This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

STANFORD·VNIVERSITY·LIBRARY

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

JOHNES—KENNETH

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XXX.

JOHNES—KENNETH

New York
MACMILLAN AND CO.
LONDON: SMITH, ELDER, & CO.
1892

DA
D4
v. 30

LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY.

A11873

G7
D4

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE THIRTIETH VOLUME.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
E. H.-A. . . E. Heron-Allen.
R. E. A. . . R. E. Anderson.
W. A. J. A. W. A. J. Archbold.
G. F. R. B. G. F. Russell Barker.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
C. B. . . . . Professor Cecil Bendall.
G. T. B. . . The late G. T. Bettany.
B. H. B. . . The late Rev. B. H. Blacker.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
E. T. B. . . Miss Bradley.
A. H. B. . . A. H. Bullen.
H. M. C. . . H. Manners Chichester.
J. W. C. . . J. Willis Clark.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
S. C. . . . . Sidney Colvin.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
C. C. . . . . Charles Creighton, M.D.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.
R. K. D. . . Professor R. K. Douglas.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.
H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
R. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, F.S.A.
R. T. G. . . R. T. Glazebrook, F.R.S.
E. C. K. G. E. C. K. Gonner.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
J. M. G. . . J. M. Gray.
E. G. . . . . Everard Green.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
F. H. G. . . F. Hindes Groome.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
T. H. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D.
W. J. H-y. W. J. Hardy.
W. J. H. . . W. Jerome Harrison.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
C. H. H. . . Professor C. H. Herford.
G. J. H. . . G. J. Holyoake.
W. H. . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton.
B. D. J. . . B. D. Jackson.
T. B. J. . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.
C. R. J. . . Mrs. Herbert Jones.
G. F. J. . . G. Farwell Jones.
R. J. J. . . . The Rev. R. Jenkin Jones.
A. J. J.-B. A. J. Jukes-Browne.
H. G. K. . . H. G. Keene, C.I.E.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.

List of Writers.

J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
Æ. M. . . . Æneas Mackay, LL.D.
F. T. M. . . F. T. Marzials.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . A. H. Millar.
A. W. M. . A. W. Moore.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
W. R. M. . W. R. Morfill.
J. B. M. . . J. Bass Mullinger.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
F. M. O'D. F. M. O'Donoghue.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
T. E. P. . . T. E. Page.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
J. F. P. . . J. F. Payne, M.D.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
E. J. R. . . E. J. Rapson.
W. R-L. . . The Rev. William Reynell, B.D.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
R. F. S. . . R. Farquharson Sharp.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
R. S. . . . . The Rev. Robert Sinker, D.D.
C. F. S. . . Miss Fell Smith.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
H. M. S. . . H. Morse Stephens.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
W. C. S. . . W. C. Sydney.
J. T-t. . . . James Tait, of Oxford.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.
D. Ll. T. . D. Lleufer Thomas.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
E. V. . . . . The Rev. Canon Venables.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E.
W. D. W. . The Rev. W. Dundas Walker.
A. W. W. . A. W. Ward, Litt.D.
M. G. W. . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W-t. . . Francis Watt.
R. W. . . . . The Rev. Professor Williams.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

JOHNES, ARTHUR JAMES (1809–1871), county court judge, born on 4 Feb. 1809, was the only son of Edward Johnes of Garthmyl, near Montgomery, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Davies of Llifior. He was educated at Oswestry grammar school, and proceeded to the university of London (now University College) when it was opened in 1828. After attending the lectures of Austin and Andrew Amos, Johnes won at the end of the session 1828–9 the first 'highest prize' and certificate of honour granted by the university (*London University Calendar* for 1831, p. 203). He was admitted member of Lincoln's Inn on 27 Jan. 1830, was called to the bar on 30 Jan. 1835, and afterwards practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. On the establishment of county courts in 1847 Johnes was appointed one of the first judges under the act, his district at one time comprising the whole of North-west Wales and a considerable part of South Wales. This office he held until December 1870. He died on 23 July 1871, and was buried in the parish church of Berriew.

As a legal writer Johnes was much influenced by the writings of Bentham. He advocated in various pamphlets, issued between 1834 and 1869, the fusion of law and equity, the establishment of local courts for the recovery of small debts, the extension of the jurisdiction and the improvement of the procedure of the county courts, the abolition of imprisonment for debt, reform of the bankruptcy laws, and even such a fusion of the two branches of the legal profession as would enable clients to retain barristers themselves. Some of these proposals he lived to see adopted.

Johnes was an ardent student of Welsh literature. He was one of the promoters of the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine' (1830–3) (*Literary Remains of the Rev. Thomas Price*, ii. 97), to which he contributed articles under the signature of 'Maelog,' and under the same name published in 1834 some admirable English translations of poems by Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.] In 1831 Johnes won the prize offered by the Cymmrodorion Society for an essay on the causes of dissent in Wales, under the title 'An Essay on the Causes which have produced Dissent from the Established Church in the Principality of Wales.' It was published by the society, and to a second edition, published in 1832, he added copious historical and statistical details. A third edition was published in 1870 (Llanidloes, 8vo). This was the first successful attempt by a churchman to expose the abuses of the establishment in Wales—pluralism, nepotism, absenteeism, and the promotion of English-speaking clergy to Welsh-speaking parishes. Johnes wrote as a staunch friend of the church, and in 1837 he published in pamphlet form a correspondence on the subject with Lord John Russell. In the following year Johnes actively and successfully resisted Lord John's scheme for the union of the sees of Bangor and St. Asaph, and the appropriation of the income of one of them to the newly created see of Manchester. He published in 1841 'Statistical Illustrations of the Claims of the Welsh Dioceses to Augmentation out of the Funds at the disposal of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, in a Letter to Lord John Russell,' London, 8vo; and in 1843, 'Philological Proofs of the original unity and recent origin of the Human Race,' London, 8vo. A new edition of the latter appeared in 1846.

[Montgomeryshire Collections, xv. 41–6; Lincoln's Inn manuscript Register of Admissions; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph, pp. 152–4.] D. Ll. T.

JOHNES, BASSET (*fl.* 1634–1659), physician and grammarian. [See JONES.]

JOHNES, THOMAS (1748–1816), translator of Froissart, born at Ludlow, Shropshire, in 1748, belonged to an old Carmarthenshire and Cardiganshire family, being the eldest son of Thomas Johnes of Llanvairclydogau and Croft Castle, Herefordshire, M.P. for Radnorshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Knight of Croft Castle. He was educated at Shrewsbury, Eton, and Jesus College, Oxford. After a tour in Europe he was elected in 1774 M.P. for the borough of Cardigan, being declared the sitting member on petition. He was elected for Radnorshire in 1780, 1784, 1790, and for Cardiganshire in 1796, 1802, 1806, 1807, and 1812. He supported Fox's India Bill in 1784, and frequently acted with him in public affairs. Johnes was also lord-lieutenant of Cardiganshire, colonel of the Cardigan militia, and auditor for life of the land revenue in Wales. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1800. He came to live at his estate of Hafodychtryd (or Hafod), Cardiganshire, in 1783; he removed the peasantry from miserable huts to comfortable cottages, and employed many of them in planting the neighbouring wastes and mountains. The number of trees planted from 1796 to 1801 was 2,065,000, and from that period the plantations were increased by nearly 200,000 trees annually. He formed a society for the improvement of agriculture in the neighbourhood, and brought Scottish farmers to settle there. He was the writer of 'A Cardiganshire Landlord's Advice to his Tenants' (Hafod Press, 1800). The mansion of Hafod was built in 1785 by Johnes from the designs in 'gothic' style of Thomas Baldwin of Bath. A view of it (1796) is given in Smith's 'Tour to Hafod' (pl. i.), and one from a drawing by Britton is engraved on the title-page of Johnes's 'Froissart's Chronicles,' vol. i., 1803. 'A Catalogue of the Hafod Library' was drawn up by him, and printed at Hafod in 1806–7; part i. describes the Pesaro library, which had been acquired by Johnes. The house was accidentally burnt on 13 March 1807, when Johnes's Welsh manuscripts and editions of Froissart, with nearly the whole of his valuable library and several paintings and works of art, were destroyed (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* viii. 285). They were insured for 30,000*l.*, but this sum did not cover the loss. Johnes rebuilt the house, and formed another library. The beautiful grounds of Hafod are described, with coloured illustrations, in Sir J. E. Smith's 'Tour to Hafod,' 1810. During the latter years of his life Johnes continued his improvements for the public benefit, making roads and bridges.

Johnes set up a private press in a cottage among the hills about a mile and half from his house at Hafod, and thence he issued some of his best-known works (TIMPERLEY, *Encycl. of Lit. and Typogr. Anecd.* p. 298). In 1801 appeared his translation of Sainte-Palaye's 'Life of Froissart.' In 1803–5 he published his well-known translation of 'Froissart's Chronicles' 'at the Hafod Press, by James Henderson,' 4to (reviewed by Sir W. Scott in 'Edinburgh Review,' v. 347 ff.; other editions in 1805, 1808, 1839, 1847, 1848, 1849). He also translated and published 'Memoirs of . . . de Joinville,' Hafod, 1807, 4to; 'The Travels of Bertrandon de la Brocquière . . . to Palestine,' Hafod, 1807, 8vo; 'The Chronicles of Monstrelet,' Hafod, 1809, 4to (also 1810 and 1840). In the winter of 1814 he had a serious illness, and went to stay at a house purchased by him in Devonshire. He died at Langstone Cliff Cottage, near Dawlish, on 23 April 1816, in his sixty-eighth year. He was buried at Eglwys Newydd (Hafod), in the church which he had built in 1803 at his own expense from a design by Wyatt. Johnes married, first, Maria Burgh of Monmouthshire; secondly, his cousin Jane, daughter of John Johnes of Dolaucothy. His only daughter, Maria Anne, died before her father, unmarried. Johnes's Welsh estate was long in chancery after his death. In 1833 it was sold to the Duke of Newcastle for 70,000*l.*

[Burke's Hist. of the Landed Gentry or Commoners, 1838, iv. 61, 'Johnes of Dolecothy;' Burke's Dict. of the Landed Gentry, 1868, p. 785; Smith's Tour to Hafod; R. Williams's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen; Gent. Mag. 1816, vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. pp. 469, 563, 564; Allibone's Dict.; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. vii. 175, viii. 285, 303; Lewis's Topogr. Dict. of Wales, s. v. 'Eglwys Newydd;' Gorton's Topogr. Dict. vol. ii. s. v. 'Hafod;' Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

JOHNS, AMBROSE BOWDEN (1776–1858), painter, born at Plymouth in 1776, was apprenticed to a printer and publisher, who was father of Benjamin R. Haydon [q. v.], but soon devoted himself to landscape-painting. He built himself a cottage near Plymouth, and was much encouraged by Northcote, Haydon, and other friends. He was acquainted with J. M. W. Turner, R.A., who used to sketch with him and stay at his cottage. Johns painted somewhat in the style of Turner. A picture by Johns in the collection of Mr. S. C. Hall was engraved

by J. Cousen in one of the annuals, when it was ascribed to Turner. The mistake produced a coolness between the two artists. The same picture was subsequently put up for sale at Christie's as an example of Turner, and on two other occasions Johns's work passed as that of Turner. His paintings are little known out of Devonshire, where there were good examples in the collections of the Earl of Morley at Saltram, and Dr. Yonge at Plymouth. A work of rather different character from his usual paintings, 'A Boy Blowing Bubbles,' is in the collection of Sir Massey Lopes at Maristow, Devonshire. A fine example, 'Okehampton Castle,' is in the collection of the Earl of Darnley at Cobham Hall, Kent. Through an overuse of asphaltum many of his pictures have blackened with age. Johns occasionally exhibited at the Royal Academy. He died at Plymouth on 10 Dec. 1858.

[Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; Pycroft's Art in Devonshire.] L. C.

JOHNS, CHARLES ALEXANDER (1811–1874), miscellaneous writer, born at Plymouth on 31 Dec. 1811, was son of Henry Incledon Johns, and grandson of Tremenheere Johns, a solicitor of Helston, Cornwall. In 1831 he was second master at Helston grammar school, under the Rev. Derwent Coleridge [q. v.] Charles Kingsley was a pupil at the school from 1831 to 1836, and Johns encouraged in Kingsley a passion for botany. In 1841 Johns graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Dublin; in the same year he was ordained deacon, and became priest in 1848. From June 1843 to December 1847 he was head-master of the school at Helston, and he was living there as late as 1863. He afterwards opened a private school for boys at Winton House, Winchester, and was the founder, in 1870, and president of the Winchester Literary and Scientific Society. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1836. He died at Winton House on 28 June 1874.

Johns was the author of many popular scientific and educational books, some scientific papers, and a few separately printed sermons. His chief publications were 'Flowers of the Field,' 1853, 2 vols. 16mo, which passed through numerous editions, the last in 1 vol. being dated 1889; and 'Forest Trees of Britain,' 1869, 8vo. Other of his works are: 1. 'Chronological Rhymes on English History,' 1833, 12mo, with subsequent editions in 1855 and 1861. 2. 'Flora Sacra,' 1840, 16mo. 3. 'Examination Questions on the Pentateuch,' 1847, 12mo. 4. 'Rambles in the Country,' 1847–52, 12mo. 5. 'Gardening for Children,' 1848, 12mo. 6. 'A Week at the Lizard,' 1848, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1874. 7. 'Amnesnon the Forgetful and Eustathes the Constant,' 1849, 16mo. 8. 'The Loss of the Amazon,' 1852, 18mo. 9. 'First Steps to Botany,' 1853, 16mo. 10. 'Birds' Nests,' 1854, 16mo; 2nd edit. 1865. 11. 'The Governess . . . by a Schoolmaster of twenty years' standing,' 1855, 18mo. 12. 'Birds of the Wood and Field,' 1859, 12mo; 2nd and 3rd ser. 1862. 13. 'Picture Books for Children—Animals,' 1859, 12mo; subsequent editions in 1873 and 1883. 14. 'Rambles about Paris,' 1859, 8vo. 15. 'Sea Weeds,' 1860, twelve cards, 12mo. 16. 'Monthly Wild Flowers,' 1860, 12mo. 17. 'Monthly Window Flowers,' 1860, 12mo. 18. 'British Birds in their Haunts,' 1862; 2nd edit. is illustrated by Wolf, 1879. 19. 'Ductor in Elegias,' 1863, 12mo. 20. 'Home Walks and Holiday Rambles,' 1863, 8vo. 21. 'Child's First Book of Geography,' 1872, 16mo.

He edited 'Monthly Gleanings from the Field and Garden,' 1859, 8vo, and contributed 'Notes on British Plants' to Hooker's 'London Journal of Botany,' 1847, vi. 473; 'On the Landslip at the Lizard,' to the 'Journal of the Geological Society,' 1848, iv. 193; 'Acherontia Atropos,' to the 'Entomologist,' 1866–7, iii. 3; 'Fall of the Leaf,' to the 'Journal of the Winchester Scientific Society,' 1874, i. 27; 'Notes on a Collection of Land and Freshwater Shells,' *ib.* pp. 27–9; and 'Vesuvius,' *ib.* pp. 98–108.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornubiensis, i. 277, iii. 1248.] G. S. B.

JOHNS, DAVID (1794–1843), missionary to Madagascar, born in 1794, was the son of J. Johns of Llain, Llanarth, Monmouthshire. He became church member at Penrhiwgaled, and, first at Neuaddlwyd, and afterwards at Newtown and Gosport, studied to qualify himself as a missionary to Madagascar. He was ordained at Penrhiwgaled 14 Feb. 1826. He married Mary, daughter of W. Thomas, independent minister at Bala, and set sail for Madagascar 11 May 1826. On their arrival they were welcomed by David Jones (*d.* 1841) [q. v.] and David Griffiths [q. v.], with whom Johns regularly co-operated till 1836. Persecution then compelled Johns and his companions to retire to the Mauritius, which he left for England in May 1839. He returned thither in January 1841, and paid several visits to Madagascar. On one of these he was taken ill, and died at Nossi Bé, a small island off the north-west coast of Madagascar, on 6 Aug. 1843, aged 49. With the help of J. Rainison, superintendent of schools, Johns translated Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress' into the Malagasy vernacular, and prepared school-books and other small works. In 1840 he

published a work in Welsh, giving a history of the persecution of the Christians at Madagascar. He also published a 'Dictionary of the Malagasy Language,' 1835, 8vo.

[Eglwysi Annybynol, i. 408, iv. 141; Enwogion Ceredigion; Enwogion Sir Aberteifi; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol.] R. J. J.

JOHNS, WILLIAM (1771–1845), unitarian minister and author, born in 1771 in the parish of Kilmanllwyd in Pembrokeshire, assisted his father in farm-work until he was sixteen, but acquired a fair knowledge of Latin and began the study of Greek at the village school. At the age of sixteen he placed himself as sub-tutor under Dr. Williams at Oswestry, and a year later was admitted as a student in the dissenting college at Northampton. The liberal opinions of the principal, Mr. Horsey, led Johns, who had been brought up a strict Calvinist, to adopt unitarian views. He left Northampton after the usual term of study to be minister of the presbyterian congregation at Gloucester; removed in the year following to Totnes in Devonshire, where he married; and afterwards became classical tutor in Manchester New College. In 1800 he resigned his appointment, and after spending a few months as master of a small free school at Wrexham, became minister of the presbyterian (unitarian) church at Nantwich in Cheshire, where he also opened a private school, and proved himself a very able teacher. In 1804 he removed his school to Faulkner Street, Manchester, where he conducted it with notable success for nearly thirty years. In the autumn of 1804 John Dalton (1766–1844) [q. v.], then professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Manchester New College, came to live with his family, and remained with them till 1830. Johns was elected a member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and for many years was joint secretary with Dalton, and later on was vice-president of the society. The numerous papers he read before the society show wide and accurate knowledge both of literary and scientific subjects. While at Manchester he also preached to the small congregation at Partington in Cheshire, and afterwards accepted the ministry of the congregation of Cross Street (now called Sale), another Cheshire village, five miles from Manchester, which he held till shortly before his death. He died at Eaglesfield House, Higher Broughton, on 27 Nov. 1845.

He wrote: 1. 'Etymological Exercises on the Latin Grammar,' 1805, 18mo. 2. 'A Tract addressed to the Spirit of the Age,' 1812. 3. 'Remarks on the Use and Origin of Figurative Language' (from the 'Memoirs' of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Soc.), 1812. 4. 'Four Dialogues . . . relating chiefly to Mystery and the Trinity, Original Sin,' &c., 1813, published under the anagrammatic name of 'William Hison.' 5. 'The Importance of the Scriptures,' &c., 1813, 8vo. 6. 'Practical Botany,' 1826, 8vo. 7. 'The Spirit of the Serampore System,' 1828, 8vo. 8. 'An Essay on the Origin of Greek Verbs,' 1833, 12mo. 9. 'An Essay on the Interpretation of the Proem to John's Gospel,' 1836, 8vo. He edited in conjunction with J. R. Beard the 'Christian Teacher' from 1832 to 1843, and contributed many papers to the 'Monthly Repository' and its successor, the 'Christian Reformer.'

[Christian Reformer, 1846; Brit. Mus. and Manchester Free Library Catalogues.] A. N.

JOHNSON. [See also JOHNSTON, JOHNSTONE, and JONSON.]

JOHNSON, BENJAMIN (1665?–1742), actor, was originally a scene-painter, and, after playing in the country, joined in 1695 the Drury Lane company, which had been weakened by the secession of Betterton and other actors. His first recorded performance took place as Sir William Wisewoud in Cibber's 'Love's Last Shift,' in 1696, in which year he was the original Captain Driver in 'Oronooko.' During following years, at Drury Lane or Dorset Garden, temporarily under the same management, he played, among many others, the following original parts: Coupler in Vanbrugh's 'Relapse,' 1697; Lyrick in Farquhar's 'Love and a Bottle,' and Alderman Smuggler in his 'Constant Couple,' 1699; Alphonso in Vanbrugh's alteration of Fletcher's 'Pilgrim,' 1700; Captain Fireball in Farquhar's 'Sir Harry Wildair,' 1701; Sable in Steele's 'Funeral,' and Balderdash and Alderman in Farquhar's 'Twin Rivals,' 1702; Sir Fumble Oldlove in D'Urfey's 'Old Mode and the New,' 11 March 1703; Sir Toby Doubtful in 'Love's Contrivance,' an adaptation of 'Le Médecin malgré lui,' by Mrs. Carroll (Centlivre), 4 June 1703; and Sago in her 'Basset Table,' 20 Nov. 1705. The following year, with a detachment of actors sent by Swiney, he went to the Haymarket, appearing probably, 17 Oct. 1706, as Obadiah in 'The Committee.' On 28 Nov. 1706 it was noted on the bills that he was engaged to act in this theatre only. Here, 3 Dec. 1706, he played Corbaccio in Ben Jonson's 'Volpone.' He was proud of the similarity of his name with that of the great dramatist, in whose characters he was especially successful. During this and the following season he played at the Haymarket

First Gravedigger in 'Hamlet,' Moody in 'Sir Martin Marrall,' Waspe in 'Bartholomew Fair,' and Morose in the 'Silent Woman;' and was, 1 Nov. 1707, the original Sir Solomon Sadlife in Cibber's 'Double Gallant.' With the reunited companies he reappeared at Drury Lane, 15 Jan. 1708, playing Polonius. Foresight in Congreve's 'Love for Love,' Caliban, Gomez in the 'Spanish Fryer,' Bluff in the 'Old Bachelor,' and Ananias in the 'Old Bachelor' are a few only of the parts in which he was seen in 1708 and 1709. Once more at the Haymarket he was, 12 Nov. 1709, the original Sir David Watchum in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Man's Bewitched;' then, in 1710, returned to Drury Lane, where, with only one further break in 1733–4, in which season he played Shallow and some other parts at the Haymarket, he remained for the rest of his career. At Drury Lane he was the original Dypthong in Charles Johnson's 'Generous Husband,' on 20 Jan. 1711; Common Council-man in Settle's 'City Ramble;' Squire Thomas in Gay's 'What d'ye call it?' 23 Feb. 1715; Vellum in Addison's 'Drummer,' 10 March 1716; Dr. Fossile in 'Three Hours after Marriage,' assigned to Gay, Pope, and Arbuthnot, 16 Jan. 1717. In his later years few new parts were assigned him. He acted, however, Old Gobbo in Macklin's famous revival of the 'Merchant of Venice,' 14 Feb. 1741. About 1700 Johnson had visited Dublin, and towards the close of his life he resented the fact that he was not again engaged to accompany Garrick to that city. He played Foresight in 'Love for Love,' 25 May 1742, and took part in the performance of 'The Rehearsal' the following evening. This is supposed by Genest to have been his last appearance. He died in the following August.

Johnson was a sound, judicious, and competent actor, who remained on the stage until his seventy-seventh year, and never lost his hold on the public. Downes praises his Morose, Corbaccio, and Hothead in 'Sir Courtly Nice,' which parts gained 'applause from court and city,' and adds: 'He is skillful in the art of painting, which is a great adjument, very promovent to the art of true elocution' (*Roscius Anglicanus*, p. 52, ed. 1708). Downes also speaks of him as a true copy of Underhill, whom Sir William D'Avenant judged 'the truest comedian in his company.' After the retirement of Thomas Doggett [q. v.] he was entrusted by Cibber, Booth, and Wilks with the principal parts of that actor. Davies says that 'he was, of all comedians, the chastest and the closest observer of nature,' and 'never seemed to know that he was before an audience' (*Life of Garrick*, i. 33–34). Elsewhere Davies calls him 'the Hemskirk or D. Teniers of the theatre,' and says: 'His large speaking blue eyes he fixed steadily on the person to whom he spoke, and was never known to have wandered [allowed his eyes to wander] from the stage to any part of the theatre' (*Dram. Misc.* iii. 135). Besides parts in Ben Jonson's plays, his Gravedigger, 'a true picture of an arch-clown,' and his Gardiner in 'Henry VIII' are the subject of special eulogy. Davies pronounced his Captain Bluff as complete a piece of acting as he ever saw, and his Justice Shallow was said to all but hold its own against that of Cibber. Morose appears to have been his greatest part. He was tall and thin. Lloyd, in his poem 'The Actor,' embodies the praise of Davies. In his very rare 'Comparison between the Two Stages,' 1702, Lloyd writes: 'Then there's the Noble *Ben's* Namesake is or might be a good *Comedian*, but he has the Vice of all Actors, he's too fond of his own Merit' (p. 199). He also says that Johnson was tried with Betterton and Mrs. Bracegirdle for using lewd and profane language on the stage and was acquitted, while his companions were found guilty.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Chetwood's General History of the Stage, pp. 174–6; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe.] J. K.

JOHNSON, Captain CHARLES (*fl.* 1724–1736), was author of 'A General History of the Robberies and Murders of the most notorious Pyrates, and also their Policies, Discipline, and Government from their first Rise and Settlement in 1717 to the present year, with the Adventures of the two Female Pyrates, Mary Read and Anne Bonny,' London, Ch. Rivington and others, 1724, 8vo. The writer, whose name is most likely an assumed one, states in the preface that 'those facts which he himself was not an eye-witness of he had from the authentick relations of the persons concerned in taking the pyrates, as well as from the mouths of the pyrates themselves, after they were taken.' The book deals exclusively with English pirates, including Avery, Davis, Roberts, and ten others; it soon became popular. A 'second edition, with considerable additions,' was published in 1724, a third edition in 1725, and a fourth, with a second volume, with additional lives and an appendix, in 1726. Some of the lives are reproduced by Mr. Howard Pyle in 'The Buccaneers and Marooners of America,' 1891, 8vo. The first volume was translated into Dutch by Robert Hennebo, Amsterdam, 1727, 2 vols. 12mo, with new illustrations; a German version by Joachim Meyer was printed at Gosslar

1728, 12mo, and it appeared in French as an appendix to an edition of Exquemelen's 'Histoire des Avanturiers,' 1726, vol. iv. The second volume was reprinted at Norwich, 1814, 12mo.

In 1734 was published 'A General History of the Lives and Adventures of the most famous Highwaymen, Murderers, Street Robbers, &c., to which is added a genuine Account of the Voyages and Plunders of the most notorious Pyrates, interspersed with several diverting Tales and pleasant Songs, and adorned with the Heads of the most remarkable Villains in copper.' The authorship is ascribed to 'Captain Charles Johnson;' the book, a handsome folio, was published in seventy-two weekly twopenny numbers; some copies bear the date of 1736. The original edition is very rare, and is sought after for the plates, as well as for the letterpress, which is more sprightly than decent. Johnson's 'Highwaymen,' however, is merely a reprint of Captain Alexander Smith's 'Highwaymen' (1714 and other editions), with the addition of most of the lives of the 'Pyrates' (editorially improved), included in the first volume mentioned above. The book was reprinted in a smaller size and with inferior engravings at Birmingham, 1742, fol. The text is bowdlerised in the subsequent editions of Edinburgh, 1814, and London, 1839 (Tegg), with additions by C. Whitehead, 1840, 1842 (Bohn), and 1853.

[Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (H. G. Bohn), iii. 1214, with list of plates in Lives of the Highwaymen, 1734.] H. R. T.

JOHNSON, CHARLES (1679–1748), dramatist, born in 1679, was bred to the law, and admitted a student to the Middle Temple in 1701, but, forming an acquaintance with Robert Wilks [q. v.] the actor, left the law and took to writing plays. When Wilks became joint-manager of Drury Lane, Johnson found no difficulty in getting his plays produced, and a note to the 'Dunciad' quotes the 'Characters of the Times' (p. 19) to show that he was chiefly famous for writing a play every season, and for being at Button's every day. After he had published four plays, which Genest overlooks, his 'Force of Friendship,' a tragedy in verse, was acted at the Haymarket, together with a farce, also by him, entitled 'Love in a Chest,' on 1 May 1710. Wilks took the chief part in the play. Genest describes it as very poor, both in plot and language. Johnson's next play, 'The Generous Husband, or the Coffee-house Politician,' is stated by Genest to be a tolerable effort. It was founded upon Cervantes's novel, 'The Jealous Estramaduran,' and Fielding adopted the second title for one of his comedies. Johnson's first undoubted success was 'The Wife's Relief, or the Husband's Cure,' 'a good play on the whole,' according to Genest, which was acted at Drury Lane on 12 Dec. 1711, the chief parts, Riot, Volatil, and Sir Tristram Cash, being played by Cibber, Wilks, and Doggett respectively. Henry Cromwell mentions in a letter to Pope that it 'held seven nights, and got Johnson three hundred pounds.' Johnson was ill-advised enough to make a disparaging allusion to Pope in the prologue to his 'Sultaness,' a tragedy founded upon Racine's 'Bajazet,' 1717, and he was consequently introduced into the early edition of the 'Dunciad,' where he is ridiculed for the fatness of his person and the number of his plays. The well-known lines—

> Johnson, who now to sense, now nonsense leaning,
> Means not, but blunders round about a meaning—

first appeared in a 'Fragment of a Satire' (subsequently embodied in the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot'), but were afterwards applied to 'pastoral Philips.' Johnson's 'Country Lasses, or the Custom of the Manor,' 1715, is included in Bell's 'British Theatre' (vol. ix.), and held the stage until nearly the end of the century. It is largely indebted to Fletcher's 'Custom of the Country' and Middleton's 'A Mad World, my Masters,' and it was adapted in its turn by John Philip Kemble for his 'Farm House,' 1789, and by William Kenrick for his comic opera, 'The Lady of the Manor.' Johnson's last play, 'Cœlia, or the Perjured Lover,' was acted on 11 Dec. 1733, and this is, says Genest, 'far his best. He was in general a plagiary, without acknowledging his obligations to others, and without pretending to have only borrowed a hint, when he had borrowed a great deal;' but yet, 'on the whole, his dramatic writings do him credit.' Some severe strictures on Johnson's habits of plagiarism appear in 'Critical Remarks on the four taking plays of this season,' 1719, a short pamphlet in the form of a dialogue between Corinna and Mrs. Townley, published anonymously, and dedicated to the 'Wits at Button's Coffee House, Covent Garden,' London, 1719. Johnson wrote nineteen plays in all, and after 1733 he is said to have married a young widow with a fortune, and to have set up a tavern in Bow Street, Covent Garden. He quitted business at his wife's death, and lived privately upon his savings, which appear to have been considerable, until his death on 11 March 1748.

Besides the plays already mentioned, Johnson wrote: 1. 'The Gentleman Cully,' a

comedy in five acts, 1702, 4to. 2. 'Fortune in her Wits,' 1705, 4to, a translation of Cowley's 'Naufragium Joculare.' 3. 'Love and Liberty,' a tragedy in five acts (verse), 1709, 4to. 4. 'The Successful Pyrate,' a play in five acts (verse and prose), 1713, 4to. 5. 'The Victim,' a tragedy in five acts (verse), 1714, 12mo, adapted from Racine's 'Iphigénie.' 6. 'The Cobler of Preston,' a farce in two acts, based upon the 'Taming of the Shrew,' 1716, 8vo; altered and set to music, 1817. 7. 'The Masquerade,' a comedy in five acts, 1719, 8vo. 8. 'Love in a Forest,' adapted from 'As you like it,' 1723, 8vo. 9. 'The Female Fortune Teller,' a comedy in five acts, 1726, 8vo. 10. 'The Village Opera,' in three acts (prose with songs), 1729, 8vo. 11. 'The Tragedy of Medea,' in five acts (verse), with a preface containing some reflections on the new way of criticism, 1731, 8vo. 12. 'The Ephesian Matron,' a farce, 1732.

[Baker's Biog. Dram.; Genest's Hist. of the English Stage, vols. ii. iii. passim; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. ii. 726; Dodsley's Theatrical Records, 1748, p. 99; The Playhouse Pocket Companion, 1779, p. 85; Brit. Mus. Catalogue; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vols. iv–vi.; Whincop's Dramatic Lists.] T. S.

JOHNSON, CHARLES (1791-1880), botanist, was born in London 5 Oct. 1791. He was intended by his father for an assayer, but his bent for natural history proved too strong. He began to lecture on botany in 1819, and thenceforward devoted himself entirely to that science. In 1830 he received the appointment of lecturer on botany in Guy's Hospital upon the founding of its medical school. Here he delivered forty-four courses of lectures, resigning his post in 1873. He was the first to introduce living specimens, which came mostly from his own garden, for demonstration. In 1832 he re-edited Sir James Smith's 'English Botany.' He also condensed the text and rearranged the contents of Sowerby's 'English Botany,' 2nd edit. in 12 vols. 1832–46. His other publications were: 'Ferns of Great Britain,' 1855, 'British Poisonous Plants,' 1856, and 'Grasses of Great Britain,' 1861. He retained his faculties to the last, and gave a course of botanical lectures in 1878, when aged 87. He died at Camberwell, 21 Sept. 1880.

[Journ. Bot. 1880, xviii. 351.] B. D. J.

JOHNSON or **JONSON, CHRISTOPHER** (1536?–1597), Latin poet and physician, born about 1536, at Kedleston in Derbyshire, became a scholar at Winchester College in 1549; proceeded thence to New College, Oxford, and was made perpetual fellow in 1555. He graduated B.A. in 1558, and M.A. in 1561 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 234). In 1560 he was, on a recommendation made to Archbishop Parker by Francis Hastings, second earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], appointed to the head-mastership of Winchester College. There he remained ten years, and distinguished himself by 'his industry and admirable way of teaching.' In 1564 he edited and caused to be printed for the use of his scholars two orations delivered at Louvain by Richard White (of Basingstoke), 'De circulo Artium et Philosophiæ,' and 'De Eloquentiâ et Cicerone.' In 1568 White dedicated to him a short Latin dissertation on an ancient epitaph ('Ælia Lælia Crispis. Epitaphium,' &c., Padua, 4to).

Johnson, who had always intended to become a physician, practised in Winchester while he was still head-master. He was granted the degree of bachelor of medicine at Oxford, with license to practise, 14 Dec. 1569, and proceeded M.D. 23 June 1571. In 1570 he resigned his post at Winchester, and moved to London, where he practised with great success in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians about 1580, and filled several of the college offices: as censor in 1581 and several subsequent years; elect, 28 May 1594; consiliarius, 1594–6; treasurer, 1594–6. He died in July 1597 in London, leaving a considerable fortune and several children.

Johnson was reckoned the most elegant Latin poet of his time. He published 'Ranarum et murium pugna, Latina versione donata, ex Homero,' 4to, London, 1580, and wrote three poems in connection with Winchester, 'Ortus atque vita Gul. Wykehami Winton. Episcopi,' dated 14 Dec. 1564, in elegiacs; 'Custodum sive Præsidum Coll. Winton. series;' and 'Didascalorum Coll. Wint. omnium Elenchus.' All were published at the close of Richard Willes's 'Poemata' in 1573. In the British Museum (Addit. MS. 4379) are 'Themes and Declamations at Winchester School,' by Johnson. His only medical work is a 'Counsel against the Plague, or any other Infectious Disease,' with a 'Question, Whether a man for preservation may be purged in the Dog-days or No?' 8vo, London, 1577.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 76; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 659; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 442; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, s.v. 'Jonson,' pp. 128, 136.] W. A. G.

JOHNSON, CORNELIUS (1593–1664?), portrait-painter. [See JANSSEN VAN CEULEN, CORNELIUS.]

JOHNSON, CUTHBERT WILLIAM (1799–1878), agricultural writer, born at Bromley, Kent, on 21 Sept. 1799, was the eldest surviving son of William Johnson of Liverpool, and of Widmore House, Bromley, Kent. George William Johnson [q. v.] was his brother, and they were for some time employed together in their father's salt-works at Heybridge in Essex. With his brother he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 6 Jan. 1832, and called to the bar on 8 June 1836. He had chambers at 14 Gray's Inn Square, went the western circuit, and attended the Winchester and Hampshire sessions. Johnson was widely known as an authority on agricultural matters, and took part in the agitation which led to the passing of the Public Health Acts in 1848, and was for many years chairman of the Croydon local board of health. He was elected F.R.S. on 10 March 1842. He died at his house, Waldronhurst, Croydon, on 8 March 1878.

Apart from the works in which he co-operated with his brother [for which see under JOHNSON, GEORGE WILLIAM], his most important books, all published in London, were: 1. 'The Use of Crushed Bones as Manure,' 1836, 8vo; 3rd edit. the same year. 2. 'The Life of Sir Edward Coke,' 2 vols. 1837, 8vo. 3. 'The Advantages of Railways to Agriculture,' to which was added 'Observations on the General Importance of Railways,' by his brother, George William Johnson, 1837, 8vo; 2nd edit. the same year. 4. 'The Law of Bills of Exchange, Promissory Notes, Checks,' &c., 2nd edit. 1839, 12mo. 5. 'On Fertilisers,' 1839, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1851. 6. 'The Farmers' Encyclopædia and Dictionary of Rural Affairs,' 1842, 8vo; Johnson's best work, highly commended by Donaldson, and edited for American use by Gouverneur Emerson. 7. 'Agricultural Chemistry for Young Farmers,' 1843, 12mo. 8. 'The Farmer's Medical Dictionary for the Diseases of Animals,' 1845, 12mo. 9. 'The Acts for Promoting the Public Health,' 1848–51, 1852, 8vo. With Edward Cresy he wrote 'On the Cottages of Agricultural Labourers,' 1847, 8vo. From 1840 he conducted with W. Shaw 'The Farmer's Almanac and Calendar;' from 1843 he was associated with other writers in bringing out 'The Annual Register of Agricultural Instruction.' He translated in 1844 Thaër's 'Principles of Agriculture' from the German.

[Royal Society's List; Field, 16 March 1878; Surrey Guardian, 16 March 1878; Foster's Reg. of Gray's Inn, p. 444; Donaldson's Agricultural Biog. pp. 127–8 (with list of works published before 1854); Men of the Time, 8th edit.]
W. A. J. A.

JOHNSON, DANIEL (1767–1835), writer on Indian field-sports, was appointed assistant surgeon in the Bengal medical service on 22 Jan. 1789. He was promoted to surgeon on 11 March 1805, and retired from the service in 1809. He settled at Great Torrington, Devonshire, and in 1822 printed, with the aid of a daughter of the local bookseller, 'not more than eight and a half years old,' his 'Sketches of Indian Field-Sports.' The book was dedicated to the court of directors of the Hon. East India Company. In 1827 he issued a second edition, to which he added a chapter on 'Hunting the Wild Boar.' The book is worthless from a modern point of view. In 1823 he published, also at Great Torrington, 'Observations on Colds, Fevers, and other Disorders,' a sensible book, accompanied by prescriptions. Johnson died at Torrington on 12 Sept. 1835, aged 68.

[India Office Records; Gent. Mag. 1835, pt. ii. p. 556; Dodwell and Miles's Alphabetical List of Medical Officers of the Hon. East India Company's Service.]
M. G. W.

JOHNSON, EDWARD (*fl.* 1601), musical composer, of Caius College, Cambridge, was admitted Mus.Bac. 1594. He composed the madrigal, 'Come, blessed bird,' in Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601, and some psalm-tunes in Este's 'Whole Book of Psalms,' 1592. A madrigal, 'Ah! silly John,' with its second part, 'That I love her,' is in a manuscript collection of madrigals in the Royal College of Music Library. In a manuscript book, British Museum Addit. MS. 30484, is a madrigal, 'Eliza is ye fayrest quene,' with a note appended: 'Mr. E. Johnson, chaplain to Queen Ann Boleyn.' Apparently Johnson was not a priest, and the memorandum probably refers to Robert Johnson (*fl.* 1550) [q. v.]

[Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 36; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 304; Sacred Harmonic Society's Cat. of Music, p. 221.]
L. M. M.

JOHNSON, EDWARD (1599?–1672), historian of New England, born at Herne Hill, Kent, about 1599, was by trade a joiner. He went to America in 1630, probably in the fleet of Governor Winthrop, for on 19 Oct. of that year he was among the petitioners for admission as freemen of Massachusetts (SAVAGE, *Genealog. Dict.* ii. 550–1). After living some time at Charlestown, or Salem, he returned home in 1636 or 1637 to bring over his family (*Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.* 3rd ser. viii. 276), and again settled at Charlestown. When in 1642 it was determined to erect a new town and church, now called Woburn, Johnson became one of the committee of organisation.

In 1643 he went with Captain Cook and forty men to Providence to seize John Gorton [q. v.] In the same year he was chosen to represent Woburn in the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and was annually re-elected (except in 1648) until 1671. He also held the town-clerkship from 1642 till his death, and was captain of the military company. In 1655 he was speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and in 1665 he was one of the commissioners to meet Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick on their return from a mission to England. He died at Woburn on 23 April 1672. By his wife Susan he had five sons and two daughters.

Johnson is author of a valuable 'History of New England from the English Planting in 1628 untill 1652' [anon.], 4to, London, 1654, more generally known from its subtitle as 'Wonder-working Providence of Zion's Saviour in New England.' It forms part iii. of Sir F. Gorges's 'America painted to the Life,' 1659; and has been reprinted in the second series of the 'Collections' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and again with notes by W. F. Poole in 1867.

[Cal. State Papers, America, 1661–8.]

G. G.

JOHNSON, MRS. ESTHER (1681–1728). [See under SWIFT, JONATHAN.]

JOHNSON, FRANCIS (1562–1618), presbyterian separatist, elder son of John Johnson, mayor of Richmond, North Riding of Yorkshire, was born at Richmond and was baptised there on 27 March 1562. George Johnson (1564–1605) [q. v.] was his brother. He matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. 1581, M.A. 1585, and was elected fellow before Lady day 1584. As a preacher of puritan doctrine he was exceedingly popular in the university. His theory of ecclesiastical polity was the independent presbyterianism advocated by Thomas Cartwright (1535–1603) [q. v.], and later by William Bradshaw (1571–1618) [q. v.] On 6 Jan. 1589 he expounded this view in a sermon at St. Mary's, Cambridge, claiming that church government by elders is *jure divino*. In company with Cuthbert Bainbrigg, also a fellow of Christ's, accused of factious preaching, he was convened (23 Jan.) before Neville, the vice-chancellor. Refusing to answer on oath to the articles of accusation, Johnson and Bainbrigg were committed to prison. Johnson gave in written answers which clearly set forth his views, but again on 13 March and 18 April declined the oath. Bail was offered by Sir Henry Knevett and Sir William Bowes, but was rejected by the authorities. At Lady day 1589 he appears for the last time on the list of fellows. On 22 May Johnson and Bainbrigg addressed a letter to Burghley, the chancellor, whom they had previously approached, praying for relief. Burghley was anxious for their release, but the vice-chancellor laid the case before the court of high commission, which directed the vice-chancellor and heads to proceed at discretion. A form of recantation was given to Johnson on 19 Oct., and he was required to read it in the pulpit of St. Mary's. He made a retractation 'in mincing terms, and did not fully revoke his opinions;' accordingly on 30 Oct. he was expelled the university. He claimed a right of appeal, and, refusing to take his departure, was on 18 Dec. again imprisoned, first in the Tolbooth, then in the bailiff's house. On 22 Dec. he wrote a strong appeal to Burghley, backed by two petitions (23 Dec.) signed by sixty-eight fellows. Obtaining no relief, Johnson left Oxford, and proceeded to Middelburg in Zealand, where he became preacher to the English merchants in the Gasthuis Kerk, with a stipend of 200*l*.

Up to this point he had been an advocate of reforms within the national church, his position being that of a nonconforming churchman strongly opposed to the policy of separation. But his opinions changed on perusing in 1591 'A Plaine Refutation' of the claims of the establishment, penned by Henry Barrow [q. v.] and John Greenwood (*d.* 1593) [q. v.], in answer to George Gifford (*d.* 1620) [q. v.], and sent privately in 1591 to Middelburg to be printed. The whole edition, excepting two copies, was burned at the instance of Johnson, who before reading it had obtained the magistrate's authority for suppressing it. In 1592, after perusing the work, he came to London to confer with Barrow and Greenwood, who were then imprisoned in the Fleet. Greenwood was shortly afterwards transferred to the house of Roger Rippon, and formed, in conjunction with Johnson, a separatist church, independent of other churches, but presbyterian in its internal order. At a meeting in the house of Fox, in Nicholas Lane, Lombard Street, Johnson was chosen pastor. Discipline was practised, and the sacraments administered. This conventicle being discovered, Johnson was committed for a time to the compter in Wood Street. To avoid detection the place of assembly was constantly changed. On 5 Dec. 1592 Johnson and Greenwood were arrested in the house of Edward Boyes, a haberdasher on Ludgate Hill; Johnson was imprisoned and was twice examined. He was a third time arrested at Islington (on Sunday,

4 March 1593) with his father and brother George, and with John Penry [q. v.] Penry was executed on 29 May. Johnson was detained in the Clink prison, Southwark. Attempts made by puritan churchmen through Henry Jacob the elder [q. v.] failed to win him back to the national church. In 1597 two foreign merchants, Abraham and Stephen Van Hardwick, and a London merchant, Charles Leigh, who projected a settlement in the island of Rainea, off Newfoundland, successfully petitioned for leave to transport four sectaries thither. The selected four included Johnson and his brother George. Johnson left Gravesend in the Hopewell on 8 April, but the expedition was frustrated by bad weather; ultimately he and his friends made their way to Amsterdam.

Here Johnson resumed the pastorate of the exiled separatists, with Henry Ainsworth [q. v.] as doctor. In 1598 he was concerned in a Latin version (for transmission to continental and Scottish universities) of a confession of faith, drawn up by Ainsworth (1596), and repudiating the name of Brownist. Dissensions soon arose in the community. Johnson while in the Clink had married in 1594 Thomasine, widow of Boyes, who brought him 300*l*. This lady's taste in dress was regarded, except by her husband, as insufficiently puritanical. A section of the church was scandalised; and Johnson's brother, who had all along been against the match, headed the opposition [see under JOHNSON, GEORGE, 1564-1605]. Ainsworth tried to prevent a breach, but ultimately the lady's enemies were excommunicated as slanderers. Between 1604 and 1606 John Smyth, who had been a member of the London separatist church, came to Amsterdam, bringing a contingent from Gainsborough, Lincolnshire. Smyth soon developed individual views both of church government and public worship, and after 1607 seceded with his adherents. The Amsterdam church was, however, still strong; it had its own meeting-house and three hundred communicants.

More serious differences arose in 1609 out of the opposing views of Johnson and Ainsworth as to the function of the eldership. Johnson made the eldership the seat of authority; Ainsworth vested all authority in the congregation itself, of which the elders were an executive. After much discussion Johnson proposed that the congregationalists should remove to Leyden, joining Robinson's church there. But this scheme of compromise fell through. Ainsworth and his party obtained a place for worship two doors off the meeting-house, and removed to it between 15 and 25 Dec. 1610. Hereupon the 'Ainsworthian Brownists,' as they were popularly termed, were excommunicated by the 'Franciscan Brownists.' Ainsworth at once began a lawsuit for the recovery of the meeting-house, which apparently went in his favour, for Johnson and the presbyterians retired to Emden in East Friesland. When this removal took place, or how long the Emden settlement lasted, is unknown. In the year before his death Johnson describes himself as 'pastour of the auncient English Church now sojourning at Amsterdam,' and 'pastour of the English exiled church sojourning (for the present) at Amsterdam.' These descriptions can hardly mean (as has been suggested) that he had returned to Amsterdam as minister of the church of English merchants, which was in existence before the separatist immigration. He died at Amsterdam, and was buried there on 10 Jan. 1618.

The bibliography of his writings, most of which are without place of publication, but were printed abroad for sale in London, will be found in Dexter. He published: 1. 'Confessio Fidei Anglorum Quorundam in Belgia,' &c., 1598, 16mo (anon.; see above); 1607, 16mo, with additions by Ainsworth. 2. 'An Answer to Maister H. Jacob his Defence of the Churches and Ministery of England,' &c., 1600, 4to (appended is 'An Answer to . . . his Treatise concerning the Priestes of the Church of England,' &c., 1600, 4to). 3. 'An Apologie or Defence of svch Trve Christians as are . . . called Brovvnists,' &c., 1604, 4to (translated into Dutch, 1612). 4. 'An Inquirie and Answer of Thomas White, his Discouery of Brownism,' &c., 1605, 4to. 5. 'Certayne Reasons . . . prouing that it is not lawfull to . . . haue any Spirituall communion with the present Ministerie of the Church of England,' &c., 1608, 4to (answered by Bradshaw, in 'The Vnreasonablenesse of the Separation,' &c., Dort, 1614, 4to). 6. 'A Brief Treatise containing . . . reasons against Two Errors of the Anabaptists,' &c. [1610], reprinted 1645, 8vo. 7. 'A Short Treatise concerning the Exposition of . . . "Tell the Church,"' &c., 1611, 4to. 8. 'A Christian Plea, conteyning three Treatises . . . touching the Anabaptists . . . Remonstrants . . . the Reformed Churches,' &c., 1617, 4to. He contributed a 'running commentary' to 'A Treatise on the Ministry,' &c., 1595, 4to, by Arthur Hildersam [q. v.]

[Pagitt's Heresiography, 1645, pp. 70 sq.; Wilson's Diss. Churches of London, 1808, i. 20; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, i. 396 sq., ii. 89 sq.; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, 1822, ii. 40 sq.; Strype's Annals, 1824, vols. iii. iv.; Steven's Hist. Scottish Church at Rotterdam, 1832, pp. 270 sq.; Hanbury's Historical Memo-

rials relating to the Independents, 1839–44, i. 75 sq., ii. 46 sq., iii. 146 sq.; Canne's Necessity of Separation (Hanserd Knollys Soc.), 1849, pp. xxvi sq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, 1861, ii. 435 (art. 'George Johnson'); Waddington's Surrey Congregational Hist. 1866, pp. 289 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 40 sq.; Dexter's Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years [1879], pp. 232, 263 sq.; extract from baptismal register of Richmond, per the Rev. W. Danks; information from Audit Books and University Registry, per the master of Christ's College, Cambridge; Heywood and Wright's Cambridge University Transactions, 1854, i. 465, 548 sq., ii. 6.] A. G.

JOHNSON, FRANCIS (1796?–1876), orientalist, spent much time in early manhood in Italy, where he applied himself to the study of oriental languages, and learned Arabic from an Arab. In March 1818 he left Rome in company with Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Barry, Charles (afterwards Sir Charles) Lock Eastlake, and Kinnaird, an architect, for Athens. After studying antiquities there till June, Johnson and Barry travelled overland to Constantinople, but they parted in August, Johnson returning to Italy, while Barry pursued his travels in Egypt (LADY EASTLAKE, *Memoir of C. L. Eastlake*, p. 72; BARRY, *Sir Charles Barry*, pp. 25 sq.) In 1824 Johnson was appointed to the chair of Sanskrit, Bengali, and Telugu in the East India Company's college at Haileybury. He resigned his chair in 1855, was married in 1857, and died at Hertford on 29 Jan. 1876.

The great work of Johnson's life was his 'Persian Dictionary.' On its first publication in 1829 it was described as the third edition of Richardson's dictionary. It contained, however, much original matter, especially in respect of the Arabic element in Persian. In 1852 Johnson published a revised and much extended edition under his own name alone. This work is by far the most important contribution to Persian lexicography in any European language. Compound words are treated with especial completeness. Johnson also edited the 'Gulistān' of Sa'di (1863), while in Sanskrit he re-edited, with the addition of a vocabulary and a collation of new manuscripts, H. H. Wilson's text and translation of the 'Meghadūta' (1867). His well-known selections from the 'Mahābhārata' (1842) and his 'Hitopadeśa,' London, 1840, 4to (subsequent editions 1847, 1848, and 1864), have long proved very useful to English beginners in the study of Sanskrit.

[Hertfordshire Mercury, 12 Feb. 1876; Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, new ser. vol. ix., Report for 1876; Johnson's Works.] C. B.

JOHNSON, GEORGE (1564–1605), puritan, born in 1564 at Richmond in Yorkshire, was son of John, and younger brother of Francis Johnson (1562–1618) [q. v.] He matriculated as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1580, commenced M.A. in 1588, and, after leaving the university, taught in a school at the house of one Fox in St. Nicholas Lane, London, on the site of the present congregationalists' memorial hall. This house was often used as a place of meeting by the separatists (*Harl. MS.* 7042, f. 107), and for the part which he played at those gatherings Johnson was, in the spring of 1593, committed by the Bishop of London to the Fleet prison, where, according to a petition addressed by his father to Lord Burghley, he was for a time subjected to extreme ill-usage (*Lansdowne MS.* 75). In 1597 his sentence was changed to one of banishment, and he sailed for America, in the company of several other separatists. The ship, however, met with disaster, and returned to England with its convoy, without having landed any of its passengers. Johnson now hid himself in Southampton and London, until he was able, in the autumn of the same year, to effect his escape to Holland, where he settled with the colony of banished Englishmen in Amsterdam.

His brother Francis was at this time pastor of the church there; but the two brothers soon violently quarrelled. George resumed attacks begun in England upon what he considered the vain and unseemly conduct of his brother's wife. In appeals to his brother he declared that Mrs. Francis Johnson and the Bishop of London's wife 'for pride and vaine apparel were ioyned together, that she wore 3, 4, or 5 golde rings at once, moreover her busks and her whalebones in her brest were so manifest that many of ye saints were greeved'—statements which Francis took 'in so ill part, that he returned taunts and revilings, calling his brother fantasticall, fond, ignorant, Anabaptisticall, and such-like.' George continued his attacks on Mrs. Francis until Francis brought the three specific charges of being a nourisher of tale-bearers, a slanderer, and a teller of untruths against his brother at a church meeting, and declared that either George should be excommunicated or he would not continue pastor. It was not until 1602, after several years' wrangling, that the church chose the former alternative, and George Johnson was excommunicated, together with his father, who had come over to Holland with a view to composing the strife. In 1604 attacks on Mrs. Francis's mode of dress were renewed by George's followers (cf. GARDINER, *History*, iv. 145). George had in the meantime returned to

England, and there prepared a sort of Apologia, entitled 'A Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications in the banished English Church at Amsterdam,' which was published at Amsterdam in 1603, and, though unfinished, extends to 214 pages quarto of dense black letter. Two years after its publication Johnson died in Durham gaol, 'in finishing the book which he had begunne.'

Ainsworth, in his 'Counterpoyson,' spoke of Johnson as having been 'cast out of the Church for lying, slandering, false accusation, and contention;' Robinson, in his 'Justification of Separation from the Church of England,' alludes to him as a 'disgraceful libeller;' and Richard Bernard [q. v.] uses the same terms, though elsewhere, in his 'Separatists' Schisme,' he says that 'he is to be beleeved,' and advises his reader, 'if thou canst possiblie, get his booke.' On the other hand, his brother Francis spoke well of him after his death, and Clyfton vigorously defends him in his 'Advertisement concerning a Book lately published by C. Lawne and others against the excited English Church at Amsterdam.' Mr. Dexter (*Congregationalism of the last Three Hundred Years*, p. 273), after a careful study of his book, the sole known copy of which he found in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, concludes that he was honest and conscientious, if somewhat weak-minded, jealous, and over-scrupulous.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, vol. ii.; Strype's Annals, iv. 134; H. M. Dexter's Congregationalism; Waddington's Congregational Hist. vol. i.; Johnson's Discourse of some Troubles and Excommunications.] T. S.

JOHNSON, GEORGE HENRY SACHEVERELL (1808–1881), dean of Wells, third son of the Rev. Henry Johnson, was born at Keswick, Cumberland, in 1808. He matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, on 13 May 1825, aged 17, and was elected Ireland scholar of the university in 1827, and became mathematical scholar in 1831, graduating B.A. in 1829, and M.A. in 1833. He was fellow of his college from 1829 to 1855, Greek lecturer, chaplain, and tutor 1842, bursar 1844, and dean 1848. While tutor he had among his pupils Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury; Thomson, afterwards archbishop of York; Stanley, afterwards dean of Westminster; and the first Earl Selborne. In 1834 he served as mathematical examiner at Oxford, and again in 1835, 1850, 1851, and 1852. He was Savilian professor of astronomy from 1839 to 1842, Whyte professor of moral philosophy from 1842 to 1845, and one of the Whitehall preachers from 1852 to 1854. On 18 Jan. 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He served on the royal commission of 1850 which inquired into the constitution and revenues of the university of Oxford, and on that appointed in 1854 to revise the statutes of the university and of the colleges and halls. On 27 March 1854 he was appointed dean of Wells, and in the following year became also vicar of Wells. His death took place at Weston-super-Mare on 4 Nov. 1881, and he was buried in the Palm churchyard, Wells Cathedral, on 10 Nov. He married, at Romsey, on 20 April 1854, Lucy, youngest daughter of Rear-admiral Robert O'Brien.

He edited the Psalms for the 'Speaker's Commentary,' 1880, and published 'Sermons preached in Wells Cathedral,' 1857.

[Times, 7 Nov. 1881, p. 9; Guardian, 9 Nov. 1881, p. 1592.] G. C. B.

JOHNSON, GEORGE WILLIAM (1802–1886), writer on gardening, born at Blackheath, Kent, on 4 Nov. 1802, was younger son of William Johnson, proprietor successively of the Vauxhall distillery, of the Coalbrookdale china-works, and of salt-works at Heybridge in Essex. At Heybridge Johnson and his elder brother, Cuthbert William Johnson [q. v.], first found employment, and carried out experiments in the application of salt as manure, which they recounted in 'An Essay on the Uses of Salt for Agriculture' (2nd edit. 1821, 3rd edit. 1830, 13th edit. 1838). One of their discoveries was an economic method of separating sulphate of magnesia, or Epsom salts, from sea-water. As early as 1826 Johnson sent articles to Loudon's 'Gardener's Magazine.' His first independent work was 'A History of English Gardening, Chronological, Biographical, Literary, and Critical' (1829). It contains a vast amount of information, and exhibits great patience and research. At Great Totham, where he resided, he conducted experiments in gardening, and especially in the manufacture of manures. His 'History of the Parish of Great Totham, Essex,' was printed at the private press of Charles Clarke (*d.* 1840) [q. v.], in 1831. In 1835 he published 'Memoirs of John Selden,' which was dedicated to Lord Stanley. The two brothers in 1839 edited an edition of Paley's works, in which the 'Evidences of Christianity' were undertaken by the younger brother. Both had become students of Gray's Inn on 6 Jan. 1832, and were called to the bar on 8 June 1836. Johnson's professional opinion given to the churchwardens of Braintree, Essex, that the minority could make a rate to repair the church if the church were really in a dan-

gerous condition, was, in January 1846, sustained by the court of exchequer, but was ultimately reversed in 1853 on an appeal to the House of Lords. In 1839 he was appointed professor of moral and political economy in the Hindoo college at Calcutta; became one of the editors of the 'Englishman' newspaper there, and edited the government 'Gazette' while Lord Auckland was governor-general (1837–41). On his return to England in 1842, he wrote 'The Stranger in India, or Three Years in Calcutta,' 1843. He now settled at Winchester, and, again turning his attention to gardening pursuits, edited annually the 'Gardeners' Almanack' for the Stationers' Company from 1844 to 1866. In 1845 was published 'The Principles of Practical Gardening,' which was subsequently much enlarged and reissued in 1862 as 'The Science and Practice of Gardening.' A 'Dictionary of Gardening' appeared in 1846, and met with a good reception, and 'The Cottage Gardener's Dictionary' was published in 1852; a supplement to the latter is dated 1868. In 1847 Johnson commenced a series of works called 'The Gardener's Monthly Volume,' the first portion of which, on the potato, was written by himself. Twelve volumes of this series appeared. On the death of his father-in-law, Newington Hughes, banker, Maidstone, Johnson succeeded to his property, when the Fairfax manuscripts came into his possession. These valuable documents, which had been rescued from a shoemaker at Maidstone, were in 1848–9 published as the 'Fairfax Correspondence' in four large volumes, the first two of which were edited by Johnson, the last two by Robert Bell (1800–1867) [q. v.] On 5 Oct. 1848 appeared the first number of Johnson's 'Cottage Gardener,' which was at once successful. When in 1851 Dr. Robert Hogg became joint editor, the title was changed to the 'Journal of Horticulture,' under which name it still continues. Johnson died at his residence, Waldronhurst, Croydon, on 29 Oct. 1886, and was buried in the grounds of St. Peter's Church on 4 Nov.

He was the author of the following works, in addition to those already mentioned: 1. 'Outlines of Chemistry,' by C. W. and G. W. Johnson, 1828. 2. 'The Potato Murrain and its Remedy,' 1846. 3. 'The Domestic Economist,' 1850. 4 (with the Rev. W. W. Wingfield). 'The Poultry Book,' 1853; another edit. 1856. 5. The British Ferns popularly described,' 1857; 4th edit. 1861. 6 (with others). 'The Garden Manual,' 1857, &c. 7. 'The Chemistry of the World,' 1858. 8. 'Muck for the Many, or the Economy of House Sewage,' 1860. 9. 'Science and Practice of Gardening,' 1862. 10 (with R. Hogg). 'The Wild Flowers of Great Britain,' 1863. 11 (with others). 'The Greenhouse,' 1873. He also translated 'A Selection of Eatable Funguses,' by M. Plues, 1866.

[Journal of Horticulture, 1887, xiii. 401–4, 424, with portrait; Times, 5 Nov. 1886, p. 6; Bookseller, 6 Nov. 1886, p. 1181.] G. C. B.

JOHNSON, GERARD (*fl.* 1616), tombmaker. [See under JANSSEN, BERNARD.]

JOHNSON, GUY (1740?–1788), American loyalist and militia colonel, a nephew of Sir William Johnson [q. v.], was born in Ireland about 1740. He served with the American provincial troops against the French in 1757, and commanded a company of rangers under Jeffrey Amherst [q. v.] in 1759–60. He became one of Sir William Johnson's assistants in the Indian department, and on Sir William's death in 1774 was provisionally appointed his successor by General Gage, at the express desire of the Indians. He was confirmed as superintendent of the Indian department by the home government.

Johnson lived in great affluence at Guy Hall, Tryon county, New York, where his intemperate loyalty is said to have precipitated the revolutionary troubles. He returned to Staten Island, after a visit to England, in August 1776. His estates were confiscated by the Americans, but through the war he continued to act as superintendent of the Indian department. In 1778–9 he appears to have been in New York, awaiting passage to Quebec. In a letter to a correspondent in England he refers to the terror caused by the Indian raids on the frontier as calculated to divert the rebel forces from the seat of war (*Add. MS.* 34323, f. 20). In another he speaks of having been manager of a theatre in New York (the old theatre in John Street) during the winter of 1778, and of having acted in one of Colman's plays, whereby he cleared five hundred dollars for the benefit of the soldiers' widows and orphans (*ib.* f. 26). Afterwards he appears to have reached Quebec, and he was associated with the operations of Joseph Brant and the Mohawks against the Americans under General Sullivan. In 1783 he was replaced by his brother-in-law, Sir John Johnson, bart., who was made inspector-general of the Indians. Guy Johnson thereupon came to London to urge his claims against the government. He died, it is said in poverty, in the Haymarket, London, on 5 March 1788. The accounts of the Indian department for part of Johnson's tenure of office in 1777–83 are now in the British Museum, forming Add. MSS. 20769–

20770. His correspondence with General Frederick Haldimand [q. v.] is among the Haldimand MSS., and a register thereof forms Add. MS. 21766. Some private letters dated in 1774–9 are in Add. MS. 24323, ff. 11, 14, 20, 22, 26.

Johnson married in 1763 his cousin Mary, daughter of Sir William Johnson.

[Foster's Baronetage, under 'Johnson of Twickenham, Middlesex;' W. L. Stone's Life of Sir William Johnson (Albany, New York, 1885), 2 vols.; Seilhamer's Hist. of the American Stage, vol. ii. (New York, 1889), containing curious particulars of the 'Military Thespians' of 1775–1780, but makes no mention of Johnson; Drake's American Biog.; Bancroft's Hist. United States, vols. iv. v.; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. ut supra; Gent. Mag. vol. lviii. pt. i. p. 275.] H. M. C.

JOHNSON, HARRY JOHN (1826–1884), water-colour painter, was born at Birmingham 10 April 1826. As a boy he went with Sir Charles Fellowes [q. v.] to Lycia in 1840. After some lessons from Samuel Lines [q. v.], he settled in 1843 in London, began water-colour painting, and was one of the original students at the Clipstone Street academy. He also studied under William James Müller [q. v.] He was a friend of his fellow-townsman, David Cox the elder [q. v.], and accompanied him on his first visit to Bettws-y-Coed and on other sketching expeditions in North Wales; he does not appear, however, to have been Cox's pupil. Johnson was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours in 1868, and a full member in 1870. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, where his pictures were much admired; his sketches, however, have more merit than his completed works. He was popular among his brother artists, but suffered for many years from increasing deafness. He died 31 Dec. 1884, leaving a wife and one daughter. There are fair examples of Johnson's art in the South Kensington Museum and in the print room at the British Museum. A good example of his work, 'A Stone Cross on Dartmoor,' was at the Manchester Exhibition in 1887. Some of his drawings have been engraved.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves; information from Mr. Charles Radclyffe.] L. C.

JOHNSON, HENRY (1698?–1760), traveller, born about 1698, was eldest son of William Johnson (*d.* 1718), captain-general of the Royal African Company at Cape Coast Castle, by Agneta, his wife (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 465; will of W. Johnson, P. C. C. 218, Tenison). In early life he resided in various parts of South America in the service of the South Sea Company, and returned to England with a large fortune. On 31 Aug. 1720 he was elected F.S.A., and in 1730 communicated to the society a wonderful account of the body of a pigmy found in Peru, with 400,000 dollars ([Gough] *Chronological List of Soc. Antiq.*, 1798). In 1724 he published 'Romulus,' a tragedy, translated from the French of La Motte. He ultimately fixed his residence at Berkhampstead St. Peter, Hertfordshire, where he amused himself during the winter months by translating from the Spanish Feyjoo's 'Discourses,' of which a selection appeared in the 'Lady's Magazine' in 1760. From the same language he translated 'A . . . Relation of the . . . Earthquake which happen'd at Lima . . . and the Port of Callao on the 28th of October 1746. . . . Published at Lima by command of the Viceroy,' 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1748; to the description of Peru, which made up the remainder of the volume, he contributed drawings made by himself on the spot (Duncombe, *Letters*, 2nd edit., iii. 37–54). Johnson died at Berkhampstead St. Peter on 12 May 1760, aged 61, and was buried in the church (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, i. 305). By his wife Lætitia (*d.* 1784), daughter of John Dowling of St. Andrew, Holborn, he had three daughters: Lætitia, the second wife of Sir William Beauchamp Proctor, bart.; Agneta, the second wife of Charles Yorke (1712–1770), the lord chancellor; and Henrietta (*ib.* i. 159, 212; will in P. C. C. 430, Lynch).

[Baker's Biog. Dramat. (Reed and Jones), i. 402, iii. 224.] G. G.

JOHNSON, Sir HENRY (1748–1835), general, born on 1 Jan. 1748, was second son of Allen Johnson of Kilternan, co. Dublin, and his wife Olivia, daughter of John Walsh of Ballykilcavan, Queen's County. His elder brother, John Allen Johnson-Walsh, was created a baronet in 1809. He was appointed ensign on 19 Feb. 1761 in the 28th foot, in which he became lieutenant in 1762, and captain in 1763, and is stated to have served with the regiment (probably in the West Indies) during that time. He became major in the 28th in 1775, went to America, and was posted by Sir William Howe to one of the provisional battalions of light infantry, which he commanded in the campaigns of 1776–8. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel 17th foot on 8 Oct. 1778, and commanded that regiment in the operations in the Jerseys, and afterwards in Virginia and Carolina, under Lord Cornwallis. On the surrender at York Town in October 1781, he returned

home and remained unemployed until the peace. He subsequently commanded the 17th foot in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. At the commencement of the war with France he was appointed inspector-general of recruiting for the English establishment in Ireland, and held the post until 1798. During the rebellion in that year he was detached with three thousand men to occupy New Ross, and defeated the rebels when they attacked the place on 5 June 1798. It was the hardest fight during the rebellion (see LECKY, *Hist. of England*, vol. viii.) Lord Cornwallis had an indifferent opinion of Johnson, and wrote of him as 'a wrong-headed blockhead' (*Cornwallis Corresp.* iii. 116). Johnson was made colonel 81st foot in 1798, became a lieutenant-general in 1799, and governor of Ross Castle in 1801. He held a major-general's command in Ireland from 1798 to 1803, became a full general in 1809, was created a baronet on 1 Dec. 1818, and in 1819 was transferred to the colonelcy of the 5th foot. He died on 18 March 1835, at the age of eighty-seven, at Bath, where there is a masonic monument to him in the Abbey Church.

Johnson married in 1782 Rebecca, daughter of David Franks of Philadelphia, and sister of John Franks of Isleworth, Middlesex, by whom he had a family. She died in 1823. The eldest son, Henry Allen Johnson (1785–1860), who was student of Christ Church, Oxford, from 1804 to 1817, and afterwards aide-de-camp to the Prince of Orange, succeeded as second baronet.

[Foster's Baronetage under 'Johnson-Walsh' and 'Johnson of Bath;' Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Philippart's Roy. Mil. Calendar, 1820, vol. i. under 'Johnson, Sir Henry,' and under 'Steuart, Sir John,' for particulars of operations in Ireland in 1798.] H. M. C.

JOHNSON, HUMPHRY (*fl.* 1713), calligrapher and mathematician, lived in Old Bedlam Court, Bishopsgate, London, where he taught writing and arithmetic; and afterwards removed to Hornsey, where he kept a boarding-school till his death. In his book on arithmetic he says that he 'received his apprenticeship with that celebrated penman, Mr. George Shelley, now writing-master in Christ's Church Hospital.' A well-engraved portrait of Johnson, in a wig, is prefixed to his 'Arithmetic.'

Johnson's 'New Treatise of Practical Arithmetic' was published in London, 1710, and a second edition in 1719. It is a practical work, suitable for commercial purposes, with good definitions, and the rules clearly put. His 'Youth's Recreation,' London, 1711, consists of fifteen pages of engraved copper-plate examples of penmanship. A second edition appeared in 1713.

[Noble's Biog. Hist. ii. 354, 360.] R. E. A.

JOHNSON, ISAAC (*d.* 1630), one of the founders of Massachusetts, was a native of Clipsham, Rutlandshire. In 1630 he accompanied Winthrop to America, arrived at Salem on 12 June, and was one of the four who founded the first church at Charlestown on 30 July. The want of good water at Charlestown obliged them, on 7 Sept., to remove to Shawmut, now Boston, which was settled under Johnson's supervision. He died at Boston on 30 Sept. 1630, the richest man in the colony. His wife Arbella, daughter of Thomas, earl of Lincoln, had died at Salem in the preceding August. It was in honour of her that the admiral ship of Winthrop's fleet, before called the Eagle, was renamed the Arbella.

[Prince's Annals, pp. 314, 318–33; Savage's Genealog. Dict.; Winthrop's New England, ed. Savage, 1825, i. 1, 34; Holmes's Annals, i. 206; New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg. viii. 359.] G. G.

JOHNSON, JAMES (1705–1774), bishop of Worcester, was born in 1705 at Melford in Suffolk, of which parish his father, James Johnson, was rector. In 1719 he was elected a king's scholar of Westminster School, becoming in 1724 a student at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1728, M.A. 1731, B.D. and D.D. 1 June 1742. In 1733 he was appointed second master of Westminster School, and on 14 June 1743 was instituted to the rectory of Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, which benefice he continued to hold until he became bishop of Worcester. In 1748 Johnson resigned his mastership on being appointed (mainly through the instrumentality of his old schoolfellow, the Duke of Newcastle) one of the king's chaplains in ordinary, and soon afterwards accompanied George II to Hanover. During the course of the same year he was nominated a canon residentiary of St. Paul's. He accompanied the king a second time to Hanover in 1752, and on his return to England in the same year it was in contemplation to appoint him preceptor to the Prince of Wales, but the opposition of the whigs was too violent to permit the arrangement to be carried out. He was elevated to the see of Gloucester on 18 Oct. 1752. Shortly afterwards Christopher Fawcett, the recorder of Newcastle, while dining with Lord Ravensworth at Durham, asserted that Johnson had on one occasion, in company with Stone and Murray, two old schoolfellows, drunk the health of the Pretender. This charge reached the ears of Henry Pelham, who summoned

Fawcett to London and examined him on the subject in a cabinet council (15, 16, 17 Feb. 1754). Fawcett prevaricated, and the charge was shown to be false. The Duke of Bedford, and subsequently Lord Ravensworth, called the attention of the House of Lords to the matter; Johnson defended himself satisfactorily (22 Feb.), although, according to Horace Walpole, 'with insolence.' An eloquent speech was delivered in Johnson's behalf by the Bishop of St. Asaph (Dr. Hay-Drummond), himself an 'old Westminster,' and the debate terminated without a division.

In 1759 Johnson was translated to Worcester, and during his tenure of that see made considerable improvements and embellishments in Hartlebury Castle, the ancient country palace of the diocese, in addition to laying out the sum of 5,000*l.* on the episcopal residence in Worcester. To the ecclesiastical patronage of the see he added the rectory of Ricard's Castle in the diocese of Hereford. He died at Bath on 28 Nov. 1774, in consequence of a fall from his horse, and was interred among his ancestors at Laycock in Wiltshire. A monument, designed by Nollekens, was shortly afterwards erected to his memory in Worcester Cathedral. Johnson's amiability was unvarying. His private wealth was large. He was very hospitable, and especially generous to his relatives. He published four sermons separately.

[Alumni Westmonast. p. 288; Oxford Graduates; Bubb Doddington's Diary, 22 March 1753; Green's Hist. of Worcester, ed. 1796, i. 216; Bishop Newton's Autob., in Works, ed. 1782, i. 101–2; Walpole's Memoirs of George II, i. 304; G. Butt's Funeral Sermon at Bath; Gent. Mag. 1774, p. 598; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. C. S.

JOHNSON, JAMES (*d.* 1811), Scottish engraver and publisher, is said to have been a native of Ettrick (WILSON, *Reminiscences of Old Edinburgh*, i. 280). He is first heard of as an engraver and music-seller in Edinburgh, where he published 'The Scots Musical Museum' (6 vols. 1787–1803), an extensive collection of Scottish melodies and songs. Burns, who corresponded largely with Johnson, and had a strong personal regard for him, contributed to it 184 pieces; of these some were original, including many of his best lyrics, while others were alterations of old ballads or copies of them. Most of the prefaces to the different volumes were written by Burns, and it may be said that he edited the work. 'Perhaps you may not find your account lucratively in this business,' Burns wrote to Johnson, 'but you are a patriot for the music of your country, and I am certain posterity will look on themselves as highly indebted to your public spirit.' In another letter the poet describes Johnson as 'a good, worthy, honest fellow.' In the Edinburgh subscription list, opened after Burns's death for the benefit of his family, the name of 'James Johnson, engraver,' is set down for 4*l.* There is no record of his having paid Burns anything for his work on the 'Museum.' The arrangements of the airs (of which there were six hundred) were prepared for the 'Museum' chiefly by Stephen Clarke of Edinburgh. The airs had no introductory or concluding symphonies, and nothing was added in harmony except a figured bass for the harpsichord. The 'Museum' was reprinted from the original plates in 1839 (6 vols.) and 1853 (4 vols.) These editions contain copious notes and illustrations by Stenhouse, Laing, and C. K. Sharpe. Johnson died in Edinburgh, 26 Feb. 1811. According to the obituary in the 'Scots Magazine,' he was 'the first who attempted to strike music upon pewter, whereby a great saving is made in the charge of that article.' He left a widow in indigent circumstances, for whom a public appeal was made in March 1819.

[Scots Magazine, 1811, p. 318; Works of Burns by W. Scott Douglas, 6 vols. Edinb. 1879; notes in reprint editions of the Museum.] J. C. H.

JOHNSON, JAMES (1777–1845), physician, was born at Ballinderry, county of Derry, Ireland, in February 1777. His family, whose name was originally spelt Johnstone, had migrated from Scotland, and become possessed of a small farm, on which his father lived. He lost his parents early, received the rudiments of a scanty education at a school in his native parish, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to a surgeon-apothecary at Port Glenone, co. Antrim. Here he stayed two years; he passed two more at Belfast, and then moved to London, where he arrived without money or friends, in order to finish his medical education. While supporting himself as an apothecary's assistant he contrived, by hard study and irregular attendance on lectures, to pass a creditable examination at Surgeons' Hall in 1798. He was immediately appointed surgeon's mate in the navy, and sailed to Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, visiting the naval hospitals whenever his ship was in harbour. In January 1800 he passed his second examination, and in February he was made full surgeon and was appointed to the Cynthia sloop-of-war. He accompanied the expedition to Egypt, but was forced to return to London invalided. He spent the winter in studying anatomy at the theatre in Great Windmill Street, and in June 1801 obtained an appointment to the Driver sloop-of-war, and served in the North Sea. At the

peace of 1802 he was again out of employ for a time; but in the following year (May) sailed for the East, and did not return to England till January 1806. He published a lively account of his voyage with the title, 'The Oriental Voyager, or Descriptive Sketches and Cursory Remarks on a Voyage to India and China in His Majesty's ship Caroline, performed in the years 1803-4-5-6,' &c., 1807. In 1808 he was appointed to the Valiant of 74 guns, in which ship he remained nearly five years, and saw much active service. He attended the disastrous expedition to Walcheren in 1809, and was there attacked with ague. In 1812 he published 'The Influence of Tropical Climates on European Constitutions,' as the result of his own observations in the East. It reached a sixth edition in 1841, under the supervision of Sir James R. Martin, who made some valuable additions.

At the peace of 1814 Johnson served in the Impregnable, when the Duke of Clarence (afterwards William IV) conveyed the emperor of Russia and the king of Prussia to this country. He attended the duke for a slight attack of fever, was thereupon appointed his surgeon-in-ordinary, enjoyed much friendly intercourse with him, and, after the duke's accession to the throne in 1830, became physician extraordinary.

In 1814, after the end of the long war, Johnson was placed on half-pay, and settled in general practice at Portsmouth. There he commenced in 1816 his well-known 'Medico-Chirurgical Review.' Originally undertaken in conjunction with Drs. Shirley Palmer and William Shearman, it was at first called the 'Medico-Chirurgical Journal,' and appeared in monthly numbers. But in 1818 Johnson removed to London, and thenceforth conducted the review at his own pecuniary risk, and under his sole editorial management, in quarterly numbers. The contents, almost all of which were written by Johnson himself, were mainly analytical; the work obtained a wide and profitable circulation, and was for several years reprinted in America. In January 1836 Sir John Forbes [q. v.] began the publication of his 'British and Foreign Medical Review,' which interfered to some extent with the circulation of Johnson's periodical. Johnson consequently introduced some modification into his plan, and in his later volumes associated his son, Henry James Johnson, with himself as editor. He retired from the editorship in October 1844. The last 'new series' (6 vols., 1845-7) was chiefly under the editorship of Dr. Gavin Milroy [q. v.], though his name does not appear on the title-page. An index to vols. i-xx. was published in 1834. In 1848 Johnson's and Forbes's rival reviews were amalgamated under the title, 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review.'

Johnson is said to have graduated M.D. at Aberdeen in 1813; but on 3 June 1821 he proceeded M.D. at St. Andrews; and on 25 June of the same year he was admitted a licentiate of the London College of Physicians. His practice in London gradually grew, but his health showed early signs of failure. He died while on a visit to Brighton on 10 Oct. 1845, and was buried at Kensal Green. In the autumn of 1806 he married Miss Charlotte Wolfenden of Lambeg, county of Antrim, who survived him; by her he had six children. His portrait, by J. Wood, was engraved by William Holl [q. v.] Johnson was a man of much ability, industry, and religious feeling. He was a good practitioner, and the author of some popular medical works.

Besides the works already mentioned he wrote: 1. 'The Influence of the Atmosphere on the Health of the Human Frame, with researches on Gout and Rheumatism,' 8vo, London, 1818. 2. 'Practical Researches on the Nature, Cure, and Prevention of Gout, with a critical Examination of some celebrated Remedies and Modes of Treatment,' 8vo, London, 1819. 3. 'Treatise on Derangements of the Liver, Internal Organs, and Nervous System,' 3rd edit. 8vo, London, 1820. 4. 'Essay on Morbid Sensibility of the Stomach and Bowels as the proximate Cause or characteristic Condition of Indigestion, Nervous Irritability, &c.,' 4th edit. 8vo, London, 1827. 5. 'The Economy of Health, or the Stream of Human Life; with Reflections on the Septennial Phases of Human Existence,' 2nd edit. 8vo, London, 1837. 6. 'Pilgrimages to the Spas in pursuit of Health and Recreation, with Inquiry into the merits of different Mineral Waters,' 8vo, London, 1841. 7. 'Excursions to the principal Mineral Waters of England,' 8vo, London, 1843. 8. 'Tour in Ireland, with Meditations and Reflections,' 8vo, London, 1844.

[Life by his son, Henry James Johnson, in Med.-Chir. Rev. January 1846, also published in a separate form; Med. Times, xiii. 114; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 238; London Med. Directory, p. 185, 1846, from Cormack's Journal.]

W. A. G.

JOHNSON, JOHN (*fl.* 1641), romantic writer, who describes himself as 'Gent.,' was the author of a thin quarto, with engraved title-page, entitled 'The Academy of Love, describing ye Folly of younge Men and ye Fallacy of Women,' 1641. The work is dedicated to Richard Compton. It is a dreary attempt at a humorous treatment of the venality

of women, and possesses no literary merit; but has acquired a factitious importance from a reference made in it to the popularity of Shakespeare with 'young sparkish girles,' in the description of 'Love's Library' (p. 99). Wood mentions the book, but had not ascertained whether its author was of either university; he adds that John, son of John Johnson of Oddington, Gloucestershire, was entered of New Inn, Oxford, in 1639.

[Johnson's Academy, 1641; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 162.] A. G.

JOHNSON, JOHN, of Cranbrook (1662–1725), divine, born 30 Dec. 1662, at Frindsbury in Kent, was son of the vicar, Thomas Johnson, by Mary, daughter of Francis Drayton, rector of Little Chart, Kent. His father dying about four years after his marriage, Mrs. Johnson, with her two children, a son and a daughter, settled at Canterbury, where John was sent to the King's School. At the age of fifteen he went to Magdalene College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. 1681. He was afterwards nominated to a scholarship at Corpus Christi College by the dean and chapter of Canterbury; proceeded M.A. in 1685; received holy orders, and served the curacy of Hardres, near Canterbury. In 1687 he was collated by Archbishop Sancroft to the vicarage of Boughton-under-the-Blean, and he also held the neighbouring vicarage of Hernhill, which was under sequestration. In 1697 the vicarage of St. John's, which included Margate, became void, and Archbishop Tenison appointed Johnson to the important benefice. As the salary was small, he also collated Johnson to the vicarage of Appledore, on the borders of Romney Marsh, on 1 May 1697. Johnson, however, 'chose to hold Margate by sequestration only' (Brett). He took two or three boarders to teach with his two sons, and growing absorbed in the work of education, he resigned his clerical charge, and settled at Appledore in 1703. The air not agreeing with him, he obtained from Tenison the living of Cranbrook, Kent, which fell vacant in 1707. There he remained until his death and wrote most of his books. He is generally known as 'Johnson of Cranbrook.' He was chosen in 1710 and 1713 by the clergy of the diocese of Canterbury to be one of their proctors in convocation. He was a diligent parish priest, and always had daily service in his church. His church principles were those of the nonjurors, and he was intimate with Dr. George Hickes [q. v.] Among his correspondence are interesting letters from Hickes and Robert Nelson [q. v.], and to Thomas Brett [q. v.] He never recovered the blow caused by the death of his eldest son in December 1723. He died 15 Dec. 1725, and was buried in Cranbrook churchyard. In 1689 he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Jenkin, by whom he had five children, only one of whom survived him.

Johnson was a very able writer in controversial divinity. Most of his books were anonymous. His first was a paraphrase, with notes, of the Book of Psalms, according to the translation in the Book of Common Prayer, called 'Holy David and his Old English Translation cleared' (1706). His next work, 'The Clergyman's Vade Mecum' (first part in 1708), was a practically useful book upon the position of the clergy, and reached a fifth edition in 1723. In 1709 he published part ii. of the 'Vade Mecum,' containing 'the Canonical Codes of the Primitive, Universal, Eastern, and Western Church down to the year 787,' with explanatory notes. In 1710 appeared 'The Propitiatory Oblation in the Holy Eucharist,' with a postscript replying to some remarks by Dr. Trimnell, bishop of Norwich, upon the second part of the 'Vade Mecum.' This work, which was in direct opposition to the whig theology of the day, alienated Tenison and provoked a large number of replies. In 1714 Johnson gave further expression to his views in his best-known work, 'The Unbloody Sacrifice and Altar Unvail'd and Supported.' In 1717 he published part ii. of 'The Unbloody Sacrifice.' Both parts were reissued in the Anglo-Catholic Library in 1847. Next followed a collection of ecclesiastical laws, 1720 (new ed. 1850), and some tracts on practical subjects. After his death his daughters published 'The Primitive Communicant,' in three discourses, 'Daniel's Prophecy of the LXX Weeks explained,' and two sermons on 'The Nature of God and His True Worship.' These, with a sermon preached at Canterbury school-feast, with a curious preface contending that there were 'no alphabetical letters before Moses,' are contained in one volume, with a life of the author by Dr. Thomas Brett, published in 1748. Two volumes of sermons were published in 1728. A paper by Johnson on the office of an archdeacon was printed in 'Illustrations of the Manners and Experiences of Antient Times in England,' by [J. N.], 1797.

[Life of Johnson, by Thomas Brett; Johnson's Works, passim; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 197; various notices in the works of Dean Hickes, Dr. Brett, Robert Nelson, &c.] J. H. O.

JOHNSON, JOHN (1706–1791), baptist minister, son of a peasant, was born at Lostock, in the parish of Eccles, near Manches-

ter, in March 1706. He was piously brought up, and when only twenty years old became a preacher. About 1741 he was appointed pastor of the Byrom Street Baptist Chapel, Liverpool, but left about 1747–8 in consequence of his doctrinal views having rendered him obnoxious to a section of the congregation. He and his adherents afterwards built a chapel in Stanley Street, Liverpool, opened in 1750, in charge of which he remained until his death on 20 March 1791, aged 85. His wife, whom he married about 1740, survived him.

Johnson had much vigour and originality of mind, and was the founder of a sect called Johnsonian Baptists. His followers were found for a long time at Wisbech in Cambridgeshire and elsewhere.

Among his numerous writings were: 1. 'The Advantages and Disadvantages of the Married State,' 5th edit. 1760, 8vo; often reprinted. 2. 'A Mathematical Question propounded by the Vicegerent of the World,' 1755; 5th edit. Windsor, U.S.A., 1794; another printed in London, 1859. 3. 'The Election of God Undisguised,' 1759. 4. 'The Two Opinions Tried,' &c., 1764. 5. 'Divine Truth, being a Vindication of the Attributes, &c., of God,' 1769. 6. 'The Riches of Gospel Grace Opened,' 2 vols. Warrington, 1776. 7. 'A Scriptural Illustration of the Book of Revelation,' Warrington, 1779. 8. 'The Evangelical Believer's Confession of the Son of God,' Liverpool, 1781. 9. 'The Divine Authority of the Holy Scriptures.' 10. 'Original Letters,' 2 vols. Norwich 1796–1800. This contains an account of the author, probably by Samuel Fisher, who preached his funeral sermon.

[Letters as above; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, p. 43; Catalogues of Brit. Mus. and Manchester and Liverpool Free Libraries; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gardner's Faiths of the World, ii. 249.] C. W. S.

JOHNSON, JOHN (*d.* 1804), dissenting minister, born near Norwich, was one of the first students of the Countess of Huntingdon's college at Trevecca, and a minister in her chapels. He settled at Wigan, Lancashire, and preached there and in neighbouring towns. On one occasion his preaching caused a riotous disturbance. He moved to Tyldesley in the same county, and then, at Lady Huntingdon's desire, went to America to superintend an orphan asylum founded by Whitefield. The state authorities refused to recognise him, and he and his wife were imprisoned for resisting the sheriff's officers. On returning to England he was imprisoned for debts incurred in the erection of his chapel at Tyldesley. He subsequently settled at Manchester as pastor of St. George's, Rochdale Road, where he gathered an appreciative congregation. He was a good Hebrew scholar, and on three occasions he preached to the Jews in that language. He published 'The Levite's Journal,' and a prospectus of a universal language. Other works were left in manuscript. He died at Manchester on 22 Sept. 1804.

[W. Roby's Funeral Sermon, Manchester, 1804; Axon's Annals of Manchester, p. 133.] C. W. S.

JOHNSON, JOHN (1754–1814), architect, born in Southgate Street, Leicester, in 1754, was son of John and Frances Johnson, who are buried in St. Martin's Church, Leicester, where a monument was designed by their son to their memory. Johnson left Leicester early in life, and practised as an architect with great success in London and many parts of England. His principal works were at Chelmsford in Essex, where he designed the county hall in 1792, and published the designs in 1808. The one-arched bridge at Chelmsford was built by him in 1787; he restored the church of St. Mary there in 1803 after its fall in 1800, and completed the new county gaol and the house of correction. After the completion of the county hall, Johnson was presented with a testimonial and a silver cup by the gentry of Essex (see *Chelmsford Chronicle*, 13 Jan. 1792). He was for twenty-six years architect and surveyor to the county of Essex. On returning to Leicester, he built on the site of the house in which he was born a 'Consanguinitarium,' or home of refuge for his relations, which he endowed from a charge on an estate in chancery. A view of this building is given by Nichols in his 'History of Leicestershire,' i. 528, where a list of Johnson's architectural works will be found. Johnson died at Leicester in 1814, aged 60.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1814, vol. lxxxiv. pt. ii. p. 296; Nichols's History of Leicestershire, i. 528, 604.] L. C.

JOHNSON, JOHN, LL.D. (*d.* 1833), the kinsman and friend of William Cowper, was cousin to the poet by one remove, his mother being the daughter of Roger Donne, rector of Catfield, Norfolk, and brother to Cowper's mother. He was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1774, and LL.D. in 1803. He became chaplain to the Earl of Peterborough, and on 1 Jan. 1800 was presented to the rectory of Yaxham with Welborne, Norfolk, which he held till his death on 29 Sept. 1833. He married a daughter of George Livius, who

was at the head of the commissariat in India.

For twenty-seven years Cowper held no intercourse with his maternal relations, and knew not whether they were living or dead. Johnson, however, when a Cambridge student, introduced himself to the poet during a Christmas vacation. Cowper conceived an affection for 'the wild but bashful boy,' which was amply requited. Cowper, who used to call him 'Johnny of Norfolk,' was deeply indebted to his kinsman for the care taken of him during the latter years of his life. Cowper died in Johnson's house in the market-place of East Dereham 25 April 1800.

A portrait of Johnson, painted by Abbott in 1793, was engraved by H. Robinson. Another was engraved by E. Finden, from a sketch by Lady Palgrave after Jackson.

He wrote 'The Tale of the Lute, or the Beauties of Audley End,' a pastoral poem, which Cowper advised him not to publish; and edited: 1. Vol. iii. of Cowper's 'Poems,' containing the posthumous poetry and a 'Sketch of the Life of Cowper' by Johnson, dedicated to Earl Spencer, London, 1815, 8vo. 2. 'The Letters of William Cowper,' a new edition, revised by Johnson, 3 vols., London, 1817, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of William Hayley,' 2 vols., London, 1823, 4to. 4. 'The Private Correspondence of William Cowper with several of his most intimate Friends, now first published from the Originals in the possession of [and edited by] John Johnson,' 2 vols., London, 1824; 3rd edit., 2 vols., London, 1837.

Another John Johnson (1759–1833), divine, born on 26 Sept. 1759, in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, son of John and Elizabeth Johnson, was educated at the Charterhouse, and at Oriel College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1779, M.A. in 1782. In October 1784 he became rector of Great Parndon, Essex, and on 26 Nov. 1790 vicar of North Mimms, Hertfordshire. He died on 11 Sept. 1833. He published, besides two fast-day sermons (1794 and 1795): 1. A translation from the French, 'Observations on the Military Establishment and Discipline of his Majesty the King of Prussia; with an Account of the Private Life of that celebrated Monarch . . .,' London, 1780, 8vo. 2. 'Trifles in Verse,' London, 1796, 8vo.

[For Cowper's friend see Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 180; Cowper's Works (Grimshawe), viii. 1; Cowper's Life and Correspondence, ed. Southey (Bohn's Standard Library), passim; Gent. Mag. ciii. pt. ii. p. 379; Graduati Cantabr. 1856, p. 214; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 409. For the second John Johnson see Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 757; Gent. Mag. ciii. pt. ii. p. 282; Oxford Graduates, 1851, p. 367; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iv. 409; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 180.] T. C.

JOHNSON, JOHN (1777–1848), printer, born in 1777, probably at Chester, was for some time in the printing-office of Thomas Bensley. 'In 1813,' says Sir Egerton Brydges, a compositor and a pressman 'persuaded me to allow them to set up a private press' at Lee Priory, near Canterbury, Kent (*Autobiography*, 1834, ii. 191–2). John Warwick was the pressman and Johnson the compositor. They took all pecuniary liabilities and sold the books, and Brydges supplied the copy. A large number of books, pamphlets, and leaflets were printed, all in small editions (see lists in J. Martin, *Books Privately Printed*, 1834, pp. 379–404; Lowndes, *Bibliographer's Manual*, ed. Bohn, vi. 218–25). In 1817 Johnson ceased his connection with the press, and in 1824 complained of 'cruel and unjust treatment,' adding that chancery proceedings were still lingering (*Typographia*, Pref. p. viii). He circulated, in July 1818, the prospectus of a work on printing, and with the financial support of Edward Walmsley printed in 1824 at his office, the Apollo Press, Brooke Street, Holborn, in two volumes, 'Typographia, or the Printer's Instructor, including an Account of the Origin of Printing, with Biographical Notices of the Printers of England from Caxton to the close of the sixteenth century, a series of Ancient and Modern Alphabets and Domesday characters; together with an elucidation of every subject connected with the Art.' The book appeared in four sizes, 32mo, 16mo, 8vo, and royal 8vo; the last was known as the Roxburghe. 'It abounds with information of a very useful character, spiced with conceits manifesting the originality, humour, and freshness of the author' (Bigmore and Wyman, *Bibliography of Printing*, i. 371). It was unfavourably reviewed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1824, vol. xciv. pt. ii. pp. 341, 447, 537. Richard Thomson, librarian of the London Institution, helped in the historical part. An abridgment, with an appendix, was printed at Boston, 1828, 12mo. Johnson describes an improved composing case introduced by him (*Typographia*, ii. 108–117), and advertises (*ib.* Pref.) a 'typographic specimen,' executed with brass rules and flowers. He was opposed to stereotype and machine presses. An engraved portrait of Johnson, by W. Harvey, is prefixed to the second volume of 'Typographia.' He died in Brooke Street, Holborn, 17 Feb. 1848.

[Gent. Mag. June 1848, p. 667; Book Lore, 1885, ii. 30–2.] H. R. T.

JOHNSON, JOHN MORDAUNT (1776?–1815), diplomatist, was a native of Dublin. He is said to have matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, but left each university without taking any degree. His father dying in the spring of 1798, Johnson left Cambridge, and was gazetted an ensign in the 51st regiment of foot on 20 Sept. 1798. In January 1779 he purchased a lieutenancy in the same regiment, but, becoming disgusted with the monotony of barrack life, sold out in the autumn of the following year. He then went on the continent, where he became acquainted with the Duke of Brunswick, and 'made himself perfect master of almost all the modern languages' (*Memoir*, p. iii). In the spring of 1803 he returned to England, and subsequently went to Dublin, where he remained until the autumn of 1804. Going once more abroad, he spent three years 'chiefly in Germany, cultivating the valuable connections which he had formed on his first excursion to the continent, and acquiring information on all subjects of continental policy' (*ib.*) In the hope of obtaining an official appointment, he returned again to England, and became involved in financial embarrassments. Subsequently Spencer Perceval's attention was drawn to his abilities by the manuscript of 'A Memoir on the Political State of Europe,' which Johnson had written with a view to publication. After an interview with the prime minister Johnson obtained employment in the foreign office, and was constantly employed in confidential missions to the continent. After the peace of Paris of 1814 he was appointed British chargé d'affaires at Brussels, and upon the union of the Netherlands with Holland was promoted to the post of British consul at Genoa. He died at Florence, whither he had removed for the benefit of his health, on 10 Sept. 1815, aged 39, and was buried in the cemetery attached to the British factory, near Leghorn, on the following day. Johnson was unmarried. He was a man of agreeable manners, an excellent linguist, and remarkable for the extent and accuracy of his political information. He is said to have been 'in close and friendly correspondence with the principal ministers and generals and leading public characters of almost all the states of Europe' (*ib.* p. ix). A few extracts from some of his letters to his friends are appended to the memoir prefixed to 'Bibliothecæ Johnsonianæ Pars Prima,' 1817 (pp. xii–xxiii), and four of his letters on foreign politics are given in 'The Correspondence and Despatches of Viscount Castlereagh,' 1853 (3rd ser. i. 340–1, 350–1, 362–4, 503–4). He appears to have assumed the additional name of Mordaunt after leaving the army, as he is described as John Johnson in the 'Army List.' The first part of his library was sold by Evans of Pall Mall in June 1817.

[Bibliothecæ Johnsonianæ Pars Prima, 1817, containing a prefatory Memoir of Johnson; Gent. Mag. 1815 pt. ii. pp. 377, 1817 pt. i. pp. 521–6; Army Lists, 1780, 1799.] G. F. R. B.

JOHNSON, JOHN NOBLE, M.D. (1787–1823), biographer of Linacre, son of John Johnson, physician, of Aylesbury, entered at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 23 May 1803, aged 16 (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*). He graduated B.A. 1807, M.A. 1810, M.B. 1811, and M.D. 1814. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians in 1815, and was Gulstonian lecturer at the college in 1816. In 1818 he was elected physician to the Westminster Hospital, but resigned his office in 1822, and died on 6 Oct. 1823 at the Albany, London. Before his death he had completed an admirable 'Life of Thomas Linacre' [q. v.], founder of the College of Physicians, with memoirs of his cotemporaries. It was published in 1835; edited by Robert Graves, barrister-at-law.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 136; Gent. Mag. 1835, new ser. iii. 633.] G. T. B.

JOHNSON, JOSEPH (1738–1809), bookseller and publisher, was the younger of two sons of a baptist farmer living at Everton, near Liverpool, where young Johnson was born on 15 Nov. 1738. He came to London in 1752, and some time afterwards was apprenticed to George Keith, bookseller, of Gracechurch Street. About 1760 he took a shop in Fish Street Hill, and was subsequently in partnership, first with a Mr. Davenport, and then with John Payne. Johnson and Payne had a house in Paternoster Row, which, with their stock, was burnt in 1770. Friends set Johnson up in a shop in St. Paul's Churchyard, where he remained, without a partner, until his death. In 1772 he issued the poems of Anna Letitia Aikin (Mrs. Barbauld), and about the same time began to publish for Dr. Priestley. He brought out many important works in medicine and surgery, and was the earliest publisher of Cowper and Erasmus Darwin. He also published for Horne Tooke, Dr. Aikin, Enfield, Fuseli, Bonnycastle, Mary Wollstonecraft, and Miss Edgeworth. In May 1788 he produced the first number of the 'Analytical Review,' which came to an end in 1799. He was sentenced to nine months' imprisonment and fined 50*l.* in 1797 for selling a pamphlet by Gilbert Wakefield.

For many years before his death he was considered the father of the book trade.

Johnson died unmarried on 20 Dec. 1809, in his seventy-first year, and was buried in Fulham Church (see inscription in T. FAULKNER, *Account of Fulham*, 1813, pp. 113–14). He had a country house at Purser's Cross, Fulham (*ib.* p. 321).

[Biography by J. Aikin in Gent. Mag. December 1809, pp. 1167–8, reproduced in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 461–4; C. H. Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 798, 836; Southey's Life of W. Cowper, passim; J. Knowles's Life of Fuseli, 1831, i. 29; J. T. Rutt's Life of Dr. Priestley, 1831, i. 183, 252, ii. 10, 414.] H. R. T.

JOHNSON, LAWRENCE (*fl.* 1603), engraver, was one of the earliest native engravers practising in England. In 1603 he engraved a title-page and portraits to Richard Knolles's 'Generall Historie of the Turkes' (printed by Adam Islip). The portraits are, with the exception of that of Tamerlane, copied from those engraved by Theodore de Bry for Boissard's 'Vitæ et icones sultanorum turcicorum,' published at Frankfort-on-the-Maine in 1596. Johnson also engraved in the same year a half-length portrait of James I, which is of extreme rarity.

[Works mentioned above.] L. C.

JOHNSON, MANUEL JOHN (1805–1859), astronomer, was the only son of John William Johnson of Macao, China, where he was born on 23 May 1805. Educated at Addiscombe College, he entered the St. Helena artillery in 1821, and became aide-de-camp to General Walker, who encouraged his taste for astronomy, and induced the East India Company to found an observatory in the island. Johnson made two trips to the Cape, in 1825 and 1828, to advise with Fallows about its construction, and began observing in November 1829 with a transit instrument of 3·8 inches aperture and a mural circle 4 feet in diameter. By April 1833 he had secured materials for 'A Catalogue of 606 principal Fixed Stars in the Southern Hemisphere,' printed at the expense of the East India Company in 1835, and distinguished by the Royal Astronomical Society's gold medal (*Memoirs*, viii. 298). This important catalogue was, besides the Madras catalogues, the only source for exact places of the fixed stars situated beyond the reach of the observatories of Europe. Johnson also observed at St. Helena the solar eclipse of 27 July 1832, and the opposition of Mars, October to December 1832. Upon the disbanding of the artillery corps he returned to Europe, and after some months of continental travel matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 15 Dec. 1835, graduating B.A. 1839, and M.A. 1842. Appointed in 1839 to succeed Professor Rigaud [q. v.] in the charge of the Radcliffe observatory, he quickly gave to the establishment high practical importance. With Mr. Lucas as his sole assistant he laboured indefatigably at the redetermination of Groombridge's circumpolar stars, reducing by day the observations made by night, and publishing with great regularity eighteen volumes of the 'Radcliffe Observations.' Sir Robert Peel, then one of the Radcliffe trustees, aided him to procure an improved instrumental outfit. A transit-circle by Simms was erected in 1843, and a heliometer by Repsold of Hamburg in October 1849. The latter instrument, with an object-glass 7½ inches in diameter, is still the largest of its kind in existence, and was fully described by Johnson in the eleventh volume of 'Observations.' He observed with it in 1850 twenty-six important double stars, and in 1852–3 measured the chief stars of the Pleiades and the annual parallaxes of 61 Cygni, 1830 Groombridge, and *a* Lyræ (*Radcliffe Observations*, vol. xiv.) Similar series for Castor, Arcturus, and *a* Lyræ were obtained in 1854–5 (*ib.* vol. xvi.), after which he virtually relinquished the use of the heliometer. A second assistant having been added to his staff in 1851 in the person of Norman Pogson, he proposed to undertake the revision of Piazzi's 'Catalogue,' but substituted the plan (frustrated by his premature death) of forming a catalogue of nearly 1,500 stars remarkable for physical or systematic peculiarities (*Monthly Notices*, xvi. 98). The photographic mode of registering meteorological data was adopted by him in 1854, and an electrical transit-recorder installed in 1858. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1856, and acted as president of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1857–8. He died suddenly of heart disease on 28 Feb. 1859. He was popular in the university, and the observatory became in his time a chief resort of the Oxford leaders of the high church party, among them of John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman. Johnson left a widow, a daughter of Dr. Ogle, and several young children. He indulged artistic tastes by forming a fine collection of engravings, some of which were shown at the Manchester Exhibition in 1857. His catalogue of 6,317 circumpolar stars was in the printers' hands when he died. It was published in 1860 under the editorship of Mr. Main, and has proved of great value for deducing proper motions. Two additional volumes of his observations (*Radcliffe Observations*, vols. xix.

xx.) were reduced and published by Mr. Main. A prize, instituted in Johnson's memory in 1862, is offered once in four years at Oxford for an essay on an astronomical or meteorological subject.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Society, xix. 169, xx. 123; Proceedings of Royal Society, vol. x. p. xxi; Mozley's Reminiscences, ii. 189; Times, 4 March 1859; André et Rayet's L'Astronomie Pratique, i. 57; Mémoires couronnés par l'Académie de Bruxelles, XXIII. ii. 64, 1873 (Mailly); Annuaire de l'Observatoire de Bruxelles, 1864, p. 367 (Mailly); Foster's Alumni Oxonienses.] A. M. C.

JOHNSON, MARTIN (*d.* 1686?), seal-engraver and landscape-painter, was especially noted for his skill in engraving seals and medals (see EVELYN, *Sculptura*). He is stated to have used the graver only, and not a punch, like his rival, Thomas Simon [q. v.] Johnson was also a landscape-painter of some repute, and his works were much appreciated by his contemporaries. He died in London about 1686.

[Buckeridge's Supplement to De Piles's Lives of the Painters; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum.] L. C.

JOHNSON, MAURICE (1688–1755), antiquary, eldest son of Maurice Johnson, barrister-at-law, of the Inner Temple, by Jane, daughter and coheiress of Francis Johnson, of Ayscoughfee Hall in Spalding, Lincolnshire, was born at Ayscoughfee on 19 June 1688, and baptised at Spalding on 26 June. He was admitted a member of the Society of the Inner Temple on 26 May 1705, and was called to the bar on 26 June 1710, but lived chiefly at Spalding, engaged in antiquarian pursuits. In 1709–10 Johnson founded at Spalding the literary society called 'The Gentlemen's Society,' of which he acted as secretary for thirty-five years, and was afterwards president (see NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, vi. 1–162). He designed a book-plate for the society, which was engraved by George Virtue, and dated 1710.

The revival of the Society of Antiquaries of London in 1717 was largely due to Johnson's efforts (cf. CHRISTIAN KORTHOLT, *De Societate Antiquaria Londinensi*, Leipzig, 1730). He introduced Dr. William Stukeley, who became the first secretary, and he himself in 1717 was appointed honorary librarian. His communications were frequent and numerous from 1721 to 1755, and two short papers by him are printed in the first volume of 'Archæologia.' In 1754 Dr. Ducarel addressed Johnson as 'our senior member,' and Stukeley, 'on account of early acquaintance and sameness of disposition,' inscribed to him the first 'iter' in his 'Itinerarium Curiosum,' which he styles 'Iter Domesticum.' Johnson was a justice of the peace, and chairman of the South Holland quarter sessions, deputy recorder of Stamford in 1721, steward of the manor of Spalding for the Duke of Buccleuch, of those of Kirton and Croyland for the Earl of Exeter, and of that of Hitchin for his kinsman, James Bogdani, esq.

About 1721 Johnson joined with John Cecil, earl of Exeter, and others, in founding at Stamford 'The Stamford Society' on the rules of that of Spalding. This society declined, and from its ashes Stukeley founded in 1745 'The Brazen-nose Society of Stamford.' In 1734 Johnson, who was acting at the time as counsel to the dean and chapter of Peterborough, helped to found at Peterborough another literary society, which was short-lived, and in 1750 he sought to inaugurate a society on the same lines at Boston.

According to Stukeley's 'Diary,' Johnson new-paved with stone the remarkable triangular bridge at Croyland, erected between 1360 and 1390, and thus preserved it. Johnson was a botanist, had a fine collection of plants, and through the introduction of Dr. Green, the husband of his eldest daughter, was very intimate with Boerhaave and Linnæus, both of whom visited Dr. Green at Spalding. He was also an excellent numismatist, had a large cabinet of medals, and prepared a numismatic history of the kings of Britain from the time of Julius Cæsar to the end of the reign of Queen Anne, as well as 'A Dissertation on the Mint at Lincoln,' read before the Spalding Society in 1740. The dissertation, with others of his essays, is published in Nichols's 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica,' 1790. He collected also enamels, seals, vases, crystals, armour, stained glass, and prints, and at his wish Dr. Green made an inventory of the armour at Brussels, which was printed by Nichols.

In 1727, at the instance of Samuel Wesley, rector of Epworth, Lincolnshire, Johnson drew up a dissertation in Latin, entitled 'Jurisprudentia Jobi,' with critical notes and drawings of the Δίφρος. He left immense manuscript collections, which he indexed in 1750. They relate chiefly to the law and history of Spalding, Boston, Stamford, Croyland, Peterborough, and Hitchin. The larger part of these are still in the possession of the Johnson family at Blundeston in Suffolk, at Ayscoughfee, and in the library of the Spalding Society. A few of his manuscript letters are in Cole's MSS. in the British Museum, and many of his letters have been printed in Stukeley's 'Diary,' Nichols's 'Literary Anec-

dotes of Eighteenth Century,' and in 'Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica.'

Johnson died on 6 Feb. 1755, and was buried on 11 Feb. in the Johnson transept of Spalding Church, at the side of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of William Ambler of Spalding, whom he married on 5 Jan. 1709–10, and who died in 1754, after having given birth to twenty-six children. There is no monument to him. Several portraits in oils exist at Ayscoughfee, Blundeston, and Sleaford, and at least two miniatures, one of which has been engraved by Holl. Stukeley had a pencil sketch of his head in profile by G. Vandergucht, dated 1723.

[Provincial Literary Repository, Spalding, 1801, i. 8, 46, 84; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Genealogist, ed. G. W. Marshall, i. 110; Reliquiæ Galeanæ; Acts and Observations of the Spalding Gentlemen's Soc. in Lincoln, London, 1745; Stukeley's Diaries and Letters (vide indices); Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vi. and vii. 201–2; Proc. Arch. Inst. (at Lincoln), pp. 82–9.] E. G.

JOHNSON, RICHARD (1573–1659?), romance writer, was baptised in London on 24 May 1573. In his first book, the 'Nine Worthies of London,' 1592, 4to, Johnson speaks of himself as an apprentice. He afterwards plumes himself on being a freeman of the city of London, and it is possible, from the title of a dirge written by him in 1619 ('A Servant's Sorrow for the loss of his late Royal Mistris'), that he was connected in some way with the household of Queen Anne, wife of James I. An edition of his 'Crowne Garland' appeared, 'with new additions,' in 1659 (Collier, *Bibl. Account*, p. 404), but it is doubtful if he lived so long.

The work by which Johnson is best known is the 'Famous Historie of the Seaven Champions of Christendom: St. George of England, St. Denis of France, St. James of Spaine, St. Anthony of Italy, St. Andrew of Scotland, St. Patricke of Ireland, and St. David of Wales,' b.l. 4to. The oldest known copy is dated 1597 (*Bibl. Heber*, pt. vi. No. 1803), but this is probably the second edition, as the book was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1596. It is mentioned in Meres's 'Palladis Tamia,' fol. 288, and was described by Bishop Hall in his 'Satires' as one of the most popular stories of the time. Encouraged by its great acceptance, Johnson brought out a second part, wherein the noble achievements of 'St. George's three sons, the lively sparks of nobility,' were exhibited in 1608. A third part appeared in 1616. A poetical version was written by Sir George Rhodes about 1628, though not issued until the following year, and the work has reappeared in numerous forms between that date and 1858. Mr. R. Carr, of the New Shakspere Society, has pointed out the frequent incorporation of blank verse of no mean quality in Johnson's prose narrative, and his numerous adumbrations, sometimes amounting to direct quotations, of Shakespeare. A notable example is the embodiment of the passage in 'The Two Gentlemen of Verona' (act ii. sc. vii. 25) commencing 'The current that with gentle murmur glides' in the twelfth chapter of the third part of the 'Seaven Champions' (ed. 1696, p. 89), the narrative of which continues with another quotation from the 'Third Part of Henry VI' (act iii. sc. 3, 104). There are several citations from the 'Seven Champions' in Poole's 'English Parnassus' (ed. 1677, cf. pp. 290 l. 8, 527 l. 27).

Three works by Johnson appeared in 1607: 1. 'The Pleasant Walks of Moorefields,' 4to, mainly based upon Stow's 'Chronicle.' 2. 'Pleasant Conceites of Old Hobson, the Merry Londoner, full of Humorous Discourses and Witty Merryments, wherat the quickest wits may laugh, and the wiser sorts take pleasure,' 12mo, a work which professes to narrate pleasant episodes in the life of William Hobson, a well-known haberdasher, who lived in the Poultry during the reigns of Edward VI, Mary, and Elizabeth, and was buried in St. Mildred's Church upon his death in 1581. Hobson's appearance as a character in part ii. of Heywood's 'If you know not me, you know No Bodie,' probably suggested to Johnson the idea of clustering a number of current anecdotes of the period round the name. The original edition was reprinted by the Percy Society (1843), and that of 1640 in Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare's Jest Books,' vol. iii. (see also *London Magazine*, December 1823, p. 590). 3. 'The Most Pleasant History of Tom a Lincolne. That renowned soldier the Red Rose Knight, who for his valour and chivalry was surnamed the Boast of England.' This was entered at Stationers' Hall in 1607, though the seventh edition (1633), which is in the British Museum, is the earliest known to be extant. It is reprinted in Thoms's 'Early English Prose Romances,' vol. iii., and is an interesting example of prose fiction of the 'Euphues' type.

Johnson's other works were: 1. 'The Nine Worthies of London, explaining the honourable Exercise of Armes, the Vertues of the Valiant, and the Memorable Attempts of Magnanimous Minds,' London, 1592, b.l. 4to. Reprinted 'Harleian Miscellany,' viii. 437. In decasyllabic verse, with alternate rhymes. 2. 'Anglorum Lachrimæ: in a sad passion complaining of the death of our late soveraigne lady Queene Elizabeth: yet comforted again by the vertuous hopes of our most royall

N (Feb. 1886, vol. 422)

and renowned king James,' 1603, 4to. 3. 'The Crowne Garland of Golden Roses. Gathered out of England's Royall Garden,' London, 1612, 8vo, 1659 (both editions reprinted by the Percy Society, 1842 and 1845). 4. 'A Remembrance of the Honors due to the Life and Death of Robert, Earle of Salisbury, Lord Treasurer of England,' London, 1612, 4to. Probably two copies only in existence, one in the British Museum Library and the other in the Bodleian Library. 5. 'Looke on me, London. I am an honest Englishman, ripping up the Bowels of Mischief lurking in the Sub-urbs and Precincts,' 1613, 12mo. Describing certain flagrant abuses in the metropolis, and entreating the lord mayor, Sir Thomas Middleton, to whom the pamphlet is dedicated, to 'overlook' them (reprinted in Collier's 'Illustrations of Early English Literature,' vol. ii.) 6. 'The Golden Garland of Princely Pleasures and Delicate Delights, being most pleasant Songs and Sonets,' 3rd edit. London, 1620, b.l. 12mo. This is an original work, containing among other things 'A Lamentable Song of the Death of King Leare and his three daughters' (reprinted in Percy's 'Reliques'), and not, as Collier thought, a mere reprint of the 'Crowne Garland' under another title, the copy in the British Museum Library being probably unique. 7. 'The History of Tom Thumbe,' 1621, b.l. 12mo, of which an extract is given in Ritson's 'Ancient Popular Poetry,' vol. ii. It was, says Ritson, only the common metrical story turned into prose 'with some foolish additions.' 8. 'Dainty Conceits,' 1630 (Lowndes).

[Information from F. Carr, esq., of Walker, Newcastle-on-Tyne; notice prefixed to the Crowne Garland (Percy Soc.), ed. W. Chappell; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica, p. 258; Corser's Collectanea, pt. viii.; Huth Library Cat.; Hallam's Lit. of Europe, ii. 218; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities mentioned in the text.] T. S.

JOHNSON, RICHARD (1604–1687), catholic divine. [See White.]

JOHNSON, RICHARD (*d.* 1721), grammarian, was a fellow-student at St. John's College, Cambridge, with Richard Bentley (1662–1742) [q. v.] They both graduated B.A. in 1679. Johnson took no higher degree, though in his 'Grammatical Commentaries' he styles himself M.A. He was head-master of the free school at Nottingham from 1707 to 1718. At one period the corporation endeavoured to eject him for incompetency, and urged through their counsel at the trial that much learning had made him mad; but Johnson won his case by producing a certificate of ability to teach, which he had obtained from the trustees under pretence of applying for another appointment. There is no doubt, however, that he was suffering from mental disease. He drowned himself in the small stream which runs through Nottingham meadows, known locally as Tinker's Leen, in October 1721, and was buried at St. Nicholas, Nottingham, on the 26th of that month.

He was an uncommonly accurate Latin scholar, and his attack on Bentley's 'Horace,' despite its virulent personalities, is a very scholarly production (see No. 6 below). His works are: 1. 'A Treatise of the Genders of Latin Nouns, by way of Examination of Lilly's Grammar Rules, commonly called Propria quæ maribus. Being a Specimen of Grammatical Commentaries, intended to be published . . . upon the whole Grammar,' London, 1703, 8vo. 2. 'Grammatical Commentaries; being an Apparatus to a new National Grammar, by way of Animadversion upon the Falsities, Obscurities, Redundancies, and Defects of Lilly's System now in use; in which also are noticed many Errors of the most eminent Grammarians, both antient and modern,' London, 1706, 8vo. 3. 'A Defence of the Grammatical Commentaries against the Animadversions of E. Leeds (under the name of "An Old Man"),' London, 1707, 8vo. 4. 'Cursus Equestris Nottinghamiensis: carmen hexametrum,' London, 1709, 4to. 5. 'Noctes Nottinghamicæ, or Cursory Objections against the Syntax of the Common Grammar, in order to obtain a better: Design'd in the mean time for the use of Schools,' Nottingham, 1714 and 1718, 8vo. 6. 'Aristarchus Anti-Bentleianus: Quadraginta Sex Bentleii Errores super Q. Horatii Flacci Odarum Libro primo, spissos nonnullos, et erubescendos: item per notas universas in Latinitate fœdissimos Nonaginta ostendens,' 2 parts, Nottingham, 1717, 8vo: described by Gilbert Wakefield as 'replete with accuracy of erudition and sprightliness of wit.' Bentley's biographer, Bishop Monk, admitted that 'many of Johnson's strictures are well founded,' though he protested against Johnson's abuse. 7. 'Additions and Emendations to the Grammatical Commentaries. With a Reply to Mr. W. Symes,' Nottingham [1718], 8vo.

[Bailey's Annals of Nottinghamshire, iii. 1117; Caeswell's Printing in Nottinghamshire, pp. 16–..; Deering's Nottingham, p. 158; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1216; Monk's Life of Bentley, 2nd edit. i. 8, ii. 3–7; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 771; Life of Gilbert Wakefield, 1792, p. 95; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

JOHNSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1550), priest, and possibly chaplain to Anne Boleyn, was a composer of motets, part-songs, and pieces for the virginal. His music is among the

earliest English music for the church extant, and includes the motet, 'Sabbatum Maria' (in die Pasce), printed by Burney (ii. 593). The Complaint of Anne Boleyn, a 4, 'Defyled is my name,' was printed by Hawkins (iii. 921). There are preserved in manuscript the motets, 'Ave Dei Patris Filia,' a 5 (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5059); 'Gaude Maria Virgo,' and 'Dum transisset Sabbatum' (*ib.* 17802–5); 'Benedicam Domino,' 'O Lord, with all my heart' (*ib.* 4900); 'Ave plena gratia' (*ib.* 29240, in tablature); 'Ave Domini Filia' (Royal College of Music Library); 'A Knell,' a 8, 'In nomine' (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 31390). The part-song 'Tye the Mare, Tom, the Boy,' is attributed, probably in error, to Johnson in Ritson's 'Ancient Songs.' Fétis states that he published a collection of organ fugues, which were reprinted in Amsterdam in 1770.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. ii. col. 586; Burney's Hist. of Music, ii. 556; Cat. Sacred Harmonic Society, p. 203.] L. M. M.

JOHNSON, ROBERT (*d.* 1559), canon of Worcester, took the degree of bachelor of the civil law at Cambridge in 1531 (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 203). He was appointed a canon of the church of Rochester on its refoundation in 1541, and was presented to a canonry in the church of Worcester on 10 July 1544 on the death of Dr. Thomas Baggard, whom he also succeeded as chancellor of that diocese. He had the prebend of Putston Major in the church of Hereford, 9 Sept. 1551, and was in that year incorporated B.C.L. at Oxford (WOOD, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, i. 133). In 1552 he supported Henry Joliffe in a controversy with Hooper [see JOLIFFE, HENRY]. Johnson was presented by Queen Mary to the rectory of Clun, Shropshire, 10 April 1553; installed prebendary of Stillington in the church of York 22 Feb. 1555–6; collated to the rectory of Bolton Percy, Yorkshire, in July 1558; and was admitted to the prebend of Norwell Overhall in the collegiate church of St. Mary, Southwell, 7 Sept. 1558. He died in 1559.

He was 'esteemed learned and well read in the theological faculty,' and wrote a book in Latin against Hooper, but did not publish it. After his death the manuscript came into the hands of his friend Henry Joliffe, who published it at Antwerp, with his own reply to Hooper, in 1564 (4to).

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 21; Cranmer's Works (Cox), ii. 492; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 510; Kennett's MS. 46, p. 308; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 527, ii. 584, iii. 79, 439; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 902; Rymer's Fœdera, 1713, xv. 341; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 442.] T. C.

JOHNSON, ROBERT (1540–1625), archdeacon of Leicester, born at Stamford in 1540, was third and younger son of Maurice Johnson, of All Saints parish, and Jane, his wife, daughter of Henry Lacey of Stamford, a family which claimed descent from the De Laceys, earls of Lincoln. Maurice Johnson was a Roman catholic, and in 1523 represented the borough in parliament along with David Cecil, the grandfather of Lord Burghley. He died in 1551, leaving six children. Robert was entrusted to the care of an uncle, one Robert Smith, who sent him to be educated at the grammar school at Peterborough. On 18 March 1557–8 Johnson matriculated as a sizar at Clare Hall, Cambridge. Thence he migrated, while still an undergraduate, to Trinity College, where he was admitted a junior fellow, along with seventeen others, 1 Oct. 1563, and subsequently filled the office of steward. He commenced M.A. in 1564, and on 20 Feb. 1565 was incorporated at Oxford. According to his son's account, he subsequently, 'by licence under Queen Elizabeth's own hand,' travelled in France, and 'studied for some time in Paris.' Prior to 1571 he became chaplain to Sir Nicholas Bacon, the lord keeper, and in that year he proceeded to the degree of B.D. at Cambridge. He was canon of Peterborough in 1570, and was installed canon of Norwich 26 May in the same year, during which he also obtained a prebend at Rochester, and his name disappeared from the bursar's books at Trinity College. According to Strype, besides discharging the duties of chaplain at Gorhambury, he officiated as a minister at St. Albans. In 1571 his scruples with respect to the prayer-book and the ritual of the church led to his being summoned to Lambeth, where the Three Articles were tendered for his acceptance. On his refusal to sign them he was suspended (4 July) from his ministerial functions. Within a few weeks, however, he submitted (cf. STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, ii. 70–1). On 30 July 1572 he was installed canon of Windsor, a preferment which he continued to hold until his death. Archbishop Parker, who does not seem to have forgiven his puritanic tendencies, wrote to Burghley of him as 'cocking abroad with his four several prebends . . . both against statute and his oath.'

On 16 April 1574 he was instituted rector of North Luffenham, Rutland, and in the following year resigned his prebend at Peterborough. His son describes him as habitually resident, a painful preacher, and a keeper of good hospitality. His ample means were the result partly of his pluralities and partly of the property acquired by his first two marriages,

and he now determined to devote a portion of his wealth to the promotion of education in Rutland. 'Finding *none*,' says Fuller, 'he left as many free schools in Rutland as there were market towns therein, one at Oakham, another at Uppingham, well faced with buildings and lined with endowments.' The schools were founded in 1584, the statutes requiring that the master should in each case be an 'honest and discreet man, master of arts, and diligent in his place, painful in the educating of children in good learning and religion, such as can make a Greek and Latin verse.' In each town the ancient 'hospital' was at the same time restored and re-endowed; and in 1587, at Johnson's petition, a charter was granted by Elizabeth, appointing 'governors of the goods, possessions, and revenues of the Free Grammar Schools of Robert Johnson, clerk.' On 27 June 1591 Johnson was installed archdeacon of Leicester, and about the same time was elected an honorary fellow of Jesus College, Oxford. He was buried at Luffenham, 24 July 1625, in the chancel of his church, where a brass plate, now in the chancel wall, bears a lengthy inscription recording his virtues and his charities. He was a benefactor to Clare, St. John's, Emmanuel, and Sidney Sussex Colleges, at each of which he founded five divinity scholarships. His will and the statutes for his schools, given in 1625, are printed in the account of his life by Mr. C. R. Bingham.

Johnson was three times married. His first wife, who died within a year of their marriage, was Susannah Davers, sister of Jeremy Davers, a fellow of Clare Hall. His second wife was Mary Herd, only sister of Richard Herd, steward to Sir Francis Walsingham, and mother of Abraham Johnson, who wrote a life of his father. In 1599 he married his third wife, a widow named Margaret Wheeler, sister to Dr. Lilley. The son Abraham married as his second wife a daughter of Laurence Chaderton, the first master of Emmanuel College, and had by her a numerous family. The archdeacon lived long enough to see three of his grandsons graduate at that college.

[Strype's Life of Archbishop Parker; Fuller's Worthies; Le Neve's Fasti, iii. 400, ii. 499; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, p. 200; Wright's Hist. of Rutland; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, vi. pt. i.; Add. MS. 31043, f. 16; Bingham's Our Founder: some Account of Archdeacon Johnson, &c., 1884, in which some use has been made of the manuscript Life by Abraham Johnson. According to Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 323, Robert Johnson, the archdeacon of Leicester, was not Sir Nicholas Bacon's chaplain; the latter, it is assumed, was Robert Johnson, a puritan, who died in the Gatehouse in 1574. This supposition, however, directly contravenes Abraham Johnson's statement that his father was the lord keeper's chaplain, a statement which appears to have been unknown to Messrs. Cooper.] J. B. M.

JOHNSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1626), lutenist and composer, was in 1574 a member of Sir Thomas Kytson's household at Hengrave Hall, Suffolk. In April 1575 he took part in an entertainment provided at Kenilworth by the Earl of Leicester for Queen Elizabeth. Subsequently he came to London, at what date is unknown, but not later than 1610. Dr. Wilson described him as a musician of Shakespeare's company, second only to John Dowland as a performer on the flute, and hence Dr. Rimbault, in his tract 'Who was Jack Wilson?' (Lond. 1846), surmises that 'Wilson may have been Johnson's pupil.' In 1611 Johnson was in the service of Prince Henry as musician, at an annual salary of 40*l.* He was afterwards musician to Charles I. His name occurs in a document dated 20 Dec. 1625, which exempts the king's musicians from the payment of certain subsidies, and again in a warrant of 11 July 1626, insuring him a pension of 60*l.* as 'king's musician.'

While in London, Johnson composed several pieces for the theatres, including: 1. Music to Middleton's tragi-comedy, 'The Witch,' 1610. This is reprinted in Rimbault's 'Ancient Vocal Music of England,' as is also a ballad of Johnson's, 'As I walked forth one summer day.' 2. Music to Shakespeare's 'Tempest,' 1612. Johnson was thus the first to set both of Ariel's songs, 'Full fadom five thy father lies,' subsequently harmonised for three voices by Dr. John Wilson in his 'Cheerful Ayres or Ballads' (Oxford, 1660), and 'Where the Bee sucks,' also harmonised by Wilson, and printed in Hullah's 'Singers' Library' (No. 21, 1859) (see MALONE, *Shakespeare*, xv. 61; *A List of all the Songs and Passages in Shakespeare which have been set to Music*, New Shakspere Soc.) 3. Songs for Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Valentinian' and the 'Mad Lover,' 1617. 4. Music for Ben Jonson's 'Masque of the Gipsies,' 1621. Some of the songs for this remain in manuscript in the Music School, Oxford.

He was one of the contributors to Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions,' 1614, and the author of a 'Pavana' and three 'Almans,' included in the manuscript collection known as 'Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book,' and preserved in the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge. Some catches by Johnson in manuscript are in the library of the Sacred Harmonic Society, and the manuscript of an instrumental piece by him is preserved in the Grand-ducal Library of Wolfenbüttel.

rupture, but did his utmost, in conjunction with the widowed Lady Russell, to procure him a suitable pension. William ultimately granted him a bounty of 1,000*l.*, a pension of 300*l.* a year for his own life and his son's, and a post of 100*l.* for his son.

In 1692 he published his view of the true principles of the revolution, in 'An Argument proving that the Abrogation of King James was according to the Constitution of the English Government.' Shortly after this seven ruffians broke into his house in Bond Street very early on Sunday morning, 27 Nov. 1692, and made a savage assault on him; only his wife's intercession held back the assailants from executing the threat to 'pistol him for the book he wrote.' He continued for another decade to ply an active and sarcastic pen. But his troubles had broken a strong constitution; he died in May 1703.

Calamy speaks of Johnson as 'that truly glorious person.' Dryden has vilified him, under the name of 'Ben-Jochanan,' in the second part (1682) of 'Absalom and Achitophel.' Burnet ignores him, though Swift subsequently accused him of raking up such 'factious trash' as that by 'Julian Johnson' which would otherwise have been turned to pasteboard. Kettlewell, who as chaplain to the Dowager-countess of Bedford knew him well, respected his frankness and consistency, as well as his ability. The 'Life of Kettlewell,' drawn up by Francis Lee [q. v.], contains a favourable appreciation of him as 'a man of true old Roman principles.'

His most memorable publications are noticed above. A complete collection of his 'Works,' with prefixed 'Memorials,' was published in 1710, fol.; 2nd edit. 1713, fol. His 'History and Defence of Magna Charta' was reprinted, 1772, 8vo, and at Edinburgh, with additions, 1794, 12mo.

[Some Memorials prefixed to Works, 1710; Account of the Proceedings against S. Johnson, 1686; A True and Faithful Relation of the . . . Attempt to Assassinate . . . S. Johnson, 1692; Life of Kettlewell, 1718, pp. 331 sq.; Salmon's Chronological Historian, 1733, pp. 190, 201, 213; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 115, 131, 201 sq.; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Chalmers's General Biographical Dict. 1815, xix. 38 sq.; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. x. 495, xi. 72.]

A. G.

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (1691–1773), dancing-master and dramatist, born in 1691, was a native of Cheshire. In 1722 he gave a ball at Manchester (BYROM, *Remains*, i. 47). In 1724 he was in London with his fiddle (*ib.* p. 188). He seems to have been chiefly intent upon bringing out the opera 'Hurlothrumbo,' which he had repeated to Byrom and other friends in Manchester in the previous year (*ib.* p. 73 et al.) 'Hurlothrumbo' was produced at the 'little theatre in the Haymarket' early in April 1729, an epilogue by Byrom being added on the second night, while a prologue was contributed by Amos Meredith, another of the north-country wits in town. The whole circle attended and pledged themselves to applaud it from beginning to end (*ib.* p. 349). The piece ran for above thirty nights, attracting crowded and fashionable audiences, which included the Duke of Montagu, who was credited with 'the idea' of the piece. The most striking figure in the performance was the author himself, who played the part of Lord Flame, 'sometimes in one key, sometimes in another, sometimes fiddling, sometimes dancing, and sometimes walking on high stilts' (*Biographia Dramatica*, ii. 315). 'Hurlothrumbo' is a farrago of nonsense, hardly relieved by one or two good burlesque touches and by approaches to wit, probably due to Byrom, who desired both to help his fellow-townsman and to show his aversion for all stage plays (*Remains*, i. 350). The absurdity and the imperturbable conceit of the author (cf. *ib.* p. 377) tickled the fancy of the town; the hero was commemorated at Westminster School; the piece was satirised with some bitterness in Fielding's 'Author's Farce,' 1729 (act i. sc. 5, cf. act iii. sc. 1); a Hurlothrumbo society was formed, and the words 'mere Hurlothrumbo' bade fair to establish themselves as a proverbial phrase (Dedication to Lady Delves; EARWAKER, ii. 570; cf. BAILEY, *Dictionary*, 1755). A subscribers' list having been formed, largely among Cheshire people, 'Hurlothrumbo, or the Supernatural,' was published with a dedication to Lady Delves, signed Lord Flame; a second edition, with a dedication to Lord Walpole (who had subscribed for thirty copies), signed with the author's name, followed in the same year (1729). This cannot possibly have been 'the foolish piece said to be written by S. Johnson,' which the great owner of that name refused to repudiate (BOSWELL, *Tour to the Hebrides* in G. B. Hill's edition of the *Life*, 1887, v. 295). He was at the time an undergraduate at Oxford (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 289–90, 377–8).

In 1730 Johnson, who had prudently declined to produce 'Hurlothrumbo' at Manchester (BYROM, *Remains*, i. 377), brought out, at Sir John Vanbrugh's opera-house in the Haymarket, a 'comedy' called 'The Chester Comics,' apparently with certain alterations by Cibber (BYROM, *Journal*, &c., 1730–1, ed. J. E. Bailey, Manchester, 1882, p. 3). It was never printed. There followed a production called 'The Mad Lovers,

or the Beauties of the Poets,' acted at the Haymarket, and printed in 1732 with a frontispiece representing the author in the part of Lord Wildfire, evidently a replica of Lord Flame (EARWAKER, ii. 570, note; this piece is not mentioned by Genest). The name of a play by him performed—not to his satisfaction—in April 1735 (BYROM, *Remains*, i. 442) is unknown. In 1737 was acted his comedy 'All Alive and Merry,' not known to exist either in print or in manuscript; according to a report which reached Manchester, Johnson on the first night of this play 'was for fighting with somebody in the pit;' it was received with applause on the second night, and ran five or six more (*ib.* ii. 88; cf. GENEST, iii. 511). There are also attributed to him a comic opera, 'A Fool made Wise,' and a farce, 'Sir John Falstaff in Masquerade,' both acted in 1741 and never printed (*Biographia Dramatica*), as well as a tragedy, 'Pompey the Great,' likewise unprinted (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 338–9). Besides these plays Johnson composed 'A Vision of Heaven,' published in 1738, which is introduced by divers 'essays' and 'characters,' and consists of second-hand rubbish and rodomontade. In the preface the author professes to have 'acted' part of what follows before the Duke of Wharton and Bishop Gastrell (of Chester). The subscription list is less ample than that of 'Hurlothrumbo.' He is also said to have written 'Harmony in Uproar,' and a dialogue (published) entitled 'Court and Country' (EARWAKER).

For some years after the production of 'Hurlothrumbo' Johnson hung more or less about London, apparently in fair circumstances and spirits, though in 1737 Byrom thought he would ruin himself by his plays (*Remains*, ii. 127). He seems, however, to have carried on his profession as dancing-master at Manchester, where he was said to have vindictively resented a refusal to take lessons from him (*ib.* pp. 174–5). During the last thirty years of his life, or thereabouts, he lived in retirement at the village of Gawsworth, near Macclesfield, known under the names of Maggoty or Fiddler Johnson, and of Lord Flame, and himself not unconscious of his former distinction (EARWAKER, ii. 571). Here he died in 1773 at a house called the New Hall, and was buried by his own desire in a small wood in the neighbourhood (*ib.*) Over his grave was placed a stone with a florid but harmless inscription (cited *ib.* and in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. v. 157–8), commemorating him under both his own name and that of Lord Flame. By its side another stone was afterwards erected with an inscription of a reproachfully pious cast (cited by EARWAKER and in *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. vi. 257). The ghost of the buried man was said to have long haunted the spot (*ib.* v. 238).

[The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom, ed. for Chetham Soc. by Canon Parkinson, 2 vols., 1854–7; J. P. Earwaker's East Cheshire Past and Present, vol. ii. 1880; Biographia Dramatica, edit. 1812, vol. i. pt. ii. and vol. ii.; Notes and Queries.] A. W. W.

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (1709–1784), lexicographer, son of Michael Johnson, bookseller at Lichfield, by his wife Sarah (Ford), was born at Lichfield on 18 Sept. (N.S.) 1709, and was baptised 17 Sept. (i.e. 28 Sept. N.S.), according to the parish register (*Gent. Mag.* October 1829). The father, born in 1656, remembered the publication of 'Absalom and Achitophel' in 1681 (JOHNSON, *Life of Dryden*). He transmitted to his son a powerful frame and 'a vile melancholy.' Besides keeping his shop at Lichfield he sold books occasionally at Birmingham, at Uttoxeter, and at Ashby-de-la-Zouch (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 33). He was churchwarden in 1688, sheriff of Lichfield (then a county) in 1709, junior bailiff in 1718, and senior bailiff in 1725. As became a bookseller in a cathedral town, he was a high churchman, and something of a Jacobite. Unbusinesslike habits or a speculation in the 'manufacture of parchment' brought him into difficulties. His wife, born in 1669 at King's Norton, Worcestershire, is described as 'descendant of an ancient race of yeomanry in Warwickshire.' They married on 9 June 1706 (*ib.* ii. 384), and had, besides Samuel, a son Nathanael, born in 1712, who died in 1737.

Strange stories were told of Samuel's precocity. It is said that before he was three years old he insisted upon going to church to hear Sacheverell preach (BOSWELL, *Life*, by Hill, i. 39). His father was foolishly proud of him, and passed off an epitaph on 'Good Master Duck,' really written by himself, as Samuel's composition at the age of three. The child suffered from scrofula, which disfigured his face and injured or destroyed the sight of one eye. He was 'touched' by Queen Anne, and he retained a vague recollection of a 'lady in diamonds and a long black hood' (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 10). He learnt his letters at a dame-school under one Jane Brown, who published a spelling-book, and 'dedicated it to the Universe,' which, however, has preserved no copies. He next learnt Latin in Lichfield school. After two years he was under the head-master, Hunter, who was a brutal but efficient teacher. Johnson afterwards valued the birch as a

less demoralising incentive than emulation. His force of mind and character already secured respect, and three of his schoolfellows used regularly to carry him to school. One of them, named Hector, survived to give information to Boswell. He was indolent and unwieldy, unable to join in games, and 'immoderately fond' of reading the old romances, a taste which he retained through life. In the autumn of 1725 (HAWKINS) he visited an uncle, Cornelius Ford, a clergyman, who wasted considerable ability by convivial habits (JOHNSON, *Life of Fenton*). Ford was struck by the lad's talents, and kept him till the next Whitsuntide. He was then excluded from the Lichfield school, and sent, by Ford's advice, to a school at Stourbridge under a Mr. Wentworth, whom he is also said to have assisted in teaching. After a year he returned home, and spent two years in 'lounging.' It was at this time probably that he refused, out of pride, to attend his father to Uttoxeter market. On the same day some fifty years later he performed penance for this offence by visiting Uttoxeter market and standing bareheaded for an hour in the rain on the site of his father's bookstall (BOSWELL, iv. 373; R. WARNER, *Tour through the Northern Counties*; for some slight discrepancies in these statements see *Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. xi. 1, 91, 193). He read a great deal in a desultory fashion, and said afterwards (BOSWELL, *Letters*, p. 34) that he knew as much at eighteen as he did at fifty-two. He had written verses, of which Boswell gives specimens (one of them inserted in the *Gent. Mag.* for 1743, p. 378), and had no doubt made a reputation among his father's customers at Lichfield. A 'neighbouring gentleman, Mr. Andrew Corbet,' according to Hawkins (p. 9), offered to send Johnson to Oxford to read with his son, who had entered Pembroke College in 1727. Johnson was entered as a commoner on 31 Oct. 1728. According to Hawkins a disagreement with Corbet followed, and Johnson's supplies from this source were stopped after a time. The dates, however, are confused. Hawkins and Boswell say that Johnson remained three years at Oxford. The college books show him to have resided continuously till 12 Dec. 1729, after which he only resided for a few brief periods, and his name was removed on 8 Oct. 1731 (see appendix to HILL's *Dr. Johnson, his Friends and his Critics*). Johnson's tutor was a Mr. Jorden. He despised Jorden's lectures, though he respected the kindliness of the lecturer. Johnson seems to have surprised the college authorities by the extent of his reading, and a Latin translation of Pope's 'Messiah,' performed as a Christmas exercise, spread his reputation in the university, and was printed in 1731 in an Oxford 'Miscellany' brought out by J. Husbands, a fellow of Pembroke. Pope, to whom it was shown by George, son of Dr. Arbuthnot, is said to have paid it a high compliment (HAWKINS, p. 13). Johnson was said by William Adams (1706–1789) [q.v.], who succeeded Jorden as tutor, to have been a 'gay and frolicsome fellow,' and generally popular at Oxford. Johnson told Boswell, upon hearing this, that he was only 'mad and violent.' He was 'miserably poor,' meant to 'fight his way by his literature and wit, and so disregarded all authority.' He was occasionally insubordinate (BOSWELL, i. 59, 271), but amenable to kindness. He suffered from hypochondria, of which (*ib.* p. 63) he had a violent attack at Lichfield during the vacation of 1729. He frequently, says Boswell, walked from Lichfield to Birmingham and back in order to overcome his melancholy by violent exertion. He wrote an account of his case in Latin, and laid it before his godfather, Dr. Swinfen, who was so much struck by its ability that, to Johnson's lasting offence, he showed it to several friends. While at Oxford he took up the 'Serious Call' of William Law [q.v.], by which he was profoundly affected. He had previously fallen into indifference to religious matters, and was even 'a lax talker against religion.' From this time his religious sentiments were always strong, though he continued to reproach himself with carelessness in practice. His poverty exposed him to vexations. His schoolfellow, John Taylor, afterwards J. Taylor of Ashbourne, proposed to become his companion at Pembroke, but upon Johnson's advice went to Christ Church to be under a Mr. Bateman, regarded as the best tutor at Oxford. Johnson used to get Bateman's lectures from Taylor, till he observed that the Christ Church men laughed at his worn-out shoes. Some one placed a new pair of shoes at his door, when he 'threw them away with indignation.' Johnson read Greek and 'metaphysics' at Oxford in his usual desultory fashion, and, in spite of his sufferings, retained a warm regard for his college and the university.

Johnson's poverty no doubt caused his premature departure. He returned at the end of 1729 to Lichfield, where his father died in December 1731. The father was on the verge of bankruptcy, though not actually bankrupt. Johnson in July 1732 received 20*l.* from the estate, all that he could expect until his mother's death, and had therefore to 'make his own fortune' (*Diary*, quoted by BOSWELL, i. 80). He had some friends at Lichfield, especially Dr. Swinfen, Garrick's father, and

Gilbert Walmsley, whom he describes with warm gratitude in the 'Life of Edmund Smith.' He also was on friendly terms with Miss Hill Boothby [q. v.], to whom he wrote affectionate letters in her last illness (first published in Piozzi's Letters), and with Miss 'Molly Aston,' the loveliest creature he ever saw (Boswell, i. 83; Piozzi, *Anecd.* p. 157). He now tried for some scholastic employment, though the dates are rather confused, and was (probably in the first part of 1732) usher at Market Bosworth school. On 30 Oct. 1731 he describes himself as 'still unemployed,' having failed in an application for an ushership at his old school at Stourbridge. On 16 July (apparently 1732) he says that he walked to Market Bosworth (Boswell, i. 84–5), and on 27 July he had recently left the house of Sir Wolstan Dixie, the patron of the Bosworth school. He can hardly have been usher, as Hawkins says, under Anthony Blackwall [q. v.], who died 8 April 1730. His life at Bosworth, whatever the date, was miserable. Dixie, to whom he acted as chaplain, treated him harshly, and he always spoke of the monotonous drudgery with 'the strongest aversion, and even a degree of horror.' A letter from Addenbrooke, dean of Lichfield, recommending him for a tutorship about this time, is given in 'Notes and Queries,' 6th ser. x. 421. He gave up the place after a few months, and went to live with an old schoolfellow, Hector, who was boarding at Birmingham with a Mr. Warren, the chief bookseller of the place and publisher of the 'Birmingham Journal.' Johnson is said to have contributed to this paper, besides giving other help to Warren. He translated Lobo's 'Voyage to Abyssinia,' for which Warren gave him five guineas. It was published in 1735. About 1734 he returned to Lichfield, and there made proposals for publishing Politian's Latin poems, with notes and a life. He addressed a letter to Edward Cave [q. v.] from Birmingham, dated 25 Nov. 1734, proposing to write a 'literary article' for the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

Johnson had been introduced by Hector to a Henry Porter, a mercer at Birmingham. He was brother-in-law of Johnson's old master, Hunter (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 363). Porter was buried on 3 Aug. 1734, leaving a widow (born 4 Feb. 1688–9), whose maiden name was Jarvis, with a daughter, Lucy (baptised 8 Nov. 1715), and two sons. Miss Seward told Boswell that Johnson had been in love with the daughter, whom she identified as the object of some verses written by him at Stourbridge. Hector emphatically denied this (see controversy in *Gent. Mag.* vols. liii. and liv., partly reprinted in Nichols's *Lit. Illustr.* vii. 321–64). After Porter's death Johnson married Mrs. Porter, 9 July 1735. It was, as he told Beauclerk, 'a love marriage on both sides,' and, though outsiders mocked, the strength of Johnson's affection was unsurpassable. Though his face was scarred, his 'huge structure of bones . . . hideously striking, his head wigless, 'his gesticulations grotesque,' Mrs. Porter at once recognised him as the 'most sensible man' she had ever seen. She was twenty years his senior. Her appearance is chiefly known from Garrick's comic descriptions to Boswell and Mrs. Piozzi. She was, he told Boswell, fat, with red painted cheeks, fantastic dress, and affected manners. Mrs. Piozzi, however, to whom he described her as a 'little painted puppet,' saw a picture of her at Lichfield, 'very pretty,' and, according to her daughter, 'very like.' The pair rode from Birmingham to be married at St. Werburgh's Church, Derby, and on the way Johnson showed his bride, by refusing to alter his pace at her bidding, that he would not be treated like a dog, which she had learnt from 'the old romances' to be the correct mode of behaving to lovers. The author of 'Memoirs . . . of Johnson' (1785) says that she brought him 700*l.* or 800*l.*, and Mr. Timmins ('Dr. Johnson in Birmingham,' from *Transactions of Midland Institute*, 1876) shows that she had 100*l.* in the hands of an attorney. Mrs. Johnson's small fortune probably enabled him to take a house at Edial, near Lichfield, where, as an advertisement announced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1736, 'young gentlemen are boarded and taught the Greek and Latin languages by Samuel Johnson.' Johnson's impatience, irregular habits, and uncouth appearance were hardly likely to conciliate either parent or pupils. Objections to these peculiarities prevented him from obtaining the mastership of Solihull school in August 1735, and an ushership at Brewood school in 1736 (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. x. 465; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 333). According to Boswell his only boys at Edial were 'David and George Garrick and one other.' Hawkins says that the number 'never exceeded eight.' The school collapsed, and Johnson resolved to try his fortunes in London. He left Lichfield on 3 March 1737, in company with Garrick—Johnson, as he said jokingly, having twopence halfpenny in his pocket, and Garrick three halfpence in his. The pair had also a letter from Walmsley to John Colson [q. v.], then master of a school at Rochester. Walmsley expected that Johnson would turn out 'a fine tragedy-writer.' He had written three acts of 'Irene' at Edial. Johnson left his wife at Lichfield, lodged at a staymaker's

in Exeter Street, Strand, occasionally retiring to Greenwich, and lived with the utmost economy and temperance. A friend told him that he could live for 30*l.* a year without being contemptible. He found a patron, it seems, in Henry Hervey, third son of the Earl of Bristol, who had been in a regiment quartered at Lichfield. Hervey, as he said to Boswell in his last years, 'though a vicious man, was very kind to me. If you call a dog Hervey I shall love him.' Johnson, however, had to gain independence by literary work. The profession of authorship was beginning to be a recognised, though still a very unprofitable, pursuit. Cave's foundation of the 'Gentleman's Magazine' in 1731 had opened new prospects of employment, and Johnson now applied to Cave (12 July) proposing a new translation of the 'History of the Council of Trent.' He returned in the summer to Lichfield, where he finished 'Irene' (he afterwards gave the manuscript to Langton, who presented it to the King's Library, now in the British Museum), and, after three months' stay, returned with his wife to London, leaving Lucy Porter at Lichfield, and took lodgings in Woodstock Street, Hanover Square, and afterwards in Castle Street, Cavendish Square. Lucy Porter lodged with Johnson's mother at Lichfield till her fortieth year, when the death of a brother improved her means, and she lived at Lichfield till her death, 13 Jan. 1786. Johnson was always indulgent to her, allowed her to scold him 'like a schoolboy, and kept up constant communications with her till his death' (SEWARD, *Letters*, i. 116). He offered 'Irene,' without success, to Fleetwood, patentee of Drury Lane. In March 1738 a Latin ode by him to 'Sylvanus Urban' appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and he soon became a regular contributor. He beheld St. John's Gate, the printing-office of the magazine, 'with reverence.' He still had illusions about authors. Hawkins (p. 49) tells of his introduction by Cave to an ale-house where he could see the great Mr. Browne smoking a pipe. Malone (BOSWELL, i. 63) gives a similar account of his dining behind a screen at Cave's to hear Walter Harte's [q. v.] conversation without exposing his shabbiness. If Harte, as is said, praised the life of Savage, this was as late as 1744. Johnson's employment upon the parliamentary debates began about 1738, when they were given, with fictitious names, as debates in the 'Senate of Lilliput.' They were written by William Guthrie (1708–1770) [q. v.], and only corrected by Johnson at this period (*ib.* i. 136). He wrote those published in the 'Magazine' from July 1741 to March 1744. The debates were often delayed till some time after the session, in order to avoid a breach of privilege, and the last report by Johnson was of a debate on 22 Feb. 1743. Johnson was never in the gallery himself, but had some assistance from persons employed by Cave. Some of the debates, however, were 'the mere coinage of his own imagination' (*ib.* iv. 409). They evidently bear a very faint resemblance to the real debates, as Mr. Birkbeck Hill shows by a comparison with Secker's notes. In fact it is not conceivable that all the speakers confined themselves to sonorous generalities in the true Johnsonian style. At the time, however, they were often regarded as genuine, and Johnson near his death (*ib.*) expressed some compunction for the deception. Murphy describes a dinner at Foote's when Johnson claimed a speech attributed to Pitt and compared by the elder Francis to Demosthenes. He took care, he added, that the 'whig dogs should not have the best of it.' One debate was translated into French, German, and Spanish, as was stated in the 'Magazine' for February 1743; and Johnson's immediate cessation is plausibly regarded by Mr. Hill as a confirmation of his statement to Boswell that he stopped reporting because he 'would not be accessory to the propagation of falsehood' (*ib.* i. 152; see a full discussion by Mr. Birkbeck Hill, BOSWELL, i. App. A.) In May 1738 Johnson published 'London,' in imitation of the third satire of 'Juvenal.' It was offered to Cave, who seems to have received it favourably, but was finally published by Dodsley, who gave ten guineas for the copyright. Johnson was determined not to take less than had been given to Paul Whitehead, whom he despised. Though Boswell denies it, the 'Thales' of the poem may perhaps refer to Savage (see Mr. Hill's note on BOSWELL, i. 125). It appeared on the same day as Pope's 'Epilogue,' originally called '1738,' and reached a second edition in a week. Though without the consummate polish of the 'Epilogue,' one of Pope's most finished pieces, it showed a masculine force of thought, which caused the unknown writer to be welcomed as a worthy follower of the chief poet of the day. Many passages expressed the patriotic sentiment which then stimulated the growing opposition to Walpole, both among tories and malcontent whigs. Pope himself inquired the author's name, and hearing his obscurity said, 'He will soon be *déterré*.' Johnson, however, was still poor enough to apply in 1739 for the mastership of a school at Appleby. The salary was 60*l.* a year, and it was required that masters should have the degree of M.A. Pope, knowing nothing of Johnson, it is said, but his

satire, recommended him to Lord Gower, probably as having interest with the trustees; and Gower wrote to a friend of Swift (1 May 1739) in order to obtain a M.A. degree from Dublin. Johnson, as Gower reported, would rather die upon the [illegible]d to an examination (if required) 'than be starved to death in translating for booksellers, which has been his only subsistence for some time past.' The application failed, and the want of a degree was also fatal to an application made by Johnson for leave to practise as an advocate at Doctors' Commons.

Cave meanwhile had accepted his proposed translation of Father Paul's history, and in 1738–9 he received 49*l.* 7*s.* on account of work done upon it; but it fell through in consequence of a project for a translation of the same book by another Samuel Johnson. In the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of 1739 he wrote a 'Life of Father Paul,' and continued to contribute various small articles. A squib against Walpole, called 'Marmor Norfolciense,' April 1739, was not very lively, and seems to have failed, though Hawkins tells a story (contradicted by Boswell) that warrants were issued against the author. Pope refers to it as 'very Humerous' in a note sent to Richardson the painter, with 'London,' in which he says that Johnson's convulsive infirmities made him 'a sad spectacle.' In 1742 Johnson was employed by Thomas Osborne, a bookseller, to catalogue the library of Edward Harley, second earl of Oxford [q. v.] Osborne, treating Johnson with insolence, was knocked down for his pains. 'I have beat many a fellow,' as Johnson told Mrs. Piozzi, 'but the rest had the wit to hold their tongues' (Boswell, i. 154; Piozzi, *Anecd.* p. 233). A folio Septuagint of 1594 was shown at a bookseller's shop in 1812 as the weapon with which the deed was performed (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 446). Except his contributions to the 'Magazine,' and a letter (1 Dec. 1743) in which he takes upon himself a debt owed by his mother, little is preserved about Johnson till in February 1744 his very powerful life of Savage (who died 1 Aug. 1743) was published by one Roberts. The book was written with great rapidity, forty-eight octavo pages at a sitting. It gives a striking account of miseries in which Johnson was himself a sharer. Savage and Johnson had passed nights in roaming the streets without money to pay for a lodging, and on one such occasion passed the time in denouncing Walpole, and resolved to 'stand by their country.' It seems possible that for a time Johnson had to part from his wife, who may have found a refuge with friends (Boswell, i. 163; Hawkins, pp. 53 sq.), though Hawkins kindly suggests that Johnson's 'irregularities' were the cause of the temporary separation.

A period follows of such obscurity that Croker ventured the absurd hypothesis that Johnson was in some way implicated in the rebellion of 1745. A pamphlet of observations upon 'Macbeth,' with remarks upon Hanmer's edition of Shakespeare and proposals for a new edition by himself, was published in 1745. Warburton two years later, in the preface to his own 'Shakespeare,' excepted Johnson's remarks from a sweeping condemnation of other critics, as written by a 'man of parts and genius,' and Johnson was grateful for praise given 'when praise was of value.' Warburton met Johnson once (Boswell, iv. 48), and was so pleased as to 'pat him.' He afterwards told Hurd, however, that Johnson's 'Shakespeare' showed 'as much folly as malignity' (*Letters to Hurd*, p. 367). Johnson was deterred by Warburton's edition, or diverted by a new undertaking, from attempting 'Shakespeare' at present. In 1747 he issued the plan of his dictionary, inscribed to Lord Chesterfield. The inscription, as Johnson said, was the accidental result of his agreeing, at Dodsley's request, to write it in order to have a pretext for delay. The wording implies, however, that some communication had passed between them. The booksellers who undertook the enterprise (including Dodsley, Millar, and the Longmans) agreed to pay 1,575*l.* for the copyright. The payment included the whole work of preparing for the press; and Johnson lost 20*l.* on one occasion for a transcription of some leaves which had been written on both sides. He employed six amanuenses, five of whom, as Boswell is glad to record, were Scotsmen. From a letter published by Mr. Hill (Boswell, vi. xxxv) it appears that they received 23*s.* a week, which he agreed to raise to 2*l.* 2*s.*, not, it is to be hoped, out of the 1,575*l.* To all of them he afterwards showed kindness when in distress. He began (Hawkins, p. 175) by having an interleaved copy of the dictionary of Nathan Bailey [q. v.], then the most in use. He read through all the books to be quoted, marked the sentences, and had them transcribed by his clerks on separate slips of paper. After they had been arranged he added definitions and etymologies from Skinner, Junius, and others. The work was done in a house in Gough Square, near the printers, which was visited by Carlyle and described in his article on Johnson. While the dictionary was still in preparation Johnson published his 'Vanity of Human Wishes' in January 1749. He received fifteen guineas for the copyright. In this and subsequent

agreements he reserved a right to print one edition for himself. This the finest of his poems was profoundly admired by Byron and Sir Walter Scott, and is scarcely rivalled in the language in its peculiar style of grave moral eloquence. He said that he had composed seventy lines of it in one day before writing them down. Garrick had become manager of Drury Lane in 1747, when Johnson contributed the opening prologue. Garrick now offered to bring out his friend's tragedy. Some alterations which he suggested were so resented by the author that Dr. Taylor had to be called in as pacificator. 'Irene' was produced on 6 Feb. 1749, with an epilogue by Sir W. Yonge, secretary-at-war under Walpole. It went off tolerably till Irene (Mrs. Pritchard) appeared with the bowstring round her neck, when the audience cried 'Murder!' The scene was altered, and Garrick managed to carry the piece through nine nights, when the author's three nights brought him 195*l.* 17*s.*, and the copyright was sold to Dodsley for 100*l.* The play, however, was felt to be a failure, and Johnson had the sense to discover that his talents were not those of a dramatic author. The only explanation, indeed, of his rash attempt is that the drama was still the most profitable field of authorship, and Johnson was better paid for his play than for his other writing. When asked how he felt its ill-success he replied, 'Like the monument.' He is reported to have appeared in a side-box in a scarlet waistcoat with rich gold lace and a gold-laced hat.

In 1750 Johnson began a more congenial task by writing the 'Rambler.' The first number appeared on Tuesday, 20 March 1750, and it came out every Tuesday and Saturday till the last number, published on Saturday, 14 March 1752. Johnson wrote the whole, except No. 10, partly by Mrs. Chapone, No. 30 by Miss Catherine Talbot, No. 97 by Samuel Richardson, and Nos. 44 and 100 by Mrs. Elizabeth Carter. Johnson received two guineas a paper (MURPHY, 1806, p. 59). The papers were written in great haste, but carefully revised for the collected editions. Chalmers says, on the authority of Nichols the publisher, that there were six thousand corrections in the second and third editions. The 'Rambler' attracted little notice at first, although the author was gratified by his wife's declaration that he had surpassed even her expectations. The sale is said to have rarely exceeded five hundred; the only one which had a 'prosperous sale' being Richardson's (CHALMERS, *British Essayists*, xix. xiv, xxvi). As the price was twopence, the profits cannot have been large. When collected, however, the papers acquired a high reputation, and ten editions (1,250 copies each) were published in London during Johnson's lifetime, besides Scottish and Irish editions. James Elphinston [q. v.] superintended the publication at Edinburgh. The 'Rambler' had probably a more lasting success than any other imitation of the 'Spectator,' though its rare modern readers will generally consider it as a proof of the amazing appetite of Johnson's public for solid sermonising. Omitting its clumsy attempts at occasional levity, it may be granted that in its ponderous sentences lie buried a great mass of strong sense and an impressive and characteristic view of life. From this time Johnson became accepted as an imposing moralist.

In 1750 Johnson wrote a prologue for 'Comus,' which was performed on 5 April at Drury Lane for the benefit of Milton's granddaughter. He had written a preface to the pamphlet in which William Lauder (*d.* 1771) [q. v.] published his forgeries as to Milton's alleged imitations of the moderns, and in it urged a subscription for the benefit of the granddaughter. Upon the exposure of the forgery by Douglas, Johnson dictated a letter of confession to Lauder.

The 'Rambler' was hardly finished when Johnson lost his wife, 17 March 1752. He felt the blow with extreme keenness, and ever afterwards cherished her memory with a tenderness which appears from many touching references in his 'Prayers and Meditations.' Compunction for little disagreements was no doubt exaggerated by his melancholy temperament. She was buried at Bromley in Kent, and he wrote a sermon to be delivered by Taylor on the occasion. It was not preached, but printed after his death. Taylor is said (PIOZZI, *Letters*, ii. 384) to have declined because the sermon was too complimentary to the deceased.

In 1753–4 Johnson wrote some papers in the 'Adventurer,' undertaken by his friend and closest imitator, Hawkesworth, and enlisted Joseph Warton as a contributor. The dictionary was now approaching completion, and produced a famous encounter with Chesterfield. A story told by Hawkins, that the first offence was caused by Chesterfield's reception of Colley Cibber, while Johnson was left in the antechamber, was denied to Boswell by Johnson himself. His only complaint was Chesterfield's continued neglect. Chesterfield now wrote a couple of papers in the 'World' (28 Nov. and 5 Dec. 1754), recommending the book, no doubt with a view to a dedication. Johnson wrote a letter, dated 7 Feb. 1755, repelling this advance with singular dignity and energy. He felt bound,

it seems, to preserve some reticence in regard to his letter, but ultimately gave copies to Baretti and to Boswell. Boswell deposited both in the British Museum. Johnson says that the notice has been delayed 'till I am indifferent and cannot enjoy it, till I am lonely and cannot impart it, till I am known and do not want it.' Warburton complimented Johnson, through Adams, upon his manly spirit. Chesterfield was wise enough not to reply, but suggested, in conversation with Dodsley, that he had always been ready to receive Johnson, whose pride or shyness was therefore to be blamed for the result. Dr. Birkbeck Hill proves that Chesterfield did not, as Boswell believed, refer to Johnson as the 'respectable Hottentot' of his letters (*Dr. Johnson*, &c., pp. 214–29). Johnson said that he had once received 10*l.* from Chesterfield, doubtless in recognition of the 'plan' inscribed to him, but thought it too trifling a favour to be mentioned in the letter. The letter justifies itself, and no author can fail to sympathise with this declaration of literary independence. Hawkins (p. 191) says that Chesterfield sent Sir Thomas Robinson to apologise, and that Robinson declared that, if he could have afforded it, he would have settled an annuity of 500*l.* a year upon Johnson. Johnson replied that if the first peer of the realm made such an offer he would show him downstairs.

In 1754 Johnson visited Oxford for the first time since he had ceased to reside, in order to consult some books for the dictionary, although he seems to have in fact collected nothing, and stayed five weeks at Kettel Hall, near Trinity College. His chief companion was Thomas Warton, then resident at Trinity, in whose company he renewed his acquaintance with the university. Warton also helped to obtain for him the M.A. degree. It was thought desirable that these letters should appear on the title-page of the dictionary for the credit both of himself and the university. The official letter from the chancellor referred to the 'Rambler' and to the forthcoming work. The diploma is dated 20 Feb. 1755. The dictionary appeared, in 2 vols. folio, on 15 April 1755, and at once took its place as the standard authority. It was a great advance upon its predecessors. The general excellence of its definitions and the judicious selection of illustrative passages make it (as often observed) entertaining as well as useful for reference. Its most obvious defect arises from Johnson's ignorance of the early forms of the language and from the conception then natural of the purpose of a dictionary. Johnson (see his preface) had sensibly abandoned his first impression that he might be able to 'fix the language,' as he came to see that every living language must grow. He did not aim, however, at tracing the growth historically, but simply at defining the actual senses of words as employed by the 'best authors.' He held that the language had reached almost its fullest development in the days of Shakespeare, Hooker, Bacon, and Spenser, and thought it needless to go further back than Sidney. He also, as a rule, omitted living authors. The dictionary, therefore, was of no philological value, although it has been the groundwork upon which many later philologists have worked. Taking for granted the contemporary view of the true end of a dictionary, it was a surprising achievement, and made an epoch in the study of the language.

Johnson's labours during the preparation of the dictionary must have been enormous, especially while he was also publishing the 'Rambler.' He never afterwards overcame his constitutional indolence for so strenuous and prolonged an effort. He was already attracting many friends, and no man ever had a more numerous or distinguished circle, or was more faithful to all who had ever done him a kindness. He took an early delight in the tavern clubs characteristic of the time. The first mentioned appears to be a club in Old Street, at which he met Psalmanazar, and the 'Metaphysical Tailor,' an uncle of John Hoole [q. v.] In the winter of 1749 he formed a club which met weekly at 'a famous beefsteak-house,' the King's Head, Ivy Lane. Among the members were Richard Bathurst [q. v.], the 'good hater,' who was a 'man after his own heart,' John Hawkesworth [q. v.], his special imitator, Samuel Dyer [q. v.], and (Sir) John Hawkins [q. v.], his biographer. Johnson already made it a rule to talk his best, and thus acquired his conversational supremacy (HAWKINS, pp. 219–59, gives a long account of this club; see BOSWELL, i. 190–1, with Mr. Hill's note). Among other friends acquired at this period was Bennet Langton [q. v.], who had been attracted to him by reading the 'Rambler.' Through Langton he became known to Topham Beauclerk [q. v.], and with the pair had his famous night's frisk to Billingsgate (BOSWELL, i. 251). He made the acquaintance of Reynolds at the house of their common friends, two daughters of Admiral Cotterell, who had been neighbours of Johnson in 1738. Reynolds, it seems, had been induced by the life of Savage to cultivate Johnson's acquaintance. Charles Burney (1726–1814) [q. v.] had been impressed by the 'Rambler,' and in 1755 wrote to Johnson from Lynn Regis offering to take some copies of the dictionary. Their

first interview seems to have been in 1758 (*ib.* i. 328). Johnson made Goldsmith's acquaintance in 1761, and must have become known to Burke by the same time. He constantly added friends to his circle, and declared late in life that he thought a day lost in which he did not make a new acquaintance. 'A man,' he said, 'should keep his friendship in constant repair,' and he scarcely lost a friend, except by death. Some time after the loss of his wife he received into his house Miss Anna Williams, daughter of a Welsh physician, Zachariah Williams, who died 12 July 1755. Miss Williams had come to London, for an operation upon her eyes, during Mrs. Johnson's life. She afterwards became totally blind, and had a permanent apartment in Johnson's house. Her father had invented a method for determining the longitude by means of the variation of the compass, of which Johnson wrote an account in 1755 (published, with an Italian translation, by Baretti; a copy, presented by Johnson, is in the Bodleian Library). Miss Williams was well-educated and intelligent. Johnson took pleasure in her conversation, took her advice, and always treated her with high respect, in spite of her growing 'peevishness' in later years. She seems to have had some small means. Lady Knight (see CROKER'S *Johnsoniana*) says that she was never dependent on Johnson, and that each drew freely on the other's purse. Garrick, however, gave her a benefit, at Johnson's desire, by which she made 200*l.* (BOSWELL, i. 393), and Mrs. Montagu gave her a small annuity in 1775. Another inmate of Johnson's house from an early period was Robert Levett, who had been waiter in a French coffee-house, picked up a knowledge of physic, and practised among the poor. Johnson had known him from about 1746. He was grotesque, stiff, and silent, according to Boswell (i. 24), and always waited upon Johnson at breakfast. Johnson, however, never treated him as a dependent, and upon his death, 20 Jan. 1782, wrote the most pathetic of his poems. In 1777 or 1778 Johnson took into his house Mrs. Desmoulins (to whom he allowed half a guinea a week), widow of a writing-master and daughter of his godfather, Dr. Swinfen, and a Miss Carmichael, of whom little is known (*ib.* iv. 222). The party was not harmonious. Williams, said Johnson, 'hates everybody; Levett hates Desmoulins, and does not love Williams; Desmoulins hates them both; Poll [Miss Carmichael] loves none of them.' Johnson sometimes feared to go home on account of their complaints, says Mrs. Piozzi (*Anecdotes*, p. 213); but if any one reproached them, he always defended them. His charity to the unprotected was unbounded through life, according to the testimony of Boswell, Mrs. Piozzi, Murphy, and even Hawkins (see Mr. Hill's appendix to BOSWELL, vol. iii.) Johnson had also a black servant, Francis Barber, born in Jamaica as a slave of Colonel Bathurst, father of Richard Bathurst. He was freed by the colonel's will, and about 1752 entered Johnson's service. Johnson sent him to school, and Barber left him to go to sea in 1759. Johnson applied to Smollett, who applied to Wilkes, who obtained Barber's discharge by his influence with one of the lords of the admiralty. From this time till Johnson's death Barber continued in his service (*ib.* i. 238, 348).

The sum due for the dictionary had been advanced, and apparently 100*l.* more (MURPHY, p. 78), before the task was completed. Johnson's poverty is shown by a note addressed to Richardson on 16 March 1756, stating that he had been arrested for 5*l.* 13*s.* and asking for a loan (*ib.* p. 86). Richardson sent him six guineas. He undertook to edit the 'Literary Magazine, or Universal Review,' of which the first number appeared in May 1756, and contributed a good many essays. A review of Jonas Hanway provoked a retort from the author, and Johnson made the only reply to which he ever condescended. He was defending his favourite tea, of which his potations were enormous. Cumberland's report of his having drunk twenty-five cups at a sitting seems to mark the maximum. Another remarkable article was his attack on Soame Jenyns's 'Inquiry into the Origin of Evil,' which gave an occasion for some characteristic utterances. The magazine expired in 1758, Johnson having ceased to write in it. He now took up again, in 1756, his proposed edition of Shakespeare, but dawdled over it unconscionably. On 15 April 1758 appeared the first number of his 'Idler,' published on Saturdays in Newbery's 'Universal Chronicle.' The last appeared on 5 April 1760. Twelve of the 103 numbers were contributed by friends, including Langton, Thomas Warton, and Reynolds. They were written hastily and were less impressive than the 'Rambler.' The first collected edition in 2 vols. appeared in October 1761, and Johnson's two-thirds of the profits produced 84*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*

In January 1759 (about the 20th) Johnson's mother died at the age of ninety. Johnson had been unable to see her for some years, though he had helped her with money and wrote some very touching letters to her on her deathbed. In order to raise a small sum to meet the expense of her illness and

death and to discharge some small debts he wrote 'Rasselas' in the evenings of one week (BOSWELL, i. 341, 512–16). He received 100*l.* for the copyright, and had a present of 25*l.* more on a second edition. This powerful though ponderous work was apparently the most popular of his writings. It reached a fifth edition in 1775, and has been translated into French, German, Italian, Dutch, Bengalee, Hungarian, Polish, modern Greek, and Spanish (J. MACAULAY, *Bibliography of Rasselas*). Johnson himself remarked the curious coincidence with Voltaire's 'Candide.' On 20 Jan. Johnson promised to deliver 'Rasselas' to the printers on Monday (the 25th), and it appeared about the end of March (BOSWELL, i. 516, vi. xxviii). 'Candide' is mentioned by Grimm on 1 April as having just appeared. Each is a powerful assault upon the fashionable optimism of the day, though Voltaire's wit has saved 'Candide' from the partial oblivion which has overtaken 'Rasselas.' About this time Johnson 'found it necessary to retrench his expenses.' He gave up his house in Gough Square; Miss Williams went into lodgings in Bolt Court, Fleet Street; and he took chambers at No. 1 Inner Temple Lane, where he lived in indolent poverty (MURPHY, p. 90). Though most of Johnson's literary services to friends were gratuitous, he occasionally received money for such work. Thomas Hervey [q. v.] gave him 50*l.* for a pamphlet (never published) written in his defence (BOSWELL, ii. 33), and he received 10*l.* 10*s.* from Dr. Madden for correcting his 'Boulter's Monument.' Occasional windfalls of this kind must have been of some importance to his finances. Johnson took tea with Miss Williams every night (as Boswell mentions in 1763) before going home, however late he might be. Beyond helping his friends with a few dedications and articles and writing an introduction to the proceedings of a committee for clothing French prisoners (1760), he did little unless he worked at his Shakespeare. On 1 Feb. 1762 he took part in examining into the ridiculous Cock Lane ghost story, and published an account of the detection of the cheat in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xxxii. 81).

After the accession of George III a few pensions were given to literary persons, chiefly, it seems, to hangers-on of the Bute ministry. Thomas Sheridan and Murphy, who were common friends of Johnson and Wedderburne (afterwards Lord Loughborough), suggested to Wedderburne to apply to Bute on behalf of Johnson. Other friends appear to have concurred in the application, and a pension of 300*l.* a year was granted in July 1762. Johnson, who had said in his dictionary that a pension in England was 'generally understood to mean pay given to a state hireling for treason to his country,' hesitated as to the propriety of accepting the offer. Reynolds, whom he consulted, told him, of course, that the definition would not apply to him; and the scruple was probably of the slightest. Bute assured Johnson emphatically that the grant was solely for what he had done, not for anything that he was to do. There is no reason for doubting either Bute's sincerity or Johnson's. The opposition writers naturally made a little fun out of the pension. Johnson laughed at the noise, and wished that his pension were twice as large and the noise twice as great (BOSWELL, i. 429). Johnson was requested to write pamphlets by ministers, and received materials from the ministry for writing upon the Falkland Islands. It is probable that he felt some obligations as a pensioner, in spite of the assurances given him at the time; but the pamphlets clearly expressed his settled convictions. The first was not written for seven years after this time, and he received nothing for them except from the booksellers (*ib.* ii. 147). No imputation can be made upon his independence, though the impulse to write would hardly have come to him had it not been for his connection with the government.

The pamphlets thus written were 'The False Alarm' (1770), upon the expulsion of Wilkes and the seating of his opponent Luttrell; 'Thoughts on the late Transactions respecting Falkland's Islands' (1771), in answer to the Junius letter of 30 Jan. 1771 (Junius took no notice of the attack); 'The Patriot' (1774), written on behalf of Thrale, then candidate for Southwark, at the general election (*ib.* ii. 286); and 'Taxation no Tyranny' (1775), in answer to the address of the American congress. The first edition of the Falkland Islands pamphlet was stopped by Lord North, after some copies had been sold, in order to suppress a sneer at George Grenville ('if he could have got the money' [the Manilla ransom] 'he could have counted it') (see BOSWELL, ii. 136; and *Junius' Letters*, 1812, ii. 199). The ministry cut out at least one insulting passage from the American pamphlet (BOSWELL, ii. 313). The pamphlets are written forcibly and with less than the usual mannerism; but they have in general the natural defect of amateur political writing. They are interesting as expressions of Johnson's sturdy toryism, his conviction of the necessity of subordination and of the frivolity of popular commonplaces about liberty. He hated whigs, not so much because they had dif-

ferent principles of government as because he held that 'whiggism was a negation of all principle' (*ib.* i. 431). The attack upon the Americans is arrogant and offensive. Although Mr. Hill truly points out (vol. ii. App. B) that Johnson's dislike to America was associated with his righteous hatred of slavery and consequent prejudice against the planters, it is equally true that he states the English claims in the most illiberal and irritating fashion.

The pension unfortunately led to a quarrel with Thomas Sheridan, who had helped to procure it. Sheridan also received a pension of 200*l.* a year, and a petulant remark of Johnson's ('that it is time for me to give up mine') was repeated to Sheridan and caused a lasting alienation, the only case recorded of the loss of a friend of Johnson's by his rough remarks. Johnson was willing in this case to be reconciled, and Reynolds observes that, after he had given offence by his rudeness, he was always the first to seek for reconciliation (TAYLOR, *Reynolds*, ii. 457).

Beauclerk hoped that Johnson would now 'purge and live cleanly like a gentleman,' and for the rest of his life Johnson was free from pecuniary troubles. He paid off old debts and made loans to friends. He was enabled to indulge his constitutional indolence and to write comparatively little. 'No man but a blockhead,' he said, 'ever wrote except for money' (*ib.* iii. 19). His spreading reputation at the same time increased his opportunities for social relaxation. According to Dr. Maxwell, who knew him from 1754, he was often in bed till twelve o'clock or 'declaiming over his tea.' Literary people looked in about that time, and, after talking all the morning, he dined at a tavern, stayed late, and afterwards loitered long at some friend's house, though he seldom took supper. He never refused an invitation to a tavern, often amused himself at Ranelagh, and, according to Maxwell, must have read and written at night (*ib.* ii. 119). It was on 16 May 1763 that he made the acquaintance of Boswell [see under BOSWELL, JAMES], and thus became visible to posterity. One famous field for conversational display was opened by the foundation of the Club, probably in the winter of 1763–4. Sir Joshua Reynolds suggested it to Johnson, and the other original members were Burke, Dr. Nugent (Burke's father-in-law), Beauclerk, Langton, Goldsmith, Anthony Chamier [q. v.], and Hawkins. It began by a weekly supper in the Turk's Head, Gerrard Street, Soho, where it was held till 1783. In 1772 the supper was changed to a fortnightly dinner during the meeting of parliament. Boswell was elected, owing chiefly to Johnson's influence, on 30 April 1773, and the numbers were gradually increased till in 1780 there were thirty-five members. Among the chief members elected in Johnson's lifetime were Bishop Percy, G. Colman, Garrick, Sir W. Jones, C. J. Fox, Gibbon, Adam Smith, R. B. Sheridan, Dunning, Lord Stowell, Bishop Shipley, Thomas and Joseph Warton, and Charles Burney (see list of Club in CROKER, *Boswell*, ii. App. 1). Johnson was annoyed by Garrick's assumption in saying 'I'll be of you,' but welcomed his election in 1773, and upon his death declared that the Club should keep a year's widowhood. Johnson did not attend very regularly after the first years; but the Club no doubt extended the conversational empire of the man whom Smollett had called in 1759 the 'great Cham of literature.'

The connection with the Thrales, formed about this time, was of more importance to Johnson's happiness. Henry Thrale was a prosperous brewer, who was member for Southwark (1768–80). He had a house at Streatham, called Streatham Place, a large white house in a park of about a hundred acres on the south side of the lower common. It was pulled down in May 1863 (THORNE, *Environs of London*, p. 590). His wife, Hesther Lynch Salisbury, afterwards Mrs. Piozzi [q. v.], was a very bright little woman of literary tastes. Murphy, who was intimate with the Thrales, introduced them to Johnson in 1764 (PIOZZI, *Anecd.* p. 125). He dined with them frequently and followed them to Brighton in the autumn of 1765. Johnson appears to have had a serious illness about this time, and in February 1766 Boswell found that he had been obliged to give up the use of wine. His constitutional melancholy seems to have been developed, although he was now free from money troubles and had settled in a comfortable house in Johnson's Court, Fleet Street, with Miss Williams and Levett. The Thrales tried to soothe him, and on one occasion found him in such despair, apparently fearing that his melancholy would lead to insanity, that they prevailed upon him to leave the close London court for Streatham. He stayed there from midsummer to October 1766 (BOSWELL, ii. 25; see Mr. Hill's Appendix F to vol. ii. for a discussion of dates).

He soon became almost a member of the family. He had a room at Streatham, where he generally spent some months in the summer, coming up to town from Saturday to Monday to see that his dependents got three good dinners in the week (PIOZZI, *Anecd.* p. 85). He had also a room in their town houses,

first in Southwark, and, for a short time before Thrale's death, in Grosvenor Square. Thrale was a sensible man, with some scholarship as well as knowledge of business, and a delight, according to Madame d'Arblay (*Memoirs of Burney*, ii. 104), in 'provoking a war of words,' which Johnson frequently gratified. He was, however, rather given to foolish speculations, and in his last years, when his mind was probably weakened, became troublesome to his wife. Johnson learned to drop some of his roughness and irregular habits at the house. His presence naturally attracted literary society, and Mrs. Thrale was flattered by her power over the literary dictator. Johnson, who called her 'my mistress' and Thrale 'my master,' was alternately a wise monitor and a tolerably daring flatterer, while Thrale invariably treated him with profound respect. They soothed, as he said long afterwards, 'twenty years of a life radically wretched.'

Johnson's intellectual activity henceforward found its chief outlet in conversation. To the inimitable reports of Boswell may be added the sayings reported by Mrs. Piozzi (though obviously not very accurate), the excellent descriptions in Mme. d'Arblay's 'Diary,' and a variety of detached sayings scattered through works to which a reference is given below. His interview with George III, especially valued by Boswell, took place in February 1767 (Boswell, ii. 33–43); that with Wilkes, which showed Boswell's diplomatic powers at their highest, on 15 May 1776 (*ib.* iii. 69–78); and that in which the quaker Mrs. Knowles claimed to have confuted him in an argument about a convert to her faith, on 15 April 1778 (*ib.* iii. 284–98). Mrs. Knowles published a counter-version of this in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1791 (reprinted in 'Johnsoniana'), and Miss Seward gave a third account (*Letters*, i. 97). The quaintest proof of Johnson's dictatorship is the 'round-robin' presented to him in 1776 to request him to write Goldsmith's epitaph in English (facsimile in Boswell, iii. 83), written by Burke, presented by Reynolds, and signed (among others) by Gibbon. Nearly every distinguished man of letters of the period came more or less into contact with Johnson, except David Hume, to whom he would hardly have consented to speak, and Gray, whose acquaintance in town was limited to the Walpole circle. Walpole speaks of Johnson with aversion, and doubtless expressed the prejudices of 'good society.' 'Great lords and ladies,' said Johnson (Boswell, iv. 116), 'don't love to have their mouths stopped.' Their curiosity was therefore soon satisfied, and, in spite of his reverence for rank, he saw little of the leaders in society or politics.

In October 1765 Johnson had at last brought out his Shakespeare, which he describes as at press in 1757. A sneer in Churchill's 'Ghost' (1763) is supposed to have hastened the appearance:

> He for subscribers baits his hook,
> And takes their cash—but where's the book?

(bk. iii. ll. 801–2). The commentary may perhaps be said to be better than could have been expected from a man whose strong intellect, unprovided with the necessary knowledge of contemporary authors, was steeped in the narrow conceptions of poetry most unlike Shakespeare's, and too indolent for minute study. He received 375*l.* for the first and 100*l.* for the second edition (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 597). After this, besides occasionally helping friends and writing his 'Tour to the Hebrides' (see below), he did little until he wrote the most permanently valuable of his books. On 29 May 1777 he agreed with the booksellers to write prefaces for a proposed collection of the English poets. They judiciously asked him to name his own price. He suggested two hundred guineas, though, according to Malone, they would have given one thousand or fifteen hundred (Boswell, iii. 114). Another 100*l.* was given afterwards, and a further 100*l.* on the publication of a separate edition of the lives (*ib.* iv. 35). The poets were selected by the booksellers, though Blackmore, Watts, Pomfret, and Yalden were added on Johnson's advice. The first four volumes appeared in 1779, the last six in 1781. They include a reprint of the life of Savage and a life of Young by Sir Herbert Croft (1751–1816) [q. v.] Johnson's mannerism had become less marked; and the book, except in the matter of antiquarian research, is a model of its kind. Of all his writings this falls least behind his conversation in excellence, and is admirable within the limits of his critical perception.

Johnson's pension enabled him to indulge in frequent excursions from London. Though constantly expressing his passion for London (e.g. 'when a man is tired of London he is tired of life, for there is in London all that life can afford') (*ib.* iii. 178), he often showed interest in travel. His journeys consisted chiefly of visits to Oxford and Lichfield, and to Dr. Taylor at Ashbourne, where he discussed his old friend's bulls and bulldogs. He enjoyed the motion, and said that he should like to spend his life 'driving briskly in a post-chaise with a pretty woman' (*ib.* iii. 162). His chief performance, however, was his journey with Boswell in 1773. Leaving

Edinburgh on 18 Aug. they travelled by St. Andrews and the east coast to Inverness, crossed to Skye, and spent some time in visiting the neighbouring islands. They returned by Inverary to Glasgow, and by Auchinleck, where he had a smart encounter with the elder Boswell, to Edinburgh.

The account of his journey was published in 1775, and, if it shows little taste for the picturesque, proved a keen interest in the social condition of the natives. It was commended by Burke and others, much to Johnson's pleasure (*ib.* iii. 137); but its dignified disquisition is less amusing than Boswell's graphic account of the same journey, in which Johnson is himself the chief figure. An expression of disbelief in the authenticity of Ossian's poems, chiefly on the ground that MacPherson had appealed to original manuscripts which were never produced, caused MacPherson to write an angry letter to Johnson. Johnson replied in a contemptuous letter saying that he 'would not be deterred from detecting what he thought a cheat by the menaces of a ruffian' (original sold in 1875 for 50*l.*) The letter implies that MacPherson had threatened violence (see *Academy*, 19 Oct. 1878, for MacPherson's letters), which Johnson despised. Boswell relates that when Foote threatened to mimic him on the stage he sent for a stout oak stick to administer punishment. Foote judiciously gave up the plan (Boswell, ii. 299).

In 1774 Johnson made a Welsh tour with the Thrales, and in 1775 accompanied them to Paris. His brief diaries give little of the impressions made upon him. In France he persisted in talking Latin, and saw nothing of the literary society which had welcomed Hume. His name was probably little known, and it was as well for the credit of English good manners that his hosts should not hear his opinion of them. Although Johnson had talked of a visit to Ireland in early days, and after his Scottish tour wanted Boswell to go up the Baltic with him, he never left England except on his French tour. An intended journey to Italy with the Thrales in 1776 was abandoned in consequence of the death of Thrale's only son (see Mr. Hill's list of Johnson's travels, Boswell, iii. App. B).

In his later years Johnson's health gradually declined. He suffered much from asthma and gout. The comforts of Streatham and Mrs. Thrale's attentions were the more valuable as he became more of an invalid. On 4 April 1781 Thrale, who had had an apoplectic attack in 1779, died of another fit, to Johnson's profound sorrow. 'I looked,' he said, 'for the last time upon the face that for fifteen years had never been turned upon me but with respect and benignity.' Johnson was appointed executor with a legacy of 200*l.*, and enjoyed a taste of practical business, observing at the sale of the brewery that 'we are not here to sell a parcel of boilers and vats, but the potentiality of growing rich beyond the dreams of avarice' (Boswell, iv. 87). According to Mrs. Piozzi he took a simple-minded pleasure in discharging his duties as executor and signing cheques for large sums.

For some time the loss of Thrale did not affect Johnson's position in the family. In the autumn he made his usual visit to Lichfield, where he was depressed by the growing infirmities of his friends, especially Miss Aston and his stepdaughter Lucy Porter. In the beginning of 1782 he was seriously ill; and his household was made desolate by the death of Levett (17 Jan.) and the decline of Miss Williams, who, however, lingered till 1 Sept. 1783 (Piozzi, *Letters*, ii. 309).

The comforts of Streatham were therefore more valuable than ever; but in the autumn of 1782 this resource failed. Mrs. Piozzi in her 'Anecdotes' (1785) gave an account of the circumstances, which was an implicit apology for her own conduct. She says that she had only been able to bear Johnson's 'yoke' while she had the support of her 'coadjutor' Thrale; that, after Thrale's death, Johnson's roughness and demands upon her time became intolerable; and that she 'took advantage of a lost lawsuit' to abandon London and Streatham on the plea of economy, and retire to Bath, where she could be free. Johnson's health, she adds, no longer needed her attention, as he suffered from nothing but 'old age and infirmity,' and had abundance of medical advice and attendance. This statement, accepted by her biographer, Hayward, has helped to support the accusations of brutality made against Johnson. The documents, however, which he publishes show that it is incomplete and misleading. During Thrale's illness of two years, and for a year or so after his death, Johnson's 'yoke' had been a most valued support. She had attended him affectionately during his illness in 1781–2, and in her diary had spoken even passionately of his value. 'If I lose him,' she says 1 Feb. 1782, 'I am more than undone' (Hayward, *Piozzi*, i. 164, 167). A sudden change appears when she made up her mind to travel in Italy in order to economise. She felt that it was impossible to take Johnson, and yet that it would be 'shocking' to leave him. A temporary improvement in his health encouraged her (22 Aug.) to reveal her plan to him. To her annoyance he approved of it, and told her daughter that he

should stay at home. She at once decided that his connection with her (though not his connection with Thrale) was interested, and that he cared less for her conversation than for her 'roast beef and plumb pudden, which he now devours too dirtily for endurance' (*ib.* p. 171). The habits which she had borne for sixteen years became suddenly intolerable.

The explanation of this change, naturally passed over in the 'Anecdotes,' is obvious. She was already (*ib.*) contemplating marriage with Piozzi, an Italian musician whom she had first met in 1780. To visit Italy under his guidance 'had long been her dearest wish.' Johnson had already, in 1781, written of Piozzi (Piozzi, *Letters*, ii. 227, 229) in terms which, though civil, imply some jealousy of his influence. Mrs. Thrale knew that the marriage to a poor popish foreigner would (however unreasonably) disgust all her friends, and especially her daughters, now growing up. It led to sharp quarrels with them, and she condemns their heartlessness as vigorously as Johnson's. That Johnson would be furious if he suspected was certain, and he could hardly be without suspicions. Mme. d'Arblay declared in her memoirs of her father (1832) that Mrs. Thrale had become petulant, that she neglected and slighted Johnson, and that he resented the change. Although this statement, written many years later, contains some palpable and important inaccuracies, it gives a highly probable account of the relations between Johnson and Mrs. Thrale at the time.

Mrs. Thrale resolved to give up Streatham. On 6 Oct. 1782 Johnson took a solemn leave of the library and the church, recording also in Latin the composition of his last dinner (possibly for medical reasons). He accompanied the Thrales to Brighton, where, according to Mme. d'Arblay's 'Diary' (ii. 177), he was in his worst humour and made himself generally disagreeable. Mrs. Thrale had given up the Italian journey, and was now induced by her daughter's remonstrances to break with Piozzi for a time. Johnson was still on apparently friendly terms with her during her stay in London in the winter. She went to Bath in April 1783 and corresponded with Johnson. Their letters, however, show a marked want of cordiality and frequent irritation on both sides. Johnson complains of the now desolate state of his house, and gives details of his growing infirmities. On 17 June he had a paralytic stroke. He recovered for the time, and in July spent a fortnight with Langton at Rochester. Mrs. Thrale finally obtained her daughters' consent and married Piozzi in June 1784. Upon her announcing the marriage to Johnson he replied in a letter of unjustifiable fury, to which she made a dignified reply. He admitted that he had exceeded his right, thanked her for her kindness, and took leave with sad forebodings. She states that she replied affectionately; but they never again met, as she was abroad until his death.

Johnson, deprived of his old asylum, endeavoured to find solace in his old resources. In 1781 his friend John Hoole had formed a city club for him at the Queen's Arms, St. Paul's Churchyard. In the winter of 1783–1784 he collected a few survivors of the old Ivy Lane Club, who held some rather melancholy meetings. At the end of 1783 he formed another club at the Essex Head in Essex Street, kept by an old servant of Thrale's. Among the members were Daines Barrington [q. v.], Dr. Brocklesby [q. v.], Arthur Murphy [q. v.], Samuel Horsley [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of St. Asaph), and William Windham, who was strongly attached to him in his later years (a list of members is given in Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 553). His infirmities, however, were now becoming oppressive, and his letters give painful details of his suffering. His spirits occasionally revived. He visited Oxford in June 1784 with Boswell, staying with his old friend Adams, the master of Pembroke College, where he gave characteristic utterance to his fears of death. He dined for the last time at the Literary Club on 22 June. Boswell thought that some benefit to Johnson's health might be derived from a winter in Italy. After consulting Reynolds he applied to Thurlow, lord chancellor, for a grant which would enable Johnson to bear the expense. Thurlow made a favourable answer, which was communicated to Johnson by Reynolds and Boswell. Johnson was much affected, and mentioned that Brocklesby had offered to settle upon him an annuity of 100*l.* For some reason which does not appear, Thurlow's application was unsuccessful. He proposed, however, that Johnson should draw upon him for 500*l.* or 600*l.*, and to lessen the obligation suggested a mortgage on the pension. Johnson declined the offer in a grateful letter, saying that his health had improved so far that by accepting he would be now 'advancing a false claim.' In the autumn he made his last visit to Lichfield and Ashbourne, returning to London on 16 Nov. In December he sent directions to Lichfield for epitaphs to be placed over his father, mother, and brother in St. Michael's Church, Lichfield.

He now rapidly failed. He was attended by Brocklesby, Heberden, Cruikshank, and others, who refused fees; and his friends Burke, Langton, Reynolds, Windham, Miss

Burney, and others, attended him affectionately. An account of his last illness (10 Nov. to 13 Dec.) was drawn up by Hoole. He begged Reynolds to forgive him a debt of 30*l.*; to read his bible, and never to paint on a Sunday; and gave pious admonitions to many friends. He submitted courageously to operations for the relief of his dropsy, and called to his surgeon to cut deeper. He made his will on 8 and 9 Dec., became composed after some agitation, and died quietly on 13 Dec. 1784. He was buried on 20 Dec. in Westminster Abbey, in the presence of many members of the Literary Club, Taylor reading the funeral service. Complaints were made of the absence of any special cathedral service; Hawkins, as executor, not considering himself justified in paying the fees, which the cathedral authorities did not offer to remit (TWINING, in *Country Clergymen of the Eighteenth Century*, p. 129; STEEVENS and PARR in *Johnsoniana*). A subscription opened by the Literary Club provided the monument by John Bacon [q. v.], with an epitaph by Dr. Parr, erected in St. Paul's in 1785 at a cost of eleven hundred guineas. From an account of a post-mortem examination, published by G. T. Squibb, it appears that Johnson suffered from gout, emphysema of the lungs, and granular disease of the kidneys. A plate of an emphysematous lung in Baillie's 'Morbid Anatomy' represents one of Johnson's.

In his will Johnson describes his property, which amounted to about 2,300*l.* He left 200*l.* to the representatives of Thomas Innys, bookseller, in gratitude for help formerly given to his father; 100*l.* to a female servant; while the rest was to be applied to a provision for his negro servant Barber. In a codicil he left some sums to obscure relations, and a number of books to various friends. Boswell and others were omitted, probably from mere inadvertence. Langton, in consideration of 750*l.* left in his hands, was to pay an annuity of 70*l.* to Barber, who was also made residuary legatee. Barber settled at Lichfield.

Johnson gave Boswell a list of his lodgings in London (BOSWELL, iii. 407). After leaving Castle Street (now East) about 1738, he lived successively in the Strand, Boswell Court, the Strand, Holborn, Fetter Lane, Holborn, Gough Square (1749–59), Staple Inn, Gray's Inn, 1 Inner Temple Lane (present site of Johnson Buildings), 7 Johnson's Court, and 8 Bolt Court (the house in Bolt Court was burnt in 1819, *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. v. 232). Johnson's house at Lichfield was sold in 1785 for 235*l.* It was bought in 1887 for 800*l.* by Mr. G. H. Johnson of Southport (no relation), who preserves it without alteration. A statue by T. C. Lucas was erected at Lichfield in 1838, and a monument at Uttoxeter (commemorative of his penance there) in 1878 (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. iv. 402).

Johnson received the degree of LL.D. from Dublin in 1765, and from Oxford in 1775; but scarcely ever himself used the familiar title of 'Dr. Johnson' (BOSWELL, ii. 332). His library was sold after his death by James Christie the elder [q. v.] for 242*l.* 9*s.* A sale-catalogue is in the Bodleian Library.

A miniature of Johnson by an unknown painter before 1752 was engraved for Croker's edition. Reynolds painted him: (1) In 1756 (Boswell's picture, often engraved, given in HILL'S *Boswell*, vol. i. opposite p. 392); (2) in 1770 for Lucy Porter, arms raised with characteristic gesture; replica at Knole Park, shown at Guelph Exhibition, 1891; (3) in 1773 for Beauclerk, afterwards Langton's, replica at Streatham, afterwards Sir Robert Peel's, now in National Gallery; frontispiece to Hill's 'Boswell,' vol. iii.; (4) in 1778 for Malone; the picture which made Johnson say that he would not be 'blinking Sam' (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 248; LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Life of Reynolds*, i. 147, 357, ii. 143, 221). He was painted by Barry about 1781; for Kearsley, by S. C. Trotter, in 1782, an 'ugly fellow, like the original,' according to Johnson (*Life of*, 1785, published by Kearsley); by Miss Reynolds in 1783, called by the original 'Johnson's grimly ghost' (PIOZZI, *Letters*, ii. 302); and by Opie, who never finished the picture, according to Hawkins, p. 569. A fine mezzotint from this by Townley is in the common-room of University College; given in Hill's 'Boswell,' frontispiece to vol. iii. 245. Nollekens in 1777 made a bust in clay, never put into marble. There is a drawing of it by Wivell reproduced in Hill's 'Boswell' (frontispiece to vol. ii.)

Johnson had a tall, well-formed, and massive figure, indicative of great physical strength, but made grotesque by a strange infirmity. Madame d'Arblay speaks of his 'vast body in constant agitation, swaying backwards and forwards;' Miss Reynolds (*Johnsoniana*, p. 222) describes his apparently unconscious 'antics,' especially when he crossed a threshold. Sometimes when he was reading a book in the fields a mob would gather to stare at his strange gestures. Reynolds mentioned that he could constrain them when he pleased (BOSWELL, i. 144), though Boswell called them St. Vitus's dance. He had queer tricks of touching posts and carefully counting steps, even when on horseback

(*ib.* i. 484, v. 306; WHYTE, *Miscellanea Nova*, pp. 49, 50). He was constantly talking or muttering prayers to himself. His face, according to Campbell (*Diary*, p. 337), had 'the aspect of an idiot.' He remained in silent abstraction till roused, or, as Tyers said (BOSWELL, v. 73), was like a ghost, who never speaks till he is spoken to. In spite of his infirmities he occasionally indulged in athletic performances. Mrs. Piozzi says that he sometimes hunted with Thrale. He understood boxing, and regretted the decline of prize-fighting, jumped, rowed, and shot, in a 'strange and unwieldy' way, to show that he was not tired after a 'fifty miles' chase,' and, according to Miss Reynolds, swarmed up a tree and beat a young lady in a foot-race when over fifty. Langton described to Best how at the age of fifty-five he had solemnly rolled down a hill. His courage was remarkable; he separated savage dogs, swam into dangerous pools, fired off an overloaded gun, and defended himself against four robbers single-handed (*ib.* ii. 299). His physical infirmities were partly accountable for roughness of manner. He suffered from deafness and was shortsighted to an extreme degree, although by minute attention he could often perceive objects with an accuracy which surprised his friends (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 287; MISS REYNOLDS in *Johnsoniana*; MADAME D'ARBLAY, *Diary*, i. 85, ii. 174; BOSWELL, i. 41, &c.) He was thus often unable to observe the failings of his companions. Manners learnt in Grub Street were not delicate; his mode of gratifying a voracious appetite was even disgusting (BOSWELL, i. 468); while his dress was slovenly, and he had 'no passion for clean linen' (*ib.* i. 397). He piqued himself, indeed, upon his courtesy; and, when not provoked by opposition, or unable to perceive the failings of others, was both dignified and polite. Nobody could pay more graceful compliments, especially to ladies, and he was always the first to make advances after a quarrel. His friends never ceased to love him; and their testimony to the singular tenderness which underlay his roughness is unanimous. He loved children, and was even too indulgent to them; he rejoiced greatly when he persuaded Dr. Sumner to abolish holiday tasks (PIOZZI, *Anecdotes*, p. 21), and was most attentive to the wants of his servants. He was kind to animals, and bought oysters himself for his cat Hodge, that his servants might not be prejudiced against it (BOSWELL, iv. 178). He loved the poor, as Mrs. Piozzi says, as she never saw any one else do; and tended to be indiscriminate in his charity. He never spent, he says, more than 70*l.* or 80*l.* of his pension upon himself. Miss Reynolds was first attracted by hearing that he used to put pennies into the hands of outcast children sleeping in the streets, that they might be able to buy a breakfast. Boswell (iv. 321) tells of his carrying home a poor outcast woman from the streets and doing his best to restore her to an honest life. His services to poor friends by lending his pen or collecting money from the rich were innumerable. His constantly expressed contempt for 'sentimental' grievances was not, as frequently happens, a mark for want of sympathy, though it was often so interpreted. He not only felt for all genuine suffering, from death, poverty, and sickness to the wounded vanity of his friends, but did his utmost to alleviate it.

This depth of tender feeling was, in fact, the foundation of Johnson's character. His massive and keenly logical, but narrow and rigid intellect, was the servant of strong passions, of prejudices imbibed through early association, and of the constitutional melancholy which made him a determined pessimist. He feared madness, and constantly expressed his dread of the next world, and his conviction of the misery of this. His toryism and high-churchmanship had become part of his nature. He looked leniently upon superstitions, such as ghosts and second-sight, which appeared to fall in with his religious beliefs, while his strong common sense often made him even absurdly sceptical in ordinary matters. According to Mrs. Piozzi (*Anecdotes*, pp. 138, 141) he would not believe in the earthquake at Lisbon for six months, and ridiculed the statement that red-hot balls had been used at the siege of Gibraltar. His profound respect for truth, emphasised by all his friends, had made him impatient of loose talk, and a rigid sifter of evidence. His melancholy, as often happens, was combined with a strong sense of humour. Hawkins (p. 258), Murphy (p. 139), and Mrs. Piozzi (*Anecdotes*, pp. 205, 298) agree that he was admirable at sheer buffonery, and Madame d'Arblay describes his powers of mimicry. No man could laugh more heartily; like a rhinoceros, said Tom Davies (BOSWELL, ii. 378); or as Boswell describes it, so as to be heard from Temple Bar to Fleet Ditch (ii. 268). The faculty shows itself little in his earlier writings. His sesquipedalian style appears in his early efforts, and seems to have been partly caught from the seventeenth-century writers, such as Sir Thomas Browne, whom he studied and admired; and in whose high-built latinised phraseology there was something congenial. The simplicity and clearness of the style accepted in his youth affected his taste, and he acquired the ponderosity with-

out the finer qualities of his model. His love of talk diminished his mannerism in later years; and, at his worst, his phrases are not mere verbiage, but an awkward embodiment of very keen dialectical power. The strong sense, shrewd and humorous observations which appear in his 'Lives of the Poets' give him the very first rank among all the talkers of whom we have any adequate report. Carlyle calls him the last of the tories. He was the typical embodiment of the strength and weakness, the common sense masked by grotesque prejudice, and the genuine sentiment underlying a rough outside, which characterise the 'true-born Englishman of the eighteenth century.' He was the first author who, living by his pen alone, preserved absolute independence of character, and was as much respected for his high morality as for his intellectual power.

A full list of Johnson's works, drawn up by Boswell, is in Hill's 'Boswell,' i. 1724. The works, published separately, are: 1. Abridgment and translation of Lobo's 'Voyage to Abyssinia,' 1735. 2. 'London,' 1738. 3. 'Marmor Norfolciense; or an Essay on an Ancient Prophetical Inscription in Monkish Rhyme, lately discovered near Lynne in Norfolk by Probus Britannicus,' 1739 (also in *Gent. Mag.*) 4. 'Proposals for Publishing "Bibliotheca Harleiana," a Catalogue of the Library of the Earl of Oxford' (also in *Gent. Mag.*, and prefixed to first volume of *Catalogue*), 1742. 5. 'Life of Richard Savage,' 1744. 6. 'Miscellaneous Observations on the Tragedy of Macbeth, with Remarks on Sir T[homas] H[armer's] Edition of Shakespeare, and Proposals for a New Edition of that Poet,' 1745. 7. 'Plan for a Dictionary of the English Language, addressed to Philip Dormer, Earl of Chesterfield,' 1747. 8. 'The Vanity of Human Wishes, being the Tenth Satire of Juvenal Imitated,' 1749. 9. 'Irene,' 1749; 2nd edit. 1754. 10. The 'Rambler,' 1750–2 (see above). 11. Papers in the 'Adventurer,' 1753 (see above). 12. 'A Dictionary, with a Grammar and History of the English Language,' 1755. Five editions appeared during his lifetime; the eleventh in 1816. A verbatim reprint of th author's last edition was published by B in 1854. An abridgment by Johnson a eared in 1756 and was several times reprinted. Supplements, abridgments, and editions by other authors have also appeared. 13. 'Account of an Attempt to ascertain the Longitude at Sea . . .' (for Z. Williams), 1755 (see above). 14. 'Life of Sir Thomas Browne,' prefixed to new edition of 'Christian Morals,' 1756. 15. 'The Idler,' 1758–1760 (see above). 16. 'Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia,' 1759; a facsimile of the first edition, with a bibliography by James Macaulay, was published in 1884. 17. 'Life of Ascham,' prefixed to 'Ascham's English Works,' by Bennet, 1763. 18. 'Plays of William Shakespeare, with Notes,' 8 vols. 1765. 19. 'The False Alarm,' 1770. 20. 'Thoughts on the late Transactions respecting Falkland Islands,' 1771. 21. 'The Patriot,' 1774. 22. 'A Journey to the Western Isles of Scotland,' 1775. 23. 'Taxation no Tyranny,' 1775. 24. 'Prefaces Biographical and Critical to the Works of the most Eminent English Poets,' 1779 and 1781. Published separately in 'Lives of the English Poets,' in many editions. The edition by Peter Cunningham appeared in 1854; and one by Mrs. Napier in 1890. An edition of the six chief lives, with a preface by Matthew Arnold, appeared in 1878.

Johnson's 'Prayers and Meditations,' edited by G. Strahan, appeared in 1785; and his 'Letters' to Madame Piozzi in 1788. 'Sermons left for Publication,' by John Taylor, which appeared in 1788 and passed through several editions, have also been attributed to him. 'An Account of the Life of Dr. Samuel Johnson from his Birth to his Eleventh Year, written by Himself' (1805), was a fragment saved from some papers burnt by him before his death, and not seen by Boswell. Johnson also contributed many articles to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1738 to 1748; some to the 'Universal Visitor' in 1756; and some to the 'Literary Magazine' of the same year. He wrote a number of prefaces, dedications, and other trifles for his friends.

His collected works were edited by Hawkins in 1787 in 11 vols., to which two, edited by Stockdale, were added. Murphy edited them in 11 vols. in 1796. The Oxford edition of 1825, said to be the best, was edited by Francis Pearson Walesby, fellow of Lincoln College, and professor of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford. This contains the works in 9 vols., and the 'Parliamentary Debates' (also published separately in 2 vols. in 1787) in 2 vols.

[The life of Johnson by Boswell is noticed under Boswell, James. The edition by Dr. G. Birkbeck Hill (Clarendon Press) in 6 vols. 8vo, 1887, is by far the best. Vol. v. contains Boswell's Tour to the Hebrides, and vol. vi. a most elaborate index. The notes throughout are of the highest utility. A collection of Johnson's Letters, other than those printed by Boswell, has been also edited by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in 2 vols. 8vo (Clarendon Press), 1892. Many passages from other writers and from magazines of the time, with some new documents, were printed in Croker's edition of Boswell, and published separately in 1836 as Johnsoniana.

They form vols. ix. and x. of Wright's edition of Croker. A different collection of Johnsoniana, including the diaries of Thomas Campbell (first published in 1854; see Edinburgh Review, October 1859, and Hill's Boswell, ii. 338) and Murphy's Essay, forms a supplementary volume to Napier's Boswell. A catchpenny collection of jests—sometimes indecent—also called Johnsoniana, appeared in 1776. Croker's collection gives extracts from most of the following original sources. Life printed for G. Kearsley, 1785 (author unknown); Memoirs, &c., printed for J. G. Walker, 1785, written or partly inspired by William Shaw, who took Johnson's side in the Ossian controversy, of which it gives a full account; see Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 377; Biographical Sketch by Thomas Tyers, 1785 (reprinted with corrections from Gent. Mag. 1785, ii. 899–912); Life by Robert Anderson, in collection of British Poets, 1792–5 and published separately in 1795 (3rd edit. 1815); Life by Sir John Hawkins, 1787; Essay on Life and Genius, by Arthur Murphy, 1792, prefixed to Works (cited from edition of 1806); Anecdotes by Madame Piozzi, 1785, and her Autobiography, ed. Hayward, 2 vols. 1861; Diary and Letters of Madame d'Arblay (7 vols. 1841), and her Memoirs of Dr. Burney, 1832; Memoirs of R. Cumberland, 2 vols. 1807; Memoirs of Joseph Cradock, 4 vols. 1828; Life and Correspondence of Hannah More, 4 vols. 1834; Diary of W. Windham, 1866; Life of Reynolds by James Northcote, 1815, and by Leslie and Taylor, 1865; Memoirs of Percival Stockdale, 1809, ii. 60–4, 170–200; Memoirs, &c., of Miss Hawkins, 1824; Letters of Miss Seward, 6 vols. 1811; see Carlyle's and Macaulay's reviews of Boswell, and Macaulay's art. in Encycl. Brit., reprinted in Miscellaneous Writings; Birkbeck Hill's Dr. Johnson, his Friends, and his Critics, 1878.] L. S.

JOHNSON, THOMAS, M.D. (*d.* 1644), botanist, and royalist colonel in the civil wars, was born at Selby in Yorkshire, probably early in the seventeenth century. He seems to have received a good education, and to have become an apothecary in London by 1626. Possibly before that he was living in Lincolnshire (GERARD, *Herball*, ed. 1633, p. 74). In 1629 he was in business on Snow Hill, city of London, where he had a physic-garden, and had become a prominent member of the Apothecaries' Company. His first work was a short account of one of the herborising excursions which the company was in the habit of undertaking. This, the first local catalogue of plants published in England, was entitled 'Iter Plantarum Investigationis ergo susceptum a decem Sociis in Agrum Cantianum, anno Dom. 1629, Julii 13' (London, 1629), and an appendix of three pages is headed 'Ericetum Hamstedianum seu Plantarum ibi crescentium observatio habita anno eodem 1 Augusti.' Johnson seems (*Herball*, p. 450) to have been in Kent in 1626, and to have revisited both that county and Hampstead Heath, as in 1632 he published an enlarged edition of both lists. The plants are named in them according to Lobel, Dodoens, and Gerard.

In 1633 Johnson published his most important work, 'The Herball, . . . gathered by John Gerarde, . . . very much enlarged and amended by Thomas Johnson, citizen and apothecary of London.' So great had been the progress of botany in the thirty-six years since Gerard's original publication, that Johnson added over eight hundred new species to the list, and seven hundred figures, besides numerous corrections. The work, which contains about 2,850 descriptions, is commonly known by the name 'Gerard emaculatus,' given to it by Ray. Johnson seems, however, to have completed it in a year. It was reprinted in 1636 without alteration. Haller styles it 'dignum opus, et totius rei herbariæ eo ævo notæ compendium.'

In 1634 Johnson published 'Mercurius Botanicus; sive Plantarum gratia suscepti itineris, anno 1634, descriptio,' a description, in seventy-eight pages, of a twelve-days' tour to Oxford, Bath, Bristol, Southampton, and the Isle of Wight, with English and Latin names of the plants observed. To this was added 'De Thermis Bathonicis . . . Tractatus,' pp. 19, with plans of the baths. In 1641 he issued 'Mercurii Bot. pars altera,' describing a visit to Wales and Snowdon, and the discovery of many new plants.

On the outbreak of the civil war Johnson joined the royalists, and, partly for his learning, partly no doubt for his loyalty, was made bachelor of physic by the university of Oxford in 1642, and M.D. on 9 May 1643. In this latter year also he published a translation of the surgical works of Ambrose Paré from the French, which was reprinted in 1678. Johnson took an active part in the defence of Basing House, becoming lieutenant-colonel to Sir Marmaduke Rawdon, the governor, and on 14 Sept. 1644, during a skirmish with a detachment of Sir William Waller's troops under Colonel Richard Norton, he received a shot in the shoulder, 'whereby contracting a fever, he died a fortnight after' (*Siege of Basing Castle*, 1644). Wood speaks of him as 'the best herbalist of his age in England,' and as 'no less eminent in the garrison for his valour and conduct as a soldier.' The minor botanical works of Johnson, which became very scarce, were collected and edited by T. S. Ralph in 1847, under the title of 'Opuscula omnia botanica Thomæ Johnsoni.' Genera dedicated to his memory by Miller and by Adanson having become merged in

the genera *Callicarpa* and *Cedrela* respectively, the name *Johnsonia* now belongs to a genus of *Liliaceæ* named by Robert Brown.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 67; Wood's Fasti, i. 39; Pulteney's Biographical Sketches, i. 126; Trimen and Dyer's Flora of Middlesex, p. 369.]
G. S. B.

JOHNSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1718), classical scholar, born at Stadhampton, Oxfordshire, was elected from Eton to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, on 13 Aug. 1683, which he held until 1695, and graduated B.A. in 1688, M.A. in 1692 (*Addit. MS.* 5817, ff. 81–3). He was usher of Ipswich school in 1689. Having had to divorce a bad wife, he fell heavily in debt, had his goods seized, and was committed to prison. On obtaining his discharge in 1705 he was appointed an assistant-master at Eton, but was still harassed by his creditors (HEARNE, *Collections*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 127, ii. 67–8). In September 1711 he was keeping a school at Brentford, Middlesex (*ib.* iii. 233), and in 1715 he was chosen head-master of Archbishop Harsnett's grammar school at Chigwell. In 1718 the Bishop of London made a New-year's gift to the school so as to enable the governors to obtain, by purchase, Johnson's resignation (*Chigwell Kalendar*, 1887, pp. 22, 39). Johnson was a capable scholar, but egotistical and conceited (HEARNE, ii. 98, 120). Owing to his dissolute life he lived many of his later years, and at last died, a beggar.

Johnson gained considerable reputation in his day by his edition of 'Sophocles,' with a Latin version and notes. In 1705 he published at Oxford the 'Ajax' and 'Electra,' and in 1708, at the same place, the 'Antigone' and 'Trachiniæ;' but the 'Œdipus Tyrannus,' 'Philoctetes,' and 'Œdipus Coloneus' did not appear until after his death in 1746. A collective edition of the seven tragedies was issued in 1745, 4to, and was frequently reprinted. He also edited 'Gratii Falisci Cynegeticon, cum Poematio cognomine M. A. Olympii Nemesiani Carthaginensis,' with other writers on hunting, 8vo, London, 1699. He was to have revised and compared with the Greek the English version of Madame Dacier's translation of Homer's 'Iliad' (5 vols. 12mo, London, 1712), but he merely contributed six pages of meagre notes on the first four books.

Johnson likewise published: 1. 'Novus Græcorum Epigrammatum et Poematiωn Delectus,' 2nd edit., 8vo, London, 1699, which is still in use at Eton. 2. 'Phædri Fabularum Æsopiarum libri quinque,' 8vo, London, 1701. 3. 'Decerpta ex Ovidii Fastis,' 12mo, London (1711?). 4. A translation of St. Evremond's 'Essay in Vindication of Epicurus and his Doctrine,' appended to John Digby's version of Epicurus's 'Morals,' 8vo, London, 1712. 5. 'A Collection of [Latin] Nouns and Verbs . . . together with an English Syntax, containing all the Latin rules,' 12mo, London (1713?); 2nd edit. 1723. 6. Selections from Ovid's 'Metamorphoses,' 12mo, London (1713?) (cf. NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 297).

Johnson has been confounded with 1. Thomas Johnson, M.A., who printed at his own expense a beautiful edition of Cebes's 'Tabula,' 8vo, London, 1720; and with 2. THOMAS JOHNSON (*d.* 1737), fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge (B.A. 1724, M.A. 1728), who was senior university taxor in 1732 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 642), and afterwards chaplain at Whitehall. He died in July 1737 (*Hist. Reg.* xxii.; *Chronolog. Diary*, p. 14). He was one of the four editors of Stephens's 'Latin Thesaurus,' 4 vols. folio, 1734–5, and in 1735 published an edition of Puffendorf's 'De Officio Hominis et Civis,' 8vo, London; other editions, 1737, 1748, 1758. His other writings are: 1. 'An Essay on Moral Obligation: with a view towards settling the Controversy concerning Moral and Positive Duties' [anon.], 8vo, Cambridge, 1731, written in answer to pamphlets by Thomas Chubb and another. 2. 'The Insufficiency of the Law of Nature,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1731. 3. 'A Letter to Mr. Chandler, in Vindication of a Passage in the Lord Bishop of London's second Pastoral Letter,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1734. 4. 'Quæstiones Philosophicæ in justi systematis ordinem dispositæ . . . Ad calcem subjicitur appendix de legibus disputandi,' 12mo, Cambridge, 1734 (other editions, 1735, 1741).

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 269; Addit. MS. 5873, ff. 26–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. iv. 494, viii. 410; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 386.]
G. G.

JOHNSON, SIR THOMAS (1664–1729), founder of the modern town of Liverpool, was the son of Thomas Johnson of Bedford Leigh, Lancashire. The father, born about 1630, took up his freedom at Liverpool as apprentice to Alderman Hodgson, 17 Oct. 1655; was elected a town councillor in 1659 and bailiff in 1663, in which capacity he is noted by Edward Moore in his rental as 'one of the hardest men in the town.' He was elected mayor in 1670, but being a staunch whig he retired from the town council during the last days of Charles II's reign, and remained in seclusion until 1695, when he was nominated mayor under the new charter granted by

William III. He died in 1700, leaving a considerable property. His son, also named Thomas, was born in Liverpool in 1664, being baptised at St. Nicholas' Church on 27 Nov. of that year, and owing to the influence of his father occupied a prominent position in the town from a very early age. He was bailiff in 1689, and the mayoralty devolved on him in 1695, after one month's tenure of the office by his father. He was elected to parliament for Liverpool in 1701, together with William Clayton, and continued to represent the town in ten successive parliaments. Like his colleague, Johnson supported the whigs, although in December 1702 he voted against the annual grant of 5,000*l.* to the Duke of Marlborough. His interests in parliament were, however, almost exclusively local, and his correspondence with Richard Norris [q.v.] shows that he paid far more attention to Liverpool's trade in Virginia tobacco than to the war of the Spanish succession. Johnson was knighted by Queen Anne in 1708 on the occasion of his presenting a dutiful address from Liverpool in view of a threatened invasion by the Pretender, and he was re-elected to parliament in 1708, when his former colleague, Clayton, was thrown out. Meanwhile he was successfully conducting several schemes for the benefit of Liverpool. He effected the separation of the parish of Liverpool from that of Walton-on-the-Hill; he obtained from the crown, with great difficulty, a grant to the corporation of the site of the old castle, where in 1707 he planned an adequate market for the town; he took the leading part in the construction of the first floating dock at Liverpool in 1708 and in the erection of St. Peter's and St. George's Churches. 'There is everything here to confirm the traditionary reputation of this person as the founder of the modern town, and also the no less firm belief that he was one of the most diligent of those smugglers who called themselves Virginia merchants, and who at this time comprised every principal trader in Liverpool' (*Norris Papers*, ed. Heywood, Chetham Soc., p. 48). In 1715 Johnson undertook to convey 130 Jacobite prisoners to the plantations for 1,000*l.* In spite of his inherited wealth, his frequent speculations left him chronically needy, and in 1723 he suddenly resigned his seat in parliament and accepted the office of collector of customs on the river Rappahannock in Virginia, whither he retired in the same year. He died in Jamaica in the early part of 1729.

A street leading from Dale Street to Whitechapel, Liverpool, and called Sir Thomas Buildings, alone commemorated his connection with the town, until 1873, when a marble tablet was erected in the municipal offices by Sir James Picton to Johnson's memory. 'Being of an active and enterprising mind,' says Picton (*Memorials of Liverpool*, i. 148-9), 'Johnson was very closely mixed up with the town's affairs at a period of transition when the latent capabilities of the port were just being discovered, and to no one was the town more indebted for its early development.'

Johnson was twice married, and by his second wife left two daughters, Anne, who married Richard Gildart (*d.* 1770), mayor of Liverpool on three separate occasions, and member of parliament for the borough from 1734 to 1754, and Ellen, who married William Morland of Lamberhurst, Kent.

[Picton's Memorials of Liverpool, vols. i. ii.; Baines's Liverpool, pp. 344, 355; Norris Papers and the Moore Rental (Chetham Society's Publications); Le Neve's Knights, p. 499; information kindly supplied by Francis Nevile Reid, esq.]

T. S.

JOHNSON, THOMAS? (1772-1839), smuggler and pilot, was in 1798 made prisoner in an affray with the revenue officers on the coast of Sussex, and confined in the new gaol in the Borough in London, from which he made his escape 'in a most daring way.' A reward of 500*l.* was offered for his apprehension, but nothing was heard of him till, in the following year, he offered himself as pilot to the expedition to Holland. His offer was accepted; he received a free pardon, and performed the duty to the great satisfaction of the officers in command, especially, it is said, of Sir Ralph Abercromby. He is described as then launching out into an extravagant way of living and contracting debts to the amount of 11,000*l.* This was no doubt a gross exaggeration; but in 1802 he was imprisoned for debt in the Fleet prison. At the same time he was charged with having again been guilty of smuggling, and fearing to stand his trial he effected his escape, succeeded in reaching the coast, and in getting a passage to Calais, and thence to Flushing, where he seems to have remained an outlaw, till in 1809 he again offered his services to pilot the Walcheren expedition. For the second time he received a free pardon, and after the satisfactory performance of the duty he was granted a pension of 100*l.* a year, conditional on his abstaining from his evil practices. He died in Vauxhall Bridge Road, London, in March 1839, aged 67. He is spoken of as 'Captain' Johnson.

[Gent. Mag. 1802 pt. ii. p. 1156, and 1839 pt. i. p. 553.]

J. K. L.

JOHNSON, THOMAS BURGELAND (*d.* 1840), writer on field-sports, was a printer in Liverpool, who after taking to literary

pursuits removed to London in 1834, in the hope of improving his prospects, and died there on 5 May 1840. A wife and daughter survived him. He was an accomplished sportsman. His earliest published work, which appeared in 1814, was 'An Impartial History of Europe from the Death of Louis XVI to the Present Time,' 8vo; but he chiefly devoted himself to sporting subjects. In his 'Shooter's Preceptor' (no date) he mentions percussion caps, and praises the wire cartridge. 'The Shooter's Companion' appeared in 1819. 'The Hunting Directory' (1826) quotes largely from Somerville and Beckford, and treats of fox-hunting, with a chapter on wolf and boar hunting in France. His most valuable work, 'The Sportsman's Cyclopædia' (1831), is sensibly written, forms an epitome of sporting knowledge at the date of its publication, and contains excellent engravings by the Landseers, Herring, Cooper, and Reinagle. Johnson's portrait forms the frontispiece. 'Physiological Observations on Mental Susceptibilities in Man and Brutes,' a dull work by 'T. B. Johnson,' 1837, is also assigned to him, together with a novel entitled 'The Mystery of the Abbey.'

[Johnson's works as above; Ann. Reg. 1840, p. 163; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 102-3.]

M. G. W.

JOHNSON, SIR WILLIAM (1715-1774), superintendent of Indian affairs in North America, was born in Ireland in 1715. He was eldest son of Christopher Johnson of Warrentown, co. Down (STONE, i. 60), by his wife Anne, sister of Admiral Sir Peter Warren, K.B. Young Johnson was educated for a mercantile life, but the refusal of his parents to allow him to marry changed his plans, and in 1738 he went to America, where his uncle, Sir Peter Warren, had an estate in the valley of the Mohawk, the dowry of his wife, a daughter of Stephen De Lancy of New York. Johnson accepted the management of the estate, and established himself on a tract of land on the south side of the Mohawk river, about twenty-four miles west of Schenectady, which Warren had named 'Warrenburgh.' Johnson began to colonise the tract, embarked in trade with the Indian tribes, and by sterling honesty and justice, by his commanding presence and eloquence, his power of adapting himself to their habits and customs, acquired an ascendency over them greater than ever was possessed by any other white man. The Mohawk tribe chose him as their sachem, naming him 'Wariaghejaghe' or 'Warrahiaghy,' 'he who has charge of affairs.' On the resignation of the Albany Indian commissioners in 1744, Governor George Clinton appointed Johnson colonel of the six nations. In 1746 he was commissary of New York for Indian affairs, and in 1748 was put in command of the New York colonial forces for the defence of the frontier, and prepared a plan of campaign against the French. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle put a stop to the operations. In April 1750 Johnson was appointed by the king a member of the governor's council. The revival of the Albany board of Indian commissioners in 1753 having led to a quarrel between the colonists and Indians, the council and assembly of the province urged Johnson to effect a reconciliation. On 5 July 1753 Johnson repaired with a special commission to Onondaga, where the 'great council-fire' of the northern Indians had been lit from time immemorial, held a council of the tribes, and settled the difficulty, but declined having anything more to do with Indian affairs. At this time Johnson lived at Fort Johnson, otherwise Johnson Castle, a large stone building which he had erected on the north side of the Mohawk, and had fortified in 1743. It is still standing, about three miles west of the village of Amsterdam. In 1754, as one of the New York delegates, he attended the congress of Albany and the great council of Indians held there, and the Indians urgently begged that Johnson should be appointed superintendent of Indian affairs. At the council held at Alexandria in April 1755 he was sent for by General Edward Braddock [q. v.], and appointed 'sole superintendent of the affairs of the six united nations, their allies, and dependants.' By order of the council he received the local rank of major-general, and was appointed to the chief command of the provincial forces in the expedition against Crown Point. At the head of these forces he defeated the French under Baron Dieskau at Lake George, where he was wounded in the hip early in the action, but remained on the field. The victory saved the colony from French invasion, prevented for the time any attack on Oswego, and went far to counteract the ill-effects of Braddock's defeat on the Monongahela. Johnson received the thanks of parliament and a grant of 5,000*l.*, and on 27 Nov. 1755 was created a baronet. His account of the action is among the manuscripts in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 20662, f. 155). On his arrival at the spot, a few days before the fight, Johnson had renamed Lake St. Sacremont 'Lake George,' as he states, 'not only in honour of his majesty, but to assert his undoubted dominion there.'

In March 1756 Johnson was appointed from home 'colonel, agent, and sole superintendent of the affairs of the six nations and

other northern Indians,' with a salary of 600*l.* a year, and he held that post for the rest of his life. In 1756–7 Johnson was with the Indians in the abortive attempts of the British to relieve Oswego and Fort William Henry, and in 1758 was with Abercromby at Ticonderoga. In 1759 he was second in command of the expedition against Fort Niagara, and when General Prideaux was killed in the trenches succeeded to the command, pushed on the siege with great vigour, routed a French relieving force under Aubry, and summoned the garrison, which surrendered at discretion. His orders at Niagara and letters to the officers in command there at various periods are also in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 21678). In 1760 Johnson led the Indians under Jeffrey Amherst [q.v.] in the advance on Montreal and the conquest of Canada. In the Indian war which followed in 1763, when Indian scalping-parties harried the frontiers of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, Johnson's influence kept the northern nations quiet, although he could not prevent some acts of hostility on the part of the Senecas. As head of the Indian department Johnson concluded the great treaty with the Indians at Fort Stanwix in 1768. For his services in Canada Johnson was granted in perpetuity by the king a tract of land, one hundred thousand acres in extent, on the north bank of the Mohawk, which was long known as the 'Kingsland,' or royal grant. There in 1764 he built Johnson Hall, a modest wooden mansion (figured in APPLETON, iii. 452), which still stands in the village of Johnson, about three miles from Fort Johnson. The village had previously been laid out by Johnson, who added, chiefly at his own cost, stores, an inn, a court-house, and an episcopal church. Numerous settlers were brought, and in 1772 Johnson became the shire town of Tryon county. At Johnson Hall Johnson spent the remainder of his life in a kind of baronial style, exercising boundless hospitality. He paid great attention to agriculture, and was the first to introduce sheep and blood horses in the Mohawk valley. Signs of the coming revolution troubled his latter years. He died at Johnson, New York, 4 July 1774.

The church in which he was buried was burned down in 1836, and rebuilt, but not quite on the same site. The vault was discovered, with the crown broken in, early in 1862, when Johnson's remains were removed, but they were reinterred there on 7 July 1862.

Johnson married, in 1739, Mary Wisenburgh, the daughter of a German settler on the Mohawk, by whom he had a son, John, who succeeded to the baronetcy, and two daughters, Anne and Mary, who married respectively Colonels Daniel Claus and Guy Johnson [q. v.], Johnson's deputies in the Indian department. His wife died young, and Johnson then consoled himself with a young Dutchwoman (one of his many mistresses), who bore him several children. Johnson is said to have married her on her deathbed. In later years Johnson took to his home Mary, or, as she was generally called, Molly Brandt, sister of Joseph Brandt or 'Thayendanegea,' the famous war-chief of the Mohawks. Her black eyes and laughing face captivated his fancy at a Tryon county militia-muster. With her he lived happily to the end of his days. She bore him eight children, whom he styles in his will 'my natural children.'

Johnson was a tall, fine-looking man, of genial manners and vigorous intellect. His education has been described as imperfect and his tastes coarse and uncultivated (PARKMAN, *Pontiac*, ii. 92–3, and authorities given in footnote). He was the author of a valuable memoir on the 'Languages, Customs, and Manners of the Indian Six Nations,' published in the 'Transactions' of the Philosophical Society, November 1772. His correspondence with the British and colonial governments, published in the county and documentary histories of the state of New York, is extremely well written, and absolutely essential to a proper understanding of the history of the state and of America generally (APPLETON, vol. iii.)

Johnson was succeeded in the Indian department by his nephew and son-in-law, Colonel Guy Johnson. His son and successor in the baronetcy, SIR JOHN JOHNSON (*d.* 1830), much less popular than his father, was knighted in England during his father's lifetime. He commanded a regiment of loyalist provincials, known as the Queen's Own American Regiment, or 'Johnson's Greens,' during the American war of independence. The order-book of the regiment has lately been published as a volume of 'Munsell's Historical Series.' He succeeded Colonel Guy Johnson as head of the Indian department, and died superintendent-general and inspector-general of Indian affairs, and colonel of Canadian militia, on 4 Jan. 1830. Neither father nor son ever held any commission in the English regular army.

[Foster's Baronetage under 'Johnson of Twickenham, Middlesex;' W. L. Stone's Life of Sir William Johnson, Albany, N.Y., 1885, 2 vols.; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, London, 1884, 2 vols.; Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac and Indian War after the Conquest of Canada, London, 10th ed., 1885, 2 vols.; Bancroft's Hist.

United States, 9 vols.; Appleton's Cyclop. American Biog. vol. iii. under 'Johnson, Sir William,' see also under 'Brandt' and 'De Lancy.' Much of Johnson's correspondence will be found in the Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS.] H. M. C.

JOHNSON, WILLIAM (1784–1864), educationalist, was born in Cumberland in 1784. He entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, 30 April 1810, and became B.D. in 1827, as a ten-year man. In 1811 he was curate at Grasmere, teacher of the school there, and a friend of Wordsworth. In September 1811 Dr. Andrew Bell [q. v.], the inventor of the Madras or mutual system of education, came over from Keswick to see Wordsworth. He had an interview with Johnson, and was so impressed by the conduct of his school that in January 1812 he offered Johnson, through Wordsworth, an appointment at the new model school which the National Society was building in London; the salary was 100*l.* a year. Johnson accordingly removed to London, took charge of the temporary school in Holborn, and afterwards of the permanent establishment in Baldwin's Gardens. Johnson was an able teacher, and as Bell's system attracted much curiosity at the time, he was almost daily called on to explain its merits to visitors. To Johnson was largely due the success of both the Madras system and the National Society. For many years he was 'trainer of masters, travelling organiser, and inspector of schools,' and afterwards 'cashier and comptroller of the accounts of the society.' He was intimate with Southey, Wordsworth, and Lord Kenyon. On 19 Oct. 1820 he was appointed rector of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, with St. Martin Orgar. In 1840 he retired from his scholastic work. Johnson died at his rectory 20 Sept. 1864.

[Southey's Life of Andrew Bell, ii. 398, &c.; Guardian, 28 Sept. 1864; Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 526, 661; information kindly supplied by R. F. Scott, esq.] W. A. J. A.

JOHNSTON. [See also JOHNSON and JOHNSTONE.]

JOHNSTON, SIR ALEXANDER (1775–1849), reorganiser of the government of Ceylon, elder son of Samuel Johnston, brother to the Laird of Carnsalloch, by Hester, only daughter of Francis, fifth lord Napier, was born on 25 April 1775. His father obtained civil employment at Madras under Lord Macartney, and in 1781 settled at Madura. Alexander was partly trained by Swartz the missionary, and Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Monro [q. v.] He learnt the Tamul, Telugu, and Hindustani languages, and imbibed a lifelong sympathy with the natives.

When only eleven years old he was offered a cornetcy of dragoons, but as the regiment was ordered on active service he resigned the commission, and in 1792 returned to Europe with his parents. By Lord Macartney's advice he was now trained for the law, and studied for a time at Göttingen. Thence he passed to Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar, and went the home circuit till an accidental interview with Fox turned his thoughts again to India. He was in need of an increased income, having in 1799 married the only daughter of Captain Lord William Campbell, R.N., and now obtained the post of advocate-general of Ceylon. In 1805 he succeeded to the chief-justiceship, and in 1809 was summoned to England to give suggestions to the government, many of which were embodied in the renewed charter issued to the East India Company in 1813. Johnston was knighted by the prince regent, and returned to Ceylon in 1811 as president of the council. In 1817 he acted as admiralty judge, but declined to accept any salary.

Under his impulse Ceylon now led the vanguard of Indian reform. A system of universal popular education was set on foot, religious liberty was established, and the owners of slaves were led to agree to their complete emancipation; public employment was largely opened to the natives and half-castes, while Europeans were permitted to acquire land; trial by jury was established, and a considerable advance was made in the preparation of a code of law, in which provision was made for the due preservation of the views and usages of Hindus, Muhamadans, and Buddhists (for a letter upon the jury system in Ceylon see BENTHAM'S *Works*, ii. 182–8).

When Johnston returned to England in 1819, Lord Grey declared in the House of Lords that his 'conduct in the island of Ceylon alone had immortalised his name.'

In England he was instrumental in the foundation in 1823 of the Royal Asiatic Society, of which he became vice-president. In 1832 he was made a privy councillor, and it was chiefly owing to his advice that the judicial committee of the privy council was established as a court of ultimate appeal in colonial litigation. Appointed a member of that court 4 Sept. 1833, he became distinguished as a supporter of the rights of the natives and an interpreter of their laws. His services were acknowledged in a petition to the House of Commons from the leaders of native society in the presidency of Bombay; Johnston declined to draw the salary attached to his office.

In 1832, when the East India Company's charter once more came up for renewal,

Johnston was again examined at great length before the committee of the commons; and his evidence contained strong recommendations for extending the rights of the natives of India. In 1840 he unsuccessfully contested as a liberal the representation of the Dumfries burghs. He died in London on 6 March 1849, and was buried at Carnsalloch, Dumfriesshire, where he had long endeared himself to all classes. In person he was of distinguished appearance and manners, and was highly esteemed in society. He left four sons and three daughters.

ALEXANDER ROBERT CAMPBELL-JOHNSTON (1812–1888), younger son of the above, was born at Colombo, Ceylon, on 14 June 1812, and went to the Mauritius in the colonial service in 1828. In 1833 he accompanied his cousin, William John, eighth lord Napier, to China. He received a medal for services on board H.M.S. Nemesis in the Chinese war of 1841, and was, in the absence of the appointed governor, Sir Henry Pottinger, administrator of the government of Hong Kong from June 1841, when the British flag was first hoisted, until the close of 1842. His conduct at Hong Kong was highly commended. Johnston was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 5 June 1845 in recognition of contributions to the natural history of China, which he made during his stay in that country. He retired from the colonial service in 1852, and died at Raphael Ranch, Los Angeles, California, 21 Jan. 1888.

[Family papers kindly contributed by Sir Alexander's son, P. F. Campbell-Johnston, esq.; Reports of Parliamentary Proceedings; Gent. Mag. 1849, pt. i. p. 424; Dumfries Times, 12 March 1849; Athenæum, 1888, i. 151; Royal Society's Lists.] H. G. K.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER (1815–1891), painter, born at Edinburgh in 1815, was son of an architect, who placed him at the age of fifteen with a seal-engraver in that city. He was a student in the Trustees' Academy there from 1831 to 1834, when he came to London with an introduction to Sir David Wilkie. In accordance with Wilkie's recommendation he entered the schools of the Royal Academy under W. Hilton in 1836. While in Edinburgh he had chiefly devoted himself to portrait-painting, and he brought with him to London some portraits of Dr. Morison's family, which he exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836 and 1837. In 1838 he exhibited there his first subject picture, 'The Mother's Prayer,' and sent his 'Scotch Lovers' to the Society of British Artists. In 1839 his picture of 'The Mother's Grave' at the Royal Academy attracted favourable notice, while 'The Gentle Shepherd' (1840) and 'Sunday Morning' (1841) (formerly in the Bicknell collection and engraved by F. Bromley) established his popularity. In 1841 he exhibited his first historical picture, 'The Interview of the Regent Murray with Mary Queen of Scots,' which was purchased by the Edinburgh Art Union. In later years he was a frequent contributor to all the principal exhibitions. 'The Covenanter's Marriage' (1842) was engraved by C. Lightfoot for 'Gems of Modern Art.' 'A Scene from the Lady of the Lake' obtained a premium of 50*l.* from the Liverpool Academy in 1849, and 'Prince Charles's Introduction to Flora Macdonald after the Battle of Culloden' was awarded by the Glasgow Art Union a premium which the painter declined. In 1845 Johnston exhibited 'Archbishop Tillotson administering the Sacrament to Lord William Russell in the Tower,' which was purchased by Mr. Vernon, formed part of 'The Vernon Gallery,' and is now in the National Gallery (engraved by T. L. Atkinson and C. H. Jeens). Johnston was still an exhibitor in 1884. He died at 21 Carlingford Road, Hampstead, after a short illness, on 2 Feb. 1891. His son, Douglas Johnston, a musician of some promise in Glasgow, predeceased him.

[Art Journal, 1857, p. 57; Ottley's Dict. of Recent and Living Painters; obituary notices.] L. C.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER JAMES (1820–1888), puisne judge of the supreme court, New Zealand, eldest son of James S. Johnston of Wood Hill, Kinnellar, Aberdeenshire, was born at Kinnellar in 1820. He entered at Lincoln's Inn 12 Nov. 1838, migrated to the Middle Temple 21 Dec. 1842, and was called to the bar by the latter society 27 Jan. 1843. He practised for several years in Westminster Hall, and went on the northern circuit until 1857, when he was appointed deputy-recorder of Leeds. He went out to New Zealand in 1859; was appointed one of the judges of the supreme court in the Wellington district in the following year, and in 1876 was transferred to the Canterbury district. As judge he tried the greater part of the native prisoners during the Te Kooti and Tito Kowaru wars. He also tried the Mūngatapū murderers. Johnston occupied a dignified position during the Maori panic of 1869, opposing the outcry for summary trials by court-martial and quoting with great effect the words of Chief-justice Cockburn (in Regina *v.* Nelson and Brand) against lightly superseding the ordinary tribunals (see RUSDEN, *History of New Zealand*, ii. 551). He was chief justice of New Zealand for the two years, 1867 and 1886. He was a member of several commissions

appointed for legal purposes, the most important being the Statute Law Consolidation Commission, which met in 1879. Johnston returned to England for the benefit of his health in the spring of 1888, and died there on 1 June in the same year.

Johnston published: 1. 'A Lecture on the Influence of Art upon Human Happiness,' Napier, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'Reports of Cases determined in the Courts of Appeal,' 1867, 8vo. 3. 'The New Zealand Justice of the Peace, Resident Magistrate, Coroner, and Constable,' Wellington, 1879, 8vo.

[Times, 6 June 1888; Melbourne Argus, 5 June 1888; Law Journal for 1888, p. 322; Hazell's Annual, 1889, p. 452; Foster's Men at the Bar; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER KEITH, the elder (1804–1871), geographer, fourth son of Andrew Johnston, by Isobel, daughter of Archibald Keith of Newbattle, was born at Kirkhill, near Penicuik, Midlothian, on 28 Dec. 1804. He was educated at the high school and university of Edinburgh, was apprenticed in 1820 to the Edinburgh engraving firm of James Kirkwood & Sons, and in 1826 went into partnership as an engraver with his brother William [q. v.] His first maps appeared in 'A Traveller's Guide Book,' 1830. On 8 Feb. 1840 he was appointed geographer at Edinburgh in ordinary to the queen. In 1842 he made a tour in Germany, visited Berlin, Dresden, Munich, and Frankfort, and was introduced to some of the most eminent German geographers. For the rest of his life he resided chiefly in Edinburgh, but paid a visit to Paris, where he met Humboldt, in 1845, and made a tour in Palestine in 1863. He was elected fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1843, of the Geological Society in 1845, and of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1850. The Royal Geographical Society of Berlin gave him a diploma in 1848, and the London International Exhibition of 1851 awarded him a medal for a globe illustrative of physical geography, the first ever constructed. In a paper read before the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1851 he exposed the perfunctory manner in which the work of the Scottish ordnance survey was done, and thus initiated a salutary reform. He was honorary secretary and one of the founders of the Scottish Meteorological Society, was elected in 1862 a member of the Edinburgh Geological Society, received the degree of LL.D. from the Edinburgh University in 1865, and was awarded the patron's or Victoria medal by the Royal Geographical Society in 1871. He was also a fellow of the Geographical Society of Paris, and a corresponding member of the Imperial Geographical Societies of Vienna and St. Petersburg, of the Geographical Society of Bombay, and of the Geographical and Statistical Society of America. He died at Ben Rhydding, Yorkshire, from effusion of blood on the brain, on 9 July 1871, and was buried on the 14th in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. He was a member of the congregation and a personal friend of Dr. Candlish, whom, on the secession in 1843, he followed to his new free St. George's Church, with which he remained closely connected throughout life.

Johnston married, on 3 Aug. 1837, Margaret, daughter of Robert Gray of Edinburgh, by whom he had eleven children, of whom six survived him. His eldest son was Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.]

Johnston's principal publications were: 1. 'The National Atlas of Historical, Commercial, and Political Geography, accompanied by Maps and Illustrations of the Physical Geography of the Globe by Dr. Heinrich Berghaus, Professor of Geography, Berlin, and an Ethnographic Map of Europe by Dr. Gustaf Kombst,' Edinburgh, 1843, fol.; lithographic edition, omitting the section on physical geography, 1854, fol. 2. 'The Physical Atlas of Natural Phenomena: a series of Maps and Illustrations of the Geographical Distribution of Natural Phenomena, embracing: i. Geology, ii. Hydrography, iii. Meteorology, iv. Natural History,' Edinburgh and London, 1848, 1850, 1856, fol. This work, the first physical atlas ever published in England, was dedicated to Humboldt, at whose suggestion it had been undertaken. 3. Atlas to Alison's 'History of Europe,' Edinburgh, 1848, 1850, 1853, 4to. 4. 'The Dictionary of Geography, Descriptive, Physical, Statistical, and Historical, forming a complete general Gazetteer of the World,' London, 1850, 1859, 1860, 1862, 1864, 1867, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'Atlas of Physical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1852, 4to. 6. 'Atlas of General and Descriptive Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1852, 1863, 4to; 'school' edition, 1852, 4to; 'elementary school' edition, 1853, 4to, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'A School Atlas of Physical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1852, 1869, 8vo. 8. 'Atlas of Classical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1853, 1866, 4to. 9. 'Atlas of Astronomy,' ed. J. Hind, Edinburgh and London, 1855, 1869, 4to, 8vo; 'school' edition, 1855, 8vo. 10. 'Atlas of the United States, British and Central America,' 1857, fol. 11. 'The Royal Atlas of Modern Geography, exhibiting in a series of entirely original and authentic Maps the present condition of Geographical Dis-

covery and Research in the several Countries, Empires, and States of the World,' Edinburgh and London, 1861, 1868, 1872, 1873, 1877, 1887, fol.; 'Handy Atlas,' 1868, 1873, 1887, 1890, fol. 12. The atlas in Bryce's 'Family Gazetteer and Atlas of the World,' London, 1862, 8vo. 13. 'The Half-crown Atlas of General Geography,' Edinburgh, 1869, 1880, 1884, 8vo. 14. 'The Shilling Atlas of Modern Geography,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo; 1876, 4to. 15. 'The Sixpenny Atlas,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo: 1876, 4to. 16. 'Atlas of the British Empire,' Edinburgh and London, 1870, 12mo. 17. 'The Half-crown Atlas of British History,' Edinburgh and London, 1871. Besides the above-mentioned works, Johnston was the draughtsman of a vast number of maps of all sorts and sizes, published separately and in series.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, xiii. p. xxxii; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, xv. 247, xvi. 304; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

JOHNSTON, ALEXANDER KEITH, the younger (1844–1879), geographer, eldest son of Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.], by Margaret, daughter of Robert Gray of Edinburgh, born at Edinburgh on 24 Nov. 1844, was educated at the Edinburgh Institution and the Grange House school, and carefully trained for the profession of a geographer by his father and private tutors. From April 1866 to July 1867 he was employed by Messrs. Stanford of Charing Cross as superintendent of the drawing and engraving of maps, in which capacity he had a hand in the preparation of the 'Globe Atlas of Europe,' and the series of maps illustrating Murray's 'Handbook for Scotland.' He then studied German and German geographical methods in Leipzig, Berlin, and Gotha. On his return to England in 1868 he was elected a life member of the Royal Geographical Society, of which he was map-draughtsman and assistant-curator from April 1872 to November 1873. In June 1869 he took charge of the geographical department of the London branch of Messrs. W. & A. K. Johnston's business. In November 1873 he accepted the post of geographer to a recently appointed commission for the survey of the territory of Paraguay. The commission was much hampered by want of money, but Johnston nevertheless succeeded in making some valuable discoveries, which he communicated to the British Association on his return to England in 1875. He also published an interesting narrative of his travels in the 'Geographical Magazine' for the same year, and communicated to the Royal Geographical Society a paper entitled 'Notes on the Physical Geography of Paraguay,' published in the 'Proceedings' of that society in 1876. In June 1878 he was appointed leader of the Royal Geographical Society's expedition to the head of Lake Nyassa, and, leaving England in November, reached Zanzibar in January 1879. It was the rainy season, and the expedition did not really start before May. It had hardly left Dar es Salaam on the African mainland for the interior before Johnston was attacked by dysentery, and he was soon too ill to walk. He pushed on nevertheless, and from the stretcher on which he was carried continued to direct the expedition until he succumbed at Berobero, 120 miles from Dar es Salaam, on 28 June. He was buried beneath a large tree, in the trunk of which were carved his initials and the date of his death. The expedition was carried to a successful issue by his subordinate, Mr. Joseph Thomson. Johnston did not marry.

Johnston's principal works are: 1. 'The Library Map of Africa,' 1866. 2. 'A Map of the Lake Regions of Eastern Africa, showing the Sources of the Nile recently discovered by Dr. Livingstone. With Notes on the Exploration of this Region,' &c., Edinburgh, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'Handbook of Physical Geography,' Edinburgh and London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'The Surface Zones of the Globe. A Handbook to accompany a Physical Chart,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 5. A revised edition of Milner's 'Universal Geography,' London, 1876, 8vo. 6. 'The Book of Physical Geography,' London, 1877. 7. The volume 'Africa' in Stanford's 'Compendium of Geography and Travel,' London, 1878, 8vo; new edit. by Ravenstein and Keane, 1884, 8vo. 8. A revised edition of Dr. James Bryce's 'Cyclopedia of Geography,' London, 1878, 8vo; new edit., 1880, 8vo. Also the following posthumous works: 1. 'Handbook to the Terrestrial Globe,' Edinburgh and London, 1879, 8vo. 2. 'A Physical, Historical, Political, and Descriptive Geography,' London, 1880, 8vo; 4th edit., revised by Ravenstein, 1890, 8vo. 3. 'Handbook to the School Physical Map of America,' Edinburgh and London, 1880, 8vo. 4. 'A School Physical and Descriptive Geography,' 2nd edit. London, 1882, 8vo; 5th edit., revised by Ravenstein, 1889, 8vo.

[Obituary and other notices in Proceedings of Royal Geogr. Society, new monthly ser. i. (1879), and in Thomson's To the Central African Lakes and Back, London, 1881; Geogr. Mag. 1875, ii. 201, 264, 308, 342; 'Notices and Abstracts, British Association Reports, xlv. 193; Proc. of Royal Geogr. Society, xx. 494; Brit. Mus. Cat; private information.] J. M. R.

JOHNSTON, ARCHIBALD, Lord Warriston (1610?–1663), Scottish statesman, was born, probably about 1610, in Edinburgh, where his father, James Johnston of Beirholm in Annandale, appears to have prospered in trade. In early years he was (Baillie, iii. 36) a pupil of Robert Baillie [q. v.], afterwards principal of Glasgow University. His mother, Elizabeth Craig, second daughter of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton [q. v.], the feudal lawyer, is said to have been a zealous presbyterian. His sister Rachel became the wife of Robert Burnet, and was mother of the bishop. Johnston was admitted an Edinburgh advocate on 3 Nov. 1633. In 1637 he was appointed one of the five advocates to advise the committee formed to resist Charles I's attempt to force the English ritual upon the kirk. He drew up their remonstrances, and acquired great influence in their councils. He doubtless devised the plan by which each of the royal proclamations was at once followed by the reading of a 'protestation' and its registration with legal formalities. The earliest of several acts of the kind was on 22 Feb. 1638. After a royal proclamation at the market-cross of Edinburgh the heralds were forced to remain while Johnston read a counter-protestation respectfully but firmly worded. To Johnston was generally ascribed (Gordon, i. 33 *note*; Burton, vi. 183) the resolution taken at this time to revive for general signature in Scotland the confession of 1591 [see Henderson, Alexander], with the additions required by the new circumstances. These additions were framed by Henderson and Johnston (the contribution of each is specified in Rothes, Appendix, p. 210), and the document soon became known as the national covenant.

When a general assembly was allowed to meet at Glasgow on 21 Nov. 1638, Johnston was almost unanimously elected its clerk. Upon entering on his office he produced several manuscript volumes containing missing minutes of previous assemblies from the date of the Reformation, which were examined by a committee of the assembly, and pronounced to be genuine. The assembly employed Johnston to write in denunciation of the king's conduct, and at the close of its sittings Johnston was appointed procurator of the kirk, with a general control over the publications to be issued on its behalf (Stevenson, p. 347). Johnston was with Henderson specially designated to accompany the noblemen who as Scottish commissioners negotiated the pacification of Berwick on 18 June 1639. Though not a member of the Scottish parliament which met on 31 Aug. 1639, he read in it an energetic protest against its sudden prorogation (31 Aug. 1639). In the following year the convention of estates appointed an executive committee, with complete control over military operations, and authorised Johnston, as best acquainted with the position of affairs, to attend the general of the army, and to be present on all occasions with the committee (*Acts of Parliament of Scotland*, v. 284, &c.) On 8 Jan. 1640 they voted him a yearly allowance of one thousand merks as procurator of the kirk (*ib.* p. 279). Before the Scots army crossed the Tweed at Coldstream (20 Aug. 1640), Johnston, apparently on his own responsibility, wrote (23 June) the remarkable letter (printed by Oldmixon in his *History of England*, 'House of Stuart,' p. 141) asking Loudon, then in London, to sound some leading English noblemen as to their willingness to aid the Scots in an invasion of England. (On the genuineness of this letter and of an alleged reply to it, see Gardiner, ix. 179–180 *note*.) Johnston was associated with the Scottish commissioners of estates who negotiated the treaty of Ripon (the preliminaries were signed 27 Oct. 1640), and afterwards accompanied them to London. In September 1641 the Scottish parliament formally recognised the fidelity with which Johnston had discharged the duties entrusted to him. The king, among other concessions to the covenanters, made Johnston a lord of session on 13 Nov. 1641, when he took the courtesy title of Lord Warriston (from his estate close to Edinburgh), and was knighted. Charles gave him a pension of 200*l.* a year. In the same month he was appointed a commissioner to treat with English commissioners for a permanent settlement of the kingdom.

As commissioner for Midlothian Johnston entered the convention of estates which met on 22 June 1643, and was on all its important commissions and committees. In the following August, on the arrival of commissioners from the English parliament, Johnston protested against a policy of neutrality (Baillie, ii. 90). He had been nominated by the general assembly of the kirk one of three laymen to represent Scotland in the general assembly of divines at Westminster, which began to meet on 1 July 1643, and he took occasionally an active part in its debates, strenuously defending presbyterianism against the independents (*ib.* ii. 146, and 97). He was appointed on 9 Jan. 1644 one of a special committee of four to represent Scotland in London, which with the addition of English members became the committee of both kingdoms, and supervised the military operations. As one of its members Johnston was sent on various missions to parliamentary

generals (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, passim).

While Charles was a virtual prisoner with the Scots at Newcastle he made Johnston, 30 Oct. 1640, king's advocate, an office equivalent to that of the modern lord advocate. The appointment was ratified by the Scottish parliament. In the same year the estates voted him 3,000*l.*, 'because he had expended himself and his purse' (*Scotch Acts*, vol. vi. pt. ii. p. 772). In 1648 the king's party in the Scottish parliament triumphed, and formed the famous 'engagement' to support Charles, then a prisoner at Carisbrook. It was vehemently resisted by Johnston. The committee of estates which had sanctioned the 'engagement' was dispersed after the battle of Preston, and in a new parliament from which 'engagers' were excluded Johnston took his seat as commissioner for Argyllshire. By this parliament was passed, 23 Jan. 1649, the Act of Classes, imposing disqualifications upon all 'engagers' and their friends. Johnston zealously supported, and is supposed to have framed, the Act. Although never friendly to the royal cause, Johnston was present officially when Charles II was proclaimed king at Edinburgh, 5 Feb. 1649 (*ib.* vol. vii. pt. ii. p. 178). He was appointed (10 March 1649) lord clerk register, and as such became the custodian of the Scottish records. He is said to have opposed the despatch of commissioners to Charles II, and the invitation to the young king to come to Scotland on certain conditions (BALFOUR, iii. 416, iv. 2). Yet he is also said to have drawn up the treaty of Breda, which brought Charles II to Scotland (BLAIR, *Life*, p. 331). Johnston was one of the members of the committee of estates who were with David Lesley and the Scottish army before and at the battle of Dunbar. His nephew, Bishop Burnet (i. 74–5), makes him one of the persons responsible for Lesley's fatal abandonment before the battle of his strong position on Doon Hill, which Baillie (iii. 1), without mentioning Johnston, represents as made against Lesley's own wish by order of the committee of estates (cf. CARLYLE, *Letters and Speeches of Cromwell*, iii. 34).

After the battle of Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650) Johnston is said to have had several interviews with Cromwell (BALFOUR, iv. 2). They corresponded about the Scottish records which fell into the hands of the English (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, iii. 127–8). Johnston was now in a very perplexing situation. His presbyterianism hindered an alliance with Cromwell, and made him equally hostile to Prince Charles, whom he is said to have irrevocably offended by lecturing him upon his looseness of morals (see KIRKTON, p. 173). He was drawn towards the independent section, who, while resisting Cromwell, doubted Charles, and called for the expulsion of all 'malignants' from the army. Johnston was present at Dumfries when the remonstrance embodying the independent section's complaints was drawn up (BAILLIE, iii. 118), and in the committee of the estates, in the presence of the king, he admitted that he had been 'at the voting of it,' though he had 'refused to give his vote therein' (BALFOUR, iii. 169). The feud between the 'remonstrants' (those who with Johnston supported the remonstrance) and the 'resolutioners' (those who had passed resolutions in the parliament and assembly against the remonstrance) lasted after the English rule had been established in Scotland. With the new rule Johnston lost his offices, and seems to have been reduced to poverty.

In 1652 Johnston signed and probably composed a protest against the subordination, under English rule, of kirk to state in spiritual matters (WHITELOCKE, 6 Feb. 1652). In 1653 Whitelocke reports (7 June, p. 557) tidings from Scotland that 'the Lord Warriston is angry at everything but himself, and at that too sometimes.' In 1654 Baillie (iii. 249) speaks of him as generally hated and neglected. In 1655 his action and that of James Guthrie [q. v.] made a conference between the two parties abortive. In 1656 Lord Broghill, president of the council of state at Edinburgh, writes to the Protector of Johnston and Guthrie as 'Fifth-monarchy presbyterians' (*Scotch Acts*, vol. vii. pt. ii. p. 899; THURLOE, iv. 557).

The resolutioners and remonstrants at last appealed to Cromwell. Johnston became one of the commissioners on the part of the remonstrants to proceed to London, reluctantly, according to Wodrow (i. 361), because he justly feared his own weakness. He finally accepted on 9 July 1657 his old office of lord clerk register from Cromwell, who naturally favoured the remonstrants, and one of his first acts after his reappointment was to procure the restoration to Scotland of such Scottish records as related to private matters (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1657–8, pp. 37, 182). Cromwell also made him, 3 Nov. 1657, one of the commissioners for the administration of justice in Scotland, and called him to his House of Peers (January 1658), where he is said to have been a frequent speaker (OMOND, i. 1667). He was also summoned to Richard Cromwell's House of Peers. On the restoration of the Rump he was one of those chosen by ballot to form a new council of state, over which he frequently presided. On the sup-

pression of the Rump he was appointed a member of the committee of safety, and appears to have become its permanent president, and when the form of government was debated, made a stand against a general religious toleration (MASSON, *Life of Milton*, v. 508).

At the Restoration Charles II singled him out for condign punishment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 30 July 1660). A decreet of forfeiture and death was issued against him in his absence (15 May 1661) as guilty of high treason in accepting office from Cromwell, and sitting in his House of Peers after having been king's advocate. He had escaped to Hamburg, and had gone thence to Rouen, where his place of concealment was discovered. With the assent of the French government he was arrested there, and brought a prisoner to the Tower. On the ground that he was 'ill with palsy and dropsy,' his wife petitioned to be allowed to accompany him to Scotland, whither he was transported to be imprisoned in the Tolbooth. Illness, and it was asserted a deliberate ill-treatment of the physicians attending him, had so prostrated him, mentally as well as physically, that he 'did not know his own children' (BURNET, i. 351). On his first appearance before the Scottish parliament he showed weakness, but on a second he rallied, and received with calmness the intimation that only a fortnight would be allowed him to prepare for death. His position excited some compassion in parliament, but the king's desire for his execution was so well known that Lauderdale protested against delay (*Lauderdale Papers*, i. 135, 155; KIRKTON, p. 170). Burnet visited him both in the Tower and in the Tolbooth. He was hanged at the market-cross of Edinburgh on 23 July 1663, and his head was fixed on the Netherbow, near that of his friend Guthrie. He met death with firmness. On the scaffold he delivered a long speech (given in WODROW, i. 358–60, *note*), and expressed contrition for having taken office under Cromwell, a lapse which he ascribed to 'too much fear anent the straits my numerous family might be brought into.' Bishop Burnet (i. 48) says of Johnston that 'he looked at the covenant as setting Christ on his throne, as out of measure zealous for it,' and that he had 'an unrelenting severity of temper against all who opposed it,' adding that 'he had no regard to the raising of himself or his family, though he had thirteen children, but presbytery was to him more than all the world.' Carlyle (*Letters and Speeches*, iii. 128) calls him a 'canny, lynx-eyed lawyer, and austere presbyterian zealot, full of fire, of heavy energy and gloom; in fact a very notable character, of whom our Scotch friends would do well to give us further elucidations.' His son James (1643?–1737), 'Secretary Johnston,' is separately noticed.

[Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, 1883; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, 1832; R. Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, 1835–56; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, 2nd edit. 1883; S. R. Gardiner's Hist. of England, 1883; Rothes's Relation of Affairs of Kirk of Scotland, 1637–8 (Bannatyne Club); Gordon's Hist. of Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Lauderdale Papers (Camden Society); Principal Baillie's Letters and Journals, 1841; Sir James Balfour's Historical Works, 1825; Wodrow's Hist. of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, 1829; Stevenson's Hist of the Church and State of Scotland, 1840; Kirkton's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, 1817; Life of Mr. Robert Blair, 1848; Carlyle's Letters and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell, ed. 1871; Whitelocke's Memorials; Thurloe State Papers; authorities cited.]

F. E.

JOHNSTON, ARTHUR, M.D. (1587–1641), writer of Latin verse, fifth son of George Johnston of Johnston and Caskieben, was born in 1587 at Caskieben, Aberdeenshire. His mother was Christian, third daughter of William, seventh lord Forbes (*d.* 1593). Of his five brothers, John, the eldest, was sheriff of Aberdeen in 1630. William, the youngest, was successively professor of humanity and philosophy at Sedan, and of mathematics in the Marischal College, Aberdeen. Arthur was educated at the burgh school of Kintore, Aberdeenshire, and probably at King's College, Old Aberdeen (LAUDER). He may possibly have attended the Marischal College, Aberdeen (MITCHELL). In 1608 he went abroad for a further course of medical study, visited Rome twice, and graduated M.D. at Padua in 1610. After extending his travels to the north of Europe, he settled in France at Sedan, the seat of one of the six protestant universities of France, and the place of exile of Andrew Melville [q. v.] from 1611 till his death in 1622. With Melville and with Daniel Tilenus, the colleague, and afterwards the adversary, of Melville, Johnston lived in close intimacy.

His cultivation of Latin verse began at least as early as his residence in Padua. It is even possible that he was laureated for his verses at Paris in his twenty-third year (1609–10). But the statement is doubtful, and a later story, which makes him poet-laureate to Louis XIII from 1612 to 1632, is an absurd amplification of it. Some of his best epigrams were written while he was at Sedan. In 1619 he was practising in Paris as a physician, and in the course of a literary

quarrel there with a countryman of his own, George Eglisham, M.D. [q. v.], published in that year his first volume of epigrammatic verse.

Johnston's movements during the next twelve years are obscure. His poems allude to a lawsuit at Malines, in which he was successful. He was probably in London in 1625, when he printed an elegy on James I's death. In 1628 he published at Aberdeen two elegies, one addressed to Bishop Patrick Forbes (1564–1635) [q. v.] on his brother's death. In this publication he describes himself as one of the royal physicians, an honour which had been promised him both by James I and Charles I on the occurrence of a vacancy. An expression in one of his poems, implying that he had lived out of his native land for twenty-four years, has usually been taken as fixing 1632 as the year of his return to Scotland. He published a volume at Aberdeen in that year. But though he did not go to the continent till 1608, he may have left Scotland in 1604 and returned in 1628. His return appears to have been connected with a lawsuit in the court of session at Edinburgh. In 1633 he published in London specimens of Latin versification of poetical parts of scripture, dedicating his version of Solomon's song to Charles I. When Charles visited Edinburgh for his coronation (18 June 1633), Johnston was introduced to Laud, to whom he had dedicated his version of the penitential psalms. Laud, who patronised Johnston in order to make him an effective rival in poetic fame to George Buchanan, encouraged him to complete his version of the psalter.

On 23 June 1637 Johnston was elected rector (not principal, as some of his biographers say) of King's College, Old Aberdeen. In this capacity he took an active part in reorganising the college, and in improving the tutorial machinery. The legality of the 'new foundation' was keenly disputed during Johnston's year of office, but the rector was supported by a majority of the teaching staff, though the 'mediciner' and the 'canonist' stood out for the old arrangements.

Meanwhile Johnston had completed in flowing elegiac verse the metrical Latin psalter, on which his reputation chiefly rests. Laud invited him to London. He went to Oxford on a visit to his daughter, who was wife of a clergyman residing there. After a few days' illness he died of diarrhœa at Oxford in 1641, and was there interred. He was twice married, first to a Frenchwoman, secondly to a native of Brabant, and had thirteen children. A fine portrait of him, by George Jamesone [q. v.], is preserved at King's College, Old Aberdeen, where is also in the library a window with portraits of George Buchanan, Arthur Johnston, and Thomas Ruddiman, as representative Latinists of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries. The engravings by Vertue and (two) by Vandergucht are from a bust by Rysbrach, executed for William Benson (1682–1754) [q. v.]

Johnston increased the reputation of his countrymen for classical scholarship by publishing a collection of the choicest pieces by Scottish writers of Latin verse (including contributions of his own), on the model of the 'Deliciæ' of the Latin poets of other nations, published at Frankfort between 1608 and 1619. His own poetical merits have perhaps been better recognised by English than by Scottish critics. The endeavours of his injudicious admirers, William Lauder (*d.* 1771?) [q. v.] and Benson, to prove him at all points the superior of Buchanan, overshot the mark, while the counter-criticisms of John Love (1695–1750) [q. v.] and Thomas Ruddiman led opinion to the other extreme. Dr. Johnson, who when at Aberdeen in 1773 searched two booksellers' shops in vain for a copy of Johnston's poems, thought he had improved on Buchanan in his complimentary epigrams. Hallam does justice to the excellence of his best paraphrases. In his satirical poems, especially when he deals with personal grievances, he overstrains his invective. One of the neatest of his epigrammatic pieces is a very happy condensation of the decalogue into six elegiac lines.

He published: 1. 'Consilium Collegii Medici Parisiensis de Mania G. Eglishemii,' &c., Paris, 1619; reprinted same year (? with title 'Hypermorus Medicaster') (Bruce). 2. 'Onopordus Furens,' &c., Paris, 1620 (Bruce: a second satire on Eglisham). 3. 'Elegia in Obitum Regis Jacobi,' &c., London, 1625, 4to. 4. (?) 'Elegia,' &c. Aberdeen, 1628 (Bruce). 5. 'Parerga,' &c., Aberdeen, 1632, 12mo. 6. 'Epigrammata,' &c., Aberdeen, 1632, 12mo. 7. 'Cantici Salomonis Paraphrasis Poetica,' &c., London, 1633; reprinted 1709, 8vo, edited by Ruddiman. 8. 'Musæ Querulæ de Regis in Scotiam Profectione,' &c., London, 1633, 12mo (with English version, 'The Muses Complaint,' &c., by Sir Francis Kinaston [q. v.]). 9. 'Musæ Aulicæ,' &c., London, 1635, 12mo (with English version by Kinaston). 10. 'Psalmorum Davidis Paraphrasis Poetica et Canticorum Evangelicorum,' &c., Aberdeen, 1637, 12mo; London same year and 1652 and 1657; Amsterdam, 1706; London, 1740, 4to, and 1741, 8vo and 12mo (edited by Benson, with Latin notes on the plan of the Delphin classics), 1743, 4to. 11. 'Deliciæ Poetarum Scotorum hujus Ævi,' &c., Amsterdam,

1637, 12mo, 2 vols. His collected 'Opera' were published at Middelburg in 1642, edited by William Spang, minister of the Scots church at Campvere, at the expense of Sir John Scot of Scotstarvet. His sacred poems were reissued in Lauder's 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ,' &c., Edinburgh, 1759, 8vo, 2 vols. A new edition of the 'Deliciæ,' with a biography of Johnston by Principal W. D. Geddes of Aberdeen, is in preparation.

[Lauder's Vita in Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ, 1739; Benson's Vita prefixed to Psalmi Davidici, 1741; Benson's Prefatory Discourse, 1741 (three parts, the first issued 1740); Ruddiman's Vindication of Mr. George Buchanan's Paraphrase, 1745, and subsequent pamphlets; Fasti Aberdonenses (Spalding Club), pp. 286, 295, 405 sq.; Granger's Biographical Hist. of Engl. 1779, ii. 313 sq.; Chalmers's General Biographical Dict. 1815, xix. 78 sq.; Mitchell's Scotsman's Library, 1825, pp. 611 sq.; Bruce's Eminent Men of Aberdeen, 1841, pp. 171 sq.; M'Crie's Life of Melville, 1856, pp. 332, 378, 456; Boswell's Life of Johnson (Wright), 1859, ii. 248, iv. 96; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1870, ii. 229 (chiefly from Bruce).] A. G.

JOHNSTON, DAVID, D.D. (1734–1824), founder of the Blind Asylum, Edinburgh, born at Arngask, Fifeshire, 26 April 1734, was second son of John Johnston, minister of Arngask (*d.* 1746), by his second wife, Margaret (*d.* 1768), daughter of the Rev. John Brown of Abercorn, whom he married on 5 April 1730. Kay and Anderson wrongly state that David's mother was daughter of David Williamson, minister of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh. It is believed that he was educated in Edinburgh. He was licensed by the presbytery of Selkirk, 12 July 1757, and ordained 11 May 1758 to the parish of Langton, Berwickshire. Thence he was translated, 12 June 1765, to the more important parish of North Leith, where he laboured until his death. On 6 March 1781 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon him the degree of D.D., and in October 1793 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to George III.

To his energy the foundation of the Asylum for the Industrious Blind in Edinburgh was due. The idea originated with Dr. Thomas Blacklock the poet and David Miller of Edinburgh, both of whom were blind, but it was owing to the exertions of Johnston that the necessary funds were procured and the asylum opened 23 Sept. 1793. He was the first secretary, and throughout his life devoted much time to the institution. In 1806 the present building in Nicolson Street was purchased, and branches have since been added.

Johnston was a devoted pastor. His parishioners included the fishwives of Newhaven, who always called him the 'Bonnie Doctor.' He and his session having arranged to vest the management of the church property in themselves as trustees for the people, made the living one of the most valuable in Scotland by feuing the glebe for commercial purposes. In 1812, while visiting London, he was offered the honour of knighthood, but when the levée at which the distinction was to have been conferred was postponed for a fortnight, he declined to wait. In 1816 Johnston and his congregation abandoned the ancient parish church of St. Ninian for a new church in Madeira Street. He died at Leith, 4 July 1824, aged 90, 'the father of the Church of Scotland.'

He married, 5 July 1759, Elizabeth, daughter of John Todd, shipbuilder, of South Leith. A son, John, lieutenant in the H.E.I.C.S., died at Bombay in 1786, aged 24. Only one daughter, Elizabeth, who married (15 Sept. 1800) William Penney, merchant, of Glasgow, survived him.

His portrait was painted by Sir Henry Raeburn for his son-in-law, Robert McBrair, and is now in the possession of his grandson, David Johnston McBrair. A copy (by the artist) is in the Blind Asylum. Another portrait (in his pulpit gown), also by Raeburn, was painted for Mrs. Penney. It is reproduced in Kay's 'Portraits' (i. No. cxlviii). A side view, drawn by Miss Monro, 1817, was engraved in steel by R. Scott. A bust, by A. Handyside Ritchie, 1837, taken from Raeburn's portrait, is on the front of the Blind Asylum; one in marble, given in 1828 by a few of his friends, is in the vestibule of North Leith Church, and another is in the possession of D. J. McBrair, esq.

He published: 1. 'Dissertation on the Encouragement which our Blessed Lord gave to Little Children,' 1799, 12mo (sold for the benefit of the Sunday schools). 2. Sermons, vol. i. 1805 (sold for the benefit of the Blind Asylum; it realised over 300*l.*) 3. Sermons, vol. ii. 1808 (sold for the benefit of the Magdalen Asylum), and several single sermons.

[Information from Mrs. A. F. Foster; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. i. 96, 396, 419, ii. 627; Mrs. Foster's Model Pastor, 1878, pp. 18 sq.; New Statistical Account of Scotland, x. 887; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 579; Edinburgh Graduates, p. 245; Scots Magazine, 1793 p. 519, 1816 pp. 715–16, 1824 p. 252; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, pp. 245–6; Scotsman, 7 July 1824, p. 520; Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 336; Kay's Portraits, i. 370–3, ii. 343–4; Campbell's Hist. of Leith, pp. 354–5; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of Advocates' Library; parish registers, kindly supplied by David Winter, esq., and the Rev. J. H. McCulloch.] B. P.

JOHNSTON, FRANCIS (1761–1829), architect, founder of the Royal Hibernian Academy, born in 1761, was probably son of Richard Johnston, who in 1785 designed the assembly-room in the gardens of the Lying-in Hospital at Dublin. He was resident in Armagh from 1786 to 1793, and superintended the erection of the cathedral tower. Subsequently he removed to Dublin, where he executed many important architectural works, and held the office of architect and inspector of civil buildings to the board of works in Ireland. He rebuilt the upper portion of St. Andrew's Church (1793–1807) and the House of Commons; designed St. George's Church (1794–1802), the cash-office of the Bank of Ireland (1804), the infirmary of the Foundling Hospital, James Street (1810), the Castle chapel (1807–16), the Richmond general penitentiary (1812–20), alterations in the Bermingham tower, Dublin Castle (1813), the post-office (1815–17), and additions to the Viceregal Lodge, Kilmainham Hospital, &c. The Royal Hibernian Academy of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture was incorporated in 1813, mainly owing to the efforts of Johnston, who was president for many years. Johnston in 1824 laid the foundation-stone of the buildings intended for the home of the institution, and erected them at his own expense; they were completed in 1826 at a cost of 14,000*l.*, and a lease in perpetuity was granted to the Academy by Johnston. He died on 14 March 1829, in his sixty-ninth year, and was buried in St. George's burying-ground, Dublin. J. C. Thompson painted a portrait of Johnston, which has been engraved.

[Dict. of Architecture; Walsh's Hist. of Dublin; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

JOHNSTON, GEORGE (1797–1855), naturalist, was born at Simprin, Berwickshire, on 20 July 1797. In his infancy his family removed to Ilderton in Northumberland. Johnston was educated first at Kelso, then at Berwick grammar school, and finally at the university of Edinburgh. He was apprenticed to Dr. Abercrombie, and in 1817, having qualified as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, he went to London, but in the following year he entered upon general practice at Berwick, where he settled for life. In 1819 he graduated M.D. of Edinburgh, and in 1824 became F.R.C.S.E. He was three times mayor of Berwick, and for his contributions to science was made LL.D. of Aberdeen. He retired from practice in 1853, but continued his scientific researches till his death at Berwick on 30 July 1855.

Johnston's works display a wide sympathy with nature, great power of observation, caution in inference, and fluency and poetical feeling in style. He was one of the founders of the Ray Society and of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and was from 1837 one of the editors of the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany,' afterwards the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' To that periodical, to the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' to Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History,' to the 'Transactions of the Natural History Society of Newcastle,' and to the 'Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club,' he contributed an aggregate of ninety papers (cf. *Royal Society's Catalogue*, vols. iii. and viii.) His chief independent works were: 1. 'Inaugural Dissertation,' Edinburgh, 1819. 2. 'Flora of Berwick-upon-Tweed,' 12mo, vol. i., 1829, vol. ii., dealing with cryptogams, 1831. 3. 'Address to the Inhabitants of Berwick on Cholera,' 1832, 8vo. 4. 'History of British Zoophytes,' from the 'Transactions of the Newcastle Natural History Society,' 1838, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1847. 5. 'The Molluscous Animals,' in the English edition of Cuvier's 'Animal Kingdom,' 1840, 8vo. 6. 'The History of British Sponges and Lithophytes,' 1842, 8vo. 7. 'Introduction to Conchology,' 1850, 8vo, reprinted from Loudon's 'Magazine,' in which it bore the title 'Natural History of Molluscous Animals.' 8. 'Terra Lindisfarnensis: the Natural History of the Eastern Borders, vol. i., Botany, with the popular names and uses of the plants, and the customs and beliefs which have been associated with them,' 1853, 8vo (no more published). 9. 'Catalogue of the British non-parasitical Worms in the Collection of the British Museum,' completed just before Johnston's death, but not published by the trustees until 1865. 10. 'Catalogus animalium et plantarum quæ in insula Lindisfarnensi visa sunt mense Maio, 1854,' printed in the 'Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club,' 1873, vii. 46.

[Gent. Mag. 1855, pt. ii. p. 323; Proceedings of Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, iii. 202, with bibliography, p. 215.] G. S. B.

JOHNSTON, GEORGE (1814–1889), obstetrician, was born at Dublin on 12 Aug. 1814. His father, Andrew Johnston, a nephew of Francis Johnston [q. v.], founder of the Royal Hibernian Academy, was an army surgeon of some note, who served in the 44th regiment in Egypt under Sir Ralph Abercromby, and was in 1817 president of the Royal College of Surgeons, Ireland. George was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, became member of the Royal Col-

lege of Surgeons, England, in 1837, and subsequently studied at Paris and at Edinburgh University, where he obtained the degree of M.D. in 1845. Devoting his attention mainly to obstetric practice, he was appointed assistant-physician of the Lying-in Hospital at Dublin in 1848, and held that post for the following seven years. During this period he was a constant contributor to the Dublin 'Quarterly Journal of Medical Science,' and collected a large quantity of material for the valuable work on 'Practical Midwifery, comprising an Account of 13,748 Deliveries which took place in the Rotunda Hospital' during seven years' practice there (1847–54), which he produced in 1878, in conjunction with Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) B. Sinclair. Johnston was appointed seventeenth master of the Rotunda Hospital in 1868, and held that office until 1875, during the whole of which period he wrote the annual 'Clinical Reports.' He also prepared a special 'Report of 752 Cases of Forceps Delivery in Hospital Practice.' Elected fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians, Dublin, in 1863, he was president for 1880, and was at one time ex-president of the Obstetrical Society of Dublin. He held for some years, between 1840 and 1850, the post of surgeon-superintendent to the Emigration Commissioners for the South Australian Colonies. Johnston died at his house, 15 St. Stephen's Green, North, Dublin, on 7 March 1889, aged 74. By his wife Henrietta he had six children, four sons and two daughters.

[Lancet, 16 March 1889; Times, 14 March 1889; Irish Times and Dublin Daily Express, 8 March 1889; Walford's Men of the Time, 1884; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Henry Francis Johnstone.] T. S.

JOHNSTON, HENRY (*d.* 1723), Benedictine monk, a native of Methley, near Leeds, Yorkshire, was son of John and Elizabeth Johnston, and brother of Nathaniel Johnston, M.D. [q. v.] From 26 May 1666 to 31 May 1669 Dugdale employed him as one of his clerks, at Nathaniel Johnston's request (Dugdale, *Diary*, ed. Hamper, pp. 123, 131). He professed at Dieulouard in Lorraine, for the English monastery of St. Edward the King at Paris, on 26 May 1675. He was sent on the mission in the south province, and during the reign of James II he was stationed at St. James's Chapel, London (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 463, &c.) Leaving England in 1696 in consequence of the assassination plot, he was in the following year elected prior of St. Edmund's at Paris, but resigned the office in 1698, and retired to St. Farons at Meaux. In 1700 he was at the monastery of St. Gregory at Douay. In 1701 he was appointed sub-prior of St. Edmund's at Paris, and was prior from 1705 to 1710, when he was appointed definitor of the regimen. In 1717 he was made titular prior of Durham. He died at Paris on 9 July 1723.

Constable, writing to Hearne 23 March 1733-4, says: 'I knew and have often met the old Doctor's [i.e. Nathaniel Johnston's] brother, who was prior of the English Benedictines at Paris when I was there. He fled out of England at the assassination plot, and a reward was offered by the king to apprehend him; but he kept out of the way, and dyed at Paris' (*Reliquiæ Hearn.* ed. Bliss, iii. 126). He is further described as a 'good little monk' and a pleasant and good-natured man, but 'no writer, though long a Superiour' (*ib.*)

His chief works are: 1. 'An Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church in Matters of Controversie,' translated from the French of J. B. Bossuet, and published by command of James II, London, 1685, 4to. This anonymous translation, which is erroneously attributed in the Bodleian Catalogue to John Dryden, elicited from William Wake, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, an answer, to which Johnston replied in 2. 'A Vindication of the Bishop of Condom's Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church. With a Letter from the said Bishop,' London, 1686, 4to. The appended letter was addressed to Joseph Shireburn, president of the English Benedictine congregation, who had written to Bossuet, enclosing a letter from Johnston which asked for information to enable him to reply to Wake and others. The correspondence is given in the Versailles edition of Bossuet's 'Works,' xviii. 169. Replies to the 'Vindication' were published by Wake and by John Gilbert (*fl.* 1680) [q. v.] 3. 'A Pastoral Letter from the Lord Bishop of Meaux to the New Catholics of his Diocese, exhorting them to keep their Easter, and giving them necessary Advertisements against the false Pastoral Letters of their Ministers,' translated from the French, and 'published with allowance,' London, 1686, 4to. 4. 'A Reply to the Defence of the Exposition of the Doctrine of the Church of England; being a further Vindication of the Bishop of Condom's Exposition, &c. With a second Letter of the Bishop of Meaux,' London, 1687, 4to. Wake rejoined in a 'Second Defence,' and Johnston continued the controversy in 5. 'A Full Answer to the Second Defence of the Exposition of the Doctrine of the Church of England, in a Letter to the Defender' [London], pp. 12. Wake returned to the charge in part ii. of 'A Second Defence,'

1688. 6. 'A Letter from the Vindicator of the Bishop of Condom to [William Clagett, D.D.] the Author of a late Discourse concerning the Sacrament of Extreme Unction,' folio. Clagett published a reply to this in 1688. 7. 'The History of England's late most holy and most glorious Royal Confessor and Defender of the True Faith, King James II' (unpublished; Addit. MS. 10118).

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. iii. 642; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.), p. 6; Jones's Popery Tracts, pp. 112-15, 347; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, p. 518; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 62; Snow's Necrology, p. 93; Weldon's Chronicle, pp. 238, 250, 251, 254, App. pp. 19, 21.] T. C.

JOHNSTON, HENRY ERSKINE (1777–1830?), actor, born in Edinburgh in May 1777, was apprenticed to a linendraper, and made his first appearance upon the Edinburgh stage under Stephen Kemble [q. v.] as an amateur in the part of Hamlet, 9 July 1794. The 'Thespian Dictionary' asserts that he also played harlequin, and states that he had previously on the same stage recited Collins's 'Ode on the Passions.' His success was immediate and enthusiastic; he was extravagantly feted, and dubbed the Scottish Roscius. After playing a few nights, he crossed to Dublin, where he acted twelve nights, appearing on seven of them as Norval in 'Douglas,' in which he was excellent. His first appearance in London took place at Covent Garden, as 'H. Johnston from Edinburgh,' in 'Douglas,' 23 Oct. 1797, not the 29th, as is stated. He was praised in the 'European Review' for figure, countenance, and voice, but was said to lack the art to conceal art. Romeo followed, 2 Nov.; Dorilas in 'Merope,' 29 Nov.; Achmet in 'Barbarossa,' 4 Jan. 1798; Hamlet, 28 April, and he played on 17 April an original character in 'Curiosity,' an unprinted play, said to have been translated from Gustavus, king of Sweden. On 23 June 1798 he was, at the Haymarket, the original Alberto in Holcroft's 'Inquisitor.' At Covent Garden, with summer engagements at the Haymarket, he remained until the season of 1802-3, playing Sir Edward Mortimer, Polydore in the 'Orphan,' Lothario, Octavian, and other parts, and being the original representative of various characters in plays by Morton, Holman, Mrs. Inchbald, T. Dibdin, and others. He had married in 1796 a Miss Parker, by whom he had six children. Mrs. Johnston, born in 1782, belonged to a theatrical family and had acted with her husband in Ireland as Lady Contest in the 'Wedding Day' and Josephine in the 'Children in the Wood.' She appeared as Ophelia to her husband's Hamlet at the Haymarket, 3 Sept. 1798, and on the 17th repeated the character at Covent Garden, where she played many parts in comedy and in tragedy, including Lady Macbeth. With Holman, Johnstone, Fawcett, Pope, Knight, Munden, and Incledon, Johnston signed the famous statement of grievances against the management of Covent Garden, and after the sacrifice of J. G. Holman [q. v.] is said to have owed his re-engagement to the loyalty of Fawcett, who refused to renew his contract without the reinstatement of Johnston. As Norval in 'Douglas' he made, 15 Sept. 1803, his first appearance at Drury Lane, playing on the 22nd Anhalt in 'Lovers' Vows' to the Amelia of his wife. Here he remained two years, playing among other characters Petruchio and Duke Aranza, and returned to Covent Garden 13 Oct. 1805, as the original Rugantino, the Bravo of Venice, in Monk Lewis's play of that name. As Sir Archy Macsarcasm in 'Love à la Mode' he was seen again at Covent Garden 10 Dec. 1816, 'first appearance there for twelve years.' Sir Pertinax Macsycophant followed, 27 Dec., and on 10 June 1817 he was the original Baltimore at the English Opera House (the Lyceum) in an operatic version of the 'Election' of Joanna Baillie. At Drury Lane, 9 Oct. 1817, he was Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' and 25 March 1818 the original Rob Roy Macgregor in Soane's adaptation from Scott. He subsequently, 3 July 1821, played at Drury Lane Dougal in Pocock's version of 'Rob Roy Macgregor.' On 24 Nov. 1821 he was at the Olympic the Solitary in 'Le Solitaire, or the Recluse of the Alps.' This seems to have been his last appearance in London. 'The Drama,' ii. 98, commending his performance, speaks of him as almost a recluse from London. At the beginning of 1823 he became manager of the Caledonian Theatre (as he rechristened a building in Edinburgh previously known as the Circus). He opened on 11 Jan. 1823 with 'Gilderoy,' in which he played the hero, and with an address written by himself. He played Jerry Hawthorn in 'Tom and Jerry,' and other parts, but resigned his management 7 April 1823. On 20 Oct. 1830 he played a four nights' engagement at the same house, after which time he disappears.

Johnston conquered a provincial accent and a tendency to over-gesticulation and became a good actor. His principal parts were Douglas, Count Romaldi in the 'Tale of Mystery,' George Barnwell, Anhalt, Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' Merton in 'Marriage Promise,' and the Count in the 'Wife of Two Husbands.' He was versatile and popular. Gilliland, who in 1804 calls him 'not only an excellent but an (*sic*) highly useful actor,' complains of the

withdrawal of Mrs. Johnston from the stage, speaks highly of her face and figure, and praises greatly her Lady Randolpha Lumbercourt in the 'Man of the World,' and her Lady Caroline Braymore in 'John Bull.' She was in later years separated from her husband, outlived her reputation, and in vol. vii. of Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography' is said to be no longer on the stage. A Miss Johnston appeared as a singer at the Haymarket 23 June 1823, with no great success. That she was a daughter of Johnston seems possible, but is not known.

Portraits of Johnston as Norval, by Singleton, R.A., and by De Wilde (two), as well as a portrait of Mrs. Johnstone by the latter artist, are in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror and Dramatic Synopsis; Thespian Dict.; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; European and other magazines.] J. K.

JOHNSTON or JOHNSTONE, JAMES (1643?–1737), 'Secretary Johnston,' was a younger son of Sir Archibald Johnston, lord Warriston [q. v.] On the execution of his father in 1663 he, with other members of the family, took refuge in Holland, where he studied civil law, and, according to Macky (*Secret Memoirs*), 'had the character of the greatest proficient that ever was in Utrecht.' When William of Orange's invasion was projected, Johnston was introduced by his cousin, Bishop Burnet, to Henry Sidney, lord Romney, because Sidney 'was lazy, and the business required an active man, who could both run abroad and write over full accounts of all matters' (BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 485). After preparations for the expedition had been arranged in Holland, Sidney and Johnston came over to England, and brought with them a full scheme of advices, together with the heads of a declaration (*ib.* p. 487). After the accession of William of Orange to the throne of England Johnston was, in February 1688–9 (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, ii. 15), sent as envoy to the elector of Brandenburg, to whom he brought from King William the order of the Garter. In connection with its presentation he communicated to the elector 'A History of the Most Noble Order of the Garter,' which was printed in 'State Tracts,' 1707, and reprinted separately in 1712 (copy in library of British Museum). After his return he was, in 1692, made joint secretary for Scotland with Dalrymple. Obtaining, by means of a Scottish spy, intelligence of the intended La Hogue descent of the same year, Johnston warned the government of the danger, of which they were quite unsuspicious. This, according to Macky, 'gave him great credit at court, but created him enemies and enviers in both kingdoms.'

By birth and training an extreme presbyterian, Johnston's sympathies were with the people, and, according to Macky, he was 'the first to show the commons' of Scotland 'their strength,' his aim being to establish them in a position independent of the nobility. Dissatisfied with the lukewarm presbyterianism of his colleague, Dalrymple, and probably also jealous of Dalrymple's special influence with the king, Johnston was one of the chief instigators of the inquiry in 1695 into the massacre of Glencoe. Dalrymple was thus driven from power. In January 1695–6 the king dismissed Johnston for promoting in the Scottish parliament the bill for establishing an African company. In 1696 Johnston married at Salisbury Catharine Poulett, third daughter by his first wife of John, second baron Poulett (COLLINS, *Peerage*, iv. 203; *ib.* iv. 71). On 13 April of the following year he received a grant for 5,000*l.* out of the rents of the nonjuring bishops of Scotland (*ib.* p. 209). The grant was gradually to be made up by yearly tithes. Lockhart asserted that Johnston, in collecting the tithes, 'miserably harassed a great many gentlemen by tedious, vexatious suits, and compelling them to pay him considerable sums for renewing their tithes.' When the Act of Resumption was proposed, in 1711, Johnston asked Lockhart whether it was intended to include his grant in the act (*Papers*, i. 367), and added that he would be able so to satisfy the house that they would except his grant from the resumption, although he might be obliged to make known things 'so amazing that people's hair would stand on end on their heads at hearing of them' (*ib.*)

Johnston's dismissal from office, said Macky, 'soured him so as never to be reconciled all the king's reign, tho' much esteemed.' 'The freedom of his manners,' it is also stated, 'was rather disgusting to King William, who was often fretful and splenetic' (Abstract of the 'History of Statesmen' in CARSTARES, *State Papers*, p. 93). On the succession of Queen Anne he, however, forgot his injuries, and, though resident in England, began to take an interest in Scottish affairs. In 1704 it 'was proposed by him, in concert with the Marquis of Tweeddale' and others, 'that the queen should empower her commissioners to consent' to a reversal of the settlement made by Charles in 1641. With this view the Marquis of Huntly was named commissioner to the Scottish parliament, and Johnston, having been made lord register, 'was sent down to promote the design' (*Own Time*, p. 761). Burnet, referring to a rumour that

Godolphin had given underhand directions to 'hinder the declaring the succession, and that the secret of this was trusted to Johnston, who, they said, talked openly one way and acted secretly another,' affirmed that he 'could never see a colour of truth in these reports' (*ib.* p. 764). Be this as it may, Johnston was, along with Tweeddale, dismissed from office in the following year, the result being the formation of the *squadrone volante* party, of which Johnston, though resident in London, continued to be one of the leaders and advisers.

Soon afterwards, however, Johnston gradually ceased to be a prominent figure in Scottish politics. In 1702 he had obtained a lease of Orleans House, Twickenham, where 'he amused himself with planting and gardening, in which he was reckoned to have a very good taste' (Abstract in CARSTARES, *State Papers*, p. 93). But 'being naturally active and restless in his temper, he made frequent journeys into different kingdoms. He went several times to Hanover when George I was there, and often conversed with him very familiarly' (*ib.*) Macky, in his 'Tour through England' (2nd ed. i. 63–4), said: 'He has the best collection of fruit of all sorts of most gentlemen in England. His slopes for his vines, of which he makes some hogsheads a year, are very particular, and Dr. Bradley, of the Royal Society, who hath wrote so much upon gardening, ranks him among the first-rate gardeners in England.' Pope's lines,

> And Twick'nham such, which fairer scenes enrich,
> Grots, statues, urns, and J——n's dog and bitch,

refer to the sculptured figures of a dog and bitch on each side of the lawn, subsequently covered with ivy. Johnston built an octagon room at the end of the house specially for the reception and entertainment of Queen Caroline, with whom 'he was a great favourite,' and who 'was much entertained by his humour and pleasantry' (CARSTARES, p. 93). He died at Bath in May 1737, according to the 'London Magazine' at the age of ninety-five, but according to the 'Historical Register' at the age of ninety-three only. He was buried on the 11th of the month at Twickenham. Macky, who (in 1704) described Johnston as a 'tall, fair man, and towards fifty years old,' calls him very honest, and, though 'too credulous and suspicious,' one who would not tell a lie for the world. Swift's annotation is a 'treacherous knave,' and 'one of the greatest knaves, even in Scotland.' Lockhart, of course, thought him a 'vile and execrable wretch,' though admitting his shrewdness (*Papers*, p. 96).

[Burnet's Own Time; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation; Macky's Memoirs; Lockhart Papers; Pope's Works; Wodrow's Correspondence; the Rev. R. S. Cobbett's Memorials of Twickenham; Historical Register, vol. xvii.; Macaulay's Hist. of England; London Magazine, vol. vi. Many of Johnston's letters are in Jerviswoode Correspondence (Bannatyne Club) and Carstares's State Papers.] T. F. H.

JOHNSTON, JAMES FINLAY WEIR (1796–1855), chemist, was born at Paisley on 13 Sept. 1796. He received a scanty education, but managed to study privately. Having entered the university of Glasgow, he supported himself during the course by private tuition, and proceeded M.A. In 1825 he opened a school at Durham, and in 1830, after making a wealthy marriage, visited Switzerland to study chemistry under Berzelius. Upon the foundation of Durham University in 1833 the readership in chemistry and mineralogy was bestowed on Johnston, and he retained the appointment until his death. Except during term time, however, he continued to reside in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh; and in 1843 he was elected chemist to the Agricultural Society of Scotland. When that society dissolved he made Durham his home. Johnston travelled frequently on the continent, and visited North America from August 1849 to April 1850, making valuable observations on agriculture. He died at Durham, soon after returning from the continent, on 18 Sept. 1855. He was fellow of the Royal Societies of London and Edinburgh and other learned bodies, English and foreign.

Johnston successfully sought to give recent scientific discovery a practical application to agriculture and manufactures. Most of his numerous writings attained great popularity. His 'Catechism of Agricultural Chemistry and Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1844, went through thirty-three editions in his lifetime. It was translated into nearly every European language, and was taught in continental and American schools. His last and best work, 'The Chemistry of Common Life,' 2 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh (1853–5), was revised and continued by G. H. Lewes in 1859, and by Professor A. H. Church in 1879.

He wrote also: 1. 'Chemical Tables,' pt. i., printed for the British Association, Edinburgh, 4to, 1836. 2. 'The Economy of a Coal-Field: an exposition of the objects of the Geological and Polytechnic Society of the West Riding of Yorkshire,' 8vo, Durham, 1838. 3. 'Lectures on Agricultural Chemistry and Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1841–4; 2nd edit. 1847. 4. '"What can be

done for English Agriculture?" A Letter to the Marquess of Northampton,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1842. 5. 'Elements of Agricultural Chemistry and Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1842; many subsequent editions. It was translated into German by F. Schulze (8vo, Neubrandenburg, 1845). 6. 'Lectures to the Tenants and others resident on the Estate of the Duke of Northumberland (from the Notes of G. Lockey),' 12mo, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1843. 7. 'The Potato Disease in Scotland: being results of investigations into its Nature and Origin,' 6 Nos., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1845-6. 8. 'Instructions for the Analysis of Soils,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1847; 3rd edit. 1855. 9. 'Experimental Agriculture,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849. 10. 'Contributions to Scientific Agriculture,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1849, reprinted from the 'Proceedings of the Agricultural Chemistry Association of Scotland.' 11. 'On the Use of Lime in Agriculture,' 16mo, Edinburgh, 1849. 12. 'The Liquors we ferment,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1850. 13. 'Report on the Agricultural Capabilities of the Province of New Brunswick,' 8vo, Fredericton, 1850. 14. 'Notes on North America, Agricultural, Economical, and Social,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1851.

Johnston furnished an introduction and notes to G. T. Mulder's 'Chemistry of Vegetable and Animal Physiology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1845, an introduction to the same writer's 'Liebig's Question to Mulder tested by Morality and Science,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1846, and a preface to D. F. Jones's 'Turnip Husbandry,' 16mo, 1847. He contributed also many valuable reports and papers to the Royal Society, British Association, Royal Agricultural Society, and other bodies; besides writing occasionally for the 'Edinburgh Review' and frequently for 'Blackwood's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1855 pt. ii. 545; Cat. of Scientific Papers (Roy. Soc.), iii. 562-4; Blackwood's Edinburgh Mag., November 1855, pp. 548-61; Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.] G. G.

JOHNSTON, JAMES HENRY (1787-1851), commander in the navy and controller of the steamers of the East India Company, entered the navy in 1803 on board the Spartiate, under the successive captains, George Murray, John Manley, and Sir Francis Laforey. In her he was present at the battle of Trafalgar, and in 1809 at the operations on the coast of Italy. In December 1809 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Canopus, still on the coast of Italy, and being invalided from her in the following year, was in September 1811 appointed to the Kite sloop, employed in the North Sea, and afterwards in the Mediterranean. On her paying off, in December 1814, he was appointed to the Leveret on the home station, but in July 1815 was placed on half-pay. Seeing no probability of further employment, and having friends in Calcutta, he went thither in 1817, and obtained command of the ship Prince Blucher, in which he made two voyages to England. In 1821 he attempted to establish a sailors' home at Calcutta; it failed, but Johnston was brought under the favourable notice of the Marquis of Hastings, who appointed him marine storekeeper, and, before he could enter on the duties, commissioner of the court of requests; but Johnston returned to England to arrange his private affairs, and never filled either office. He then turned his attention to steam navigation, and drew up a proposal for establishing steam communication with India *viâ* the Mediterranean and Red Sea. In 1823 he returned to India to lay his plans before the governor-general. They were not accepted, and Johnston, returning to England, was appointed to the Enterprise, a private steam-vessel, in which he made the passage to India round the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived at Calcutta in December 1825. The steamer was immediately purchased for the company's service, and sent on to Burma, but not till after the conclusion of the war. In 1829 Johnston was desired to report on the practicability of establishing steam navigation on the Ganges, and after surveying the river was ordered to England to confer with the court of directors. His plans were approved, and for many years the navigation of the Ganges was carried on in iron steamers built after his design. Returning to India in 1833, he was appointed controller of the company's steamers, which post he held till 1850. On his passage home after retirement, he died on 5 May 1851. He was married, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; United Service Gazette, 19 July 1851; information from the family.] J. K. L.

JOHNSTON, JOHN, D.D. (1570?-1611), Scottish poet, was born not later than 1570, and, as he styles himself 'Aberdonensis,' it is surmised that his birthplace was Crimond, the seat of the Johnston family, near Aberdeen. After studying at King's College, Aberdeen, he spent eight years at continental universities, sending home in 1587 from the university of Helmstadt a manuscript copy of Buchanan's 'Sphæra,' along with two of his own epigrams. At Rostock he formed a lasting friendship with Justus Lipsius, as is shown in the published correspondence of that classical scholar (cf. LIPSIUS, *Epist. Select. Cent. VIII.* Geneva, 1639, p. 49).

His attachment to the distinguished presbyterian, Andrew Melville, probably helped him to obtain the professorship of divinity at St. Andrews about 1593, when, according to the parish records, he was 'maister of the new college.' His career was throughout closely linked with Melville's. In 1598, when the general assembly of the church was sitting at Dundee, both were ordered from the town together, because of their opposition to church representation in parliament. In 1603 they conjointly appealed with success to Du Plessis against a perilous decision of the synod of Gap on a polemical question. Previous to this Johnston had been offered the position of second minister in Haddington, East Lothian, but he retained his university chair till his death in October 1611. He bequeathed to Andrew Melville 'a gilt velvet cap, a gold coin, and one of his best books' (M'Crie, *Life of Melville*, chap. x.) Johnston's wife, Catharine Melville, and two children predeceased him, and he enshrined their memories in epigrams (see his *Consolatio Christiana*).

In 1602 Johnston published at Amsterdam 'Inscriptiones Historicæ Regum Scotorum, continuata annorum serie a Fergusio I. ad Jacobum VI.; præfixus est Gathelus, sive de gentis origine Fragmentum Andreæ Melvini; additæ sunt icones omnium regum nobilis Familiæ Stuartorum.' The 'Inscriptiones' are a series of epigrammatic addresses to the Scottish kings from Fergus I to James VI; to the latter the work is dedicated. It was followed by a similar work, 'Heroes ex omni Historia Scotica lectissimi,' Leyden, 1603, 4to. Both series are included in Arthur Johnston's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum.' The epigrams are neatly turned, but display little poetic quality. Johnston's other works are: 1. 'Consolatio Christiana sub Cruce, et Iambi de Felicitate Hominis Deo reconciliati,' Leyden, 1609. 2. 'Iambi Sacri,' Leyden, 1611. 3. 'Tetrasticha et Lemmata Sacra, item Cantica Sacra, item Icones Regum Judæ et Israelis,' Leyden, 1612. He also wrote, without publishing, a work on Scottish and English martyrs, and he contributed to Camden's 'Britannia' epigrams on Scottish towns. Letters of his occur in Camden's correspondence (*Camdeni Epist.* pp. 41, 75, 95, 123, 127), and in Wodrow's 'Life of Robert Boyd,' one of which shows that some of his writings were printed at Saumur. Andrew Melville mentions that Johnston 'left some nots behind of our tyme,' but these have not been traced.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; M'Crie's Life of Andrew Melville; Irving's Scotish Poetry.]

T. B.

JOHNSTON, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1690), criminal, was son of Sir George Johnston of Caskieben, a Nova Scotian baronet; his mother was a daughter of Sir William Leslie of Wardes. He early took service under William of Orange, and served, according to the partial but vague accounts of his life issued after his execution, with distinction in Flanders. He was asserted to have committed a rape in Holland, but he indignantly denied the charge on the scaffold. At the revolution he came to England, and was the victim of a false accusation of the same kind made by a woman at Chester. He passed into Ireland, served with William III's troops at the battle of the Boyne, and returned to England. On 10 Nov. 1690 he was privy to the abduction of Mary Wharton, an heiress, by Captain the Hon. James Campbell; Johnston's share in the outrage was small. But he was the only offender who was arrested, and as the girl's family was related to Lord Wharton, the friend of William III, Johnston was promptly tried and convicted at the Old Bailey. He was hanged at Tyburn on 23 Dec. 1690, a victim, according to some, to the prevailing anti-Scottish sentiment. He was unmarried, and the title reverted to his uncle, John Johnston of Newplace. A cut of Johnston was prefixed to the 'Brief History' of his life and death, published in 1690.

[A Brief History of the Memorable Passages and Transactions that have attended . . . the unfortunate Sir John Johnston, 1690; An Account of the Behaviour, Confession, and last Dying Speech of Sir John Johnston, 1690; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Noble's Granger, i. 221; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relat. ii. 148.]

W. A. J. A.

JOHNSTON, NATHANIEL, M.D. (1627–1705), physician, was eldest son of John Johnston (*d.* 1657), by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hobson of Ufflete, Yorkshire. The father, a native of Scotland (cf. pedigree in Dugdale, *Visit. of Yorkshire*, 1665, Surtees Soc., p. 6), lived for some time at Reedness in Yorkshire, and, according to Hunter (Thoresby, *Diary*, i. 39 *n.*), afterwards became rector of Sutton-on-Derwent. Nathaniel was born in 1627, and had a brother, Henry (*d.* 1723), who is noticed separately. Nathaniel is probably the Nathaniel Johnston who was received into the third class in St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1647. He proceeded M.D. from King's College, Cambridge, in 1656; was created a fellow of the College of Physicians by the charter of James II, and was admitted on 12 April 1687. He practised at Pontefract, but paid more attention to the antiquities and natural history

of Yorkshire than to his profession. Thoresby first made Johnston's acquaintance at Pontefract on 26 Feb. 1682, when Johnston not only gave him good advice as to his health and encouragement in his studies, but, Thoresby adds, 'was pleased to adopt me his son as to antiquities' (THORESBY, *Diary*, i. 39). Thoresby was thenceforth a great friend and correspondent of Johnston. Johnston fell out of practice, moved to London in 1686, and became a high tory pamphleteer. He lived at first at the Iron balcony in Leicester Street, next Leicester Fields, where Wood dined with him 4 Sept. 1688 (Life in *Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. p. cxiii). The revolution deprived him of all hope of preferment. Thoresby (*Diary*, i. 301), writing on 27 May 1695, says that he 'walked to the Savoy; visited poor Dr. Johnston, who, by his unhappy circumstances, is little better than buried alive.' De la Pryme (cited by Hunter, *ib.* i. 39 *n.*) notes in his 'Diary' (11 Nov. 1696): 'Dr. Johnston, after thirty years' labour in writing his history of Yorkshire, gives us now some hopes to see it brought to light. The Doctor is exceeding poor; and one chief thing that has made him so was this great undertaking of his. He has been forced to skulk a great many years, and now he lives privately with the Earl of Peterborough, who maintains him. He dare not let it be openly known where he is.' Johnston had left most of his curiosities at Pontefract, where Thoresby saw them, badly preserved, 8 April 1703. He died in London in 1705. He owned at the time a great house and other properties at Pontefract and in the neighbourhood, which were sold by order of the court of chancery in 1707 (*London Gazette*, No. 4317). Johnston married in 1653 Anne, daughter of Richard Cudworth of Eastfield, Yorkshire, and had four sons, and a daughter, Anne; of the sons, the eldest, Cudworth, attained some eminence as a physician in York, and died before his father in 1692. Cudworth's son, PELHAM JOHNSTON (*d.* 1765), graduated M.D. at Cambridge in 1728, was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London in 1732, practised in London, and died at Westminster 10 Aug. 1765.

In 1686 Johnston published 'The Excellency of Monarchical Government,' a folio of 490 pages, beginning with ancient history, and then discussing the royal power in England and its relation to the power of parliament. He largely followed Hobbes, and, besides much classical learning, shows considerable knowledge of English chroniclers and legal authorities. In 1687, in answer to a pamphlet of Sir William Coventry [q. v.], he issued 'The Assurance of Abby and other Church Lands in England,' the object of which is to demonstrate that even if the religious orders were restored in England, the possessors of the church lands confiscated by Henry VIII could not be disturbed. Johnston was answered by John Willes (cf. FIDDES, *Cardinal Wolsey*, 2nd edit., pp. 392–393; DODD, *Church Hist.* i. 569). To defend James II's treatment of Magdalen College, Oxford, he issued on 23 July 1688 'The King's Visitatorial Power asserted, being an impartial Relation of the late Visitation of St. Mary Magdalen College in Oxford.' In order to obtain the necessary information, he corresponded with Obadiah Walker; visited Oxford with Thomas Fairfax, and talked to Anthony à Wood, but his information was chiefly derived from the royal commissioners. In the same year he published a volume of political 'Enquiries,' and subsequently 'The Dear Bargain . . . the State of the English Nation under the Dutch,' anon.

For thirty years Johnston studied the antiquities of Yorkshire, and he left over a hundred volumes of collections, written in a very crabbed scrawl, which Thoresby likened to Runic, Drake to Arabic, and Hearne described as a sort of shorthand (cf. DRAKE, *Eboracum*, Pref.) Johnston borrowed much from the manuscripts of Roger Dodsworth [q. v.] He intended writing volumes on the model of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire' and Plot's 'Natural History of Staffordshire,' and proposals for printing his notes were published without result in 1722 by his grandson, the Rev. Henry Johnston, into whose hands his collections passed. Bishop Gibson made some use of the collections in editing Camden's 'Britannia.' In the 'Catalogi MSS. Angliæ' (Oxford, 1697), ii. 99, is an account of 130 volumes. On Henry Johnston's death in 1755, ninety-seven volumes were purchased by Richard Frank of Campsall, Yorkshire, who allowed John Burton, M.D. [q. v.], to examine them when preparing his 'Monasticon Eboracense.' These remain in the possession of Frank's descendant, B. F. Frank, esq., and are calendared in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 6th Rep. A few other volumes are among the Gough MSS. in the Bodleian Library; the British Museum possesses two (Harl. MS. 6185 and Addit. MS. 18446); but many seem to have been destroyed or stolen.

[Authorities quoted; information kindly furnished by Professor William Knight, of St. Andrews; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 453, ii. 126; Works; Wood's Athenæ and Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vol. vi. (1886); Whitaker's Craven, p. 487; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 328–9; Gough's Brit. Topogr. ii. 402; Lodge's Illustr.

Introd.; Dugdale's Life, ed. Hamper; Hunter's Doncaster, ii. 466; Cole's Athenæ Cantbr. (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 5873, f. 12); Halkett and Laing's Anon. and Pseud. Lit. i. 569; Hearne's Coll. ed. Doble; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. vii. pp. 115 sq.] N. M.

JOHNSTON, ROBERT (1567?–1639), historian, the son of 'an honest burgess of Edinbro',' was born about 1567, either in Edinburgh or some part of Annandale. He was educated at the Edinburgh University, and graduated M.A. there in 1587. He is described in later life as doctor of the civil and canon law, a degree which he probably obtained at some foreign university. On the accession of James I to the English throne he seems to have left Scotland for London, in the train of a relative, Sir Robert Johnston. He had been in correspondence with Cecil in 1601 and 1602 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. i. 275, 7th Rep. i. 182–7). On 8 Dec. 1604 he was appointed clerk of the deliveries of the ordinance, on surrender by Sir Thomas Johnston (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, vol. x.) He is known to have held the post as late as 1618, and may have retained it till his death. In the will of his friend George Heriot [q. v.], 1623, he is described as a gentleman of London. In 1637 he was involved in a dispute with the crown concerning the execution of Heriot's will (see his own *History*, xx. 637, and *State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, cccl v. 134–5). Johnston, who was, in the words of Dempster, 'licet non aulicus, regi acceptus,' amassed, like Heriot, a considerable fortune. He died between 12 and 18 Oct. 1639, and is described in his will, which is printed in Constable's 'Memoir of George Heriot,' as 'Robert Johnson, of the parish of St. Anne's, Blackfryars, London, esq.' He left 1,000*l.* towards the maintenance of eight poor scholars in the university of Edinburgh, which Middleton, who translated the first edition of Johnston's work, magnifies into an endowment of eight fellowships at an expense of 12,000*l.*, mentioning further donations of 4,000*l.* to the city of Edinburgh. The total amount actually disposed of in charities by Johnston's will was slightly over 13,000*l.*

Johnston left in manuscript at his death a Latin history of English and Scottish affairs from 1572 to 1628, in twenty-two books. Of these the first three were published at Amsterdam in 1642, under the title: 1. 'Roberti Johnstoni, Scoto-Britanni, historiarum libri duo, continentes Rerum Britannicarum vicinarumque regionum historias maxime memorabiles,' Amsterdam, 1642. The work is dedicated to Charles I. 2. So much of the above publication as related to Scottish affairs was translated from Latin into English by 'T. M.' (Thomas Middleton, the author of the appendix to Spotiswood's 'History'), and published under the title, 'The History of Scotland during the Minority of King James,' London, 1646; reprinted Edinburgh, 1826 and 1836. 3. In 1655 the complete work appeared in folio with the title, 'Historia Rerum Britannicarum ut et multarum Gallicarum, Belgicarum, et Germanicarum, tam politicarum quam ecclesiasticarum, ab anno 1572 ad annum 1628,' Amsterdam, 1655.

A large manuscript 'History of Scotland,' in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, has been wrongly attributed to Robert Johnston. It was, according to a note in Fairfax's hand, the gift of a 'Mr. David Johnston, burgess of Edinburgh, being the labour of his late father and grandfather.' Robert Johnston left no issue.

[Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Thomson's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Irving's Lives of Scotish Writers; Tytler's Life of Henry Lord Home or Kames; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum; Nicolson's Scottish Hist. Library; A. Constable's Life of George Heriot; Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports; State Papers, Dom.] W. A. S.

JOHNSTON, SAMUEL (1733–1816), American statesman and judge, born on 15 Dec. 1733, was the son of John Johnston of Dundee. His father emigrated to America in 1736, became a surveyor-general there, and acquired large landed estates. Samuel was clerk of the superior court in Chowan county from 1767 to 1772, and was also naval officer under the crown. His abilities as a lawyer and politician won him admission on the popular side to the assembly of 1769. In 1773 he became one of the standing committee of inquiry and correspondence, was an active member of the first two provincial congresses, and presided over the third and fourth. On 3 Aug. 1775 he was made chairman of the provincial council; in September following he was chosen treasurer for the north district of North Carolina; during 1781–2 he was a member of the continental congress, and in 1788–9 governor of the state, presiding over the convention which rejected the federal constitution, though he himself supported it with all his influence. The measure was adopted by the convention of 1789, over which he again presided. He was a United States senator from 1789 to 1793, and judge of the supreme court from February 1800 to November 1803. In 1815 New Jersey College conferred on him the degree of LL.D. He died near Edenton, North Carolina, on 18 Aug. 1816.

[Drake's Dict. of Amer. Biog. p. 493; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen, p. 243.] G. G.

JOHNSTON, Sir WILLIAM (1773–1844), lieutenant-general, born in 1773, entered the army as ensign in the 18th foot 3 June 1791. His subsequent steps were: lieutenant 7 Jan. 1794, captain 4 April 1795, major 27 Feb. 1800, lieutenant-colonel 25 April 1808, colonel 4 June 1814, major-general 27 May 1825, lieutenant-general 28 June 1838. He served at Gibraltar until October 1793, thence went to Toulon, where he was in action [cf. O'Hara, Charles, general], and proceeded to Corsica, where he was wounded, and where he became captain in Smith's Corsican regiment. In 1797 he took part in the expedition against Tuscany, and in 1798, having returned to England, he was placed on half-pay, but saw some service during the Irish rebellion with a yeomanry corps. In 1800 he joined the 68th foot as major; in 1801 he went with his regiment on the expedition directed against the Danish and Dutch West Indies; he commanded the 68th at the siege of Flushing (August 1809), and throughout the Walcheren expedition. Johnston afterwards distinguished himself in the Peninsula, and led the 68th at Salamanca, Vittoria, and Orthez; he was wounded seriously at Vittoria, and received a medal with two clasps. On 2 June 1837 he was made K.C.B., and the colonelcy of the 68th was given to him 6 April 1838. He died at Orchard Place, Southampton, 23 Jan. 1844, leaving a widow, a son in the 8th foot, and six daughters.

Sir William Johnston, the lieutenant-general, must be carefully distinguished from Sir William Johnston (1760–1844), seventh baronet of Johnston, who was son of Sir William Johnston, sixth baronet of that ilk, and a collateral descendant of Sir John Johnston (*d.* 1690) [q.v.] He also entered the army and saw service in India; in 1798 he raised a regiment of fencibles, which was disbanded in 1802. From 1801 to 1806 he represented New Windsor in the House of Commons. He died at the Hague 13 Jan. 1844, leaving, with other issue by his second wife, Maria, daughter of John Bacon, a son, the eighth baronet, whose son, Sir William Johnston, is the ninth and present baronet.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 319, ii. 89; Times, 24 Jan. 1844; Hampshire Advertiser, 27 Jan. 1844; Ann. Reg.; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen.] W. A. J. A.

JOHNSTON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1800–1874), presbyterian minister, was born at Biggar, Lanarkshire, on 18 Feb. 1800. In his thirteenth year he was sent to Glasgow University, where he obtained prizes in mathematics and graduated M.A. in 1817. Through the influence of his minister, the Rev. John Brown (1784–1858) [q.v.], he entered in 1816 the Divinity Hall of the Secession Church, then taught by Dr. Lawson at Selkirk. While at Selkirk he received the freedom of the burgh along with Prince Leopold, afterwards king of the Belgians, who was then on a visit to Sir Walter Scott. In May 1821 Johnston was licensed to preach, and in August 1823 was ordained at Limekilns, a village on the Firth of Forth, about four miles from Dunfermline. In 1825 a new church was erected and a large manse was built. The Earl of Elgin and his family, who resided at Broomhall, attended the church, and Johnston enjoyed the friendship of three generations of that family. A very devoted admirer was Lady Augusta, wife of Dean Stanley, and daughter of Thomas Bruce, seventh earl of Elgin [q.v.] Johnston was minister of Limekilns for fifty years. Many presentations made to him, notably that on the occasion of his ministerial jubilee in 1873, testified to the esteem in which he was held by his parishioners. From 1847, when his denomination became the United Presbyterian Church, till his death he was convener of the committee on education, and in 1849 he was asked by the synod to become professor of theology in the island of Jamaica. In 1850 the university of Glasgow conferred upon him the degree of D.D., and in 1854 he was elected moderator of synod. He was an able preacher and debater. He advocated a national system of education, was a member of the committee on union with the free church of Scotland, and warmly supported temperance and other social reforms. He died in Edinburgh in May 1874, shortly after delivering in the synod a powerful appeal in favour of disestablishment. Johnston was a good scholar, and in 1843 was nominated, together with John Eadie [q.v.], for the chair of biblical literature in the United Presbyterian Hall, but Eadie was elected. Johnston published very little. 'A Memoir of the Rev. Robert Brown, Dunfermline,' appeared in 1830, and articles on 'Shetland' in the 'United Secession Magazine,' 1838.

[Scotsman, 25 May 1874, by Dr. John Brown (author of Rab and his Friends); articles in the United Presb. Mag. by the Rev. T. B. Johnstone, August 1874, and by the late Professor William Graham, July 1876; Gifford's Memorials of the Life and Work of Dr. Johnston, 1876; Literary World, 2 June 1876.] T. B. J.

JOHNSTON, Sir WILLIAM (1802–1888), lord provost of Edinburgh, third son of Andrew Johnston, by Isabel, daughter of Archibald Keith of Newbattle, born at Kirkhill, near Penicuik, Midlothian, on 27 Oct.

1802. He was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, and after serving terms of apprenticeship with the Edinburgh engravers, Kirkwood & Sons, and William Hume Lizars, began business on his own account as an engraver on 1 Dec. 1825. In the following year he founded, with his brother Alexander Keith Johnston [q. v.], the since well-known firm of W. & A. K. Johnston. He was elected a burgess on 28 July 1828, and on 21 Aug. following was sworn high constable of Edinburgh. He was elected on 14 May 1830 secretary, and on 21 March 1831 moderator to the high constables for the remainder of the term of office of his predecessor, who had resigned by way of protest against a declaration in favour of reform issued by the high constables. On 4 April he was elected moderator for the ensuing year. He also served this office in 1839. In October 1831 he was appointed a member of the dean of guild court, and on 26 Sept. 1832 was sworn of the Edinburgh town council. On 2 Dec. 1837 he was appointed engraver and copperplate printer to the queen, and on 11 April 1839 he was admitted a guild brother of the city of Edinburgh. On a visit to his brother Archibald, surgeon of her majesty's ship North Star, on the Spanish station, in the summer of 1839, he landed with some of the officers at Bilbao, and witnessed a siege of the town by the Carlists. On his return to England he was the bearer of a despatch from Lord John Hay to Earl Minto. On 10 Nov. 1840 he was elected a bailie of Edinburgh. During the great distress of 1842 he presided over the Edinburgh committee of relief, and it was due to his suggestion that the relief works then instituted took the shape of such permanent improvements as 'The Meadows' and 'The Queen's Drive' round Arthur's Seat. From 1848 to 1851 he served the office of lord provost. On 26 Aug. 1851 he was knighted by the queen in Holyrood Palace. In 1852 he was elected a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1867 he retired from business to an estate at Kirkhill, near Gorebridge, Midlothian, which he had purchased in 1848, and where he died on 7 Feb. 1888. He was buried on 10 Feb. in the Grange cemetery, Edinburgh. Johnston married twice; first, on 13 March 1829, Margaret, daughter of James Pearson of Fala, Midlothian, who died on 13 June 1865; and secondly, on 23 Oct. 1868, Georgiana Augusta Wilkinson, youngest daughter of William Ker of Gateshaw, Roxburghshire, widow of the Rev. William Scoresby, D.D. His only child (by his first wife) was Elizabeth Whyte, born in 1830, who married Dr. Robert Edmund Scoresby Jackson, and died in 1879.

Johnston collaborated with his brother, Alexander Keith Johnston, in the production of the atlas to Bryce's 'Family Gazetteer,' and some other works and maps.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

JOHNSTONE. [See also JOHNSON and JOHNSTON.]

JOHNSTONE, ANDREW JAMES COCHRANE (*fl.* 1814), adventurer, born on 24 May 1767, was eighth son of Thomas Cochrane, eighth earl of Dundonald, by Jane, eldest daughter of Archibald Stuart of Torrence, Lanarkshire (BURKE, *Peerage*, 1890, p. 455). On 10 June 1783 he was gazetted cornet in the 23rd regiment of light dragoons, then stationed in India (*Army List*, 1785, p. 55), and became lieutenant in the 19th regiment of light dragoons on 6 Dec. 1786 (*ib.* 1790, p. 53), and captain lieutenant and captain on 10 Nov. 1790 in the 60th or royal American regiment of foot. He represented Stirling burghs from 1791 until March 1797 (FOSTER, *Members of Parliament for Scotland*, 2nd edit. p. 71). On 20 Nov. 1793 he married Georgiana, daughter of James, third earl of Hopetoun [q. v.], when he assumed the additional surname of Johnstone. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 79th regiment of foot or Cameronian volunteers on 3 May 1794 (*Army List*, 1795, pp. 23, 181), and colonel in the army on 26 Jan. 1797. In March of the last-named year he was chosen governor of Dominica, and was given the colonelcy of the 8th West India regiment of foot on 23 Jan. 1798, and the brigadiership of the Leeward Islands on 12 April 1799. His rule was marked by tyranny, extortion, and vice. He drove a brisk and profitable trade in negroes, and kept a harem. Johnstone was recalled in 1803, and his commission was suspended. He and the major of his regiment, John Gordon, accused each other of peculation. The courts-martial, which were held in January and February 1804 and in March 1805, considered that both had been guilty of irregularities. In the next general brevet promotion Johnstone was passed over, and he therefore resigned his commission. He published a 'Defence' in 1805, which evoked some popular sympathy, and William Cobbett based on it a vehement attack on the commander-in-chief, the Duke of York. Mr. Whitbread presented a petition to the house in his behalf, after two hundred other members had been solicited to do so in vain, but without effect. On a general election taking place in May 1807, Johnstone and his brother George Augustus Cochrane were both returned for Grampound, Cornwall, after spending an enormous sum in bribes. In August

1807 he spoke in favour of an inquiry into the situation of Ireland, and made a variety of motions relative to the sale of commissions and the state of the compassionate fund preparatory to bringing his own case before the notice of the house. His election was declared void in March 1808, and he was unseated, but was returned in July 1812 on his brother accepting the Chiltern Hundreds, and again at the general election in October following. Johnstone in 1807 went to Tortola, where he hoped, through the influence of his brother Sir Alexander Forrester Inglis Cochrane [q. v.], then commander-in-chief of the Leeward Islands station, to obtain some lucrative appointment. He was allowed to take up his residence at the custom house, and committed various acts of fraud. In December 1807, orders having been given for the capture of the Danish islands of St. Croix, St. Thomas, and St. John, Johnstone was made auctioneer and agent for the captors as far as the navy was concerned. He bribed the judge of the vice-admiralty prize court of Tortola to make over the assets of the conquered islanders to the captors in prejudice of the crown, and personally obtained possession of much produce and money. On refusing to give up the property he was arrested, but was released on parole and escaped to England. There he made a good profit out of the transaction.

He next obtained a contract for furnishing the Spanish government with muskets at a stipulated price of three guineas each. He manufactured the guns at Birmingham for seventeen shillings apiece. He had agreed with the junta-general to receive his payment by an order upon the royal treasury at Vera Cruz, and a British frigate was appointed to carry him thither. During the voyage he was detected by the captain in a flagrant smuggling transaction. From several Spanish colonies he received large remittances and consignments of produce, in return for which he engaged to ship arms and other articles, but he never shipped any, and as a member of parliament successfully claimed exemption from arrest.

On 20 Feb. 1814, when false news reached the Stock Exchange of Bonaparte's death, Johnstone speculated in the funds with great s ess, acting as the chief of a financial conspiracy, into which he dragged his nephew Thomas, afterwards tenth earl of Dundonald (1775–1860) [q. v.] Johnstone asserted his innocence in the House of Commons and the newspapers, and threatened prosecutions against the Stock Exchange committee for defamation of character. He was tried for conspiracy in June, found guilty, but before sentence was passed fled the country. In July he was expelled from the House of Commons, and was not heard of again.

By his first wife, who died on 17 Sept. 1797, Johnstone had a son who died young, and a daughter Elizabeth. She was married on 28 March 1816 to William John, eighth lord Napier (*d.* 1834), and died on 6 June 1883. Johnstone married, secondly, on 21 March 1803, Amelia Constance Gertrude Etienette, widow of Reymond Godet of Martinique, and only child and heiress of Baron de Clugny, governor of Guadaloupe, who was soon compelled to divorce him.

He published: 1. 'Proceedings of the General Court-Martial in the Trial of Major John Gordon,' 8vo, London, 1804. 2. 'Correspondence between Colonel Cochrane Johnstone and the Departments of the Commander-in-Chief and the Judge Advocate-General from September 1803 to August 1804,' 8vo, London, 1805. 3. 'Defence of the Hon. Andrew Cochrane Johnstone, including a view of the Evidence produced on his Trial, to which is prefixed a Letter to the Duke of York on the present Administration of Military Law,' &c., 8vo, London, 1805; another edit., Edinburgh, 1806. 4. 'The Calumnious Aspersions contained in the Report of the Sub-committee of the Stock-Exchange exposed and refuted,' 8vo, London, 1814.

[Mackenrot's Secret Memoirs; Public Characters, x. 316–20; Trial, 1814.] G. G.

JOHNSTONE, BRYCE, D.D. (1747–1805), Scottish divine, born on 2 March 1747, was the son of John Johnstone of Gutterbraes, provost of Annan. He studied at the university of Edinburgh, and was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Annan on 4 Oct. 1769. Two years afterwards he was ordained as assistant and successor to the Rev. Thomas Hamilton, minister of the church of Holywood, in the presbytery of Dumfries. On the death of Hamilton in 1772 he succeeded to the full charge of the parish, and shortly afterwards a new church was built to replace the ruinous structure that had been used as a place of worship from pre-reformation times. On 12 June 1786 the university of Edinburgh conferred the degree of doctor of divinity upon him, and he remained in the pastorate of Holywood until his death on 27 April 1805. Johnstone took a leading part in the management of ecclesiastical affairs, and was regarded as one of the prominent supporters of the popular party in the general assembly. His efforts for the improvement of agriculture in Scotland were so highly valued that they were specially recognised by the board of

agriculture. 'His piety was unaffected and unmixed with bigotry. He was tenacious of his principles, but his liberality of sentiment and charity towards those who differed from him led to no obstruction in the intercourse of life.' He published a collection of sermons in 1807 and many separately. His principal works were: 1. Article on Holywood parish in Sinclair's 'Statistical Account,' vol. i., 1791. 2. 'A Commentary on the Revelation,' 1794. 3. 'An Essay on the way to restore and perpetuate Peace, Good Order, and Prosperity to the Nation,' 1801.

[Scott's Fasti, i. 583; Scots Mag. lxvii. 565; Murray's Galloway; Edinburgh Graduates; New Statistical Account.] A. H. M.

JOHNSTONE, CHARLES (1719?–1800?), novelist, descended from a branch of the Johnstones of Annandale, Dumfriesshire, born at Carrigogunnel in the county of Limerick about 1719, was educated in the university of Dublin, where, however, he does not appear to have taken a degree. He was called to the bar, but extreme deafness prevented his practice except as a chamber lawyer, and not succeeding in that branch of the profession, he had recourse to literature for his support. His chief work, entitled 'Chrysal, or the Adventures of a Guinea,' and frequently reprinted, appeared in 4 vols., London, 1760-5. The first and second volumes had been written during a visit to the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe in Devonshire. The book pretended to reveal political secrets, and to expose the profligacy of well-known public characters. It soon attracted attention as 'the best scandalous chronicle of the day.'

In May 1782 Johnstone sailed for India, and very narrowly escaped death by shipwreck on the voyage. He found employment in writing for the Bengal newspaper press, under the signature of 'Oneiropolos.' He became in time joint proprietor of a journal, and is said to have acquired considerable property. He died at Calcutta about 1800.

Johnstone was also the author of: 1. 'The Reverie, or a Flight to the Paradise of Fools,' 2 vols. London, 1762. 2. 'The History of Arbases, Prince of Betlis,' 2 vols. 1774. 3. 'The Pilgrim, or a Picture of Life,' 2 vols. 1775. 4. 'History of John Juniper, Esq., *alias* Juniper Jack,' 3 vols. 1781.

[Gent. Mag. 1794 pt. ii. 591, 1807 pt. ii. 631, 1810 pt. i. 311; Ryan's Worthies of Ireland; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 267.] B. H. B.

JOHNSTONE, CHRISTIAN ISOBEL (1781–1857), novelist, was born in Fifeshire in 1781. Early in life she married a Mr. M'Leish, from whom she obtained a divorce. About 1812 she married John Johnstone, then schoolmaster at Dunfermline. They removed to Inverness, where Johnstone purchased the 'Inverness Courier,' of which he became editor. His wife aided materially in giving to the 'Courier' a more literary tone than was customarily attained by a provincial newspaper. Johnstone eventually sold the paper, went to Edinburgh, and opened a printing office in James Square. With Blackwood he purchased the copyright of the 'Edinburgh Weekly Chronicle,' and he and his wife edited the paper, but their principles were too liberal for their co-proprietor, and the connection did not long continue. Johnstone ultimately sold his share. Johnstone, at his wife's suggestion, thereupon undertook a series of cheap publications, the earliest published in Scotland. Another venture, 'The Schoolmaster and Edinburgh Weekly Magazine,' a 1½*d.* journal, conducted and almost wholly written by Mrs. Johnstone, appeared from 4 Aug. 1832 until 29 June 1833, when it was converted into 'Johnstone's Edinburgh Magazine,' published monthly at 8*d.*, and for the most part non-political. 'Tait's Edinburgh Magazine,' then a 2*s.* 6*d.* monthly, was at the time printed by Johnstone at his office in James Square. In 1834 the price of 'Tait's' was reduced to 1*s.*, and 'Johnstone's Magazine,' then in its ninth number, was incorporated with it. Of this amalgamation Mrs. Johnstone became the editress, and Tait gave her in addition to a salary one half of the property in the magazine. On the sale of 'Tait's Magazine' in 1846 Mrs. Johnstone ceased to write. She died at Edinburgh on 26 Aug. 1857, aged 76, and her husband on 3 Nov. following, aged 78. They were buried in the Grange cemetery, where an obelisk was erected to their memory. They had no children.

Mrs. Johnstone is described as extremely retiring, amiable, and accomplished, and ever ready to befriend young authors. She was the first to recognise the genius of Robert Nicoll (1814–1837) [q. v.], and he died in her house. De Quincey cites her, along with Joanna Baillie, Miss Mitford, and 'other women of admirable genius,' as an example of a woman 'cultivating the profession of authorship with absolutely no sacrifice or loss of feminine dignity.'

The most popular of her works was 'The Cook and Housewife's Manual . . . by Mistress Margaret Dods of the Cleikum Inn, St. Ronans,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1826. This book was originally written at Inverness, chiefly to keep the 'Inverness Courier' press going. It always yielded her a considerable and steady income, and reached a tenth edition in 1854.

Her stories, which were chiefly founded upon Scottish manners and scenery, also acquired great popularity. Like her other writings, they were generally published either anonymously or under the pseudonym of Margaret Dods. 'The Edinburgh Tales' edited by her consisted principally of her stories in the 'Schoolmaster,' 'Johnstone's Magazine,' and 'Tait's Magazine,' with contributions by other writers. The collection was issued in weekly numbers at 1½*d.*, in monthly parts, and collectively in 3 vols. 8vo, 1845–6 and 1850. Her other tales are: 1. 'Clan Albin, a National Tale' [anon.], 4 vols. 12mo, London, 1815; another edit. 1853. This was described by Professor Wilson as a novel of great merit, full of incident and character, and presenting many fine and bold pictures of external nature (*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, ed. Mackenzie, ii. 288). 2. 'Elizabeth De Bruce' [anon.], 3 vols. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1827. 3. 'Nights of the Round Table, or Stories of Aunt Jane and her Friends,' 2 series, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1832 and 1849, considered by herself the most attractive of her works of fiction.

Her other writings are: 1. 'The Diversions of Hollycot, or Art of Thinking' [anon.], 12mo, Edinburgh, 1828; also 1876. 2. 'Lives and Voyages of Drake, Cavendish, and Dampier, including a History of the Buccaneers,' 12mo, Edinburgh, 1831; No. 5 of the 'Edinburgh Cabinet Library.' 3. 'True Tales of the Irish Peasantry, as related by themselves; selected from the Report of the Poor-Law Commissioners,' 2nd edit., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1836.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 713–15; Conolly's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Men of Fife; Tait's Edinburgh Mag. 2nd ser. xxiv. 573–5; Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.] G. G.

JOHNSTONE, EDWARD (1757–1851), physician, born at Kidderminster on 26 Sept. 1757, was son of James Johnstone, M.D. [q.v.], and brother of John Johnstone (1768–1836) [q.v.] He was educated at the Kidderminster grammar school, and proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. 14 June 1799. His inaugural thesis, 'De Febre Puerperali,' was published, and was praised by M. de Ponteau, the eminent French surgeon. In the autumn of 1799 Johnstone was elected one of the first physicians of the Birmingham General Hospital. He was a zealous supporter of the dispensary for supplying medical and surgical attendance to the sick poor at their own homes, as well as an active and munificent patron of every useful and charitable institution. When the plan for the medical school, afterwards Queen's College, was matured in 1827, he became president, and during a period of eighteen years was never absent from the meetings of the council. In 1836 the council deviated from its usual course by fixing its anniversary meeting on his eightieth birthday. He was the first principal of Queen's College. In 1844 the council and professors presented his portrait to the college, and on his retirement in 1845 he was warmly thanked for his services. In 1840 he helped to found the Queen's Hospital in Birmingham, and was honorary physician till his death.

He died at Edgbaston Hall, near Birmingham, on 4 Sept. 1851, and was buried in Edgbaston Old Church on 10 Sept. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Pearson of Tettenhall, Staffordshire; she died in 1823.

The eldest son, JOHNSTONE, EDWARD (1804–1881), claimant of Annandale peerage, born at Ladywood House, near Birmingham, 9 April 1804, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1825, and proceeded M.A. in 1828. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 6 May 1828, and went the Oxford circuit. He migrated to the Inner Temple, where he was admitted a student on 24 April 1838, and called soon after. With the poet Campbell, Lord Dudley Stuart, Lord Ilchester, and others, he in 1832 founded the Literary Association of the Friends of Poland, and in 1836 published a pamphlet abridged and translated from 'La Pologne et ses frontières,' by the Marquis de Noailles, entitled 'What is Poland? a question of Geography, History, and Public Law.' He inherited the estates of Fulford Hall, Warwickshire, and Dunsley manor, Staffordshire. On 28 May 1876, in opposition to Sir Frederick Johnstone of Westerhall and Mr. John James Hope-Johnstone, he claimed in the House of Lords the dormant marquisate of Annandale, but the claims of all three petitioners were dismissed in 1881 on the ground of non-conclusive evidence. Johnstone died unmarried at Worcester on 20 Sept. 1881, and was buried in the family burial-place at Edgbaston. He was succeeded in his property by his nephew, Colonel Sir James Johnstone, K.C.S.I.

The second son, JOHNSTONE, JAMES (1806–1869), physician, born at Edgbaston Hall, near Birmingham, on 12 April 1806, matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1819, graduated M.B. 1828, M.L. 1830, and M.D. 1833, and became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, London, in 1834. After studying in Edinburgh, Paris, and London, he settled in Birmingham, where he was appointed the first professor of materia

medica and therapeutics at Queen's College in 1841, and extraordinary physician to the General Hospital, a post which he held for more than thirty years. On the visit of the British Medical Association to Birmingham in September 1865, Johnstone was chosen president. The best-known of his writings are 'A Therapeutic Arrangement and Syllabus of Materia Medica,' 1835, which had an extensive circulation; and 'A Discourse on the Phenomena of Sensation as connected with the Mental, Physical, and Instructive Faculties of Man,' 1841. He died at Leamington on 11 May 1869. He was the last of his family who distinguished himself in medicine in the midland counties, his grandfather, James, his father, Edward, and two uncles, John and James, having practised in Kidderminster, Worcester, and Birmingham. He married in 1834 Maria Mary Payne, daughter of Joseph Webster of Penns, Warwickshire, and by her, who died in 1859, left twelve children. His eldest son is Colonel Sir James Johnstone, K.C.S.I.; his third son is Charles Johnstone, R.N.; and his third daughter is Miss Catherine Laura Johnstone, an authoress.

[Aris's Birmingham Gazette, 8 Sept. 1851, p. 3; Gent. Mag. October 1851, pp. 436–8; London and Provincial Medical Directory, 1852, pp. 654–5. For the eldest son see Biograph, August 1880, pp. 170–3; Times, 24 Sept. 1881, p. 11; Law Times, 29 Oct. 1881, p. 419; Cokayne's Peerage, pp. 102–5; C. L. Johnstone's Historical Families of Dumfriesshire, 1888, p. 63; Edgbastonia, 1884, iv. 21–3; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, under 'Johnstone of Galabank.' For the second son see Register and Magazine of Biography, June 1869, pp. 516–17; Birmingham Post, 12 May 1869; Lancet, 15 May 1869, p. 699; information from the Misses Johnstone; Langford's Modern Birmingham, 1877, ii. 333–7, 492.] G. C. B.

JOHNSTONE, GEORGE (1730–1787), commodore, born in 1730, was fourth son of Sir James Johnstone of Westerhall, Dumfriesshire, third baronet, by Barbara Murray, daughter of Alexander, fourth lord Elibank. He passed his examination for lieutenant in the navy on 2 Feb. 1749–50. He was then described as apparently twenty-one, as having served upwards of six years at sea, part of the time in the merchant service, and the rest, amounting to nearly six years, in no less than eleven different ships, under different captains. Yet he had certainly distinguished himself on some occasions, and notably in the Canterbury, under Captain David Brodie [q. v.], at the attack on Port Louis on 8 March 1747–8, when he boarded a fireship and made fast a chain, by which she was towed off clear of the squadron (Beatson, *Naval and Military Memoirs*, i. 402; *A Letter to Lord Viscount Howe*, &c., p. 38 *n.*) He was also in the Lark with Captain John Crookshanks [q. v.] on her meeting with the Glorioso on 14 July 1747; and on leaving her is said to have challenged, fought, and wounded Crookshanks, who had refused to give him a certificate. In October 1755 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and appointed to the Sutherland, from which he was moved a few months later into the Bideford on the West Indian station. While in her he is said to have killed the captain's clerk in a duel, and on 22 Feb. 1757 he was tried by court-martial for insubordination and disobedience; he was found guilty, but 'in consideration of his former gallant behaviour in the service' was only reprimanded. In October 1757 he was transferred to the Augusta with Captain Arthur Forrest [q. v.]; in August 1758 to the Trial; and on 6 Feb. 1760 was promoted to command the Hornet sloop, in which he was employed in the North Sea and afterwards on the Lisbon station. On 11 Aug. 1762 he was advanced to post rank, and appointed to the Hind, then at Gibraltar. While waiting for her return he fell over 'a precipice' seventeen feet high at Chatham, spraining his foot and ankle badly, so as to be confined to bed for twelve weeks. When the Hind came home he was thus unable to join her; another captain was appointed; and Johnstone was placed on half-pay.

On 20 Nov. 1763 he was formally appointed governor of West Florida, ceded by Spain on the conclusion of the peace. Virtually, however, the appointment had been made some months before, Colonel James Grant (1720–1806) [q.v.] being at the time appointed governor of East Florida. A 'North Briton' extraordinary of 17 Sept. commented on the appointments of the two Scotsmen with customary scurrility; they were, it said, 'partial and flagrant,' 'incongruous to justice,' 'repugnant to policy,' and 'baneful to liberty.' Grant was in America, but Johnstone wrote to the writer of the article to request 'the favour of a meeting,' when, he said, he 'would endeavour to convince the writer, by arguments best adapted to his sensations, how much he was mistaken in the man he had endeavoured to injure without provocation.' The 'North Briton' considered this a challenge, but being impersonal, no one answered it. Johnstone's friends denied that it was a challenge, for a hostile meeting, they declared, could not be called a favour, nor could a sword and pistol be termed arguments. Johnstone, however, afterwards insisted on a Mr. Brooke saying whether he was the author; and upon Brooke's declining

to answer, a scuffle took place, in which Johnstone drew his sword, but was disarmed by some bystanders. Brooke laid an information before a magistrate, and it would appear that Johnstone was bound over to keep the peace.

Early in 1767 (*Addit. MS.* 21673, f. 4) Johnstone came back to England. In the general election of 1768 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Cockermouth by the influence of Sir James Lowther, afterwards first earl of Lonsdale [q. v.], and at once distinguished himself by his shameless and scurrilous utterances, while his total want of fear and his adroitness with the pistol rendered him a useful addition to his party. In December 1770, by a gross public insult, he forced a duel on Lord George Germain [q. v.], fortunately with no fatal result. In 1774 he was returned to parliament by Appleby; and in 1778 was appointed one of the commissioners, with the Earl of Carlisle [see HOWARD, FREDERICK, fifth EARL OF CARLISLE], to treat with the American colonies. In the course of the negotiations Johnstone endeavoured, by a private arrangement offered in writing, to win over one of the American members, who promptly reported the circumstance to congress, and congress as promptly passed a resolution, 11 Aug., that it was incompatible with its honour to hold any manner of correspondence or intercourse with the said George Johnstone, especially to negotiate with him upon affairs in which the cause of liberty and virtue was interested. This drew from Carlisle and the other commissioners a public declaration that they had no knowledge, direct or indirect, of the correspondence and conversation referred to; though adding that they did not imply any assent to the construction which congress had been pleased to put on a private letter (B. F. STEVENS, *Facsimiles of MSS. . . . relating to America*, 1773–83, vol. i. No. 90). Johnstone, however, was obliged to withdraw from the commission, and a few months later returned to England, where, in parliament, he posed as one intimately acquainted with naval and American affairs, loudly and confidently supporting the government and the government's friends, notably Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.], and reviling the government's opponents, more especially Keppel and Howe [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT; HOWE, RICHARD, EARL], in a series of speeches which prove his ignorance of his profession (*Parliamentary History*, vol. xx. freq.) At the time it was felt by Lord Sandwich that Johnstone had gallantly sustained the cause of the government, and on 6 May 1779, having never had command of a post-ship, he was appointed commodore and commander-in-chief of a small squadron to be employed on the coast of Portugal, with his broad pennant in the 50-gun ship Romney. For a few months he was attached to the Channel fleet under Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.], but towards the end of the year went to Lisbon, where, during the greater part of 1780, he resided on shore, while the Romney and the other ships of his squadron cruised on the coast, making some important captures, and among them the Artois, a remarkably fine French frigate of 44 guns, the credit of all which was assigned by the government to the commodore.

Early in 1781 he was appointed to command a small expedition against the Cape of Good Hope and to convoy the East India trade so far on the way. With a strong squadron of ships of war and a numerous fleet of transports and Indiamen, Johnstone sailed from Spithead on 13 March, and, arriving in the latitude of Cape Verde, put into Port Praya in St. Jago to water; but, though knowing that a French squadron for the relief of the Cape was to sail about the same time as his own, he anchored in the bay in a manner that would be considered unseamanlike even in time of peace. When, on 16 April, the French squadron, also in want of water, came in sight, his ships were lying confusedly crowded together. The commander of the French squadron, M. de Suffren, saw the blunder, resolved to attack immediately, and stood into the bay. Johnstone had barely time to get his men and officers on board, and to make hasty and insufficient preparations for battle. His squadron and convoy were thus at a very great disadvantage, although much superior in point of numbers and force. Had the French ships followed in with the prompt decision of their commodore, they might have inflicted a crushing blow. There had, however, been no time to explain the commodore's intentions, which were quite beyond the experience of his captains; and thus, while Suffren's own ship and one other anchored alongside the two largest English, and closely engaged them, the rest, after firing some random broadsides, and taking possession of two of the merchant ships, were carried by the tide to leeward. The two ships which did engage were thus beaten off with severe loss, one of them dismasted. They cut their cables and drifted out to sea. Johnstone was apparently too much astonished at his success to think of following them till more than three hours afterwards. He then did get under way, and recovered the captured merchantmen; after which he lay to for the greater part of the afternoon, waiting for the 50-gun ship Isis, which had been

partially dismasted, and was not in condition to put to sea; and Johnstone, instead of pursuing the retreating enemy, hauled to the wind to return to the bay. This proved the work of some days; but as soon as he had anchored, he placed Captain Evelyn Sutton [q. v.] of the Isis under arrest. Sutton desired that he might be tried by court-martial; but Johnstone replied that there was then no time, alleging the necessity of putting to sea at once. Sutton therefore remained a prisoner, though the squadron did not sail till 30 April.

On 9 July Johnstone had intelligence from a Dutch prize that Suffren had arrived in Simon's Bay on 21 June, and had landed five hundred men for the defence of Cape Town. This was considered to render the proposed attack unadvisable; but as five Dutch East Indiamen, richly laden, were reported to be lying unprotected in Saldanha Bay, Johnstone determined to seize on them as a partial equivalent. On 21 July the English squadron stood into the bay; the Dutchmen forthwith ran their ships on shore, set them on fire, and made their escape. The boats of the squadron immediately boarded four of the ships, extinguished the flames, and towed them off. The fifth was burning too fiercely, and she presently floated and drifted towards the English ships. But under the personal command of Johnstone the boats succeeded in grappling her, and so towing her outside. She blew up within ten minutes of their casting her off.

After this, the Indiamen, transports, and several ships of the squadron under orders for the East Indies parted company; the rest with the prizes were sent home from St. Helena. Johnstone himself, hoisting his broad pennant on board the Diana frigate, went to Lisbon, where he married. On his return to England he was placed on half-pay, and resumed his seat in parliament, this time as member for Lostwithiel, for which he had been elected in 1781. His attacks on Lord Howe, and his criticisms on the relief of Gibraltar, however, fell flat. In 1783 he was chosen a director of the East India Company; and in the election of 1784 was returned to parliament for Ilchester. About this time Captain Sutton came home in the Isis, and, being honourably acquitted by a court-martial, brought an action against Johnstone for false and malicious imprisonment, and obtained a verdict giving him 5,000*l.* damages. In a new trial an appeal was dismissed; in a further trial the verdict was reversed, but being brought before the House of Lords was again confirmed. Johnstone, who for the last two years had been a confirmed invalid (see his letter to Warren Hastings, 6 Oct. 1785, *Addit. MS.* 29169, f. 56), died at Bristol on 24 May 1787 (*European Magazine*, xi. 375), aged 57 (Burke, *Baronetage*; Foster, *Baronetage*), and the money which Sutton was awarded in the law courts was never paid. By his wife, Charlotte Dee, Johnstone left one son, John Lowther Johnstone, who succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his uncle, Sir William Johnstone-Pulteney, Johnstone's elder brother, in 1805, and himself died in 1811.

Johnstone is often spoken of as 'a noted duellist,' but only three duels are named, of which one was bloodless, one is doubtful, and one fought when he was a mere boy. It has been said that he challenged Wilkes (Trevelyan, *Early History of C. J. Fox*, 1st edit., pp. 166, 347), but the story seems to have sprung out of his 'civil' letter to the 'North Briton' and his assault on Mr. Brooke. He used to be commonly styled 'Governor' Johnstone, though with very little reason; he is, even now, sometimes described as a politician, with less. That he was commodore and had command of a squadron was unfortunately true; he seems to have had courage, but was without self-restraint, temper, or knowledge.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 494; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, v. 117, 312–28; Laughton's Studies in Naval History, p. 104; An Appeal to the Public in behalf of George Johnstone, esq., Governor of West Florida, in answer to the North Briton Extraordinary, and in consequence of other matters not taken notice of in that extraordinary publication, 8vo, 1763; Blake's Remarks on Commodore Johnstone's Account of his Engagement with a French squadron . . . in Port Praya Road, in the Island of St. Jago, 2nd edit. 8vo, 1782, with an additional letter and plan of the bay; Letters which passed between Commodore Johnstone and Captain Evelyn Sutton in 1781 with respect to bringing Captain Sutton to Trial, 8vo, n.d.; Considerations on the Question now in litigation between Commodore Johnstone and Captain Sutton, 8vo, n.d.; The Speeches of the Judges of the Court of Exchequer upon granting a new trial in the case of Captain Evelyn Sutton against Commodore Johnstone, on the 30th day of June, 1785; A Letter to Lord Viscount Howe, first Lord of the Admiralty, on the subject of a late determination at the Cock-pit in a Prize Cause, 8vo, 1787. His letters to Warren Hastings (Addit. MSS. 29168 f. 309, 29169 f. 56, 29193 f. 232) and to Wilkes (30873, f. 4) contain some interesting and curious matter.] J. K. L.

JOHNSTONE, JAMES HOPE, third Earl of Hopetoun (1741–1816). [See Hope, James.]

JOHNSTONE, JAMES (*d.* 1798), Scandinavian antiquary, was a master of arts, though of what university is not stated, and a clergyman of the established church. For several years he was chaplain to the English envoy extraordinary in Denmark. Afterwards he became rector of Magheracross, cos. Tyrone and Fermanagh, Ireland, and seems to have been appointed prebendary of Clogher in 1794 (COTTON, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iii. 101). He died in 1798, and his library was sold by auction in 1810.

His works are: 1. 'Anecdotes of Olave the Black, King of Man, and the Hebridian Princes of the Somerled Family. To which are added Eighteen Eulogies on Haco, King of Norway; by Snorro Sturlson, poet to that Monarch: now first published in the original Islandic, from the Flateyan and other Manuscripts; with a literal Version and Notes,' [Copenhagen], 1780, 8vo. 2. 'Lodbrokar-Quida; or, the Death-Song of Lodbrok: now first correctly printed from various Manuscripts, with a free English Translation: to which are added the various Readings, a literal Latin Version, an Islando-Latino Glossary, and Explanatory Notes,' London, 1782, 16mo; Copenhagen, 1813, 16mo. 3. 'The Norwegian Account of Haco's Expedition against Scotland in 1263. In the original Islandic, from the Flateyan and Frisian MS.; with a literal English Version and Notes,' Copenhagen, 1782, 4to; reprinted, Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo. 4. 'Antiquitates Celto-Scandicæ, sive Series Rerum Gestarum inter Nationes Britannicarum Insularum et Gentes Septentrionales,' 1784, 4to. 5. 'The Robbing of the Nunnery, or the Abbess outwitted. A Danish Ballad, translated into English in the style of the Sixteenth Century,' Copenhagen, 1786, 24mo: printed as a compliment to Louisa Augusta, daughter of Frederick VI of Denmark, on her marriage with the Duke of Holstein-Augustenberg. 6. 'Antiquitates Celto-Normannicæ; containing the Chronicle of Man and the Isles, abridged by Camden, and now first published complete from the original MS. in the British Museum; with an English Translation and Notes,' Copenhagen, 1786, 4to. This work was attacked by Richard Gough in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for December 1786, p. 1061, and defended in the same periodical for July 1787, p. 565.

[Cat. of Five Hundred Living Authors; Literary Memoirs, i. 321; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1223; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 504, vii. 157, 751; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 107; Pinkerton's Literary Correspondence, i. 118; Reuss's Register of Authors, 1791; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

JOHNSTONE, JAMES, CHEVALIER DE JOHNSTONE (1719–1800?), Jacobite, was son of James Johnston or Johnstone, a merchant at Edinburgh, where he was born in 1719. In 1738 he visited his uncles, Hewitt and General Douglas, in Russia, but his father objected to his idea of entering the Russian service. In 1745, against the will of his father, though the latter was a Jacobite, he joined the Young Pretender at Perth, was aide-de-camp to Lord George Murray, and acted also in that capacity to the prince, with whom he remained till the defeat at Culloden. A dream that he was at Edinburgh, and was relating his adventures to Lady Jean Douglas (who was distantly related to his mother, and had always been kind to him), induced him to change his purpose of concealing himself in the mountains. He accordingly made his way, not without hairbreadth escapes, to Edinburgh, had secret interviews with his father, was concealed for two months in Lady Jean's house, ultimately reached London, stayed there some time, and eventually embarked at Harwich for Holland, in the guise of servant to Lady Jean. Hearing that Charles Edward had got safely to Paris, Johnstone went thither at the end of 1746, in the hope of joining a second expedition. In 1749 he received 2,200 livres out of the forty thousand livres assigned by the French court to Jacobite refugees. In the following year he became ensign in the French marines, and after a narrow escape from shipwreck reached Louisbourg. In 1751 he returned to France, went back to Louisbourg in 1752, and was promoted lieutenant in 1754. On the capture of Louisbourg by the English he escaped to Canada, was aide-de-camp to Lévis, superintended the entrenchments at Quebec, and on Lévis's departure for Montreal became aide-de-camp to Montcalm. On the capitulation of Quebec and the evacuation of Canada by the French he went back to France, General Murray, the English commander, generously ignoring his real nationality. Disgust at juniors being promoted over his head seems to have deterred Johnstone from seeking further employment. He obtained a pension, ultimately fixed at 1,485 livres, seems to have resigned himself to an inactive life, and apparently held no communication with his family. His parents, moreover, and his sister Cicely, wife of the sixth Lord Rollo, had died. His pension was cut down by Terray's financial expedients, and the revolution led to its being suspended or annulled. In 1791 he petitioned the assembly, which voted him five hundred livres, on the ground of his age and of his having 'lost all his property in Scotland;'

albeit he intimates in his book that his father, contrary to expectation, left little or nothing. The Colonial Archives at Paris contain several of his petitions about his pension and the cross of St. Louis, eventually conferred on him, but do not show the date of his death.

In 1820 Messrs. Longman purchased from the Chevalier Watson (evidently Robert Watson (*d.* 1838), secretary to Lord George Gordon, and afterwards president of the Scots College, Paris) a French manuscript, in which Johnstone related his adventures in 1745 and in Canada. Watson seems to have represented that the manuscript was deposited by Johnstone at the Scots College, but he may have received it direct from Johnstone, as they were distantly related by marriage. The chapters respecting 1745 were published in 1820, under the title of 'History of the Rebellion of 1745–46, translated from a French Manuscript originally deposited in the Scots College at Paris.' The book went through three editions. The manuscript was afterwards bought by John Leslie of Powis, great-grandson of Jean Johnstone, Johnstone's younger sister, and his brother, Mr. Hugh Fraser Leslie, allowed Mr. Charles Winchester, advocate, Aberdeen, to publish in 1870 a fresh translation of the entire memoirs, including the Canadian portion. The original manuscript was lent by W. Campbell Maclean, esq., to the Stuart Exhibition in 1889. The work, evidently written late in life, but prior to the French revolution, is entertaining, although too full of trite reflections. It is unsparing in its criticisms on Charles Edward and his advisers.

[Johnstone's Hist. of Rebellion; Colonial Archives, Paris; Archives Parlementaires, xxxi. 39; Livre Rouge (Pension List), 1790; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland.] J. G. A.

JOHNSTONE, JAMES, M.D. (1730?–1802), physician, was born about 1730 at Annan, Dumfriesshire, and studied medicine at Edinburgh, chiefly under Whytt, graduating M.D. in 1750. After a visit to Paris he settled at Kidderminster in 1751, and continued there until 1783, when he removed to Worcester, shortly after the death of his son James (see below). He was a good scholar and antiquary, a friend of Bishop Hurd and of George, lord Lyttelton, of whose death-bed he gave 'a very affecting and instructive account' (Johnson, *Lives of the Poets*). He practised as a physician in Worcester almost to the day of his death, 28 April 1802. His epitaph in the cathedral was composed by Dr. Parr. He married Hannah, daughter of Henry Crane of Kidderminster. Of his five sons, three, James the younger, Edward [q.v.], and John (1768–1836) [q. v.], also of Birmingham, became physicians.

Johnstone's first work was on 'The Malignant Epidemical Fever of 1756,' London, 1758, with other observations from his Kidderminster practice since 1752. It is interesting for its account of instances of putrid or malignant sore throat among the cases of typhus, a phenomenon which had been first described in a famous essay by Fothergill for London in 1748, and after him by Le Cat for Rouen previous to 1755, and by Huxham for Plymouth in 1757. The same subject was afterwards treated by Johnstone's son James. The other point of interest in the essay of 1758 was the casual notice, among other disinfectants for typhus, of the 'thick white steam' of muriatic acid set free by pouring small quantities of vitriol from time to time upon common salt heated in a chafing-dish of coals. The same disinfectant having been formally advocated in 1802 before a committee of the House of Commons, of which Wilberforce was chairman, a question of priority arose between Dr. John Johnstone, on behalf of his late father, and Dr. Carmichael Smyth, each of whom wrote a pamphlet (1803 and 1805) preferring his respective claim. Besides writing on fevers, Johnstone wrote, with sound knowledge of the physiology of muscle and nerve (as taught by Whytt), upon 'The Use of the Ganglions of the Nerves' (Shrewsbury, 1771, German translation by C. F. Michaelis, Stettin, 1787), his theory having been originally communicated to the Royal Society in two papers (*Phil. Trans.* liv. 177, lvii. 118). The theory was that the ganglia of the sympathetic nerve 'rendered the movements of the heart and intestine uniformly involuntary,' a fact which he considered to be inexplicable by any peculiarity of their muscular structure. Another medical piece was on the medicinal water of Walton, near Tewkesbury, and its curative power in scrofula, with some remarks on the uses of the lymphatic glands (two editions, 1787 and 1790). In 1789 he published 'A Second Dialogue of the Dead, between Fernan Cortez and William Penn, to which is added a Scheme for the Abolition of Slavery.' In 1795 he issued 'Medical Essays and Observations, with Disquisitions on the Nervous System, and Essay on Mineral Poisons' (Evesham).

James Johnstone the younger (1754–1783), physician, the eldest son, born at Kidderminster in August 1754, commenced in 1770 the study of medicine at Edinburgh. Upon being admitted a member of the Medical Society of Edinburgh he distinguished himself by his papers and in the debates, and

was honourably noticed by his professors, particularly by Dr. Cullen and Dr. Gregory; to the last he acted as clinical clerk in preparing cases for the lectures at the infirmary. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in September 1773. His thesis, 'De Angina Maligna,' was recommended to the attention of physicians by Dr. Cullen. It was republished at Worcester in 1779 in an English translation, with considerable additions and some remarks on the angina trachealis. In the summer of 1774 Johnstone was chosen physician to the Worcester Infirmary. When called upon by the county magistrates to visit the prisons where many laboured under gaol fever, he cheerfully undertook the task, but caught the infection and died on 16 Aug. 1783.

[Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 475; Georgian Era, ii. 569; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 496; Account of the Discovery, &c., by John Johnstone, M.D., London, 1803; Johnstone's writings. Nichols (Lit. Illustr.) refers to a forthcoming (1810) memoir by Lettsom in pt. ii. of vol. i. of Trans. Med. Soc. of London, but it does not appear that pt. ii. was ever published; Chambers's Biog. Illustr. of Worcestershire, pp. 563-6.] C. C.

JOHNSTONE, JAMES (1815–1878), proprietor of the 'Standard' newspaper, son of James and Elizabeth Johnstone, was born at Charles Street, Old Street, London, on 26 June 1815. His father, a messenger of the court of bankruptcy in Basinghall Street from 1820 to 1842, died 11 Aug. 1865, aged 79. The son succeeded his father in 1842, and served until 1861. At that date he became head of the business of Johnstone, Cooper, Wintle, & Co., of 3 Coleman Street Buildings, managers in chancery, bankrupts' accountants, and public auditors. In 1857 Charles Baldwin, proprietor of the 'Morning Herald' and the 'Standard,' its evening issue, having fallen into pecuniary difficulties, sold his properties to Johnstone for 16,500*l.*, the plant used in printing the papers being included. The circulation of the 'Standard' had fallen to seven hundred. John Maxwell, the publisher, for a time a partner in the new enterprise, gave valuable advice, and Johnstone at once issued the 'Standard' for the first time as a morning paper on 29 June 1857, reducing the price to twopence, and doubling its size to eight large pages. He started a high-priced 'Evening Herald' on the same date, and still continued the 'Morning Herald' as a fourpenny paper. In the 'Standard,' in addition to the news, he gave a novel by Dr. William Russell, entitled 'Leonard Harlowe, or the Game of Life.' On 4 Feb. 1858 the price was reduced to a penny. The evening issue of the 'Standard,' which had been discontinued on 29 June 1857, was revived on 11 June 1860. The 'Evening Herald' came to an end on 27 May 1865, and the 'Morning Herald' on 31 Dec. 1869. The 'Evening Standard' appeared in a new form on 1 Jan. 1870, under the editorship of Charles Williams, and during that year on more than one occasion reached a circulation of one hundred thousand copies. Johnstone was a conservative by conviction, and conducted the 'Standard' in the interests of his party. He even opposed the reduction of the paper duty, though the change was to aid his special interest. His entire time was given up to the improvement and advancement of his papers. After 1869 he was able to pay off all the loans he had contracted, and ultimately became the sole proprietor. He died at Hooley House, Coulsdon, Surrey, on 21 Oct. 1878, and was buried at Coulsdon on 26 Oct. He was twice married, and left children by each marriage. One son, James Johnstone, junior, edited the 'Standard' from 1872 to 1877. His personalty was sworn under 500,000*l.*, and William Henry Mudford, the editor of the 'Standard,' was by the will appointed chief trustee and sole manager of the newspapers.

[Bourne's English Newspapers, 1887, ii. 226, 239–41, 336–7; Grant's Newspaper Press, i. 328, iii. 111–13; Hatton's Journalistic London, 1882, pp. 146–54, with portrait; Vanity Fair, 14 Feb. 1874, p. 81, with portrait; Standard, 22 Oct. 1878, p. 4; information from W. H. Mudford, esq.] G. C. B.

JOHNSTONE or **JONSTON, JOHN** (1603–1675), naturalist, grandson of John Johnstone of Craigieburn in Nithsdale, and son of Simon Johnstone, who had wandered to Poland in the beginning of the seventeenth century, by his wife Anna Becker, was born at Sambter in Posen, 3 Sept. 1603. After attending schools at Thorn in Prussia and elsewhere, he proceeded in 1622 to the university of St. Andrews, where he matriculated on 29 Jan. 1623–4, and studied with special distinction in Hebrew and natural science till March 1625 (*St. Andrews' Matriculation Register*). The next four years he spent abroad, but returned to England towards the close of 1629, taking courses of botany and medicine at Cambridge, and continuing his studies in London during 1630, when he wrote the greater part of his first important work, the 'Thaumatographia.' He next proceeded to Leyden, where he graduated M.D. in 1632, and visiting England for the third time in that year with two young Polish nobles, his pupils, was admitted to the same degree *ad eundem* at Cambridge. After more travel on the continent Johnstone appears to have settled in

Leyden about 1634. He practised medicine there for several years and obtained a great reputation. He was offered the chair of medicine at the university of Leyden in 1640, and two years later a similar offer was made by the elector of Brandenburg. Johnstone, however, preferred to study independently. He retired in 1655 to his private estate, near Liegnitz in Silesia, where he continued until his death on 8 June 1675. He was buried at Lessno in Poland.

Johnstone was twice married, first, in 1637, to Rosina, daughter of Samuel Hortensius of Fraustadt; secondly, in 1638, to Anna, daughter of Mathias Vechner, by whom he had four children. One daughter, Anna Regina, who married Samuel von Schoff, a noble of Breslau, alone survived him.

Johnstone's works were for the most part extremely laborious compilations, and according to Chaufepié and other critics they exhibit more learning than judgment; they were, however, much esteemed in England during the seventeenth century (cf. WILKES, *Encycl. Londinensis*, xi. 235). The chief of them are as follows: 1. 'Thaumatographia Naturalis in decem classes distincta,' Amsterdam, 1632, fol. 2. 'Historia Universalis, Civilis et Ecclesiastica,' Leyden, 1633, 12mo. 3. 'Disputatio medica inauguralis de febribus,' Leyden, 1634, 4to. 4. 'Horæ subcisivæ, seu rerum toto orbe ab Universi exortu gestarum loca,' 1639, 8vo. 5. 'Systema Dendrologicum,' 1646, 4to. 6. 'De Piscibus et Cetis,' Frankfort, 1649, fol.; 'De Avibus,' 1650; 'De Quadrupedibus,' 1652; 'De Serpentibus et Draconibus,' 1653. The four works together, forming a complete survey of the animal world, are illustrated by copper-plates executed by Merian. They have been frequently re-edited, translated into German, Latin, Dutch, and 'rendred into English by a person of quality,' 1657, fol. 7. 'Naturæ Constantia,' Amsterdam, 1652, 16mo; translated by J. Rouland, 1657, 8vo. 8. 'Idea Universæ Medicinæ Practicæ,' Leyden, 1655, 8vo. 9. 'Enchiridion Ethicum ex sententiosissimis dictis concinnatum,' Breda, 1658, 12mo. 10. 'Polyhistor, seu rerum ab exortu universi ad nostra usque tempora,' Jena, 1660, 8vo; 'Continuatus,' Jena, 1667. 11. 'Notitia regni Vegetabilis. . . .,' Leipzig, 1661, 12mo. 12. 'Notitia regni Mineralis,' 1661, 12mo. 13. 'Dendrographia sive historia naturalis de arboribus et fructibus,' Frankfort, 1662, fol. 14. 'De Festis Hebræorum et Græcorum Schediasma.' 15. 'Syntagma Universæ Medicinæ Practicæ,' Jena, 1674, 8vo.

[Niceron's Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire des hommes illustres dans la République des lettres, 1729, tom. xli. 269–76; Allgemeine Encyclopädie der Wissenschaften und Kunste, H–N, 2nd sect. p. 325; Moreri, v. 151; Biog. Universelle; Irving's Scotish Writers, ii. 41; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JOHNSTONE, JOHN (1768–1836), physician and biographer, sixth son of James Johnstone, M.D. [q. v.], and brother of Edward Johnstone [q. v.], was born probably in Kidderminster, where his father was temporarily practising, in 1768. He entered at Merton College, Oxford, in 1786, and graduated B.A. 1789, M.A. 1792, M.B. 1793, and M.D. 1800. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1805, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1819. He practised medicine in Worcester from 1793 to 1799, when he removed to Birmingham, where he gained a large practice. From 1801 to 1833 he was physician to the Birmingham General Hospital. He was president of the second meeting of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association (afterwards the British Medical Association) in 1834. He died at Birmingham on 28 Dec. 1836, aged 68. He left two daughters, one of whom married Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.]

Johnstone's medical skill and general learning were considerable, and his character was highly valued. He was the intimate friend of Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.], and wrote his 'Memoirs' (1828)—a bulky book, in which he did not conceal Parr's defects—for the ponderous edition of Parr's works in eight volumes. Parr assisted him in his Harveian oration (1819) and in his 'Reply to Mr. Carmichael Smyth' (1805).

Johnstone also published: 1. 'An Essay on Mineral Poisons,' in 'Medical Essays and Observations,' by James Johnstone, senior (his father), Evesham, 1795, 8vo. 2. 'On Madness, with Strictures on Hereditary Insanity, Lucid Intervals, and the Confinement of Maniacs,' Birmingham, 1800, 8vo. 3. 'An Account of the Discovery of the Power of Mineral Acid Vapours to Destroy Contagion,' London, 1803, 8vo; see, in reference to this, Dr. James Carmichael Smyth's 'Letter to William Wilberforce' on Johnstone's pamphlet, London, 1805. 4. 'A Reply to Dr. James Carmichael Smyth, containing remarks on his "Letter to Mr. Wilberforce,"' &c., London, 1805, 8vo. 5. 'Presidential Address at the Second Anniversary of the Provincial Medical and Surgical Association at Birmingham,' 1834. 6. 'Address at the Birmingham School of Medicine on 6 Oct. 1834;' both these are published with the Harveian oration.

[Memoir (by Bishop S. Butler of Lichfield) prefixed to Harveian oration, &c., London,

privately printed, 1837; Gent. Mag. May 1837, new ser. vii. 547; Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 22, 23.] G. T. B.

JOHNSTONE, JOHN HENRY (1749–1828), actor and vocalist, was probably born on 1 Aug. 1749, in the horse-barracks in Kilkenny, where his father, a quartermaster in a dragoon regiment, was then quartered (cf. *Kilkenny Moderator*, 1829; *Thespian Dictionary*, 1805). The story that he was the son of a farmer of Cashel or Clonmel is doubtless a mistake (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1828, p. 183).

Johnstone joined a cavalry regiment, and won some reputation among his comrades for his sweet tenor voice. It is said that on his discharge Colonel Brown, who had once heard him sing, provided him with a letter to Ryder, manager of the Smock Alley Theatre in Dublin. Here Johnstone made his first appearance, about 1773, as Lionel in 'Lionel and Clarissa,' and was engaged forthwith for three years at a salary of four guineas a week. He remained from seven to ten years on the Irish stage, singing principal tenor parts with great success.

On the recommendation of Macklin, Johnstone and his wife were engaged by Thomas Harris at Covent Garden Theatre for three years, at a weekly salary of 14*l.*, 16*l.*, and 18*l.* Johnstone was enthusiastically received at his début as Lionel on 2 Oct. 1783, and his subsequent appearances established his reputation as a singer and actor. From 1783 to 1803 he remained at Covent Garden, with an occasional summer season at the Haymarket. He sang in the parts of Inkle ('Inkle and Yarico'), Captain O'Donel ('The Woodman'), Macheath ('Beggar's Opera,' and once as Lucy at the Haymarket, when the male and female parts were reversed), and took other operatic first tenor parts, besides Irish characters in both comedy and opera, like Sir Lucius O'Trigger, Major O'Flaherty ('West Indian'), Brulgruddery ('John Bull'), and Teague ('Committee'). His singing voice did not wear well, and he gradually abandoned operatic parts. In 1803 he visited Dublin, and was heartily welcomed as a representative of genuine Irishmen, such as Sir Callaghan O'Brallaghan in Macklin's 'Love à-la-Mode.' He soon became known as 'Irish Johnstone,' from his superiority to all his contemporaries in Irish parts (cf. article on Irish characters in *Gent. Mag.* August 1890, p. 182). Genest is of opinion that Moody's Teague was better than Johnstone's; but Donaldson said that Johnstone was the 'one comedian who could delineate the refined Irish gentleman.'

Johnstone joined Holman's protest against the new regulations at Covent Garden Theatre, and accepted an engagement 'on better terms' at Drury Lane in 1803. He appeared for the first time on that stage on 20 Sept. 1803 as Murtoch Delany ('Irishman in London'), and acted there constantly during the remaining seventeen years of his public life, though he returned to the boards of Covent Garden as Sir Callaghan on the occasion of Mathews's benefit, 8 June 1814, and again in 1820. At Covent Garden his benefit and last appearance (as Brulgruddery) took place on 28 June 1820. He bade farewell to the stage at Liverpool in August, but appeared once again at a charity performance at Drury Lane on 18 May 1822. He died at his house in Tavistock Row, Covent Garden, on 26 Dec. 1828, and was buried in a vault in the eastern angle of St. Paul's Church, Covent Garden. Among several portraits of Johnstone, one (as Sir Callaghan) by Shee was engraved by Ward.

He married, first, the daughter of Colonel Poitier, governor of Kilmainham gaol, an accomplished lady, who instructed him in music and entered the operatic profession; she died a few months after marriage. Secondly, Miss Boulton, the daughter of a wine merchant. Their only daughter became Mrs. Wallack (*d.* 1851), and to her children Johnstone left the bulk of his property (12,000*l.*) in trust, with a few other legacies (*Gent. Mag.* 1829, pt. i. p. 183). Her eldest son, John Johnstone Wallack, is well known as 'Lester Wallack,' author of 'Memories of Fifty Years,' New York, 1889.

[Genest's English Stage, vols. vi–ix. passim; Parke's Memoirs, pp. 33, 44, 114; Bannister's Memoirs; Wallack's Memories, pp. 6, 7, with portrait of Johnstone from a miniature; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

JOHNSTONE, WILLIAM, third Earl of Annandale and Hartfell, and first Marquis of Annandale (*d.* 1721), was the eldest son of James, second earl of Annandale and Hartfell, by Lady Henrietta Douglas, fourth daughter of William, first marquis of Douglas [q. v.] He was educated at the university of Glasgow, and succeeded his father in the earldom in 1672, being then under age. He was on specially intimate terms with the Duke of Monmouth, who in 1685 sent for him to intercede with the king on his behalf. According to Balcarres, Annandale came to London at the time of the revolution, intending to support James II, but, finding how things were going, took the oath to join the prince (*Memoirs of the Revolution*, p. 10). When, however, it came to the pinch, he remained inactive, pretending illness. On William's arrival in London he was therefore 'put into a messenger's hands' for several days, which so displeased him that he again

rejoined the royalist party (*ib.* p. 11). His hesitating action in Edinburgh after the arrival of Dundee helped to frustrate the proposed convention of King James's friends at Stirling (*ib.* p. 31). On the failure of the attempt to make a diversion in favour of James, he adhered to the revolution settlement, but being disappointed in his expectations took part in the formation of the malcontent party known as the 'Club,' which strenuously opposed the measures of the government in parliament. His troop of horse, however, served with Mackay's forces against Dundee in the summer of 1689. On 15 Oct. 1690 he, Lord Ross, and Sir James Montgomery, contrary to William's express command, came to London, and laid before him a vindication entitled 'The late Proceedings and Votes of the Parliament of Scotland, contained in an Address delivered to the King, signed by the plurality of the members thereof, stated and vindicated.' By this action, according to Annandale, they soon saw that they had totally lost the king's favour (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 512). Annandale and Montgomery had already been coquetting with the Jacobites, and they now concerted the 'Montgomery plot' for King James's restoration. Annandale revealed the plot to Balcarres and asked his co-operation (*Memoirs*, p. 55). Though Annandale had two troops of horse in the army, with which Mackay advanced against Dundee, he himself retired in July to the borders of England (*Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 463). The dispersion of Dundee's forces (BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. 1838, p. 560) and the bad prospects of Jacobitism induced the conspirators to abandon the plot. Annandale went south to Bath, pretending ill-health (*ib.* p. 560), and Montgomery, dreading discoveries, revealed the design to Melville. Annandale was thereupon summoned from Bath. Montgomery deputed Robert Ferguson (*d.* 1714) [q. v.] the plotter to assure him that nothing had been discovered. Nevertheless Annandale resolved to throw himself on the mercy of Mary, William being in Ireland. He was promised pardon on condition that he should (1) make a free and full discovery of all the plots against the government; (2) give in writing the names of all accessory or guilty persons; and (3) make no discovery to any other person of what he had done ('Annandale's conditions from the Queen, August 1690,' in *Leven and Melville Papers*, pp. 505–6). The person chiefly implicated by Annandale's confession was Neville Payne ('Ane Account of what Annandale remembers in relation to Navill Pain's going to Scotland,' *ib.* pp. 512–13). Annandale confessed that he had received a patent from King James creating him marquis, and a commission to be governor of Edinburgh Castle, as well as a commission to his brother to be lieutenant-colonel of the troop of guards (*ib.* p. 582). He, however, contrived to produce the impression that he had been indiscreet rather than traitorous, and professed to have been led astray by Montgomery. After a short imprisonment in the Tower of London, he not only obtained a full pardon but was received into considerable favour. Nevertheless there may be some truth in the statement of Lockhart that 'the Revolutionary party only employed him as the Indians worship the Devil, out of fear' (*Papers*, i. 138). On 23 Nov. 1693 Annandale was created an extraordinary lord of session, which office he held till his death. He was also appointed one of the lords of the treasury, and was president of the parliament of 1695, at which the report of the commission appointed to inquire into the massacre of Glencoe was considered. He had himself sat on the commission, and in the management of the deliberations regarding it displayed great tact and prudence. In recognition of his services he received a pension from the king, to which an addition was made in 1700. This appears to have been done with the view of confirming his loyalty, but the affair gave umbrage to many, and Queensberry expressed the opinion that 'no motives would bind him' (CARSTARES, *State Papers*, p. 564). Annandale was appointed lord high commissioner to the general assembly of the kirk in 1701, and on 24 June of the same year was advanced to the dignity of Marquis of Annandale, Earl of Hartfell, Viscount of Annand, Lord Johnstone of Lochwood, Lochmaben, Moffatdale, and Evandale.

On the accession of Queen Anne he was made lord privy seal, which office he held from 6 May 1702 to 15 Dec. of the same year. From 15 May 1702 to 28 Feb. 1706 he was lord president of the privy council. He was created a knight of the Thistle on the revival of that order by Queen Anne in 1704. About this time he was thus described by Macky: 'He was often out and in the ministry during the king's reign; is extremely carried away by his private interest; hath good sense, with a manly expression, but not much to be trusted; makes as fine a figure in the parliament-house as he does in his person, being tall, lusty, and well-shaped, with a very black complexion' (*Memoirs*, p. 185). From 9 March to 29 Sept. 1705 he was joint secretary of state along with Lord Melville. When the proposal for a treaty of union came before the Scottish parliament, Annandale pressed that the protestant succession to the throne should

first be decided on, and being overruled in this 'was so highly offended that he concurred no more in the councils of those who gave the other advice' (BURNET, *Own Time*, p. 780). He was thereupon deprived of the office of secretary of state. Lockhart says that he opposed the union on account of being turned out of the secretary's office, and was therefore 'much caressed, but little trusted by the cavaliers' (*Papers*, p. 138). In any case his opposition to the union was extreme. It was he who drew up the protest against the third article, appointing both kingdoms to be represented by one and the same parliament. On 13 Feb. 1707 he was chosen one of the Scottish representative peers. At the general election of 1708 he was not returned, but he and three other non-elected peers petitioned the House of Lords on account of informalities in the election, and after a long debate Annandale was substituted for the Marquis of Lothian. Annandale was again chosen in 1710 and 1715. In 1711 he was commissioner to the general assembly of the church of Scotland. On the accession of George I he was, 24 Sept. 1714, appointed keeper of the great seal, and a few days afterwards a privy councillor. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715 he was, on 19 Aug., constituted lord-lieutenant of the counties of Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, and Peebles. Simon Fraser, lord Lovat, having on his way north been placed under a guard at Dumfries, desired his credentials to be laid before Annandale. The latter arrived at Dumfries just as news came that the rebels were approaching. Annandale, who had given Lovat a courteous welcome, obtained his assistance in barricading the town, and the insurgents passed on to Lochmaben (*Major Fraser's Narrative*, ed. Fergusson, ii. 30–41). Annandale died at Bath on 14 Feb. 1721. By his first wife, Sophia, only daughter and heiress of John Fairholm of Craigiehall, Linlithgowshire, he had three sons (James, second marquis, *d.* 1730, John, who died young, and Lord William Johnstone, 1695–1721) and two daughters, of whom the elder, Henrietta, married Charles Hope [q. v.] of Hopetoun, created Earl of Hopetoun in 1703, and the younger, Mary, died in infancy. Johnstone's first wife died 13 Dec. 1716, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument by Gibbs. By his second wife, Charlotte Van Lore, only child of John Vanden Bempde of Pall Mall, London, he had two sons, George, third marquis (1720–1792), and John, who died young. A portrait of Annandale by Sir Godfrey Kneller has been engraved by Smith.

[Balcarres's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Leven and Melville Papers (Bannatyne Club); Carstares's State Papers; Lockhart of Carnwath's Memoirs; Burnet's Own Time; Macaulay's Hist. of Engl. ii. 27, 55, 215, 225; Macky's Secret Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, i. 74–6; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, pp. 448–51.] T. F. H.

JOHNSTONE, WILLIAM BORTHWICK (1804–1868), landscape and historical painter, born in Edinburgh 21 July 1804, was son of John Johnstone, an Edinburgh lawyer, originally from Lanarkshire. Both his father and mother died when he was very young, and he and his younger brother James were placed under the care of Mr. Cunningham, parish minister of Duns, Berwickshire, where they attended school. Both brothers afterwards entered lawyers' offices in Edinburgh. The younger continued a lawyer throughout life, and became clerk to Lord Benholm the judge. William, disliking the pursuit of law, ultimately devoted himself to painting, beginning in 1836 to contribute to the Royal Scottish Academy. From January 1840 till May 1842 he attended in the evenings the antique class of the Trustees' Academy under the direction of William (afterwards Sir William) Allan (*Attendance-Book of Trustees' Academy*). With the single exception of 1843, when he was abroad, he was represented in every exhibition of that body till, and including, the year of his death. Up to 1847 he figures in the catalogues as 'William Johnstone,' but in that year he added his mother's name of Borthwick to his signature. In 1840 he was elected an associate, and in 1848 a full member of the Royal Scottish Academy, of which in 1850 he became treasurer, a position for which his business training well qualified him. In 1842 (information from Mr. Robert Tait, artist, London) he visited Italy in company with Vatcher, a water-colour painter, residing at first in Venice, and afterwards with Alexander Wison the painter in Rome, where he was much impressed by the works of Overbeck. He returned to Scotland early in 1844.

Johnstone's earlier pictures were mainly landscapes and familiar subjects, and these he handled with more elaboration than marked his later productions, which included many historical paintings. 'Louis XI of France, attended by his favourite Minister, Olivier le Dain,' and 'A Scene in Holyrood, 1566' (both exhibited in 1855, the latter now in the National Gallery of Scotland), are representative of his best figure-pieces in oil, and his scene from Keats's 'Isabella and the Pot of Basil' was an important water-colour painting. He had studied miniature-painting under Robert Thorburn, A.R.A., in London, and executed many portraits of this class. His

works show much care and a very genuine feeling for art, but owing to the comparatively late period at which he devoted himself to painting he was never able to acquire complete and easy command over the technique of the craft.

Johnstone was more eminent as a connoisseur and collector than as a painter, and his experience was of great value on the formation of the National Gallery of Scotland in 1858, when he was appointed first principal curator by the lords of the treasury (cf. minute of appointment). He drew up the 'Descriptive and Historical Catalogue' of the gallery, and by his energy and skill in negotiation greatly enriched the collection (minute of board of manufactures on Johnstone's death). He occasionally wrote on art subjects in periodicals and the daily press, and is said to have embodied the substance of some lectures on Scottish art by David Laing in two papers which he contributed to the 'North British Review' in 1858 and 1859 (cf. JAMES DAFFORNE's *Pictures of John Phillip, R.A.*, p. 3). He had completed the manuscript of a work on the history of art in Scotland, but after his death it was inadvertently destroyed (information from Mr. J. Taylor Brown). Johnstone was an indefatigable collector of works of art and objects of antiquity; his arms, armour, and pictures formed a six days' sale at Chapman's auction-rooms, and several of his examples of antique furniture have found a place in Holyrood Palace and the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh. He died on 5 June 1868, at 3 Gloucester Place, Edinburgh, and was interred in St. Cuthbert's burying-ground.

On 13 June 1861 he married Ellen, daughter of J. C. Brown, A.R.S.A., who survived him, and presented to the National Gallery of Scotland an admirable cabinet-sized portrait in oils of Johnstone, and a companion portrait of herself, both by John Phillip, R.A. In his widow's possession are two cabinet-sized oil portraits of Johnstone, one a seated full-length by Sir Daniel Macnee, P.R.S.A., the other a half-length by Thomas Duncan, A.R.A.; and he is also excellently represented in several of the calotype portraits by D. O. Hill, R.S.A., and R. Adamson.

[Authorities quoted above; Cat. of National Gallery of Scotland; Redgrave's Dict.; information from his widow and other surviving friends.] J. M. G.

JOHNYS, SIR HUGH (*fl.* 1417–1463), knight-marshal of England and France, is said to have been the son of John Watkin Vaughan, who was the bastard child of Watkin Vaughan. In the muster-roll of the English army, dated July 1417, 'Here John,' who is assumed to be identical with Sir Hugh, was enrolled under Thomas de Rokeby with three archers and three cross-bowmen (*Gesta Henrici V*, Engl. Hist. Soc., p. 270). In a list of the retinue of John, duke of Bedford, serving in the war in France in 1435 occurs the name 'Here John, Knight,' captain of Pont Odo (STEVENSON, *France during Reign of Henry VI*, II. ii. 436, Rolls Ser.) According to an undated memorial brass erected to Johnys's memory in the church of St. Mary, Swansea, he fought under John, emperor of Constantinople, against the Turks between 1436 and 1441, and was knighted at the Holy Sepulchre in Jerusalem on 14 Aug. of the latter year. Subsequently, from 1441 to 1446, the same authority states that he was knight-marshal of France under John, duke of Somerset, and became at a later date knight-marshal of England under John, duke of Norfolk. The latter is said to have given Johnys the manor of Landimore.

In 1448 he is referred to as preparing to travel, and about 1452, when Elizabeth Woodville, afterwards the wife of Edward IV, came of age, he was a suitor for her hand. Though personally known to the lady, he made his offer of marriage first through the Duke of York, and secondly through the Earl of Warwick. The letters containing his proposal are extant among the Royal MSS. at the British Museum. In 1453 Sir Hugh acted as 'councell'—i.e. 'second'—for one Robert Norres in a trial by combat between Norres and one John Lyalton.

Sir Hugh married Maud, heiress of Rees Cradock. Both Sir Hugh and his wife were living in 1463, when they were granted a tenement in Fisher Street, Swansea; they had five children. Hugh Jones [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, was connected with the family.

[Miss Strickland's Queens of England, ii. 317–319; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council, vi. 129, 139; Some Account of Sir Hugh Johnys, &c., by the Rev. T. Bliss and G. Grant Francis, Swansea, 1845; Nicholas's Hist. of Glamorganshire; Dineley's Beaufort Progress, 1888, pp. 290–2.] W. J. H-y.

JOLIFFE, GEORGE, M.D. (1621–1658), physician. [See JOYLIFFE.]

JOLIFFE, HENRY (*d.* 1573), dean of Bristol, was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1523–4, and M.A. in 1527. He appears to have been a member successively of Clare Hall and of Michaelhouse (COOPER, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 320). He served the office of proctor of the university in 1536–7, and subsequently proceeded to the degree of B.D.

He became rector of Bishops Hampton, Warwickshire, in 1538, and was appointed one of the canons of the cathedral church of Worcester by the charter of refoundation 24 Jan. 1541-2. In 1552 he and Robert Johnson (*d.* 1559) [q. v.], another canon of Worcester, refused to subscribe the articles of religion propounded by Bishop Hooper at his diocesan visitation, on the ground that they were neither catholic nor agreeable to the ancient doctrine. The two canons held a public disputation with Hooper and Harley, afterwards bishop of Hereford, and Hooper sent an account of the controversy to the privy council (STRYPE, *Eccl. Memorials*, ii. 534, folio; *Life of Cranmer*, pp. 218, 219, Appendix, p. 136, folio). In the dedication of the 'Responsio' to the king of Spain, Joliffe states that he had many disputes with Hooper concerning baptism and original sin, and at length was persecuted and imprisoned by him. On 9 Sept. 1554 Joliffe was installed dean of Bristol. He was present at the sitting of the commissioners on 24 Jan. 1554-5 when sentence of excommunication and judgment ecclesiastical was pronounced against Hooper and Rogers; and he attended Archbishop Cranmer's second trial at Oxford in September 1555 (*Life of Cranmer*, ii. 1072, 8vo).

On the accession of Elizabeth he was deprived of all his ecclesiastical preferments. He escaped to the continent, and settled at Louvain for the rest of his life. In 1560 a paper was drawn up for the purpose of supplying the holy see with information which might be of service in the event of the pope filling the vacant sees in England; and in this document Joliffe was named as worthy of the see of Gloucester, vacant by the death of Dr. King on 4 Dec. 1557 (BRADY, *Episcopal Succession*, ii. 324). After the death of Richard Pate, formerly bishop of Worcester, which occurred at Louvain 5 Oct. 1565, two of the canons or prebendaries of Worcester, 'Dominus Joliffus et collega,' claimed some of the property (*ib.* p. 289). Joliffe died abroad shortly before 28 Jan. 1573-4, when letters of administration of his effects were granted by the Prerogative Court of Canterbury to William Seres, the London publisher.

Joliffe's works are: 1. 'Contra Ridlæum hæreticum,' lib. i. 2. 'Responsio venerabilium sacerdotum H. Joliffi et R. Johnsoni,' Antwerp, 1564, 8vo, conjointly with Robert Johnson. 3. 'Epistola Pio V Pontifici Maximo.' Prefixed to Cardinal Pole's treatise 'De Summi Pontificis Officio,' Louvain, 1569, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 36; Chambers's Worcestershire Biography, p. 68; Cranmer's Works (Cox), ii. 543; Dodd's Church Hist. i. 522; Foxe's Acts and Monuments, 1849, viii. 554; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), i. 223, iii. 82, 617; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation, p. 444; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 863; Sanders's Rise and Progress of the Anglican Schism (Lewis), p. 198; Strype's Annals, ii. Appendix p. 102, folio; Strype's Eccl. Memorials, iii. 180, folio; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 443; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), i. 133.] T. C.

JOLLIE, THOMAS (1629-1703), ejected minister, was born at Droylsden, near Manchester, in September 1629, and baptised on 29 Sept. at Gorton Chapel, then in the parish of Manchester. His father, Major James Jollie (1610-1666), was provost-marshal general of the forces in Lancashire (1642-7), and was nominated (2 Oct. 1646) an elder for Gorton in the first or Manchester classis in the presbyterial arrangement for Lancashire, but did not act, being an independent. He married Elizabeth Hall (*d.* February 1689, aged 92), widow, of Droylsden, whose daughter by the former marriage was wife of Adam Martindale [q. v.] Thomas Jollie entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1645, two years earlier than Oliver Heywood [q. v.], with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. He does not seem to have graduated. Having received a unanimous call from the parishioners of Altham, a chapelry in the parish of Whalley, Lancashire, he settled there in September 1649. He formed at Altham despite opposition a 'gathered church,' and ministered there with growing repute. Excommunication was practised in his church with no respect of persons. In 1655 Jennet, daughter of Robert Cunliffe, a member of parliament for Lancashire, was excommunicated for promising marriage to a papist (John Grimshaw) 'against the advice of the church.' Jollie was one of twenty-one Lancashire ministers, presbyterian and independent, who met at Manchester on 13 July 1659 and subscribed ten articles of a proposed 'accommodation' between those two bodies. A further meeting was to have been held in the following September, but all such measures were broken off by the rising under George Booth, first lord Delamer (1622-1682) [q. v.] After the Restoration Jollie got into trouble through not using the prayer-book. Arrested on a warrant from three deputy-lieutenants, he was discharged on taking the oath of supremacy. A second arrest was followed by an attempt to forcibly prevent his preaching. At length he was cited to the bishop's court at Chester, and after three appearances was condemned to suspension. His suspension was delayed by the death of his bishop, Henry Ferne

[q. v.], on 16 March 1662, but was carried into effect so as to prohibit him from preaching on 17 Aug. On the following Sunday (24 Aug.) the Uniformity Act came into force, and Jollie resigned his living.

After a time he moved to Healey, near Burnley, Lancashire. Here in 1663 he was placed under arrest on suspicion, and was shortly afterwards committed to custody at Skipton, on the charge of keeping a conventicle. Soon after his release he was arrested while riding in Lancashire, and confined in York Castle for some months in the winter. In 1664 he was seized at a conventicle and imprisoned for eleven weeks in Lancaster Castle; in 1665 he was again under arrest. He had a friend in the presbyterian Lady Hoghton, whom he frequently visited at Hoghton Tower, Lancashire. In 1667 he bought the farmhouse of Wymondhouses, at the foot of Pendle Hill, near Clitheroe, in the parish of Whalley, Lancashire. In 1669 he was committed to gaol at Preston for six months, under the Five Miles Act, for preaching near Altham. On the indulgence of 1672 he took out licenses for four preaching places at and about Wymondhouses. An ingenious arrangement of the staircase at Wymondhouses enabled him to evade arrest while preaching there after the revocation of indulgence. He was committed, however, for preaching at Slaidburn, near Clitheroe, in 1674, and was fined 20*l*. In 1684 he was brought before Chief-justice Jeffreys at Preston for keeping conventicles, was bound over to the next assizes, and was then discharged by Baron Atkins. At the revolution he built a meeting-house at Wymondhouses adjoining his residence. In 1689 an additional building was licensed at Sparth, and another later at Newton-in-Bowland, both in the parish of Whalley.

On 28 April 1689 Jollie took up the case of Richard Dugdale [q. v.], the alleged 'demoniack' of Surey, near Clitheroe. He maintained that Dugdale's was 'as real a possession as any in the gospels.' With the aid of over twelve nonconforming divines, including Richard Frankland [q. v.] and Oliver Heywood, he tried exorcism by prayer and fasting. The young man's recovery was slow; the religious meetings began on 8 May 1689, and were not effective till 24 March 1690. In a tract of 1697 Jollie ascribed his cure to the prayers of the nonconformists. Zachary Taylor (*d.* 1703) [q. v.], vicar of Ormskirk, son of an ejected minister of the same name, wrote two tracts (1697–9) to expose the 'popery' and 'knavery' of this business. John Carrington (*d.* 1701), presbyterian minister at Lancaster, who had taken part in the exorcism, came forward in its defence; Frankland and Heywood were significantly silent.

Though Jollie was a strong independent and a great stickler for his principles in the matter of ordination, he joined the 'happy union' of presbyterians and congregationalists, which was not introduced into Lancashire till 3 April 1693, when it had already been dissolved in London [see HOWE, JOHN, 1630–1705]. At the third meeting (4 Sept. 1694) he was appointed, with Henry Newcome [q. v.], the Manchester presbyterian, to conduct the correspondence for the county. At the tenth meeting (12 April 1698) he preached the sermon. According to Calamy 'he drew up a large essay for farther concord amongst evangelical reforming churches.' He died at Wymondhouses on 14 March 1703 (NIGHTINGALE; Calamy's wrong date is due to a misapprehension of an entry in Matthew Henry's diary), and was buried on 18 March at Altham. His portrait, engraved by McKenzie from an original painting, is in Palmer's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' 1802, ii. 348. He was thrice a widower before he reached the age of thirty; his fourth wife died 8 June 1675, aged 42. His son Timothy is separately noticed; he had another son, Samuel.

He published: 1. 'The Surey Demoniack, &c., 1697, 4to. The tract appears to have been drafted by Jollie and expanded by Carrington; the preface, signed by 'Thomas Jolly' and five other divines, gives an account of the mysterious loss of the true copy; hence some particulars in this print were subsequently repudiated as unauthentic. 2. 'A Vindication of the Surey Demoniack . . . By T. J.,' &c., 1698, 4to (at end is 'Some Few Passages,' &c., being the first draft of No. 1). Curious extracts from an abstract of his 'Church Book' are given by Hunter and Nightingale. Nightingale says the original is lost, but the portion of it from 1670 to 1693 has recently been recovered by Mr. George Neilson of Glasgow.

JOHN JOLLIE (1640?–1682), ejected minister, younger brother of the above, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and after assisting John Angier [q. v.] at Denton, Lancashire, obtained the chapelry of Norbury, then in the parish of Stockport, Cheshire. On the passing of the Uniformity Act (1662) he neither conformed nor vacated; hence he was brought before the privy council, when a question arose whether the chapel had been consecrated. He was ejected, but was discharged from other penalty. He removed to Gorton, and for occasionally preaching at Gorton Chapel he was, on 9 Jan. 1670, again

summoned to London. Unlike his brother he was an advocate for the Scottish type of presbyterianism. He received presbyterian ordination at Manchester on 29 Oct. 1672. He died suddenly at Gorton on 17 June 1682, 'about the 40th year of his age;' his funeral sermon was preached in his house at Gorton by Henry Newcome. He left a widow, Alice, and six children.

His son, JOHN JOLLIE the younger (*d.* 1725), nonconformist minister, entered Frankland's academy on 23 Feb. 1688, and was ordained irregularly in the same year as assistant to his uncle, Thomas Jollie. He was again ordained at Wymondhouses on 11 Nov. 1696, and a third time at Rathmell, Yorkshire, on 26 May 1698. He succeeded his uncle, and died at Sparth on 29 June 1725. He married, at Christmas 1713, the widow of John Livesey, a daughter of Thomas Grimshaw of Oakenshaw; she died on 17 Nov. 1720, aged 53.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, pp. 124, 393 sq.; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 557 sq.; Williams's Memoirs of Matthew Henry, 1828, p. 261; Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, pp. 49 sq., 244, 395; Urwick's Nonconformity in Cheshire, 1864, pp. 310 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 180 sq.; Provincial Assembly, Report on Usages, 1870, p. 4; Turner's Nonconformist Register of Heywood and Dickenson, 1881, pp. 74, 208, 293; Turner's Heywood's Diaries, 1881, ii. 173; Scholes's Bolton Bibliography, 1886, pp. 45 sq.; Minutes of Manchester Classis (Chetham Soc.), 1890, i. 78 sq., iii. 352, 401, 435; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1891], ii. 187 sq.]

A. G.

JOLLIE, TIMOTHY (1659?–1714), independent tutor, son of Thomas Jollie [q. v.], was born at Altham, Lancashire, about 1659. On 27 Aug. 1673 he entered the academy of Richard Frankland [q. v.] at Rathmell, Yorkshire. He left it in December 1675 to study in London, where he became a member of the independent church at Girdlers' Hall, Basinghall Street, under George Griffith. In 1679 he was called to an independent church in a newly erected meeting-house at Snig Hall, Sheffield. He was ordained on 28 April 1681 by his father, with Oliver Heywood [q. v.] and two other ministers, at the house of Abel Yates in Sheffield. Heywood notes the occasion as remarkable, seeing that an independent church, with but two objectors, allowed their pastor to be ordained by presbyters. In 1682 Jollie was arrested under the Five Miles Act, fined 20*l.*, taken to York, and bound over to appear at the next assizes. Refusing then to take an oath of 'good behaviour,' he was imprisoned for six months in York Castle, where, in June 1683, he was visited by Heywood. He was liberated on 1 Oct. 1683.

From 1686 to 1689 Frankland had held his academy at Attercliffe, on the outskirts of Sheffield. On his return in July 1689 with the academy to Rathmell, Jollie started an independent academy at Attercliffe. The London presbyterian fund sent him a few students, but none after 1696. By May 1700 he had sent out forty ministers, and had twenty-six in training. Not thirty names of his students are known, but the list includes Thomas Bradbury [q. v.], Benjamin Grosvenor, D.D. [q. v.], William Harris, D.D. (1675?–1740) [q. v.], John Bowes (1690–1767) [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, Thomas Secker (in 1708–9), archbishop of Canterbury, and Nicholas Saunderson, LL.D., the blind mathematician and numismatist. Grosvenor commends the excellence of his discipline and the charm of his eloquence, and thinks that his exemplary character compensated for shortcomings in his learning. It appears that mathematical studies were prohibited 'as tending to scepticism and infidelity,' but many of the students 'by stealth made a considerable progress' in this department. After Jollie's death the academy was continued by John Wadsworth till 1718, and perhaps later.

In 1700 a new meeting-house, since known as the Upper Chapel, was built for Jollie at Sheffield, the old building being converted into an almshouse and school. His hearers formed the largest nonconformist congregation in Yorkshire. His letter to Heywood in 1701 shows that he shared Heywood's alarm at the rise of 'novellists,' or innovators upon the orthodoxy of Calvinism. Harmony prevailed among his own flock, but there was an angry division immediately after his death, the great majority abandoning independency, but retaining the meeting-house. He died on Easter day, 28 March 1714, and was buried on 31 March in the graveyard at the Upper Chapel, where his tombstone bears a Latin inscription, which gives his age 'ætatis suæ 56.' His funeral sermon was preached by his assistant, John de la Rose. He married Elizabeth (*d.* 20 Jan. 1709), daughter of James Fisher (*d.* 1666), the ejected vicar of Sheffield; his two sons are noticed below.

He published: 1. 'A Funeral Sermon for . . . Rev. Thomas Jollie,' &c., 1704, 8vo. 2. 'A Memorial, or a Character of Mr. Thomas Whitaker,' &c., 1712, 8vo (prefixed to a volume of Whitaker's sermons, edited by Jollie and Thomas Bradbury [q. v.])

THOMAS JOLLIE the younger (*d.* 1764), independent minister, the elder son, was educated by his father. On 30 May 1711

he was chosen minister of the independent congregation at Bradfield, Norfolk, and ordained there on 13 June. In May 1726 he succeeded John Jollie the younger [see under JOLLIE, THOMAS] at Wymondhouses, Lancashire; he formed a branch of this congregation at Oakenshaw. In 1737 he removed to Cockermouth, Cumberland, where he died on 8 June 1764.

TIMOTHY JOLLIE the younger (1692–1757), younger son of Timothy Jollie, was born at Attercliffe in 1692. Educated by his father, he became, about 1716, assistant to Wadsworth, his father's successor at Sheffield. In 1720 he became assistant to Matthew Clarke (1664–1726) [q. v.] at Miles Lane, Cannon Street, London, and was ordained pastor in September 1726, a minority seceding on suspicion of his orthodoxy. He suffered all his life from gout, and died on 3 Aug. 1757. He published 'Christ's Dominion,' &c., 1730, 8vo. His funeral sermon was preached by David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.]

[Funeral sermons for Timothy Jollie, 1715, Elizabeth Jollie, 1709, and Timothy Jollie, 1757; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 345 sq., 492 sq.; Monthly Repository, 1811, p. 9; Hadfield's Manchester Socinian Controversy, 1825, pp. 172 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, i. 301; Hunter's Life of Oliver Heywood, 1842, pp. 299 sq., 375, 401; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, pp. 121 sq., 350 sq.; Halley's Lancashire, 1869, ii. 262 sq.; Gatty's Hunter's Hallamshire, 1869, pp. 293 sq., 425; Browne's Hist. Congr. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 310 sq.; Turner's Nonconf. Reg. of Heywood and Dickenson, 1881, pp. 247, 263; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund. 1885, pp. 12, 25, 40; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1891], ii. 192 sq.; Josiah Thompson's manuscript account of Academies, in Dr. Williams's Library.] A. G.

JOLLIFFE, WILLIAM GEORGE HYLTON, first BARON HYLTON (1800–1876), born on 7 Dec. 1800, was eldest son of the Rev. William John Jolliffe, by Julia, daughter of Sir Abraham Pytches of Streatham. He was for some time in the army, and retired from the 15th hussars with the rank of captain. He was created a baronet on 20 Aug. 1821. In 1832 he unsuccessfully contested Petersfield in the conservative interest, but was seated, on a petition, in 1833. In 1835 he lost his seat, but represented Petersfield from 1837 to 1866. In Lord Derby's first administration he was under-secretary of state for home affairs from March to December 1852, and from March 1858 to June 1859 he was parliamentary secretary to the treasury and conservative whip. As whip he was very popular; he was presented with a testimonial for his services when he retired, and was created a privy councillor on 18 June 1859. Jolliffe's grandmother, on his father's side, was the representative of the baronial family of Hylton of Hylton Castle, and when, on 19 July 1866, he was raised to the peerage, he took the title of Baron Hylton. He died on 1 June 1876 at Merstham House, near Reigate in Surrey. He married, first, on 8 Oct. 1825, Eleanor, second daughter of the Hon. Berkeley Paget—she died on 23 July 1862, leaving a family; secondly, Sophia Penelope (*d.* 1882), widow of the fourth Earl of Ilchester. His eldest son, Hylton, by his first wife, was a captain in the Coldstream guards, and died on the heights before Sebastopol on 4 Oct. 1854, leaving two daughters. His second son, Hedworth Hylton, is the present peer.

[Times, 3 June 1876; West Sussex Journal, 6 June 1876; Burke's Peerage; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, pp. 385, 395.] W. A. J. A.

JOLLY, ALEXANDER (1756–1838), bishop of Moray, born on 3 April 1756 at Stonehaven, Kincardineshire, was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, was ordained deacon in the Scottish episcopal church on 1 July 1776, and admitted priest on 19 March 1777. Immediately afterwards he was appointed to the charge of the congregation at Turriff, Aberdeenshire, taking at the same time occasional duty at Parkdargue (Forgue), and latterly at Banff and Portsoy. In 1783 he published at Edinburgh 'Instructions concerning the Nature and Constitution of the Christian Church, the Divine Appointment of its Governors and Pastors, and the nature and guilt of Schism' (reprinted at Oxford in 1840 and by the Scottish Tract Society in 1849). At the urgent desire of the Bishop of Aberdeen (Kilgour), Jolly, in April 1788, left Turriff for Fraserburgh. Here, as at Turriff, he impressed every one by the primitive saintliness of his character. On 24 June 1796 he was chosen coadjutor to Macfarlane, bishop of Moray and Ross. After two years of nominal coadjutorship, he was collated (22 Feb. 1798) to the sole episcopal charge of the lowland diocese of Moray, which the bishops had in Jolly's interest disjoined from the highland dioceses of Ross and Argyll, in spite of the opposition of the primus (Skinner). Jolly continued to discharge at the same time the duties of an ordinary pastor in Fraserburgh, where he lived by himself in a plain two-story house in Cross Street. He kept no regular servant, and preferred seclusion that he might spend his time in sacred study and meditation, but never neglected the scriptural duty of hospitality. He read daily a fixed number of pages of the Hebrew bible and the

Greek New Testament, and portions of the primitive fathers, especially Chrysostom and Augustine. He spent his savings from his scanty income in charity or on books. He declined in 1819 the offer of the see of Ross and Argyll. In 1826 he received the degree of D.D. from Washington College, Connecticut. During the summer of the same year he published a short treatise entitled 'A Friendly Address to the Episcopalians of Scotland on Baptismal Regeneration,' a reply to the attacks made on Scottish episcopal teaching by the Rev. Edward Craig of Edinburgh. Later editions issued in 1840, 1841, and 1850 contain a memoir of the bishop by P. Cheyne. Jolly's most popular work was 'Observations upon the several Sunday Services and principal Holydays prescribed by the Liturgy throughout the Year,' 1828; 3rd edit., 12mo, Edinburgh, 1840, with memoir by J. Walker, bishop and primus. His last work was 'The Christian Sacrifice in the Eucharist considered, as it is, the Doctrine of Holy Scripture,' 1831. He died at Fraserburgh on 29 June 1838, and was buried on 5 July beside his brother James in Turriff churchyard. A mural tablet was erected to his memory in the church. His valuable library, which he left to the church, was deposited in the institute in Hill Street, Edinburgh, where his portrait hangs.

Jolly was of a cautious and conservative turn of mind, but his saintly character, which was widely recognised, told on the church with great effect. Hobart, bishop of New York, said he would have 'held himself greatly rewarded' had he 'gone from America to Aberdeen and seen nothing but Bishop Jolly.' Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln, wrote that 'his history belongs to the records of primitive Christianity on account of the devout simplicity of his character' (*Diary in France*, p. 11). In his lectures on the church of Scotland, delivered in Edinburgh in 1872, Stanley, dean of Westminster, selected Jolly 'as a choice specimen of the old episcopalian clergy.' Hook, dean of Chichester, wrote of him, after a visit to Fraserburgh in 1825, as the venerable primitive and apostolic bishop of Moray. There are some touching lines on Jolly in Isaac Williams's 'Thoughts in Past Years,' 2nd edit., p. 122.

[Walker's Life of Bishop Jolly, 2nd edit.; Walker's Life of Bishop Gleig; Gent. Mag. 1838 pt. ii. pp. 547–8.] G. G.

JONES, AVONIA (1839?–1867), actress, daughter of George, count Joannes, and his wife, Mrs. Melinda Jones, was born at 43 Barrow Street, subsequently Washington Place West, New York. Her first appearance on the stage took place in 1856 at Cincinnati, for the benefit of E. L. Davenport, when she appeared as Parthenia in 'Ingomar.' She visited England twice if not thrice between 1862 and 1867, and made her first appearance in London at Drury Lane as Medea in an adaptation from the French of M. Legouvé. She was then announced as from Australia. In 1862–3 she was at the Adelphi, where she took the character of Janet Pride in Boucicault's play of that name, and appeared in August 1862 as Adrienne Lecouvreur. At the Surrey in 1865 she played Lady Isabel in 'East Lynne.' Leah and the heroine of an adaptation of Charles Reade's 'Griffith Gaunt' were played by her in the course of an English engagement which included Manchester and other country towns. She was in Dublin in October 1866. In Manchester she appeared as Leah within three months of her death. She married Gustavus Vaughan Brooke [q. v.], whom she met at Drury Lane and probably in Australia. She died in New York on 6 Oct. 1867, and was buried in Mount Auburn cemetery, Boston. Pleasing in face and figure, she was a moderate and rather statuesque actress, with a musical voice and some tragic capacity marred by a tendency to declamation.

[Personal recollections; Literary Gazette for 1862–3; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Era Almanack, various years; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; New York Clipper, 26 Oct. 1867, quoted in Era newspaper, 16 Nov. 1867; information supplied to the American press by her father.] J. K.

JONES, BASSET (*fl.* 1634–1659), physician and grammarian, born about 1616, was son of Richard Jones of Michaelston-super-Ely, Glamorganshire, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Basset of Miskin in the same county. He apparently entered Jesus College, Oxford, in 1634. Afterwards he travelled on the continent, studied physic and chemistry, and probably took a medical degree, as he is generally described as 'doctor.' After his return he published a Latin treatise entitled 'Lapis Chymicus Philosophorum Examini subjectus,' Oxford, 1648, 8vo. A shield with his arms and motto ('Duw ar fy rhan') appears on the title-page. He seems to have retired to Glamorganshire, for in 1650 he is mentioned in certain articles exhibited against Colonel Phillip Jones [q.v.] as being prepared to supply evidence against him. In 1653 he acted on behalf of his father as lessee of a part of the manor of Wrinston in the county of Glamorgan, and petitioned Oliver Cromwell for its recovery from Colonel Jones. A statement of the case was subsequently published under the title of 'The Copy

of a Petition . . .,' London, 1654, 4to. Jones owned land in Breconshire also, being lord of a part of the manor of Penkelly (*Harleian MS.* 6108, fol. 51). While in retirement he wrote a work on grammar, recommended as containing 'much rationality' by William Dugard [q. v.], head-master of the Merchant Taylors' School. Its title is 'Hermæologium; or an Essay at the Rationality of the Art of Speaking, as a supplement to Lillie's Grammar, Philosophically, Mythologically, and Emblematically offered by B. J.,' London, 1659, 8vo. In a Latin address at the end, signed 'Basset Joanesius,' the volume is dedicated to the master and professors of the university of Franeker in Holland, where probably he had previously been a student. He seems to have been author of an 'englyn' inscribed on a mural monument in the church of Michaelston-super-Ely to the memory of his father, who died 21 April 1658 (*Archæologia Cambrensis* for 1889, pp. 198–213).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 491; Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, p. 120; Grant-Francis's Charters of Swansea, pp. 171, 181; copy of Petition, ut supra.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, CHARLES HANDFIELD (1819–1890), physician, son of Captain Jones, R.N., was born at Liverpool, 1 Oct. 1819. He was one of Dr. Arnold's [q. v.] pupils at Rugby School, whence he went to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, in 1837, and there graduated B.A. in the poll of 1840. After study at St. George's Hospital, London, he took the degree of M.B. at Cambridge in 1843, but never proceeded to that of M.D. He became a member of the College of Physicians of London in 1845, and was elected a fellow in 1849. He published a paper of observations on the minute structure of the liver, which led to his election as F.R.S. in 1850. In 1851 he was elected physician to St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington, and continued on the staff of that institution till his death. He attained considerable reputation as an histologist and as a clinical observer. In the College of Physicians he was junior censor in 1863–4 and senior censor in 1886, and in 1888 a vice-president. In 1865 he delivered the Lumleian lectures on the pathology of the nervous system. Besides numerous papers in medical journals he published in the 'Transactions of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of London' 'On the Liver and Cholgagues' (xxxv. 249); 'On Morbid Changes in the Mucous Membrane of the Stomach' (xxxvii. 67); 'On Degeneration of the Pancreas' (xxxviii. 195); 'On Hæmatemesis' (xliii. 353); and 'On a Case of Intussusception' (lxi. 301). He never *joined the Pathological Society*, but communicated observations on morbid histology from time to time through others (*Transactions*, xxxiv. 55, 60, xxxv. 134, xxxvi. 158, xxxvii. 203). He published with E. H. Sieveking, in 1854, a 'Manual of Pathological Anatomy,' and in 1864 'Clinical Observations on Functional Nervous Disorders.' The histology in which he was an original worker is much of it obsolete, but the clinical observations are of permanent value; the relations of paralysis, spasm, anæsthesia, and neuralgia are ably discussed, and the close relation of neuralgia to debility pointed out more clearly than in most previous books on nervous diseases. He resided in Green Street, Park Lane, until his latter years, when he removed to Montagu Square, London. He died there of cancer of the stomach, 30 Sept. 1890. He married in 1851 Louisa Holt, and had two sons, who both followed the profession of physic.

[Handfield Jones's Works; London and Provincial Medical Directory; Graduati Cantabr. 1884; Memoir in British Medical Journal, vol. ii. 1890; personal recollection.] N. M.

JONES, CHARLOTTE (1768–1847), miniature portrait-painter, was born in 1768. She was one of a family who migrated from Wales into Norfolk about 1680, and settled near the north coast of that county. On the death of her father, Thomas Jones of Cley, she moved to London, where she adopted miniature-painting as a profession. She was a pupil of Richard Cosway [q. v.], and her portraits are noted for a somewhat richer colouring than was then usual. She exhibited at the Royal Academy rooms in Somerset House from 1801 to 1823 inclusive, but some of her best miniatures, as those of the Prince Regent, Lady Caroline Lamb, and eight of the Princess Charlotte, were not shown. A portrait of Prince William of Gloucester was the first that appeared at the Royal Academy exhibitions, and it was followed by forty examples of her paintings during the twenty-two years she practised her art. In 1808, by the sanction of Queen Charlotte and the Prince Regent, she was appointed 'miniature-painter to the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' and she is chiefly known by the series of miniatures of that princess, executed from the life, which illustrate each successive period of her history, from infancy to marriage. These portraits, twelve in number, Charlotte Jones called 'The Princess Charlotte from her cradle to her grave,' and collected them into a triptych case, where they are still preserved at Cranmer Hall, Norfolk, the seat of Sir Lawrence Jones, bart.

Charlotte Jones survived for many years

the favourite subject of her pencil. She suffered in her later years from a partial loss of eyesight, and died in Upper Gloucester Place, London, on 21 Sept. 1847, in her eightieth year.

[An account of Charlotte Jones is given in the Princess Charlotte of Wales, a monograph, by the present writer, 1885.] C. R. J.

JONES, DAVID (*fl.* 1560–1590), Welsh poet and antiquary, was vicar of Llanfair Dyffryn Clwyd in Denbighshire towards the close of the sixteenth century. One of the forged Taliesin poems, known as 'Yr Awdl Fraith,' was translated by him into Latin sapphics, under the date of 1580, and was published in Nicholas Owen's 'British Remains,' pp. 121–8, London, 1777, and subsequently in Jones's 'Bardic Museum.' Some of Jones's Welsh poems are preserved among the Additional MSS. at the British Museum, where there is also a volume of ancient Welsh poetry transcribed by him, and presented to one John Williams, 12 Feb. 1587. Hengwrt MS. 66 also contains a prayer of St. Augustine, and 'Dengran Kristionogion y Byd,' translated from Latin into Welsh by Jones.

[Owen's Cambrian Biography, p. 207; Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, p. 421; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cat. of the Hengwrt MSS. in Archæologia Cambrensis, 3rd ser. xv. 225.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (*fl.* 1676–1720), captain in the horse guards, historical writer, and translator, born at Llwynrhys, in the parish of Llanbadarn-Odwyn, Cardiganshire, was the son of the Rev. John Jones of the same place, one of the earliest nonconformist ministers in that part of Wales. He was educated at a school conducted by an elder brother, Samuel, near Richmond, Middlesex. According to Dunton, he was 'designed for the ministry, but began to teach school, and from that employment turned author and corrector for the press' (*Life and Errors*, ed. Nichols, i. 181). He himself states that he went to France in 1675, and shortly afterwards was appointed secretary interpreter to the Marquis of Louvois (*Secret Hist.* pt. i. Pref.) He certainly entered the English army, and is said to have become captain in the 1st or royal regiment of dragoons soon after its formation, and to have been with that regiment in the battle of the Boyne in 1690. He appears to have spent much of his time on the continent, where he acquired an accurate and extensive knowledge of modern languages.

The chief work connected with his name is 'The Secret History of White Hall from the Restoration of Charles II down to the Abdication of the late King James,' 6 parts, London, 1697, 8vo. He also wrote 'A Continuation of the Secret History, &c., to 1696 . . . together with the Tragical History of the Stuarts,' London, 1697, 8vo; a second edition of both volumes was published, London, 1717, 12mo, and another edition, Nassau, pt. i. 1813, 8vo. The history consists of a series of letters purporting to have been written by Jones to an English peer between January 1676 and February 1689, and professes to divulge the secret diplomatic transactions that had passed between the English and French courts during the previous twenty years. Little reliance can, however, be placed on these pretensions. From 1705 to 1720 Jones published annually 'A Compleat History of Europe,' which reached a total of eighteen volumes. A dedicatory epistle in vol. xvi. is subscribed 'D. J.' Volume vi. of the series is only another edition of 'The Compleat History of Europe, from 1676 to 1697, written by a Gentleman who kept an exact Journal of all transactions for above these twenty years,' London, 1698, 8vo.

Other works by the same author are the following: 1. 'The Wars and Causes of them between England and France from William I to William III, with a Treatise of the Salique Law. By D. J., and revised by R. C., Esq.,' 1698; reprinted in vol. i. of 'Harleian Miscellany' in 1744; another edition, London, 1808, 4to. 2. 'History of the Turks, 1655–1701,' 2 vols., London (Bell & Harris), 1701, 8vo. The title-page has no author's name, but the dedication to John, lord Cutts, is subscribed by D. Jones. Another history of the Turks, by Savage, was issued almost contemporaneously, and an epigram on the two rival historians is preserved in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. x. 349. 3. 'Life of James II, late King of England, &c.,' illustrated with medals, London, 1702, 8vo; 3rd edit., London, 1705. 4. 'Pezron's Antiquities of Nations,' translated from the French and dedicated to Lord Halifax, London, 1706, 8vo. 5. 'The History of the House of Brunswick, &c.,' London, 1715, 8vo. Jones also states, in his introduction to his 'Tragical History of the Stuart Family' (appended to his 'Continuation of his Secret History'), that he had revised and made additions to 'The Detection of Court and State of England by Roger Coke,' 2nd edit., London, 8vo, 1696 (cf. Dunton, *Life and Errors*, loc. cit.) According to James Crossley [q. v.], Jones was the author of separately published biographies of Sir Stephen Fox (London, 1717), of Dr. South, of the Earl of Halifax, and of Dr. Radcliffe (Williams, *Enwogion Ceredigion*, p. 122). A 'Vindication against the Athenian Mercury concerning

Usury,' attributed by Watt to Captain David Jones, is a reply to a sermon of David Jones (1663–1724?) [q. v.], and there is nothing to show that the captain was its author.

[Introductions, &c., to Jones's different works; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xii. 267, 4th ser. xi. 155; Williams's Enwogion Ceredigion; British Museum Catalogue.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1663–1724?), preacher, son of Matthew Jones of Caervallwch in Flintshire, was admitted scholar of Westminster School in 1678, whence, at the age of eighteen, he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1681. He graduated B.A. on 27 Oct. 1685, and in the same year wrote for the university collection a Greek stanza lamenting Charles II's death. He seems to have become curate of the united parishes of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch Haw in Lombard Street soon afterwards. He at once gained notoriety by the eccentric violence of his lectures and sermons, and in this character he is ridiculed by Tom Brown (1663–1704) [q. v.] in his 'Novus Reformator Vapulans: or the Welch Levite tossed in a Blanket, in a Dialogue between Hic[keringill] of Colchester, David J–nes, and the Ghost of Wil. Pryn,' London, 1691. Brown calls him a 'young Boanerges,' and quotes extracts from a published sermon preached by him at Christ Church, London, on 2 Nov. 1690 (London, 1690, 4to). In 1692 he delivered before his parishioners a farewell sermon (published at London, 1692, 4to), which evoked two anonymous replies, one called 'The Lombard Street Lecturer's Farewell Sermon answered, or the Welsh Levite toss'd *de novo*,' London, 1692, 4to, and the other 'A Discourse upon Usury,' which has been wrongly attributed to Captain David Jones (*fl.* 1676–1720) [q. v.] For violence Hearne compares him to Dr. Sacheverell, while Dunton describes him as 'another [William] Bisset [q. v.] for courage and learning.' Jones returned to Oxford in 1693, and graduated M.A. on 9 Nov. 1695. He was vicar of Great Budworth, Cheshire, from 24 Aug. 1694 to 18 Jan. 1696–7 (Welch, *Alumni*), and for the following years seems to have resided at Oxford.

Dr. Smalridge, afterwards bishop of Bristol, writing in December 1697, mentions that crowds went to hear Jones preach, presumably at St. Mary's, Oxford, and refers to the 'impetuousness of his voice, the fantasticalness of his actions, and the ridiculous meanness of his images and expressions' (Nichols, *Illustrations of Literature*, iii. 268). In 1700 Jones quarrelled with a man whom he had reproved for mowing hay on a Sunday. The matter came before the court of the vice-chancellor of Oxford University, and Jones's behaviour led to his committal to prison for contempt of court. He, however, obtained a habeas corpus, and the court of common pleas held that his commitment was illegal (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, sub 14 May 1700). He afterwards became vicar of Marcham, Berkshire, but a presentation exhibited against him by the churchwardens at the visitation of Archdeacon Proast, on 28 April 1701, raises a strong presumption of Jones's insanity. The result of this proceeding is unknown, but in 1707 he was suspended for half a year for refusing to permit a burial, and for speaking against the liturgy (Hearne, *Collections*, ii. 18). He subsequently got into more serious trouble, so that his 'coalblack hair was turned milk-white of a night' (*ib.* p. 305). He was reduced to a state of abject poverty, and was detained in the Queen's Bench prison in November 1709 (*ib.* ii. 305, 306; cf. a quotation from the 'Ballard Letters' on p. 409). Luttrell reports that he died in 1708 (*Brief Relation*, vi. 372), but it is believed that he continued to live in obscurity till 1724.

He published at least six sermons separately besides those already mentioned; all denounced social evils with eccentric extravagance.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 666; Hearne's Collections, ii. 305, 306, 409; Dunton's Life and Errors, i. 370; Welch's Alumni Westmon. p. 192; Oxford Graduates; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1711–1777), Welsh hymn-writer, was the son of Daniel Jones of Cwmgogerddan, in the parish of Caio, Carmarthenshire, where he was born in the early part of 1711. A farmer and cattle-dealer, he remained in his native place until 1764, when he removed to Hafod-dafolog, near Llanwrda, an estate belonging to his second wife, and remained there until his death on 30 July 1777.

Jones was an independent, and wrote, at the request of ministers of that denomination, a large number of Welsh hymns, which rank in popularity second only to the productions of the greatest of Welsh hymn-writers, William Williams of Pantycelyn (1717–1791) [q. v.], the methodist preacher. Like Williams's hymns, Jones's works do not bear the impress of sectarian theology, and are in common use throughout Wales at the present day. Always joyful in tone, they move easily and are clear in thought and expression. His translation of Watts's version of the Psalms was published in 1753, and the following year he issued a small volume of original hymns, to which he subsequently added two other volumes. His last and,

perhaps, his greatest work was his translation of Dr. Watts's hymns. The titles of his published works are as follows: 1. 'Salmau Dafydd: wedi eu cyfansoddi yn ol jaith y Testament Newydd . . . yn Saesneg gan J. Watts, D.D.,' London, 1753; 2nd edit. Llandovery, 1766; 3rd edit. Carmarthen, 1817. 2. 'Difyrwch y Pererinion o Fawl i'r Oen, yn cynwys Hymnau ar amryw Destunau o'r Ysgrythyr Lan,' 1754; 2nd edit. Carmarthen, 1763. 3. Ibid., 'Yr Ail Ran' (the second part), Llandovery, 1764. 4. Ibid., 'Y Drydedd Ran' (the third part), Carmarthen, 8vo, 1770. These three parts were republished in one book under the title of 'Hymnau a Chaniadau Ysbrydol, gan I. Watts, D.D., ac a gyfieithwyd i'r Gymraeg gan D. J.,' Carmarthen, 1775; 2nd edit. Trevecca, 1791; 3rd edit. Carmarthen, 1794. 5. 'Caniadau Dewisol wedi eu hamcanu mewn iaith esmwyth er budd a gwasanaeth i Blant, yn Saesneg gan Isaac Watts, D.D.,' Carmarthen, 1771, 8vo. 6. 'Can Ddewisol . . . ar ddull ymddiddan rhwng Proffesswr hunangyfiawn a'i gydwybod,' Carmarthen, 1779.

[Yr Adolygydd, ii. 475–95; Rees's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, pp. 401–3; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Enwogion y Ffydd, ii. 145–50.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (*fl.* 1750–1780), Welsh poet and antiquary, otherwise known as Dafydd Sion Dafydd and Dewi Fardd, was presented by the poet Lewis Morris [q. v.] with a small supply of type, and set up as a printer at Trevriw, Carnarvonshire. He wrote much himself, but owing to his limited supply of type was at first compelled to print his books at other presses. In 1745 'Histori Nicodemus,' a somewhat poor translation by Jones of 'Nichodemus Gospell' (Ames, *Typogr. Antiq.* 1812, ed. ii. 144), was printed at Wrexham, while some of his other publications were issued at Shrewsbury and Chester. He collected and edited a volume of previously unpublished Welsh poetry under the title of 'Blodeugerdd Cymru,' Shrewsbury, 1759; 2nd ed. Shrewsbury, 1779, 12mo; 3rd ed. Holywell, 1823, 8vo. In this he has included some of his own poems, which do not possess any merit. He was more successful as a collector of ancient manuscripts. Some of these, consisting of prose and verse, he published in 'Y Cydymaith Dyddan,' Chester, 1766, 8vo. A portion of his manuscript collection is in the British Museum (Add. MSS. 9864–7, 14989, and 15046; cf. 14973–4 and 15012). Another portion of his collection was purchased by the Rev. H. D. Griffith of Carnarvon, and was largely used by the editors of 'Myvyrian Archæology.'

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 399, 451; Y Brython (Tremadoc, 1861), v. 41; Poetical Works of Goronwy Owen, ed. by Jones, ii. 195; British Museum Catalogue.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1735–1810), Welsh revivalist, born in 1735 at Abergeiliog in the parish of Llanllwni, Carmarthenshire, was educated at Carmarthen. He was ordained in 1758, and was curate, first of Llanafan Fawr, Brecknockshire, and then of Tydweiliog, Carnarvonshire, removing in 1760 to the curacy of Trefethin and Caldicott, Monmouthshire, where he first manifested his religious fervour. He subsequently held a curacy near Bristol and another in Wiltshire, where he made the acquaintance of Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.], through whose recommendation he was, in 1768, made vicar of Llangan, Glamorganshire. In 1794 he removed to Maenornawan in Pembrokeshire, where he remained till his death in August 1810.

Soon after he was settled at Llangan, Jones threw in his lot with the evangelical party in South Wales, of which Daniel Rowlands of Llangeitho might be said to be the leader, and became a regular attendant at the Welsh Methodist 'Association,' which had been founded with Whitefield's aid in 1742. He frequently visited Lady Huntingdon's college at Trevecca, and was a constant preacher at her chapels, particularly at that in Spa Fields, where on her death in 1791 he preached a funeral sermon (London, 1791, 8vo). Many complaints were made against him to Dr. Barrington and Dr. Watson, successive bishops of Llandaff, for his irregularity in preaching, both outside the limits of his own parish and in unconsecrated places; but he was not deprived of his living, like Rowlands and other clergymen, even though he became the virtual leader of the movement after Rowlands's death in 1790. He was strongly opposed to the separation of the methodists from the church of England, and succeeded in defeating a proposal to that effect at a meeting of the 'Association' over which he presided at Llangeitho in 1809, but after his death during the following year the separation was effected.

Jones occupied a unique position among the Welsh preachers of his day; his amiable and cheerful countenance, his sweet and musical voice soothed hearers who had often been driven nearly frantic by the violent oratory of other revivalists. Only two of his sermons were published—'The Funeral Sermon of the Countess of Huntingdon' (vide supra) and 'A Sermon preached at the Second Annual Meeting of the London

Missionary Society' in May 1796. The latter was included in the first volume of 'Missionary Sermons' (London, 1796, 8vo), published by the London Missionary Society, of which Jones was an original supporter; a Welsh translation of it appeared in 'Lleuad yr Oes,' ii. 87 sqq. He was the author of several popular hymns in Welsh, some of which were published in 'Y Drysorfa' for 1862 (pp. 300 sq.)

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, i. 650; Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 575–9; Hughes's Hanes Methodistiaeth Cymru, pp. 359, 446, 451–4; Cofiant John Jones, Talysarn, pp. 809–13; Life of the Countess of Huntingdon, ii. 118, 501, 504.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1765–1816), barrister, best known as 'the Welsh Freeholder,' born in 1765, was the only son of John Jones of Bwlchygwynt, near Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, where his father farmed his own freehold. He was a relative of John Jones (1766?–1827) [q. v.], unitarian critic. He received his early education at Pencader and Abergavenny, and in 1783 entered Homerton College, London, with the view of preparing for the ministry among the Calvinistic dissenters, but, adopting unitarian views, removed to Hackney College. There he became tutor and lecturer in experimental philosophy until, in October 1792, he took charge of the New Meeting congregation at Birmingham, as successor to Dr. Priestley, who had recommended him for the post. During his ministry there he delivered in 1794–5 'some admirable courses of lectures on the philosophy of the human mind, as connected with education, the theory of morals, and also on history.' Turning to the study of the law, he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 1 May 1795, was called to the bar on 26 June 1800, and practised chiefly as a chancery barrister, but attached himself as well to the Oxford and South Wales circuits. He also became a member of Caius College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1800 and M.A. in 1803. He died in 1816.

Jones made a spirited defence of unitarianism against the attacks of Bishop Samuel Horsley [q. v.] in the following works, written under the name of 'The Welsh Freeholder:' 1. 'A Letter to the [Bishop] on the Charge he lately delivered,' London, 1790, 8vo, which evoked 'An Answer . . . by a Clergyman of the Diocese of St. Davids,' London, 1750, 8vo; and Jones's rejoinder in 2. 'The Welsh Freeholder's Vindication of his Letter,' &c., London, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'Reasons for Unitarianism, or the Primitive Christian Doctrine,' London, 1792. 4. 'The Welsh Freeholder's Farewell Epistles to the Bishop (lately of St. Davids), now of Rochester,' London, 1794, 8vo.

Jones also published, among other tracts, under his own name: 5. 'Thoughts on the Riots at Birmingham,' Bath, 1791, 8vo, being an enlarged reprint of an anonymous letter written by him in the 'Morning Chronicle,' and republished without his authority both at Maidstone and Birmingham. 6. 'The Nature and Duties of the Office of a Minister of Religion,' Birmingham, 1792, 8vo. 'The Revolution in France and the Progress of Liberty, considered in connection with our idea of Providence and of the Improvement of Human Affairs' (see advertisement in 'The Nature and Duties,' &c.), announced by Jones in 1816, is not known to have been published.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 252; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 292, 409; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, ii. 176, 177; Wreford's Presbyterian Nonconformity in Birmingham, p. 81; Manuscript Register of Admissions at Lincoln's Inn; Luard's Graduati Cantabr.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, p. 194; extracts from the manuscript Minute Book of the New Meeting, Birmingham, communicated by Herbert New, jun., esq.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, DAVID (1796–1841), missionary to Madagascar, was born in 1796 near Neuaddlwyd, near Aberayron, Cardiganshire, and was educated at the college of Neuaddlwyd, chiefly by Dr. Phillips, at whose suggestion he and a fellow-pupil, Thomas Bevan, were ordained at Neuaddlwyd in August 1817, as the first protestant missionaries to Madagascar. They were married, and with their wives reached the Mauritius in April 1818, and in August crossed to Madagascar. There they were warmly welcomed by Fisatra, king of Tamatave, who sent his own son, along with ten or twelve other boys, to be educated by them. Bevan, and both his and Jones's wife, soon died, and were buried at Tamatave. Jones thereupon returned to the Mauritius to recruit his health, but after fourteen months resumed his work at Madagascar. In 1821 he married again. In 1822 he was joined by David Griffiths [q. v.] Towards the end of this year Jones and Griffiths settled the orthography of the Malagasy language on the phonetic system, giving each letter one sound, and using the Roman characters. They were helped in their work by David Johns [q. v.], and the natives were soon able to write their own language easily and correctly. The English colonists objected strongly to the phonetic spelling, but the missionaries were resolute, and the king (Radama) gave it his royal authority. By 1824 the number of scholars and religious converts had become

very large. In 1827 a public examination of the children was held, and the king rewarded the most deserving. Shortly after, 1,500 catechisms, 800 hymn-books, and 2,200 books for spelling and reading were published; and in the following year the printing of a translation of the gospel of Luke into Malagasy was begun. About this time King Radama died, and soon afterwards more than twenty-five members of his family were assassinated. A long period of mourning followed, and all missionary work was stopped.

Jones and his friends now busied themselves in translating the scriptures. The queen sent orders that the Bible was not to be taught at the schools by the missionaries, by patience and a conciliatory manner, secured a revocation of this order, and the work proceeded. In June 1830 Jones and his family visited Great Britain, there to further the interests of the mission. But when Jones returned to Madagascar, he found the work of the mission impeded by the authorities, and persecution was rampant in all directions. In June 1840 Captain Campbell and himself visited Ambatomanga, seeking to see the queen and her advisers. They were allowed a house each, but soon understood they were prisoners. The following day an edict was issued, and many of the converts were put to death. Jones met with an accident, but managed to return to Mauritius. He died there on 1 May 1841. His wife and children returned to London.

His wife [illegible] Hymns [illegible] Gwynne [illegible] Flower [illegible] Flower [illegible] Stanley [illegible] Ebenezer [illegible] Hymns.

JONES, EBENEZER [illegible], poet, was born in Camden Square, Islington, [illegible]. His father was of Welsh extraction, and his mother, Hannah Sumner, was from Essex [illegible]. They were in comfortable circumstances, and professed the strictest form of Calvinism. Ebenezer's school, and later on Highbury College, was as much to [illegible] as possible consistently with [illegible] circumstances [illegible] aspirations, which, after the family had been impoverished by the failure of their bank, he found himself at seventeen, [illegible] in a very firm commercial [illegible], [illegible] two years a [illegible] to witness grossly [illegible] position, a position from which he freed himself as soon as possible. He was, however, free to choose his own pursuits, studies and under the influence of Shelley and Carlyle rapidly developed the strenuous but violently exaggerated style of thinking and writing which long characterised his productions. He was for a short time a follower of Robert Owen; a chartist, in the strict sense of the term, he never was, and the assertion probably arises from a confusion between him and his namesake, Ernest Charles Jones [q.v.]. While spending every leisure moment in study and composition, and saving every shilling to enable him to publish the poems which he fondly hoped were to emancipate him from the circumstances of his daily life, his existence was blighted by a domestic sorrow, delicately alluded to in Mr. Theodore Watts's mention of 'one who did not reciprocate his passion, but who passionately loved another man—a man to whom Ebenezer was very dear—and who soon afterwards died.' The circumstances led Ebenezer in his despair 'to throw,' as his biographer Sumner expresses it, 'the medley of his poems into the cauldron of his ill-fated book, "Studies of Sensation and Event" were published in 1843, and met with the fate to be expected for anything so crude, so eccentric, and on a cursory inspection so ridiculous as a considerable portion of the book. The faults were patent to all, and blinded even the few who might otherwise have recognised the author's fire, passion, and picturesqueness. 'When Jones writes a bad line,' remarks Lord de Tabley, 'he writes a bad one with a vengeance.' It is hardly possible to say how excruciatingly bad he is now and then. And yet at his best, in intellectual richness, beauty, and, above all, originality, we must go among the very highest poet's names to match him.' If any man of such intellectual literary standing had thus written in 1843, Ebenezer Jones would probably have been preserved to English literature; but he did not merely crushed as a poet, not so much by the indifference of the public as by the slighting, or even unkindly, reception of his book by the eminent authors to whom he had sent copies. Procter and Hunt, however, were exceptions. His distress was further augmented by an unhappy marriage contracted in the following year with Caroline Atherstone, niece of Edwin Atherstone [illegible], author of the 'Fall of Nineveh,' which seemed to harass him long after his separation from his wife. He deserted his unpublished poems, and, while earning his living as an accountant, assisted his friend Mr. W. J. Linton in his political journalism, wrote for the radical publishers Chapman and Hetherington, and published a tract on land reform, which passed unnoticed. Eventually he fell into a consumption, and as his health failed the old poetic

pulse seemed to revive. Three poems itten near the close of his life ('Winter mn to the Snow,' 'When the World is rning,' and 'To Death') show the space mind had traversed in the interval of ence. Daringly original in conception, ese remarkable pieces are also almost per- t in expression; more striking than the st striking things in 'Studies of Sensation d Event,' and entirely exempt from the ude vehemence of that ill-starred book. nes died on 14 Sept. 1860, and for a while s forgotten. In 1870, however, Dante ossetti spoke in 'Notes and Queries' of his ivid disorderly power,' and prophesied that would some day be disinterred. William ell Scott followed to the same effect, and 1878 Mr. R. H. Shepherd 'issued a little rochure giving a brief account of Ebenezer nes and his volume, and quoting some alf-dozen of his most striking and remark- ble lyrics.' This occasioned a most interest- ng series of biographical papers in the 'Athe- æum' of September and October 1878, by Mr. Theodore Watts; and in 1879 Mr. Shep- erd published a nearly complete edition of Studies of Sensation and Event,' with cor- ections by the author himself, a few addi- ional pieces, a memoir by Ebenezer's brother umner, and reminiscences by Mr. W. J. inton. A second volume, containing Jones's ose writings and additional poems, pre- rved by his friend Horace Harral, was to ave followed, but never appeared.

There can be no question of Jones's genius; s infirmities were those of most young ets, especially the self-taught; his latest oductions show that his faults had gra- ally cured themselves, and that he needed thing but fortitude to have taken a dis- aguished place among English poets. Per- nally he was as amiable as enthusiastic, ficient only in steadiness of purpose and rtues of the self-regarding order.

[Mr. Sumner Jones and Mr. W. J. Linton in epherd's edition of Studies of Sensation and vent, 1879; Theodore Watts in Athenæum, ptember and October 1878; William Bell ott in Academy, November 1879; informa- n from Mr. Sumner Jones.] R. G.

JONES, EDWARD (1641–1703), bishop St. Asaph, born in July 1641 at Llwyn rid, near Montgomery, was the son of Ri- ard Jones, by Sarah, daughter of John Pyttes Marrington. He was educated at Westmin- r School, whence he was elected in 1661 to inity College, Cambridge. He graduated A. in 1664, and M.A. in 1668, and was ade fellow of his college in 1667. Going Ireland as domestic chaplain to the Duke Ormonde, the lord-lieutenant, he was ap- pointed master of Kilkenny free school, where Swift was his pupil. In May 1677 he was collated to a prebend in the church of Ossory, and was promoted to the deanery of Lismore in November 1678. Early in 1683 he was raised to the bishopric of Cloyne, but during Tyrconnel's administration, in James II's reign, hastily returned to England (1688). In November 1692 he was translated to St. Asaph as successor to Bishop William Lloyd (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 77). Jones's episcopate was distinguished by corruption, negligence, and oppression, and contrasts ill with the good administration of his predecessor. An address, signed by thirty-eight of the principal beneficed clergymen, was sent to Archbishop Tenison in March 1697, and in the following July the primate appointed the Bishops of Lichfield and Bangor and Dr. Oxenden, dean of arches, commissioners to receive the presentments of the clergy against Jones on 20 July 1698. The archbishop summoned Jones to answer the charges, but Jones's firm adherence to the court party led to delays in bringing him to trial (Burnet, *History of his own Time*, iv. 407, 450), and the formal hearing before the archbishop did not commence until 5 June 1700. Jones signed a written confession of his guilt in promoting to a canonry a notorious person 'accused of crimes and excesses,' in permitting laymen to act as curates, and in entering into simoniacal contracts for the disposal of preferments. The archbishop, in June 1701, pronounced sentence that the bishop be suspended for six months and thenceforth until he gave satisfaction. The deprivation was continued till 5 May 1702. He died on 10 May 1703 at his house in College Court, Westminster, and was buried at the parish church of St. Margaret's, without inscription or monument.

He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Kennedy, bart., of Wicklow, by whom he had six children.

Jones published a few forms of prayer from the church catechism in Welsh (London, 1695), which was mentioned in his defence at the trial; and issued, probably after his restoration, visitation articles for the diocese, printed in London in 1702.

Matthew Jones (1654–1717), prebendary of Donoughmore, was a younger brother of the bishop. He accompanied his brother to Ireland, and became vicar-choral of Lismore Cathedral in 1681, precentor of Cloyne Cathedral November 1683, and prebendary of Donoughmore in 1687. He died on 7 Dec. 1717.

[A Short Narrative of the Proceedings against the Bp. of St. A., London, 1702, 8vo (by Robert

Wynne, B.D., chancellor of the diocese) (see Thomas's Hist. of St. Asaph, p. 123); Luttrell's Brief Relation, iv. 391, 547, 560, 651; Montgomeryshire Collections, xi. 251–3, xv. 47; Welch's Alumni Westmon.; Graduati Cantabrigienses; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. i. 169, 296, ii. 311.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, EDWARD, known as Bardd y Brenin, or the King's Bard (1752–1824), musician and Welsh writer, was born at Henblas, in the parish of Llanddervel in Merionethshire, on Easter Sunday 1752. His father, a capable musician and a performer on the organ, taught two of his sons, Edward and Thomas, the Welsh harp, a third son the spinet, and a fourth the violin. Edward appeared in London as a harpist in 1775, and soon acquired a high reputation. He taught music to many persons of rank; was appointed bard to the Prince of Wales, an honorary office, in 1783; obtained employment in the office of robes, and was provided for a time with chambers at St. James's Palace, afterwards removing to No. 3 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, and subsequently to Great Chesterfield Street, Marylebone. He led a lonely and somewhat eccentric life; fell into straitened circumstances; sold a portion of his valuable collection of books, and early in 1824 was granted a pension of 50*l.* by the Royal Society of Musicians, on the recommendation of John Parry (Bardd Alaw). He died on 18 April 1824, and was buried in the Marylebone burial-ground.

In 1784 Jones published 'Musical and Poetical Relicks of the Welsh Bards, preserved by Tradition and Authentic Manuscripts from very remote Antiquity, with a Collection of the Pennillion and Englynion, Epigrammatic Stanzas or native Pastoral Sonnets of Wales, a History of the Bards from the Earliest Period, and an Account of their Music, Poetry, and Musical Instruments,' London, fol. 2 pts.; republished with additions in 1794; 3rd edition in 1812. A companion volume was issued in 1802, entitled 'The Bardic Museum of Primitive British Literature, and other admirable rarities, forming the second volume of the Musical, Poetical, and Historical Relicks of the Welsh Bards and Druids,' London, fol. A portion of a third volume was published in 1820. These works, largely based on the author's original researches among unpublished Welsh manuscripts, rescued and preserved some of the oldest Welsh airs extant. The greater part of this national collection was embodied in 'The Welsh Harper,' edited by John Parry (1776–1851) [q. v.] in 1839. Jones's other published works are: 1. 'Lyric Airs, consisting of specimens of Greek, Albanian, Wallachian, Turkish, Arabian, Persian, Chinese, and Moorish Songs and Melodies, with a short Dissertation on the Origin of Ancient Greek Music,' London, fol. 1804. 2. 'The Minstrel's Serenades,' 1809. 3. 'Terpsichore's Banquet, or Select Beauties of various National Melodies,' London, fol. 1813. 4. 'Popular Cheshire Melodies,' n.d. Other works ascribed to him are: 5. 'A Book of Italian Songs, with accompaniments for the Harp or Harpsichord.' 6. 'A Book of Sonatas' (these two works are mentioned on the title-pages to 'Welsh Bards' and 'Lyric Airs'). 7. 'A Book of Musical Miscellany.' 8. 'Musical Remains of Handel, Bach, Abel, &c.' 9. 'Musical Trifles calculated for Beginners on the Harp.' 10. 'Musical Bouquet, or Popular Songs and Ballads.' 11. 'The Musical Portfolio, consisting of English, Scotch, Irish, and other favourite Airs.' 'Cicero's Brutus,' 1776, with which he is often credited, belongs to Edward Jones (*fl.* 1771–1831) [q. v.]

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Gent. Mag. 1824, pt. ii. p. 185; Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, p. 65; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 39; advertisement on title-page of Lyric Airs; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, ed. Rev. D. Silvan Evans.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, EDWARD (*fl.* 1771–1831), author, was a native of Anglesey, Wales, and wrote under the pseudonym of Ned Mon (Mon = Anglesey). He lived chiefly in London, and described himself in some of his published works as 'of the Inner Temple,' but the roll of the inn does not contain his name. He was a prominent member of the London Gwyneddigion Society, and probably one of its founders (1771); in 1781 he was elected councillor for life; in 1782 he was secretary; in 1785 president, and a member of the committee appointed to revise the rules of the society. In Leathart's 'Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society' (1831) he is referred to (p. 39) as then 'of Paris.' He and his brother Owen [see below] helped Owen Jones (Myfyr) and W. Owen [Pughe] in bringing out the poetical works of Dafydd ab Gwilym, 1789 (see Preface, p. xxxii *note*). The following works are attributed to Edward Jones: 1. 'Cicero's Brutus, or History of Famous Orators; also His Orator, or Accomplished Speaker, now first translated into English. By E. Jones,' London, 1776, erroneously credited to Edward Jones (Bardd y Brenin, 1752–1824) [q. v.] by Rowlands and the British Museum Catalogue. Dr. Adam Clarke speaks in high terms of the translation. 2. 'Index to Records called the Originalia and Memoranda, on the Lord

Treasurer's Remembrancer's side of the Exchequer; extracted from the Records, and from the Manuscripts of Mr. Tayleure, Mr. Madox, and Mr. Chapman, formerly Officers in that Office,' London, fol., printed for the editor, vol. i. 1793; vol. ii. 1795. Dedicated 'To Sir Archibald Macdonald, Knt., Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, from Inner Temple, July 28, 1793.' 3. 'Cyfreithiau Plwyf [i.e. parish laws]; sef holl ddyledswydd y Swyddogion, Wardeiniaid, neu Brocatorion, Goruchwylwyr y Tylodion, neu Overseers ac eraill Swyddogion Plwyf o bob Gradd,' Bala, 1794.

Owen Jones (*fl.* 1790), Edward's brother, sometimes called Cŏr y Cyrtie, probably because he was a lawyer, was secretary to the Gwyneddigion Society in London in 1789, vice-president in 1792, and president in 1793.

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; letters from Mr. R. Williams, Newtown, Montgomeryshire, the Rev. Canon D. Silvan Evans, and Mr. T. Walter Williams, Middle Temple.] R. J. J.

JONES, EDWARD (1777–1837), founder of Welsh Wesleyan methodism, was the eldest son of Edward and Jane Jones of Bathafarn, near Ruthin, Denbighshire, where he was born 9 May 1777. He was educated at Ruthin grammar school, and when about seventeen years of age entered a cotton warehouse at Manchester. In 1796 he joined the Wesleyan congregation in Oldham Street, where the Rev. George Marsden was minister. Returning to Wales in December 1799, and resolving to introduce the Wesleyan organisation into his native country, he invited ministers from the Chester circuit to preach at Ruthin in a long room which he engaged for the purpose. The ministrations were at first conducted in English, but it was afterwards arranged to conduct them in Welsh, and Jones and one John Bryan, a native of Llanfyllin, who had removed to Chester, undertook the services on alternate Sundays. The movement spread rapidly; the Wesleyan conference for 1800 constituted Ruthin into a circuit, and decided on the establishment of a Welsh mission. After two years' probation as a local preacher Jones was ordained in 1802, and for the following fourteen years he was chiefly instrumental in promoting a religious revival in Wales and the establishment of Wesleyan churches. In 1816 he was removed to England, where he remained, stationed at different centres, till his death at Leek in Staffordshire, 26 Aug. 1837.

[Methodist Mag. for September 1838; Enwogion y Ffydd, iv. 274–83; Cofiant John Jones, Talsarn, by Dr. Owen Thomas, pp. 276–81.]

D. Ll. T.

JONES, EMMA (1814–1842), painter. [See Soyer.]

JONES, ERNEST CHARLES (1819–1868), politician, of a Welsh family, son of Charles Jones, major in the 15th hussars and equerry to Ernest, duke of Cumberland, was born at Berlin 25 Jan. 1819. His father lived on his estate in Holstein, and the son was educated on the continent and attained some distinction at the college of St. Michael, Luneberg. He wrote some poems before he was ten years old, which were published by Nesler at Hamburg, and at the age of eleven ran away from home to join the Polish insurgents, but was overtaken and brought back again. In 1838 his father returned to England, and Ernest entered upon the life of a man of good means and position, was presented to the queen in 1841 by the Duke of Beaufort, and married Miss Atherley of Barfield, Cumberland. In the same year he published a romantic novel, 'The Wood Spirit,' and engaged successfully in journalism. On 19 April 1844 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, but did not practise. In 1846 he first took the political course which he followed for the rest of his life, and joined the chartist movement. Though he was physically a small man, his powerful voice, his brilliant rhetoric, his dramatic gesture, his flowing speech, made him a most persuasive orator. He attached himself, probably without much serious consideration, to Feargus O'Connor, appeared at the Leeds conference in August 1846, and defended O'Connor against the attacks of Thomas Cooper. He threw himself energetically into the chartist cause, assisted in conducting O'Connor's monthly magazine, the 'Labourer,' in 1847, and wrote in the 'Northern Star,' of which he subsequently became editor. In August 1847 he contested Halifax, and polled 280 votes; he was the delegate for Halifax in the chartist convention in April 1848, and spoke after O'Connor at the monster meeting on Kennington Common. He was now an ardent advocate of physical force, visited Aberdeen, Dundee, and Edinburgh to urge the formation of a provisional government and a national guard, and was elected by the chartist national assembly a member of the chartist executive government. He had parted from O'Connor, who was for a peaceful movement. At length, after his seditious speeches at Clerkenwell Green and Bonner's Fields, 29 and 30 May, he was arrested at Manchester, tried at the July sessions of the central criminal court, found guilty, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment. In gaol he refused to pick oakum, and was put upon

bread and water for three days. O'Connor brought this treatment of a political convict before the House of Commons (HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 18 June 1849), and was allowed to purchase his exemption from oakum-picking by a small weekly payment. On his release from gaol Jones became the principal leader of the disunited remnants of the chartist party, and used his influence strongly against O'Connor, whom he described under the name of 'Simon de Brassier' in his 'History of a Democratic Movement,' published in 'Notes to the People.' He lectured up and down the country, advocated a communistic plan of dealing with property in the chartist convention of 1851, again contested Halifax in 1852, obtaining fifty-one votes, and became editor of the chartist paper, 'The People's Paper,' at the same time. But chartism was practically extinct. By 1854 he was almost its only lecturer; he was at feud with several other chartist leaders, and henceforth passed into the ranks of the advanced radical party, advocating a land-reform scheme of his own of an indefinite nationalising character. In 1853 and 1857 he contested Nottingham. He devoted himself to law and letters, joined the northern circuit, and obtained some criminal practice. Between 1853 and 1855 he published a fiercely sensational novel, called 'The Lass and the Lady;' and a number of tales entitled respectively 'Lord Lindsay,' 'The Maid of Warsaw,' 'Woman's Wrongs,' 'My Life,' 'Beldagan Church,' and 'The Painter of Florence.' In 1855 appeared 'The Battle Day and other Poems,' of which Landor wrote to him: 'It is noble; Byron would have envied, Scott would have applauded.' His political songs, of which the best are 'The Song of the Poor,' 'The Song of the Day-labourers,' 'The Song of the Factory-slave,' and 'The Song of the Poorer Classes,' displayed considerable lyrical power, and were highly successful. In 1856 he wrote 'The Emperor's Vigil,' and published 'Evenings with the People,' a series of political addresses. In 1857 he published 'The Revolt of Hindostan,' said to have been written in prison with his own blood on the loose leaves of a torn prayer-book in 1848 and 1849, and privately printed in 1850; in 1859 he wrote 'Corayda and other Poems.' In 1867 he published a lecture on labour and capital, which he had delivered in several towns during that year. He was on the point of contesting Manchester, where he resided, as the radical candidate, and had almost a certainty of success, when he died suddenly at Higher Broughton, Manchester, on 26 Jan. 1868, and was buried with an imposing public funeral at Ardwick cemetery on 30 Jan. He left little or no property, and a public fund was raised for the benefit of his children. He was generally regarded, even by strong political opponents (e.g. *Times*, 27 March 1868), as a thoroughly disinterested, if mistaken, politician, and personally he was attractive and winning. It was currently said and generally believed that he had sacrificed his property to the chartist cause, and had refused a relation's offer of a large fortune on account of the condition attached to it, that he should renounce his political views. But his former chartist colleagues freely denied both his disinterestedness and his sincerity. As a poet he had much lyrical ability; his prose writings are of small value.

[His career as a chartist is fully but very adversely described in R. G. Gammage's Hist. of the Chartist Movement; see too T. Frost's Forty Years' Recollections. For other facts of his life see Times, 27 and 29 Jan. and 31 March 1868. For reviews of his poems see English Quarterly, 1851, and Dublin University Magazine, vol. iii.] J. A. H.

JONES, EVAN (1820-1852), better known as IEUAN GWYNEDD, Welsh poet, journalist, and independent minister, son of Evan and Catherine Jones, was born at Bryntynoriad, near Dolgelly, on 5 Sept. 1820. He began life as an elementary school teacher, and while engaged at Llanwddyn commenced preaching at the independent chapel in March 1838. In October 1839 he went to a grammar school at Marton, and subsequently to another at Minstrelsy in Shropshire, to prepare for the ministry, and during the latter part of his stay at Marton had charge of the church both there and at Forden. In September 1841 he entered Brecon College, and was ordained minister of a church at Tredegar in July 1845.

From his younger days Jones contributed many articles, mainly on temperance and disestablishment, to Welsh and English journals. In 1846 a commission, formed almost wholly of churchmen who were unacquainted with the Welsh language, was appointed to inquire into the state of Welsh education. Their report, published in 1847, violently misrepresented the work of nonconformists, and charged them with ignorance, drunkenness, and immorality. Similar charges had already been made in anonymous letters which appeared in 'John Bull' early in 1847, from the pen of John Griffith, afterwards rector of Merthyr. Jones wrote a spirited reply to Griffith in four letters, and addressed two able letters to Lord John Russell, in which he brought statistics to refute the charges of

the commissioners. Both series of letters were republished in book form under the title, 'The Dissent and Morality of Wales.' Jones also continued in Welsh and English journals to expose what was known in Wales as 'Brad y Llyfrau Gleision' (The Blue-book Treachery); replied in separate pamphlets to two letters published in 1848–9 in support of the obnoxious report, and issued finally 'Facts and Figures and Statements in illustration of the Dissent and Morality of Wales; an Appeal to the English People,' London, 1849, 8vo.

Owing to ill-health he resigned his pastorate at Tredegar in January 1848, but later in the year edited for a few months 'The Principality,' a new weekly liberal paper of Cardiff. In October he removed to London to superintend the publication of the 'Standard of Freedom' for John Cassell, and wrote much for the 'Pathway,' another magazine published by Cassell. In August 1849 his failing health compelled him to return to Cardiff, but he managed to continue his literary work, and prepared a carefully compiled volume on 'The Church Establishment in Wales' for the use of the Liberation Society. In January 1850 he published, under the patronage of Lady Llanover, the first number of 'Y Gymraes,' a monthly magazine intended for women, and in March of the same year he started 'Yr Adolygydd,' a national quarterly review conducted with exceptional ability. Both these magazines he edited until his death, which took place 23 Feb. 1852; he was buried at Groeswen, near Caerphilly, where a monument, erected by penny subscriptions, largely contributed by the women of Wales, has been placed over his grave. His poetical compositions rank highly in Welsh literature, his chief poems being those on 'The Resurrection,' 'Peace,' 'Moses on Mount Pisgah,' and a lyric entitled 'Bythod Cymru' (The Huts of Wales). A collection of his poems and minor essays was edited by the Rev. T. Roberts of Llanrwst (Dolgelly, 1876, 8vo).

On 14 Nov. 1845 Jones married Catherine, third daughter of John Sankey of Rorington Hall, Shropshire. She died 25 April 1847, leaving no issue, and in December 1848 he married Rachel, daughter of the Rev. William Lewis of Tredwstan.

[Gweithiau Ieuan Gwynedd, ei Fywyd a'i Lafur, by W. Hughes of Dolgelly (Dolgelly, 1876, 8vo); Congregational Year-Book for 1851; Y Bedyddiwr for 1852; Gent. Mag. for 1852, pt. i. p. 423.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, FREDERICK EDWARD (1759–1834), manager of the Dublin Theatre, born at Vesington, co. Meath, Ireland, in 1759, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He was a man of position and means, and passed some years on the continent as the associate of people of rank. With Lord Westmeath he took the Music Hall in Fishamble Street, Dublin, and opened it, 6 March 1793, with the 'Beggar's Opera' and the 'Irish Girl,' given by 'distinguished amateurs.' At this house he himself played Sir Lucius O'Trigger in the 'Rivals.' In 1794 he obtained permission to open a theatre for seven years in Dublin, and to hire female but not male performers. He was, however, prohibited from taking money at the doors. At the instance of his aristocratic patrons he applied in 1796 to the Earl of Camden for a patent for a theatre, and finally leased, on very onerous terms, Crow Street Theatre from the manager, Richard Daly [q. v.] Supported by Lord Westmeath, Jones spent 1,200*l.* on the house. The interior, thanks to the decorations of Marinari and Zaffarini, became one of the handsomest in the United Kingdom. The new house was opened in 1796, and after a few weeks was closed in consequence of the proclamation of martial law. Two years later a new patent was granted him from St. James's under the privy seal 25 June 1798. Jones spent a further sum of 5,000*l.*, but had again, for political reasons, to close in 1803. A bill to grant him a solatium of 5,000*l.*, brought forward in parliament in answer to his application, was rejected on the second reading. In 1807 Richard Brinsley Sheridan invited Jones to purchase a share in Drury Lane, and to manage the house on a salary of 1,000*l.* for ten years, and a percentage on net profits. The scheme was defeated by the burning of Drury Lane, 24 Feb. 1809. Jones sold in 1808 an eighth share in Crow Street Theatre for 5,000*l.*, and a second eighth share to Crampton for the same sum. Crampton undertook the management with disastrous results, and Jones had to resume the reins within six months. Encountering, however, persistent antagonism, provoked in part by his independence, he once more withdrew from the management in 1814. A series of disturbances had culminated in 1814 in a riot, in which the theatre was wrecked, and Jones laid the blame upon the government, with which, as a liberal in politics, he had become unpopular. After resuming management further riots occurred in 1819. A cabal against him proved successful, his applications for a renewal of the patent were refused, and the patent was granted to Thomas Harris of Covent Garden [q. v.] Jones lost heavily by this arrangement, and was imprisoned for debt. He died in retirement in 1834. A patent for a second theatre

in Dublin was granted in 1829 to his sons, Richard Talbot Jones and Charles Horatio Jones. Frederick Jones, apparently another son, was acting in Dublin in 1821.

Jones was a handsome man, over six feet in height, was held to resemble the regent in manners, and was known as Buck Jones. Although his sons were on the stage, there is no sign that he himself was a professional actor. He was a member of Daly's, the most aristocratic club in Ireland, and lived in magnificent style in a house in Fortick's Grove, rented from Lord Mountjoy for 1,000*l.* a year, and rechristened by its old name Clonliffe House. In this house he once, with a garrison of soldiers, stood something tantamount to a siege from armed burglars. Jones Road, leading to this residence, still preserves his name. 'Familar Epistles to Frederick Jones, Esq., on the present State of the Irish Stage,' Dublin, 1804, 12mo, assigned to John Wilson Croker, but, it is said, expressly repudiated by him, attracted much attention on its publication, and was, with a small polemical literature in prose and verse, the authorship of no item in which is quite certain, three or four times reprinted. They censure some of Jones's actors, but deal little with himself beyond imputing to him *gourmandise*. In the preface, indeed, Jones is said to be a pleasant companion and an honourable gentleman. Jones, who had belonged to a corps of fencibles, is in English publications occasionally styled 'Captain.' Mrs. Jordan speaks of him in somewhat disparaging terms.

[Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Theatrical Observer, Dublin, various years; Hist. of the Theatre Royal, Dublin, Dublin, 1870; Lady Morgan, her Career, Literary and Personal, by W. J. FitzPatrick, F.S.A., Dublin; Thespian Dict.; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 252; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan; Monthly Mirror, vol. ix.]

J. K.

JONES, GEORGE (1786–1869), painter, born on 6 Jan. 1786, was only son of John Jones (1745–1797) [q. v.] the mezzotint engraver. George Steevens, the Shakespearean commentator, was his godfather. He became a student at the Royal Academy in 1801, and from 1803 to 1811 was an annual exhibitor of portraits, views, and domestic subjects. The Peninsular war, however, attracted him to a military life, and he entered the militia and volunteered for active service. He joined the army of occupation in Paris after Waterloo. At the close of the war he resumed his profession, took up military subjects, and painted many graphic and accurate representations of the battles in the Peninsula and Waterloo. In 1820 his picture of Waterloo, with Wellington leading the English advance, was awarded the British Institution premium of one hundred guineas, and was purchased by the directors, who presented it to Chelsea Hospital. He painted the victories of Vittoria and Waterloo for the king and Lord Egremont, and of his numerous views of the latter battle one is now in the Scottish National Gallery, and another in the United Service Club. His 'Battle of St. Vincent—Nelson boarding the San Josef,' was purchased by the British Institution in 1827, and presented to Greenwich Hospital. In 1822 Jones was elected an associate of the Academy, and in 1824 a full member. From 1834 to 1840 he was librarian, and from 1840 to 1850 keeper. His zeal and activity in the latter capacity was much appreciated by the students. From 1845 to 1850, when Sir Martin Shee was incapacitated by ill-health, he acted as president on all public occasions. Jones recorded on his canvases many passing historical events, such as 'The Prince Regent received by the University and City of Oxford, June 1814' (engraved), 'The Banquet at the Coronation of George IV,' 'The Passing of the Catholic Relief Bill,' and 'The Opening of New London Bridge.' He also painted views of continental cities. His 'Orleans' is at Woburn Abbey, and his 'Rotterdam' at Grosvenor House. Latterly he executed a great number of drawings in sepia and chalk of biblical and poetical subjects, and depicted the battles of the Sikh and Crimean wars. In the last year of his life he exhibited at the Academy 'Sketch of the Conquest and Destruction of Magdala,' as well as two large pictures, 'Cawnpore—Passage of the Ganges,' and 'Relief of Lucknow,' which he presented to the National Gallery.

Jones was Robert Vernon's chief adviser in the formation of his collection, and four of his works were included in it. He was an intimate friend of Chantrey and Turner, for both of whom he acted as executor; and in 1849 he published 'Recollections of Sir F. Chantrey.' He was a genial, well-bred man, strongly resembling the Duke of Wellington in appearance. Jones died in Park Square, Regent's Park, on 19 Sept. 1869.

Many of Jones's drawings are in the collection formed by his friend, Charles Hampden Turner, at Rook's Nest, Tandridge, Surrey; and the print room of the British Museum possesses some good examples of his water-colour art, besides eleven volumes of academical studies, bequeathed by him. His portrait of Sir Charles Napier, sketched in oils, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

He married, in 1844, Gertrude Anne, daughter of Major Wintringham Loscombe, who survives.

[Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Athenæum, 25 Sept. and 2 Oct. 1869; National Gallery Catalogue; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; information from Mrs. Jones.] F. M. O'D.

JONES, GEORGE MATTHEW (1785?–1831), captain in the navy and traveller, brother of General Sir John Thomas Jones, bart. [q. v.], was in April 1802 promoted to be a lieutenant in the navy. He was appointed to the Amphion, in which, in the following spring, Lord Nelson went out to the Mediterranean, and which, on 5 Oct. 1804, assisted in the capture of the Spanish treasure-ships off Cape St. Mary [see MOORE, SIR GRAHAM]. In September 1805 Captain Hoste was appointed to the Amphion, and Jones, continuing with him, took part in the peculiarly active service in the Adriatic [see HOSTE, SIR WILLIAM], distinguishing himself in several of the boat engagements, and being severely wounded on 8 Nov. 1808. On 13 Dec. 1810 he was promoted to command the Tuscan brig, in which, during the next year, he assisted in the defence of Cadiz. In 1817 he commanded the Pandora on the coast of Ireland, and was posted on 7 Dec. 1818. The following years he spent in travelling over Europe with the object of examining the maritime resources of the different countries. He was already well acquainted with the coasts of Spain and Italy; he now visited the ports and arsenals of France and Holland, of the Black Sea, and of the Baltic. In 1827 he published his journals, under the title of 'Travels in Norway, Sweden, Finland, Russia, and Turkey; also on the Coasts of the Sea of Azof and of the Black Sea, &c.,' 2 vols. 8vo. The work, which he dedicated to Sir William Hoste, by whose advice the travels seem to have been undertaken and the journals kept, is written intelligently, though at excessive length. After its publication Jones's health broke down. He died at Malta in April 1831.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. viii. (Suppl. pt. iv.) 197; Gent. Mag. 1831, vol. ci. pt. i. p. 561; Travels in Norway, &c. (as in text).] J. K. L.

JONES, GRIFFITH (1683–1761), Welsh clergyman, and founder of the Welsh charity or circulating schools, born of nonconformist parents, in the parish of Cilrhedyn, Carmarthenshire, in 1683, was sent to the Carmarthen grammar school. Having joined the established church, he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of St. Davids (George Bull [q. v.]) on 19 Sept. 1708, and priest on 25 Sept. 1709. He began his ministrations in his native parish, and was afterwards for some time curate of Laugharne (REES, *Hist. Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, p. 314). In 1711 he obtained the living of Llandilo Abercowyn, and while here he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Erasmus Phillips of Picton Castle. In 1716 he became rector of Llanddowror, the patron being his brother-in-law, Sir John Phillips.

From the first Jones set himself to improve the religious and social condition of Wales. He travelled through South Wales, preaching in churches as he passed, and often left the 'pulpit for the tombstone or the green sward when he found the church too small for his audience' (JOHNES, *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 23). Many of the clergy, however, regarded his efforts unfavourably, and refused him 'the use of their churches on week days, however desirous their parishioners might be to hear him' (REES, *Hist. of Nonconf. in Wales*, p. 315). One of his sermons is said to have been the means of 'converting' Daniel Rowlands of Llangeitho [q. v.], one of the principal founders of Welsh methodism (JOHNES, *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 35). Jones's fame soon reached beyond Wales. His contemporary, Williams of Pantycelyn [q. v.], in his elegy, says that he preached before Queen Anne, and also in Scotland (*Works*, ed. Kilsby Jones, p. 608). Moreover, when Howell Harris [q. v.] met John Wesley in Bristol about 1732, the latter prayed, before retiring to rest, 'for Griffith Jones, for myself [i. e. Harris], and for Wales' (*Autobiography of Howell Harris*, quoted in JOHNES's *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 35). Jones afterwards accepted an invitation from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to become one of their missionaries in India, but did not leave England (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 255; cf. *Y Drysorva*, 1813, pp. 1 sqq.)

It was Jones's custom to catechise his parishioners before 'Sacrament Sunday,' and he felt the difficulty of dealing with people who could not read. To remedy this defect he in 1730 established the first of his charity schools. He had no fund to defray the expenses except 'what could be spared out of a small offertory by a poor country congregation at the blessed sacrament' (*Welsh Piety*, i. 3). The scheme grew rapidly. Jones engaged as his schoolmasters religious men of ability, without regard to denomination, and distributed them gradually over the Principality. Adults as well as children were thus taught in day and night schools to read the Bible in Welsh, the teachers stopping in each town or village for a few months at a time, and 'thus making a continual circuit of the whole country' (JOHNES, *Causes of Dissent in Wales*, p. 18; FOULKES, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 592). The schools multiplied with great

rapidity, the funds for their support being derived largely, if not chiefly, from England. Mrs. Bevan, formerly Miss Bridget Vaughan of Derllysg, with whom Jones began his long intimacy when preaching at Llanllwch, was also a warm supporter, and the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge gave a donation of bibles and other books. In 1737 thirty-seven schools were opened, with 2,400 scholars. Before Jones's death over 3,000 schools had been opened, and over 150,000 had been taught in the day schools alone (*Welsh Piety*). The success of Jones's efforts was hindered by the want of books, and in 1741 he published 'An Appeal to the Charitable and well disposed in behalf of the Poor in the Principality of Wales' for funds to print an edition of the Bible and prayer-book in Welsh. By 1742 a considerable sum had been collected, and in 1746 an edition of the Welsh Bible and prayer-book was issued by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, under the direction of Richard Morris (*d.* 1764) [q. v.] A second edition appeared in 1752 (ROWLANDS, *Cambrian Bibliography*, pp. 386, 406, 429).

The Welsh bishops had never been friendly to the schools, and many of the clergy continued hostile. In 1752 John Evans, vicar of Eglwys Cymmun, published a virulent personal attack upon Jones, which was said to be inspired by a bishop. The pamphlet was entitled 'Some Account of the Welch Charity Schools, and of the Rise and Progress of Methodism in Wales through the means of them, under the sole Management and Direction of Griffith Jones, Clerk, Rector of Llanddowror in Carmarthenshire, in a short History of that Clergyman as a Clergyman.' Evans's statement that Jones suffered prosecutions in the ecclesiastical courts for twenty years is not supported by the diocesan registers.

Jones died at the house of Mrs. Bevan on 8 April 1761, his wife having predeceased him in 1755. He was buried in Llanddowror, where a monument was raised to him by Mrs. Bevan, in whose charge he left the funds of the charity, augmented by property of his own, to the value of over 7,000*l.* (MORGAN-RICHARDSON, *History of Mrs. Bevan's Charity*, 1890).

Jones was a prolific writer in Welsh and English, chiefly on theological subjects, his works showing strong leanings to Calvinism. His 'Welsh Piety,' an annual publication, which reached twenty-four numbers (1737–1761), contained yearly accounts of the progress of the circulating schools. His chief works were: 1. 'The Platform of Christianity: being an Explanation of the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England.' 2. 'Letter to a Clergyman, evincing the Necessity of Teaching the Poor in the Principality of Wales.' 3. 'The Christian Covenant, or Baptismal Vow,' first and second parts. 4. 'Esboniad ar Gatecism Eglwys Loegr, yn cynnwys Corph cryno o Ddifinyddiaeth.' 5. 'Galwad at Orseddfainc y Gras.' 6. 'Hyfforddwr at Orseddfainc y Gras.' 7. 'Ffurf o Weddiau.' 8. 'Cynghor rhad yr anllythrennog.' 9. 'Annogaeth i foliannu Duw.' 10. 'Casgliad o Ganiadau y Parch. Rhys Pritchard.'

[Jones's Welsh Piety; Collection of Letters to Mrs. Bevan, ed. Morgan; article by the Rev. Thomas Charles in Y Drysorva for 1813, pp. 1 sqq.; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Ffoulkes's Enwogion Cymru; Jehnes's Causes of Dissent in Wales; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Dr. Rees's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales; Bevan's St. Davids (Diocesan Histories).] R. W.

JONES, GRIFFITH (1722–1786), writer for the young and journalist, was born in 1722, and served his apprenticeship to William Bowyer the printer. He was for many years editor of the 'London Chronicle,' 'Daily Advertiser,' and 'Public Ledger.' He settled at No. 7 Bolt Court, Fleet Street, as a printer, and in that capacity was associated with his neighbour, Dr. Johnson, in the 'Literary Magazine,' and with Smollett and Goldsmith in the 'British Magazine;' he published a great number of translations from the French, to none of which, however, was his name affixed. One little work from his pen, entitled 'Great Events from Little Causes,' had an extensive sale; another was a collection of 'Nash's Jests.' He died on 12 Sept. 1786, leaving three sons, Lewis (*b.* 1748), Griffith (*b.* 1758), and Joseph, and a daughter, Christian, the wife of his cousin, Stephen Jones. The two elder sons were educated at St. Paul's School.

GILES JONES (*fl.* 1765), Griffith's brother, wrote in conjunction with him many books for children, known as 'Lilliputian Histories,' among them being 'Goody Two-Shoes' (1765), 'Giles Gingerbread,' 'Tommy Trip,' &c. (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. viii. 511). Giles was secretary to the York Buildings Water Company, and was father of Stephen Jones [q. v.], and grandfather of John Winter Jones [q. v.]

[Welsh's A Bookseller of the Last Century, pp. 44, &c.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 465–6; will reg. in P. C. C. 479, Wake; Gardiner's St. Paul's School Reg. pp. 121, 148.] G. G.

JONES, SIR HARFORD (1764–1847), diplomatist and author. [See BRYDGES, SIR HARFORD JONES.]

JONES, SIR HARRY DAVID (1791–1866), G.C.B., lieutenant-general royal engineers, youngest brother of Sir John Thomas Jones, bart. [q. v.], was born at Landguard Fort, Felixstowe, Suffolk, on 14 March 1791. He joined the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 10 April 1805, and on leaving received the appointment of 'candidate for the corps of royal engineers,' passed a probation of six months on the ordnance survey of England, and was gazetted second lieutenant of royal engineers on 17 Sept. 1808.

His first station was Dover, where he was employed on the extensive fortifications then in progress. He was promoted first lieutenant on 24 June 1809, and the following month embarked with the expedition under Lord Chatham for the Scheldt, landed with it on the island of Walcheren, and was engaged in the reduction of Flushing and the other operations of the campaign.

He returned to England in January 1810, and in the following April was sent to the Peninsula. He took part in the defence of Cadiz under Sir Thomas Graham, and embarked with the force under Colonel Stewart sent to relieve the Spanish garrison of Tarragona. He then joined the army under Wellington in time to take part in the assault and capture of Badajoz, and he continued with Wellington's army through the campaign of 1812–13. He was present at the battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813 with the 5th division under General Oswald. At the siege of San Sebastian Jones was adjutant of the right attack. He led the 'forlorn hope' at the unsuccessful assault of 25 July 1813, and, in the hope that renewed efforts would be made, he held the breach, with a few determined men inspired by his example, until the whole party were either killed or wounded and made prisoners. Jones himself was severely wounded, and remained a prisoner until the castle surrendered on 8 Sept. 1813. The town had been carried by assault on 31 Aug., and during the week the castle continued to hold out, the prisoners were equally exposed with the garrison to the overwhelming vertical fire of the besiegers. For his gallantry on this occasion and in compensation for his wound Jones received a year's pay. He was sufficiently recovered from his wounds to join the 5th division at the passage of the Bidassoa under Sir Thomas Graham, and was present at the battle of Nivelle on 10 Nov. 1813 under General Oswald, at the battle of the Nive, where he was again wounded, under General Hay, and at the blockade of Bayonne under Lieutenant-general Sir C. Colville. For his conduct in these operations the thanks of the master-general of the ordnance were expressed to him by a circular to the corps through the inspector-general of fortifications, and he was promoted second captain on 12 Nov. 1813. For his services in the Peninsula he received the war medal and five clasps.

In February 1814 Jones joined at Dauphine Island the expedition against New Orleans under Sir John Lambert, and was sent on a special mission to New Orleans under a return flag of truce. In 1815 Jones joined Wellington's army after Waterloo, was present at the capture of Paris, and commanded the engineers at Montmartre. He remained in France with the army of occupation, and was appointed a commissioner with the Prussian army under General Zietin.

On his return to England in 1818 he was quartered at Plymouth. In 1822 he obtained six months' leave of absence, and accompanied his brother John in an inspection of the Netherlands fortresses. In 1823 he was removed to Jersey, and in 1824 was appointed adjutant and field-work instructor at the royal engineer establishment at Chatham. In the same year he married Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hornsby, rector of Hoddesdon, Hertfordshire. On 29 July 1825 he was promoted first captain. In 1826 he was sent to Malta, and while stationed there he was despatched to the African coast to superintend the embarkation of some classic columns for George IV. In 1833 he was sent from Malta to Constantinople to report on the defences of the Dardanelles and Bosphorus, and on the conclusion of this duty proceeded to England overland. On his return to Malta in 1834 he was again ordered to Constantinople to prepare the necessary plans for the ambassador's residence, and returned to Malta when they were completed. In May 1835 Jones was ordered home, and on 1 July was appointed a commissioner for municipal boundaries in England. On 2 Dec. 1835 he was appointed a member of the commission for the improvement of the navigation of the river Shannon. On this commission he sat for several years, though his services were not confined to this duty. On 11 Feb. 1836 Jones was appointed first commissioner for fixing the municipal boundaries in Ireland, and on 20 Oct. the same year was made secretary to the Irish railway commission. He was also directed to report on the state of distress in co. Donegal, and was employed on special service at Dover. On 10 Jan. 1837 he received a brevet majority, and was employed in the same year on special service under the admiralty. In April 1839 he was appointed commanding royal engineer at Jersey, but in November following he was

seconded and appointed to the Shannon commission. On 7 Sept. 1840 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. His services in Ireland were so highly appreciated that when in 1842 he was offered an appointment at headquarters, he was, at the urgent request of the lords of the treasury, retained in Ireland, and on 15 Oct. 1845 was appointed chairman of the board of public works in Ireland.

After the death of his brother, Sir John Jones, in 1843, he edited a third edition of the 'Journal of Sieges carried on by the Army under the Duke of Wellington in Spain during the years 1811 to 1814,' to which he added considerable information in the body of the work and a copious appendix. This edition was published in 1846. At the time he was a member of the relief committee under Sir John Burgoyne, and in 1847 he received the thanks of the treasury and of the prime minister, Lord John Russell, for his exertions. In 1850, in accordance with regulations, having served ten years uninterruptedly in the civil employment of the state, he had to revert to military duty, and was appointed in March of that year to command the royal engineers in North Britain. On 1 May 1851 he was selected to fill the important position of director of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham. He there introduced a system by which officers and men of the line should be instructed in field works, and made the value of the pick and shovel more practically known to the army at large. In 1853 Jones accompanied Lord Lucan to Paris on a mission from the queen to the emperor of the French. In April 1854 he was again sent to Paris by Lord Raglan, master-general of the ordnance, to report on a new pontoon adopted by the French. In May and June of the same year he was president of two committees on the royal sappers and miners, which led to their name being altered to that already held by their officers, viz. royal engineers, and various alterations were made in their dress and equipment.

On 7 July Jones became full colonel, and on the declaration of war with Russia he was appointed (10 July) brigadier-general, and placed in command of the forces to be employed in the Baltic in land operations. He embarked on board the Duke of Wellington, Sir Charles Napier's flagship, and in August landed at Bomarsund, in command of the British portion of the allied land forces. On the capitulation of the fort the works were demolished, and the island was abandoned. He received the thanks of the queen, communicated by despatch of the secretary of state, for his services in the Baltic. In October he returned to England, and resumed his duties at Chatham. On 12 Dec. he was appointed major-general on the staff, and ordered to proceed to Constantinople as commandant of that city, but on his arrival in January 1855 he found orders awaiting him to join the army before Sebastopol without delay. On 10 Feb. he was put in orders as commanding royal engineer of that army. Here he distinguished himself by his old indefatigable energy. Not a day passed that he did not visit the trenches. He was present at the unsuccessful assault on the Redan on 18 June, and was severely wounded in the forehead by a grapeshot, and mentioned in despatches by Lord Raglan. For his wound he received 100*l.* On 30 July he received the local rank of lieutenant-general. At the general assault on 8 Sept. he was carried in a stretcher to the trenches that he might have a share in the last effort of the siege. On this occasion he was specially mentioned in despatches by Sir James Simpson, the then commander-in-chief. In the course of the year he received the following distinctions and decorations: K.C.B., first-class military order of Savoy, second-class Medjidie, British war medal for Baltic, war medal and clasp for Sebastopol, Sardinian medal and Turkish medal.

Soon after the fall of Sebastopol his wound necessitated his removal to Scutari, and in October to England. In January 1856 he was a member of the council of war in Paris, presided over by the emperor of the French, who invested him with the order of commander of the Legion of Honour. On 12 April 1856 he was awarded a good service pension of 100*l.* per annum. On 29 April he was appointed governor of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst. In May he was also made a member of the commission on the system of purchase in the army, presided over by the Duke of Somerset. On 20 Aug. 1859 he was appointed chairman of the Royal Commission on the Defences of the United Kingdom. On 6 July 1860 he was promoted lieutenant-general, and on 2 Aug. the same year he became a colonel commandant in the corps of royal engineers. In 1861 he was appointed hon. colonel of the 4th administrative battalion of the Cheshire rifle volunteers. He was made a G.C.B. the same year, and also commander of the Sardinian order of Savoy, and hon. D.C.L. of Oxford. He died in harness at Sandhurst, esteemed, admired, and regretted, on 2 Aug. 1866, and was buried there in the cemetery of the Royal Military College. His portrait, painted by E. U. Eddis, hangs in the mess-room of the royal engineers at Chatham. A memorial tablet was placed by his brother officers in

the chapel of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, 'in admiration of his character and distinguished services.'

Jones read the following papers to the Institution of Civil Engineers, of which he was an associate, and they are printed in the 'Proceedings:' 'Observations upon the Sections of Breakwaters as heretofore constructed, with Suggestions as to Modifications of their Forms,' ii. 124, 1842; 'Remarks on the Diving Bell used in the Shannon Works,' v. 247, 1846; 'Description of a Bridge erected at Athlone by the Commissioners for the Improvement of the River Shannon,' viii. 296–303. He also contributed to the 'United Service Journal' in 1841 a narrative of seven weeks' captivity in San Sebastian from the first storming to the capture of the castle in 1813. He wrote several articles in the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers,' and in 1859 he compiled the second vol., 4to, of the official journal of the 'Siege of Sebastopol,' the first volume having been the work of Sir Howard Elphinstone. In 1861 he edited his brother Sir John's 'Reports relating to the Re-establishment of the Fortresses in the Netherlands from 1814 to 1830,' i. 800. They were, however, printed only for private circulation.

[Corps Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers Professional Papers; Memoir by Major-general Sandham.] R. H. V.

JONES, HARRY LONGUEVILLE (1806–1870), Welsh archæologist, son of Edward Jones by Charlotte Elizabeth Stephens, was born in Piccadilly, London, in 1806. His father was second son of Captain Thomas Jones of Wrexham, who adopted the additional name of Longueville on succeeding to a portion of the Longueville estates in Shropshire. Jones was educated at a private school at Ealing, whence he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, but subsequently migrated to Magdalene College, where he graduated B.A. in 1828 (being seventh wrangler) and M.A. in 1832. He was elected fellow of his college, and held the offices of lecturer and dean, took holy orders in 1829, and for a short period was curate of Connington in the diocese of Ely, but does not seem to have undertaken further clerical duty. Soon after 1834 he settled in Paris, where he is said to have edited a reissue of 'Galignani's Paris Guide.'

Jones interested himself in the reform of university education, and in 1836 a paper of his was read before the Statistical Society of Manchester, urging the inhabitants to establish in their town a university college in connection with the university of London. The suggestion was not acted upon, but on Jones's return from France he started a college of his own in Manchester; this, however, met with little success, and was shortly afterwards abandoned, though it prepared the way for the establishment of Owens College in 1851. Before 1846 Jones removed to Beaumaris, and in 1849 was appointed inspector of schools for the whole of Wales. His work was lessened subsequently by the appointment, first of an assistant and then of a separate inspector. Ill-health compelled his retirement about 1864. After some years' residence in Brighton he settled in Kensington, London, where he died 10 Nov. 1870. Jones married in 1834 Frances, second daughter of Robert Plowden Weston of Shropshire.

While he resided at Beaumaris Jones issued, in January 1846, with the assistance of the Rev. John Williams (ab Ithel), the first number of a periodical which he entitled 'Archæologia Cambrensis.' The publication led to the expression of a desire for the establishment of an association to study Welsh archæology. Jones accordingly organised a meeting at Aberystwith in September 1847, and the Cambrian Archæological Association was then founded. The production of the journal caused Jones serious loss, and after the fourth volume it was taken over, in 1850, by the association, when a new series was commenced, but Jones continued editor until his last illness. It contains many articles by him, and several of his drawings, particularly of cromlechs and inscribed stones.

The most important of his published works are: 1. 'Illustrations of the Natural Scenery of the Snowdonian Mountains, accompanied by a description of the County of Carnarvon,' London, 1829, fol. 2. 'Plan of a University for the town of Manchester,' 58 pp., Manchester, 1836, 8vo. 3. 'Memorials of Cambridge, with Historical and Descriptive Accounts,' 2 vols., 1841, 8vo. This was written by him and Thomas Wright, and published by the engraver Le Keux. 4. Essays and papers on literary and historical subjects, reprinted from 'Blackwood's Magazine' and other periodicals, London, 1870, 8vo.

[Archæologia Cambrensis, passim; also an obituary notice in Arch. Camb. 4th ser. ii. 94–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, HENRY, D.D. (1605–1682), bishop of Meath, eldest son of Lewis Jones (1550?–1646) [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1621 and M.A. in 1624. In 1625 he succeeded his father in the deanery of Ardagh, and on 6 Feb. 1630 was admitted

prebendary of Dromore. In 1637 he exchanged his deanery and prebend for the deanery of Kilmore, to which he was presented on 10 July, and in the following year he was appointed archdeacon of Killaloe. On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1641 he was compelled after a short resistance to surrender his castle of Bellananagh, co. Cavan, to the rebels, and was with his family committed to the custody of Philip Mac Mulmore O'Reilly. On the refusal of Bishop Bedell to undertake the office, he consented to present the 'Humble remonstrance of the gentry and commonalty of the county Cavan' (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, i. 174) to the lords justices in Dublin. He left his wife and family behind him as hostages, and returned to the camp of the rebels, after an absence of ten days, with an answer (GILBERT, *Contemporary History*, i. 365) 'suitable,' as he expressed it, 'to the weak condition of affairs in Dublin.' His captivity was at first not particularly irksome, and it enabled him to render some service to the government by revealing, and in a measure frustrating, the plans of the rebels. But finding it becoming less tolerable after a time, he managed in December to escape with his family to Dublin. On 23 Dec. 1641, and subsequently by a fresh commission with more extensive powers on 18 Jan. 1642, he was appointed, together with seven other clergymen, to take evidence on oath as to what robberies, murders, and other outrages had been committed by the rebels since the beginning of the rebellion. About the same time he was employed in soliciting contributions from the citizens of London for the relief of distressed protestants in Ireland. On 27 Oct. 1645 he was promoted, on the recommendation of the Marquis of Ormonde, to the bishopric of Clogher, and was consecrated in Christ Church, Dublin, on 9 Nov., his patent allowing him to hold the archdeaconry of Killaloe and his other preferments *in commendam*. In the following year he was appointed vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin, to which he presented the 'Book of Durrow,' and in 1651 the curiously designed oak staircases which lead to the gallery in the new library. Under the Commonwealth he held the post of scoutmaster-general, and obtained a grant of Lynch's Knock, the ancient seat of the Lynches at Summerhill in the county of Meath, which was confirmed to him at the Restoration. In August 1652 he was appointed a commissioner to collect fresh evidence as to robberies and murders committed by the rebels in Leinster and Munster. He was also actively engaged on several other commissions, viz. 'for the settlement of Ulster' (1653); 'for the due execution and making good all claims relating to articles of war made in Ireland' (1654–5); and 'for hearing and determining all difficulties that have arisen between the adventurers concerning lands allotted to them' (1656).

After the Restoration Jones was elevated to the bishopric of Meath (25 May 1661). Owing, however, to the offices he had held under the Commonwealth, he was not allowed to lay on hands at the consecration of the twelve bishops. He took a prominent part in promoting the parliamentary grant of 30,000*l.* to the Duke of Ormonde on his appointment as lord-lieutenant in 1662; but Ormonde's tolerant views in regard to the Irish catholics found little favour with him. He was deeply involved in the 'No Popery' schemes of the Earl of Shaftesbury, and was particularly active in procuring evidence as to the existence of a popish plot in Ireland, his intercepted letters, according to Carte, showing 'something more zealous than honourable in his proceedings in that affair.' He was certainly the means of bringing one perfectly innocent person, the titular archbishop of Armagh, Oliver Plunket [q. v.], to the scaffold. In the last year of his life he was engaged in a project for printing the Old Testament and Liturgy in Irish. He died in Dublin on 5 Jan. 1681–2, and was buried the following day in St. Andrew's Church, his funeral sermon being preached by Anthony Dopping. He married a niece of Archbishop Ussher, and had several children, two, if not three, of whom, Ambrose, Alice, and Deborah, became Roman catholics. There is a portrait of him taken in 1644 preserved in the Clerical Rooms, Lakeview, Monaghan (cf. James Graves's description of it in *Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. Journ.* 1862).

He wrote: 1. 'A Remonstrance of the Rebellion in the County of Cavan,' 1642. 2. 'St. Patrick's Purgatory,' 1647. 3. 'A Consecration Sermon at Christ Church, Dublin,' 1667. 4. 'A Sermon of Antichrist,' 1676. 5. 'A Sermon at the Funeral of Archbishop Margetson,' 1678.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib.; Ware's Irish Writers, ed. Harris; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland (Irish Archæol. Soc.); Thurloe State Papers, iv. 445, 483, vi. 539; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, ii. App.; Cal. of Clarendon Papers, vol. ii.; Stubbs's Hist. of the University of Dublin; Prendergast's Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution; Hickson's Ireland in the Seventeenth Century; Petty's Down Survey, ed. Larcom; Add. MS. 28938, f. 30; Trinity College Dublin MSS. F. 3. 18; Commonwealth Papers, Public Record Office, Dublin, A. 55.

207, 490, $\frac{A}{2}$, 15, 75, $\frac{A}{2}$, 227; 32nd Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records (Carte MSS. Oxford), App. i.; Engl. Hist. Rev. i. 740.]
R. D.

JONES, HENRY (*d.* 1727), compiler, born at Langton, Dorset, was the son of the Rev. Charles Jones. He was educated on the foundation at Eton, whence he proceeded in 1712 to King's College, Cambridge, of which he was elected fellow, and graduated B.A. in 1716, and M.A. in 1720 (HARWOOD, *Alumni Eton.* pp. 292–3). He abridged the 'Philosophical Transactions' from 1700 to 1720, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1721; 2nd edition, 1731; 3rd edition, with the Latin papers translated, 1749. In his preface he is very severe on Benjamin Motte, a printer, who had issued a bad abridgment of the same portion just before his appeared. Motte published a 'Reply' in 1722 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 482–3). Jones died unmarried in January 1727 at the Red Lion, Kensington, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health (letters of administration in P. C. C., 26 Jan. 1727). On 18 June 1724 he was admitted F.R.S. (THOMSON, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* Append iv.)

[Authorities as above.] G. G.

JONES, HENRY (1721–1770), poet and dramatist, was born at Beaulieu, near Drogheda, co. Louth, in 1721. He was apprenticed to a bricklayer, but contrived to study privately. Some complimentary verses which he addressed to the corporation of Drogheda and some lines 'On Mr. Pope's Death,' attracted the attention of Lord-chief-justice Singleton, who lived at Beaulieu. In 1745 he obtained employment in the reparation of the parliament house at Dublin. Jones celebrated the arrival of Lord Chesterfield as lord-lieutenant of Ireland in a poem which was presented to Chesterfield by Singleton. Chesterfield rewarded Jones liberally, and, at his request, Jones followed him to London in 1748. With the assistance of Chesterfield and his friends, Jones published by subscription 'Poems on Several Occasions,' 8vo, London, 1749, from which he derived a handsome profit. He finished about the end of 1752 his tragedy, 'The Earl of Essex.' Chesterfield warmly commended it to Colley Cibber. The latter introduced Jones to the manager of Covent Garden Theatre, and showed his regard for him by making efforts at court to secure the laureateship for Jones after his own death.

The tragedy, after being carefully revised by Chesterfield and Cibber, was brought out at Covent Garden on 21 Feb. 1753, and, thanks to the fine acting of Barry in the title-rôle, was played seventeen nights during the season to crowded houses (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, iv. 370–1, 374, 421). It met with equal success in Dublin and the provinces. Jones's benefits brought him no less than 500*l.* The play was printed soon after its production, and reached a fourth edition in 1770. Its literary quality is of the poorest.

The success ruined Jones, and he took to irregular courses. His drunken habits, indolence, coarse manners, and arrogant temper soon disgusted most of his patrons, though by a carefully regulated system of hypocrisy he continued to keep on terms with Chesterfield for some years longer. At length he offended him by borrowing money of his servant. He had at that time made some progress with a tragedy called 'Harold,' and on that doubtful security managed to raise money from the booksellers. His relations with some of the leading actors were still friendly. He sponged freely on minor actors, whom in his drunken fits he would denounce as 'parrots,' but he repaid them with puffs and panegyrics before their benefits. He composed a prologue for Husbands, paid some poetical compliments to Barry on his Hamlet, and wrote a eulogy on Mrs. Woffington. When an inmate of sponging-houses he generally contrived to flatter the daughter or wife of the bailiff with verses on their beauty or talents, and thus secured comfortable quarters. His misfortunes at last excited the pity of the master of the Bedford Coffee-house, Covent Garden, who gave him free board and lodging. He left his room unobserved early one morning, and, after being in a state of intoxication for two days, was run over by a wagon in St. Martin's Lane. He died in the parish workhouse in April 1770.

Reddish, the actor of Drury Lane, obtained all Jones's manuscripts, which included 'Harold' and three acts of another tragedy called 'The Cave of Idra.' The last-named drama was augmented and completed by Paul Hiffernan [q.v.], and, under the title of 'The Heroine of the Cave,' was produced for Reddish's benefit on 25 March 1774 (*ib.* v. 450). It was printed in the following year. The fate of 'Harold' is unknown (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* ed. 1812, ii. 284–5).

Jones wrote also: 1. 'Philosophy: a Poem address'd to the Ladies who attend Mr. Booth's Lectures. By the Bricklayer,' 8vo, Dublin, 1746. 2. 'An Epistle to the . . . Earl of Orrery, occasion'd by reading his Lordship's translation of Pliny's Epistles,' 4to, London, 1751. 3. 'Merit: a Poem,' 4to, London, 1753. 4. 'The Relief, or Day-Thoughts: a Poem, occasioned by The Com-

plaint, or Night Thoughts [of E. Young]' (anon.), 8vo, London, 1754. 5. 'Verses to . . . the Duke of Newcastle, on the Death of the Rt. Hon. Henry Pelham,' 4to, London, 1754. 6. 'The Invention of Letters, and the Utility of the Press' [a poem], s. sh. fol., Dublin, 1755. 7. 'An Address to Britain' [a poem], 4to, London, 1760. 8. 'Vectis; the Isle of Wight: a Poem, in three Cantos,' 4to, London, 1766; another edition, published anonymously as 'The Isle of Wight,' 8vo, Newport, I. W., 1781. 9. 'Clifton: a Poem, in two Cantos, including Bristol and all its Environs,' 4to, Bristol, 1667, or rather 1767; second edition, 'to which is added an Ode to Shakespear in honor of the Jubilee,' &c., 1773. 10. 'Kew Garden: a Poem, in two Cantos,' 4to, London, 1767. 11. 'Inoculation, or Beauty's Triumph: a Poem,' 4to, Bath, 1768.

[Thomas Cooke's 'Table Talk' in European Mag. xxv. 257–60, 348–51, 422–4; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812, i. 410–12, ii. 182, 300.] G. G.

JONES, HENRY BENCE, M.D. (1814–1873), physician and chemist, was the second son of Lieutenant-colonel William Jones, 5th dragoon guards, by his wife Matilda, daughter of Bence Bence of Thorington Hall, Suffolk, rector of Beccles. William Bence Jones [q. v.] was his brother. He was born in 1814 at Thorington Hall, was sent in his twelfth year to Harrow School, and in 1832 entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. 1836, M.A. 1842, M.B. 1845, M.D. 1849. On leaving Cambridge he studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, London, and chemistry in Graham's laboratory at University College, and in 1841 went to Giessen to work at chemistry under Liebig. He became licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians 1842, fellow 1849, and was afterwards senior censor. He became fellow of the Royal Society 1846, and was from 1860 till almost the close of his life secretary of the Royal Institution. In 1845 he was elected assistant and in the next year full physician to St. George's Hospital, an appointment which he resigned in 1862. He died 20 April 1873 at his house in Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London.

In 1842 he married his cousin, Lady Millicent Acheson, daughter of the second Earl of Gosford, who, with a large family, survived him.

Bence Jones was an accomplished physician, who acquired a large and remunerative practice. He was also an excellent chemist, and devoted himself especially to questions bearing on the applications of chemistry to *pathology* and medicine, in which subjects, being an enthusiastic and diligent worker, he made numerous important researches. His first scientific memoir was 'On a Cystic Oxide Calculus,' in the 'Med.-Chir. Transactions' for 1840. In 1849 he delivered a course of lectures on 'Animal Chemistry in its application to Stomach and Renal Diseases,' which were published in the following year, and at once caused him to be recognised as an authority in those classes of diseases. He belonged to the school of Liebig, and though many of the views which he held in common with his master have been superseded, much of his work has preserved its value. Its weak point was a too direct application of the laws of chemistry to the complex phenomena of the human body. He was also keenly interested in the advancement of science generally, and while secretary of the Royal Institution devoted himself to making the newest scientific discoveries known to the public. He was a friend and loyal admirer of Faraday, whose life he wrote.

His mental activity and genial temperament made him well known and popular in society, but his closest friends were found among scientific men at home and abroad. As a physician his chief characteristics were said to be 'scientific truth, accuracy, and a dislike to empiricism.'

He published the following works (London, 8vo): 1. 'Gravel, Calculus, and Gout, the application of Liebig's Physiology to these Diseases,' 1842. 2. 'Animal Electricity,' 1852. 3. 'The Chemistry of Urine,' 1857. 4. 'Lectures on Animal Chemistry,' 1860. 5. 'Lectures on the application of Chemistry and Mechanics to Pathology and Therapeutics,' 1867. 6. 'Croonian Lectures at the College of Physicians on Matter and Force,' 12mo, 1868. 7. 'Life and Letters of Faraday,' 2 vols., 1870.

Among his scientific memoirs (which number thirty-four in the 'Royal Society Catalogue') may be mentioned: In the 'Phil. Trans.:' 'Contributions to the Chemistry of the Urine,' pt. i. 1845, pt. ii. 1846, pt. iii. 1849–50; 'On the Oxidation of Ammonia in the Human Body,' 1851. In the 'Medico-Chirurg. Trans.:' 'On Alkalescence of the Urine in Diseases of the Stomach,' vol. xxxv., 1852; 'On Intermitting Diabetes,' vol. xxxvi., 1853. In 'Journal of Chem. Soc.:' 'On Variations of Hippuric and Uric Acids in Urine,' vol. xv., 1862; 'On Amorphous Deposit of Urates' (*ib.*) Besides other papers in Liebig's 'Annalen,' 'Annales de Chimie,' 'Proc. Royal Institution,' &c.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 1873, i. 505; Lancet, 26 April 1873; Burke's Landed Gentry, 7th ed. 1886.] J. F. P.

JONES, SIR HORACE (1819–1887), cityarchitect, son of David Jones, attorney, by Sarah Lydia Shephard, was born on 20 May 1819 at 15 Size Lane, Bucklersbury, London. He was articled to John Wallen, architect and surveyor, of 16 Aldermanbury, and subsequently spent some time in studying ancient architecture in Italy and Greece. In 1843 he commenced practice as an architect at 16 Furnival's Inn, Holborn, and during eighteen years designed and carried out many buildings of importance, such as the British and Irish Magnetic Telegraph Company's office in Threadneedle Street, the Sovereign Assurance office in Piccadilly, Marshall & Snelgrove's premises in Oxford Street, the Surrey Music Hall, Cardiff town-hall, and Caversham Hall. He was surveyor for the Duke of Buckingham's Tufnell Park estate, for the Barnard estate, and the Bethnal Green estate. On 26 Feb. 1864 he was elected architect and surveyor to the city of London. In 1868 he designed and carried out the Central Meat Market, Smithfield, followed in 1875 by the adjoining poultry and provision market, and in 1883 by the fruit and vegetable market. In 1871 he converted the Deptford dockyard into a foreign cattle market, in 1877 he entirely reconstructed Billingsgate Market, and in 1882 rebuilt Leadenhall Market. He completed the City Lunatic Asylum at Dartford in 1864, and in the same year designed a new roof for the city Guildhall. In 1872 he designed the Guildhall library and museum, and the new council chamber in 1884. He prepared the memorial surmounted by a griffin to mark the site of Temple Bar (November 1880). In conjunction with John Wolfe Barry, engineer, he made plans for a bascule bridge to be erected across the Thames below the Tower of London, a project which was carried out after his death. His last important work was the Guildhall School of Music on the Thames Embankment.

He took much interest in the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he became an associate in 1842, a fellow in 1855, and president (1882–3). He was also an enthusiastic freemason, and from 1882 till his death was grand superintendent of works. On 30 July 1886 he was knighted. He died at 30 Devonshire Place, Portland Place, London, on 21 May 1887, and was buried in Norwood cemetery on 27 May. A portrait by W. W. Ouless, R.A., was exhibited in the Royal Academy Exhibition in 1887. Jones married, 15 April 1875, Ann Elizabeth, daughter of John Patch, barrister.

[City Press, 25 May 1887, p. 4; Citizen, 28 May 1887, p. 4; Times, 23 May 1887, p. 11; Metropolitan, 28 May 1887, p. 339; Journal of Proceedings of Royal Institute of British Architects, 1887, iii. 330, 331, 368, 370–3; Masonic Portraits, by J. G., 1876, pp. 27–31; T. Roger Smith's Acoustics of Public Buildings, 1861, pp. 142–6; Illustrated London News, 28 May 1887, p. 596, 4 June, p. 634, with portrait.]

G. C. B.

JONES, SIR HUGH (*fl.* 1417–1463). See JOHNYS.

JONES, HUGH (1508–1574), bishop of Llandaff, was descended from an ancient family of that name in Gower, to which belonged Sir Hugh Johnys of Llandimore [q. v.] He was educated at Oxford, probably at New Inn Hall, and was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. on 24 July 1541, being then described as 'chaplain.' He was first beneficed in Wales, but on 4 Jan. 1557 he was instituted to the vicarage of Banwell, Somerset. By 1560 he had returned to Wales, and at that date was prebendary of Llandaff and rector of Tredunnock in the same diocese. On 17 April 1567 he was, on Archbishop Parker's recommendation, elected bishop of Llandaff (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 405). The see was greatly impoverished, and Jones was, as Godwin has observed, the first Welshman that was preferred to it for the space of three hundred years. He died at Mathern in Monmouthshire in November 1574, and was buried on the 15th of the same month within the church there. He married Anne Henson, by whom he had several daughters.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ii. 801; Browne Willis's Survey of Llandaff, pp. 65, 197; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy. ii. 251; Oxf. Univ. Reg. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), i. 201; Weaver's Somerset Incumbents.]

D. LL. T.

JONES, INIGO (1573–1652), architect, son of Inigo Jones, was born 15 July (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, 1820, ii. 806, *n.* 7), and was christened in the church of St. Bartholomew the Less, West Smithfield, 29 July 1573 (cf. COLLIER, *Memoirs of Actors*, Shak. Soc., 1846, p. xxv). The arms on the original frame of the Houghton portrait of the architect (see below), when first it came into the possession of Sir Robert Walpole, were: per bend sinister, ermine and erminois, a lion rampant, or, all within a bordure engrailed, or, and they are said to be borne by a Denbighshire family of the name (*Addit. MS.* 23073, fol. 45 v.) Inigo's father was in straitened circumstances; an order of the court of requests, dated 28 Nov. 1589, records his default to repay a debt of 80*l.*, and allows him to renew a covenant by which the debt, already reduced to 48*l.*, was to be repaid 'at the rate of 10*s.* every month.' According to

his will, made 14 Feb. 1596-7, a few months before his death, he was then a clothworker of the parish of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf, and he appointed his son, Inigo, his executor. He was to be buried by the side of his wife, in the chancel of the church of St. Benet; and all he possessed, after the payment of his debts, was left equally among his son and his three daughters, Joan, Judith, and Mary. The will was proved by Inigo 5 April 1597. The father appears to have been a Roman catholic, and Inigo adhered to that faith.

Vertue has preserved a tradition from Sir Christopher Wren, that Jones was in his youth 'put apprentice to a joiner in Paul's Churchyard' (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 19), a statement that seems corroborated by Ben Jonson's caricature of him as a joiner of Islington in 'A Tale of a Tub.' It is a matter of more certainty that he was early distinguished by his inclination to drawing, or designing, and particularly for his skill in landscape-painting. His artistic promise recommended him to William Herbert, third earl of Pembroke [q. v.], at whose expense he travelled as a youth 'over Italy and the politer parts of Europe' ('Life' prefixed to *Stoneheng Restored*, ed. 1725; LLOYD, *Memoirs*, 1677, p. 577). Thomas Howard, second earl of Arundel [q. v.], who was thirteen years Jones's junior, was a later patron, but was too young, although he has been credited with the distinction, to assist him at the outset of his career (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 19 v.) A landscape by Jones belonging to the Duke of Devonshire, formerly at Chiswick, is now at Chatsworth. 'The colouring,' says Walpole, 'is very indifferent, but the trees freely and masterly imagined' (*ib.* 23069 fol. 39, 23070 fol. 24 v.)

According to his own general statement, Jones while in Italy studied attentively the ruins of ancient buildings (*Stoneheng Restored*, 1655, p. 1). John Webb, his pupil and the husband of his kinswoman, relates that he spent much time at Venice, and was summoned thence to Denmark by Christian IV, who 'first ingrossed him to himself.' There is an uncorroborated tradition that when in Denmark he built a palace for Christian IV, and a portion of the Fredericksborg has been incorrectly attributed to him, from its resemblance to the court of Heriot's Hospital in Edinburgh (*Addit. MS.* 23070, fol. 24 v.; FELDBORG, *Denmark Delineated*, 1824, p. 88). But Webb is in error in stating that Jones came back to England with Christian IV in July 1606. He returned home a year and a half earlier. On Twelfth Night 1604-5, when Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Blackness' was presented at Whitehall by Queen Anne, he designed the scenes, machines, and dress, of which the first edition (n. d. 4to) supplies a full description. In August of the same year, 1605, Jones was entrusted by the university of Oxford with the direction of the performance of three plays, given in the hall of Christ Church, before James I (LELAND, *Collectanea*, 1770, ii. 631, see also p. 646). Shifting scenery seems to have been then first employed in England. It is probable that it was borrowed by Jones from Italy, like the elaborate machinery which he used in the court masques. The ingenious scenic devices introduced by him into Ben Jonson's 'Hymenæi, or the Solemnities of Masque and Barrier' (twice performed at court January 1605-6), are commended by Jonson at length in the printed copy of 1606 (see *Cotton. MS.* Jul. C. iii. fol. 301). Jones took a similar part in the presentation at court of Ben Jonson's 'Hue and Cry after Cupid' on Shrove Tuesday, 1607-8, and of Jonson's 'Masque of Queens' on 2 Feb. 1608-9, in which Queen Anne acted. On 16 June 1609 payment was ordered to be made to Jones 'for carrying letters for his majesty's service into France.' A manuscript note in his copy of Vitruvius records his presence in Paris at the time (*Addit. MS.* 23073, fol. 51 v.) On 11 Dec. of the same year a warrant was issued for the payment to Jones and others of the money required for Prince Henry's exercises at the barriers (*Warrant Book*, ii. 125), i.e. probably for the feats of arms performed at Whitehall on Twelfth Night 1609-10 (BIRCH, *Life of Prince Henry*, 1760, p. 182).

When, on 4 June 1610, Jones arranged the performance at Whitehall of Samuel Daniel's masque, 'Tethys Festival, or the Queen's Wake,' his ingenuity, according to Daniel, surpassed itself. 'In these things,' wrote the poet, 'wherein the only life consists in show, the art and invention of the architect gives the greatest grace, and is of most importance; ours, the least part and of least note' (*Tethys Festival*, 4to, 1610; *State Papers*, Dom. liv. 74, liii. 4). No mention is made of Jones in the printed copies of the part he took at the Christmas following in producing Ben Jonson's 'Love freed from Ignorance and Folly,' although the architect's bill of charges is preserved among the 'Pells Records' (P. CUNNINGHAM, *Life*, Shak. Soc., 1848, p. 10). The omission on Jonson's part is the first sign of a breach between Jones and himself.

Upon Prince Henry's creation as Prince of Wales, in December 1610, Jones was appointed his surveyor of the works (*Harl. MS.* 252, art. 2, fol. 12 v.) at a fee of 3*s.* per diem, to date from 13 Jan. 1610-11, and he

held the office till the prince's death, 6 Nov. 1612 (*Revel Accounts*, Shak. Soc., 1842, p. xv). The prince employed him and Jonson to produce the masque of 'Oberon, the Faery Prince,' on New-year's day 1610–11. The poet again overlooks, in the printed copies, Jones's share in the representation, which is recorded in the roll of the privy purse expenses of the prince. According to some Latin rhymes by Thomas Coryat, Jones, 'nec indoctus, nec prophanus, Ignatius architectus,' took part with Donne, Christopher Brooke, Lionel Cranfield, and 'Mr. Hoskins' in a philosophical feast held at the Mitre on 2 Sept. 1611 (*State Papers*, Dom. lxvi. 2). Some verses by Jones figure in the eccentric introduction to 'Coryat's Crudities' (1611).

Jones was employed upon two of the three masques—those by Thomas Campion and George Chapman—which celebrated at court the marriage of the Palsgrave with the Princess Elizabeth in February 1612–13 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 281). Walpole assigns to Jones at this period those buildings 'which are less pure, and border too much upon that bastard style which one calls King James' Gothic.' But according to the roll of Prince Henry's privy purse expenses—the only accessible authority on the point—he was merely engaged on building work 'at Richmond, St. James, Woodstock, and other places' (*Revel Accounts*, p. xvi), and although the character of the work is unspecified it probably consisted of ordinary repairs (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. lxiii. 85).

In the summer of 1613 Jones set out again for Italy. In the course of the journey he stayed at Vicenza 23 Sept. 1613, at Rome 19 Jan. 1613–14, at Tivoli 13 June 1614, and, after visiting Naples, returned by Vicenza, 13 Aug. 1614, to London before 26 Jan. 1614–15 (manuscript notes in sketch-book at Chiswick, and in Palladio's *Architettura* at Worcester College, Oxford). At Venice he saw and spoke with Scamozzi, whose depreciation of Palladio he resented, and at Rome Villamena engraved his head in an oval; 'for what end or purpose,' adds Vertue, 'I know not, unless he had demonstrated to them, in some buildings or works of his when there, how great a master he was' (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 46). There are, however, two buildings at Leghorn popularly attributed to him, a palace and the façade of the Duomo, of which a drawing, now in the British Museum, is wrongly assigned to his hand. While on this visit to Italy Jones not only carefully studied the buildings, pictures, and statues then held in greatest esteem, but purchased works of art for the Earl of Arundel (Tierney, *History of Arundel*, 1834, p. 424), as well as for the Earl of Pembroke and Lord Danvers (*State Papers*, Dom. lxxxvi. 132, lxxxviii. 9, xc. 145; Sainsbury, *Rubens*, 1859, pp. 279, 301).

On 1 Oct. 1615 Jones succeeded Simon Basil in the office of surveyor-general of the works, to which the reversion had been granted him 27 April 1613; he received 8*s.* per diem for his entertainment, 80*l.* per annum for his 'recompense of availes,' and 2*s.* 8*d.* per diem for his riding and travelling charges (P. Cunningham, *Life*, Shak. Soc., 1848, p. 18); but these fees appear to have varied during the reign of Charles I (*Pells Issue Rolls*; *State Papers*, Dom. ccci. 9, cccii. 94; *Addit. MSS.* 23077 fol. 1 v., and 23071, fol. 25). A warrant for his yearly livery, at a cost of 12*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*, is dated 16 March 1615–16 (*ib.* 5755, fol. 231; see also fol. 230), and a yearly grant of 46*l.* was made to him 3 April 1629, being the rent of the house which he occupied in Scotland Yard. The sum was payable to the heirs of Simon Basil, his predecessor, who had procured a lease of that part of the yard, hitherto the perquisite of the surveyor-general, and had built certain houses there for his private benefit (*Audit Office Enrolments*, ii. 464). To meet debts incurred by the office of works in the time of Simon Basil, Jones offered to forego his fees of entertainment, and persuaded the comptroller and paymaster to do likewise until the arrears were cleared (Webb, *Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored*, 1665, p. 123; cf. *State Papers*, Dom. cccxviii. 82). Jones discharged his duties energetically. 'In February 1616' he carried out 'certain works in the Star-chamber' (*Accounts of the Treasurer of the Chamber*), and in a letter dated 21 June 1617 the writer mentions 'a design for a new Star-chamber, which the king would fain have built, if there were money' (*State Papers*, Dom. xcii. 707). A model of this design was prepared (*Accounts of the Treasurer of the Chamber*), and the plan is preserved at Worcester College, Oxford. The queen's house at Greenwich was also begun from his designs in 1617, but it was not finished till 1635 (Philipott, *Villare Cantianum*, 1659, p. 162). Between 1617 and 1623 the chapel of Lincoln's Inn was rebuilt from his designs (Dugdale, *Origines Juridiciales*, 1666, p. 234). It was the only building in which he essayed a Gothic manner, unless the church of St. Alban's, Wood Street, which was destroyed in the great fire, should be assigned to him. The proportions of Lincoln's Inn Chapel have been injured by additions in recent years.

On 16 Nov. 1618 a commission was issued to the lord chamberlain, Jones, and others to reduce Lincoln's Inn Fields 'to fair and goodly walks,' 'as by the said Inigo Jones is, or shall be, accordingly drawn by way of map or ground plot' (RYMER, *Fœdera*, 1704–1732, xvii. 119). A prospect, painted in oil colours, of the fields, as they were designed to be laid out by Jones, is preserved at Wilton in Wiltshire. But the west side, known as Arch Row, alone appears to have been built under his direction (CUNNINGHAM, *Handbook for London*, 1849, ii. 483). Lindsey House, built for Robert Bertie, earl of Lindsey, with its façade of stone and its piers of rubbed brick work, still remains in the centre of Arch Row, and fragments of Jones's brick houses, bearing the rose and fleur-de-lys of the king and queen on their stone pilasters, may still be traced on the western side, between the arch and the south corner. Colin Campbell, who published the draught of Lindsey House in the 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (i. 49, 50), states that Jones 'designed it anno 1640.'

The banqueting house (*Birch MS.* 4174) at Whitehall was destroyed by fire 12 Jan. 1618–19, and Jones was ordered to design a new building for the same site. The first stone was laid 1 June 1619. The work was completed 31 March 1622, at a cost of 15,653*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*, after considerable delay caused by the desertion of the workmen (*State Papers*, Dom. cxvi. 69, and *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. 4th Rep. p. 310). Jones intended this banqueting house, which still remains, to form part of an immense palace which was to take the place of old Whitehall. The design of the projected palace has been preserved in many drawings and prints, which differ somewhat from one another. One series of drawings, apparently by John Webb, is at Worcester College, Oxford; other drawings, many by Jones himself, are at Chatsworth, or in Sir John Soane's Museum. The palace, according to the more authentic designs, was to consist of seven courts, including the famous Persian or circular court, disposed upon a rectangular plan, and the existing banqueting house forms a lateral portion of the east side of the great central court. A figured drawing at Chatsworth shows the fronts towards Westminster and Charing Cross to extend to a length of 1,280 feet, those towards the river and St. James's Park to a length of 950 feet, and the great court to be set out upon a double square of 400 feet (cf. SAINSBURY, *Rubens*, 1859).

The single extant letter written by Jones records that he was a member of a commission (appointed in 1619, reconstituted in 1625, and continued till 1642) to control the plans of new houses with a view to reducing streets to uniformity (RYMER, *Fœdera*, 1704–1732, xvii. 143, xviii. 97; *State Papers*, Dom. passim, 1619–42; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. 5th Rep. pp. 38, 76). In 1620 James I while visiting the Earl of Pembroke at Wilton commanded Jones to investigate the history of Stonehenge. Webb found 'some few undigested notes' on the subject after Jones's death, and at the solicitation of Harvey the physician and of Selden issued in folio in 1655 'The most notable Antiquity of Great Britain, vulgarly called Stoneheng, on Salisbury Plaine, restored by Inigo Jones, Esquire, Architect-Generall to the late King.' Jones's theory was that Stonehenge was a Roman temple, which, 'if not founded by Agricola,' yet was erected 'in the times somewhat after his government,' and was dedicated to the god Cœlus, and he noticed in the monument a mixture of certain proportions proper to Corinthian and Tuscan work, together with the plainness and solidity of the latter order. Dr. Walter Charleton [q. v.], after corresponding on the subject with Olaus Wormius, the Danish antiquary, condemned Jones's theory in 'Chorea Gigantum,' 1663, and Webb replied in 'A Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored' (fol. 1665), which is chiefly valuable for its many references to Jones's biography. The three treatises were published together in folio in 1725, with a life of Jones prefixed.

Jones seems to have 'lost reputation' by his scenery for Jonson's 'Christmas,' the masque performed on Twelfth Night, 1617 (*State Papers*, Dom. Add. xcv. 10). But he was again employed on Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Augurs' (Twelfth Night, 1621–2), and he constructed for Jonson's 'Time Vindicated,' 19 Jan. 1622–3, a scene which was 'three times changed during the time of the masque' (Sir H. Herbert's office-book, quoted in COLLIER, *Annals of the Stage*, i. 418). The poet omits in the printed copy all mention of the architect.

In the spring of 1623 Jones made ready, 'with great costliness,' two chapels at Denmark House and St. James's, among other preparations for the infanta (*State Papers*, Dom. cxliv. 11; WEBB, *Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored*, p. 123; PARR, *Life of Ussher*, 1686, p. 89; *Harl. MS.* 5900, fol. 58). In June he and others arranged for the reception of the infanta at Southampton (*State Papers*, Dom. cxlvi. 85), and during his visit Jones was elected a burgess of the town (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 2nd Rep. pt. ii. p. 24). Jonson and Jones were again responsible for 'Neptune's Triumph for the re-

turn of Albion,' which celebrated the return of Prince Charles from Spain, on Twelfth Night, 1623–4 (4to, n. d.), and for 'Pan's Anniversary, or the Shepherd's Holiday' (Twelfth Night, 1624–5). Jonson omitted any mention of Jones in the printed copies of the former, but on the title-page of the latter Jones's name is placed before that of Jonson, a courtesy only paid him by the poet on this occasion. Jones helped to arrange the elaborate funeral of James I in Westminster Abbey on 7 May following (*State Papers*, Dom. ii. 55; AUBREY, *Letters and Lives of Eminent Men*, 1813, ii. 412).

In the winter festivities at court of 1625–6 Jones prepared not only Jonson's 'Fortunate Isles and their Union,' but also a French pastoral, in which Queen Henrietta Maria and her 'demoiselles' acted at Denmark House (*Declared Accounts, Master of the Revels*, 1 Nov. 1623 to 31 Oct. 1626; *State Papers*, Dom. xii. 4 and 93). The original drawings by Jones for the dresses of this masque are preserved at Chatsworth, together with a design for one of the scenes of the pastoral, dated 1625, formerly at Chiswick. The two masques presented early in 1631, 'Love's Triumph through Callipolis' (4to, 1630) and 'Chloridia' (4to, n. d.), were again by Jones and Jonson, but Jonson was not henceforward employed at court. In both the king's and queen's masques, 'Albion's Triumph' and 'Tempe Restored,' performed in the following year, Jones's coadjutor was Aurelian Townshend. Jones designed the scenery for the performance at court of Shirley's 'Triumphs of Peace' (3 Feb. 1633–4), Carew's 'Cœlum Britannicum' (Shrove Tuesday, 1634), Fletcher's 'Pastoral Shepherdess' (6 Jan. 1633–4), William D'Avenant's 'Temple of Love' (Shrove Tuesday, 1634–5), the French pastoral 'Florimine' (21 Dec. 1635, cf. HALLIWELL, *Dict. of Plays*), for which the working drawings of the stage and scenery are in Lansd. MS. 1171; Heywood's 'Love's Mistress in the Queen's Masque' (at Denmark House, 1636), and Thomas Cartwright's 'Royal Slave' (at Christ Church, Oxford, 30 Aug. 1636, and later at Hampton Court). With Chapman, who had dedicated his translation of 'Musæus' to Jones in 1616, Jones maintained a lifelong friendship; and he designed in 1634 the monument to Chapman's memory which is still extant in the church of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London.

But with Jonson Jones's relations were far less amicable. In 1617 Jonson told Prince Charles that when he wanted words to express the greatest villain in the world he would call him an Inigo (*Conversations of Jonson with Drummond of Hawthornden*, Shak. Soc., 1842, p. 30). When Townhsend's 'Albion's Triumph' was produced in 1631–2 a contemporary letter-writer recorded that Jonson was discarded 'by reason of the predominant power of his antagonist, Inigo Jones, who this time twelvemonth was angry with him for putting his own name before his on the title-page,' apparently to the 'Chloridia' (JONSON, *Works*, ed. Gifford, 1816, i. p. clx). Jonson answered Jones's complaints in satires entitled 'An Expostulation with Inigo Jones' and 'A Corollary to Inigo Marquis Would-be' (COLLIER, *New Facts*, p. 49). In 1633 he proceeded to ridicule the architect in 'A Tale of a Tub,' under the character of Vitruvius Hoop. But Jones's influence led the licenser of the stage, Sir H. Herbert, to strike out 'Vitruvius Hoop's part,' 7 May 1633 (MALONE, *Shakespeare*, by Boswell, 1821, iii. 232). The part of In-and-in Medlay, which was retained, was, however, intended to reflect on Jones, and in the entertainment to the king and queen at Bolsover on 30 July 1634 Jonson again scoffed at Jones in the character of Coronal Vitruvius. On 3 July 1635 Howell advised Jonson to suppress his satires, which he had contrived to circulate at court, since the king is 'not well pleased therewith,' and the advice was taken (HOWELL, *Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ*, 1655, i. 265, ii. 2).

Jones was throughout this period busily occupied in architectural work. The alterations and additions to York House, consequent upon its surrender by Bacon to the Duke of Buckingham in 1621, were chiefly carried out by Sir Balthasar Gerbier [q. v.], but in 1626, according to a drawing engraved by Campbell in the 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (ii. 28), Jones designed for the duke the watergate which still remains at the foot of Buckingham Street, Adelphi; and there is at Worcester College a design by Jones for a ceiling bearing the motto of the duke, and prepared either for York House or Newhall in Essex, where Jones carried out considerable alterations (*State Papers*, Dom. cxxxiii. 24).

Before the close of 1630 Jones was made a justice of the peace for Westminster (cf. *ib.* clxxv. 3, 94, cccclxxxv. 103, 113). On 21 Jan. 1630–1 he and others were directed to put into order the king's coins and medals, both Greek and Roman (*ib.* clxxxiii. 1). In Vanderdort's catalogue of the royal collection, the manuscript of which is in the Bodleian Library, several portraits, books, &c., are described as either purchased by Jones or presented by him to the king.

On 16 Nov. 1620 Jones had been nominated a member of an abortive commission to inquire

into the dilapidations of St. Paul's Cathedral. Laud, bishop of London, procured a second commission, 10 April 1631 (DUGDALE, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, 1658, p. 134; RYMER, *Fœdera*, 1704–32, xix. 272; WILKINS, *Concilia*, 1737, iv. 433, 486). Jones was subsequently appointed surveyor to the new commissioners, and undertook the office without salary (*State Papers*, Dom. ccxxxii. 14). The repair of the cathedral was begun in April, and foundation-stones were laid, the first by Laud, the fourth by Jones. The work was commenced at the south-west corner, and brought along by the south side to the west end. It proceeded under Jones's superintendence for above nine years, at a total cost of 101,330*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* (DUGDALE, *Hist. of St. Paul's*, 1658, p. 159). The etchings executed by Hollar for Dugdale's 'History' show the manner and extent of the recasting of the flanks of the cathedral, as well as the design of the western portico, which was of the Corinthian order, and among the most celebrated of Jones's works. A more authentic plan and elevation of this portico was published by Kent (*Designs*, 1727, ii. 54, 55). This portico was intended for the accommodation of those persons who had long frequented the nave of the cathedral, or Paul's Walk, and the charge of its erection was entirely undertaken by the king (WILKINS, *Concilia*, iv. 492). As the works proceeded the king resolved, in March 1637, upon the removal, not only of St. Gregory's Church, which abutted the cathedral at the south-west corner, but also of the hall and chapel of London House, so that a free passage might be made about the cathedral (*Gent. Mag.* October 1846, p. 384).

About 1631 Jones commenced, for the Earl of Bedford, the erection in brick and stone of St. Paul's Church and the piazza of Covent Garden, which extended round three sides of the square. The grant of the king's letters patent for the erection of the church was made 13 June 1635, but it was not consecrated until 27 Sept. 1638 (*Harl. MS.* fol. 31 and 32 v.) It was repaired by the Earl of Burlington in 1727, and having been destroyed by fire in 1795 was rebuilt by Thomas Hardwick [q. v.] in stone, but according to the original design. Of late years it has undergone alteration, and the body of the church has been refaced with brick. In the Crace collection in the British Museum are early views of the church and piazza (CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, ii. 20–2).

On 14 Sept. 1632 the queen laid the foundation-stones of her Capuchins' church designed by Jones in the tennis courtyard of Somerset House (*Harl. MS.* 7000, fol. 336). The warrant for the payment in full of all charges incurred in connection with this work is dated 3 April 1637 (*State Papers*, Dom. ccclii. 12). This chapel, which appears to have been a distinct building from that commenced for the infanta in 1623, was destroyed, with the rest of old Somerset House, in 1775. The design of the screen and altar is engraved in a small undated folio of designs by Jones and others, which was published by Isaac Ware in the last century (pp. 28–30). At Worcester College, Oxford, are drawings of two designs for additions to Somerset House, dated 1638, one of which is marked 'not taken.' The great gallery at Somerset House was built from Jones's design after his death in 1662 (CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, i. 16).

The queen's house at Greenwich was completed in 1635 by Queen Henrietta Maria, according to the date and name, which are still to be seen carved upon the front of the building. But drawings for this work at Chatsworth (formerly at Chiswick) are dated 1637, and Colin Campbell, who published the design of it in the 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (i. 14–15), states that it was executed in 1639. According to a plan at Worcester College the palace was intended to form the three sides of a quadrangle, of which the existing building was to have composed the central block of the central side. Some indication of these projected additions may be perceived in the parapet on either side of the house (see SAINSBURY, *Rubens*, pp. 217, 218, 222, 226, 230, 234).

The theatre of the Barber-Surgeons in Monkwell Street, London, was built by Jones in 1636 upon an elliptical plan, with seats and galleries of cedar-wood rising in four degrees. It was repaired by the Earl of Burlington about 1716, and was pulled down in 1782. The court-room which remains has been attributed to him (*Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archæological Soc.* 1883, vol. iii. pt. vi. p. 125; drawings at Worcester College; WARE, *Designs*, pp. 8–9). The church of St. Catherine Cree in Leadenhall Street is also popularly ascribed to him. The old church was taken down in 1628, and the present building was consecrated by Laud on 16 Jan. 1630–1 (see WEST and TOMS, *Churches of London*, 1736, pt. i. pl. 9; cf. *State Papers*, Dom. ccclxvii. 88). In 1638 Jones was employed upon a new lodge at Hyde Park (*ib.* cccxc. 106), as well as upon the screen which formerly divided the nave from the choir of Winchester Cathedral. The stones of this screen now lie in the triforium of the south transept (cf. *ib.* cccxciii. 14; *Designs*, published by John Vardy, 1744, pl. 3).

For three years no masque had been presented at Whitehall, lest 'the smoke of many lights' might damage the ceiling of the banqueting house, then lately adorned with paintings by Rubens; but at the end of 1637 a temporary room of timber 'for that use' was hastily erected from Jones's design, and 'Britannia Triumphans,' by Jones and D'Avenant (4to, 1637), was presented on the Sunday after Twelfth Night, 1637–8. The queen's masque, presented on the Shrove Tuesday following, was called 'Luminalia, or the Festival of Light,' of which the argument, songs, and description were published (4to, 1637) with Jones's name alone (cf. WOOD, *Athenæ*, 1721, i. 498). On 21 Jan. 1639–40 D'Avenant's 'Salmacida Spolia,' designed by Jones, was presented at Whitehall, and was the last of Charles I's masques (4to, 1639). The working drawings for the stage and scenery are preserved in Lansdowne MS. 1171.

In 1641 the parishioners of St. Gregory, 'by Pauls,' complained to the House of Commons that Jones had demolished or caused them to demolish their church by high-handed proceedings, and petitioned that he should be forced to rebuild it. The charge was read in the commons for the third time, 19 July 1641, and was then transmitted to the lords, before whom Jones attended. He denied that he was guilty of the offence 'in the manner and form' in which it was expressed. But when the lords directed the commons to bring their witnesses before them on 13 May 1642, the latter declined, by resolution dated 11 May, to proceed by way of impeachment, and the matter dropped (*Lords' Journals*, 1641–2, vols. iv. and v. passim; *Commons' Journals*, 1641–2, vol. ii.; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 89, 109). On 12 March 1642–3 the lords granted part of the materials collected for the repairs of the cathedral to the parishioners of St. Gregory for the restoration of their church (DUGDALE, *St. Paul's*, 1658, p. 173).

On 10 Jan. 1641–2 the king left Whitehall; and on 25 July, when the court was at Burleigh, he signed a receipt for 500*l.*, lent by Jones (*State Papers*, Dom. ccccxci. 92). The reports of Jones, as surveyor of the works and commissioner for buildings, continued to come before parliament until 15 March 1642–3 (*Lords' Journals*, v. 52 *b*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. pp. 38, 76). It was probably during this time that he and Nicholas Stone, according to a tradition preserved by Vertue, buried 'their joint stock of ready money' in Scotland Yard; but 'there being an order come out to reward informers with half, four persons knowing the place, it was re-taken up again and buried in Lambeth Marsh' (*Addit. MS.* 23069, fol. 11 v.) Jones finally took refuge with the Marquis of Winchester in Basing House. He was there during the siege, which lasted from August 1643 until 14 Oct. 1645, when Cromwell took the place by storm, and the inhabitants were made prisoners (LLOYD, *Memoirs*, 1677, p. 577; FAITHORNE, *Art of Graving*, 1662, sig. A, &c.; CARLYLE, *Letters and Speeches of Cromwell*, coll. ed. i. 245; see also HUGH PETER, *Relation of the Rifling of Basing House*, London, 1645). Jones's estate was sequestrated; but he applied to the committee for compounding, 7 March 1645–6, when he urged that he had never borne arms against the parliament, nor had given information to the enemy, while he had absented himself from his house for three and a half years. On 30 May 1646 545*l.* was accepted as his fine, and 500*l.* for his fifth and twentieth part; and on 2 July an ordinance of the commons was confirmed by the lords for his pardon and for the restitution of his estate (*Cal. Committee for Compounding*, Dom. p. 112; *Lords' Journals*, 1646, viii. 342 *a*, 344 *a*, 350 *b*).

Jones was thus free to return to his profession. In 1648 the south side of Wilton House had been destroyed by fire, and was rebuilt by Philip Herbert, fourth earl of Pembroke, with 'the advice of Inigo Jones; but he being then very old, could not be there in person, but left it to Mr. Webb' (AUBREY, *Natural History of Wiltshire*, 1847, p. 84). Jones also built a grotto and the stables at Wilton, and the drawings are preserved at Worcester College and Chatsworth (cf. CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1717–25, ii. 61–67). Jones's relations with the fourth Earl of Pembroke were far from inharmonious [see HERBERT, PHILIP].

On 22 July 1650 Jones made his will, leaving property to John Webb, his pupil and executor, who married Anne Jones, his kinswoman; to Richard Gammon, who married Elizabeth Jones, another kinswoman; and to Mary Wagstaffe, widow, a third kinswoman, and to their children. He also made some small bequests to Stephen Page 'for his faithful service;' to John Damford, carpenter, among others; and to the poor of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields and St. Benet's, Paul's Wharf (P. CUNNINGHAM, *Life*, 1848, p. 49). He died unmarried, on 21 June 1652, at Somerset House, according to Vertue, and was buried by the side of his father and mother in the church of St. Benet, on 26 June. His monument, for which he left 100*l.*, carved with reliefs of the porticos of St. Paul's Cathedral and the church in Covent Garden, was placed against the north wall of the church, was

injured in the great fire, and destroyed when the church was rebuilt by Wren (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, 1820, ii. 806, *n.* 7; *Addit. MS.* 23069, fols. 19 v., 16; Register of St. Benet, Paul's Wharf). He is said to have built and occupied 31 St. Martin's Lane, London (CUNNINGHAM, *Lives of Artists*, iv. 134). At Charlton in Kent was a farmhouse called Cherry Garden Farm, stated to have been built by him for his own residence (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, 1796, iv. 330); another of his residences is assigned to Staines.

Jones appears to have been dyspeptic. At the end of his copy of Palladio's 'Architettura' he inserted a prescription 'for the spleen and vomiting melancholy.' 'This,' he adds, 'cured me of the sharp vomitings which I had thirty-six years.' Webb justly wrote of him 'that what was truly meant by the Art of Design was scarcely known in this kingdom until he . . . brought it into use and esteem amongst us here.' 'He was generally learned,' adds Webb, 'eminent for architecture, a great geometrician, and in designing with his pen (as Sir Anthony Vandyke used to say) not to be equalled by whatsoever great masters in his time for boldness, softness, sweetness, and sureness of his touches' (*Vindication of Stone-Heng Restored*, pp. 8, 11; compare *Add. MS.* 23069, fol. 46).

His picture by Vandyck passed into the possession of Webb, by one of whose descendants it was finally sold to Sir Robert Walpole. This portrait is now at St. Petersburg with the rest of the Houghton collection (*Add. MS.* 23073, fol. 45 v.), and has been scraped on a small plate by Valentine Green. At Chatsworth is preserved the drawing in red chalks by Vandyck, engraved in Robert Van Voerst's 'Icones' (Antwerp, 1645). Wibiral notices five states of this print (*L'Iconographie d'Antoine van Dyck*, 1877, p. 99). From it the head of Jones in an oval appears to have been etched by Hollar for the first edition of 'Stoneheng Restored.' A study by Vandyck, 'en grisaille,' which was engraved by W. Holl for Peter Cunningham's 'Life,' and was at that time in the possession of Major Inigo Jones, a collateral descendant of the architect, seems to be identical with the chalk drawing at Chatsworth, and with the print in the 'Icones.' Another head, by William Dobson, was in the possession of Lord Burlington (*Add. MS.* 23068, fol. 15 v.) There have been many copies made of these portraits, both in painting and in stamp (*ib.* 23069, fol. 38). The print by Villamena has been already described; a doubtful portrait has been scraped by Spilsbury, from a painting by Vandyck (BROMLEY, *British Portraits*, 1793, i. 107); and an inferior print engraved by Thomas Sherratt, from a picture in the court-room of the Barber-Surgeons' Company. In the South Kensington Museum is a carved lime-wood medallion of his head (see also *Add. MSS.* 23068, fol. 28 v., and 23070, fol. 75; SANDRART, *Academia Nobilissimæ Artis Pictoriæ*, 1683, 2 pars, lib. iii. cap. vii. p. 241; and PEACHAM, *Complete Gentleman*, 1634, p. 154).

Jones's drawings passed into the possession of Webb, who bequeathed them to his son William, with strict injunctions that they should not be dispersed. But these directions were not obeyed. Some, in Aubrey's time, were in the possession of Oliver, the city surveyor (AUBREY, *Letters and Lives of Eminent Men*, 1813, ii. 411; *Harl. MS.* 5900, fol. 58). The Earl of Burlington formed a considerable collection of Jones's designs, many of which were published, in two volumes, folio, by William Kent in 1727. From Burlington these drawings descended to the present Duke of Devonshire, and have been lately removed from his house at Chiswick to Chatsworth. They consist of architectural drawings, with designs for the 'frontispieces' and scenes of masques; the sketch-book, filled with studies made in Rome in 1614; a 'Vitruvius' in Italian containing marginal notes in Jones's hand, and two folio volumes of drawings of dresses designed for the court masques.

The richest collection was formed by Dr. George Clarke (1660–1736) [q. v.], who purchased many drawings of William Webb's widow, and left all he possessed to Worcester College, Oxford, where they are still preserved. These include drawings and notes for what appears to be a projected work on architecture; as well as a copy of Palladio's 'Architettura,' Venice, 1602, filled with Jones's marginal notes. Such of these notes as are a commentary on the text of Palladio were printed by G. Leoni, with his English translation of that work, in 1715. Other drawings by Jones are in the Soane Museum; and four books of antiquities, drawn for the Earl of Arundel, were in the library of the Royal Society (*ib.* 23072, fol. 13). Many of the drawings in these collections are the work of John Webb, elaborated from the designs, and under the care, of Jones; but a judicious criticism has yet to decide how far certain of them are to be entirely attributed to Webb. A considerable number of works executed by that architect were adapted from the designs of Jones, after his death. Of these the chief are: the north-west block of Greenwich Hospital, 1664; Amesbury, Wiltshire, 1661; and Gunnersbury House, near Brentford, 1663, since pulled down. Bedford House, which extended along the north side

of Bloomsbury Square, was probably the work of Webb, though it is commonly attributed to Jones (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London*, 1891, i. 143).

Among the authentic works of Jones which have not already been described are: Ashburnham House, within the precinct at Westminster, which remains one of the most beautiful examples of his art, although it was partly destroyed by fire in 1731, and has since received the addition of an attic story (*Designs*, published by T. Ware, n. d., pl. 6, 7, 23); the central portion of Cobham Hall, Kent, to which an attic story has also been added (*Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. ii. pl. 29, 30); Coleshill in Berkshire, erected upon a quadrangular plan in 1650 (WARE, *Body of Architecture*, 1756, pl. 70–1, 78–9, 80, &c.; NEALE, *Views of Seats*, 1818, 1st ser. vol. i.); and the Grange in Hampshire, which Walpole considered 'by far one of the best proofs of his taste.' The exterior of this house was wholly changed by Wilkins at the beginning of the present century (*ib.* 1819, 1st ser. vol. ii.) At Chiswick are the piers of a gate removed from Beaufort House, Chelsea, by the Earl of Burlington, which occasioned an epigram by Pope. They were built for Lionel Cranfield during his tenure of Beaufort House, 1619–25 (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, *London*, i. 141). The piers of another gate remain at Holland House, Kensington, but have been moved from their original position (WARE, *Body of Architecture*, pl. 122); and a third gate at Weybridge in Surrey, formerly belonging to the palace of Oatlands, was repaired and removed to a little distance by the seventh Earl of Lincoln, as an inscription upon it records (BRAYLEY, *Hist. of Surrey*, 1841, ii. 384; *Designs* published by Vardy, 1744, pl. 1, 2). Jones was employed upon the rebuilding of Castle Ashby in Northamptonshire, and finished the east and south fronts, but was interrupted by the civil war in 1647 (NEALE, *Views of Seats*, 1819, 1st ser. vol. ii.; CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. iii. pl. 8). Stoke Park, in the same county, was also begun by him; the wings, colonnades, and all the foundations were made by him (*Add. MS.* 23070, fol. 33; CAMPBELL, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, vol. iii. pl. 9). The gate and enclosure of the Physic Garden in Oxford was finished in 1633, being built by Nicholas Stone from the design of Jones, at the expense of the Earl of Danby. Nicholas Stone also built the porch of St. Mary's Church in Oxford, as some have thought, from Jones's design. Kirby Hall in Northamptonshire, the north front of which was erected from a design by Jones in 1638, is now in ruins (NEALE, *Views of Seats*, 1826, 2nd ser. vol. iii.) Portions of Thanet or Shaftesbury House, which was built by Jones about 1645 on the east side of Aldersgate Street, remained standing till 1882 (WHEATLEY and CUNNINGHAM, i. 23). Wimbledon House, in the Strand (built in 1628 and removed in 1782), and the garden front of Suffolk (afterwards Northumberland) House, Charing Cross (destroyed in 1874), are also assigned to Jones.

Many buildings have been attributed to Jones with very slight authority. They include Chilham Castle in Kent, built for Sir Dudley Digges about 1616; Chevening in Kent (*Add. MS.* 23070, fol. 33); the tower of Staines Church in Middlesex, built in 1631, according to an inscription on the south side (LYSONS, *Account of Parishes in Middlesex not described in the Environs*, 1800, p. 244); Rainham Hall in Norfolk, built for Sir Roger Townsend in 1630 (CHAMBERS, *Hist. of Norfolk*, 1829, i. 543); Charlton House in Kent (*Add. MS.* 23073, fol. 41); the arcades in the inner court of St. John's College, Oxford, although the name of Jones does not occur in the accounts of the college building; Albins in Essex; the stables at Kensington Palace (*ib.* 23070, fol. 33); the garden front of Hinton St. George in Somersetshire, and the front of Brympton in the same county; Ford Abbey; the more modern part of Glamys Castle in Forfarshire (SIR W. SCOTT, *Misc. Works*, 1834–6, xxi. 97); Drumlanrig Castle in Dumfriesshire; the Gwydyr Chapel in Llanrwst Church, Denbighshire (WRIGHT, *Scenes in North Wales*, 1883, p. 92), and a bridge at Gwydder in the same county (CATHRALL, *Hist. of North Wales*, 1828, ii. 159); Ruperra in Glamorganshire, built for Sir Thomas Morgan in 1626 (PHILLIPS, *Hist. of Glamorganshire*, 1879, p. 84); the fellows' building at Christ's College, Cambridge, 1642 (WILLIS and CLARK, *Architectural Hist. of Cambridge*, 1886, ii. 203); Goldsmiths' Hall in Foster Lane, built of brick and destroyed in the great fire (*Harl. MS.* 5900, fol. 58); and two houses on the south side of Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields (*ib.* 5900, fol. 57 v.)

[Manuscript collections of H. P. Horne, esq.; authorities cited; Peter Cunningham's Inigo Jones, a life of the architect (Shak. Soc. 1848); Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England, with the additions of Dallaway, ed. Wornum, London, 1849; Reginald T. Blomfield's series of papers on Inigo Jones in the Portfolio for 1889, pp. 88, 113, 126.]

JONES, ISAAC (1804–1850), Welsh translator, was born 2 May 1804 in the parish of Llanychaiarn, near Aberystwith, Cardigan-

shire. His father, a weaver, was able to teach him Latin, and he also attended a small school in his native village. He afterwards went to the grammar school at Aberystwith, where he became first an assistant, and in 1828 head-master. He resigned the post in 1834, when he entered St. Davids College, Lampeter, and was elected Eldon Hebrew scholar there in 1835. He was ordained deacon in September 1836 and priest in September 1837. His first curacy was Llanfihangel Geneu'r Glyn, and he afterwards removed to Bangor Chapel, both near Aberystwith. In February 1840 he became curate of Llanedwen and Llanddaniel Fab in Anglesey, where he remained till his death, 2 Dec. 1850. He was buried in Llanidan churchyard.

Jones is chiefly known as a translator of English works into Welsh; the following are some of his translations: 1. Gurney's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' with numerous additions by the translator, completed in 1835 in 2 vols. 12mo. 2. Dr. Adam Clarke's 'Commentary on the New Testament,' 2 vols., 1847, 8vo. Jones had also proceeded as far as Lev. iv. 12, with his translation of the commentary on the Old Testament, when his last illness interrupted the work. 3. Williams's 'Missionary Enterprises,' half only of which was published, as another Welsh edition was issued at the same time. Jones was joint-editor with Owen Williams of Waunfawr of a Welsh encyclopædia, 'Y Geirlyfr Cymraeg,' 2 vols., Llanfair-Caereinion, 1835, 4to, the second volume being entirely written by Jones. He edited also the second edition of William Salesbury's 'Welsh Testament,' originally published in 1567 (Carnarvon, 1850, 8vo), and assisted the Rev. E. Griffiths of Swansea in bringing out a translation of Matthew Henry's 'Exposition,' besides being the author of several tracts and pamphlets of minor importance.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 559; Rowlands's Welsh Bibliography, p. 17 *note*; Jones's Enwogion Sir Aberteifi, pp. 84–5.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JAMES RHYS (1813–1889), better known as KILSBY JONES, Welsh writer and lecturer, born on 4 Feb. 1813 at Penylan, near Llandovery, Carmarthenshire, was the son of Rhys Jones, a small farmer and local preacher, who afterwards became independent minister at Ffald-y-brenin in the same county. He received his early education at Neuaddlwyd grammar school, at Rhydybont, Blackburn, and at the presbyterian college, Carmarthen. He settled as minister of the independent church at Kilsby in Northamptonshire in January 1840, and was fully ordained there on 18 June of the same year. About 1850 he removed to Birmingham, and subsequently to Bolton, whence he returned to Wales and bought Gellifelen farm, near Llanwrtyd Brecknockshire, his mother's birthplace, where he built a house, called Glenview. Excepting a short period spent in London as pastor of the Tonbridge congregational chapel, he passed the remainder of his life at Glenview, and filled pulpits at Rhayader (1857–60) and at Llandrindod Wells (1868–1889), where he built Christ Church Chapel, but did no ordinary pastoral work. He died on 10 April 1889, and was buried in the parish churchyard at Llanwrtyd, where a monument was placed over his grave by public subscription. His portrait in oils by Ap Caledfryn is preserved at the congregational college at Brecon. During his stay at Kilsby he assumed the additional name of Kilsby, and on 22 April 1842 married Miss Chilcott of Leominster, who survives him, and by whom he had one son, named Ryse Valentine Chilcott.

Jones's views were unusually original and independent, and he was widely known by his ready wit and biting sarcasm. His sermons and lectures were practical rather than dogmatic, and whether in Welsh or English were delivered in an easy, conversational tone. He gained a great reputation as a lecturer, his best-known subjects being 'Vicar Prichard,' 'John Penry, the Welsh Martyr,' and 'Self-made Men.' He was a resolute enemy of the church establishment in Wales, and both by pen and speech he rendered an invaluable service to Welsh liberalism. He contributed largely to Welsh periodicals, commencing while at Kilsby with articles on political, social, and educational questions in 'Y Traethodydd' and 'Y Byd Cymreig.' For many years he was Welsh editor to William Mackenzie of Glasgow.

He translated into English Rees's 'Memoirs of W. Williams of Wern,' London, 1846, 12mo; and into Welsh 'The second Letter on the present Defective State of Education in Wales, by W. Williams, M.P. for Lambeth,' with a sketch by the translator of the educational policy of the government, Llanelly, 1848, 12mo, and John Brown's 'Biblical Dictionary' as 'Geiriadur Beiblaidd,' Glasgow, 1869–70, 4to. He edited 'Holl Weithiau prydyddawl a rhyddieithol . . . W. Williams, o Bantycelyn' ('The Complete Works of Williams of Pantycelyn, with Memoir'), Glasgow, 1868, 4to; a Welsh version of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress' and other works, Glasgow, 1869, 4to; a Welsh 'Family Bible,' being a new edition of 'Peter

William's Bible,' Glasgow, 1869, 4to. He published 'A Lecture on the Educational Wants of Wales,' 1851, 12mo, and 'An Essay [by him] on the Characteristics of Welsh Preaching' is included in 'Echoes from the Welsh Hills,' by the Rev. David Davies, London, 1883, 8vo, pp. 353–79. Jones was also joint author with Dr. R. Richardson of Rhayadr of 'Breconshire and Radnorshire Mineral Springs,' Llanidloes, 1860, 4to.

[Short Memoir (with portrait), by the Rev. D. A. Griffiths, in Y Diwygiwr, July 1889; Y Geninen, July 1889 and April 1890, also Ceninen Gwyl Dewi, 1890; Rees and Thomas's Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, v. 251–3; Congregational Year-Book for 1890; Davies's Echoes from the Welsh Hills, pp. 329, 330, 447–8; M. E. Braddon's Hostages to Fortune (where Jones is described under the assumed name of the Rev. Slingsby Edwards); communication from the Rev. Henry Oliver, B.A., Bristol; personal knowledge.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JENKIN (1700?–1742), Welsh Arminian, born about 1700, was son of John Jenkins of Bryngranod, Llanwenog, Cardiganshire, and according to a custom common until lately in the principality, adopted his father's christian name as his own surname. The father, who is said to have been a blacksmith by trade, owned some land, and when he died, 18 March 1759, he left among other legacies one of 100*l.* to endow Llwynrhydowen, the chapel founded by his son. Jones in 1721 entered the Presbyterian College, Carmarthen, then under Thomas Perrot, a president whose own orthodoxy was unquestioned, but many of whose pupils subsequently drifted into heterodoxy. In 1723 Jones translated into Welsh and saw through the press Matthew Mead's 'Almost Christian tried and cast,' which was published at Carmarthen in 1723. William Spurrell, in his 'History of Carmarthen,' erroneously describes it as the first book printed there. On leaving college, Jones seems to have become co-pastor with James Lewis of the congregation at Pantycreuddin, Llandyssul, Cardiganshire. His views soon inclined to Arminianism, and although his following was large, the majority of the congregation opposed his teaching. He therefore resigned his co-pastorate, and founded in 1726 Llwynrhydowen, the first Arminian church in the principality, and the first church established in the interests of free religious thought. For some years he was the only public advocate of Arminianism in Wales, though many of the younger ministers and Carmarthen students were probably in secret sympathy with him.

In Whit week 1729 the spread of Arminian views was the subject of serious discussion at a meeting of the associated ministers at Llangloffan in Pembrokeshire, when it was resolved that certain works should be published 'to counteract the Arminian doctrines which were then beginning to disturb the churches.' Towards the close of the year an anonymous pamphlet appeared professing to give from the Arminian point of view a 'Correct Account of Original Sin.' It was attributed to Jones, but no copy is now known to be extant. It evoked numerous replies, among them one by Jones's old pastor, James Lewis, in conjunction with the Rev. Christmas Samuel, with the title, 'The most Correct Account of Original Sin,' 1730. Jones's congregation increased, and six or seven influential ministers, together with their congregations, adopted his opinions. He died in 1742, in the 'mid-day' of life, according to his elegy, and was buried on 4 June in the parish churchyard at Llandyssul. He married a daughter of David Thomas of Pant-y-defaid, Cardiganshire.

Jones published, besides the works mentioned: 1. 'Dydd y Farn Fawr' (i.e. 'The Day of Great Judgment'), translation of a work by the Rev. Thomas Vincent, M.A., Carmarthen, 1727. 2. 'Catecismau;' preface dated 2 Aug. 1732. 3. 'Hymnau Cymmwys i Addoliad Duw, ynghyd a'i Farwnad [elegy] gan Evan Thomas Rees,' Carmarthen, 1768; edited by his son-in-law and successor in the ministry, David Lloyd. Other works are attributed without authority to Jones in Rowlands's 'Cambrian Bibliography.'

[Elegy by Evan Thomas Rees; Peter's Hanes Crefydd yn Nghymru; J. Thomas's Hanes y Bedyddwyr; Dr. Thomas Rees's Hist. of Prot. Nonconf. in Wales; Dr. J. R. Beard's Unitarianism in its Actual Condition; Jeremy's Hist. of the Presbyterian Fund; Dr. Rees's Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Gwynionydd's Enwogion Ceredigion; Glan Menai's Enwogion Sir Aberteifi; letter from rector of Llandyssul.] R. J. J.

JONES, JEREMIAH (1693–1724), independent tutor and biblical critic, was born in Wales in 1693. His father was David Jones of Llangollen, who married at Swansea, 15 Aug. 1687, Maria, eldest daughter of Samuel Jones (1628–1697) [q. v.], and became, in 1696, pastor of the independent congregation at Shrewsbury, where he died in 1718. Jeremiah was educated by his uncle, Samuel Jones (1680–1719) [q. v.], at Gloucester (where in 1711 he was a fellow-student with Secker) and at Tewkesbury. His first settlement was as minister of the independent congregations at Market Harborough, Leicestershire, and Cold Ashby,

Northamptonshire. In 1719 he succeeded George Fownes as minister of the independent congregation at Nailsworth in the parish of Avening, Gloucestershire, and at the same time took charge of his deceased uncle's students, and removed them from Tewkesbury. Between 1719 and 1722 four students were sent to him by the presbyterian board. His popularity as a preacher is shown by the enlargement of his meeting-house, and by the attendance of persons of station. His character as a scholar made him known beyond his own denomination. A hard student, he was of social disposition, and took pleasure in playing bowls. He died prematurely in 1724.

Jones is best remembered for his admirable investigation of the grounds for attributing canonicity to the received books of the New Testament, to the exclusion of others. His treatise on this subject was long unique, and for its time exhaustive. Though now superseded in details, its breadth of treatment and fulness of materials render it still valuable. It was entitled 'A New and Full Method of Settling the Canonical Authority of the New Testament,' &c., 1726, 8vo, 2 vols., was left ready for the press at his death. A third volume, 1727, 8vo, contains the special application of his method to the Gospels and Acts, with a reprint of an earlier publication. The three volumes were reprinted at the Clarendon Press, 1798, 8vo, and 1827, 8vo. His earlier publication, 'A Vindication of the Former Part of St. Matthew's Gospel,' &c., 1719, 8vo (reprinted Salop, 1721, 8vo; Clarendon Press, 1803, 8vo), dedicated to his uncle, is a criticism of Whiston's endeavour to reconcile the chronology of the evangelists by a theory of 'dislocations' in the existing text of St. Matthew. It would appear from the preface that Jones had been in correspondence with Whiston. Jones is said to have projected another volume 'on the apostolical fathers;' more probably he meant to apply his method of determining canonicity to the remaining books of the New Testament.

Jones, Joshua (*d.* 1740), younger brother of the above, and probably editor of his posthumous work, was minister successively at Wem (1717), Oswestry (1718), Nailsworth (1724–5), and Cross Street, Manchester (1725–40); and died while on a visit at Chester on 25 Aug. 1740. He married Mrs. Walker on 6 July 1726.

[Monthly Mag. April 1803, pp. 501 sq. (biographical notice by J. T.—i.e. Joshua Toulmin—reprinted in Gent. Mag. June 1803); Monthly Repository, 1809, p. 656 (article by W. W.—i.e. Walter Wilson); James's Hist. Litig. Presb. *Chapels*, 1867, pp. 664, 674, 688, 689; Turner's Nonconformist Register (Heywood and Dickenson), 1881, pp. 221, 329; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 231; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13. 44; Walter Wilson's manuscript Account of Dissenting Congregations in Dr. Williams's Library; information from the Rev. E. Myers, Shrewsbury.] A. G.

JONES, JEZREEL (*d.* 1731), traveller, was appointed in 1698 clerk to the Royal Society. Under their patronage he set out in the same year on an expedition of discovery into Barbary, the sum of 100*l.* being voted by the council towards his journey (Weld, *Hist. of Roy. Soc.* i. 351–2, ii. 562). In 1699 he communicated to the society an 'Account of the Moorish Way of Dressing their Meat (with other Remarks) in West Barbary, from Cape Spartel to Cape de Geer' (*Phil. Trans.* xxi. 248–58). He returned home at the end of the year, but in February 1701 he sailed on a second voyage to Barbary, and reached Tetuan in September. He sent Sloane and Petiver many valuable specimens (cf. his letters in *Addit.* (Sloane) *MS.* 4049, ff. 86–96). Some of his coloured drawings of Barbary products, copied by Albin in 1711, are preserved in the same collection, No. 4003. In July 1704 he was chosen British envoy to Morocco, and arrived at Tangier on 28 Dec. of that year (letter of Sir C. Hedges to Alcaid Ali ben Abdola, *Addit. MS.* 28948, f. 55; letter of Jones to Sir J. Leake, *ib.* 5440, f. 119). An excellent Arabic scholar, he often acted, on his return to London, as interpreter to ambassadors from Africa (*Gent. Mag.* i. 220). To John Chamberlayne's 'Oratio Dominica in diversas linguas versa,' 1715, he contributed (pt. ii. pp. 150–6) a learned dissertation 'De Lingua Shilhensi.' He died at his house, the Two Golden Arrows, in Plough Yard, Fetter Lane, Holborn, on 21 May 1731 (*Hist. Reg.* 1731, Chron. Diary, p. 26). By his wife Edith he left three sons and a daughter (will in P. C. C. 185, Isham). His correspondence with Under-secretary John Ellis is in Additional MSS. 28892, ff. 182, 190, and 28916, ff. 121, 137, 143.

[Authorities cited above.] G. G.

JONES, JOHN (*fl.* 1579), physician, a native of Wales, is said to have studied at both Oxford and Cambridge universities, and Wood conjectured that he took one degree in physic at Cambridge, though no record of the fact can now be discovered (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 419). It is not known when or at what place he commenced the practice of physic; but he mentions curing a person at Louth in 1562. He was residing at Asple Hall, near Nottingham, in May 1572, and at

Kingsmead, near Derby, in January 1572–3. He also appears to have repaired, for the purposes of practice, to Bath and Buxton during the seasons at those places, and to have been patronised by Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke, and George Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, K.G.

His works are: 1. 'Diall of Agues, wherein may be seene the diversitie of them, with their names, the definitions, simple and compound, proper and accidentall, divisions, causes, and signes,' London, 1566, 8vo. 2. 'The Bathes of Bathes Ayde: Wonderfull and most excellent agaynst very many Sicknesses, approved by authoritie, confirmed by reason, and dayly tryed by experience, with the antiquitie, commoditie, property, knowledge, use, aphorismes, diet, medicine, and other thinges to be considered and observed,' London, 1572, 4to. 3. 'The benefit of the auncient Bathes of Buckstones, which cureth most greevous Sicknesses, never before published,' London, 1572, 4to. 4. 'Galens Bookes of Elementes,' translated from the Latin, London, 1574, 4to. 5. 'A Briefe, excellent, and profitable Discourse, of the naturall beginning of all growing and liuing things, heate, generation, effects of the spirits, gouernment, vse, and abuse of Phisicke, preseruation, &c. . . . In the ende whereof is shewed the order and composition of a most heauenly Water, for the preseruation of Mans lyfe,' London, 1574, 4to. The second, third, and fourth parts of this work are duplicates of Nos. 2, 3, and 4. 6. 'The Arte & Science of preserving Bodie & Soule in Healthe, Wisedome, and Catholike Religion. . . . Right profitable for all persones: but chiefly for Princes, Rulers, Nobles, Bysshoppes, Preachers, Parents, and them of the Parliament house,' London, 1579, 4to, dedicated to Queen Elizabeth.

[Addit. MS. 5873, f. 17 *b*; Aikin's Biog. Memoirs of Medicine, p. 155; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 697, 906, 985, 1007, 1008, 1317, 1318; Gough's British Topography, i. 291, ii. 195; Harleian Miscellany (Malham), iv. 126; Hutchinson's Biog. Medica, ii. 18; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 443; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 418.] T. C.

JONES, JOHN, *alias* BUCKLEY, *alias* GODFREY MAURICE (*d.* 1598), Franciscan, was born of a good Welsh family in the parish of Clynog Fawr in Carnarvonshire. In the 'Early Chronicles of Shrewsbury,' published in the 'Transactions of the Shropshire Archæological Society' (iii. 338), he is erroneously described as a Shropshireman. He entered the community of the Franciscans at Greenwich, but on the dissolution of that convent in 1559, he withdrew to the continent, and was professed at Pontoise. There is no reason for supposing that he returned to England before 1592, so that Challoner and later biographers must be wrong in stating that he was a prisoner in the Marshalsea in 1582–4 (see list of prisoners in MORRIS's *Life of Gerard*, p. 29, where Jones's name is not included), and again in Wisbech Castle in 1587. The statement was probably occasioned by the identification of Jones with Robert Buckley [q. v.] On leaving Pontoise, Jones went to Rome and entered the convent of the Observantines of the Ara Cœli, embracing the order of the Reformed Friars or Observantines of the Roman Province in 1591. After remaining at Rome for about a year, Jones, with the permission of his superiors and the blessing of Clement VIII, returned to England, and stayed for a few months in London in a house established by John Gerard for the reception of priests. On quitting London he 'betook himself to his own connections,' and continued his missionary work until he was arrested at the instance of Richard Topcliffe in 1596. Before his arrest Jones had visited two persons who were subsequently his fellow-prisoners, Robert Barnes and Jane Wiseman, and eventually, after two years' imprisonment, they were all three arraigned for high treason in the king's bench court at Westminster, on 3 July 1598. The charge against Jones was that, being a Romish priest, he had returned to England contrary to the statute 27 Eliz. c. 2. 'If this be a crime,' said Jones, 'I must hold myself guilty, for I am a priest and came over into England to gain as many souls as I could to Christ.' He was sentenced to death, and on 12 July was drawn on a hurdle to St. Thomas's Waterings, Southwark, and there hanged. His quarters were fixed on poles at different places, and Dr. Champney (quoted by Challoner) stated that one of the fore-quarters found its way to the convent at Pontoise. An account of the 'martyrdom of Godfrey Maurice' (which was Jones's name in religion) was written three days after the execution by Henry Garnet (1555–1606), and published in Diego Yepes' 'Historia particular de la Persecucion de Inglaterra,' Madrid, 1599.

[Challoner's Memoirs of Missionary Priests, ed. 1741, i. 360; Dodd's Church History (Tierney), iii. 117–18, cxci seq.; Morris's Life of Fr. J. Gerard, 3rd ed. pp. 142–3, 208; Gillow's English Catholics, iii. 657–60; Bye Gones for 18 Aug. 1881.] D. Lt. T.

JONES, JOHN, D.D. (1575–1636), Benedictine monk, known in religion as LEANDER À SANCTO MARTINO, born in 1575, belonged to a family settled at Llan Wrinach, Breck-

nockshire, and was connected with the Scudamore family of Kentchurch, Herefordshire. Weldon asserts that Jones was removed from Wales to England when scarcely a year old (*Chronicle of the Benedictine Monks*, p. 100). His parents, who were protestants, sent him to Merchant Taylors' School, London, in 1584, and there he studied with Lancelot Andrewes and Juxon, afterwards bishop of London. On 15 Oct. 1591 he was elected a scholar of St. John's College, Oxford, where he was chamber-fellow with Laud. He obtained a fellowship in his college, and was admitted to the degree of B.C.L. on 16 July 1600. 'His mind being much inclined to the Roman religion,' he quitted the university, and within a few days of his arrival in London his parents died of the plague. Thereupon Jones left England for Spain, was received into the English College at Valladolid, then under the direction of the jesuits, 20 Dec. 1596, and took the college oath on the feast of St. Alban, 1597. In October 1599 he was admitted into the Benedictine abbey of St. Martin at Compostella, and became a monk of that order, taking, in religion, the name of Leander à Sancto Martino. He passed brilliantly through his theological studies in the university of Salamanca, was ordained priest, and, after graduating D.D., continued his studies for about six years in Spanish monasteries.

Although ordered to the English mission, Jones acted successively as novice-master at the abbey of St. Remigius at Rheims, and at St. Gregory's at Douay. He was also for nearly twenty-five years professor of theology, and taught Hebrew in the college of Marchiennes, or in that of St. Vedast, in the university of Douay. In 1612 he became vicar-general of the Anglo-Spanish Benedictines. When in 1619 the present English Benedictine congregation was formally approved by Pope Paul V, Jones was elected its first president-general for the usual triennial period, and was re-elected in 1633. According to decrees of the general chapter of the Benedictine congregation, he acted as prior of St. Gregory's at Douay from 1621 to 1628, and from 1629 to 1633. In 1629 he was appointed abbot of Cismar, and in 1633 received the titular dignity of cathedral prior of Canterbury.

Jones frequently visited England, and enjoyed special protection through the agency of his friends at court. When early in 1634 Urban VIII determined to send an accredited agent to England to open diplomatic relations, he chose Jones for the important mission. Jones displayed a general spirit of good sense and moderation, and took the oath of allegiance on 17 Dec. 1634, appending to it a declaration that the pope had no dispensing power in regard to the oath (*Clarendon State Papers*, i. 210). In letters addressed by him to Cardinal Barberini, he sought to refute charges of minimising the pope's pretensions and the claims of the catholics. The negotiations led to no practical result. But Francis Harris, a secular priest who had conformed to the established church, deposed in 1643, before the lords' committee appointed to take the examinations in the case of Archbishop Laud, that Father Leander, 'by the common report of papists and priests, both abroad and in England, was very familiar with the said archbishop, and came over on purpose into England . . . to negotiate with the said archbishop about matters of religion, to make a reconciliation between the church of Rome and England' (PRYNNE, *Canterburie's Doome*, pp. 411, 412). Laud denied the truth of this accusation.

Jones died in London on 17 Dec. (O.S.) 1636, and was buried in the chapel of the Capuchin friars in Somerset House. Wood describes him as 'the ornament of the English Benedictines in his time,' adding that 'he was a person of extraordinary eloquence, generally knowing in all arts and sciences, beloved of all that knew him and his worth, and hated by none but by the puritans and jesuits' (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 604).

The following works were written or edited by him: 1. 'Biblia Sacra cum glossa ordinaria, primum quidem a Strabo Fuldensi . . . nunc vero novis Patrum cum Græcorum tum Latinorum explicationibus locupletata, et postilla Nicolai Lyrani . . . nec non additionibus Pauli Burgensis episcopi et M. Thoringi replicis, opera et studio theologor. Duacensium diligentissime emendatis,' 6 vols., Douay, Antwerp, 1617, fol. In this he was assisted by John Gallemart. 2. 'Historia et Harmonia Conciliorum,' Frankfort, 1618, fol. 3. 'R. P. D. Gregorii Sayri Angli, monachi Benedictini ex Sacra Congregatione Casinensi, alias S. Justinæ de Padua, Opera Theologica,' edited by Jones, 4 vols., Douay, 1620, fol. [see SAYER, ROBERT, *alias* GREGORY]. 4. 'Rosetum Exercitiorum Spiritualium, et Sacrarum Meditationum, auctore Mauburno Bruxellense. . . . Edidit et castigavit L. de S. Martino,' Douay, 1620, fol. 5. 'Otium theologicum tripartitum; sive amœnissimæ disputationes de Deo, intelligentiis animabus separatis, earumque variis receptaculis, trium magnorum authorum, Bartholomæi Sybillæ, Joannis Trithemii, Alphonsi Tostati,' 3 parts, Douay, 1621, 8vo. 6. 'Sacra Ars Memoriæ, ad Scripturas

Divinas in promptu habendas, memoriterque ediscendas, accommodata,' Douay, 1623, 8vo; at the end of which is 7. 'Conciliatio locorum specietenus pugnantium totius S. Scripturæ; auctore Seraphino Cumirano; R. P. Leander a S. Martino explicavit et illustravit,' Douay, 1623, 8vo. 8. 'Bibliotheca seu speculum mundi Vincentii Bellovacensis; edidit R. P. Leander,' 4 vols. [Douay?], 1624, fol. 9. The third tractate in the 'Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Anglia,' published under the name of Clement Reyner, D.D., Douay, 1626, fol.; the materials were collected with Jones's assistance by Father David Baker [q. v.]; the whole was translated into elegant Latin by Jones, and Reyner saw it through the press. 10. 'A Threefold Mirror of Man's Vanity and Miserie: the first written by . . . John Trithemius . . . Abbot of Spanhem,' Douay, 1633, 12mo. Father Gilbert Dolan says this was probably edited by Jones (*Downside Review*, vi. 134). 11. 'Arnobii disputationum adversus Gentes libri septem; cui accesserunt paratitla . . . quibus elucidatur authoris obscuri methodus, qua in disputando utitur, et cautiones aliquot de erroribus ejus. Authore L. de S. Martino,' Douay, 1634, 8vo. 12. 'The Spirit of St. Bennet's Rule, or a rule of Benedictine perfection,' manuscript in the Lille archives. Canon Francis Cuthbert Doyle published 'The Rule of St. Benedict. From the old English edition of 1638.' From the Latin by Leander de Sancto Martino and John Fursdon [q. v.], London, 1875, 8vo. 13. 'Opera Ludovici Blosii,' edited by Jones. 14. Letters to Urban VIII, Cardinal Barberini, Secretary Windebank, and others, concerning the affairs of the English catholics. Printed in Lord Clarendon's 'State Papers,' 3 vols., 1767, or summarised in the 'Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers,' Oxford, 1872, vol. i. ed. Ogle and Bliss.

It has been erroneously stated that Jones was one of the editors of the works of Rabanus.

[Memoir by Father Francis Aidan Gasquet in Downside Review, iv. 35, cf. i. 257, iii. 252, vi. 133; Butler's Hist. Memoirs of the English Catholics, 1822, ii. 310–30; Clarendon State Papers; Calendar of the Clarendon State Papers; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 112; Duthillœul's Bibliographie Douaisienne, 1835, pp. 72, 75, 89; Preface to Harpesfeld's Church Hist., Douay, 1622; Laud's Works, 1854, iv. 317, 344; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ix. 38; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 476, 518, 535; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 28, 31; Snow's Necrology, p. 42; Weldon's Chronicle, p. 100, Appendix, pp. 3, 5, 7; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 603; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 308.] T. C.

JONES, JOHN (*d.* 1660), regicide, son of Thomas ab John or Jones and Ellen, daughter of Robert Wynn ap Jevan, esq., of Taltreuddyn (WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, 1852, p. 257), was born at Maes-y-Garnedd in Merionethshire (PENNANT, *Journey to Snowdon*, ed. Rhys, ii. 265). During the civil war Jones served in the parliamentary forces in Wales, is described as a colonel in 1646, and negotiated the surrender of Anglesey in June 1646. In 1648 he helped to suppress Sir John Owen's rising, was thanked by the House of Commons for his share in the reconquest of Anglesey, and was voted 2,000*l.* on account of his arrears of pay (4 Oct. 1648; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 43). Jones was selected as one of the king's judges, attended the trial with great regularity, and signed the death-warrant (NOBLE, *Lives of the Regicides*, i. 372). He had been returned to the Long parliament about 1647 for Merionethshire, and was elected a member of the first two councils of state of the commonwealth (*Return of Names of Members of Parliament*, i. 499; GODWIN, *Commonwealth of England*, iii. 15, 178). In July 1650 Jones was voted one of the commissioners to assist the lord deputy in the government of Ireland, and was reappointed for two years longer on 24 Aug. 1652 (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 434, vii. 167). His colleague Ludlow describes him as 'discharging his trust with great diligence, ability, and integrity, in providing for the happiness of that country, and bringing to justice those who had been concerned in the murders of the English protestants' (*Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 370). A strong republican, Jones was greatly dissatisfied at Cromwell's assumption of the protectorate, and Henry Cromwell describes him as 'endeavouring to render the government unacceptable,' but 'more cunning and close' in his opposition than Ludlow (*Thurloe Papers*, ii. 149). He was accordingly set aside, and when, in March 1656, there was a rumour that Jones was to be again employed in the Irish government, Henry Cromwell remonstrated with Thurloe against the choice, asserting that he was not only factious and disaffected, but 'had acted very corruptly in his place' (*ib.* iv. 606). But by this time a marriage had been arranged between Jones and the Protector's sister Catherine, widow of Roger Whitstone. 'When I writ to you about Colonel Jones,' explained Henry Cromwell, 'I did not know that he was likely to be my uncle. Perhaps that may serve to oblige him to faithfulness to his highness and government' (*ib.* p. 672). In the parliament of 1656 Jones represented the counties of Merioneth and Denbigh. In the 'Second Narrative of

the late Parliament' Jones is described as originally 'one of good principles for common justice and freedom. . . lately married the Protector's sister, by which means he might have become a great man indeed, did not something stick which he cannot well get down. He is not thorough-paced for the court proceedings, nor is his conscience fully hardened against the good old cause' (*Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 485).

Jones was summoned to the Protector's House of Lords (December 1657), but held no office except that of governor of the Isle of Anglesey. On 2 June 1657 parliament voted Jones Irish lands to the value of 3,000*l.*, for arrears of pay amounting to that sum (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 492, 543). But he was still so far trusted by the republican party that on 7 May 1659 he was appointed one of the committee of safety, and on 14 May one of the council of state (*ib.* vii. 646, 654). An act was passed making Jones and others commissioners for the government of Ireland, 7 July. Jones landed in Ireland with Ludlow in July 1659, and when the latter returned to England in October following, he selected Jones to command the Irish forces during his absence (*ib.* vii. 707; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, p. 268). To Ludlow's disgust Jones and most of the Irish officers supported Lambert and the army in their quarrel with the parliament. When Ludlow expostulated Jones made the excuse that he acted at the 'incessant importunity of others,' and begged Ludlow to return and ease him of the burden of his command (*ib.* pp. 279, 282). On 13 Dec. 1659, however, Colonels John Bridges, Theophilus Jones (q.v.), and other officers of Monck's party seized Dublin Castle and arrested Jones (*ib.* p. 299). An impeachment of high treason against Jones and his colleagues (Ludlow, Corbet, and Thomlinson) was presented to parliament on 19 Jan. 1660 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 815). The main charge was that he had 'openly and publicly owned that treacherous and traitorous act of part of the army in England in their unjust force put upon the parliament.' Jones was summoned before the council of state, but released on an engagement not to disturb the existing government (LUDLOW, p. 331). As a connection of Cromwell's and an opponent of Monck's party, the Restoration exposed Jones to certain ruin. But he made no attempt to fly, was arrested on 2 June 1660, as he was quietly walking in Finsbury, and was committed to the Tower (*ib.* p. 346; *Mercurius Publicus*, 31 May–7 June 1660). On 4 June the House of Commons excepted him from the Act of Indemnity, and he was tried on 12 Oct. following. Jones confessed that he had sat among the king's judges, made no attempt to plead any point of law, and was sentenced to death (*Trial of the Regicides*, 1660, pp. 95–100). He was executed, together with Adrian Scroop, on 17 Oct. 1660, and died with great courage and dignity. A full account of his behaviour and last utterances, with a sketch of his life, is given in 'A Complete Collection of the Lives, Speeches, Private Passages, Letters, and Prayers of those Persons lately executed, with Observations by a Person of Quality,' 8vo, 1661, pp. 135–46.

Catherine Cromwell, the third sister of Oliver Cromwell, was baptised on 7 Feb. 1596–7. By her first husband, Roger Whitstone, she had three sons and two daughters; by John Jones she had no issue (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ed. 1787, i. 88, ii. 207, 219). A letter of hers on the execution of Charles I is printed in 'Notes and Queries,' 7th ser. ix. 303.

[Ludlow's Memoirs, ed. 1751, fol.; Noble's House of Cromwell, ed. 1787, ii. 213; Phillips's Civil War in Wales, 1874, and the authorities mentioned above. Official letters from Jones during his employment in Ireland are printed in the Thurloe Papers, in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, and in the Proceedings of the Liverpool Historic Society for 1860–1, pp. 177–300.]

C. H. F.

JONES, JOHN (1645–1709), chancellor of Llandaff, born in 1645, was the son (or perhaps grandson) of Matthew Jones of Pentyrch in Glamorganshire. In 1662 he entered Jesus College, Oxford, of which he was afterwards scholar and fellow; he graduated B.A. 5 April 1666, and proceeded M.A. 11 May 1670, B.C.L. 9 July 1673, and D.C.L. 21 July 1677. He was licensed by the university to practise physic, 13 June 1678, and followed his profession at Windsor. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians, 22 Dec. 1687. On the death of Sir Richard Lloyd he was made chancellor of the diocese of Llandaff, but was not settled in that office till May 1691, owing to a dispute between him and the bishop, who had bestowed the post on his son, William Beaw. The relations between Jones and the bishop continued strained, and several articles against Jones for misdemeanors were exhibited by the bishop in the court of arches (see letter dated 21 Jan. 1693 in *Athenæ Oxon.* i. p. cxiv). Jones died 22 Aug. 1709, and was buried near the west door of the cathedral at Llandaff.

He was the author of a Latin treatise on intermittent fevers, 'De febribus intermittentibus,' &c., London, 1683, 8vo; 2nd ed. the Hague, 1684, 8vo. A work on the same subject by Francis Pieus (Geneva, 1689, 4to) was largely based upon Jones's essay. An-

other work of his, described by Munk as an extraordinary and perfectly unintelligible book, containing 371 octavo pages of small print, is entitled 'The Mysteries of Opium Reveal'd' (London, 1700, 8vo), of which there was a reissue dated 1701. A religious work in Welsh, called 'Holl dd'ledswydd Cristion . . . a gyfieithiwyd gan Rees Lewys' (Shrewsbury, 1714, 8vo), is said to be a translation by Rees Lewis, a schoolmaster at Llanwonno, Glamorganshire, of a work by Jones probably unpublished. Previous to 1676 Jones had invented an ingenious clock, which is described in detail by Robert Plot in 'Natural History of Oxfordshire' (p. 230). It 'moved by the air equally expressed out of bellows of a cylindrical form falling into folds in its descent, much after the manner of paper lanterns.'

[Bliss's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 722; Clark's Genealogies of Glamorgan, p. 535; Willis's Survey of Llandaff, pp. 4, 100; Rowlands's Welsh Bibliography, s.a. 1714; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 438–439.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1693–1752), editor of Horace, son of William Jones, an apothecary, was born in the Old Jewry, London, on 31 Aug. 1693. He entered Merchant Taylors' School on 12 Sept. 1703, was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford, in 1712, and graduated B.A. in 1716, and B.C.L. on 9 April 1720. He became head-master of Oundle school in Northamptonshire in 1718. Dr. Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, is said to have been 'continually teazed for preferment by his kinsman Jones,' whom he collated in 1743 to the rectory of Uppingham in Rutland. Jones held the benefice until his death, and was buried at Uppingham on 20 July 1752. An anonymous letter written by Jones, and putting some 'shrewd questions' to Dr. Richard Newton, the author of 'Pluralities Indefensible,' is published in the third edition of that work, London, 1745, 8vo. Jones also edited the works of Horace, London, 1736, 4to. The edition, a few copies of which were printed on large paper, contains Latin notes and various readings, and is dedicated to the Duke of Rutland.

[Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 11; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. v. 709; communication from the Rev. R. P. Lightfoot, archdeacon of Oakham, Rutland.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1700–1770), controversialist, was born, in all probability at Carmarthen, in 1700, and was admitted to Worcester College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1721. For a time he acted as chaplain of that society. From college he went to the curacy of King's Walden in Hertfordshire. In 1726 or thereabouts he became curate at Abbot's Ripton, Huntingdonshire, devoting his leisure to compiling for the London booksellers.

About 1741 he removed to the 'poor and troublesome vicarage' of Alconbury, near Huntingdon. There he 'laboured both publicly and privately to preserve his parishioners steady to their protestant principles in the time of the rebellion (1745),' but his difficulty in collecting the small tithes led him to relinquish the vicarage in 1750. In the same year he obtained the rectory of Bolnhurst in Bedfordshire, but complained that the locality did not suit his health, and 'at Michaelmas 1757' he accepted the curacy of Welwyn in Hertfordshire from Edward Young [q. v.], author of the 'Night Thoughts.' He remained at Welwyn until 1765, when Young died, and he acted as one of his executors, receiving a legacy of 200*l.* In the following year he wrote: 'I am now (in the sixty-sixth year of my age, and after all my honest and best labours) unprovided of a proper retreat to go to.' As a result of appeals to friends for assistance, Jones was in April 1767 inducted into the vicarage of Shephall or Sheephall, Hertfordshire, where he continued until his death on 8 Aug. 1770. He was unmarried. Jones is described as a plain, honest, well-read divine, of simple and retired manners. Nichols says of him that he was 'diligent in his clerical functions and indefatigable in his studies, but not without affecting a mysterious secrecy even in trifles, and excessively cautious of giving offence to the higher powers.'

In 1749 Jones published anonymously 'Free and Candid Disquisitions relating to the Church of England, and the means of advancing Religion therein.' The book was a collection of short passages selected from the writings of eminent Anglican divines, all advocating the necessity or expediency of a trenchant revision of the liturgy, and suggesting amendments and alterations. A warm controversy ensued, but from an excess of timidity Jones preserved his anonymity (cf. his letters to Dr. Birch in *Sloane MSS.* Brit. Mus. 4049, 4311). It was long believed that the 'Free and Candid Disquisitions' was the composition of Archdeacon Blackburne, who was a friend of Jones, and had perused the greater part of the work in manuscript; Blackburne wrote a pamphlet in its defence. In 1750 Jones published 'An Appeal to Common Reason and Candour, in behalf of a Review submitted to the Serious Consideration of all Unprejudiced Members of the Church of England.' Shortly before leaving Welwyn Jones published 'Catholic Faith and Practice: being Considerations of Present Use

and Importance in point of Religion and Liberty' (1755), and 'A Letter to a Friend in the Country.' He also made copious notes for a contemplated biography of Cranmer, but presented his notes to his friend Gilpin, who had conceived the idea of writing on the same subject. Early in 1783 much of Jones's correspondence with Birch and other papers of his were presented to Nichols the antiquary, who published many extracts in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and in the 'Literary Anecdotes.' But the greater portion of his manuscripts passed on his death into the hands of Dr. Thomas Dawson, a dissenting minister at Hackney; they are now in Dr. Williams's Library, London.

[Autobiography of the Rev. John Jones, preserved among the Jones MSS. at Dr. Williams's Library, B. 101; Last Will and Testament of John Jones (*ib.*); Cat. of Oxford Graduates; Gent. Mag. 1811, pt. i. p. 510; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, pp. 341, 590, 621; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 585–639, iii. 15, viii. 289–92; Brit. Mus. Cat.]
W. C. S.

JONES, JOHN (*d.* 1796), organist and composer, was organist to the Middle Temple from 24 Nov. 1749, to the Charterhouse from 2 July 1753, and to St. Paul's Cathedral from 25 Dec. 1755 until his death on 17 Feb. 1796 (Grove). One of his chants, as performed by the charity children at their annual meeting in St. Paul's in 1791 was heard by Haydn, who noted it down in his diary, with the comment, 'No music has ever affected me so much as this innocent and devotional strain.'

Jones published 'Lessons for the Harpsichord,' 2 vols., 1761, and 'Sixty Chants, Single and Double,' 1785.

Another John Jones (*fl.* 1797), sub-director of the Handel Commemoration in 1784, was probably the composer of 'Six Pianoforte Trios,' and the glee, 'Ah! pleasing scenes,' both published about 1797.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 39, iv. 686; Pohl's Haydn in London, pp. 147, 213; Mendel's Lexikon, v. 475.]
L. M. M.

JONES, JOHN (1745?–1797), engraver, born about 1745, practised both in mezzotinto and stipple, and produced a large number of plates, chiefly from portraits by Reynolds, Romney, and other contemporary painters; these, with few exceptions, he published himself in Great Portland Street, where he resided from 1783 until his death. He exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists from 1775 to 1791. In 1790 he was appointed engraver extraordinary to the Prince of Wales, and he was also principal engraver to the Duke of York. Jones's mezzotints, though somewhat black, are powerful and artistic in treatment; they include portraits of Signora Baccelli and Richard Warren, M.D., after Gainsborough; James Balfour and Fraser Tytler, after Raeburn; John Barker, J. Boswell, G. J. Cholmondeley, C. J. Fox, Lord Hood, Fanny Kemble, William Pitt, and the Hon. Mrs. Tollemache, after Reynolds; Ynyr Burges, Edmund Burke, and the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough, after Romney; and W. T. Lewis as the Marquis in the 'Midnight Hour,' after Shee; also the Blenheim Theatricals, after J. Roberts, and some fine figure-subjects after G. Carter, W. R. Bigg, Fuseli, and others. Among his stipple plates are Miss Farren and Mr. King as Sir Peter and Lady Teazle, after Downman; Serena, after Romney; Robinetta, Muscipula, the Fortune Teller, and portrait of the Duke of York, after Reynolds. The print of Reynolds's 'View from Richmond Hill,' the proofs of which are dated 1796, was published by Jones's widow in 1800. He died in 1797. George Jones, R.A. [q. v.], was his only son.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.]
F. M. O'D.

JONES, JOHN (1767–1821), Welsh comic and satirical song-writer, is better known as Siôn Glanygors, from his birthplace, Glan y Gors, near Cerrig y Druidion. He was baptised at Cerrig, 10 Nov. 1767. While still young he settled in London, where, with one interval, he spent the remainder of his days, becoming in later life proprietor of the King's Head Inn, Ludgate Hill. He was an active member of the Gwyneddigion, the well-known literary society of the London Welshmen, which met at his tavern, and he filled the office of vice-president, secretary, and bard at different times, though he could never be induced to accept the presidency. His best-known poems are: 'Sessiwn yng Nghymru,' a satire on the system of administering law in Wales in the English language; 'Dic Shon Dafydd,' a caricature of a Welshman who affects ignorance of his native tongue (originally published in a collection of poems edited by Robert Davies of Nantglyn, London, 1803, p. 87); and 'Offeiriad yn Sir Aberteifi,' in which the typical Welsh clergyman of his time is held up to ridicule for his irregularities. These and other humorous pieces have been published in a collected form in 'Yr Awen Fywiog,' Llanrwst, 1858. His sympathy with the French revolution, and his advocacy of republican principles in a tract called 'Seren tan Gwmmwl,' Lon-

don, 1795, 8vo, necessitated his withdrawal for a time into Wales to avoid arrest. In the first number of the 'Geirgrawn' (January 1796) Jones's work and himself were violently attacked by a correspondent signing himself 'Antagonist' (supposed to be the Rev. Walter Davies [q.v.], Gwallter Mechain), and Jones ably defended himself in the September number in a letter which was reprinted in 'Y Geninen' for October 1883. He subsequently published another work of a like nature, dealing with the rights of man and entitled 'Toriad y Dydd (=Break of Day); neu Sylw Byr ar Hen Gyfreithieu ac Arferion Llywodraethol ynghyd a chrybwylliad am Freintiau Dyn,' London, 1797. He died at the King's Head inn 21 May 1821.

[Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 595, 704; Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, p. 61; Y Cymmrodor, x. 56–8; Seren Gomer, 1821; note from the rector of Cerrig-y-Druidion, and from the Rev. R. Jenkin Jones of Aberdare.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN, LL.D. (1766?–1827), unitarian critic, was born about 1766 near Llandovery, in the parish of Llandingat, Carmarthenshire. His father was a farmer. In 1780, being 'about the age of fourteen or fifteen,' he was placed at the 'college of the church of Christ,' Brecon, under William Griffiths, and remained there till 1783, when his father's death called him home. Soon after the establishment in 1786 of the 'new college' at Hackney, London, he was admitted as a divinity student on the recommendation of his relative, David Jones (1765–1816) [q. v.], who was already a student there. He was a favourite pupil of Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] during the latter's brief connection (1790–1) with the college as classical tutor; his scholarship always retained the impress of Wakefield's overstrained ingenuity.

In 1792 he succeeded David Peter as assistant-tutor in the Welsh presbyterian college, then conducted at Swansea, Glamorganshire. With William Howell, the principal tutor, an old-fashioned Arian, Jones, who was of the Priestley school, and not conciliatory in disposition, had serious differences. In 1795 the presbyterian board removed both tutors, and transferred the college to Carmarthen. Jones in 1795 succeeded John Kentish [q.v.] as minister of the presbyterian congregation at Plymouth, Devonshire, where he remained till 1798. He then established a school at Halifax, Yorkshire. From 29 March 1802 to 1804 he was minister of Northgate End Chapel, Halifax, carrying on his school at the same time.

In 1804 he settled in London as a tutor in classics, and his pupils included the sons of Sir Samuel Romilly. He still occasionally preached, but after a time abandoned preaching altogether. He was a member (before 1814) of the Philological Society of Manchester; received (1818) the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen: was elected (1821) a trustee of Dr. Daniel Williams's foundations, and (about 1825) a member of the Royal Society of Literature. There are many stories of his kindness to struggling scholars. As a Greek-English lexicographer Jones did useful work, which earned the commendation of Dr. Parr. He discarded accents. Instances of theological bias in his interpretations were sharply commented on in the second number of the 'Westminster Review' (April 1824) by John Walker [q. v.], the separatist, who was himself an excellent scholar. Jones fiercely defended himself. His critical labours show considerable sagacity, but he maintained many paradoxes. He defended the integrity of the passages in Josephus referring to our Lord, and maintained that both Josephus and Philo were Christians. The initial chapters of St. Matthew and St. Luke he rejected as interpolations, but held 1 Jo. v. 7 to be authentic, and to have been excised at an early date because it taught unitarian doctrine. His best work is to be found in his 'Illustrations' of the gospels.

He died at Great Coram Street on 10 Jan. 1827, and was interred in the burying-ground of St. George's, Bloomsbury, where his gravestone bears a Latin inscription. He married first, soon after 1804, the only daughter of Abraham Rees, D.D. [q. v.], the cyclopædist, who had been his tutor at Hackney. His first wife died without issue in 1815, and Jones married secondly, in 1817, Anna, only daughter of George Dyer of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, who, with two children, survived him. His literary executor was his nephew, James Chervet of Croydon.

He published: 1. 'A Developement of . . . Events, calculated to restore the Christian Religion to its . . . Purity,' &c., Leeds, 1800, 8vo, 2 vols. 2. 'The Epistle . . . to the Romans analysed,' &c., Halifax, 1801, 8vo. 3. 'Illustrations of the Four Gospels,' &c., 1808, 8vo. 4. 'A Grammar of the Greek Tongue,' &c., 1808, 8vo; 4th edit., with title, 'Etymologia Græca,' 1826, 12mo. 5. 'A Grammar of the Latin Tongue,' &c., 1810, 8vo; reprinted 1813, 1816. 6. 'A Latin and English Vocabulary,' 1812, 8vo; enlarged, with title, 'Analogiæ Latinæ,' 1825. 7. 'Ecclesiastical Researches, or Philo and Josephus proved to be . . . Apologists of Christ,' &c., 1812, 8vo. 8. 'Sequel' to No. 6, 1813, 8vo. 9. 'A New Version of the first three

Chapters of Genesis,' &c., 1819, 8vo (under the pseudonym of Essenus). 10. 'A Series of . . . Facts, demonstrating the Truth of the Christian Religion,' &c., 1820, 8vo. 11. 'A Greek and English Lexicon,' &c., 1823, 8vo. 12. 'A Reply to . . . "A New Trial of the Witnesses," &c., and . . . "Not Paul but Jesus," &c., 1824, 8vo (under the pseudonym of Ben David). 13. 'An Answer to a Pseudo-criticism' of No. 10, 1824, 8vo. 14. 'The Principles of Lexicography,' &c., 1824, 8vo. 15. 'Three Letters, in which is demonstrated the Genuineness of . . . 1 John v. 7,' &c., 1825, 8vo (under the pseudonym of Ben David). 16. 'The Tyro's Greek and English Lexicon,' &c.; 2nd edit. 1825, 8vo. 17. 'An Exposure of the Hamiltonian System of Teaching,' &c., 1826, 8vo. 18. 'An Explanation of the Greek Article,' &c., 1827, 12mo (against Middleton). Posthumous was: 19. 'The Book of the Prophet Isaiah translated,' &c., 1830, 12mo. He edited an edition of Entick's Latin Dictionary, 1824, 16mo, and contributed largely to periodicals, especially the 'Monthly Repository.' If Thomas Rees is right in saying that No. 1 above was his first publication, 'The Reason of Man,' &c., Canterbury, 1793, 8vo, 2 parts (against Paine), is by another John Jones.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 182; Monthly Repository, 1827, pp. 293 sq. (notice by T. R., i.e. Thomas Rees); Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Churches in West of England, 1835, p. 505; John Walker's Essays and Correspondence, 1846, ii. 596 sq.; Miall's Congregationalism in Yorkshire, 1868, p. 266; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconf. in Wales, 1883, p. 496; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 71, 194 sq.; Northgate End Chapel Magazine, March 1886, p. 47; information from the Rev. F. E. Millson, Halifax.] A. G.

JONES, JOHN (*fl.* 1827), verse-writer, was born in 1774 at Clearwell in the Forest of Dean, where his father was gardener in the service of Charles Wyndham (who assumed the name of Edwin), and his mother kept a small shop in the village. After receiving only so much education as enabled him to read and write, he became an errand-boy, and afterwards, at the age of seventeen, a domestic servant at Bath. He employed his leisure in self-cultivation, read poetry, and began writing verses. In January 1804 he entered the service of W. S. Bruere of Kirkby Hall, near Catterick, Yorkshire, and in the summer of 1827 sent a few specimens of his verse to Southey, who was then at Harrogate. The result was the publication, in 1831, of 'Attempts in Verse by John Jones, an old Servant; with some account of *the Writer* written by himself, and an Introductory Essay on the Lives and Works of our uneducated Poets by Robert Southey,' London, 8vo. Jones's verses also form the appendix to Southey's 'Lives of Uneducated Poets,' London, 1836, 12mo. Although Southey saw in the verses abundant proof of talent, his opinion of them was not high. Jones's volume was reviewed in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and is credited there with 'the stamp of mediocrity.'

[Sketch of his own Life by Jones in the Attempts in Verse; Edinb. Rev. liv. 69-84; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1772-1837), Welsh historian, was born 17 Aug. 1772, at Derwydd, in the parish of Llandybie, in Carmarthenshire. After obtaining a scanty classical education, he was employed as a schoolmaster near London, and while thus engaged at Wimbledon is said to have had Sir Robert Peel among his pupils. Subsequently he pursued his studies on the continent, and obtained, among other distinctions, the degree of LL.D. at the university of Jena. On his return to England he studied law, and on being called to the bar went the Oxford and South Wales circuits, but obtained little or no practice. He died in straitened circumstances at St. James's Street, Islington, 28 Sept. 1837.

Jones was a good Greek scholar, and was deeply read in the manuscript records of this and other countries, but his strong prejudices often perverted his judgment as an historian, and the influence exerted on him by German rationalism prevented him in his 'History of Wales' from understanding the religious revival in Wales in the eighteenth century. He published the following: 1. 'A Translation from the Danish of Dr. Bugge's Travels in the French Republic,' London, 1801, 8vo. 2. 'De Libellis Famosis; or the Law of Libel,' 1812, 8vo. 3. 'Y Cyfammod Newydd, yn cynwys cyfieithiad cyffredinol y pedair Efengyl, gwedi ei ddiwygiaid yn ol y Groeg,' 1812, 12mo, an original translation by Jones of the four gospels, sometimes erroneously attributed to the Rev. John Jones (1766?-1827) [q. v.] 4. 'History of Wales,' with a portrait of the author, London, 1824, 8vo. Of this a revised copy was found among his papers after his death. He also left in manuscript a work entitled 'The Worthies of Wales, or Memoirs of Eminent Ancient Britons and Welshmen, from Cassivelaunus to the present time' (see Preface to the *History of Wales*). A letter by him on Madog [q.v.], the alleged Welsh discoverer of America, appeared in the 'Monthly Magazine' for 1819.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, pt. ii. p. 323; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 559; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1792–1852), Welsh poet and antiquary, second son of Henry and Catherine Jones of Bala, is known as Tegid, from the Welsh name of the lake near Bala in Merionethshire, where he was born 10 Feb. 1792. He was educated at private schools at Carmarthen, was admitted into Jesus College, Oxford, 13 Dec. 1814, and held a clerkship there from 1814 to 1817; he graduated B.A. in 1818, after taking a second class in mathematics, and proceeded M.A. in 1821. He became chaplain at Christ Church in 1819, precentor in October 1823, and on 21 Oct. of the same year perpetual curate of St. Thomas at Oxford. During his incumbency the church was not only repaired, but in part rebuilt, and schools for boys and girls were established in connection with it. On 27 Aug. 1841 Lord Cottenham presented him to the living of Nevern in Pembrokeshire, and in 1848 he was made prebendary of St. David's Cathedral. He held both preferments until his death, 2 May 1852.

Jones was a good Hebrew scholar, and in 1830 published 'The Book of the Prophet Isaiah,' Oxford, 12mo, 2nd edit. Oxford, 1842, an independent translation from the Hebrew text of Van der Hooght, which was commended by Gesenius, Ewald, and other Hebrew scholars. He also completed a Welsh translation of the same book, but it was never published. While in residence at Oxford he transcribed the 'Mabinogion' and other Welsh romances in the 'Red Book of Hergest' at Jesus College for Lady Charlotte Guest (afterwards Schreiber), who adopted his transcript as the text of her edition of the 'Mabinogion,' Llandovery, 1838–49, 3 vols. roy. 8vo. This was faulty in parts (see Zeuss, *Grammatica Celtica*, 2nd ed. p. 139), but it was by far the best text of the 'Mabinogion' until the original was reproduced in the Oxford series of 'Welsh Texts,' vol. i., edited by Rhŷs and Evans (Oxford, 1887, 8vo). Jones was co-editor with the Rev. Walter Davies (Gwallter Mechain) [q. v.] of 'The Poetical Works of Lewis Glyn Cothi,' 2 parts, Oxford, 1837–9, 8vo, published for the Cymmrodorion Society. Davies was responsible for the pedigrees and most of the notes, while Jones transcribed the poems, unfortunately transforming them into his own orthography instead of preserving that of his originals, and he also contributed to pt. ii. an 'Historical Sketch of the Wars between the Rival Roses.' He belonged to the etymological, as opposed to the phonetic, school of orthography, and in 1828 he superintended, for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, an edition of the New Testament in Welsh, into which he introduced his own system of spelling to supersede that of previous editions. This aroused much adverse criticism, to which he replied in 'A Defence of the Reformed System of Welsh Orthography' and in a 'Reply to the Rev. W. B. Knight's Remarks on Welsh Orthography,' &c., London, 1831, 8vo. Knight issued a rejoinder (1831, 8vo). The best exposition of Jones's system is to be found in his 'Traethawd ar Iawn-Lythyreniad, neu Lythyraeth yr Iaith Gymraeg' (a prize essay), Carmarthen, 1830, 8vo. Petitions signed by one hundred and fifty Welsh clergymen against the adoption of his system were presented to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and were so far successful that the old orthography was adopted in the society's Welsh editions of the Old Testament. After his return to Wales in 1841 Jones took an active part in the Eisteddfod and other literary gatherings, particularly the brilliant series held at Abergavenny, which resulted in the formation of the Welsh MSS. Society. His poetical compositions have been published under the title 'Gwaith Barddonawl . . . Tegid,' with a biography of the author by the Rev. Henry Roberts, Llandovery, 1859, 8vo. Some of the hymns and the shorter lyrical poems in this collection possess high merit. Jones was also the author of 'Traethawd ar Gadwedigaeth yr Iaith Gymraeg,' Carmarthen, 1820, 12mo, and translated into Welsh a portion of the government blue-book of 1847 on Welsh education, including the counties of Brecon, Cardigan, and Radnor (London, 1848, 8vo). He frequently contributed to both Welsh and English magazines, generally on questions of Welsh literature, and at the time of his death was engaged on a commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians for publication in 'Yr Haul,' but only a portion was completed.

[See a Biography in Gwaith Barddonawl . . . Tegid, ut supra; Gent. Mag. for 1852, pt. ii. pp. 96, 97; Rhŷs and Evans's Mabinogion, Preface, pp. i, ii; M. Henri Gaidoz in the Academy for 28 Jan. 1888; Yr Haul for 1855, pp. 376 sqq.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (Talsarn) (1796–1857), called 'the people's preacher,' the eldest of nine children of a small farmer, was born at Tanycastell, Dolyddelen, Carnarvonshire, on 1 March 1796. His father's pedigree is traced to Hedd Molwynog, head of one of the fifteen tribes of Wales, and that of his mother to Einion Efell, lord of Cynllaeth. His father died in John's boyhood. The direction of the small farm thereupon fell upon him,

but he afterwards worked as a quarryman. He attracted the notice of the Rev. Evan Evans (Glan Geirionydd, 1795-1856), who advised him and lent him books. He began to preach about 1820, but was not ordained till 1829. He made rapid progress as a preacher, and was for many years looked upon as one of the greatest of Welsh preachers. He was also a composer, forty tunes of his being published in a 'Collection of Congregational Tunes, Psalms, and Hymns,' bearing the name Jeduthrum (ed. Morris Davies, Bangor). He died on Sunday, 17 Aug. 1857, aged 61, and was buried at Llanllyfni. A volume containing fifty-three of his sermons with a portrait ('Pregethau y Parch. John Jones') was published posthumously at Denbigh. A requiem was composed by the Rev. E. Stephen.

[Cofiant y Parch. John Jones, Talsarn (Wrexham), a memoir by the Rev. Owen Thomas, D.D., of Liverpool; Bywgraffiaeth Cerddorion Cymreig, 1890; Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol.]

R. J. J.

JONES, JOHN (1788-1858), versifier, also known as 'the Welsh Bard,' was born in 1788 at Llanasa, Flintshire, where his parents held a small farm. From 1796 to 1803 he was apprenticed to a cotton-spinner at Holywell, Flintshire, where he learnt to read and write. In 1804 he went to sea in a trading vessel sailing from Liverpool to the coast of Guinea, and in 1805 joined an English man-of-war, called The Barbadoes, which cruised in the West Indies. He was subsequently transferred to the Saturn, under Lord Amelius Beauclerk [q. v.], and in 1812 to the Royal George, which cruised in the Mediterranean and elsewhere. At the end of the Napoleonic war he left the service, and was soon engaged once more as an operative spinner at Holywell. In 1820 he removed to a factory belonging to Robert Platt at Stalybridge in Cheshire. He died on 19 June 1858, and his funeral was attended by about eight thousand people; he was buried in the ground attached to the Wesleyan chapel, Grosvenor Square, in Stalybridge, where a plain gravestone was erected, and a memorial tablet placed on the wall of the chapel by public subscription.

While a sailor Jones tried his hand at poetry, and in his old age he addressed his patrons in panegyrics, which he often published and sold as broadsheets. He wrote a poetical version of Æsop's and other fables, and was author of two poems, called 'The Cotton Mill' (1821) and 'The Sovereign' (1827). A collection of his works, entitled 'Poems by John Jones,' 8vo, was published in 1856, under the auspices of William Fairbairn of Manchester.

[Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 604-6; Stanton's Lancashire Authors, p. 65; Gent. Mag. August 1858, p. 202.]

D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN, or, according to his bardic name, TALHAIARN (1810-1869), Welsh poet, was born at the Harp inn, which was kept by his parents, in the village of Llanfair Talhaiarn, near Abergele, in 1810. He was brought up as an architect, and acted as general manager to Sir Joseph Paxton [q. v.], in which capacity he was for some time employed in the erection of one of the mansions of the Rothschild family near Paris. It was in this way that he acquired his knowledge of the French language, which he both wrote and spoke with perfect ease. During the latter years of his life he suffered a great deal from gout and an internal disease. In 1869, finding that his ailments were incurable, he made an attempt upon his life, from the effects of which he died on 13 Oct. 1869. He was buried in the churchyard of his native village, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

Talhaiarn enjoyed a considerable reputation among his countrymen as a president at their eisteddfodau, but he became most celebrated as a writer of Welsh words to the old Welsh airs. The latter are now more often sung with Talhaiarn's words than with those of any other writer. His lighter lyrical pieces are vigorous and racy, and deserve their popularity. But he took great liberties with the Welsh language, both by the copious introduction of English words and by the use of English syntax. The old Welsh metres he entirely threw aside, and his poetry by such a license was perhaps considerably the gainer. His English poems are cumbrous in diction and commonplace in thought.

Talhaiarn published three volumes of poetry: the first appeared in 1855, and contains some of his most popular songs and some translations, among others his imitation of Burns's 'Tam o' Shanter,' under the title, 'Sôn am Ysprydion;' to these some English poems are appended. In 1862 appeared the second volume, which includes all his remaining songs which attained any popularity; among others, 'Mae Robin yn' Swil' (Shy Robin), at one time well known throughout the principality. Some of the more ambitious pieces in this volume, e.g. 'Tal ar Ben Bodran,' and also those composed in English, cannot be considered successful. In the last year of his life another and smaller volume was published, but it shows failing powers and contains little which invites attention.

[Autobiographical notices in his works; personal knowledge.]

W. R. M.

JONES, JOHN (1835–1877), geologist and engineer, was born in the neighbourhood of Wolverhampton in 1835. While young he began to study the rocks of his native district, and published a useful and trustworthy little treatise on the 'Geology of South Staffordshire.' Jones was secretary of the South Staffordshire Ironmasters' Association from an early age until 1866, when he was appointed secretary to the Cleveland Ironmasters' Association, and removed to Middlesbrough. In his new position Jones took an active part in the formation of the board of arbitration and conciliation for the iron trade of the north of England. He acted on this board, as the representative of the employers, until his death. He was also secretary of the Middlesbrough chamber of commerce and of the British Iron Trade Association; while shortly before his death he was appointed secretary to the Association of Agricultural Engineers. He will probably be best remembered as the founder of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1868, for which he continued to act as secretary and editor of its journal until his death. Among other useful work, Jones established a weekly iron exchange at Middlesbrough. He founded and edited two or three newspapers connected with the iron trade, of which the 'Iron and Coal Trades Review' was perhaps the best known. He was elected an associate of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers in 1869, and became a full member of the same body in 1873.

Jones died at Saltburn-by-Sea on 6 June 1877, at the age of forty-two, after a long illness. His savings had all been embarked in the iron industries of the north of England, and the companies in which he had speculated having failed, he died penniless. A fund, however, was raised by the members of the Iron and Steel Institute for the benefit of his wife and children.

Jones wrote about twenty papers on scientific (mainly geological) subjects, the first of which, 'On Rhynchonella acuta and its Varieties,' appeared in the 'Geologist' for 1858. At the Middlesbrough meeting of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers in 1871 Jones read an able paper on the 'Geology of the Cleveland Iron District' (*Proceedings of the Institute of Mechanical Engineers* for 1871, p. 184). His other papers are principally contained in the 'Proceedings of the Cotteswold Club' and in the 'Intellectual Observer.'

[Athenæum, 23 June 1877; Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1877, p. 414, and App. C, p. viii.] W. J. H.

JONES, SIR JOHN (1811–1878), lieutenant-general, born in 1811, was in June 1828 appointed ensign in the 5th foot, in which he became lieutenant in December 1831. Two years later he exchanged to the 60th rifles, in which he became captain in July 1841, and major in July 1849. His service was passed in the 2nd battalion of the four-company depôt, of which he was left in command when the battalion went out to the Cape in 1851. In June 1854 Jones became lieutenant-colonel in the 1st battalion, and was with the battalion at Meerut, at the outbreak of the Sepoy mutiny in May 1857. He commanded the battalion in the fighting at the Hindun, 30–1 May, at the battle of Budlee-ke-Serai, and at the siege of Delhi; led the column of attack on the Sabzimandi on 18 July; covered the assaulting columns at the storming of the city on 14 Sept.; was in command of the left attacking column from 15 to 20 Sept., which blew open the gates, and took possession of the palace on 20 Sept. 1857. He was brigadier in command of the Roorkhee field-force, one of the columns of the army under Sir Colin Campbell during the hot-weather campaign in Rohilcund and the assault and capture of Bareilly. The successes of the Roorkhee column, which captured every gun turned against it, and the heavy punishment inflicted on the mutineers in these operations, acquired for Jones in India the sobriquet of 'the Avenger.' He was afterwards employed as brigadier in Oude, at the relief of Shâhjahânpur, the capture of Bunnai, pursuit of the enemy across the Goomtee, and destruction of Mohomdee. He commanded the battalion in the action at Pusgaon. For his services he received the thanks of General Wilson, Lord Clyde, and the governor-general in council, was made K.C.B., and received the brevet of colonel (medal and clasp). Jones was inspecting field-officer at Liverpool from March 1864 until his promotion to major-general in March 1868. He became lieutenant-general in 1877, and received a pension for distinguished service. He died at Torquay on 21 Feb. 1878.

[Army Lists and London Gazettes under dates; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy Mutiny, continued by Malleson.] H. M. C.

JONES, JOHN (1821?–1878), Welsh baptist and biblical scholar, commonly known as MATHETES, the eldest son of Roger and Mary Jones, was born about 1821 at the village of Tanyrhelig, near Newcastle Emlyn, Carmarthenshire, where his father was a small tenant-farmer. His early education was meagre, and in 1838–9 he worked as a miner at Dowlais in Glamorganshire. In the summer of 1839 he returned home, joined the baptist denomination, and in 1841 commenced to preach. He spent a short time at the Cardigan grammar school, and from 1843 to 1846

studied at the Baptist College at Haverfordwest. He was ordained to the pastorate of Bethlehem Church at Porthyrhyd, Carmarthenshire, on 27 May 1846, but removed in the winter of 1848–9 to 'Caersalem Newydd,' near Swansea. Subsequently he successively held the following ministerial charges: 'Y Deml,' Newport, from 1854 to January 1857; Llangollen, 1857 to 1859, as co-pastor with Dr. Prichard; Llanfachreth, Anglesey, 1859 to 1861; Pyle, Glamorganshire, 1861 to November 1862; Rhymney (Penuel Church), Monmouthshire, November 1862 to 1877; and Salem Church, Briton Ferry, where he remained from 1877 until his death, 18 Nov. 1878. He was buried at Pant cemetery, Dowlais. He was an active radical politician, and an advocate of secular education.

Jones while a student at Haverfordwest contributed articles on 'Civil and Religious Liberty' and on 'The Use of History' to 'Seren Gomer' for 1846. During the following ten years he won many prizes at eisteddfodau for essays, several of which, dealing with the geology of Wales, its mining industries, and cognate subjects, were published. A prize essay on 'Logic' was also published in 'Seren Gomer' for 1861–3. About 1860 he commenced a biblical and theological dictionary in Welsh, entitled 'Geiriadur Beiblaidd a Duwinyddol' (Carmarthen, 8vo), the first volume of which appeared in 1864, the second in 1869, and the third (and last), posthumously, in 1883. He also published a collection of sermons and sketches bearing the title of 'Areithfa Mathetes,' Aberdare, 1873, 8vo. While at Llangollen he was editor of a denominational magazine called 'Y Greal,' published in that town, and while at Rhymney he was co-editor of 'Yr Arweinydd,' published at Aberdare.

[A short memoir (with portrait) by the Rev. D. Powell in vol. iii. (pp. 827–8) of Y Geiriadur Beiblaidd; a series of articles by the same writer in Seren Gomer for October 1882, January, April, and July 1883, and January, April, July, and October 1884.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1800?–1882), virtuoso, was born about 1800 in the county of Middlesex. After serving his apprenticeship, he set up, about 1825, as a tailor and army clothier, at 6 Waterloo Place, London. He remained in business there till 1850, when he retired, with a share as a sleeping-partner. For fourteen or fifteen years Jones lived over his business premises at Waterloo Place, and here formed the nucleus—about one-fourth—of his extensive and costly collection of objects of vertu. In 1865 he removed to 95 Piccadilly, London, a house of moderate size facing the *Green Park*. The hall, the dining-room, the three drawing-rooms, and even the bedroo[illegible] were gradually filled, and in some ca[illegible] crowded, with his purchases. (For descr[illegible] tive plan, &c., of the house, see *South Kensi[illegible] ton Museum Handbook*, pp. 1–3, 10 ff.) Jo[illegible] lived a retired and abstemious life. He w[illegible] a great walker, and kept no carriage or hors[illegible] While in business he had a branch establis[illegible] ment at Dublin, and frequently went to Ir[illegible] land. He often visited France and other par[illegible] of Europe until the latter years of his lif[illegible] His health was always good, and his deat[illegible] which took place at 95 Piccadilly, on 7 Ja[illegible] 1882, was the result of old age. He wa[illegible] buried on 14 Jan. in the Brompton cemetery. His will was proved on 1 March 1882 by hi[illegible] executors, Oliver Richards and C. M. Luden. The estate was nearly 400,000*l.* A few legacies were left to friends—he had no near relations—and to charitable institutions, and the residue, about 70,000*l.*, to the convalescent hospital at Ventnor. Most of his plate was left to a friend.

His pictures, furniture, and objects of vertu were left by his will to the South Kensington Museum, on the condition of being 'kept separate as one collection, and not distributed over various parts of the said museum, or lent for exhibition.' The collection, which has been roughly valued at 250,000*l.*, consists of rare and valuable furniture of France, Italy, and England; of porcelain, including some magnificent specimens of Sèvres; of ivories, enamels, snuff-boxes, miniatures, pictures, books, &c. The pictures include some good specimens of the English school. The books—about 780 in number—are chiefly ordinary works of English poetry and history, including, however, the rare first, second, and third folios of Shakespeare. A 'Catalogue of the Jones Bequest' was published by the South Kensington authorities in 1882, and a 'Handbook of the Jones Collection,' pp. viii, 160, in 1883 (see also *Athenæum*, 16 Dec. 1882, pp. 819, 820). The 'Handbook' contains illustrations of the principal objects, and, as a frontispiece, a portrait of the donor, engraved by Joseph Brown, from a sketch by Richard Deighton.

[Memoir in the Handbook of the Jones Collection.] W. W.

JONES, JOHN (1804–1887), also known by the pseudonym of Idrisyn, Welsh biblical commentator, was born near Dolgelly in 1804, being, it is stated, a descendant of Ellis Wynne (1670–1734) [q. v.] Early in life he settled at Llanidloes as a printer and publisher, and was for several years a member of the town council, being mayor for 1847–8. During this time he was a local preacher among the Wesleyans, but in 1853 he joined the church of England, when he was ordained, and licensed

to the curacy of Llandyssul in Cardiganshire. He remained there till 1858, when he was made vicar of Llandyssilio Gogo in the same county. He resided in the neighbouring village of New Quay, where he died on 17 Aug. 1887. In 1881 he was granted a pension of 50*l.* from the Civil List Fund.

Jones's best-known work is a critical commentary on the Bible, written in a popular style, and entitled 'Y Deonglydd Beirniadol,' Llanidloes, 1852, 8vo; 2nd ed. Machynlleth, 1885. This has run into eight editions, and it is stated that eighty thousand copies of it have been sold in this country and America. He also wrote another commentary in six volumes called 'Yr Esboniad Beirniadol,' Llanidloes, 1845, 8vo, and was the author of a volume of sermons (Wrexham, 1885, 8vo), besides numerous pamphlets, poems, and contributions to the Welsh press. Jones rendered into Welsh the Queen's 'Journal of our Life in the Highlands,' and his translation is marked with much idiomatic fidelity.

[Times, 20 Aug. 1887; Yr Haul, September 1887; Bye Gones relating to Wales, 24 Aug. 1887.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN (1791–1889), archdeacon of Liverpool, son of Captain Rice Jones (who was of Welsh descent) by Mary his wife, was born 5 Oct. 1791, in the parish of St. George's, Hanover Square, London. He was privately educated, entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1811, and graduated B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1820. In February 1815 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Mary's, Leicester, but soon afterwards became first incumbent of St. Andrew's Church, Liverpool, which Sir John Gladstone had built. There was, it is said, but one evangelical minister in Liverpool before Jones's arrival (W. E. Gladstone on 'The Evangelical Movement' in *Gleanings of Past Years*, vii. 213–14). His ministry, in spite of opposition, was so successful that the church had to be enlarged. In December 1850 he succeeded, on the death of his second son, C. J. Graham Jones, to the incumbency of Christ Church, Waterloo (in Liverpool), and in 1855 he was appointed to the archdeaconry of Liverpool, in succession to Brooks, the first archdeacon. This post he held until 1887. A serious accident had incapacitated him from preaching since 1883. He died on 5 Dec. 1889, in his ninety-eighth year, being at the time probably the oldest clergyman in the church of England.

Jones married in 1816 Hannah, daughter of John Pares, banker, of Leicester, and of Hopwell Hall, Derbyshire, by whom he had one daughter, who remained with him until his death, and seven sons, of whom five took holy orders.

Jones was the author of the following works: 1. 'Sermons,' London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Expository Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles,' 2 vols. London (Leicester printed), 1841, 12mo. 3. 'Lectures on the Types of the Old Testament,' 2 vols. London (Leicester printed), 1845, 12mo. 4. 'Hints on Preaching,' London (Leicester printed), 1861, 12mo. 5. 'The Wedding Gift,' 12mo, four editions. Many of his sermons preached on national occasions were also separately published; the first was preached just after the battle of Waterloo, on behalf of the widows and orphans.

[Liverpool Daily Post, 6 Dec. 1889; Pall Mall Gazette, 6 Dec. 1889; Guardian, 11 Dec. 1889; Luard's Graduati Cantabr.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN ANDREWS (1779–1868), baptist minister and author, born on 10 Oct. 1779 at Bristol, was the son of a manufacturing tobacconist. He was educated in Colston's Charity School, Bristol (3 Sept. 1789–31 Dec. 1794), and was apprenticed to a Bristol merchant, but from 1801 to 1813 was employed as a bookbinder at Guildford, Surrey. In early life he was, according to his own confession, 'of the baneful deistical school,' but was converted to baptist principles in 1807 by John Gill, pastor of the baptist church at St. Albans, Hertfordshire. He was baptised (3 July 1808) in the old meeting-house at Guildford, and six months later began to preach in the surrounding district, and to write for the 'Gospel Magazine' in May 1811. After preaching informally at the church at Hartley Row, Hampshire, for nearly three years, he was ordained minister there on 13 March 1816. In 1818 he was minister for a short time of Ebenezer Chapel, Stonehouse, Devonshire, and for six months subsequently at Beccles, Suffolk. He 'settled' at Ringstead, Northamptonshire (1821–5), and was pastor of the Particular Baptist Church, North Road, Brentford, from 1825 till June 1831, when he became pastor of the chapel in Mitchell Street, Old Street, London. In 1831 his congregation removed to 'Jireh' Chapel in Brick Lane, Old Street, and in 1861 to East Street, City Road; Jones remained there till his death in August 1868. He was buried at Abney Park cemetery on 28 Aug. 1868. He married at Guildford, on 10 Oct. 1805, Ann (1774–1849), daughter of Elisha Turner of Bentley, Hampshire, by whom he left issue.

Jones's chief work is 'Bunhill Memorials,' London, 1849; to which a series of detached reprints of religious works by John

Gill, John Owen, John Brine, and others, published by Jones between 1849 and 1854, and bearing the title 'Sacred Remains,' was intended to serve as an appendix. Amongst his other works were 'The History of the Iniquitous Schism Bill of 1714,' 1843, and 'A Confession of Faith delivered at Hartley Row, March 13, 1816,' London, 1853. Jones also published many pamphlets, devotional tracts, and single sermons; edited many religious treatises, notably Gill's 'Body of Divinity' in 1839, and engaged in 1833–4 in a printed controversy with Joseph Irons, independent minister of Grove Chapel, Camberwell.

[Jones's Works; Baptist Messenger for 1868; Baptist Manual and Baptist Handbook; private information from the Rev. John W. Ewing, the Rev. R. A. Selby, the Rev. William Footman, and Mr. James J. Fromore.] W. A. S.

JONES, JOHN EDWARD (1806–1862), sculptor, was born at Dublin in 1806, and trained there as a civil engineer, but, preferring sculpture as a profession, went to London to study and settled there. Though entirely self-taught, he had great success, and was employed by many of the most distinguished persons of the time. He exhibited largely at the Royal Academy from 1844 until his death. Among his sitters were the queen, the prince consort, Louis-Philippe, Napoleon III, the Duke of Cambridge, the Duke of Wellington, Lord Brougham, the Earl of Clarendon, Lord Palmerston, Daniel O'Connell, and Lord Gough. Jones excelled in busts, to which he generally limited himself. Among his few full-length statues is one of Sir R. Ferguson at Londonderry. He died while on a visit to Dublin 25 July 1862.

[Art Journal, 1862, p. 207; Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 371; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

JONES, JOHN FELIX (*d.* 1878), captain in the Indian navy and surveyor, was, as midshipman and lieutenant of the East India Company's ship Palinurus, under Commander Robert Moresby, engaged in the survey of the northern part of the Red Sea, 1829–34. The charts were principally drawn by Jones. He was next employed in the survey of Ceylon and the Gulf of Manaar, under Lieutenant Powell, and in May 1840 joined Lieutenant C. D. Campbell, commanding the Nitocris, in the survey of Mesopotamia, in the course of which he connected the Euphrates and Mediterranean by chronometric measurements for longitude. In October 1841 Captain Lynch commenced the survey of the Euphrates, and on his retirement in 1843 was succeeded by Jones, who continued for several years the examination of the Tigris and Euphrates. Consequent on the disputes between Persia and Turkey in 1843, Jones, in company with Major (now Sir Henry) Rawlinson, was sent in August 1844 to collect information respecting the boundary, the results obtained being officially printed in 1849, under the title 'Narrative of a Journey through Parts of Persia and Kurdistan.' In 1848 Jones examined the course of the ancient Nahrwan canal, and surveyed the once fertile region which it irrigated. In 1850 he surveyed the old bed of the Tigris, discovered the site of the ancient Opis, and made researches in the vicinity of the Median wall and Physcus of Xenophon (cf. Smith, *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography*). In 1852 he made a trigonometrical survey of the country between the Tigris and the Upper Zab, including the ruins of Nineveh, the results of which are recorded in a series of maps of 'Assyrian Vestiges,' and the accompanying memoir. In 1853 he completed a map of Bagdad on a large scale, with a memoir on the province. In 1854 he was named political agent at Bagdad and consul-general in Turkish Arabia. In 1855 he was appointed political agent in the Persian Gulf, and in that capacity was able to render important services during the war in 1856, and still more during the mutiny of 1857–8. Broken health then compelled him to return to England, and, though he revisited Bombay in 1863, he had no further active employment. His later years were spent in geographical work for the India office, and in 1875 he completed a beautifully drawn map, in four sheets, of Western Asia, including the valleys of the Tigris and Euphrates; it remains in manuscript in the India office. He was also a constant contributor to the 'Geographical Magazine' and an active fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. He died at Norwood on 3 Sept. 1878.

The most important of his numerous memoirs are included in 'Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government,' 1857, new ser. No. 43.

[Geogr. Mag. October 1878, v. 264; Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, ii. 88; Transactions of Bombay Geogr. Soc. xvii. 119.] J. K. L.

JONES, JOHN GALE (1769–1838), democratic politician, was admitted at Merchant Taylors' School in 1783, and was then described as born on 16 Oct. 1769. By profession he was a surgeon and apothecary, having been trained by William North, a member of the College of Surgeons practising at Chelsea. About 1798 he published 'Observations on the Tussis Convulsiva, or Hooping-cough, as read at the Lyceum Medicum

Londinense,' but it is doubtful whether he was fully qualified. Charles Roach Smith says that his public advocacy of democratic doctrines ruined his professional prospects (*Retrospections*, ii. 89–90). He was a member of the London Corresponding Society, spoke with great effect at the British and Westminster forums, and publicly professed his sympathy with the progress of the French revolution. In Gillray's caricature of the great meeting held at Copenhagen Fields on 13 Nov. 1795 against the bill for the protection of the king's person, Jones is depicted on the hustings to the left; and at the other meetings of that body he was one of the chief declaimers. In 1796 he published the first and only part of his 'Sketch of a Political Tour through Rochester, Chatham, Maidstone, and Gravesend,' and on 11 March in that year he, and a speaker called Binns, delivered lectures, as delegates from the London Corresponding Society, in Birmingham, but the meeting was broken up. Next year (9 April 1797) Jones was tried at Warwick before Justice Grose, and, although defended by Romilly and Vaughan, was convicted upon one count, the seditious expression 'that he was sent to know whether the people of Birmingham would submit to the Treason and Sedition Bills' (*Sun*, 10 April 1797). Early in 1810 Yorke insisted on the exclusion of strangers from the House of Commons during the debates on the expedition to Walcheren. After a debate on this proceeding in the British forum, the result condemning Yorke was announced outside the building in a placard drawn up by Jones. Yorke brought the matter before the House of Commons as a breach of privilege (19 Feb. 1810), and Jones was ordered to attend the house. He acknowledged the authorship, was voted guilty, and committed to Newgate, where he remained until 21 June, when the House of Commons rose. He resolutely declined to recognise the legality of his restraint or to petition for his release, and was, it is said, only got out at last by a stratagem. During his imprisonment, Burdett, Romilly, and Sir James Hall made motions for his release, but they were all unsuccessful, although in Romilly's case the majority was only 160 to 112. A letter which Burdett wrote on Jones's treatment led to his committal to Newgate. In this same year (26 Nov. 1810) Jones was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment, and ordered to provide sureties to keep the peace for three years for a libel on Lord Castlereagh, 'which went to charge a publick character with having abused his authority to the oppression of an individual.' The rumour that he was ill-treated in this prison was found, on the investigation of Coleridge and Daniel Stuart, to be groundless (*Abuse of Prisons*, 1811, and *Gent. Mag.* 1838, pt. ii. 127). At the Westminster elections of 1818 and 1820 he exerted himself very zealously, but took little further part in politics. He died at Somers Town on 4 April 1838. His portrait was engraved and published by P. Brown, of 4 Crown Street, Soho, on 14 March 1798.

Writings by Jones not already noticed were: 1. 'Speech at Westminster Forum on 9, 16, 23, and 30 Dec. 1794' [in favour of parliamentary reform], 1795. 2. 'Substance of Speech at the Ciceronian School, Globe Tavern, Fleet Street, 2 March 1795' [in favour of Fox], 1795. 3. 'Account of Proceedings of London Corresponding Society, near Copenhagen House, 26 Oct. 1795, including speeches of Citizens Binns, Thelwall, Jones.' 4. 'Oration at the Great Room in Brewer Street on General Washington,' 1796; new edition, with alterations, in 1825, when Jones wrote to Canning asking for his subscription to the reprint (STAPLETON, *Corresp. of Canning*, i. 349–50). 5. Farewell oration, including a short narrative of his arrest and imprisonment in the Birmingham dungeon, 1798. 6. 'Invocation to Edward Quin of the Society of the Eccentrics,' 1803. It was a poetical invocation, descriptive of a coterie, mostly of newspaper writers, meeting in a tavern. 7. 'Galerio and Nerissa' [anon.], 1804, a romantic tale, with some slight poems. 8. 'Five Letters to George Tierney,' 1806. 9. 'Westminster Election. Proceedings at Meeting held at the Crown and Anchor, Strand, 1 June 1818, to secure the Election of Henry Hunt, with the Speech at length of Gale Jones.' 10. 'Speech at the British Forum' [on the justice of prosecuting Carlile for continuing to publish works of Paine], 1819. 11. Substance of speeches at the British forum [on the same question], 1819.

[Robinson's Merchant Taylors' Registers, ii. 151; Gent. Mag. 1810, 1838, pt. i. 218–19; Le Marchant's Earl Spencer, pp. 128–30; Lord Colchester's Diary, ii. 235–63; Hansard for 1810; Annual Reg. 1795, 1796, 1797, 1810; Memoirs of Romilly, ii. 305–33; Griffiths's Newgate, ii. 61–2; Wright's Caricatures of Gillray, p. 69; Smith's Portraits, pp. 1735–6; information from Coll. of Surgeons per J. B. Bailey.] W. P. C.

JONES, JOHN OGWEN (1829–1884), Welsh biblical scholar, was the son of David and Elizabeth Jones of Tyddyn, Llanllechid, on the banks of the Ogwen, near Bangor, where he was born on 2 June 1829. He was educated at Bangor and at Bottwnog grammar school, and was employed between 1844

and 1849 as a merchant's clerk in Liverpool, and subsequently filled a similar post in London. On deciding to enter the ministry, he spent from 1852 to 1856 at the Calvinistic methodist college at Bala, matriculated at the London University in 1856, and graduating B.A. in 1858, was ordained at Bangor in 1859. He had ministerial charges at Birkenhead and Liverpool from June 1857 to 1867, at Oswestry (Zion Chapel) from 1867 to the autumn of 1876, and at the Clwyd Street church at Rhyl from 1876 until his death, 22 Sept. 1884. He married, on 28 Dec. 1858, Margaret, daughter of Jacob Jones of Bala, who survives him.

Jones devoted himself to the improvement of the Sunday-school system, and to the establishment of similar weekday classes. He was practically the founder of the county examinations of Sunday-schools in North Wales; he prepared several small handbooks for the use of Sunday scholars, while his larger works were intended to render biblical studies more thorough; he started and successfully conducted classes in botany and chemistry both at Oswestry and Rhyl in connection with the South Kensington science and art department; and was largely instrumental in obtaining adequate provision for elementary education at Rhyl.

In September 1864, while at Liverpool, he edited and wrote much in a monthly magazine, 'Y Symbylydd,' which was discontinued after the first volume. In 1873, at the request of the methodist association of North Wales, he delivered a series of lectures at Bala College on 'Science and Biblical History,' in which he showed acquaintance not only with geology and biology, but also with oriental archæology. These lectures were published in a volume entitled 'Hanesiaeth a Gwyddoniaeth y Beibl yn wir a chywir,' Denbigh, 1875, 8vo.

Jones was also the author of the following: 1. 'Gems of Thought for every Day of the Year, from an eminent Divine [Gurnal] of the Seventeenth Century,' Liverpool, 1865, 8vo. 2. Commentaries on St. Luke, St. John, and the Epistles to the Ephesians and the Hebrews, in a Sunday-school series known as 'Testament yr Ysgol Sabbothol,' Denbigh, 1866–71, 8vo. 3. 'Hanes Bywyd cyhoeddus Iesu Grist o'r Temtiad hyd y Pasg diweddaf,' Oswestry, 1870, 8vo. 4. A commentary on Genesis in 'Beibl y Teulu' Series, Denbigh, 1873, 4to. 5. Four small handbooks of Bible history in 'Cyfres yr Ysgol Sabbothol,' Denbigh, 1874–8. 6. A translation into Welsh of the alterations contained in the English Revised Version (1881) of the New Testament, Denbigh, 1882, 8vo. 7. 'Testament y Miloedd,' Denbigh, 1883, 8vo; a concise commentary on the New Testament, probably the best work of the kind in Welsh. 8. Besides several articles on theological and scientific subjects contributed to 'Y Gwyddoniadur Cymreig' ('Encyclopædia Cambrensis'), Jones edited 'The Supplement' in vol. x.

[Short Memoir by Professor Ellis Edwards of Bala in Y Geninen for April 1885; Rhyl Advertiser, 27 Sept. 1884; Y Genedl Gymreig, 1 Oct. 1884; information kindly supplied by the family.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, JOHN PAUL (1747–1792), naval adventurer, youngest son of John Paul, a gardener, was born in Kirkbean, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 6 July 1747. At the age of twelve he was bound apprentice to a Whitehaven shipowner engaged in the American trade, and on the failure of his employer, some three or four years later, became third mate on board a Whitehaven slaver. He continued engaged in the slave-trade for about five years, gradually rising to be first mate. He then quitted that employment, and took a passage home in the John of Kirkcudbright. It so happened that the master and the mate both died, and young Paul, as the only competent man on board, took command. This introduced him to the owners, in whose service he made two voyages to the West Indies. He was then engaged for a year or two in smuggling between the Isle of Man and the Solway Firth; afterwards he commanded the Betsy of London in the West India trade, and later on was trading at Tobago on his own account. In 1773 an elder brother who had settled in Virginia died, leaving, it was said, a considerable property. Paul took charge of this, and seems to have spent the next two years in America. In December 1775, under the assumed name of Jones, he offered himself for a commission in the American continental navy, and was appointed first lieutenant of the Alfred, a 30-gun frigate, the flagship of Commodore Ezekiel Hopkins. He afterwards commanded the Providence sloop, cruised with some success against the English trade, and in September 1776 escaped, by a bit of splendid seamanship, from the Solebay, an English frigate, which chased him for some time. In June 1777 he was appointed to command the Ranger, a new frigate-built ship of 26 guns, ordered to cross over to France. It was found, however, that she could not carry her full armament, and she finally sailed on 1 Nov. with only 18 guns. After refitting at Brest, she sailed on 10 April 1778 for a cruise in the Irish Sea; and on the 21st, when off the entrance of Belfast

Lough, having learnt that the Drake sloop-of-war was at anchor inside, Jones boldly ran in in the dark and let go his anchor on top of the Drake's, intending to swing down across her bow, and board. It was a cold, dark night, blowing fresh, and the Ranger, having too much way on, did not bring up till she had passed astern of the Drake. Jones immediately cut the cable, and stretched out to seaward, intending to make a second attempt, but a strong gale rendered that impossible. In the very early morning of the 23rd he entered Whitehaven harbour with two boats. Jones himself landed with a few men, clambered over the rampart of a half-ruined battery supposed to defend the harbour, spiked the old guns with which it was armed, and captured the pensioners who garrisoned it, still asleep in their beds. There were some three hundred ships in the harbour, all aground at low water, and he had ordered his lieutenant to set them on fire, but this had not been done. It was now daylight; the alarm had been given, and the townsmen were gathering in numbers that might be dangerous, so that Jones, after another hurried and futile effort to set the ships in a blaze, was obliged to retreat. An hour or two later the Ranger anchored in Kirkcudbright Bay, and Jones, with a party of men, landed on St. Mary's Isle, intending to kidnap the Earl of Selkirk and hold him as a hostage. The earl was absent; Jones's men insisted on their right to plunder, and his lieutenants backed up the men. Unable to restrain them, he allowed them to go up to the house, where the officers seized some silver-plate to the value of about 100*l.*, though report absurdly magnified it. Jones afterwards bought the articles and returned them to Lady Selkirk.

The next morning (24 April) the Ranger was again off Carrickfergus. The Drake, hearing of the Ranger's presence on the coast, came outside the lough in the evening. Jones at once brought her to action, and captured her after a contest of little over the hour. The Americans have naturally boasted of their success, for the two ships were nominally of equal force. But, in reality, the Drake was no match for the Ranger; and at this time her crew was mainly composed of newly raised men without any officers except her captain and the registering lieutenant of the district, who came on board at the last moment as a volunteer (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 107). She had no gunner, no cartridges filled, and no preparation for handing the powder (*Minutes of the Court Martial*). The captain and the lieutenant were both killed. The Ranger had, however, received so much damage that Jones made the best of his way to Brest, where he arrived on 8 May. There his difficulties were serious. He had no money, the American commissioners in Paris had none either; and the French government would not advance any. To obtain provisions he had to sell some small prizes. The men mutinied, and were joined by the first lieutenant, to whom the command had been promised; for a much larger vessel (the Indienne), intended for Jones, was in course of building in Holland. Though the pressure put by the English on the Dutch had prevented the Indienne's being delivered or even got ready, it was found necessary to supersede Jones from the command of the Ranger, and to send her back to America.

It was proposed to provide for Jones by giving him a French ship to cruise under the American flag; but when, in July, open war broke out between France and England, and French ships sailed under the French flag, there was no longer any room for an adventurer like Jones, especially when he had no money. In the following spring he obtained authority to fit out, under the American flag, an old East Indiaman, the Duc de Duras, then lying at L'Orient, and said to be capable of mounting forty guns. But when ready for sea, with her name changed to Le Bonhomme Richard, ship and guns and crew were all of the most makeshift character. The ship, a converted merchantman, was a dull sailer, old, and rotten; her guns were of various calibres, and were worn out; her men were loafers and outcasts from every nation, with a backbone of about 150 French peasants, tempted from their fields by promises of bounty and booty. The Bonhomme Richard sailed from L'Orient on 14 Aug. 1779. With her were associated for the cruise four other vessels, one of which, the Alliance of 36 guns, was an American-built frigate and manned by Americans, but commanded by a Frenchman, Pierre Landais; the other three, Pallas, Cerf, and Vengeance, were French. They were all under the American flag, but sailed under French instructions.

Off Cape Clear twenty men and one of the lieutenants of the Richard took the opportunity of a calm and fog to desert with two of the ship's boats. The Cerf also parted company, and did not rejoin. The others, having made some prizes, passed up the west coast of Ireland, met off Cape Wrath, where the Alliance again lost sight of them, and so down the east coast of Scotland. On 14 Sept. they were off the Forth; the wind was fair up the firth, and Jones conceived that he might lay Leith and Edinburgh under a heavy

contribution. But the captains of the Pallas and Vengeance, whom Jones was obliged by his instructions to consult, would not consent, and it was late at night before they could be won over. The next morning the wind was foul, and so continued through the 16th and 17th, during which the little squadron was beating up the firth. Its character had been recognised, and the whole country round was in a state of excitement and alarm. Effective defence there could be none, and the ships were almost within gunshot of Leith when the wind in a fierce squall drove them back and out of the firth. Jones now wished to destroy the shipping in the Tyne, but his colleagues would not consent, and he unwillingly pursued his voyage towards the south.

On the morning of the 23rd they fell in with the Alliance, and a few hours later sighted a large fleet of merchant ships, which their pilot pronounced to be the trade from the Baltic. Jones had already information that this was under the convoy of two ships of war, the Serapis of 44 guns and the Countess of Scarborough, a hired ship of 20 guns. During the day boats from the shore gave Captain Pearson of the Serapis an account of the Richard and her consorts; and thus when, about half-past seven in the evening, the Serapis and the Richard came within hail, each answered the other with a broadside. The Pallas engaged the Countess of Scarborough, and captured her after a very creditable resistance. The Alliance kept aloof, and contented herself with firing wild. The real contest lay between the Serapis and the Bonhomme Richard. And of these two, the Serapis was beyond question far the superior, not only as a ship, but in guns and in men. Jones, finding that the Serapis's guns were too heavy for him, managed to close, and lashed the Serapis's bowsprit to the Richard's mizen-mast. Pearson, ignorant of this, let go an anchor, and so the two ships swung together and tailed off to the tide. The well-served 18-pounders of the Serapis completely destroyed the sides of the Richard, whose upper deck remained as an open platform. On the other hand, the Richard's musketry swept the upper deck of the Serapis, and so completely cleared it that a seaman, laying out on the Richard's main-yard with a bucketful of hand-grenades, was able to throw them deliberately into the Serapis. One fell down the hatchway, ignited on the lower deck, and exploded a number of cartridges which had been carelessly placed there. Many men were killed and wounded, and the rest so disheartened, that Pearson presently struck the colours. It was, at the time, almost a question of chance, for the Richard had lost as many men as the Serapis, and the ship was sinking. The gunner, in a panic, rushed to the stern, and bellowed for quarter till Jones knocked him down with the butt of a pistol. About one hundred prisoners that were confined below were let loose, and rushed on deck; Jones, undismayed, set them to the pumps, and kept them there for nearly an hour. The pumps were kept going through the night; the next morning the men were transferred to the Serapis, and the Richard sank about ten o'clock [see PEARSON, SIR RICHARD].

The convoy had meantime made good its escape, and Jones, with his prizes, put into the Texel. There he found the Dutch unable to recognise the American flag; the prizes and the other ships were ordered to fly the French ensign, and Jones, taking command of the Alliance, broke through the blockade, and made good his escape to L'Orient. There Landais reclaimed his ship, and the commissioners in Paris decided in his favour. He took her back to America, and Jones, after hanging about Paris for nearly a year, was ordered to follow in the Ariel, a 20-gun ship lately captured from the English. He arrived at Philadelphia on 18 Feb. 1781.

This was the end of his service in the American navy, for though he was appointed to the America, a 74-gun ship then building, she was presented to France as soon as she was launched. In 1782 Jones joined the French ship Triomphant, bearing the flag of the Marquis de Vaudreuil, and seems to have stayed in her till the peace. Two years later he was sent to France to reclaim the value of his prizes, which had not been paid, and which he did not recover without much difficulty. He was afterwards sent to Denmark on a similar business, but the court of Denmark, finding it inconvenient to pay, bought Jones off with the patent of a pension to himself. He then went on to St. Petersburg, where the empress conferred on him the rank of rear-admiral in the Russian navy, and sent him to join Potemkin in the Black Sea. In the very decisive battle in the Liman, on 7 June 1788 [see BENTHAM, SIR SAMUEL], he was present in command of a division of the fleet, but had no active share. Before long he quarrelled with Potemkin, who ordered him back to St. Petersburg. There society looked coldly on him, and the empress gave him permission to leave the country. He retired to Amsterdam, and seems to have entertained the idea of entering the service of Sweden. The negotiation, however, fell through; so also did his en-

deavours to return to Russia. In the course of 1790 he went to Paris, where, on 18 July 1792, he died of dropsy, induced or aggravated by disease of the liver. Jones was a man of distinguished talent and originality, a thorough seaman, and of the most determined and tenacious courage. His faults were due to defective training. Excessive vanity, and a desire for 'glory,' which was, as he wrote, 'infinite,' and recognised no obstacles, made him a traitor to his country, as it made him quarrelsome, mean, and selfish.

[Sherburne's Life of Paul Jones; Memoirs of Rear-admiral Paul Jones, now first compiled from his original Journals and Correspondence (in the possession of his niece, Mrs. Janet Taylor), Edinburgh, 1830. These two are original works drawn, the first from American official documents, and the second from Jones's private papers; unfortunately, Jones's statements, when not otherwise corroborated, cannot be trusted. [Robert Sands's] Life and Correspondence of John Paul Jones, New York, 1830, is based on the Edinburgh life, with the American colouring intensified. Mémoires de Paul Jones . . . écrits par lui-même en Anglais, et traduits sous les yeux par le citoyen André (An. vi. 1798); they may be based on his conversation; in any case they have no value, and are certainly not his work. Slidell-Mackenzie's Life of Paul Jones; Fenimore Cooper's Lives of Distinguished American Naval Officers, p. 1; Laughton's Studies in Naval History, p. 363.] J. K. L.

JONES, JOHN PIKE (1790–1857), politician and antiquary, eldest son of John Jones, a tradesman at Chudleigh, Devonshire, was born at Chudleigh in 1790. On 4 July 1809 he was admitted as sizar at Pembroke College, Cambridge, when his name was entered as John Jones only, and in 1813 he graduated B.A. Next year he took holy orders, and was curate of North Bovey in Devonshire from 1816 until 1831. In 1819 he was nominated to two benefices, one in the diocese of Peterborough and the other in that of Lincoln, and he produced to the respective bishops the three testimonials, from three beneficed clergymen, which are required before institution. His diocesan at Exeter declined to countersign them on the ground that Jones, at a county meeting at Exeter Castle on 23 April 1819, had used in his speech some improper expressions, apparently on the Athanasian Creed, and his institution to these livings, of the joint value of 500*l.* a year, was refused. The matter was brought before the House of Lords by Lord Holland (12 May 1820), on a petition from Jones; but a motion for a committee thereon was rejected by 18 votes to 35. On 12 May 1829 he was instituted, probably through his advocacy of Roman Catholic claims, to the vicarage of Alton, Staffordshire, in the gift of Lord Shrewsbury, and on 12 May 1832 he was instituted to the lord chancellor's benefice of Butterleigh, Devonshire. At Alton, where he lived, Jones was for many years an active politician. He died suddenly at Cheadle, Staffordshire, on 4 Feb. 1857.

While in Devonshire Jones published several political and antiquarian works. In politics his works were: 1. 'A True and Impartial Account of the Parliamentary Conduct of Sir T. D. Acland. By a Freeholder of Devon,' 1819. 2. 'Substance of Speech at County Meeting at Exeter Castle, 16 March 1821' [advocating catholic emancipation], 1821. 3. 'Substance of Speech at Meeting of Devon County Club, 1 Aug. 1828,' 1828. In antiquities he wrote: 1. 'Botanical Tour through various parts of Devon and Cornwall,' 1820; 2nd ed. 1821. 2. 'Historical and Monumental Antiquities of Devonshire,' 1823. 3. 'Guide to Scenery in Neighbourhood of Ashburton,' 1823; another ed. 1830. 4. 'Observations on Scenery and Antiquities at Moreton-Hampstead and on Forest of Dartmoor,' 1823. 5. 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Devon,' 1828. The introduction, 'On the preservation and restoration of our churches,' and the articles signed 'Devoniensis' were by Jones, the other portions by Dr. Oliver. In 1840 Oliver brought out three volumes of 'Ecclesiastical Antiquities in Devon,' and omitted the communications of Jones, with the exception of the introduction. 6. 'Flora Devoniensis, or a Descriptive Catalogue of Plants growing wild in Devon. By the Rev. J. P. Jones and J. F. Kingston,' 1829.

Some of Jones's unpublished manuscripts on Devonshire and Cornwall, formerly belonging to Mary Jones, his sister, who died on 25 April 1883, at the age of eighty-six, are now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Miss Jones published in 1852 a 'History of Chudleigh.'

[Davidson's Bibl. Devoniensis, pp. 9, 10, 13, 36, 118, 135, 172; Hansard, 1820, i. 305–29; Gent. Mag. 1857, pt. i. p. 368; Western Antiquary, iv. 148; information from Dr. Searle, Master of Pembroke Coll. Cambridge.] W. P. C.

JONES, SIR JOHN THOMAS (1783–1843), bart., major-general royal engineers, eldest of five sons of John Jones, esq., general superintendent at Landguard Fort, Felixstowe, Suffolk, and of Cranmer Hall, Fakenham, Norfolk, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Roberts of the 29th foot, was born at Landguard Fort on 25 March 1783. Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.] was his brother.

He was educated at the grammar school at Ipswich, joined the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in the spring of 1797, received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 30 Aug. 1798, and embarked in October for Gibraltar. He was appointed adjutant of the corps, and remained at Gibraltar four years. While at Gibraltar he was employed on the defences of the north front and in constructing the famous galleries; he also studied seriously, and became a good French and Spanish scholar. He was promoted lieutenant on 14 Sept. 1800. In May 1803 he returned to England, and was employed on the eastern coast in constructing defence works to oppose the threatened invasion, and in the following year in throwing up field-works from Widford to Galleywood Common (known as the Chelmsford lines), to cover London on that side.

On 1 March 1805 Jones was promoted second captain, and soon after embarked at Portsmouth with the expedition under Sir James Craig. After some months' cruising the troops were disembarked in July at Malta, where Jones did garrison duty till the autumn. He then accompanied the expedition to Naples, and was detached with the commanding engineer to Calabria to retrench a position at Sapri for covering a re-embarkation. From Naples the troops sailed for Sicily, and, on the dethronement of the king, garrisoned Messina and Melazzo. Jones was employed under Major Lefebure in constructing works of defence. In the spring of 1806 Jones reported, under confidential instructions from the king of Naples, on the forts, harbours, and military condition of Sicily. His work was appreciated by the Neapolitan government, and was commended by Sir John Moore. In June 1806 Jones embarked at Messina with a force under Sir John Stuart, which landed in the bay of St. Euphemia. He was present at the battle of Maida, and marched with an advanced corps under General Oswald to sweep off the French detachments between Monteleone and Reggio, and to reduce Scylla Castle. The castle was so ably defended that its capture required all the formalities of a siege. Jones directed the attack with much credit, and after the capture of the castle persuaded Stuart to retain and strengthen it instead of blowing it up. Jones carried out this work so successfully that it was held until February 1808, proving during that time an invincible bar to the invasion of Sicily. When it was reduced to ruins by the French, the garrison was withdrawn in boats, without the loss of a single man, by means of a covered gallery constructed by Jones. Jones always considered the retention of Scylla the most meritorious effort of his professional life. In December 1806 Jones returned to England, visiting Algiers on the way, and on 1 Jan. 1807 was appointed adjutant at Woolwich (the headquarters) of the royal military artificers. The increasing demand of the war necessitated the augmentation of the local and independent companies of engineer workmen, and Jones was occupied till the following year in reorganising them into one regular corps.

In July 1808 Major Lefebure and Jones were selected to serve as the two assistant-commissioners under General Leith, appointed military and semi-diplomatic agent to the junta of the northern provinces of Spain. Jones was attached to the army of the Marquis de la Romana, and conceived a great affection for its commander. Towards the end of the year Leith was ordered to take command of a brigade and to select an officer to succeed him as commissioner. Leith offered to appoint Jones, but Jones declined, although the high rate of pay was tempting, on the ground that his youth and want of rank would deprive his advice of its proper weight, and he asked instead to join the army. Leith at once appointed him his acting aide-de-camp. Jones continued to act in this capacity until after the skirmish in front of Lugo, when he was ordered, as an engineer officer, to assist in blowing up the bridge over the Tamboya, and was employed with his own corps during the retreat to Corunna. On his arrival in England Jones resumed his staff appointment at Woolwich, and on 24 June 1809 was promoted first captain. On the 9th of the following month he was appointed brigade-major to the engineers under Brigadier-general Fyers, to accompany the expedition under the Earl of Chatham to Walcheren.

Jones acted throughout the operations in Zealand as chief of the engineers' staff, and in that capacity carried out all the arrangements for the attack of Rammekins and Flushing. After the capitulation of Flushing Jones remained until the defences had been repaired and strengthened, and then returned to England, where he was appointed to command the engineers in the northern district.

In March 1810 Jones was ordered to embark for Lisbon, where he was employed under Colonel (afterwards Sir Richard) Fletcher [q. v.] on the lines of Torres Vedras. In June Fletcher joined the headquarters of the army at Celerico, and Jones was appointed commanding engineer in the south of Portugal, and entrusted with the completion of the works to cover Lisbon from the threatened invasion of the French under Massena.

The memoranda by Jones relative to these defences (printed for private circulation) form a most valuable military work, fully describing the various field-works forming the lines of Torres Vedras. All the arrangements for manning the works and placing the troops had been so well made by Jones that the several points were occupied as quickly and with as much regularity as if the troops had been re-entering their cantonments from a review.

On 17 Nov. 1810 Jones was appointed brigade-major of engineers in the Peninsula, and was attached to the headquarters' staff, the details of the engineers' service in all parts of the Peninsula passing through his hands.

Jones held the appointment until May 1812, and was employed at all the sieges undertaken during that period. For his conduct during the operations against Ciudad Rodrigo he was particularly mentioned by Wellington in his despatches, and in consequence was gazetted brevet-major on 6 Feb. 1812. At the siege of Badajoz Fletcher, the commanding engineer, was wounded, but at the express wish of Wellington retained his command, and the active duties therefore devolved upon Jones, his staff officer. In the assault of Fort Picuriaz Jones saved the life of Captain Holloway of the engineers, who had been shot down on the parapet and fell on to the fraise. For his exertions at the siege Jones was gazetted on 27 April 1812 brevet lieutenant-colonel, and he thereupon resigned his appointment as brigade-major.

When it was determined to carry on operations on the eastern coast of Spain, Jones was appointed commanding engineer under General Maitland, and sailed from Lisbon in the beginning of June. On the disembarkation of the troops at Alicante, Jones received an appointment on the staff as assistant quartermaster-general, there being already an engineer officer senior to himself in command of the engineers. Owing to differences between the commanders of the allied forces, Jones was sent on a special mission to Madrid, to explain to Wellington the position of affairs. Travelling by night and avoiding roads, Jones reached Madrid safely, and was warmly received by Wellington, who, sending instructions by a courier, kept Jones to accompany him to the north to the siege of Burgos. During the progress of that siege, Jones was instructed to signal to Wellington by holding up his hat when the arrangements for exploding a mine and making a lodgment were complete. As the signal was not acknowledged, Jones repeated it until the French perceived him, and their fire brought him down with a bullet through his ankle. He with difficulty rolled himself into the parallel, but he ordered the mine to be fired, and the operations entrusted to him were successfully carried out before he left the field. Jones remained in a state of delirium for ten days, and as soon as he could be moved Wellington sent him to Lisbon in the only spring wagon at headquarters. The sufferings of this two months' journey severely tried his strength, and he remained in Lisbon until April 1813, when he was sent to England. Eighteen months of severe suffering followed. During this period he composed and published a volume entitled 'Journal of Sieges carried on by the Allies in Spain in 1810, 1811, and 1812.' In this work he fearlessly exposed the deficiencies of the engineer service, which he attributed to the ignorance and military incapacity of the board of ordnance. These strictures naturally offended the dispensers of patronage. Wellington, however, although the book was published without his sanction, and sharply criticised his siege proceedings, praised it, and remained the author's friend.

In 1814 Jones visited the Netherlands, examined the principal fortresses, and afterwards met Wellington at Paris. Wellington told him that he had appointed him, with Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Alexander Bryce [q. v.] and another engineer officer, to report on the system of defence for the new kingdom of the Netherlands. The commissioners arrived in Brussels 21 March 1815. On 4 June 1815 Jones was made a C.B. On the appointment of Wellington to the command in the Netherlands, Jones accompanied him round some of the principal points of defence. At the end of August the reports of the commission were taken to Paris by Bryce and Jones and submitted to Wellington, with whom all details were settled by March 1816, when the commission was broken up. Jones was then selected to be Wellington's medium of communication with the Netherlands government for the furtherance of the objects of the report. In the previous December Jones, with Colonel Williamson of the artillery, acting as commissioners of the allied sovereigns, prevented the fortress of Charlemont from falling into the hands of the Prussians. The commissioners then took possession of Landrecy for the allies, and returned to Paris in January 1816.

In November 1816 a convention founded on the treaty of Paris was signed between England and Holland, empowering Wellington to dispose of a fund of six millions and a half in constructing defensive works for the protection of the Netherlands, and to delegate

his powers to as many inspectors as he pleased. The duke named Jones to be sole inspector, and persevered in this choice in spite of strong pressure on behalf of a superior officer. Jones's duty was to make periodical inspections of each fortress, to superintend the execution of the approved plans, sanction modifications, and check expenditure. Wellington generally made two inspections of some weeks annually, when he was always attended by Jones alone, and became very intimate with him. On the return to England of the army of occupation, Jones, who became a regimental lieutenant-colonel on 11 Nov. 1816, was appointed to the command of the royal engineers and royal sappers and miners at Woolwich, and to the charge of the powder factories, while still acting as inspector in the Netherlands. In 1823 Jones was sent by Wellington to the Ionian Islands to confer with the high commissioner, Sir Thomas Maitland [q. v.], respecting the defences of Corfu. His plans were approved and gradually carried out. On 27 May 1825 Jones was appointed aide-de-camp to the king, with the rank of colonel in the army. On 19 Aug. 1830 Wellington sent him on a special mission to the Netherlands with a view to any military arrangements advisable on account of the recent revolution in France. At Ghent Jones heard of the rising in Brussels, went to the king of the Netherlands at the Hague, and at the king's request joined the Dutch army and the Prince of Orange at Antwerp. By his advice the prince went to Brussels, where he had a good military position and sufficient force to maintain himself. Two hours after Jones had left Brussels for London to report on his mission the prince retired to the Hague, thus abandoning his advantages and determining the subsequent course of the revolution. On 30 Sept. 1831 Jones was created a baronet for his services in the Netherlands. In congratulating him upon the honour conferred on him, Wellington suggested a castle with the word 'Netherlands' as an addition to his armorial bearings. From 1835 to 1838 Jones's health compelled him to live in a southern climate. He was promoted major-general on 10 Jan. 1837, and in 1838 he was made a K.C.B.

In the summer of 1839 Jones was requested by the master-general of the ordnance to revise and digest the projects of defence for our coasts and harbours, and in the spring of 1840 was a member of a commission upon the defences of the colonies. He next undertook at the request of government to lay down a general scheme of defence for Great Britain. In the beginning of October 1840 he was sent to Gibraltar to report on the defences of the fortress. He remained there as major-general on the staff till June 1841, when he returned to England. His proposals for the improvement of the defences of Gibraltar were approved and gradually carried out. He died, after a day's illness, on 25 Feb. 1843, at his residence, Pittville, Cheltenham.

Jones may be ranked among the first military engineers of his day. He possessed talents of the highest order; great mathematical knowledge, coupled with sound judgment and deep reflection. He was present at six sieges, and at five of them acted as brigade-major, and his intimate knowledge of the details of these operations gives great value to his published works on them. His reputation as a military engineer was not confined to his own country. A statue by Mr. Behnes was erected to his memory in the south transept of St. Paul's Cathedral by the officers of the corps of royal engineers.

On 20 April 1816 Jones married, in London, Catherine Maria, daughter of Effingham Lawrence of New York. He had three sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Sir Lawrence, was murdered by robbers on 7 Nov. 1845 when travelling between Macri and Smyrna, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his brother Willoughby, who died in 1845, and whose eldest son, Lawrence, born in 1857, is the present baronet.

Jones was the author of a short account of Sir John Stuart's campaign in Sicily, published in 1808; 'Journal of Sieges carried on by the Army under the Duke of Wellington in Spain between the years 1811 and 1814,' 8vo, 2 vols., 1814; 'Account of the War in Spain, Portugal, and the South of France from 1808 to 1814 inclusive,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1817. He also printed in 1829 for private circulation 'Memoranda relative to the Lines thrown up to cover Lisbon in 1810;' these were afterwards published in the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers.' A third edition of the 'Journal of the Sieges,' in 3 vols. 8vo, was published in 1843, and edited by his brother, Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.], who added some valuable information, and incorporated in this edition the memoranda on the lines of Torres Vedras.

Jones's 'Reports relating to the Re-establishment of the Fortresses in the Netherlands from 1814 to 1830' were also, by permission of the minister for war, edited by Sir Harry Jones, and printed for private circulation among the officers of the corps of royal engineers.

[Wellington Despatches; Autobiography (private, in possession of the present baronet); Colburn's United Service Mag. May 1843; Royal Engineers' Corps Papers.] R. H. V.

JONES, JOHN WINTER (1805–1881), principal librarian of the British Museum, was born on 16 June 1805 at Lambeth. His family came originally from Carmarthenshire; his father, John Jones, was the editor of the 'Naval Chronicle' and the 'European Magazine.' His grandfather was Giles Jones, author of 'Goody Two Shoes' [see under JONES, GRIFFITH, 1722–1786], and Stephen Jones [q. v.], editor of Baker's 'Biographia Dramatica,' was his uncle. His mother, Mary Walker, was a cousin of the painter Smirke. He was educated at St. Paul's School (1813–21), and after quitting it became the pupil of Bythewood, the first conveyancer of his day, with a view to being called to the chancery bar. In 1823, at the age of eighteen, he published a translation of all the quotations in foreign languages in Blackstone's 'Commentaries.' His intentions with respect to his profession were defeated by a long illness, caused by improper medical treatment, which for a time occasioned a total loss of voice. He applied himself to the study of languages and literature, and about 1835 accepted an engagement as travelling secretary to the charity commissioners, in hopes of a restoration of his health through open-air exercise. This object was attained after two years' employment, in the course of which he visited many parts of England. The peregrinations of the commission terminated in 1837, and in April of that year, chiefly through the recommendation of Mr. Johnstone, a member of the commission, and of Nicholas Carlisle, secretary to the society of antiquaries, Jones was appointed an assistant in the library of the British Museum, on the eve of the greatest transformation that institution has known. In the following July Panizzi became keeper of printed books, and entered upon the course of reform and extension which has given the library its present place among the libraries of the world. Two great steps were imperative, the removal of the books from Montague House to the new buildings, and the preparation of a code of rules for the catalogue which the trustees had determined to produce. In the former undertaking Jones rendered important service, and the latter was in great measure his own. The famous ninety-one rules, the foundation of all subsequent achievement in the department of scientific cataloguing, were, indeed, prepared by a committee presided over by Panizzi himself, but none acquainted with the men or the work will doubt that Jones had the principal hand in them. When the catalogue was commenced in 1839 he acted as its general reviser, performing at the same time a vast number of miscellaneous duties, and serving as Panizzi's right hand in all emergencies. He was urgently recommended for special promotion on several occasions, but his position remained unaltered until, upon the death of the Rev. Richard Garnett [q. v.] in 1850, he became assistant-keeper of printed books, succeeding Panizzi as keeper upon the latter's appointment as principal librarian in March 1856. The great event of his assistant-keepership was the erection of the new reading-room and its accessories; and although this grand conception was undoubtedly Panizzi's, it is no less certain that Jones was consulted upon every detail. A great accession of space was thus obtained, and the grant for purchases, long curtailed for lack of space for new acquisitions, was consequently restored to the amount at which it had previously stood. Much additional labour was thus thrown on the new keeper, whose administration was not in other respects eventful, but was distinguished by industry, regularity, and the general attainment of a high standard of efficiency. His reputation as an excellent man of business, combined with the warm support of Panizzi, gained for Jones the appointment of principal librarian upon Panizzi's retirement in 1866. As in his former employments, he here approved himself a diligent and prudent official, and was indefatigable in keeping the existing machinery in working order. His methodical habits and soundness of judgment recommended him strongly to the trustees, and he was especially esteemed by those who, like Mr. Grote, Sir David Dundas, and Mr. Walpole, took a warm personal interest in the working of the institution. In 1872 he presided over a commission designed to have brought the South Kensington Museum under the management of the trustees of the British Museum, but this scheme was not carried out. The building of the Natural History Museum was prosecuted under him; during his administration, also, the Castellani collection of antiquities was acquired for the nation, and new excavations were undertaken in Assyria. The condition of the staff, moreover, was considerably improved after protracted negotiations with the treasury. On the conclusion of this harassing business Jones's health became seriously affected, and failing to restore it by a temporary retirement into Cornwall, he resigned in August 1878. He had previously been elected president of the Library Association of the United Kingdom, and took the chair at its first congress, October 1877. His last years were spent partly at Penzance, partly at

Henley, where he had built a house, and where he died suddenly of disease of the heart, 7 Sept. 1881. Unostentatious and undemonstrative, he possessed warm feelings and strong affections, and his dry reserve concealed geniality and humour.

Jones edited and translated several books for the Hakluyt Society; contributed largely to the unfinished 'Biographical Dictionary' of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge; wrote on public libraries in the 'North British Review' for May 1851 and the 'Quarterly Review' for July 1858; and on archæology and bibliography in the 'Transactions' of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he was a vice-president. After his retirement from the Museum he delivered at Penzance, and privately printed, a lecture on the Assyrian excavations, in which he was deeply interested.

[R. Garnett in Transactions of the Library Association for 1882; private information; personal knowledge.] R. G.

JONES, JOSEPH DAVID (1827–1870), Welsh musical composer, born in 1827 at Bryncrugog, parish of Llanfair-Caereinion, Montgomeryshire, was the son of a small farmer who acted as local preacher among the Wesleyans. Jones, in spite of his father's opposition, devoted himself in youth to musical study, and in 1847 published at Llanidloes the 'Perganiedydd,' a volume of congregational tunes, which proved a success. In the same year he left home after the death of his mother, and in 1848 and succeeding years held singing classes at Towyn, Merionethshire, and the neighbouring villages. He spent three months in 1851 at a training college in London. From 1857 to 1866 he took charge of the British school at Ruthin, in 1866 opened a private school there, and died on 17 Sept. 1870.

Jones's published music found great favour with his countrymen. His cantata, 'Llys Arthur,' or 'Arthur's Court,' with words by R. J. Derfel, appeared at Ruthin in 1864, and includes the Queen's song, one of his happiest compositions. His collection of hymns and tunes, 'Tonau ac Emynau' (Wrexham, 1868), begun with the Rev. E. Stephens of Tanymarian, who soon withdrew from the undertaking, occupied him for six years. It is still in use throughout the Principality. He had made some progress with an appendix, which was partly utilised by Mr. Stephens in preparing a second part. He also arranged a volume of music for the use of the Wesleyans, which was published after his death.

[Information supplied by his son, Rev. J. D. Jones, South Park, Lincoln.] R. J. J.

JONES, LESLIE GROVE (1779–1839), soldier and political writer, was born at Bearfield, near Bradford in Wiltshire, 4 June 1779. His father, John Jones of Frankley, near Bradford, was inspector of the board of works and died in 1807. Jones when young entered the navy; but while a midshipman on the Revolutionnaire he incurred censure for interfering on behalf of the cook, who was, in his opinion, flogged unjustly, and he quitted the navy in consequence. The Marquis of Lansdowne offered him a commission in the guards, and he became ensign 25 Nov. 1796, lieutenant and captain 25 Nov. 1799, brevet-major 4 June 1811, captain and lieutenant-colonel 21 Jan. 1813. He served throughout the Peninsular war, and was commandant at Brussels before Waterloo. While with the army of occupation at Cambrai he employed his leisure during the winter of 1817 in writing a pamphlet upon the 'Principles of Legitimacy,' which was published in 1827. After his retirement from the army he took a keen interest in politics, and when the reform agitation was in progress gained much notoriety by his violent letters in the 'Times' signed 'Radical.' He intended to stand for the new borough of St. Marylebone in 1832, but withdrew at the last, perhaps, as the 'Age' suggests, from want of means. Jones died in Buckingham Street, Strand, 12 March 1839, and was buried at Kensal Green. A portrait engraved by Phillips appeared in the 'Union Magazine' for February 1832. Jones married, first, Jean, youngest daughter of Patrick Miller of Dalswinton—she died 29 Oct. 1833, leaving two sons; secondly, on 28 March 1838, Anna Maria, second daughter of William Davies Shipley, who survived him.

[Age and Times, 1831–3; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 541; Greville Memoirs, ed. Reeve, 1st ser. ii. 200; Men of the Reign.] W. A. J. A.

JONES, LEWIS (1550?–1646), bishop of Killaloe, born in Merionethshire, Wales, became, according to Wood, a student at Oxford about 1562. He graduated B.A. in 1568 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 265), and was elected fellow of All Souls' College. Taking holy orders, and migrating to Ireland, he was appointed dean of Ardagh in 1606, and dean of Cashel and prebendary of Kilbragh in that church in 1607. He held both deaneries jointly till 1625, when he resigned Ardagh to his son Henry. The royal visitors stated, in 1615, that he had improvidently leased the revenues of the Cashel deanery to a son of Archbishop Meiler Magrath. But while dean he restored Cashel Cathedral, and established a choir there. In 1629 Archbishop Ussher warmly recommended

him to Laud, on the ground of his services to the diocese, for the vacant archbishopric of Cashel (USSHER, *Works*, ed. Elrington, xv. 444). The recommendation was without effect. In 1629 Jones became a prebendary of Emly, and in April 1633 bishop of Killaloe. Early in his episcopate he showed more favour to Scottish covenanters than Wentworth, the lord-deputy, and Laud, approved, and he was censured by the High Commission court. 'I am sorry old Jones of Killaloe is so faulty,' wrote Laud to Wentworth on 12 April 1634. According to Anthony à Wood, he retired to Dublin on the outbreak of the Irish rebellion, and, dying there on 2 Nov. 1646, was buried in St. Werburgh's Church. Harris states in his edition of Ware's account of the Irish bishops that Jones died in the 104th year of his age; but Ussher, in his letter of 1629, says that Jones was then sixty-nine years old, in which case he would be eighty-six at death. The fact that he had been a graduate of Oxford for seventy-eight years implies, however, that he was some years older. Three of his sons, Henry Jones (1605–1682), Michael Jones (*d.* 1649), and Sir Theophilus Jones (*d.* 1685), are separately noticed.

Another son, AMBROSE JONES (*d.* 1678), bishop of Kildare, was educated at Dublin; succeeded his father as prebendary of Emly in February 1637–8; became treasurer of Limerick in 1639, and precentor there in 1641; archdeacon of Meath in February 1660–1; rector of Castletown, co. Meath, in 1665; and bishop of Kildare in 1667. As bishop he sought to recover the alienated property of the see. He died on 15 Dec. 1678, and was buried at St. Andrew's, Dublin.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. passim; The Bishop's Will, Dwyer's Hist. Dioc. Killaloe, p. 181; Stearne MS. (Trinity Coll. Dublin), F. 4, 2; Laud's Works, vii. 57, 68, 76.] W. R-L.

JONES, LLOYD (1811–1886), advocate of co-operation, was born at Bandon, co. Cork, in 1811. He came to Manchester in 1827, where he followed his father's trade of fustian-cutting. It was then a comparatively well-paid trade, exercised by independent workmen in their own houses. When there was some expectation of another Peterloo massacre, Lloyd Jones, like many thousands of others in the north, provided himself with arms, with a view to active resistance. He joined a co-operative society in Salford in 1829, and subsequently became the chief platform advocate of Owen's plan of village communities. For many years these views were vigorously opposed by the clergy, who regarded Owen's theories as immoral. Jones had a good presence and a fine voice, with readiness and courage in controversy. He was the best public debater of his day, and was in more discussions than any other of Owen's supporters. When the chartist proposal of a month's holiday was put forward in 1839, with a view to showing practically the importance of the labouring classes, Jones was appointed to address the chartists of the Manchester district, with whom the strength of the movement rested. An audience of five thousand men assembled in the Carpenters' Hall, and five thousand were at the doors. After Jones's speech the project was abandoned. No sufficient provision had been made, and the dangers were obvious.

From 1837 to his death in 1886 Jones was officially connected with the co-operative movement, and had a chief part in its organisation and development. He largely contributed to political and co-operative journalism. He edited periodicals in Leeds and London, and wrote many pamphlets. Jointly with Mr. J. M. Ludlow, he wrote the 'Progress of the Working Classes' (1867). His 'Life, Times, and Labours of Robert Owen,' was published by his son in 1889. He was president of the Oldham Congress, 1885, the seventeenth annual meeting of the co-operative society. He was frequently appointed arbitrator in trades union disputes.

[New Moral World, 1834–45; Co-operative News, 1871, 1890; The Pioneers of Rochdale and Hist. of Co-operation in England, by G. J. Holyoake.] G. J. H.

JONES, MICHAEL (*d.* 1649), soldier, son of Dr. Lewis Jones [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe, and brother of Henry Jones, D.D. [q. v.], and of Sir Theophilus Jones [q. v.], was a student at Lincoln's Inn when the civil wars began, but took service in the king's army in Ireland (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iii. 121; SYMONDS, *Diary*, p. 242). After the cessation of hostilities in 1643 the extreme party among the Irish protestants determined to send Jones and other representatives to press their views on the king during the negotiations for the treaty with the Irish rebels, which were to take place at Oxford in the spring of 1644. Carte prints a speech which Jones addressed to Ormonde on behalf of his fellow-commissioners. Finding, however, that he would be expected to bring over his company to join the royal army in England, Jones declined to act, and shortly afterwards entered the service of the parliament (CARTE, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, iii. 96, 104; vi. 23; COXE, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 139). Carte, who states that Jones 'had ever been puritanically inclined,' attributes his quitting the king's service to the fact that Sir Robert Byron had been preferred before him to the

post of lieutenant-colonel. But it was more probably due to the conviction that protestant ascendency in Ireland could only be restored through the power of the parliament (CARTE, iii. 425). Jones speedily distinguished himself as a cavalry leader. He took part in the defeats of the royalists at Tarvin (21 Aug. 1644), at Malpas (26 Aug. 1644), and in the repulse of Lord Byron's attempt to relieve Beeston Castle (18 Jan. 1645) (PHILLIPS, *Civil War in Wales*, ii. 197, 200, 225). On 18 Sept. 1645 Jones, together with Adjutant-general Lowthian, stormed the suburbs of Chester, and six days later helped Poyntz to gain the victory of Rowton Heath. On 1 Nov. 1645 Colonels Jones and Mytton defeated at Denbigh the troops which Sir William Vaughan had collected for the relief of Chester, and in December Jones routed another relieving force at Holt-bridge, and captured its commander, Sir William Byron (*ib.* i. 329, 344; VICARS, *Burning Bush*, pp. 273, 305). On the surrender of Chester Jones was appointed governor of the city by parliament (6 Feb. 1646).

But his skill and courage, his family connection with Ireland, and his knowledge of the conditions of Irish warfare marked him out for employment in the suppression of the Irish rebellion. On 3 July 1646 it was voted that the horse regiments of Colonels Jones and Sydney should be immediately despatched to Ireland, but he did not actually set out till a year later (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 429, 600). Originally it was intended to appoint him deputy-governor of Dublin under Algernon Sydney, but as early as 24 March 1647 he is spoken of as 'commander-in-chief of the forces employed in this service of Dublin,' and on 9 April an ordinance was passed appointing him governor (*Sydney Papers*, ed. Blencowe, p. 16; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 100, 133). Jones and the other parliamentary commissioners landed at Dublin on 7 June 1647, and concluded a treaty with Ormonde for the delivery of Dublin and other places still in his possession on 18 June 1647. Jones began by reorganising the army and suppressing free quarter. His first expeditions from Dublin were unsuccessful, but he was obliged to fight not so much for victory, but, as Bellings expresses it, 'for bread and elbow-room' (*History of the Irish Confederation* (ed. Gilbert), vii. 33). On 1 Aug. he set out to relieve Trim, and General Preston seized the opportunity to make a dash at Dublin during his absence. Jones overtook Preston and defeated him at Dungan Hill, routing his horse, destroying his infantry, and capturing all his artillery and baggage. More than two hundred officers were taken, and over three thousand Irish killed. Borlase terms it 'the greatest and most signal victory the English ever had in Ireland' (*History of the Irish Rebellion*, ed. 1743, p. 242; *An exact and full Relation of the great Victory obtained against the Rebels at Dungan's Hill*, 4to, 1647; CARTE, *Ormonde*, iii. 319, ed. 1851).

Want of money and supplies prevented Jones from availing himself of his success to its full extent, but it enabled him considerably to enlarge his quarters. The skilful strategy of Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] checked his further progress (BORLASE, pp. 243, 253; *Aphorismical Discovery*, i. 154, 163; CARTE, iii. 320, 355). In 1648 the outbreak of the second civil war and the return of Ormonde with a new commission from the king caused a revolution in the relations of Irish parties. Jones resorted to diplomacy, sought to play off the extreme catholic party against the royalists and the confederates, concluded a temporary cessation of arms with O'Neill, and assisted the ambitious efforts of the Earl of Antrim (*ib.* iii. 380, 394; *Aphorismical Discovery*, i. 743–50). He provided against the anticipated desertion of some of his own officers to Ormonde by arresting them and shipping them to England. On the news of the king's execution Ormonde wrote to Jones, urging him to abandon the cause of the regicides, and join the Irish in asserting the authority of Charles II. 'I conceive it,' characteristically answered Jones, 'no part of my work and care to take notice of any proceedings of state foreign to my charge and trust here . . . The intermeddling of governors and parties in this kingdom, with sidings and parties in England, have been the very betraying of this kingdom to the Irish' (*ib.* ii. 14; CARTE, iii. 425; 'Observations on the Articles of Peace,' &c., MILTON, *Works*, ed. Bohn, ii. 139).

In the summer of 1649 Ormonde marched against the last English garrisons. Drogheda and Dundalk were taken, and on 19 June he laid siege to Dublin with an army of about seven thousand foot and four thousand horse. Jones's forces were weakened by desertion, his stores of corn spent, his troops paid only by a weekly assessment on Dublin. He could not take the field for fear of mutiny or treachery in his absence. Fortunately between 22 July and 26 July sixteen hundred foot and six hundred horse arrived from England. Ormonde seized the old castle of Baggotrath, intending to erect a work there and cut off the besieged from further reinforcement by sea. On 2 Aug. Jones made a sudden sally, drove the besiegers out of Baggotrath, fell on Ormonde's camp at Rathmines, and took camp, artillery, baggage, and eighteen hun-

dred prisoners. 'There never was any day in Ireland like this,' says Whitelocke, 'to the confusion of the Irish, and raising up the spirits of the English, and restoring their interest, which from their first footing in Ireland was never in so low a condition as at that time.' A few days later Ormonde wrote to Jones for a list of his prisoners. 'My Lord,' replied Jones, 'since I routed your army I cannot have the happiness to know where you are that I may wait upon you.' He tried to use his victory to recover Drogheda, but Ormonde was still strong enough to oblige him to raise the siege (8 Aug.; BORLASE, p. 280; CARTE, *Original Letters*, ii. 407; CARY, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 152, 159; *Aphorismical Discovery*, ii. 43).

On 15 Aug. Cromwell landed at Dublin, and as commander-in-chief superseded Jones. The latter became his second in command, with the rank of lieutenant-general. He took part in the capture of Wexford and the siege of Waterford, but the fatigues of the campaign proved fatal to him. On 19 Dec. 1649 Cromwell announced his death to the speaker. 'The noble lieutenant-general, whose finger, to our knowledge, never ached in all these expeditions, fell sick; we doubt upon a cold taken upon our late wet march and ill accommodation; and went to Dungarvan, where, struggling some four or five days with a fever, he died, having run his course with so much honour, courage, and fidelity, as his actions better speak than my pen. What England lost hereby is above me to speak. I am sure I lost a noble friend and companion in labours' (CARLYLE, *Cromwell*, Letter cxvii.) Jones was buried in St. Mary's Church at Youghal, in the Earl of Cork's chapel (SMITH, *History of Waterford*, p. 65). Parliament had voted him lands to the value of 500*l.* a year, after his victory at Dungan Hill, and after Rathmines they increased the gift to 1,000*l.* a year. It is doubtful whether these votes were carried out, for on 5 Dec. 1650 the house voted 300*l.* to 'the Lady Dame Mary Culme, widow, late wife of Lieutenant-general Jones, for the relief of her present necessities' (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 278, 505).

A poem on Jones's victory at Rathmines was printed by George Wither (*Carmen Eucharisticon, or a Private Thank Oblation*, &c., 4to, 1649).

[Authorities already quoted, and Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, iii. 337. Many of the despatches of Jones during his Irish command are printed in the Journals of the House of Lords and in contemporary pamphlets. Others are among the Tanner and Carte MSS. in the Bodleian Library.]

C. H. F.

JONES, OWEN (1741–1814), Welsh antiquary, also known by the name of OWAIN MYVYR, from Llanfihangel Glyn y Myvyr in Denbighshire, where he was born 3 Sept. 1741, was younger son of a respectable family that traced its descent from Marchweithian, founder of one of the royal tribes of North Wales. He came to London in early life, and entered the employment of Messrs. Kidney & Nutt, furriers, of 148 Upper Thames Street, to whose business he eventually succeeded. With the view of encouraging the study of Welsh literature and archæology, he founded, in 1770, the Gwyneddigion Society of London, of which he continued to be one of the chief supporters until his death on 26 Sept. 1814. He was buried in Allhallows churchyard in Thames Street, where a plain tombstone was placed, bearing a Welsh inscription with 'englynion' by the Rev. Walter Davies (Gwallter Mechain) which were sadly mutilated by the English engraver. His portrait was painted for the Gwyneddigion Society in 1802 by John Vaughan, one of the members; it was engraved for Leathart's 'History' of that society. Jones's elegy was also written for the society by John Jones of Glanygoes (1763–1821) [q.v.] Jones's wife, Hannah Jane Jones, was afterwards married to one Robert Roberts, and died 23 April 1838, in her sixty-fifth year; by her he had two daughters, one of whom, Hannah Jones, died unmarried on 21 Sept. 1890, and one son, Owen Jones [q. v.], architect (*Byegones*, 1889–90, pp. 281, 485).

From his childhood Jones had a passion for Welsh literature, and the one great aim of his life was to give permanence and publicity to its scattered and unknown treasures. Matthew Arnold has paid him a well-deserved tribute for his self-sacrificing patriotism in collecting at his own expense and obtaining transcripts of all available Welsh manuscripts, a portion of which he published in three bulky volumes, called after his own name, 'The Myvyrian Archæology of Wales' (London, 1801–7, 8vo). Dr. Owen Pughe and Edward Williams (Iolo Morganwg) shared with him the literary superintendence of the work, but he defrayed all the expenses of the undertaking. The 'Archæology' has since been, as Arnold says, 'The great repertory of the literature of his nation: the book is full of imperfections, it presented itself to a public which could not judge of its importance, and it brought upon its author, in his lifetime, more attack than honour' (ARNOLD, *Celtic Literature*, pp. 24–7). But his great labour was appreciated by a few men, outside the circle of Welsh readers (see *Quarterly Review* for 1819 xxi. 94; Retro-

spective Review for 1825, xi. 67–9). A second edition was published at Denbigh in 1870. This collection contains most of the works of the Welsh bards from the fifth to the close of the thirteenth century, and selections from later poetry, versions of the 'Bruts' and of the laws of Hywel Dda, historical triads and genealogies of saints. He left behind him at his death a hundred volumes of manuscript containing 35,500 pages, which the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion purchased from his widow, and subsequently gave over, with a few additions, to the British Museum, where they are numbered Add. MSS. 14962–15089.

Jones was also joint-editor with Dr. Owen Pughe of a collection of the poems of Davydd ab Gwilym, which was published in 1789 at Jones's own expense, though nominally under the auspices of the Gwyneddigion (2nd edit. Liverpool, 1873). In 1802 appeared his reprint of 'Dyhewyd y Cristion,' a translation originally published in 1632 by Dr. John Davies of Mallwyd, of a work by Robert Parsons, commonly known as 'The Christian's Resolution' (Rowlands, *Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry*, s. a. 1632). He is also credited with being partly responsible for the publication of a Welsh quarterly magazine called 'Y Greal,' which was commenced in 1805, and only reached its ninth number. The revival of eisteddfods, which was so largely promoted by the Gwyneddigion Society, derived much support from him, and he often defrayed the expense of publishing the prize compositions.

[Leathart's Origin and Progress of the Gwyneddigion Society, 1831; Cambro-Briton, i. 19–23; Gent. Mag. for 1814, pt. ii. p. 499.]

D. Ll. T.

JONES, OWEN (1809–1874), architect and ornamental designer, born in Thames Street, London, on 15 Feb. 1809, was the only son of Owen Jones [q. v.], Welsh antiquary. He was sent to the Charterhouse, and afterwards to a private school. At sixteen he became the pupil of L. Vulliamy the architect, and worked with him diligently for six years, studying at the same time at the Royal Academy. 'He became a good draftsman, but did not master the figure.' In the autumn of 1830 he went abroad, and visited Paris, Milan, Venice, and Rome. In 1833 he set out for the East, and saw parts of Greece, Alexandria, Cairo, Thebes, and Constantinople. During this eastern journey he was deeply impressed by Arabic form and ornament, and his future work as a designer was thereby greatly influenced. In 1834 he went to Granada, and made numerous drawings of the Alhambra, revisiting the palace in 1837. In 1836 he published the first part of his 'Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details of the Alhambra' (London, 2 vols. fol. 1842–5; another edit. 1847–8). To produce this work (which was not completed till 1845) Jones spared no pains, and sold a Welsh property left him by his father. The work contains 101 coloured plates, chiefly from drawings by himself. Pecuniarily, this fine publication was not successful. In 1851 he was appointed superintendent of the works of the Great Exhibition, and took an active part in decorating and arranging the building. In 1852 he was made joint director of the decoration of the Crystal Palace, and specially designed for it the Egyptian, Greek, Roman, and Alhambra courts. He wrote the description of 'The Alhambra Court,' London, 1854, 8vo, and published 'An Apology for the Colouring of the Greek Court,' London, 1854, 8vo. In company with Digby Wyatt he visited the continent, and selected and procured casts of works of art for the Crystal Palace. In his later years Jones was much employed in the decoration of private houses. He decorated the palace of the Viceroy of Egypt, and was the architect of St. James's Hall, London. He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy of various architectural designs: in 1831, the 'Town Hall, Birmingham;' in 1840, 'St. George's Hall, Liverpool;' in 1845, 'Mansions in the Queen's Road, Kensington,' and designs for shop decoration. He received in 1857 the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects (a society of which he was afterwards vice-president); in 1867, the medal of the Paris Exhibition; in 1873, that of the Vienna Exhibition. He died on 19 April 1874 at his house where he had long resided, in Argyll Place, Regent Street, London. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

Jones's forte was interior decoration. He insisted strongly on the decorative importance of colour, declaring that 'form without colour is like a body without a soul.' He had much fertility of invention, and by his example and by the publication of his 'Grammar of Ornament' and other writings exercised a considerable influence on the designs of English wall-papers, carpets, and furniture. His chief works are: 1. 'Plans, &c., of the Alhambra' (see above). 2. 'Designs for Mosaic and Tesselated Pavements,' 1842, 4to. 3. 'The Illuminated Books of the Middle Ages,' 1844, &c. fol. (with H. N. Humphreys). 4. 'The Polychromatic Ornament of Italy,' 1846 (examples of the sixteenth century). 5. 'An Attempt to define the Principles which should regulate the Employment of Colour in the Decorative Arts,' 1852, &c. 8vo. 6. 'The Grammar of Ornament,' London, 1856, fol. with 100 plates; also, London, 1865, fol. 112

plates. Jones's principal work, containing an exposition of principles and about three thousand characteristic illustrations, coloured. 'The Athenæum' (4 April 1857, p. 441) on its appearance described it as 'beautiful enough to be the horn-book of angels.' 7. 'One Thousand and One Initial Letters. Designed and Illuminated by O. J.,' London, 1864, fol. 8. 'Seven Hundred and Two Monograms. By O. J.,' London, 1864, 8vo. 9. 'Examples of Chinese Ornament' (with one hundred plates from specimens in the South Kensington Museum, &c.), London, 1867, fol. Jones also issued many illuminated editions, including various books of the Bible (the Psalms, Song of Songs, &c.); the Book of Common Prayer, 1845; Gray's 'Elegy,' 1846; the works of Horace, 1849; Moore's 'Paradise and the Peri,' 1860; Tennyson's 'Welcome to Alexandra,' 1863. The illustrations to Birch's 'Views on the Nile,' 1843, fol., were also partly from sketches made by Jones.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of English School; Encycl. Brit.; Athenæum, 25 April 1874, p. 569; Brit. Mus. Cat.; South Kensington Museum Univ. Cat. of Books on Art.] W. W.

JONES, OWEN (1806–1889), miscellaneous Welsh writer, also known as MEUDWY MÔN, born on 15 July 1806, was the son of John and Ellen Thomas of Y Gaerwen Bach, in the parish of Llanfihangel Ysgeifiog, Anglesea. He spent a few years as a farm-servant, but having received a good elementary education, turned schoolmaster, and became local agent of the Bible Society. About 1827 he was appointed a lay preacher among the methodists, was ordained in 1842, and was pastor successively at Llangoed (Anglesea), Mold (1833), Manchester (1844), and Llandudno (1866). He died at Llandudno on 10 Oct. 1889. While at Anglesea he married Ellen, only daughter of Richard Rowlands of Bryn Mawr in the same place.

Jones led an exceptionally active life, and it is said that he preached twelve thousand times, and left behind him six thousand sermons in manuscript; he delivered about one thousand addresses on behalf of the Bible Society, and eight thousand temperance lectures. Besides a large number of articles contributed to Welsh periodicals, he was either the author, translator, or editor of over forty works in Welsh, being from 1867 Welsh editor for Messrs. Blackie of Glasgow. His numerous writings show greater versatility than originality. In 1833 he superintended the publication, at Mold, of James Hughes's Welsh commentary, and in January 1834 he also became editor of a monthly review known at first as 'Y Cynniweirydd' (Mold), but, in January 1835, this periodical was converted into a weekly newspaper entitled 'Y Newyddiadur Hanesyddol,' and has been subsequently known as 'Cronicl yr Oes.' Soon after he started two short-lived temperance magazines, called 'Y Cymedrolydd' (Denbigh), and 'Y Cerbyd Dirwestol' (Mold) respectively. He wrote an 'Essay on Infant Baptism,' edited a Welsh translation of Bunyan's 'Works,' with notes, Glasgow, 1870, 8vo, and was the author of a commentary on the Bible in three volumes (1842, 12mo), which raised the standard of biblical exegesis in Wales.

His best-known works are the following: 1. 'Pymtheg o Ddarlithiau ar Hanes y Cymry' ('Fifteen Lectures on Welsh History'), Pwllheli, 1850–3, 8vo. 2. 'Mynegair Ysgrythyrol' (a concordance of the Welsh Bible), Denbigh, 1860, 8vo. 3. 'Cymru, yn hanesyddol, parthedigol a bywgraffyddol,' 2 vols., Glasgow, 1875, 8vo, being an historical, topographical, and biographical dictionary of Wales, his most important work, in which he was assisted by the Rev. G. Parry (Gwalchmai). 4. 'Ceinion Llenyddiaeth Gymreig' ('Selections from Welsh Literature'), 2 vols., Glasgow, 1876, 8vo.

[Y Geninen, viii. 243–8; Ceninen Gwyl Dewi, 1890, pp. 33–43; Bye Gones for 16 Oct. 1889.] D. LL. T.

JONES, PAUL (1747–1792), naval adventurer. [See JONES, JOHN PAUL.]

JONES, PHILIP (1618?–1674), parliamentarian colonel, born at 'The Great House,' High Street, Swansea, about 1618, was the eldest son of David Johnes, who owned the freehold of Penywaun in the parish of Llangyfelach, Glamorganshire. His grandfather was Philip Johnes, a cadet of the house of Blethyn ap Maenarch, lord of Brecon. In 1642 Philip appears to have joined the parliamentary forces, and is said to have 'suffered much for his constancy to parliament,' while his 'care and zeal' contributed largely to reduce Glamorganshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Interregnum, Advance of Money, ii. 799). In recognition of his services, after the surrender of Swansea, he was appointed by parliament, on 17 Nov. 1645, governor of the garrison there, and in the following year was created colonel. In 1648, when a fresh revolt of royalists broke out in South Wales, headed by Colonel Poyer and Rowland Laugharne, committees were appointed (21 April 1648) for managing the militia and suppressing the insurrection; Jones was selected a member of the committee for Glamorganshire, and hurried thither with a company of men from Swansea to reinforce the parliamentary troops under Colonel Horton. He took part

with Horton in all the subsequent marches until Horton came up with the royalist forces at St. Fagans, near Cardiff, and defeated them after a well-fought battle on 8 May 1648. It was probably soon after this that Jones was made governor of Cardiff Castle. The levying of the fine of 20,000*l.* on the counties of South Wales, according to an act passed 23 Feb. 1648-9, appears to have been entrusted to Jones and Colonel Horton (*ib.* Dom. 1649, p. 81). When Cromwell passed through Swansea, on his way to Ireland in 1649, he was Jones's guest there.

It was ordered by the House of Commons, 6 Feb. 1649-50, that Jones should be admitted to sit as a member for the county of Brecknock (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 358). On 20 June 1651 he was specially consulted by the council as to the best way to deal with the most notorious rebels in Wales; on 7 Aug. he was ordered to send three companies of men from his regiment to march against the Scots, and in December he sent three hundred recruits from his regiment to Ireland. In 1653, and in September 1654 (when he was also returned for Glamorganshire), he represented Monmouthshire in Cromwell's parliaments. In September 1656 he was returned for both the counties of Brecknock and Glamorgan, but elected to sit for the latter (*ib.* vii. 432). He spoke frequently in the House of Commons, and often did duty on committees, and as a teller on divisions. In the Protector's upper house, which met at Westminster in 1657, he ranked as Philip, lord Jones. Jones was probably the means of inducing Cromwell to grant two charters to Swansea: under the first (26 Feb. 1655) he became high steward of the town, and the second (3 May 1658) constituted Swansea a parliamentary borough.

Jones seems to have joined the council of state for the first time on 16 May 1653, and from that date till Cromwell's death he was a constant attendant. He was one of the most trusted councillors both of Oliver and Richard Cromwell, and belonged to the section in the council which wished to establish the protectorate on a legal basis, and opposed the arbitrary measures advocated by the military party. During 1653 he was appointed member of committees for Scotch and Irish affairs (3 May), of inspection (18 May), of the excise (21 May), the mint (24 May), and the ordnance (29 June). On 11 March 1654-1655 he was instructed to repair to Shrewsbury with the view of checking an anticipated insurrection (*Thurloe State Papers*, iii. 220). He was also a member of the committee appointed in April 1657 to offer Cromwell the kingship, and was present at Westminster, 26 June 1657, at the installation of Cromwell as lord protector. He was a member of the committee of nine appointed by Cromwell in the spring of 1658 to consider the preparations for calling a new parliament (*ib.* vii. 192). In 1655 he was selected sole umpire between England and Portugal with reference to the interpretation of certain clauses in a treaty between the two countries, and in 1658 he was elected governor of the Charterhouse in succession to Richard Cromwell. He had been controller of Oliver's household and superintended his funeral. Richard Cromwell continued him in the office, and Ludlow describes Richard Cromwell's cabinet council as consisting of the Lord Broghil, Dr. Wilkins, and Colonel Philip Jones (*Memoirs*, ii. 632, 1st edit.) In October 1658 Thurloe wrote that the leaders of the army complained that Richard Cromwell 'was led only by the advice of' Jones and himself (*Thurloe State Papers*, vii. 490; cf. p. 56).

Jones's position exposed him to frequent attack. About 1650 he was charged with treachery and corruption, but according to the evidence of Major-general Rowland Dawkin the accusation was groundless (extracts from the Fonmon MSS. printed in *Charters of Swansea*, pp. 173-7). In 1653-4 Dr. Basset Jones [q. v.] petitioned the Protector for the recovery of the manor of Wrinston in Glamorganshire. Jones had purchased Wrinston with three adjoining manors from Colonel Horton's brigade, to whom they had been given as a reward after the battle of St. Fagans, out of the forfeited estates of the Marquis of Worcester. The House of Lords, by an order dated 17 Feb. 1661, decided in Jones's favour. After Cromwell's death one Bledry Morgan, supposed to be the tool of the military party and of some of the more violent republicans, brought charges of oppression and of breaches of trust against Jones, in articles read before the House of Commons 18 May 1659 (and subsequently published in pamphlet form, London, 26 May 1659). At Jones's request the matter was referred by the house to a committee appointed on 23 May, but enlarged by additional nominations on 26 May, 14 and 22 June, but how it reported seems unknown (*Commons' Journals*, sub ann.) Jones undoubtedly amassed a considerable fortune under the Commonwealth. His original income is stated to have been only about 17*l.* or 20*l.* a year—probably the value of his patrimony of Penywaun. Cromwell was liberal in his gifts of lands and fees (see FRANCIS and BAKER, *Survey of Gower*, pt. i. passim). In a pamphlet called 'A Second Narrative of the late Parliament (so called)' (London,

1658, and reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' iii. 479), it is said that 'he made hay while the sun shined, and improved his interest and revenue in land, well gotten (no question), to 3,000*l.* per annum' (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 479).

After the Restoration the attorney-general challenged his receipts and disbursement of public money in an unsuccessful action at law (*Charters of Swansea*, p. 201). But he soon made his peace with Charles II's government, and strengthened his title to his estates by purchasing the reversion from the original owners. He also bought, in 1664, Penmark Manor, including Fonmon Castle, whither he retired to live. He was sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1671. He died 5 Sept. 1674, and was buried in the church at Penmark, where a tablet to his memory still remains.

Jones married Jane, daughter of William Price of Gellyhir and Cwrtycarnau, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. His wife died 23 Oct. 1678. His three eldest sons, Samuel, Philip, and John, were admitted students of Gray's Inn on the same day, 29 Oct. 1657, but were never called to the bar; the two former died during their father's lifetime, and the last named died without male issue, being succeeded by his only surviving brother, Oliver, for whom it is said Cromwell stood sponsor, and from whom the present Jones family of Fonmon Castle is directly descended. An oil painting of Jones, supposed to be by Cornelius Janssen, is preserved at Fonmon, and a photograph of it is given in the 'Charters of Swansea' (vide infra). An emblazoned pedigree of Jones, prepared by George Owen, York herald, the deed appointing him governor of the Charterhouse, and several other documents illustrative of Jones's history are also at the same place (*Arch. Cambr.* 5th ser. v. 383-5). Several letters from Jones to Henry Cromwell, as lord deputy of Ireland, are preserved in the British Museum in the Lansdowne MSS. (823).

[Most of the facts of Jones's life were collected for the first time in a Memoir of Colonel Philip Jones, included in the Charters of Swansea by Colonel Grant-Francis, pp. 167–207; Pedigrees of the Fonmon family are to be seen in Arch. Cambr. 2nd ser. vii. 1–22, and in G. T. Clark's Glamorganshire Pedigrees, pp. 215, 216; see also Lewis W. Dillwyn's Contributions towards a History of Swansea, p. 28; J. Roland Phillips's Civil War in Wales, i. 244 *n.*, 401, 418, ii. 361; Foster's Register of Admissions at Gray's Inn, p. 284.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, RHYS (1713–1801), Welsh poet and compiler, born in 1713, son and heir of John Jones of Blaenau, Llanfachraeth, Merionethshire, was educated at Dolgelley and Shrewsbury, and on leaving school settled as a country gentleman on his own freehold for the remainder of his long life. He wrote poetry, and was described as the greatest living poet in 1770. He is best remembered as a compiler of Welsh poetry; he was on terms of intimacy with the most eminent Welsh poets of his time. He died 14 Feb. 1801 in his eighty-eighth year, and was buried at Llanfachraeth.

He published: 1. 'Flangell i'r Methodistiaid' (a Whip for the Methodists), which displays very narrow religious sympathies. 2. 'Pigiadau dewisol o waith y Prydyddion o'r amrywiol oesoedd,' 1770 (Rowlands). 3. 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru, neu Flodau Godidowgrwydd Awen,' a valuable selection of Welsh poetry of different ages, Shrewsbury, 1773; revised by Robert Ellis (Cynddelw) [q. v.], Carnarvon, 1861. 4. A selection of his poems was published by his grandson, Rice Jones Owen, in 1818.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Foulkes's Geiriadur Bywgraffiadol; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol; Cymru, August 1891, p. 37.] R. J. J.

JONES, JHONES, or JOHNES, RICHARD (*fl.* 1564–1602), printer, was admitted a member of the Stationers' Company 7 Aug. 1564. The first entry to him in the registers is for a ballad (Arber, *Transcript*, i. 271). His shop was 'joyning to the south-west doore of Paules Church.' He also printed 'at the west end of Paules Church, betweene the Brasen Pillar and Lollard's Tower,' as well as 'over against S. Sepulchre's,' 'Without Newgate neere unto Holburne Bridge,' at the Rose and Crown, and other places. In June and August 1579 he was fined for disorderly printing, and in January 1582–3 he was committed to prison by the wardens for printing without license. He issued about ninety works (several in partnership with others), consisting chiefly of plays, chapbooks, romances, and popular literature. He had licenses for a large number of ballads, 'particularly 8 Aug. 1586 he had allowed to him 123' (Ames, *Typographical Antiquities* (Herbert), ii. 1055). He used the device of a flower, with a Welsh motto. Dibdin points out that the woodcut representing an old man about to pluck a flower, usually supposed to be a portrait of Jones (reproduced by Herbert, *ib.* ii. 1039), is a fancy sketch, probably borrowed from an ancient herbal (*Typographical Antiquities*, 1812, ii. x). Some of his introductory addresses are very quaint, as, for instance, those to Marlowe's 'Tamburlaine' (1592) and Nash's 'Pierce Penilesse.' He wrote an

introduction to Breton's 'Bower of Delights' (1591), but Breton complained in the preface to 'Pilgrimage to Paradise' (1592) that the book had been printed by Jones 'altogether without my consent and knowledge, and many thinges of other mens mingled with a few of mine' (J. P. COLLIER, *Bibliographical Account*, 1865, i. 83). Jones had printed for Breton in 1575, 1577, and 1582, and issued in 1597 a second edition of what he called 'Britton's Bowre of Delights.' He also collected and published 'The Arbour of Amorus Delightes, by N. B.,' consisting only partly of Breton's pieces. The last entry to Jones in the registers was on 4 June 1602 (ARBER, *Transcript*, iii. 206).

[Authorities quoted: J. Johnson's Typographia, 1824, i. 584–5; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 425–6; Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, i. 376; W. Roberts's English Book-selling, 1889, pp. 60–2.] H. R. T.

JONES, RICHARD (1603–1673), mnemonist and Welsh nonconformist, the son of John Pugh of Henllan, near Denbigh, was born in 1603 in the neighbouring parish of Llansannan, according to Calamy. He entered Jesus College, Oxford, in 1621, graduated B.A. on 9 Feb. 1625, and proceeded M.A. on 11 July 1628. Although he refused to take holy orders, he became master of the free school at Denbigh, and proved 'very useful and successful' there, being, according to Calamy, a 'man of ingenuity, considerable learning, and noted piety,' and having a 'vein of poetry in Latin, English, and Welsh.' He was ejected from his post on account of his nonconformity, and on similar grounds was subsequently compelled to abandon a private school which he opened at Henllan. In January 1652 and August 1655 he describes himself as a minister of the gospel residing at Llanfair Caereinion in Montgomeryshire (title-page to *Testun Testament Newydd*, and preface to *Perl y Cymro*). Wood, on the authority of Dr. Michael Roberts, principal of Jesus College, states that Jones died in Ireland, but that the date was unknown; but Calamy, with more probability, says that he died at Denbigh on 15 Aug. 1673, and that 'Mr. Roberts, the conforming minister of that town, preached his funeral sermon.' Owing to this conflicting account, some writers have erroneously assumed that Wood and Calamy have confused two persons called Richard Jones (FOULKES, *Enwogion Cymru*, p. 629; J. T. JONES, *Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol*, ii. 36, 120).

Jones was the author of the following translations into Welsh: 1. 'Galwad i'r Annychweledig' (being Baxter's 'Call to the Unconverted'), 1659, 12mo. 2. 'Hyfforddiadau Cristionogol,' London, 1675, being a translation of Thomas Gouge's 'Christian Directions to walk with God,' and published at Gouge's expense. 3. 'Bellach neu Byth,' a translation of Baxter's 'Now or Never,' published in 'Trysor i'r Cymro,' London, 1677, 8vo. Jones was also the author of two original works, being metrical mnemonic digests of the Bible, each verse giving the contents of a chapter. 4. 'Testun Testament Newydd . . . yn Benhillion Cymreig mewn egwyddoraidd drefn,' London, 1653, 8vo. 5. 'Perl y Cymro; neu Cofiadur y Beibl ar fesurau Psalmau Dafydd,' &c., London, 1655, 12mo, with title-pages also in English and Latin, reading respectively 'The British Gemm, or Extract of the Bible,' and 'Gemma Cambri, seu Mnemonica Bibliorum;' among the 'encomiasticks on the author and his book' is a letter by James Howell [q. v.] (see also *Epistolæ Ho-elianæ*, Nutt's edit., 1891, p. 582).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 344, where the bibliography of the works numbered 4 and 5 above is wrong; Calamy's Account of Ministers, 2nd edit. ii. 844; Rowlands's Welsh Bibliography, s.a. 1655, 1675, 1677; G. ab Rhys's Llenyddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 443–5; Enwogion y Ffydd, i. 196.] D. LL. T.

JONES, RICHARD, third VISCOUNT and first EARL OF RANELAGH (1636?–1712), the son and heir of Arthur, second viscount, and Catherine, daughter of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork, and grandson of Thomas Jones [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, was, according to Carte, 'a man of good parts, great wit, and very little religion: had an head turned for projects, and was famed for intrigue, artful, insinuating, and designing, craving and greedy of money, yet at the same time profuse and lavish.' He represented the county of Roscommon in the Irish parliament from 1661 till the death of his father in January 1669 raised him to the upper house. In early life he owed much to the favour of the Duke of Ormonde, whose friendly interposition healed the breach between him and his father, and who, on the death of Sir Robert Meredith, appointed him (22 Oct. 1668) chancellor of the exchequer in Ireland, with a seat at the council table. But, coming to England about the end of 1670, he joined the cabal of the Duke of Buckingham, and, foreseeing considerable profit likely to accrue to himself, he took advantage of the publication of a paper styled 'The State of his Majesty's Revenue,' compiled by the vice-treasurer, Sir John Temple, to enter into an engagement with the king, whereby, in consideration of the revenue being assigned to him and his partners, he undertook to defray all the expenses connected with the government

of Ireland. Certain disparaging remarks uttered by him at the time, reflecting apparently on the government of the Duke of Ormonde, led to an estrangement between them, and caused the duke to enter into an elaborate exposition of the fallacy of the whole scheme, but without shaking the king's confidence in Ranelagh, who passed his patent on 4 June 1674, and on the 17th of the same month was appointed constable and governor of the castle, town, and barony of Athlone. The mischief predicted by Ormonde came to pass. The subject was harassed by arbitrary taxation, and the revenue of the crown misapplied so largely, that the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Essex, declined to pass Ranelagh's accounts. Notwithstanding the vigilance of the Duke of Ormonde, matters went from bad to worse, till in 1679 a *scire facias* was filed against Ranelagh by the attorney-general. But Ranelagh still interposing 'frivolous pretexts,' an order was passed in council in August 1681 prohibiting further payment being made to him, and shortly afterwards a decree for 76,000*l.* was given against him and his partners, but was subsequently remitted by favour of the king. In 1691 he was created a privy councillor by King William, and appointed paymaster-general of the army. He held the post for nearly twelve years, but his accounts at the end of that period proving unsatisfactory, he preferred to resign in December 1702 rather than face an inquiry. His conduct being regarded as an admission of guilt, he was expelled parliament on 2 Feb. 1703, and, being convicted of defalcations to the amount of 72,000*l.*, an address was presented on 9 March 1704 to Queen Anne praying the attorney-general to prosecute him in the exchequer. His influence at court was, however, sufficient to prevent this, and on 3 Nov. 1704 he was appointed one of the governors of Queen Anne's Bounty for the augmentation of the maintenance of poor clergymen. He represented Plymouth in 1685, Newtown in the Isle of Wight in 1688 and 1689, Chichester in 1695, Marlborough in 1698 and 1700, Castle Rising in Norfolk in 1701, and at the time of his expulsion he sat as member for West Looe in Cornwall. He died on 5 Jan. 1711–12, and Swift, giving an account of his death to Archbishop King, says 'he was very poor and needy, and could hardly support himself for want of a pension which used to be paid him, and which his friends solicited as a thing of perfect charity. He died hard, as the term of art here is to express the woful state of men who discover no religion at their death' (*Works*, xv. 512).

Perhaps the only redeeming feature in Ranelagh's character was the unaffected pleasure he took in building and gardening. In 1690 he obtained a lease, afterwards converted into a grant in fee simple at an annual rent of 5*l.* to the hospital, of some twenty acres of land belonging to and adjoining the royal hospital at Chelsea. Here he built a house, according to Bowack, 'not large but very convenient,' after a design of his own, which he made his principal residence. The greenhouses and stables were adorned in a style 'not to be seen in many prince's palaces,' but it was the gardens attached to it, which were laid out with a degree of art and taste very unusual in England at that time, that gave to it its chief attraction. In 1700 he purchased Cranborne Chase, near Windsor, of which Swift spoke admiringly, from Lord Lexington. After his death the house and premises at Chelsea continued for some time in the possession of his daughter, Lady Catherine Jones, but in 1733, in accordance with an act of parliament passed in 1730, vesting his estates in the hands of trustees, they were sold, and the greater part coming shortly afterwards into the possession of Lacy, the patentee of Drury Lane Theatre, were converted by him into a place of fashionable resort.

Ranelagh married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis, lord Willoughby of Parham, who died 1 Aug. 1695, by whom he had issue Arthur and Edward, who died young, and four daughters, one of whom it would appear (SIDNEY, *Diary*, i. 298; *Notes and Queries*, i. 478) was for a time mistress to Charles II; and, secondly, on 11 Jan. 1696, Margaret, daughter of James Cecil, third earl of Salisbury, and widow of John, lord Stawell, by whom he had no issue. The earldom became extinct upon his death, and the viscounty remained dormant until 1759, when it was claimed and allowed to Charles, great-grandson of Thomas Jones, who was brother of Arthur, second viscount, and second son of Roger, created first viscount Ranelagh in 1628. Charles, fourth viscount, played a prominent part in the Irish House of Lords, and was granted sums amounting to 13,000*l.* in all, for his 'particular merit and faithful service' as chairman of committees between 1760 and his death. He died 20 April 1797, leaving a numerous issue by his wife Sarah, daughter of Thomas Montgomery, M.P. for Lifford, co. Donegal, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Charles, who was a captain in the royal navy, and died at Plymouth 24 Dec. 1800.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall; Playfair's British Family Antiquity, v. 34; Carte's Life of

Ormonde; Letters of the Earl of Essex, 1772; Essex Papers, ed. O. Airy (Camd. Soc.); Luttrell's Brief Relation; Henry Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; Liber Hib.; Lysons's Environs, ii. 172; Bowack's Antiquities of Middlesex; Faulkener's Chelsea; Spring Macky's Characters; Lansdowne MSS. 81 f. 55, 1215 f. 11; Egerton MS. 2543 ff. 316–364; Addit. MSS. 15611, 15895, 17017 f. 98, 17761–5, 18799, 21494 f. 19, 23898 f. 5, 28053 f. 102, 28746, 28937 f. 234, 29561 f. 470.]

R. D.

JONES, RICHARD (1767–1840), animal painter, born in 1767, was a native of Reading, and obtained some repute as a painter of sporting subjects. He exhibited some animal pieces and portraits at the Royal Academy in 1818, 1819, and 1820. Four sporting subjects by him were engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner for Ackermann's 'Repository. Jones died in 1840.

[Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.]

L. C.

JONES, RICHARD (1779–1851), actor and dramatist, generally known as 'Gentleman Jones,' the son of a builder and surveyor in Birmingham, where he was born in 1779, was educated for an architect. Beginning as an amateur, he was induced by the pecuniary difficulties of his father to adopt the stage as a profession, and played Romeo, Norval, Hamlet, &c., at Lichfield, Newcastle, and Bolton. After a season at Birmingham he went to Manchester, and through the indisposition of Ward took at short notice the part of Gossamer in Reynolds's 'Laugh when you can.' This was a success, and commended the actor to Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.], the patentee of the Crow Street Theatre in Dublin, at which house he appeared on 20 Nov. 1799. In Ireland he remained playing in all the principal towns, until he came to London to Covent Garden, at which house he appeared on 9 Oct. 1807 as Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin' and Frederick in 'Of Age To-morrow,' an entertainment by Thomas Dibdin, with music by Michael Kelly. His reception was unfavourable, and he was, not without justice, denounced as an imitator of 'Gentleman Lewis' [see LEWIS, WILLIAM THOMAS]. He played, however, steadily and conscientiously. Gingham in Reynolds's 'The Rage,' first taken by Lewis, was his third part, and he was on 17 Nov. 1807 the original Count Ignacio in T. Dibdin's 'Two Faces under one Hood.' Dick in the 'Confederacy,' Bob Handy in 'Speed the Plough,' Belcour in the 'West Indian,' and Tangent in the 'Way to get Married,' were among the rôles taken during his first season. Sir George in the 'Busybody,' Baron Wildenhaim in 'Lovers' Vows,' Puff in the 'Critic,' followed in the season of 1808–9, when, after the fire at Covent Garden, the company migrated to the Haymarket Opera House, and subsequently, 3 Dec., to the Haymarket Theatre. The disappearance in 1809 from the London stage of Lewis, his predecessor and model, left the light-comedy parts at Jones's disposal. On 5 June 1809 he made at the Haymarket what seems to have been his first appearance as a member of that company, playing the Copper Captain in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' one of the most famous of Lewis's rôles; for this performance Jones was strongly censured. Jeremy Diddler in 'Raising the Wind,' Rolando in the 'Honeymoon,' Rover in 'Wild Oats,' Captain Beldare in 'Love laughs at Locksmiths,' Wilford in the 'Iron Chest,' Sir Charles Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' show how wide a range was now assigned him.

Jones resolutely faced opposition, and developed into one of the most popular of comedians. His attempts at dramatic authorship were not very successful. The authorship of the 'Green Man,' a play in three acts, produced at the Haymarket 15 Aug. 1818, with Terry as Mr. Green, Jones as Crackley, and Mrs. Gibbs [q. v.] and Mrs. Julia Glover [q. v.] in the principal female characters, was claimed by him, but did not pass undisputed; while 'Too Late for Dinner,' which was produced at Covent Garden, 22 Feb. 1820, and is said on its title-page to be 'by Richard Jones, Esquire,' was assigned to Theodore Hook. This piece is an adaptation of 'Les Deux Philibert' of Picard (Odéon, 10 Aug. 1816). Jones played in it Frank Poppleton, a dashing young man. He wrote also the 'School for Gallantry,' a one-act piece, apparently unprinted, in which he played Colonel Morrsfelt; and was author, in conjunction with Theodore Hook, of a piece called 'Hoaxing.' An entertainment called a 'Carnival,' in which he appeared for his benefit, was a failure. At the close the audience called for an apology, which, as Jones had gone to bed, was promised by Fawcett and subsequently made. On 3 June 1833, after a benefit, not announced as a farewell, in which he played Young Contrast and Alfred Highflyer, and received the assistance of Taglioni and Malibran, he took an unostentatious leave of the stage, and gave thenceforward lessons in elocution. He died on 30 Aug. 1851, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Pimlico. A memorial tablet in the wall of the church records his virtues, and states that he was for over forty years an inhabitant of the parish. In the same grave are his sister Eliza (*d.* 29 Nov. 1828, aged 40)

and Sarah, his wife, who died 18 June 1850, aged 71.

Jones was an exceptionally worthy, temperate, and respected man. He was something of a valetudinarian, lived a comparatively secluded life, but was friendly with his associates, and was sought after in literary society. On the stage he was admirable as an eccentric gentleman, a dashing beau, and as the hero of a madcap farce stood alone. Recklessness on the stage marred his representation of fine gentlemen. His laugh was loud, but somewhat forced, and his acting generally wanted repose. He was the best dressed actor on the stage, and was a gentleman in his manner. His namesake and manager in Dublin, Frederick Edward Jones [q. v.], in some well-known verses, noted, at the outset of his career, faults in his style, which were never quite overcome.

A portrait of Jones by Burnell, a second by De Wilde, showing him as Young Contrast in Burgoyne's 'Lord of the Manor,' and a third, also by De Wilde, exhibiting him as Jeremy Diddler in 'Raising the Wind,' are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Likenesses of him have been published as Puff, Alfred Highflyer, Archer, Flutter in 'Belle's Stratagem,' and other characters.

[To the Monthly Mirror for August 1809 Jones supplied a memoir which, unlike such things in general, may be accepted as trustworthy, and is the basis of most subsequent biographies. An account, with a selection from letters addressed to Jones by various actors, was contributed by Mr. T. F. Dillon Croker, whose father was one of Jones's executors, to the Era Almanack for 1876. Lives appear in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, the Biography of the British Stage, 1824, and in the Georgian Era. See Genest's Account of the Stage, Macready's Reminiscences, ed. Pollock, the Drama and the Monthly Mirror, and Dibdin's Reminiscences.]
J. K.

JONES, RICHARD (1790–1855), political economist, born in 1790 at Tunbridge Wells, where his father was a solicitor, was intended for the legal profession, but owing to weak health he was sent to Cambridge to prepare for the church. He entered Caius College in 1812, and graduated B.A. in 1816 and M.A. 1819. He was at first appointed to a curacy in Sussex. In 1822 he became curate of Brasted, Kent, and the next year (1823) married Charlotte Altree of Brighton. In 1833 he was appointed professor of political economy at King's College, London, a post which he resigned in 1835 on succeeding Malthus in the chair of political economy and history at the East India College at Haileybury. He was associated with the passage of the Tithe Commutation Act in 1836, and was nominated commissioner under its provisions by the Archbishop of Canterbury. This office he held till the commission was remodelled in 1851. He afterwards became secretary to the capitular commission, and one of the charity commissioners. He resigned his professorship shortly before his death at Haileybury on 26 Jan. 1855.

As an economist Jones was strongly opposed to the deductive method of Ricardo and others. In his chief work, 'An Essay on the Distribution of Wealth and on the Sources of Taxation, Part I., Rent,' London, 1831, 8vo, he devotes himself to a hostile criticism of their method and an attempt to supersede their investigations by one more thoroughly inductive. His work is valuable in itself, but condemnation of Ricardo is often based on misinterpretation, while proofs advanced by Jones to show that Ricardo's principles solely apply to England, and do not hold good in other countries, fail to seriously impair the utility of Ricardo's treatise. Jones stands midway between Adam Smith and the modern school of historical economists. He is more historical than the former, less historical than the latter. He did not resort to original authorities. It cannot be said that his works established any new principle; they introduced modifications into others previously formulated. But his greatest claim to economic fame rests on his recognition of the necessity of the inductive method.

His other works are: 1. 'A few Remarks on the Proposed Commutation of Tithes,' London, 1833, 8vo. 2. 'An Introductory Lecture on Political Economy, delivered at King's College, with a Syllabus of a Course of Lectures on the Wages of Labour,' London, 1833, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on the Government Bill for the Commutation of Tithes,' London, 1836, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on the manner in which the Tithe should be Assessed to the Poor's Rate,' &c., London, 1838, 8vo. 5. 'A Letter to Sir R. Peel . . . to exempt all Persons from being Assessed as Inhabitants to the Parochial Rates,' London, 1840. 6. 'Text Book of Lectures on the Political Economy of Nations,' Hertford, 1852, 8vo. A collected edition of Jones's works, with preface by Whewell, appeared at Cambridge in 1850.

[Preface to collected works by W. Whewell; Ann. Reg. 1855; Gent. Mag. 1855; works as in text.]
E. C. K. G.

JONES, RICHARD ROBERTS (1780–1843), self-educated linguist, commonly known as 'Dick of Aberdaron,' born at Aberdaron, Carnarvonshire, in 1780, was the second son of Robert Jones and Margaret, whose maiden name was Richards. His father, a

carpenter and fisherman, often made voyages in a small boat to Liverpool, accompanied by his son, whom he treated badly. 'Dick' never attended school, and he was about nine years of age when he first learnt to read Welsh. He afterwards acquired a practical knowledge of English, in which he was never very proficient. At fifteen he commenced to study Latin, at nineteen Greek, and a year later Hebrew. About 1804 he accompanied his father on a voyage to Liverpool, and was presented there with some books, which he lost by shipwreck off the Carnarvon coast on the return journey. Soon afterwards Jones ran away from home. At Bangor he was befriended by Dr. William Cleaver, then bishop of the see, who gave him Greek books and employed him in his gardens. He subsequently spent a year with the Rev. John Williams at Treffos in Anglesea, devoting his time principally to the study of Greek, but also acquiring French, with the aid of some refugees in the neighbourhood. Later on in life he learned Italian and Spanish, and was able to converse freely in them. In the summer of 1807 he journeyed to London, with many books concealed about his ragged dress. He proceeded to Dover, where he was engaged in menial work, and paid Rabbi Nathan for instruction in Hebrew, at the same time gaining some acquaintance with Chaldaic and Syriac. In 1810 he returned to Wales, and was for six months supported by the Rev. Richard Davies of Bangor, for whom he copied and corrected the Hebrew words in Littleton's Latin Dictionary. A useless attempt to teach him a printer's trade in Liverpool followed, but he attracted attention there, and in 1822 his patron, William Roscoe, published an account of his career, and appealed for subscriptions. It is said that Jones compiled a Greek and English lexicon, a Hebrew grammar, and a volume of Hebrew extracts, with vocabulary, to which were added brief Latin treatises on Hebrew music and the accents of Hebrew. But his chief work was a Welsh Greek and Hebrew dictionary, which he commenced in 1821. When it was finished in 1832 he went to an Eisteddfod at Beaumaris, endeavouring unsuccessfully to obtain assistance for its publication. The remaining years of his life were spent partly in Liverpool and partly in journeys made in search of subscribers.

On 10 Oct. 1843 he left Liverpool for St. Asaph, where he died on the 18th of the following December. He was buried on the 21st in St. Asaph churchyard, and a stone with an inscription (quoted in *Byegones* for 16 Jan. 1889) was placed over his grave. Jones published nothing. He was at all times slovenly in his dress and unmethodical in his habits. A somewhat fanciful portrait, etched by Mrs. Dawson Turner of Norwich, was prefixed to the 'Memoir' written by Roscoe, and an engraving by Burt, accompanied by a short article (reprinted in *Gent. Mag.* 1824, i. 65), was published. An original portrait in oils by William Roose is preserved at Kinmel, Flintshire.

[Memoir of Richard Robert Jones of Aberdaron (by Mr. Roscoe of Liverpool), London, 1822, 8vo, reprinted, with additions, Llanidloes, 8vo (no date); Y Gwladgarwr (Chester), iv. 223, v. 29–32 (where there is also a portrait of him); Chester Chronicle, 23 Dec. 1843; Y Beirniadur Cymreig for 1845; Byegones relating to Wales and the Border Counties for 1889–90, pp. 16, 20, 112, 125, 130, 164.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, ROBERT (*fl.* 1616), musical composer and poet, was in his day famous as a lutenist. In 1616 he occupied a house within the precinct of Blackfriars, near Puddle Wharf, and a patent was granted to him in conjunction with Philip Rossetor, Philip Kingman, and Ralph Reeve, permitting them to erect on the site of Jones's house a theatre for the use of the Queen's children of the revels. The lord mayor and aldermen, however, procured from the privy council an order prohibiting such use being made of the building; the patentees were therefore obliged to dismantle the house and surrender their patent. Jones published: 1. 'The First Booke of Ayres,' London, 1601, including the song, 'Farewell deere Love,' alluded to by Shakespeare in 'Twelfth Night,' which is reprinted in J. S. Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.' 2. 'The Second Booke of Songs and Ayres, set out to the Lute, the Base Violl, the Playne Way, or the Base by Tablature after the Leero [lyra] fashion,' London, 1601, including the song, 'My Love bound Me with a Kisse,' also reprinted in Smith's 'Musica Antiqua.' 3. 'The First Set of Madrigals of 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 parts, for Viols and Voices, or for Voices alone, or as you please,' London, 1607. 4. 'Ultimum Vale, or the Third Booke of Ayres of 1, 2, and 4 Voyces,' London, 1608. A unique copy of this is preserved in the library of the Royal College of Music. Several of the songs included in it were first printed in Davidson's 'Poetical Rhapsody;' others have been printed in Rimbault's 'Ancient Vocal Music of England.' 5. 'A Musicall Dreame, or the Fourth Booke of Ayres; the first part is for the Lute, two voyces and the Viole de Gambo; the second part is for the Lute, the Viole, and four voyces to sing; the third part is for one voyce alone, or to the Lute, the Base Viole, or to both if you please, whereof two are Italian Ayres,' London, 1609. 6. 'The

Muses' Garden of Delights; being songs set to Music,' London, 1610. In 1812 a copy was in the library of the Marquis of Stafford, and Beloe printed six of its songs in his 'Anecdotes,' vol. vi. No copy of the book seems now accessible. Jones contributed the madrigal, 'Faire Oriana, seeming to wink at folly,' to Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601; and three pieces to Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions of a Sorrowfull Soule,' 1614. He is also one of the contributors to a manuscript collection of 'Sacred Music for 4 and 5 voices' preserved in the British Museum (App. to Royal MS. 63).

Many of Jones's songs are poems of a high order of beauty; a few have been printed by Mr. A. H. Bullen in his 'Lyrics from Elizabethan Song Books,' and in his 'More Lyrics.'

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 39, 40; Preface to Mr. A. H. Bullen's Lyrics from Elizabethan Song Books; Watt's Bibl. Brit. ii. 554; Cat. of Sacred Harmonic Soc. Lib.; Jones's Works in Brit. Mus.] R. F. S.

JONES, ROBERT (1810–1879), writer on Welsh literature, eldest son of Robert Jones, was born at Llanfyllin in Montgomeryshire on 6 Jan. 1810, and was educated at Oswestry school and at Jesus College, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1833 and graduated B.A. in 1837 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) After holding curacies at Connah's Quay and Barmouth, he was appointed in 1841 vicar of All Saints', Rotherhithe, and held the living until his death on 28 March 1879.

While still at Barmouth, Jones published a small hymn-book containing, together with a selection of the best Welsh hymns, some of his own, and others by members of his family (*Byegones*, 2 April 1879); and he was a frequent contributor to the periodical literature of the day. On the revival of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion, he was appointed in 1876 the first editor of 'Y Cymmrodor,' being the transactions of the society, and was the author of 'The History of the Cymmrodorion.' In 1864 he published a reprint of the first edition of 'Flores Poetarum Brittanicorum: sef Blodeuog Waith y Prydyddion Brytannaidd,' by Dr. John Davies of Mallwyd, and he also edited for the Cymmrodorion Society, but at his own expense, a facsimile reproduction of the original black-letter edition (1547) of William Salesbury's 'Welsh-English Dictionary,' London, 1876. The earlier volumes of the 'Powysland Club Transactions' contain several articles from his pen, the most important of which, perhaps, is a series on 'The Minor Poets of Wales.' His chief production is the 'Poetical Works of the Rev. Goronwy Owen (Goronwy Ddu o Fon), with his Life and Correspondence . . . with Notes critical and explanatory,' 2 vols., London, 1876, 8vo. Jones also commenced editing the 'Poems' of Iolo Goch [q. v.], but left the work unfinished, a portion only of the historical poems being published, with his annotations as supplements to 'Y Cymmrodor,' vols. i. ii. He was at one time Welsh tutor to Prince Lucien Bonaparte; his collection of Welsh printed books was one of the finest in the kingdom, and after his death it was purchased for the Swansea free library, where it is still preserved in its entirety.

[Montgomeryshire Collections, xiii. 97; Y Cymmrodor, iii. 126; Byegones relating to Wales for 2 April 1879; Minute Book of the Cymmrodorion Soc.; Athenæum, 5 April 1879, p. 438.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, ROWLAND (1722–1774), philologist, was the second son, according to Rowlands, of John Williams, but, according to the 'Roll' of the Inner Temple, of William Jones of Bachellyn, Llanbedrog, Carnarvonshire, where he was born in 1722. After receiving a good education, he spent some time as clerk in the office of his father, who was a solicitor, but he soon obtained a similar situation in London. He married a young Welsh heiress, and was enrolled as a member of the Inner Temple 26 Oct. 1751. He is usually described as of Broom Hall, near Pwllhelie, Carnarvonshire. He died in Hamilton Street, Hanover Square, London, early in 1774, aged 57. He left three children, two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann, and a son, Rowland. The son died a bachelor on 24 Nov. 1856, aged 84, and was buried at Llanbedrog.

Jones published: 1. 'The Origin of Language and Nations, Hieroglyfically, Etymologically, and Topographically defined and fixed, after the method of an English, Celtic, Greek, and Latin-English Lexicon. Together with an Historical Preface, an Hieroglyfical Definition of Characters, a Celtic General Grammar, and various other matters of Antiquity. Treated of in a Method entirely new,' London, 1764, small 8vo. In this work the author attempts to prove that Welsh was the primeval language. 2. 'Postscript' to last work, and often bound with it, London, 1767. 3. 'Hieroglyfic: or a Grammatical Introduction to an Universal Hieroglyfic Language; consisting of English Signs and Voices, with a definition of all the Parts of the English, Welsh, Greek, and Latin Languages, some Physical, Metaphysical, and Moral Cursory Remarks on the Nature, Properties, and Rights of Men and Things, and Rules and Specimens for Composing an Hieroglyfic Vocabulary of the Signs or Figures as well as the Sounds of

Things upon Rational and Philosophical Principles and the Primitive Meaning of Names,' London, 1768, 8vo. 4. 'The Philosophy of Words,' London, 1769. 5. 'The Circles of Gomer, or an Essay towards an Investigation and Introduction of the English, as an Universal Language, upon first Principles of Speech, according to its Hieroglyfic Signs, Argrafic Archetypes and superior Pretensions to Originality; a retrieval of Original Knowledge; and a Reunion of Nations and Opinions on the like Principles, as well as the Evidence of Ancient Writers; with an English Grammar, some Illustrations of the Subjects of the Author's late Essays, and other interesting Discoveries,' London, 1771. 6. 'The Io Triads: or the Tenth Muse, wherein the Origin, Nature, and Connection of the Sacred Symbols, Sounds, Words, Ideas, are Discovered,' &c., London, 1773.

[Rowlands's Bibliography; Herald Cymraeg, 1856–7; information from John Jones (Myrddin Fardd), Rev. D. Silvan Evans, and T. Walter Williams, esq., of the Middle Temple.]

R. J. J.

JONES, SAMUEL (1628–1697), one of the founders of Welsh nonconformity, was the son of John Roberts of Carwen in Merionethshire, but was born near Chirk Castle in Denbighshire in 1628, and, according to the Welsh custom of that age, adopted his father's christian name for his own surname. He entered Merton College, Oxford, probably as a commoner, and in 1648 was summoned before the parliamentary board of visitors, to whose authority he refused to submit. Accordingly, he was expelled from the university on 15 May; but it was ordered on 2 Nov. that he, along with three others expelled from Merton College, should be admitted as scholars of Jesus College (BURROWS, *Register of the Visitors of the University of Oxford*, p. 210). He graduated B.A. in 1652, and M.A. in 1654, was elected fellow of Jesus College in 1652, and bursar on 28 Jan. 1655 (*ib.* p. 408). He received presbyterian ordination at Taunton, and on 4 May 1657 was inducted to the living of Llangynwyd, near Bridgend in Glamorganshire, from which he was ejected on the passing of the Act of Uniformity in 1662. Nine or ten years after he established at Brynllywarch—a substantial farmhouse where he lived—the first nonconforming academy in Wales. There he educated many sons of the gentry and others for the ministry. According to Calamy he was a 'great philosopher, a considerable master of the Latin and Greek tongues, and a pretty good orientalist' (*Nonconformist's Memorial*, Palmer's ed. 1775, ii. 624). After the establishment of the Presbyterian Fund in 1689, Jones's school was selected by the board as one of the places for the education of its exhibitioners, and there were usually six students at his school, enjoying the benefits of the fund. It is from this institution that the present Presbyterian College at Carmarthen traces its origin, though it had many habitations before being finally located at Carmarthen (*The Presbyterian Fund*, by Walter D. Jeremy; REES, *Welsh Nonconformity*, pp. 493–7).

In 1665 Jones was pressed by Dr. Lloyd, the bishop of Llandaff, to submit to re-ordination, and to accept a living, but Jones drew up a number of queries dealing with his objections and difficulties, and presumably these were not answered to his satisfaction, for the offer was not accepted (CALAMY, *Account*, 1713, p. 721). This may have occasioned a change in the attitude of some churchmen towards him, for it is said that after the death of Dr. Lloyd, and during the time of his successor, Dr. Francis Davies, who was bishop of Llandaff from 1667 to 1674, Jones suffered imprisonment on account of his nonconformity. In 1672 he was licensed to preach at four different houses besides his own, two belonging to his father-in-law, and at last two permanent places of worship were erected through his instrumentality, one at Bettws and the other at Bridgend. His urbanity and sound judgment made him popular even with rigid churchmen; an affectionate letter addressed to him by Dr. Robert South [q. v.] is preserved among the Ayscough MSS. (4276, No. 86) in the British Museum, and is published in Dr. Rees's 'Welsh Nonconformity' (pp. 236–41).

Jones gained some distinction as a Welsh poet, and was present at an important eisteddfod held at Beaupré at Whitsuntide, 1681. Several of his compositions are preserved in 'Cyfrinach y Beirdd,' and one English poem, written on his recovery from a serious illness, was published by Rees (op. cit.)

He died 7 Sept. 1697, and was buried in the churchyard of Llangynwyd parish, where a substantial monument is about to be placed over his grave by public subscription. Jones was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of Rees Powell of Maesteg, by Joanna, daughter of the Rev. Morgan Jones, D.D., treasurer of Llandaff, by whom he had fourteen children, most of whom died during his own lifetime; and secondly, on 14 Aug. 1677, to Maria David of St. Lythians, near Cardiff.

[Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. 1775, ii. 624; Rees's History of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 2nd edit. pp. 163, 177, 230–42; Letters by the Rev. R. P. Llewelyn, vicar of Llangynwyd, in Bridgend Chronicle for September

and October, 1858, giving all the entries from the parish register, and inscriptions on tombstones; Evans's History of Llangynwyd Parish, pp. 80–88.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, SAMUEL (1680?–1719), nonconformist tutor, was probably born in Pennsylvania about 1680. His father, Malachi Jones (*d.* 1728), was a Welsh divine who had emigrated to America, and at the time of his death had been long pastor of a congregation in Pennsylvania. Samuel Jones was educated at Abergavenny, Monmouthshire, under Roger Griffith; at Knell, near Radnor, under John Weaver; and at Leyden, where he entered the university, 7 Aug. 1706, under Hermann Witsius and Perizonius. He did not join the active ministry, but settled at Gloucester. There he opened a nonconformist academy, which had attained considerable repute by 1710, when Thomas Secker, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, entered it as a divinity student. In a letter from Secker (18 Nov. 1711) to Isaac Watts there is an interesting account of the studies pursued in the second of the five years' course. There were sixteen students, who rose at five, and were obliged 'to speak Latin always, except when below stairs amongst the family.' Every day they turned two verses of the Hebrew Bible into Greek. Twice a week they read Isocrates and Terence, on which books Jones gave his pupils some notes he had received from Perizonius. Heereboord was the textbook in logic; but Jones, being 'no great admirer of the old logic,' lectured also on Locke's 'Essay.' Secker writes of Jones's 'real piety, great learning,' and 'agreeable temper;' 'he is very strict in keeping good order, and will effectually preserve his pupils from negligence and immorality (cf. *Monthly Repository*, 1810, p. 401). In the spring of 1712 the academy was removed to larger premises at Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire, where Jones succeeded James Warner, a presbyterian tutor. The admission of Joseph Butler [q. v.] was probably coincident with the removal. It was from the academy at Tewkesbury that Butler conducted his anonymous correspondence with Samuel Clarke (1675–1729) [q. v.] Fellow-students with Secker and Butler were Samuel Chandler [q. v.], Daniel Scott [q. v.], 'Secker's bedfellow,' and Jeremiah Jones [q. v.], the tutor's nephew; a later pupil was Andrew Gifford [q. v.] Jones was probably of the independent denomination; the presbyterian board sent no students to him till 1714. He died in 1719. Shortly before his death he married Judith Weaver, whom Job Orton describes (evidently erroneously) as a daughter of John Weaver, Jones's tutor at Knell. His widow was married again to Edward Godwin, and died at Watford on 25 Jan. 1746. William Godwin the elder [q. v.] was her grandson.

Jones published nothing. A manuscript copy, in two octavo volumes, of his Latin lectures on 'Jewish Antiquities' (founded on those of Witsius) is in Dr. Williams's Library, Gordon Square; a short extract is given by Philip Furneaux [q. v.], in his edition of the 'Jewish Antiquities' of David Jennings, D.D. [q. v.] David Jennings had not seen Jones's lectures, but they are said to have been in use at the Kibworth academy under John Jennings, and various transcripts from Jones's lectures were supplied to Doddridge, for use in his academy, by Samuel Clarke, D.D. (1684–1750) [q. v.] Jones's library, 'composed for the most part,' according to Secker, 'of foreign books . . . very well chosen,' is traditionally said to have passed at his death to the presbyterian academy at Carmarthen; there is no evidence of this in the minutes of the presbyterian board, and the library probably went with the academy to Nailsworth. In William Somervile's 'Hobbinol,' 1740, canto iii., is a description of an academy as then existing at Tewkesbury, under 'Gamaliel sage, of Cameronian brood;' 'Gamaliel' has been identified with Jones, in defiance of chronology.

It may be doubted whether the tutor is to be identified with a Welsh poet, Samuel Jones (*fl.* 1680–1720), who is stated in Williams's 'Eminent Welshmen,' p. 260, to have been a clergyman by profession, and to have presided at the Glamorgan gorsedd in 1700.

[Monthly Repository, 1809, pp. 651 sq. (Some Account of Mr. Samuel Jones by W. W., i.e. Walter Wilson); Gibbons's Memoirs of Isaac Watts, 1780, pp. 346 sq.; Doddridge's Works, 1802, i. 42; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 1803, iii. 509 sq. (note by O. i.e. Job Orton); Jennings's Jewish Antiquities, 1823, pp. vii sq., 380 sq.; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 225; Rees's Hist. of Protestant Nonconformity in Wales, 1883, p. 493; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 13, 39 sq.] A. G.

JONES, SAMUEL (*d.* 1732), poet, has, from the fact that in the dedication of his 'Poetical Miscellanies' to Hugh Machell of Crackenthorpe Hall, Appleby, he subscribed himself 'your obedient son,' been assumed to be a natural child of that gentleman. Jones was a clerk and afterwards from 1709 to 1731 queen's searcher in the custom house of Whitby. Besides the 'Poetical Miscellanies,' which were published by Curll in 1714, he wrote 'Whitby; a Poem occasioned by Mr. Andrew Long's Recovery from the Jaundice by drinking of Whitby Spaw Waters,' 1718, 8vo. No copy of this last work is known to

be extant, and its complete disappearance has excited some curiosity among book collectors and local antiquarians (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 506, iv. 346; *Whitby Repository*, September 1867). According to Nichols's 'Illustrations' (iii. 787), Jones's writings were much commended in his day. But the 'Miscellanies,' a copy of which is in the British Museum, hardly justifies favourable criticism. Jones died at his house in Grape Lane, Whitby, and was buried in the parish church of St. Mary on 24 Dec. 1732.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, pt. ii. p. 19; Gough's Topogr. ii. 449; Gent's Hist. of Hull (Addenda); Charlton's Hist. of Whitby.] T. S.

JONES, STEPHEN (1763–1827), editor of the 'Biographia Dramatica,' eldest son of Giles Jones, secretary to the York Buildings Water Company, and nephew of Griffith Jones (1722–1780) [q. v.], was born in London in 1763, and admitted into St. Paul's School on 24 April 1775. He was first placed under a sculptor, but afterwards apprenticed to a printer in Fetter Lane. On the expiration of his indentures he became a corrector for the press. He was employed by Strahan for four years, and afterwards by Thomas Wright in Peterborough Court. On Wright's death, in March 1797, he undertook the editorship of the 'Whitehall Evening Post;' on the decline of that journal he was appointed to the management, and became part proprietor, of the 'General Evening Post,' which also declined in circulation, and was ultimately merged in the 'St. James's Chronicle.' From 1797 to 1814 he compiled from the newspapers and other periodicals an amusing annual volume entitled 'The Spirit of the Public Journals,' of which a new series, with illustrations by George Cruikshank, appeared in 1823–5. On the death of Isaac Reed, in 1807, he became editor of the 'European Magazine,' and for some years he conducted the 'Freemasons' Magazine.' He was deeply versed in the mysteries of the craft, and unfortunately devoted so large a portion of his evenings to the lodge and other convivial parties that he undermined his health, and at last nearly all literary employment was denied to him. He died in Upper King Street, now Southampton Row, Holborn, on 20 Dec. 1827. He married his first cousin, Christian, daughter of his uncle Griffith Jones.

His principal publications are: 1. 'Monthly Beauties,' 1793, 8vo. 2. 'The History of Poland,' 1795, 8vo. 3. 'A new Biographical Dictionary in Miniature,' 2nd edit., London, 1796, 8vo; 3rd edit., 1799; 4th edit., 1802; 5th edit., 1805; 6th edit., 1811; 8th edit., 1840. 4. 'Masonic Miscellanies, in poetry and prose,' London, 1797, 12mo. 5. 'Sheridan Improved. A general Pronouncing and Explanatory Dictionary of the English Language,' London, 1798, 8vo; 9th edit., London, 1804, 8vo; stereotype edit., revised, London, 1816, oblong 8vo. 6. 'Gray's Poetical Works, with illustrations,' 1800, 8vo. 7. 'The Life and Adventures of a Fly' [1800 ?], 16mo. 8. 'Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy,' an edition in 2 vols., 1800, 8vo. 9. 'Dr. John Blair's Chronology, continued to 1802,' London, 1803, fol. 10. A new edition of Davies's 'Life of Garrick,' with additions, 2 vols., 1808, 8vo. 11. 'Biographia Dramatica; or a Companion to the Playhouse: containing Historical and Critical Memoirs and Original Anecdotes of British and Irish Dramatic Writers. . . . Originally compiled to the year 1764 by David Erskine Baker, continued thence to 1782 by Isaac Reed, and brought down to the end of November 1811, with very considerable Additions and Improvements throughout, by Stephen Jones,' 3 vols. in 4, London, 1812, 8vo. This edition completely superseded the former editions of 1764 and 1782, which are now of very little value. It was, however, severely criticised by Octavius Gilchrist in the 'Quarterly Review,' and the attack elicited from Jones a pamphlet entitled (12) 'Hypercriticism Exposed; in a Letter to the Readers of the "Quarterly Review,"' 1812, 8vo. 13. 'A Vindication of Masonry from a charge of having given rise to the French Revolution,' in Dr. George Oliver's 'Golden Remains of the early Masonic Writers,' London, 1847, iii. 246.

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 183; Gardiner's Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 160; Gent. Mag. xcviii. pt. i. 90, 571, new ser. xi. 665; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 100, 1227, 2481; Quarterly Rev. vii. 282.] T. C.

JONES, SIR THEOPHILUS (*d.* 1685), scoutmaster-general of the forces in Ireland, was the second son of Lewis Jones (1550?–1646) [q. v.], bishop of Killaloe. During the earlier part of the Irish rebellion he served with the army of the north under the command of Lord Conway, and it was chiefly owing to his presence of mind that Lisburn was saved from falling into the hands of the Scots under General Robert Monro [q. v.] in 1644. He was shortly afterwards raised to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and appointed commander of the forces at Lisburn. He adhered to the party of the Earl of Ormonde, and declined to take the covenant at the hands of the parliamentary commissioners in 1645. He was taken prisoner by Henry O'Neill at Kells

in December 1646, and notwithstanding Ormonde's efforts to procure his release he remained a prisoner with the Irish till the cessation of hostilities between Owen Roe O'Neill and Colonel Michael Jones [q. v.] in 1648 set him at liberty. In 1649 Cromwell sent him to Ireland with supplies in anticipation of his own arrival, and appointed him governor of Dublin. He accepted the command of a troop of horse in the service of the parliament, and for the next three years he was actively engaged against the Irish rebels. He obtained a grant of the ancient estate of the Sarsfields at Lucan, which, however, he was obliged to surrender at the Restoration, obtaining other lands in county Sligo by way of reprisal. In June 1653 he was appointed one of a committee for preventing the spread of the plague in Dublin, for erecting pest-houses, and for raising contributions for the relief of sufferers. In 1656 he was elected with Henry Owens to represent Westmeath, Longford, and King's County in the united parliament. In 1659 he incurred the suspicion of the council of state, and being dismissed from his command he declared for a free parliament, and joined with Sir Charles Coote and Lord Broghill in wresting the government out of the hands of the Commonwealth commissioners. On 28 Feb. 1661 he was appointed scoutmaster-general for life, in succession to his brother, Henry Jones [q. v.], bishop of Meath, and was at the same time created a privy councillor. He represented Meath in the Restoration parliament, and moved the grant of 30,000*l.* to the Duke of Ormonde on his appointment as lord-lieutenant in 1662. In 1663 an attempt was made to involve him in a plot for upsetting the government in behalf of the English interest, but he revealed the conspiracy to Ormonde. He died 2 Jan. 1684–5, and was buried on the 8th at Naas. He married Alicia, daughter of Arthur Ussher, esq. (son of Sir William Ussher), by his wife Judith, daughter of Sir Robert Newcomen, and had issue, Sir Arthur, who succeeded him, Theophilus, who died 7 Aug. 1661, Judith, who married Francis Butler of Belturbet, and Mabella, who married, first, Charles Rochfort of Streamstown, co. Westmeath, and, secondly, William Saunderson, esq.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii.; Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, i. 493, 538, ii. 36, 202, 246, 267, 495; Liber Hiberniæ, vol. ii.; Whitelocke's Memorials; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 5 Nov. 1653, 2 Jan. 1666; Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs, i. 138, 727, ii. 412, iii. 247, 374; Borlace's Hist. of the Rebellion; Wood-Martin's Hist. of Sligo, vol. ii.; Ludlow's Memoirs; Somers Tracts, vi. 345; Prendergast's Ireland from the Restoration to the Revolution; Commonwealth Papers (Public Record Office, Dublin), $\frac{A}{66}$, 66, 85, 111, 147, 187, $\frac{A}{70}$, 1, 520, 750, $\frac{A}{70}$, 7, 181; Trinity College MSS. Dublin, F. 3, 18; Petty's Down Survey (ed. Larcom); Thirty-second Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Public Records (Carte MSS. Oxford), App. i.; Journals of the House of Commons (Ireland), vol. ii. A number of letters and documents relating to him are preserved in Kilkenny Castle (see Mr. J. T. Gilbert's Reports in Hist. MSS. Comm. Reports).] R. D.

JONES, THEOPHILUS (1758–1812), historian of Brecknockshire, born on 18 Oct. 1758, was son of Hugh Jones, successively vicar of Llangammarch and Llywell, Brecknockshire, and a prebendary of the collegiate church of Brecon. For many years he practised as a solicitor in Brecon, but upon being appointed deputy-registrar of the archdeaconry of Brecon, he disposed of his business that he might have the requisite leisure for the compilation of his 'History of the County of Brecknock,' 2 vols. 4to, Brecknock, 1805–1809, a model of its kind. He also published a few antiquarian communications to magazines, and two papers in the 'Cambrian Register.' It was his intention, had health permitted, to write a history of Radnorshire, and he began a translation of Ellis Wynn's romance, 'Gweledigaethau y Bardd Cwsg,' or 'Visions of the Sleeping Bard.' A letter by him on the Donne family appears in 'Notes and Queries,' 2nd ser. p. 241. He died on 15 Jan. 1812, and was buried in the church of Llangammarch.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen, 1852, p. 261.] G. G.

JONES, THOMAS, D.D. (1550?–1619), archbishop of Dublin and lord chancellor of Ireland, younger son of Henry Jones of Middleton, Lancashire, and brother of Sir Roger Jones, knight, alderman of London, was born at Middleton about 1550, and was educated at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. Having been ordained, he removed to Ireland, and there married Margaret, daughter of Adam Purdon of Lurgan Race, co. Louth, widow of John Douglas, and sister-in-law of Adam Loftus [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin. His marriage probably helped his advancement. His first preferment was the chancellorship of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, to the deanery of which he was elected in 1581; continuing, however, to hold the chancellorship *in commendam* as long as he lived. Sir Henry Wallop says in a letter to Walsyngham dated 6 Jan. 1581, that there were 'but three preachers in the whole realm, viz. the Bishops of Dublin and Down, and Mr. Jones'

(*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 279). During the short time he held the deanery of St. Patrick's, he injured the property of the church by granting improper leases (Cotton, *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, ii. 97). One case, as endorsed by Dean Swift on the original document, was "a lease of Colemine made by that rascal Dean Jones and the knaves or fools of his chapter to one John Allen for eighty-one years, to commence at the expiration of a lease for eighty-one years, made in 1585, so that there was a lease for 161 years of 253 acres, within three miles of Dublin, for 2*l.* per annum, now worth 150*l.*" Loftus, nevertheless, strongly recommended him for advancement to the archbishopric of Armagh on the death of Thomas Lancaster in 1584 (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 491); but John Long was appointed. In May following Jones was promoted to the premier bishopric of Meath by letters patent dated the 10th of the month; and immediately after he was called to the privy council of Ireland by the special instructions of the government to Sir John Perrot, lord deputy. For twenty years he presided over his diocese, and took an active part in public affairs. In November 1605 he was translated to the archbishopric of Dublin, which had become vacant by the death of Loftus, and was allowed to hold the prebend of Castleknock, in St. Patrick's, Dublin, and the rectory of Trim, in the diocese of Meath, *in commendam*. In the same year he was appointed, in succession to Loftus, to the lord chancellorship of Ireland, which office he held until his death. He caused very extensive repairs to be made in his cathedral of Christ Church. From the university of Dublin he received, in 1614, the degree of D.D. *honoris causâ*; and twice, in 1613 and 1615, he was one of the lords justices of Ireland. He died at his palace of St. Sepulchre's, Dublin, on 10 April 1619, and was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in the north aisle of which there is a fine monument with a kneeling statue of the archbishop, and with inscriptions in memory of him and his wife, Margaret (*d.* 5 Dec. 1618), daughter of Adam Purdon of Lurgan-Race, co. Louth, and widow of John Douglas. It was erected by their only surviving son Roger, who was raised to the peerage of Ireland in 1628 as Baron Jones and Viscount Ranelagh. The monument was restored in 1731 by Lady Catherine Jones, at the request of Dean Swift.

This prelate, who was undoubtedly severe in his treatment of 'recusants,' is thought to have been the author of 'An Answer to Tyrone's Seditious Declaration sent to the Catholics of the Pale in 1596,' manuscript copies of which are in Marsh's library, and in that of Trinity College, Dublin. He and his son were engaged in bitter disputes with Lord Howth; and the letters from both parties occupy a large space in the 'Calendar of State Papers,' Ireland, 1608–10.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 156, 354; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, ii. 20, 97, 116, 156, iii. 117, v. 222; D'Alton's Archbishops of Dublin, p. 250; Bishop Mant's History of the Church of Ireland, i. 388–90, 430; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1880, p. 1020; Todd's Catalogue of Dublin Graduates, p. 308; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 268; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, p. 26; O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, i. 296; Leeper's Historical Handbook of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, 2nd edit., p. 42.]

B. H. B.

JONES, *alias* MOETHEU, THOMAS (1530–1620?), Welsh bard and genealogist, commonly known as TWM SION CATTI, was, according to a pedigree dated 30 Dec. 1588, and supplied by him to Lewys Dwnn, a natural son, not, as generally supposed, of Sir John Wynn of Gwydir, but of John, the son of David ap Madog ap Howel Moetheu, by Catherine, a natural daughter of Meredydd ap Ieuan. 'Twm' must have been born before or about 1530. It is probable that in his younger days he gained considerable notoriety by sportive escapades, and possibly by irregular freebooting habits, the memory of which, coupled with his superior wisdom and his knowledge of what then appeared as the occult science of heraldry, formed the basis of the popular and traditional representation of him as a bandit and magician. It is stated (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. ii. 12) that there exists a pardon granted to him under the great seal, and dated 15 Jan. 1559, forgiving him 'omnia escapia et cautiones.' The maturer years of his life were devoted to the study of Welsh history and literature. He is said, though on doubtful authority, to have been present as an ordained bard at an Eisteddfod held at Llandaff in 1564. The first really authentic account of him is that given by Dwnn (*Heraldic Visitations of Wales*, i. 7, 45, 46), who describes him, under the date of 1588, as a man of good family, his armorial bearings being those of Gwaethvoed, prince of Ceredigion. By rank he was probably a respectable yeoman. He lived till his death at Porth y Ffynon, or Fountain Gate, near Tregaron, Cardiganshire.

He appears to have been employed by the chief Welsh gentry in his own part of the country to draw up their pedigrees, and most of those for the upper part of Cardiganshire were probably copied by Dwnn from manu-

scripts in Jones's possession. He is also spoken of by Dr. John David Rhys, his contemporary, as 'the most celebrated, accomplished, and accurate' herald-bard of the day (RHYS, *Welsh Grammar*, published in 1592, p. 303). In an undated petition (before 1612) to Robert Cecil, lord Salisbury, Jones stated that Lord Burghley 'did recon me to be his kinsmane, for that he was descended from my greate-graunfather, Howell Moythey' (*Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 130). Portions of the Tonn MSS. (vide infra), dated 1620, are supposed to be in Jones's autograph. He was probably over ninety years of age when he died.

Besides the pedigrees supplied to Dwnn, there is among the Tonn MSS. at the Cardiff Free Library a small volume, of which at least 171 folios are in Jones's own handwriting. Another folio book, of three hundred pages, also written by him, is mentioned in the 'Cambrian Quarterly Magazine,' ii. 225. Two pedigrees in his autograph exist at Dynevor, Carmarthenshire, and another is preserved at Nanteos, Cardiganshire. The third series of the 'Triads,' printed in the 'Myvyrian Archaiology of Wales,' is said to be from a manuscript written by Jones in 1601. He was also a fair poet, and an 'Ode to Grief' ('Cywydd i'r Gofid'), written by him, is included in Meyrick's 'Cardiganshire,' p. 249. Other poems composed by him are preserved at the British Museum (*Add. MSS.* 14907, 15008, 15056).

In local tradition 'Twm' has been unwarrantably regarded as the 'Welsh Robin Hood.' His headquarters are identified with a mountain recess, still known as 'Twm Shon Catti's Cave,' near Ystradffin in Carmarthenshire. He is also erroneously represented as having married, by means of a stratagem, Joan, daughter of Sir John Price of the Priory, Brecon, known as 'the heiress of Ystradffin,' and is said to have removed to live at Brecon, and to have become a magistrate for that county and high sheriff for Carmarthenshire (where, according to his petition to Cecil, he had 'a hundred pounds a yeare;' cf. WILLIAMS, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 261; NICHOLAS, *County Families of Wales*, i. 272–3). Such traditions were collected by Meyrick, in his 'History of Cardiganshire,' 1810, pp. 247–51, and were developed, utterly regardless of chronology, by W. F. Deacon [q. v.], in a sketch called 'Twm John Catty, the Welsh Robin Hood,' included in 'The Innkeeper's Album,' London, 1823, 8vo, and in a play by the same author, entitled 'The Welsh Rob Roy,' and performed in 1823 at the Coburg Theatre. In 1828 T. J. Llewelyn Prichard published what he described as the first Welsh novel, under the name 'The Adventures and Vagaries of Twm Shon Catti,' Aberystwith, 12mo, 3rd edit. Llanidloes, 1873.

[The two chief contemporary authorities are Lewys Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations of Wales (ut supra), edited by Sir Samuel Rush Meyrick for the Welsh MSS. Society, Llandovery, 1846, 4to, and John David Rhys's Cambrobrytannicæ . . . Linguæ Institutiones et Rudimenta, p. 303, London, 1592, fol. For later accounts, see Cambro-Briton, ii. 212; Ystradffin, a Poem, with Notes by Mrs. Bowen, pp. 185–7; Egerton Phillimore, esq., on the Tonn MSS. in the Welshman, 18 July 1891; Brit. Mus. Cat.] D. LL. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1618–1665), civilian, born in 1618, was the son of Edward Jones of Nanteos, Cardiganshire, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James Lewis of Abernantbychan. He graduated B.A. from Oriel College, Oxford, 12 Feb. 1638–9, was the same year elected probationer fellow of Merton, proceeded M.A. 4 June 1644, and B.C.L. and D.C.L. on 18 May 1659. In 1647 he travelled in France and Italy as tutor to George, son of Sir Nathaniel Brent [q. v.], but returned 'unfortunate as to his charge,' and submitted to the parliamentary visitors on 6 Aug. 1649. In 1660–1 Jones unsuccessfully petitioned Charles II for confirmation in the professorship of laws which he held as deputy of Dr. Zouch, then recently dead. He urged that he had studied for several years at foreign universities, and his petition was supported by Brian Duppa, bishop of Winchester, and Dr. Thomas Clayton (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Charles II).

Jones is abused as a 'knave and rogue' by Wood, who was like himself a member of Merton College, for supporting the election of Dr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Clayton [q. v.], 'a stranger,' as warden in 1661. According to Wood, Clayton when in office disappointed Jones of promised preferments, and his mind consequently gave way. In 1662–3 he retired to London to follow the profession of the law at Doctors' Commons, but being unsuccessful his mental derangement grew. He died of the plague in the autumn of 1665. Wood gloated over Jones's derangement, death, and unceremonious burial.

Jones was a good Greek and Hebrew scholar, and was the author of 'Prolusiones Academicæ, seu recitationes solemnes in Titulum De Judiciis: Item theses de origine dominii et servitutis; cum oratione inaugurali,' 3 parts, Oxford, 1660, 8vo.

[Bliss's Athenæ Oxon., Life of Wood, vol. i. pp. xlii–l, iii. 707–9; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, pp. 110–12, 288; Burrows's Reg. of Visitors, p. 83; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, p. 402; Cat. of Bodl. Libr. Oxford.] D. LL. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1622?–1682), Welsh divine, son of John Williams, from whose christian name he took his surname of Jones according to the Welsh custom, was born about 1622 at Oswestry, where he received his early education. He matriculated as a member of Jesus College, Oxford, 16 April 1641, but on the outbreak of the civil wars left the university and did not return till the surrender of Oxford to the parliamentary forces in 1646. In 1648 he became fellow of University College, by the authority of the parliamentary visitors to whom he submitted, and graduated B.A. 23 Feb. 1649, M.A. 20 Feb. 1650. He was a zealous supporter of protestantism, and became in 1655 puritan rector of Castell Caereinion in Montgomeryshire. He thereupon mastered the Welsh language so as to preach in it. After the Restoration Jones was ejected (1661) from his living in favour of Rice Wynne, the rector who had been deprived in 1645, and he was removed to Ludlow as chaplain to the lord president of the marches. In 1663 he became chaplain to James, duke of York. When the Duchess of York announced her intention to join the Roman catholic church, Jones charged Dr. George Morley [q. v.], the bishop of Winchester, her chaplain, with remissness of duty. Morley thereupon caused Jones to be dismissed from his chaplaincy in 1666, and he retired to the rectory of Llandyrnog, Denbighshire (then in the diocese of Bangor, but since transferred to that of St. Asaph), which had been conferred on him some time before.

Robert Morgan, his bishop, lent assistance to Dr. Morley to annoy and punish him, and in 1670 Morley obtained a verdict against him in the king's bench for 300*l.* as damages for slander, in that he had said in the hearing of the Bishop of Bangor and two of his chaplains that Morley was a 'promoter of popery and a subverter of the church of England.' To secure payment the living of Llandyrnog was sequestered, the money being applied to the repair of Bangor Cathedral and other pious uses. In consequence of another controversy which he had with his diocesan as to the position of the reading-desk in the church at Llandyrnog, Jones was soon after condemned 'ab officio et beneficio,' though it appears that the true reason for such an extreme measure was that the bishop wished to recover the living, which had previously been held *in commendam* by the bishops of Bangor. Jones was thus reduced to straitened circumstances, his sight became impaired, and, according to Wood, his mind was somewhat deranged before his death, which took place at Totteridge in Hertfordshire on 8 Oct. 1682. He was living there with Francis Charlton, brother-in-law of Richard Baxter.

Jones's chief works were: 1. 'Vita Edwardi Simsoni, S.T.D., ex ipsius autographo,' prefixed to Simson's 'Chronicon Catholicon,' Oxford, 1652, fol. 2. 'Of the Heart and its right Sovereign, and Rome no Mother-Church to England,' London, 1678, 8vo, along with which was printed 3. 'A Remembrance of the Rights of Jerusalem above, in the great Question, Where is the true Mother-Church of Christians?' 4. 'Elymas the Sorcerer; or, a Memorial towards the Discovery of the bottom of this Popish Plot, published upon occasion of a passage in the late Dutchess of York's declaration for changing her Religion.' The 'passage' referred to appeared in Louis Maimbourg's 'Histoire du Calvinisme,' and the book was virtually a renewal of the charges against Dr. Morley; it was answered by Dr. Richard Watson first in July 1682, and subsequently in 'A fuller Answer . . . in a Letter addressed to Mr. Thomas Jones,' London, February 1682–3, fol. Dr. Morley also published his own vindication in a preface to certain treatises which he published in 1683.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed Bliss, iv. 51–3; Wood's Fasti Oxon. iv. 120, 162; Burrows's Registers of Visitors of the University of Oxford, pp. 174, 557; Bye Gones relating to Wales and the Border Counties, 4 March 1874 and 20 Jan. 1875; Thomas's History of the Diocese of St Asaph, pp. 414, 730.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1692), chief justice of the common pleas, of an old Welsh family, was second son of Edward Jones of Sandford, Shropshire, by Mary, daughter of Robert Powell of the Park, Shropshire. He was educated at Shrewsbury School and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1632. He entered at Lincoln's Inn in May 1629, and was called to the bar on 17 March 1634. In 1638 he was elected an alderman of Shrewsbury. His property escaped sequestration during the civil war, but he is said to have been twice a prisoner, once being taken by the parliamentary forces on the fall of Shrewsbury in 1644, and once being committed to custody by Sir Francis Offley, governor of Shrewsbury, for refusing to furnish a dragoon for the king's service. He appears to have trimmed cautiously, professing to be well affected to the Commonwealth as long as it lasted, and to have been a devoted loyalist as soon as monarchy was restored. Under the Commonwealth he was elected town clerk of Shrewsbury by the parliamentary party there. After the Restoration complaints were made of the irregularity of this election; commissioners

were sent to Shrewsbury to inquire into the case, and they vacated his election on the ground of his having been 'a great countenancer of the presbyterians,' and he gave up the office on 9 Aug. 1662 (see OWEN and BLAKEWAY, *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, i. 483; *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xiii. 2, 270). Just before the arrival of Charles II and again in 1661 he was elected M.P. for Shrewsbury, but he took no part in debate in parliament. He continued to advance in his profession, became a serjeant in 1669, king's serjeant and knight in 1671, judge of the king's bench on 13 April 1676, and finally on 29 Sept. 1683 chief justice of the common pleas. As a judge he seems to have been subservient to the crown, and to have shown considerable harshness and illiberality in presiding at political trials. In Trinity term 1680 the House of Commons ordered him and Chief-justice Scroggs to be impeached for hastily dismissing the grand jury of Middlesex, in order to prevent them from presenting an information against the Duke of York for omitting to attend divine worship. This proceeding was put an end to by the prorogation of parliament (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pt. i. 479 *a*). In 1681 he charged the grand jury in Fitzharris's case [see FITZHARRIS, EDWARD], and was one of the judges who tried Stephen College [q. v.] in 1681, and William, lord Russell [q. v.] in 1683. In June of the same year he pronounced the judgment in favour of revoking the charter of the city of London; but in 1686, refusing to declare in favour of the dispensing power, he with others was dismissed on 21 April. On 14 June 1689 he appeared before the House of Commons to give the reason for this dismissal, and again on 19 July he and Pemberton, formerly chief justice of the common pleas, were summoned to justify their judgment pronounced in 1682 against Topham, serjeant-at-arms, and the house deciding this judgment to have been a breach of privilege, they were committed to custody, and only liberated when parliament was prorogued. He died in May 1692, and was buried at St. Alkmond's Church, Shrewsbury, where there is a mural tablet to his memory (see PHILLIPS, *Antiquities of Shrewsbury*, ed. by Hulbert, p. 98, and correction in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. x. 420). North (*Examen*, p. 563) describes him as 'a very reverend and learned judge, a gentleman and impartial, but being of Welsh extraction was apt to be warm.' He married Jane, daughter of Daniel Bernand of Chester, by whom he had three sons, William, Thomas (made a king's counsel in 1683), and Edward. His portrait by Claret was engraved in mezzotint by R. Thompson. He was the author of 'Reports of Special Cases in the Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, from 19th to 36th year of Charles II,' first published in French in 1695, and in French and English in 1729.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; State Trials, vols. vi–xi. xii. 822; Parl. Hist. iv. 1224, 1261, 1273; Kennett's Hist. iii. 451; Luttrell's Brief Relation.] J. A. H.

JONES, THOMAS (1743–1803), painter, born in 1743, was younger son of Thomas Jones of Kevenlleece, near Aberedw, Radnorshire. Destined for holy orders, he studied at Jesus College, Oxford, for two years from Michaelmas 1759. In 1762 he began to study painting in London under Richard Wilson, R.A., whose style he imitated. He received in 1768 a premium from the Society of Arts. He exhibited for the first time in 1765, sending 'Gentlemen Sporting' to the Society of Artists, of which society he became a fellow. He usually painted Welsh scenery or landscapes with classical subjects, in which J. H. Mortimer [q. v.] introduced figures. In 1774 he exhibited 'The Bard,' suggested by Gray's ode. This picture (engraved by J. R. Smith) was described in the 'Morning Post' for May 1774 as 'finely romantic—a most capital piece. In 1776 William Woollett [q. v.] engraved Jones's picture of 'The Merry Villagers,' and at the time of his death was engaged on a landscape by Jones with the story of 'Dido and Æneas,' which engraving was finished by Bartolozzi. Another picture, 'The Traveller's Repose,' was engraved by James Peake. In 1776 Jones went to Rome, where he resided some years, and also to Naples, where he married a German lady. He returned to England about 1784, and continued to practise in London, and to exhibit occasionally Italian views of the Royal Academy. On the death of his elder brother he inherited the family property at Aberedw, where he died in May 1803.

[Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Fagan's Catalogue of Woollett's Works; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Catalogues of Society of Artists and Royal Academy; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 772.] L. C.

JONES, THOMAS (1756–1807), tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge, born at Berriew in Montgomeryshire, 23 June 1756, was educated at Shrewsbury school, and was admitted at St. John's College, Cambridge, 28 May 1774, but migrated 27 June 1776 to Trinity College. He was senior wrangler in 1778, having acted as tutor to the second wrangler, Herbert Marsh [q. v.], subsequently bishop of Peterborough, who became his lifelong friend. He graduated B.A. in January 1779, and was the same year appointed assistant tutor at

Trinity College; he was elected fellow 1 Oct. 1781, proceeded M.A. 1782, and in October 1787 was appointed tutor, an office which he held till his death in London 18 July 1807. He was buried in the burial-ground of Dulwich College, and a bust and tablet to his memory were placed in the ante-chapel of Trinity College.

Jones's reputation as a mathematical tutor was very high, and his lectures were notable for their clearness and methodical arrangement, but the number of his pupils overtaxed his strength. He only published a 'Sermon on Duelling' (on Exodus xx. 13), Cambridge, 1792, 4to, preached 11 Dec. 1791, as a warning to the younger members of the university soon after a fatal duel had taken place in the neighbourhood, and a very spirited and widely circulated 'Address to the Volunteers of Montgomeryshire,' Shrewsbury, which is reprinted in the Powysland Club Collections, xi. 261–4. His friend Marsh published a 'Memoir of the late Thomas Jones,' Cambridge, 19 Feb. 1808, which was reissued in Aikin's 'Athenæum' (1808); in the 'Encyclopædia Londinensis,' xi. 256–8; and separately as a broadsheet at Welshpool.

[Memoir, ut supra; Baker's History of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, ii. 757, 778, 779, 802; Collections of Powysland Club, xi. 254–64; Romilly's Cantabr. Graduati; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Paintings.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS (Denbigh) (1756–1820), Calvinistic methodist, was born in February 1756 near Caerwys, Flintshire, where his parents lived on their own farm. He attended a school at Holywell till he was fifteen (1771), and afterwards helped his father on the farm. His parents had intended him to be a clergyman of the established church, but he early joined the Calvinistic methodists. In 1783 he began to preach, and soon acquired much influence in the denomination. In 1795 he removed to Wyddgrug, and in 1804 to Ruthin, where he set up a printing establishment, and began to translate William Gurnall's 'Christian in full Armour,' which he completed in four volumes. When the controversy with the Arminians began in 1808, he published a defence of Calvinism, entitled 'Y Drych Athrawiaethol' ('The Theological Mirror'), to which the Rev. Owen Davies replied (1808). In 1808 he published at his own press the 'Larger Catechism' (Church of England), translated from Latin into Welsh. In 1809 he removed to Denbigh, where he wrote his 'History of Martyrs' ('Diwygwyr, Merthyron, a Chyffeswyr Eglwys Loegr'), which he completed in August 1813. In 1811, when his denomination finally broke with the church of England, Jones was one of the first eight elected to the full work of the ministry among the Calvinistic methodists in North Wales. In 1814 he published a small volume of hymns. In 1817 he preached before the missionary society in London. His elegy on the death of George III won the prize at the Wrexham eisteddfod, 1820. He died 16 June 1820, and was buried at White Church, near Denbigh. Recent editions have been published in Denbigh of his translation of Gurnall and his 'Book of Martyrs.' Jones married thrice.

[Foulkes's Geirlyfr Bywgraffiadol; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, ii. 138; Hanes Bywyd Thomas Jones o Dref Ddinbych, 12mo, 1820; Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Cardiff Eisteddfod Transactions, 1883, p. 217; Gee's Cat. of New Books.] R. J. J.

JONES, THOMAS (1768–1828), Welsh poet, known as Y Bardd Cloff, or the lame bard, from an accident which he met with in his infancy, was born at Llangollen in Denbighshire in 1768. At the age of fifteen he left home and entered the counting-house of a coach-builder's establishment at 90 Long Acre, London, and from that time till his death on 18 Feb. 1828 he resided on the premises, becoming a partner in the business in 1813.

For a long period Jones was closely connected with the Gwyneddigion Society of London; he was elected member in 1789, acted as secretary for 1790 and 1791, in which capacity he was 'most zealous and business-like,' and was thrice president, on the last occasion in 1821. Several of his poetical compositions were dedicated to the society, such as his ode on the celebration of its anniversary, 15 July 1799, published in Welsh and English (London, 1799, 8vo), and his ode for St. David's day (London, 1802, 8vo) (Leathart, *Gwyneddigion*, pp. 23, 59–61). Jones also gained several prizes at eisteddfodau. His elegy was written for the Cymmrodorion Society by Robert Davies, 'Bardd Nantglyn.'

[Leathart's Gwyneddigion Society, pp. 23, 30–33, 49, 59, 73–4; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 264–5.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1752–1845), evangelical divine, was born on 2 April 1752 at Cefn yr Esgair, near Havod, Cardiganshire, where his father farmed his small freehold. In 1765 Jones entered Ystradmeirig grammar school. On leaving school he was curate successively of Eglwys Fach and Llangynvelyn, near Aberystwith (September 1774 to August 1779); of Leintwardine in Herefordshire (August 1779 to December 1780); of Longnor,

Shropshire, where he had four churches under his care (December 1780 to July 1781); of Oswestry (July 1781 to January 1782); of Loppington, near Wem (January to November 1785); and finally of Great Creaton in Northamptonshire (November 1785 to 1828), serving also Spratton from 1810 to 1828. Jones was made rector of Creaton in 1828. He resigned in 1833, died on 7 Jan. 1845, and was buried in Spratton churchyard. He left 12*l.* a year to St. Davids College, Lampeter, to be given for the best essay in Welsh.

Jones and Thomas Charles of Bala were the Welsh clergymen who first conceived the idea of forming bible societies. Jones prevailed upon the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge to publish in 1799 an edition of ten thousand copies of the Welsh bible. These were soon sold out, and his repeated application for another edition met with refusals. His proposal to form a new society for Wales which should print smaller editions at Chester, Shrewsbury, and elsewhere, proved a failure. But when Charles mentioned Jones's project to the committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in December 1802, the British and Foreign Bible Society was forthwith established. Jones acquired great reputation as an evangelical preacher. The following are his most important works: 1. 'Scriptural Directory,' 1811; ten editions. 2. 'The Welsh Looking Glass . . . by a person who has travelled through that country at the close of the year 1811.' Published anonymously, 1812, 12mo. 3. 'Jonah's Portrait,' 1819, eight editions. 4. 'The Prodigal's Pilgrimage,' 1st edit. London, 1825, 12mo; 4th edit. Thames Ditton, 1837, 8vo. 5. 'The True Christian,' 1833. 6. 'The Christian Warrior wrestling with Sin, Satan, the World, and the Flesh, abridged, epitomised, and improved,' from a work of that name by Isaac Ambrose (1604–1664) [q. v.], 1837. He was also the author of seven works in Welsh, chiefly translations of works by Baxter, Romaine, Berridge, and Sir Richard Hill.

A collection of notes made from sermons preached by Jones was edited by Miss Plumptre, under the title of 'Basket of Fragments,' 2 vols. London and Retford, 1832–3, 12mo, and has since passed through many editions.

[Memoir of the Rev. Thomas Jones, with portrait, by the Rev. John Owen, 1851; Phillips's Jubilee Memorial of the British and Foreign Bible Society, p. 44; Williams's Enwogion Ceredigion.]

D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1775–1852), optician, was born on 24 June 1775. In 1789 he entered the establishment of Jesse Ramsden (1735–1800), optician in Piccadilly, London. Subsequently he carried on business on his own account, first at 21 Oxenden Street and afterwards in Rupert Street, and soon attained a high reputation for his skill in constructing astronomical instruments of the larger class, many of which he was commissioned to supply for the principal observatories of Great Britain and the colonies (see a list of the most important in *Monthly Notices*, xiii. 112). He assisted, in conjunction with Dr. George Pearson, Edward Troughton, Captain W. H. Smyth, and others, in the formation of the Astronomical Society in 1820. On 4 June 1835 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He died on 29 July 1852.

Descriptions of the following instruments invented or improved by Jones have been published: 1. 'The Englefield Improved Side Transit Instrument,' for obtaining time with accuracy, Tilloch's 'Phil. Mag.' vol. xliii., and separately London, 8vo, 1814. 2. 'The Sectograph, principally intended for the purpose of dividing right lines into equal parts . . . dividing angles,' &c., 'Phil. Mag.' vol. xlii., and separately London, 1814, 8vo. 3. An improved hygrometer, 'Phil. Trans.' 20 Feb. 1825, vol. cxvi. pt. ii. pp. 53–4. 4. A double eye-piece, 'Monthly Notices of the Roy. Astron. Soc.' xii. 95–6. Jones was also the author of 'A Companion to the Mountain Barometer, consisting of Tables, &c., together with a Description and Use of the most improved Mountain Barometers,' London, 1817, 8vo; 2nd edit. (? 1820).

W. & S. Jones was the title of another well-known firm of opticians and mathematical instrument makers in Holborn, London, in the early years of this century. The chiefs, William and Samuel Jones, were sons of John Jones, himself an optician of some note, and were at one time employed in the business of George Adams the younger [q. v.] The elder partner, WILLIAM JONES (1763–1831), received some instruction from Benjamin Martin, and gave lessons in astronomy and mathematics. He was intimate with Priestley, Hutton, Maskelyne, and other well-known men of science, and was a fellow of the Astronomical Society. He published descriptions of a new portable orrery (1782), geometrical and graphical essays, giving a description of mathematical instruments (1798; 4th edit. 1813), and 'Lectures on Electricity,' 1800. He also edited and revised a reissue of George Adams's works on natural philosophy (1799 and 1812); wrote many scientific articles in Rees's 'Encyclopædia' and the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and criticised Dr. Wollaston's invention of 'periscopic spectacles' in Nicholson's 'Jour-

nal,' vols. vii. viii. He retired to Brighton late in life, and died there on 17 Feb. 1831. He left to his surviving brother, Samuel, a valuable mathematical library (*Gent. Mag.* 1831, pt. i. p. 275; *Dict. of Living Authors*, 1816; WATT, *Bibl. Brit.*)

[Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society, xiii. 112; Imperial Dict. of Universal Biography, iii. 51.] D. LL. T.

JONES, THOMAS (1810–1875), librarian of the Chetham Library, born at Underhill, Margam, near Neath, Glamorganshire, in 1810, was educated at Cowbridge grammar school and Jesus College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1832. He compiled a catalogue of the Neath library in 1842, and in 1845 was appointed librarian of the Chetham Library, Manchester. Under his care the Chetham Library was increased from nineteen thousand to forty thousand volumes, and he compiled two volumes of the catalogue of the institution (1862–3) in continuation of those issued by J. Radcliffe in 1791 and W. P. Greswell in 1821. He also wrote an admirably annotated 'Catalogue of the Collection of Tracts for and against Popery (published in and about the reign of James II) in the Manchester Library founded by Humphrey Chetham' (Chetham Society, 1859–65, 2 vols. 4to).

He issued a prospectus of a general literary index, and printed specimens of the intended work in 'Notes and Queries,' to which he was a regular contributor, usually under the signature 'Bibliothecarius Chethamensis.' He also began extensive collections for a life of Dr. Dee. He was a witness before a committee of the House of Commons on public libraries in 1849, and was elected F.S.A. in 1866. He died unmarried at Southport, Lancashire, on 29 Nov. 1875, and was buried at St. Mark's Church, Cheetham Hill, Manchester. His portrait, painted by John Hanson Walker, was presented to the Chetham Library in October 1875.

[Memoir by W. E. A. Axon in Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, ii. 59; App. to Chetham Soc. Publications, vol. xcvi.] C. W. S.

JONES, THOMAS (1819–1882), 'the Welsh Poet-preacher,' born at Rhayader, Radnorshire, on 17 July 1819, was son of John Jones (*d.* 1829), a commercial traveller. After attending the village school at Rhayader, he was apprenticed about 1831 to a flannel manufacturer named Winstone at Llanwrtyd; in 1837 he obtained work at Brynmawr, first as a collier and then as a check weigher, and in 1839 removed to Llanelly, Carmarthenshire. He then commenced preaching among the Calvinistic methodists, but in 1841 he joined the independents. After attending during the following three or four years a private school at Llanelly, he was ordained first pastor of Bryn Chapel, near Llanelly, in July 1844, but in 1845 removed to take charge of the churches of Hermon and Tabor, near Llandilo. In 1850 he settled as pastor of Libanus Church, Morriston, near Swansea, and as 'Jones Treforris' became known throughout Wales for eloquence and originality. He also lectured on such subjects as 'Mahomet' (published in 1860), 'The Elevation of the Working Man,' and the 'Martyr of Erromanga.' In September 1858, after much hesitation, he accepted the pastorate of Albany Chapel, Frederick Street, London (N.W.), the most cultured nonconformist congregation in London. Jones's new hearers received him with enthusiasm. He removed in 1861 to a larger church, called Bedford Chapel, near Oakley Square, where he ministered with the highest success till December 1869. The poet Robert Browning, who was a seat-holder in Bedford Chapel, says that Jones attracted listeners by the 'outpour of impetuous eloquence' and his 'liberal humanity.' Owing to failing health he returned to Wales, and in January 1870 undertook the charge of the new congregational church at Walter's Road, Swansea. He was chairman of the Congregational Union of England and Wales in 1871–2. In order to benefit his health he held the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Collins Street, Melbourne, from May 1877 to May 1880. After his return to Swansea he resumed the pulpit at Walter's Road in 1881, and filled it till his death on 24 June 1882.

Jones attained a unique position as a popular preacher in Welsh, being often classed with William Williams of Wern (1781–1840). But his fame mainly rests on the eloquent and undogmatic sermons preached by him in English at Bedford Chapel, where he avoided a strictly 'popular' style.

Jones himself published a few pieces of Welsh poetry. A series of his sermons appeared in 'Words of Peace,' Melbourne, 1877–1878, and another in the 'Sunday Magazine,' London, 1883. 'The Divine Order and other Sermons and Addresses by the late Thomas Jones of Swansea, edited by Brynmor Jones, LL.B., with a short Introduction by Robert Browning,' appeared London, 1884, 8vo. Besides Browning's 'impressions,' the volume contains a portrait and a short memoir by his son, the editor. A small volume of selections entitled 'Lyric Thoughts of the late Thomas Jones, with Biographical Sketch, edited by his Widow,' was published in London in 1886, 8vo.

Jones was twice married. By his first wife he was father of Judge Brynmor Jones and Principal Viriamu Jones of the University College, Cardiff.

[Biographical Sketches in The Divine Order and Lyric Thoughts, ut supra; The Cambrian (Swansea) for 30 June 1882; Times, 27 June 1882, p. 10; Rees and Thomas's Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, v. 111-20; Great Modern Preachers, pp. 41-55 [by the Rev. William Dorling], London, 1875, 8vo; Congregational Year-Book for 1883, pp. 292-5; Life of Robert Browning by Mrs. Sutherland Orr; information kindly supplied by His Honour Judge Brynmor Jones.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, THOMAS RYMER (1810-1880), zoologist, son of a captain in the navy, was born in 1810. He studied at Guy's Hospital and in Paris, becoming M.R.C.S. in 1833, but found himself unable to practise owing to chronic deafness. He was appointed the first professor of comparative anatomy at King's College, London, in 1836, and was Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution in 1840-1-2. In 1838, at the meeting of the British Association at Newcastle, he was the only opponent of Ehrenberg, who maintained the polygastric nature of certain infusoria. In the same year the first part of his 'General Outline of the Animal Kingdom, and Manual of Comparative Anatomy,' 1838-41, London, 4to, was published with many first-rate woodcuts. It was a great advance on previous text-books, went through several editions, and was long the chief book read by English students. Jones wrote many articles on comparative anatomy for Todd's 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology,' and several interesting popular works on zoology. He was also an attractive popular lecturer. He died in London on 10 Dec. 1880, having resigned his professorship in 1874. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Besides a few original papers in scientific journals and the works already noticed, Jones wrote: 1. 'The Natural History of Animals (Invertebrates only), being the substance of three Courses of Lectures as Fullerian Professor,' London, 1845-52, 8vo. 2. 'The Aquarian Naturalist, a Manual for the Seaside,' London, 1858, 8vo, with coloured plates. 3. 'The Animal Creation; a popular introduction to Zoology,' London, 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Natural History of Birds, a popular introduction to Ornithology,' London, 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Mammalia: a popular introduction to Natural History,' London, 1873, 8vo. He also edited W. Kirby's 'Bridgewater Treatise,' for Bohn's series, in 1852; and a translation of the section on 'Birds' in A. E. Brehm's 'Thierleben,' issued as 'Cassell's Book of Birds' in 1869-73.

[Times, 16 Dec. 1880, p. 10c; Nature, xxiii. 174; information from Sir R. Owen.] G. T. B.

JONES, WILLIAM (1561-1636), biblical commentator, born in 1561, was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, but was one of the first foundation fellows at its foundation in 1584. He taught there for some years, and proceeded B.D. in 1590, and D.D. in 1597. In 1592 he obtained the living of East Bergholt, Suffolk, where he ministered for forty-four years, and died, as he says, 'spent with sicknesse, age, and labour,' on 12 Dec. 1636. He was buried in the church at East Bergholt, and there is a monument to his memory in the north wall of the chancel. Jones published 'A Commentary upon the Epistles of St. Paul to Philemon and the Hebrewes,' London, 1636, 8vo. It was one of the charges against Laud that he had expunged certain passages from this work (cf. Prynne, *Canterbury's Doom*, pp. 255, 259, 260, &c.) The commentator must be distinguished from a William Jones (*fl.* 1612-1631), who was chaplain to the Countess of Southampton, who is styled 'preacher to the Isle of Wight,' and who lived at Arreton in the Isle of Wight. He published: 1. 'A pithie and short Treatise . . . whereby a Godly Christian is directed how to make his last Will and Testament,' &c., London, 1612, 8vo. 2. 'The Mysterie of Christ's Nativitie,' London, 1614. 3. 'A Treatise of Patience in Tribulation,' London, 1625, 4to; an enlarged sermon with verses, suggested by the deaths of the Earl of Southampton and his son. 4. 'A brief Exhortation to all Men to set their Houses in Order,' London, 1631, 4to; and n. d., 8vo.

[Cole's Athenæ Cantabr., Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5873, f. 26; Davy's Suffolk Collections, Add. MS. 19104, ff. 142, 155; Laud's Works, iv. 283, 323, 406.] W. A. J. A.

JONES, Sir WILLIAM (1566-1640), judge, of a family settled in North Wales, born in 1566, was eldest son of William Jones of Castellmarch, Carnarvonshire, by Margaret, daughter of Humphry Wynn ap Meredith of Hyssoilfarch. Educated at first at Beaumaris free school, he went at the age of fourteen to St. Edmund's Hall, Oxford, where he did not graduate, was entered at Furnival's Inn five years afterwards, admitted a member of Lincoln's Inn on 5 July 1587, and called to the bar there on 28 Jan. 1595 (*Black Book*, v. 410, vi. 9). He was Lent reader of the inn in 1616 (Dugdale, *Origines*, p. 255), and, though his name does not occur in any law reports, he was made a serjeant and knight on 14 March 1617, and on 13 May of the

same year was appointed chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, in succession to Sir John Dutton, transferred to the English court of exchequer (see MONTAGU's edition of BACON's *Works*, vii. 263), and while the Irish chancellorship was vacant he was a commissioner of the great seal. In 1620 he resigned his judgeship, and returned to the English bar. His name occurs in his own and in Croke's 'Reports' from Michaelmas 1620 to Michaelmas 1621. On 25 Sept. 1621 he was appointed a judge of the common pleas, and on 20 March 1622 was selected as a member of a commission to go to Ireland and inquire into the state of that kingdom. He complained to Lord Cranfield that the commissioners refused to recognise him as a judge, or entitled to any precedence on the commission, and that he was placed junior on it (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 305). While in Ireland, upon the complaint of the general body of suitors, he revised the scale of costs in the Dublin courts (see RUSSELL and PRENDERGAST'S *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1615–25). He remained a member of the Irish commission at any rate till November 1623 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. p. 316). On 6 Aug. 1623 he was appointed a member of the council of Wales, in January of the following year was a member of another Irish commission, and on 17 Oct. 1624 was transferred from the common pleas to the king's bench. As a member of the Star-chamber he appears to have been in favour of leniency, at least in the cases of Lord Morley and Sir Henry Mayne; but in 1627 he was one of the judges who refused to admit Eliot and his companions to bail (28 Nov.) He was one of the judges who tried Eliot, Holles, and Valentine in 1630, and he delivered the judgment of the court. In 1636 he actually signed an opinion in favour of ship-money (*Remembrancia*, p. 469; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pp. 2, 497 *a*), and in 1638 he gave judgment for its legality. He died at his house in Holborn on 9 Dec. 1640, and was buried in Lincoln's Inn Chapel. Sir Robert Heath [q. v.] succeeded him. Hearne, in his 'Curious Discourses,' ii. 448, prints a paper by Jones on the early Britons read before the Antiquaries' Society in Elizabeth's reign, and calls him 'a person of admirable learning, particularly in the municipal laws and British antiquities.' Jones's 'Reports of Cases from 18 James I to 15 Charles I' appeared in 1675, fol. He married in 1587 Margaret, eldest daughter of Griffith ap John Griffith of Kevenamulch, Carnarvonshire, by whom he had one son, Charles, reader at Lincoln's Inn in 1640; and secondly, Catherine, daughter of Thomas Powys of Abingdon, Oxfordshire, widow of Dr. Robert Hovenden [q. v.] An engraved portrait of Jones by Sherwin is prefixed to his 'Reports.'

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Dwnn's Herald. Visit. of Wales, ii. 116; Green's and Bruce's Cal. State Papers; Parl. Hist. ii. 290; State Trials, iii. 844, 1181; Collins's Peerage, viii. 577; Sir W. Jones's Reports, Pref.; Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 26, 88; Forster's Sir J. Eliot, ed. 1864, ii. 94, 156, 373, 518, 553; Gardiner's Hist. vi. 215, viii. 279.] J. A. H.

JONES, SIR WILLIAM (1631–1682), lawyer, son of Richard Jones, of Stowey, Somerset, M.P. for Somerset in 1654, was entered at Gray's Inn 6 May 1647 (FOSTER, *Admissions*, p. 244); was called to the bar, and soon acquired a 'capital practice' in the court of king's bench (NORTH, *Lives*, i. 47). The Duke of Buckingham befriended him, and he was knighted and made a king's counsel in 1671. He was solicitor-general from 11 Nov. 1673 till 25 June 1675, when he was appointed attorney-general. He directed the prosecution of the victims of Titus Oates's plot in 1678, but growing, it is said, disgusted with that work, he resigned the attorney-generalship in November 1679, and became a pronounced enemy of the court. He was returned to the House of Commons as member for Plymouth at a bye-election on 3 Nov. 1680, and entered parliament with 'the fame of being the greatest lawyer in England and a very wise man' (GREY, *Debates*, vii. 451). He was a manager for the commons at Stafford's trial (30 Nov.), and to his strenuous efforts the passage of the Exclusion Bill through the commons was generally ascribed (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. ix. 99 sq.; COBBETT, *Parl. Hist.* iv. 1208). His action was severely satirised by the court wits (see *State Poems*, iii. 138, 157), and Dryden introduced him as 'Bull-faced Jonas' into 'Absalom and Achitophel' (1681). He was re-elected for Plymouth to the abortive parliament summoned to Oxford in March 1681. The king's declaration of 8 April 1681, justifying his dissolution of parliament, was answered by Jones in his exhaustive 'Just and Modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the last two parliaments' (London, 1681, 4to, anon.) The tract was reissued in 1689 as 'The Design of Enslaving England Discovered,' and reappeared in 'State Tracts,' 1693, i. 165, and in Cobbett's 'Parl. Hist.' iv. App. cxxxiv sq. After its publication Jones appeared little in public life, owing, it was reported, to dislike of Shaftesbury. He was on intimate terms with Lord William Russell. His friend Burnet describes him as 'honest and wise' although sour-tempered (*Own Times*, i. 396). He died on 2 May 1682, either at his house in South-

ampton Square, London (LUTTRELL, i. 181), or at Hampden, Buckinghamshire (Notes to BURNET, ii. 332). Le Neve describes him as of Ramsbury, Wiltshire (*Pedigrees of Knight*, p. 250). He seems to have left some property to Richard Jones, third earl of Ranelagh [q. v.] A broadside elegy dwelt on his patriotism (see *Luttrell Coll.* Brit. Mus. i. 73). He married in 1661 a widow, Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Sir Edward Alleyn of Hatfield Peverel. She died in 1700, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Pelham of Laughton, Sussex.

[Burnet's Own Times; Luttrell's Brief Rel. i. 24, 106, 181; North's Examen, pp. 507 sq.; North's Lives, ed. Jessopp; Blencowe's Diary of Sidney, ii. 71; Bramston's Autob. pp. 154-5; Temple's Works, ii. 531; Dryden's Works, ed. Scott, ix. 279-86.]

JONES, WILLIAM (1675-1749), mathematician, was born in 1675 in the parish of Llanfihangel, Anglesey, at the foot of Mount Bodavon. His father, a small farmer, was called John George. Receiving a good education, Jones showed a strong bias towards mathematics. Going to London he entered a merchant's counting-house, and in his service visited the West Indies. He afterwards taught mathematics on board a man-of-war and thus obtained the friendship of Lord Anson. In 1702 he was present at the capture of Vigo. On his return to London he established himself as a teacher of mathematics. In 1702 appeared his 'New Compendium of the Whole Art of Navigation,' which, besides showing the application of plane trigonometry to 'Mercator's and middle latitude sailing,' with several necessary astronomical problems, supplied practical rules of every kind for sea-going ships. Jones's next work, in 1706, attracted the notice of Sir Isaac Newton and Halley, with both of whom he remained on terms of friendship. It is called 'Synopsis Palmariorum Matheseos, or a New Introduction to the Mathematics;' and though only a syllabus is really a masterly abstract of all that had been done in mathematical analysis. It shows the application of algebra to the resolution of equations, to infinite series, and to the preparation of logarithmic tables, and discusses conic sections, perspective, the laws of motion, and the theory of 'gunnery.' Jones was tutor in mathematics to Philip Yorke, afterwards lord Hardwicke; became his intimate friend; accompanied him, when chief justice, on the circuit; and by his influence was made 'secretary for peace.' He also taught Thomas Parker, afterwards earl of Macclesfield and lord chancellor, and his son, George Parker, afterwards second earl of Macclesfield and president of the Royal Society. For many years he lived at Shirburn Castle, Tetsworth, Oxfordshire, as a member of the Parker family. After holding a sinecure office with a salary of 200*l.*, Jones was appointed deputy-teller to the exchequer on the recommendation of Macclesfield. With Newton's assent, Jones edited some important tracts by Newton on the higher mathematics under the title 'Analysis per Quantitatum Series, Fluxiones ac Differentias cum Enumeratione Linearum Tertii Ordinis,' London, 1711. In his Latin preface Jones gives notes of the earliest applications of Newton's method, no doubt with some reference to the contest with Leibnitz which was then preparing. Jones was one of the committee appointed (March 1711) by the Royal Society to decide who had invented the infinitesimal calculus [see KEILL, JOHN], and when their report had been presented he, with Machin and Dr. Halley, prepared the printed edition. Jones was admitted fellow of the Royal Society 30 Nov. 1712, and was afterwards elected vice-president. On 1 Sept. 1737 Oldys records that he visited Jones's 'curious library and fine collection of shells, fossils, &c., at his house next the Salt Office in York Buildings' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xi. 121).

The principal papers of Jones printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' are: 'On the Disposition of Equations for Exhibiting the Relations of Goniometrical Series,' xliv. 560; on 'Logarithms,' lxi. 455; 'Properties of the Conic Sections deduced by a Compendious Method,' lxiii. 340. Baron Maseres in his 'Scriptores Logarithmici,' v. 549, &c., quotes a letter from the librarian of the Royal Society dated 13 Dec. 1770, which assigns the full discussion of 'compound interest' to Jones with the theorems and rules thence derived, which were afterwards inserted in the quarto edition of Gardiner's 'Logarithms,' published 1742.

Jones designed a large work on a scheme similar to his 'Synopsis,' which was to serve as an introduction to the Newtonian philosophy. The original specimen of the 'Principia' and several letters of Newton's exist among those papers of Jones which are in the Macclesfield collection at Shirburn. Jones had not written much of his projected book, however, before an affection of the heart set in, and he died in London 3 July 1749. Lord Macclesfield, to whom he bequeathed the project, did not carry it out. The manuscripts which Lord Macclesfield inherited from Jones contained many letters from scientific men. Two volumes of these were published under the title of 'Correspondence of Scien-

tific Men of the Seventeenth Century,' and were edited by S. J. Rigaud (Oxford, 1841). Those addressed to Jones will be found in i. 256 sqq.; they include two letters from Reyneau and one from Maupertuis. Jones's papers are still at Shirburn. His library, which was then considered the most valuable in mathematical books to be found in England, was also bequeathed to Macclesfield. It was when living at Shirburn that he became acquainted with Maria, daughter of George Nix, a London cabinet-maker, and Chippendale's chief rival, whom he married. He left two sons, George, and William (afterwards Sir William) [q. v.], the oriental scholar, and a daughter, Mary.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 463; Hutton's Phil. and Math. Dict.; Lord Teignmouth's Life of Sir William Jones; Brewster's Life of Sir I. Newton, i. 226, ii. 421.] R. E. A.

JONES, Sir WILLIAM (1746–1794), oriental scholar, youngest child of William Jones (1675–1749) [q. v.] the mathematician, was born at Beaufort Buildings, Westminster, on 28 Sept. 1746, and lost his father while a child of three years old. His mother, a woman of exceptional ability, superintended his early education, and his precocious genius was encouraged by his father's scientific friends. He was entered at Harrow School in the Michaelmas term of 1753, and spent more than ten years there under the masterships of Dr. Thackeray and Dr. Sumner. His extraordinary capacities marked him out at this early age from his schoolfellows. He not only became a thorough classical scholar, but learned French and Italian, and the rudiments of Arabic and Hebrew, in his leisure hours. His chief amusement seems to have been chess, but for change of pastime he and two of his companions, Dr. Bennet, afterwards bishop of Cloyne, and the future scholar, Dr. Parr, occasionally mapped out the neighbourhood of Harrow into the states of Greece, and acted the famous events of ancient history. His father's friends recommended that he should be sent from school to the chambers of a special pleader; but he took a dislike to law on the ground that old English law books were written in bad Latin, and resolved to go to the university.

On 15 March 1764 Jones was matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of University College, and on 31 Oct. 1764 he was elected to a scholarship. His mother's means were not sufficiently large to maintain him at college without assistance, and on the strength of his brilliant Harrow reputation he was in 1765 appointed private tutor to Lord Althorp, the only son of the first Earl Spencer, and brother of Georgiana, the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire. His pupil was only a boy of seven, and Jones continued for five years to superintend his early education, while still keeping his terms at Oxford. This connection proved of the greatest advantage to Jones. He went abroad more than once with the Spencer family, and he maintained his friendship with his former pupil and the Duchess of Devonshire until his death. While connected with the Spencer family, Jones considerably increased his knowledge of languages. He mastered Arabic and Persian with the assistance of a Syrian Mirza, whom he brought to Oxford; he improved his knowledge of Hebrew, and gained some acquaintance with Chinese; and he became a fluent scholar in German, Spanish, and Portuguese. Nor did he disdain accomplishments. He took lessons in riding and fencing from Angelo, shared his pupil's dancing lessons, and learnt the use of the broad-sword from an old Chelsea pensioner. In 1766 he was elected a fellow of University College, Oxford; in 1768 he graduated B.A., and in 1773 M.A.

In 1768 Christian VII of Denmark had brought to England a life of Nadir Shah in Persian, and it was proposed to Jones that he should undertake the translation of it into French. He at first declined, but when it was represented to him that the honour of translating it would then fall to a Frenchman, he complied with the wishes of his friends. The translation—his first book—appeared in 2 vols. 4to, in 1770, the year in which he left Lord Spencer's family, and was received with universal commendation. It was followed in the same year by another work in French, a 'Traité sur la Poésie Orientale,' accompanied by a metrical translation of some of the odes of Hafiz. In 1771, in a 'Dissertation sur la littérature Orientale,' Jones defended the Oxford scholars against the strictures of Anquetil du Perron, the French orientalist, published in the introduction to the latter's translation of the 'Zendavesta,' and in the same year he issued the first edition of his 'Grammar of the Persian Language.' Johnson sent a copy of the grammar to Warren Hastings on 30 March 1774. His literary activity at the time was very great. In 1772 he issued 'Poems, consisting chiefly of translations from the Asiatick Languages, with two Essays on the Poetry of the Eastern Nations, and on the Arts called Imitative' (2nd edit. 1777), and in 1774 'Poeseos Asiaticæ Commentariorum Libri Sex.' The latter work was suggested by Lowth's famous 'Prælections on the Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews,' and finally established his reputation as an

oriental scholar. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1772, and in the spring of 1773, at the same time as Garrick, a member of the Literary Club, of which Dr. Johnson was the presiding genius. He became intimate with many of the most distinguished scholars on the continent, and among his own countrymen with Burke and Gibbon.

But Jones soon found that the study of oriental literature, though it might bring him reputation, did not furnish a means of livelihood. He therefore turned his thoughts to a legal career, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1774. He threw himself with characteristic ardour into the uncongenial work, and though he never became a learned English lawyer in the technical sense, he eventually showed himself a profound jurist. In 1776 he was appointed one of the sixty commissioners of bankrupts, an office of small emolument, and in 1778 he showed the influence of his new profession in his translation of the 'Speeches of Isæus in Causes concerning the Law of Succession to Property at Athens.' In 1780 he published 'An Inquiry into the Legal Mode of Suppressing Riots,' and in 1781 an essay 'On the Law of Bailments.' In the 'Essay on Bailments' he criticised the celebrated analysis of Lord Holt in Coggs *v.* Bernard, and the authority of his work has always stood high (cf. SMITH, *Leading Cases*, 9th edit. i. 225, &c.) In America the reputation of the treatise has been even more conspicuously recognised than in this country, and Justice Story declared that had Jones never written anything but this essay 'he would have left a name unrivalled in the common law for philosophical accuracy, elegant learning, and finished analysis' (*North American Review*, November 1817, vi. 46–7). Jones also took a keen interest in politics, and in 1780 he offered himself as a candidate for the representation of the university of Oxford in the House of Commons. But his liberal opinions, his detestation of the American war and of the slave-trade were too strongly expressed to be agreeable to the voters, and he withdrew from the contest in order to avoid an overwhelming defeat. In spite of law and politics, however, his chief interest was still centred in the study of oriental literature. In May 1780 it appears from his printed address in the Bodleian Library that he was an unsuccessful candidate for the lord almoner's professorship of Arabic at Oxford. In 1781 he completed his translation of 'The Moallakat, or the Seven Arabian Poems which were suspended on the Temple at Mecca;' the volume was published in 1783.

Jones had long desired an appointment as judge of the high court at Calcutta. The office promised him means to marry and a comfortable income, besides the opportunity of prosecuting his oriental studies in India itself. But his avowed hostility to the American war delayed the realisation of his wish. Lord North was naturally reluctant to give Jones preferment. In 1783, however, the strong representations of Duning, lord Ashburton, induced the coalition ministry of the Duke of Portland to appoint Jones to the desired judgeship. He was knighted on 19 March 1783. He had long been engaged to Anna Maria, eldest daughter of Dr. Shipley, bishop of St. Asaph and a member of the Literary Club. In April he married her and set sail for India.

The ten years from December 1783 to his death in April 1794, which Jones spent in India, were the most important of his life. He performed his judicial functions with great ability, but his main pursuits were literary and juristical. His first work was the foundation of the Bengal Asiatic Society in January 1784, and his eleven anniversary discourses to the society as president, and his contributions to the society's 'Asiatic Researches' mark an era in the study of the Indian languages, literature, and philosophy. The titles of his 'Discourses' are: 'On the Orthography of Asiatick Words,' 1784; 'On the Gods of Greece, Italy, and India,' 1785; 'On the Hindus,' 1786; 'On the Arabs,' 1787; 'On the Tartars,' 1788; 'On the Persians,' 1789; 'On the Chinese,' 1790; 'On the Borderers, Mountaineers, and Islanders of Asia,' 1791; 'On the Origin and Families of Nations,' 1792; 'On Asiatick History, Civil and Natural,' 1793; 'On the Philosophy of the Asiaticks,' 1794 (*Asiatic Researches*, vols. i.–iv.)

Many Englishmen, notably Warren Hastings, who had spent long years in India, had become profoundly versed in the languages and literature of the country; but they were too much occupied with the practical work of administration to embody their knowledge and researches in literary and scientific form. Jones, on the other hand, came to India with a mind imbued not only with enthusiasm for oriental studies, but with a wider knowledge of classical and other literatures than men sent to India in their early manhood ordinarily possessed. Moreover, he could express himself in writing with rapidity and elegance. No subject was too abstruse or too trifling for Jones to investigate. Hindu chronology, music, and chess were all studied and described by him. He planned an exhaustive work on the botany of India, and paid attention to the local zoology. The famous asoka tree of Indian mythology and

poetry is known to botanists as *Jonesia asoka*, and was so named by Dr. William Roxburgh (1759–1815) [q. v.] in honour of Sir William Jones. But the study of language and literature remained his favourite pursuit.

Jones was the first English scholar to master Sanskrit, and the immense development of comparative philology which was to arise from the knowledge of it was foreshadowed by him in a sentence in a private letter dated 27 Sept. 1787: 'You would be astonished at the resemblance between that language [Sanskrit] and both Greek and Latin' (LORD TEIGNMOUTH, *Memoirs of Sir William Jones*, ed. 1807, ii. 128). He felt it to be his life's mission to communicate some of his knowledge of and enthusiasm for oriental literature to the Western world by means of translations of the Asiatic classics. During his residence at Calcutta he tried to solve one of the chief difficulties of the undertaking in his 'Dissertation on the Orthography of Asiatick Words in Roman Letters.' His translations included versions of the 'Hitopadesa' of Pilpay, of the 'Sakúntala, or Fatal Ring,' the celebrated drama by Kalidása (completed in 1789, but not published till 1799), of various Hindustani hymns, and of some extracts from the 'Vedas.' Colebrooke, who appreciated his work very highly, owed much of his eminent success as a Sanskrit scholar to the circumstance that he followed instead of preceding Jones (Professor MAX MÜLLER, *Chips from a German Workshop*, iv. 415).

As a great jurist Jones understood that the power of England in India must rest on good administration, and that the first requisite was to obtain a thorough mastery of the existing systems of law in India, and to have them codified and explained. In short, in his own words, 'he purposed to be the Justinian of India' (TEIGNMOUTH, ii. 88). With this idea in his mind, he decided to prepare a complete digest of Hindu and Muhammadan law, as observed in India; and to assist him in the colossal labour he collected round him learned native pundits and Muhammadan lawyers. He did not live long enough to complete this task, but he was enabled to publish the first stages in his masterly rendering of the 'Institutes of Hindu Law, or the Ordinances of Menu (Mánu),' 1794, 8vo, 2nd edit. 1797, 8vo (cf. Professor MAX MÜLLER, iv. 339–40), in his 'Mahomedan Law of Succession to Property of Intestates,' and in his 'Al-Sirájiyyah, or Mohammedan Law of Inheritance.' The authorities gave him all the assistance in their power. He was on terms of intimate friendship with the successive governors-general of India, Warren Hastings, Sir John Macpherson, Lord Cornwallis, and Sir John Shore (afterwards Lord Teignmouth), and the directors of the East India Company, and Dundas, president of the board of control, recognised the value of his labours. But his exertions overtaxed his strength. His wife's health was failing, and in December 1793 he was greatly depressed by her departure for Europe. On 27 April 1794 he died at Calcutta in the forty-seventh year of his age, and was buried there. He was universally regretted, and the directors of the East India Company showed their sense of his services by the erection of a monument to him in St. Paul's Cathedral. His wife also placed a monument to his memory, executed by Flaxman, in the ante-chapel of University College, Oxford.

The reputation of Sir William Jones during his lifetime was immense. The extraordinary range of his knowledge caused him to be regarded as a prodigy of learning. He is said to have known thirteen languages thoroughly and twenty-eight fairly well. But by posterity he is chiefly remembered as the pioneer of Sanskrit learning. His personal character stood very high, and his amiability made him widely beloved. Courtenay, in his 'Moral and Literary Character of Dr. Johnson,' calls him 'Harmonious Jones,' and Dr. Barnard, in his verses assigning a function to each prominent member of the club, bids 'Jones teach me modesty and Greek' (BOSWELL, *Johnson* (ed. G. B. Hill), i. 223, iv. 443). His sympathy with orientals and their manner of thought is especially noteworthy. He felt none of the contempt which his English contemporaries showed to the natives of India. On these points the words of Lord Teignmouth, his intimate friend in India and his biographer, deserve quotation. 'I could dwell with rapture,' says Lord Teignmouth, 'on the affability of his conversation and manners, on his modest, unassuming deportment; nor can I refrain from remarking that he was totally free from pedantry, as well as from that arrogance and self-sufficiency which sometimes accompany and disgrace the greatest abilities; his presence was the delight of every society, which his conversation exhilarated and improved. His intercourse with the Indian natives of character and abilities was extensive: he liberally rewarded those by whom he was served and assisted, and his dependents were treated by him as friends. . . . Nor can I resist the impulse which I feel to repeat an anecdote of what occurred after his demise; the pundits who were in the habit of attending him, when I saw them at a public durbar a few days after that melancholy event, could neither restrain their tears for his loss, nor

find terms to express their admiration at the wonderful progress which he had made in the sciences which they professed' (*ib.* ii. 306, 307). The only note of discordance with the universal opinion of Sir William Jones's merits is a remark of his old schoolfellow, Dr. Parr, who is said to have observed that 'when Jones dabbled in metaphysics he forgot his logic; and when he meddled with oriental literature he lost his taste' (*Memoir of John, first Lord Teignmouth*, by his son, ii. 79). But Dr. Parr contradicted this criticism in his eulogium on his friend in the 'Notes' to his 'Spital Sermon,' and it was perhaps caused by his annoyance in not being selected as Jones's biographer.

A portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds belongs to Earl Spencer. It was engraved by Heath in 1779, and by J. Hall in 1782 as the frontispiece to Jones's 'Moallakat.' Another portrait is at University College, Oxford.

A collective edition of the works of Sir William Jones was published by Lord Teignmouth and Lady Jones in 6 vols. 4to, 1799. Two supplementary volumes appeared in 1801, and a life by Teignmouth in an additional volume in 1804. The whole were reprinted in 13 vols. 8vo in 1807. An edition of his 'Poems' was also published at Calcutta in 1800, and another in London in 1810; they were included in Chalmers's 'Collections of the British Poets.' His 'Persian Grammar' reached a seventh edition in 1809, and was re-edited by Professor Samuel Lee in 1823 and 1828, 4to. The 'Essay on Bailments' was reissued in London in 1798 (ed. Balmanno), in 1823 (ed. J. Nichol), and in 1834 (ed. W. Theobald), while in America it was edited by Brattleborough (1813) and Halstead (1828), and was reissued in Philadelphia in 1836. A collection of Jones's manuscript letters is at Spencer House, of which a few only were printed by Teignmouth (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. 13).

[Jones's Memoirs, by Lord Teignmouth, were first published in 1 vol. 4to in 1804, were prefixed (2 vols.) to the 8vo edition of his works, and were reprinted in 1 vol. 8vo in 1815, and in 2 vols. 8vo in 1835. Some information has been kindly supplied by Sir George Birdwood, K.C.I.E.]

H. M. S.

JONES, WILLIAM, of Nayland (1726–1800), divine, born at Lowick in Northamptonshire 30 July 1726, was son of Morgan Jones, a descendant of Colonel John Jones [q. v.], the regicide. The divine is said to have always kept 30 Jan. as a day of humiliation for the sins of his ancestor. His mother was the daughter of Mr. George Lettin of Lowick. He became a scholar at the Charterhouse, and on 9 July 1745 matriculated at University College, Oxford, with a Charterhouse exhibition. He there became acquainted with his lifelong friend, George Horne [q. v.], afterwards Bishop of Norwich. Both were already students of the writings of John Hutchinson [q. v.], though they were never unreservedly 'Hutchinsonians.' In 1749 he proceeded B.A. He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Peterborough, and in 1751 priest by the Bishop of Lincoln. His first curacy was at Finedon in Northamptonshire. In 1754 he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Bridges, and in the same year became curate to his brother-in-law, the Rev. Brook Bridges, at Wadenhoe, Northamptonshire. In 1764, Archbishop Secker, who only knew him as the author of 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity,' presented him to the vicarage of Bethersden, and in 1765 to the more valuable rectory of Pluckley, both in Kent, 'as some reward for his able defence of Christian orthodoxy.' The value of the living had been exaggerated, and he was obliged to take pupils almost to the end of his life. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society 22 June 1775. After twelve years' residence at Pluckley he accepted in 1777 the perpetual curacy of Nayland in Suffolk, and exchanged Pluckley for Paston in Northamptonshire with Dr. Disney; but Nayland was his constant residence, and he has always been known as 'Jones of Nayland.' Horne, upon becoming Bishop of Norwich, made Jones his chaplain. About 1792 he formed a short-lived Society for the Reformation of Principles by appropriate literature. Its only results were the foundation of the 'British Critic,' of which, however, Jones was neither editor nor contributor, and the publication of a collection of tracts called 'The Scholar Armed against the Errors of the Time' (1792), which is still of use to young students of divinity. Nayland vicarage became the centre of a little circle which afterwards expanded into the high-church party of the early part of the nineteenth century. Jones was in some distress in his old age. His intimate friend and biographer William Stevens, it is said, 'took upon him the expense of a curate for the "Old Boy" (as Jones was called), and wrote to Archbishop Moore, who allowed him 100*l.* a year out of his own pocket, calling it a sinecure' (Sir James Allan Park, *Memoirs of W. Stevens*, 1815). Stevens in his memoir of Jones says that the archbishop presented Jones to the sinecure rectory of Hollingbourne, Kent. In 1799 Jones lost his wife, and he never recovered the blow. He died 6 Jan. 1800.

Jones of Nayland was one of the most

prominent churchmen of his day. He represented the school, more numerous than is commonly supposed, which formed the link between the non-jurors and the later Oxford school. Jones's leaning to the Hutchinsonians led him into some scientific errors, but did not injure his orthodoxy. It gave him a more spiritual tone than was common in his day, and deepened his attachment to Holy Scripture. Bishop Horsley, in a charge delivered to the clergy in the year of Jones's death, speaks warmly of his penetration, learning, piety, and 'talent of writing upon the deepest subjects to the plainest understanding.' Jones has also an attractive vein of humour, which, though his tone is always courteous, enabled him to deal shrewd blows at the methodists, William Law, the heathen taste in church architecture, and other objects of his dislike. He was a zealous student of music and of natural science, as well as of theology.

Jones's most important writings were: 1. 'A Full Answer to Bishop Clayton's Essay on Spirits,' 1753 [see CLAYTON, ROBERT, 1695–1758]; he was assisted by Horne in this work, which shows Hutchinsonian tendencies. 2. 'The Catholic Doctrine of the Trinity proved from Scripture,' 1756; to the third edition (1767) was added 'A Letter to the Common People in Answer to some Popular Arguments against the Trinity.' This is praised in Newman's 'Apologia.' 3. 'Essay on the First Principles of Natural Philosophy,' 1762. 4. A larger work on a similar subject, 'Physiological Disquisitions; or, Discourses on the Natural Philosophy of the Elements,' 1781. Both works follow the Hutchinsonian theories. 5. 'Remarks on "The Confessional,"' a work by Francis Blackburne [q. v.], 1770. 6. 'Disquisitions on some Select Subjects of Scripture,' 1773. 7. 'Lectures on the Figurative Language of the Scriptures,' 1786 (new edition, 1849). 8. 'Sermons on Moral and Religious Subjects,' in 2 vols. 1790, including 'Discourses on Natural History,' delivered on Mr. Fairchild's foundation (the Royal Society appointing the preacher) at St. Leonard's Church, Shoreditch. 9. 'The Grand Analogy; or, the Testimony of Nature and Heathen Antiquity to the Truth of a Trinity in Unity,' propounding a singularly ingenious but perhaps rather fanciful theory, 1793. 10. 'Life of Bishop Horne,' his 'dear friend and patron,' 1795. 11. 'The Art of Music.' 12. 'Ten Church Pieces for the Organ with Four Anthems in Score, for the Use of the Church of Nayland.'

His writings were collected in twelve volumes, with a short 'Life' of the author, by William Stevens, in 1801, and a portrait engraved by James Basire. These were afterwards (1810) compressed into six volumes, octavo. They contain forty-seven separate pieces, besides sermons.

[Jones's Works, passim; Wesley's Journal, iii. 231, 398, 439; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, iii. 306–319; Brown's Biographical Dict. of Musicians; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. v. 647; Life by William Stevens.] J. H. O.

JONES, WILLIAM (1763–1831), optician. [See under JONES, THOMAS, 1775–1852.]

JONES, WILLIAM (1784–1842), independent minister, was born in Birmingham on 6 Feb. 1784. The members of his family appear to have been distinguished by mechanical skill; his father was the inventor of springs for carriages, and an uncle introduced the first weighing-machine into Lancashire. William received his elementary education at a school in Oxfordshire. In 1800 he resolved to study for the independent ministry. In his twentieth year he entered Hoxton academy, and entered on his first and only pastorate at Bolton in September 1807. At the suggestion of Dr. Simpson, formerly pastor of Duke's Alley Chapel, Bolton, and afterwards resident tutor at Hoxton, a second independent church had just been formed in Bolton, a chapel had been erected in Mawdsley Street, capable of accommodating a congregation of about eight hundred persons, and Jones was the first minister. Under Jones's efficient ministry the Mawdsley Street Chapel was enlarged, a spacious schoolhouse was erected, and Jones's chapel became the parent of other congregations in the neighbourhood. He died 19 Oct. 1842.

Jones published, besides separate sermons, tracts, books for children, and articles in religious periodicals: 1. 'The Teacher's or Parent's Assistant,' 1821. 2. 'An Essay, the Deity of Christ,' 1824. 3. 'Address to Young People in early receiving the Lord's Supper,' 1831, three editions. 4. 'Essay on Covetousness, and the Claims of the Redeemer,' 1836. 5. 'The Teacher's Help, or Prayers in Verse.' 6. 'The Faintings of a Standard-Bearer.' 7. 'Improper and Unhappy Marriages,' 1842. In 1832 and in 1833 he helped to edit 'The Voice of Truth,' a monthly periodical, published at Bolton.

[Evangelical Magazine, 1843; Scholes's Bolton Biography.] T. B. J.

JONES, WILLIAM (1762–1846), religious writer, born at Poulton, Lancashire, was a bookseller and pastor of the Scotch baptist church in Finsbury, London, till his death.

His chief works were: 1. 'Life of Abraham Booth,' 1808. 2. 'History of the Waldenses,' 1811, reissued as 'History of the Christian Church,' 1817 (4th edition, 1819), and sometimes assigned in error to William Jones of Nayland [q. v.] 3. 'Biblical Cyclopædia,' 1816. 4. 'Dictionary of Religious Opinions,' 1817. 5. 'Christian Biography,' 1829. 6. 'Autobiography,' edited by his son, 1846.

[Jones's Autob. 1846; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

JONES, Sir WILLIAM (1808–1890), general, only son of William Jones of Glen Helen, Carnarvonshire, was born in 1808. He was educated at Sandhurst, and passed into the 61st foot as ensign on 10 April 1825. His subsequent steps were: lieutenant December 1826, captain 24 Nov. 1836, major 26 July 1844, lieutenant-colonel 29 Dec. 1848, colonel 28 Nov. 1854, major-general 3 April 1863, lieutenant-general 9 Dec. 1871, general 1 Oct. 1877. Jones was with the 61st throughout the Punjaub campaign of 1848–9. He took part in the passage of the Chenab and the battles of Sadolapore, Chillianwallah, and Goojerat. After Goojerat (March 1849) he went in pursuit of the enemy as far as the Khyber Pass, in command of his regiment and a troop of Bengal horse artillery. For these services he was made a C.B. and awarded a medal with two clasps. During the mutiny Jones commanded the 3rd infantry brigade at the siege of Delhi, and was one of the five distinguished officers selected to lead the storming parties on 14 Sept. 1857. When the assault was made, owing to the death of General Nicholson, he held command of the first as well as of the second column, and remained in charge during the six days' fighting in the streets. Jones was mentioned in despatches, and was awarded a medal with a clasp, and a good-service pension. On 2 June 1869 he was made a K.C.B., and on 29 May 1886 a G.C.B. From 2 Jan. 1871 till his death he was colonel of the Duke of Cornwall's light infantry (late 32nd foot). Jones died at Lansdown Lodge, Lansdown Road, Dublin, on 8 April 1890, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. He married in 1857 Elizabeth, second daughter of John Tuthill of Kilmore House, co. Limerick.

[Times, 11 April 1890; Army Lists; Broad Arrow, 12 April 1890; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, iv. 20; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Burke's Peerage.]

W. A. J. A.

JONES, WILLIAM ARTHUR (1818–1873), unitarian minister, born 1 May 1818 at Carmarthen, was the youngest son of William Jones, corn merchant, of Carmarthen. He was educated at Carmarthen College and at Glasgow University, where he graduated M.A. with honours in 1841. He entered the unitarian ministry, and was first settled at Northampton, where he remained from 1842 to 1849. He became an intimate friend of George Baker (1781–1851) [q. v.], the Northamptonshire antiquary. In 1849 he removed to Bridgwater, Somerset, and in 1852 became minister to the unitarian congregation meeting in the Mary Street Chapel at Taunton. He soon afterwards became honorary secretary of the Somerset Archæological and Natural History Society, and held the office until his death, contributing to its 'Proceedings' many papers on the geology, archæology, and history of the county. He also succeeded in establishing at Taunton a successful school of science and art, to which he was honorary secretary. His energy led to the opening of the grammar school to those of all religious denominations. In politics he was a liberal. In 1866 he resigned the unitarian pulpit, and after a residence of two years on the continent definitively gave up the ministry, although continuing a member of the community. He thenceforth devoted himself exclusively to the affairs of Taunton, and to literary and scientific studies. He became a fellow of the Geological Society, and compiled, with the Rev. Wadham P. Williams, vicar of Bishop's-Hull, a 'Glossary of the Somersetshire Dialect.' He died on 23 April 1873. A monument was erected to his memory in the grounds of Taunton Castle.

Jones married, first, Mary, sister of William Fitchett Cuff, esq., of Merriott, Somerset, who died within a year of marriage without issue; and, secondly, Margaret, sister of William Blake, J.P., of South Petherton, Somerset, who died before him, leaving issue.

[Personal knowledge.] G. F. J.

JONES, WILLIAM BENCE (1812–1882), Irish agriculturist, born at Beccles, Suffolk, in 1812, was the eldest son of William Jones, a lieutenant-colonel of the 5th dragoon guards, by Matilda, daughter of the Rev. Bence Bence of Thorington Hall, Suffolk. Henry Bence Jones, M.D. [q. v.], was the second son. William was educated at Harrow, matriculated on 31 March 1829 from Balliol College, Oxford, and proceeded B.A. in 1834 and M.A. in 1836. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, and for a short time went the home circuit.

Late in life Jones's grandfather had bought an estate at Lisselan, co. Cork, adjoining the public road from Clonakilty to Bandon. It was never visited by its purchaser, and only once by his son. In 1838, in conse-

quence of the embezzlements of the agent in charge, Jones undertook its management, and lived there almost entirely from 1843 to 1880. Utilising the knowledge of farming which he had gained in Suffolk, he made great improvements on the estate, which consisted of about four thousand acres, and farmed one thousand acres himself. He engaged a man to teach his tenants how to grow turnips and clover, he improved the roads, reclaimed upwards of four hundred acres, and generally consolidated the farms. He was never popular in the district. In the severe winter of 1879 he gave increased employment to the neighbouring labourers, but opposed the establishment of public relief works, and when the Land League agitation began he was attacked as an unjust and rack-renting landlord. In December 1880 he refused to accept from his tenants Griffith's valuation in place of the stipulated rent, and was consequently boycotted. Most of the labourers in his employment deserted him, but he succeeded in carrying on his farm-work with the aid of men imported from England and elsewhere. Although successful in his resistance to the Land League, he left Ireland in 1881, and settled in London. He strenuously opposed Mr. Gladstone's Irish Land Act of 1881, advocating emigration and state drainage of wet lands as alternative remedies. He died at 34 Elvaston Place, London, on 22 June 1882.

In 1843 Jones married Caroline, daughter of William Dickinson, M.P., of Kingweston, Somerset. His eldest son, William Francis Bence-Jones, educated at Rugby and Exeter College, Oxford (B.A. in 1878), and called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 26 Jan. 1883, died on 19 Nov. of the same year, when Jones's second son, Reginald, succeeded to the estate.

Jones was author of: 1. 'The Irish Church from the Point of View of its Laymen,' London, 1868, 12mo. 2. 'The Future of the Irish Church,' Dublin, 1869, 8vo. 3. 'What has been done in the Irish Church since its Disestablishment,' London, 1875, 8vo. 4. 'The Life's Work in Ireland of a Landlord who tried to do his Duty,' London (printed in Edinburgh), 1880, 8vo, being chiefly a collection of articles contributed to magazines between 1865 and 1880.

[Bence Jones's Life's Work in Ireland; Law Times, lxxiii. 168; Times, 24 June 1882; see also letters by Jones in Times, 15, 17, and 21 Dec. 1880, 3 Jan. 1881.] D. Ll. T.

JONES, WILLIAM ELLIS (1796–1848), Welsh poet, whose bardic name was Gwilym Cawrdaf, born on 9 Oct. 1796 at Tyddyn Sion in the parish of Abererch, Carnarvonshire, was the second son of Ellis and Catherine Jones. His father was then a fuller, but subsequently became a schoolmaster. William after working as a journeyman printer at Dolgelly and Carnarvon, removed to London in 1817. About this time he studied landscape-painting, and soon after accompanied a gentleman to France and Italy in the capacity of a draughtsman. On his return to England he carried on the business of a photographer at Bath and Bristol, but after an illness returned to Wales, and resumed the occupation of printer. In January 1824 he entered the office of 'Seren Gomer' at Carmarthen, but subsequently worked for the Rev. Josiah T. Jones, first at Merthyr, then at Cowbridge (1836–8), and finally at Carmarthen. He was for many years a lay preacher among the Wesleyans, and while at Cowbridge was editor of, and chief contributor to, 'Y Gwron Odyddol,' the monthly organ of the Welsh Oddfellows. He died at Carmarthen on 27 March 1848, and was buried in St. Peter's churchyard.

Jones was the author of at least eleven odes ('awdlau'), besides several other shorter poems written according to the rules of Welsh assonance, and he won the bardic chair at the Brecon Eisteddfod in 1822. A short lyrical poem entitled 'Nos Sadwrn' ('Saturday Night') and his ode 'Hiraeth Cymro am ei wlad' ('The Welshman's longing for his home') are full of a nervous tender feeling. He was also the author of a religious allegory of high merit, called 'Y Bardd, neu y Meudwy Cymreig,' Carmarthen, 1830, 12mo. He contributed largely to 'Hanes y Nef a'r Ddaear,' Carmarthen, 1847–8, and translated into Welsh Williams's 'Missionary Enterprises,' Carmarthen, 12mo. A collected edition of his poetical works was published in 1851, under the title of 'Gweithoedd Cawrdaf . . . jn cynwys Gwyddfa y Bardd . . .' (Carnarvon, 8vo), to which is appended a reprint of 'Y Meudwy Cymreig.' A portrait of the poet and a memoir by his brother, Ellis Jones of Carnarvon, are prefixed.

[J. T. Jones's Geiriadur Bywgraffyddol, ii. 146–147; memoir prefixed to Gweithoedd Cawrdaf . . . ut supra; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, p. 268; Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 113, 114.]
D. Ll. T.

JONES, WILLIAM HENRY RICH (1817–1885), antiquary, eldest son of William Jones, chief secretary of the Religious Tract Society, was born in the parish of Christchurch, Blackfriars, on 31 Aug. 1817. He was educated at a private school at Totteridge, Hertfordshire, at King's College, Lon-

don, and at Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College), Oxford. At Oxford he won the Boden scholarship for proficiency in Sanskrit in 1837, and graduated B.A. 1840, and M.A. in 1844. In 1841 he became curate of St. Andrew, Holborn, in the following year rector of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, in 1845 incumbent of St. James's, Curtain Road, Shoreditch, and in 1851 vicar of Bradford-on-Avon in Wiltshire. From 1861 to 1873 he acted as rural dean of Potterne. In 1872 he was appointed surrogate of the diocese of Salisbury and canon of Salisbury. He died suddenly at the vicarage, Bradford-on-Avon, on 28 Oct. 1885. He was twice married, and left a widow, one son, and three daughters. In 1883 he prefixed his wife's maiden name (Rich) to his surname.

Jones was an active parish priest and a scholarly archæologist. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1849. He carefully restored the Anglo-Saxon church at Bradford-on-Avon. He also had a thorough knowledge of Sanskrit. He was the author of many valuable contributions to ecclesiological and antiquarian literature, of which the following is a complete list: 1. 'Memorials of W. Jones of the Religious Tract Society,' 1857. 2. 'Domesday Book for Wiltshire (translated and edited with notes),' Bath, 1865. 3. 'Diocesan Conferences,' 1868. 4. 'Early Annals of the Episcopate in Wilts and Dorset,' 1871. 5. 'The Life and Times of St. Aldhelm, first Bishop of Sherborne (A.D. 705-9),' Bath, 1874. 6. 'On the Names of Places in Wiltshire' (n.d.) 7. 'An Account of the Saxon Church of St. Laurence, Bradford-on-Avon,' Bath, 1878. 8. 'Canon or Prebendary: a Plea for the Non-Residentiary Members of Chapters' (a letter to the Dean of Salisbury), 1878. 9. 'Fasti Ecclesiæ Sarusberiensis: a History of the Cathedral Body at Sarum,' 4to, Salisbury, 1879. 10. 'Annals of the Church of Salisbury, a Diocesan History,' 16mo, S.P.C.K., 1880. In conjunction with Canon Dagman, Jones edited the 'Statutes of Salisbury Cathedral' (1882). He also edited the 'Registers of St. Osmund' for the Rolls series, vol. i. 1863, vol. ii. 1864. At the time of his death he had collected for the Rolls series the ancient documents relating to the diocese and city of Salisbury. He wrote many articles in the 'Magazine of the Wiltshire Archæological Society,' of which he was elected vice-president in 1882.

[Oxford Graduates; Oxford Calendars; Salisbury and Winchester Journal, 31 Oct. 1885; Guardian, 4 Nov. 1885; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1885; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information communicated by the Rev. S. Flood Jones, precentor of Westminster.] W. C. S.

JONES-LOYD, SAMUEL, BARON OVERSTONE (1796–1883). [See LOYD.]

JONSON, BENJAMIN (1573?–1637), dramatist, commonly known in his own day, and invariably since, as BEN JONSON, was born, it is said, in Westminster, in 1572-3. He was, according to his own account, as reported by Drummond of Hawthornden [q. v.], the grandson of 'a gentleman' who had come from Carlisle, 'and he thought from Annandale to it,' and had taken service under Henry VIII. Benjamin's father, however, lost his estate under Mary, subsequently became a 'minister,' and died a month before the birth of the dramatist. Mr. J. A. Symonds has shown that Jonson's arms, 'three spindles or rhombi,' were the specific bearing of the Johnstons of Annandale. He thus inherited border blood, a fact which may account for the combative instinct which characterised his career. Of his mother's ancestry nothing is known. The little recorded of her shows that she was a woman of vigorous character, with much of the proud self-consciousness which marked her son. Her second husband, whom she married while Benjamin was still a child, was a 'master-bricklayer' living in Hartshorn Lane, near Charing Cross. Jonson was, according to his own account, 'poorly brought up.' He was first sent to a school held in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, but was soon removed to Westminster School at the expense of William Camden [q. v.], then second master, to whom he owed his future eminence in learning. The evidence is rather against his having attended either university. Fuller asserts that he was for a time a member of St. John's College, Cambridge; but he himself told Drummond that he was 'taken from school and put to a trade,' and that the degree which he possessed in each university was 'by their favour, not his studie.' The 'trade' in question, that of his stepfather, soon proved intolerable, and he escaped into Flanders, where the English troops were then prosecuting the struggle with Spain. Here he challenged and slew one of the enemy in single fight. He returned under unknown circumstances to London, probably not later than 1592, and married. He described his wife as 'a shrew, yet honest' (i.e. 'virtuous but ill-tempered'). For five years he lived apart from her, and he is said by Fuller to have been 'not very happy in his children,, none of whom survived him, while two at least, the eldest daughter Mary and son Benjamin (*Epig.* 22, 45), died in infancy; the former in November 1593, aged six months, and the latter of the plague in 1603, aged

seven. Another son, also named Benjamin, for whom he obtained in 1635 the reversion of the office of master of the revels, died on 20 Nov. of that year.

Jonson began, probably not later than 1595, to work for the stage. In 1597 he appears both as a 'player' and as a playwright to the 'admiral's men' (HENSLOWE, 22 July, 3 Dec.); in 1598 as writing a 'tragedy' for them (*ib.* 23 Oct.); and in the latter year Meres expressly mentions him among the chief English writers of tragedy. Dryden's vague assertion that he had written 'several plays very unsuccessfully before' this date is of little weight, but may be true. Two events of 1598 added, in different ways, to his fame. On 22 Sept. he fought what he later described as 'a duel' with one Gabriel Spencer, a fellow-actor, and killed him. Arrested on a charge of felony, he, according to the official record, pleaded guilty (Middlesex Sessions Rolls, quoted in *Athenæum*, 6 March 1886). He escaped the gallows by benefit of clergy, but underwent a brief imprisonment, in the course of which he adopted 'on trust' the catholic faith, to abjure it, on conviction, twelve years later. His own account to Drummond of the charge of murder ignores the confession of guilt, and hints that efforts were made to implicate him in still graver offences. The whole transaction remains obscure, but it is clear from the silence of his enemies, and from his own complacent language, that it was not thought to tell against him. It caused, however, a temporary breach with the admiral's company, whose manager, Henslowe, records the event with illiterate indignation. In October Henslowe seems, according to a somewhat obscure entry, to have handed over a 'plot' left in his hands by 'Benjamin' to Chapman for completion. The immediate consequence of the breach was the offer of Jonson's first extant comedy, 'Every Man in his Humour,' to the rival company, the 'lord chamberlain's servants,' by whom it was accepted—a late tradition recorded by Rowe says on the recommendation of Shakespeare—and it was successfully performed at the Globe in 1598, Shakespeare himself taking a part. Jonson thenceforth ranked among the foremost dramatists of the day. Henslowe, before August 1599, had once more sought his services, and from this date until 1602 he continued to write for Henslowe's company, for the most part in collaboration, but he included none of these plays among his works, and they have all, with one exception, perished. In the meantime he was throwing all the force of his genius into the three 'comical satires,' 'Every Man out of his Humour,' 'Cynthia's Revels,' and 'Poetaster,' of which the first was performed by the lord chamberlain's company, the others by the children of the queen's chapel. They are in part devoted to a somewhat petty quarrel with his associate, Thomas Dekker [q. v.], and with the probably somewhat younger dramatist, John Marston [q. v.] Jonson subsequently ascribed his dispute with the latter (in the course of which he 'beat him and took his pistol from him') to Marston's having 'represented him on the stage in his youth given to venery.' Such a representation has been detected in the Tubrio of the 'Scourge of Villany' (1598); and a retaliatory portrait of Marston has been variously detected in both the Clove (Simpson, Nicholson) and Buffone of Jonson's next play, 'Every Man out of his Humour.' It is doubtful whether Dekker was also attacked in that piece, since in September 1599 we find him still collaborating with Jonson for Henslowe. But it is certain that both Dekker and Marston were portrayed in the Hedon and Anaides of 'Cynthia's Revels' (1600). Marston's 'Jack Drum's Entertainment' in the same year contained a caricature of Jonson, and he and Dekker were engaged upon a more serious joint-attack, the 'Satiromastix,' when Jonson forestalled them with the 'Poetaster' (1601), the work of fifteen weeks. In addition to its elaborate ridicule of the two hostile playwrights, this satire contained matter highly irritating to lawyers, soldiers, and actors. To these he addressed an 'Apologetic Dialogue,' which atoned for the offence in so characteristic a way that after one hearing it was prohibited. At its close, however, he had hinted his intention, 'since the Comic Muse hath proved so ominous to me,' of turning to tragedy. Earnests of this design are probably to be found in the (lost) 'Richard Crookback' and the additions to Kyd's 'Jeronymo,' which Jonson executed for the placable Henslowe (the Histrio of the 'Poetaster') in June 1602, receiving for the former the unusually high sum of 10*l.* But his first extant tragedy, in which he was perhaps aided by Chapman, was 'Sejanus,' performed at the Globe in 1603 by Shakespeare's company. It was ill received by the audience at large, but greatly admired by cultivated persons. Among these was Esme Stuart, lord D'Aubigny [q. v.], as whose guest Jonson lived for five years, which covered the period of the first production of 'Sejanus.' In February 1602 also, when he was said to have left his wife, a contemporary notice states that 'Johnson, the poet, now lives upon one Townesend and scornes the world.' To D'Aubigny Jonson in 1616 dedicated the tragedy in grateful terms.

In the meantime the accession of James had provided opportunities of a different kind. In June 1603 Jonson was called upon to write the entertainment for the king's reception at Althorp, on his way south; in the following spring he similarly helped to celebrate the royal progress through the city. On Twelfth Night, 1605, the first of his long series of court masques, the 'Masque of Blackness,' was performed at Whitehall with scenery by Inigo Jones [q. v.] Early in the same year the connection thus opened was seriously endangered. Offence was taken at court at certain references to the Scotch in the play of 'Eastward Ho,' and its chief authors, Chapman and Marston, were thrown into prison. Jonson, who had also contributed, with characteristic chivalry joined them, and 'the report was they should have had their ears cut and noses.' Both Jonson and Chapman had, however, powerful friends at court. They were released intact, and Jonson feasted all his friends; 'at the midst of the feast his old Mother dranke to him, and shew him a paper which she had (if the sentence had taken execution) to have mixed in the prisson among his drinke, which was full of lustie strong poison, and that she was no churle, she told, she minded first to have drunk of it herself' (*Conversations*, § 13). A few months later Jonson wholly retrieved his position on the popular stage by the great comedy 'Volpone' (1605), acted at the Globe, and subsequently with still greater *éclat* at the two universities, to which he dedicated the first edition in his loftiest piece of prose. The proceedings following the discovery of Guy Fawkes' plot, Nov. 5 in the same year, incidentally show that he now possessed the full confidence of the government. Charged by the privy council to invite confidences from Catholic priests, he applied to the Venetian ambassador's chaplain, but the person named to him 'would not be found.' His letter (Nov. 8) announcing his failure, and a copy of the safe-conduct for the priest, are extant. But the transaction remains obscure.

The following ten years are the most brilliant phase of Jonson's career. His enemies ceased to be aggressive; some of them had, like Marston, become effusive disciples. He was the honoured guest of a crowd of noble friends, and a king of good fellows among his fellow poets and playwrights. He was in constant request at court, being commended by his learning to James, and by his genius for erudite pageantry to Queen Anne. His 'Twelfth Night' and 'Marriage Masques' of this period include the most original and graceful of the whole series. His work for the popular stage was not prolific; but the five dramas performed between 1605 and 1615, 'Epicœne,' the 'Alchemist,' 'Catiline,' 'Bartholmew Fayre,' and 'The Divell is an Asse,' are all masterpieces. Some months of 1613 were occupied by a journey to France as tutor to a 'knavishly inclined' son of Raleigh (to whose 'History of the World' Jonson had made contributions). He returned in time to compose 'A Challenge at Tilt' for the wedding of Somerset and the divorced Countess of Essex, December 1613. Four years later, in June 1618, he set out on the memorable pedestrian journey to Scotland. He was warmly received by the literary society of Edinburgh. In a letter written just after his return (19 May 1619) he sends greetings to 'the beloved Fentons, the Nisbets, the Scots, the Levingtons.' In September 1618 he was made a burgess of Edinburgh, being the guest of 'Mr. John Stuart' at Leith, where he was visited by John Taylor, the 'Water-poet' and waterman [q. v.], who had followed him from London, also on foot. Between this date and 19 Jan. 1619 he spent some weeks in the house of William Drummond of Hawthornden, whose notes of his talk are a main source of Jonsonian biography. Scotland had evidently a keen —perhaps an inherited—fascination for Jonson, and inspired many literary plans. He wrote a poem on Edinburgh, of which one enthusiastic line survives; he designed to write a 'pastoral,' or 'fisher' play, with its scene laid on Loch Lomond, of which he begged Drummond to send him a description; he showed curiosity about Scottish antiquities and institutions, particularly about the university system, even then so unlike that of England; finally, on his return, he wrote a poetic narrative of the whole journey, 'with all the adventures' (*Underwoods*, No. 62). On 25 Jan. 1619 he left Leith for the south, and, travelling at leisure, reached London about the end of April. In the following summer he visited Oxford, where he was the guest of the genial poet, Richard Corbet [q. v.], senior student of Christ Church, and where, on 19 July, he formally received the M.A. degree which had been conferred before his Scottish journey. One of Jonson's finest epitaphs, that on 'dear Vincent Corbet' (*ib.* No. 10), commemorates the death of his host's father in this year. The remaining months of 1619 were probably spent in further travel and social distractions, both unfavourable to sustained labour. He wrote, indeed, the slight though amusing masque, 'The World in the Moon,' for the ensuing Twelfth Night (his absence had been 'regretted' on the previous Twelfth Night, and the masque, by an un-

known hand, 'not liked'); but he there makes the printer say: 'He [Jonson] has been restive, they say, ever since [his return from Scotland], for we have had nothing from him.' The following year (1621) was likewise spent largely in the country, the 'Masque of Gypsies,' the most popular, though by no means the best, of all his masques, being performed successively at Burleigh, Belvoir, and Windsor (August 1621). In the following October the king indicated his favour by granting to Jonson the reversion of the office of master of the revels after the deaths of Sir George Buc [q.v.] and Sir John Astley. The latter eventually survived him. James was, moreover, according to the gossip of the time, desirous of knighting Jonson, and was with difficulty induced by influential friends of the latter to refrain. He, however, raised Jonson's pension from a hundred marks to 200*l.* Between this date and 1623 occurred the greatest calamity of Jonson's private life, the burning of his library, which, although repeatedly impoverished by forced sales (*Conversations*, § 13), was probably among the richest in England, and was moreover stored with poetic and scholarly lucubrations of his own. His 'Execration against Vulcan,' in which he made poetic capital of his loss, enables us to appreciate its exact extent.

The accession of Charles opened the least fruitful and the least prosperous period of Jonson's career. The new king, with a finer taste in literature, had not his predecessor's regard for learning, and his generosity was intermittent and his favour inconstant. In the early part of 1626 Jonson was attacked by palsy, followed somewhat later by dropsy. Both diseases gradually strengthened their hold upon him, and during his last years confined him to his bed. He had returned to the stage in 1625 under the pressure, it is supposed, of want; but the 'Staple of News,' his last great play (1625), though apparently not ill received, had for four years no successor. His masque 'The Fortunate Isles' was performed on Twelfth Night, 1626, at court, as introduction to the 'Neptune's Triumph,' in which, in 1624, he had celebrated Charles's return from Spain. But the court masques of the following three winters, perhaps through the influence of Inigo Jones, were placed in the hands of others. In September 1628 his means were somewhat increased by his election to the post of chronologer to the city of London, vacated by the death of Middleton, and worth one hundred nobles a year, and before the year closed he was once more busy for the stage. The result was the most disastrous failure he experienced. The 'New Inn' (performed by the king's men, January 1629) was, as Jonson angrily asserted on the title-page two years later, 'not acted but most negligently played' and 'more squeamishly beheld and censured.' It was not heard to the end, and the pathetic epilogue, in which Jonson betrays for the first and last time a consciousness of failing powers, was not spoken. But the ignominious rejection of his work fired his pride at once, and in the 'Ode to Himself' he turned upon his critics in a strain which reaches the highest note of lyrical invective. It evoked several 'answers,' both hostile and friendly: Owen Feltham's parody, 'Come leave this saucy way,' alone surviving of the former; while Cleveland's is the most enthusiastic, and Carew's the most judicious, of the latter. The unspoken epilogue found recognition of another kind. His hint that 'had he lived the care of king and queen' he would have written better, elicited from Charles a present of 100*l.* 'in his sickness, 1629' (acknowledged by the poet in 'Underwoods,' No. 80). He was also commissioned to write a masque for the ensuing new year, Inigo Jones again devising the scenery. This was the slight 'Love's Triumph through Callipolis.' It apparently pleased, for he was called upon to provide the Shrovetide masque ('Chloridia'); and a poetical epistle addressed in January 1630 to Charles (*ib.* No. 95), requesting that his allowance of one hundred marks might be 'converted into pounds,' produced immediate assent, with the addition of an annual terce of canary (*ib.* No. 86; *Rawl. MS. V.* A. 28912). But this aftermath of court favour was brief. 'Chloridia' was not successful, and its failure led to differences with his collaborator Jones, who is said further to have resented Jonson's publication of it with his own name first. The literary element in the court masques was now in reality subordinate to the scenic. Jones's position at court was better assured than Jonson's, and Jones used his power without scruple. Jonson thenceforth disappeared from the court, and his fierce and repeated attacks upon Jones harmed only himself. In the autumn of 1631 the city withdrew his salary as chronologer from the no longer fashionable poet, who had indeed done no work as holder of the office. The masque for 1632 was put into the hands of Aurelian Townshend [q. v.] Jonson was forced once more to try the stage. His comedy, 'The Magnetic Lady,' performed in the autumn term, reminded society that he was still alive. It was ostentatiously ridiculed by Jonson's enemies—Jones, Nathaniel Butter, Alexander Gill—the last of whom Jonson castigated with a score of ineffectively

abusive verses. The actors, moreover, interpolated certain offensive passages, for which they received an official reprimand. But it was fairly well received by the audience at large, and was in Langbaine's day 'generally esteemed an excellent play.' It was followed, after an unusually short interval, by Jonson's last complete comedy, the 'Tale of a Tub,' 1633. How it was received on the popular stage we do not know; it was, however, repeated at court in 1634, where it was 'not likte.' In its original form the play contained a fierce attack on Jones under the name of Vitruvius Hoop. Jones used his influence, however, and the part was 'wholly struck out by command of my lord chamberlain' (*Office Book of Master of Revels*). The name occurs a few times in the text, and Jones was likewise derided, less ostensibly, in the character of In-and-In Medlay—a reserve shaft, it would seem, provided in view of the emergency which actually occurred. The 'Expostulation with Inigo Jones,' which roused resentment at court, and was, at the urgent entreaty of his friend Howell, suppressed by the poet, closed this, the most barren of his quarrels.

Jonson did not, however, lack friends, and one of these, the Duke of Newcastle, contributed generously to his support. To Easter 1632 probably belongs the letter in which Jonson writes, not to borrow, 'for I have neither fortune to repay nor security to engage that will be taken,' but to entreat him 'to succour my present necessities.' To him we owe the two last of Jonson's masques: 'Love's Welcome' at Welbeck and at Bolsover, performed before the king, the former in 1633, on his way to Scotland, the latter in July 1634. He still continued, however, to write a few verses in honour of the king's birthday and other court occasions. The New-year's and birthday odes of 1635 (*Underwoods*, Nos. 98, 99)—the former recalling the masque in form—were apparently the last of the series. In September 1634 the king acknowledged these attentions by inducing the city to resume the payment of Jonson's salary as chronologer. For three years more Jonson lingered; among his last occupations was to prepare for the stage, perhaps to write, the fragmentary 'Sad Shepherd' found subsequently among his papers. His last laureate verses were written on 1 Jan. 1635 (FLEAY, *English Drama*, i. 356). He died 6 Aug. 1637, and was buried three days later in the Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey. Early in 1638 a collection of some thirty elegies was published under the title 'Jonsonus Virbius,' edited by his friend Brian Duppa [q. v.], in which nearly all the leading poets of the day, except Milton, took part. Preparations were also made for an elaborate tomb in Westminster Abbey, but the political crisis interrupted its execution, and a casual visitor, Sir John Young, caused 'O rare Ben Jonson' to be cut in the slab which remains his only monument.

None of Jonson's contemporaries lived more completely in the heart of English life. 'His conversation,' says Clarendon, who knew him in his old age, 'was very good and with men of most note.' He was acquainted with nearly all the remarkable men of his time. His most cordial friends were men who, like himself, combined genius and learning—his master, Camden (*Epig.* 14), Selden, 'the bravest man in all languages' (*Underwoods*, No. 31; *Conv.* § 18), Chapman, the most scholarly next to himself among the dramatists. With Bacon, whom he finally regarded as the culminating glory of his generation in letters (*Discov.* § 'Dom. Verulamius,' sqq.), he had much familiar intercourse (*Conv.* § 13; *Underwoods*, No. 70). With his fellow-poets his relations were, as has been seen, not uniformly friendly. It is plain from his disparaging references to Marston and Dekker (*Conv.* §§ 3, 12, 13) that he had admitted neither to his intimacy, in spite of the complete capitulation of the former. Drayton, on the other hand, he claimed as his friend; but the friendship was on both sides rather candid than hearty, and struck the world as yet more distant than it was. The disparaging remark on Drayton in the 'Conversations' (§ 11) is of less weight than Jonson's manly and dignified 'Vision on the Muses of his Friend Michael Drayton' (*Underwoods*, No. 16), which he prefixed to Drayton's 'Works' (vol. ii.) in 1627. He was also very intimate with John Donne [q. v.], whom he thought 'the best poet in the world in some things' (*Conv.* § 7; cf. *Epig.* 96), while he freely taxed him with his faults (*Conv.* § 3). His best friends among the dramatists were probably Chapman and Fletcher. Both were 'loved of him' (*ib.* § 11); with both he occasionally collaborated in dramatic work; and 'next himself' he held that only they could 'make a mask' (*ib.* § 3). Chapman's method as a translator was antithetically opposed to his own rigid fidelity, and he thought Chapman's long Alexandrines 'but prose' (*ib.*); but he considered parts of his work well done, and 'had a piece of his 13th Iliad by heart' (*ib.* § 7). His relation to Shakespeare was probably less intimate. The theory of his 'jealousy,' sedulously evolved by the Shakespearean scholars of the last century, was exploded, with unnecessary violence, by Gifford. His glowing verses prefixed to the 'First Folio' (*Underwoods*, No. 12) are fairly conclu-

sive against such jealousy, a passion of which there is elsewhere no trace in Jonson. At the same time, their bent of mind, acquirements, and conceptions of dramatic art were profoundly unlike. It is significant that both in the 'Conversations' and the 'Discoveries,' where high praise is given to others, Jonson only notes in the case of Shakespeare his deficiency in qualities on which he himself set a very high value (*Conv.* §§ 3, 12; *Discov.* § 'De Shakspeare nostrat.') Among the younger writers Jonson enjoyed, during the latter half of his life, a position of unique authority. Beaumont, though Jonson declared him 'too fond of himself and his own verses,' was the most ardent of disciples, and was well loved in return (*Epig.* 55; Beaumont's letter to Jonson). An idle tradition, reported by Dryden (*Essay on Dramatic Poesy*), asserts that Jonson 'submitted all his plays to his judgment.' In later days the young poets who thus gathered round him were known as his 'sons;' his epistle to 'one who asked to be sealed of the Tribe of Ben' (*Underwoods*, No. 66; cf. *Epig.* 86, 'To a Friend and Son') attests the high standard of friendship, 'square, well-tagg'd, and permanent,' which he demanded from them. Among these were the dramatists Randolph, Shakerley Marmion, Nathaniel Field, who as one of the children of the queen's chapel had acted in 'Cynthia's Revels,' and R. Brome his servant (cf. *Underwoods*, No. 28; and, for his accomplishments, *Epig.* 101), who in some sort form the 'Jonsonian school' in drama; the lyric poets Herrick, Suckling, Cleveland, Cartwright, Joseph Rutter (*Underwoods*, No. 22); James Howell, of the 'Letters;' Thomas May, the translator of Lucan (*ib.* No. 21); J. Wilson; and several men of rank, Lord Falkland and his friend Sir H. Morison (*ib.* No. 88), Bishop Morley and Sir Kenelm Digby (*ib.* No. 97). Numerous contemporary allusions enable us to realise with great vividness the life of this inner circle of Jonson's friends. For the Shakespearean period, when the Mermaid tavern was his habitual haunt, the *locus classicus* is Beaumont's 'Letter;' to which may be added Fuller's imaginary picture, doubtless based on tradition, of Jonson's disputations with Shakespeare. For the later period, when he presided among his sons at the Dog, the Sun, the Triple Tun, and the Devil, we have Herrick's 'An Ode for Ben Jonson' (*Hesperides*) and Jonson's own 'Leges Conviviales.' The tradition of these gatherings was still vigorous a century after his death, and was prolonged by apocryphal collections of anecdotes such as Penkethman's (1721) and 'Ben Jonson's Jests' (1760).

Among the cultivated aristocracy Jonson had a large number of friends with whom, as his 'Epigrams' and 'Forest' show, he lived on terms of frank intimacy. Conspicuous among these were the Sidneys and their kindred and connections; Sir Robert Sidney of Penshurst, where Jonson was a frequent guest (it is felicitously described in *For.* 2); Sir William Sidney (Sir Philip Sidney's nephew), whom he addressed in 'For.' 14; Lady Mary Wroth, his niece (*Epig.* 103, 105; *Underwoods*, No. 47), whose seat of Durance he celebrates in 'For.' 3, and to whom he dedicated the 'Alchemist;' the Countess of Rutland, Sidney's daughter (*Epig.* 79; *For.* 12); the Earl of Pembroke, who presented him annually with 20*l.* to buy books with (*Discov.* § 13), and who was indirectly the occasion of the graceful song, 'For.' 7 (cf. *ib.* § 14). Of the rest it is sufficient to mention the Countess of Bedford, 'Lucy the bright,' whom he thrice addresses in his choicest and most delicate vein (*Epig.* 76, 84, 94), Lord D'Aubigny (*ib.* 127; *For.* 13), for whose daughter he in his last years wrote an epithalamium (*Underwoods*, No. 94), and the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle (*ib.* Nos. 72, 89).

Jonson's literary position among his fellow-dramatists is quite unique. In passion, in buoyant humour, in spontaneous felicity of touch, he was inferior to most of them; but he had constructive imagination in an extraordinary degree, a force of intellect and memory which supplied it at every point with profuse material, and a personality which stamped with distinction every line he wrote. He lacked charm, and he failed altogether in drawing fresh and native forms of character; but no one equalled him in presenting the class-types of a highly organised or decadent society, with all their elaborate vesture of custom, manner, and phrase. While most of his fellow-dramatists, moreover, worked on the basis of existing stories, Jonson's plots, though full of traces of his curious reading, are as wholes essentially his own. As a masque-writer he gave lasting worth by sheer poetic force to an unreal and artificial *genre*. As a literary critic he had no rival.

Jonson's voluminous writings fall under the four heads of dramas, masques, poems, and miscellaneous prose. Works in which he collaborated with others are included with his own in the following list:—

I. Dramas. The following are extant in print: 1. 'Every Man in his Humour, a Comœdie,' acted in 1598, 4to, 1601; fol. 1616. Stated by Jonson to have been first acted in 1598. A 'Comodey of Umers' had been acted at the Rose since 11 May 1597, but there is no

authority for attributing it to Jonson. The quarto version, where the names are Italian, was probably that acted in 1598. It alone contains Knowell's (Lorenzo's) defence of poetry (cf. also *Englische Studien*, i. 181 f.) This delightful comedy has always been popular. Congreve is said to have copied his Captain Bluff ('Old Bachelor') from Bobadil. Garrick revised it, and Kitely became one of his best rôles. It was the last of Jonson's plays to quit the stage. The prologue, his first critical manifesto, appears only in the folio. 2. 'The Case is Altered,' 1598–9; 4to, 1609; fol. 1692. Its date is fixed within narrow limits by allusions in it to Meres's eulogy of Munday (here 'Antonio Balladino') as the 'best plotter' (*Palladis Tamia*, 1598), and allusions to it in Nash's 'Lenten Stuff,' 1599, as 'that witty play of "The C. is A."' It may, however, have preceded 1. Its plot is a combination of motives from Plautus's 'Aulularia' and 'Captivi,' treated with concessions to the current romantic drama which have been connected by Mr. Symonds with his work in 6. Jonson clearly disapproved the result in 1616, and it has never been popular since his own day. The careless quarto edition was doubtless pirated. 3. 'Every Man out of his Humour, a Comicall Satyre,' 1599; 4to (two editions), 1600; fol. 1606. Not so much a counterpart to No. 1 as a more elaborate version of the same motive, with a more satirical purpose. Its brilliant ridicule of current fashions, which made it popular in its own day, lacked permanent attraction, and it is not known to have been acted since 1682. The Theophrastean analyses of the characters prefixed to it found few imitators. 4. 'Cynthia's Revels, or the Fountayne of Selfe-Love, a Comicall Satyre,' 1600; 4to, 1600; fol. 1616; the latter edition with large additions, which reflect the tastes of the court of James, and were doubtless composed after Jonson had begun to write masques. Although highly popular in its day it was rapidly forgotten. 5. 'Poetaster, or His Arraignement, a Comicall Satyre,' 1601; 4to, 1602; fol. 1616. The 'Apologetic Dialogue' was first printed in the latter. 6. Additions to 'Jeronymo,' 1601–2; 4to, 1602. Henslowe, 25 Sept. 1601, refers to 'adicions,' and on 24 June 1602 to 'new adicyons,' by Jonson. The undoubted tragic passion shown in one scene has led most critics to doubt Jonson's authorship of it. Mr. Symonds has insisted on his possession of a 'romantic vein,' habitually suppressed. The loss of all his early tragedy renders the question insoluble. 7. 'Sejanus, his Fall, a Tragœdie,' 1603; 4to, 1605; fol. 1616. The original version is not extant. 'In this,' says Jonson in preface to quarto, 'a second pen had good share, in place of which I have rather chosen to put weaker, and no doubt less pleasing, of mine own, than to defraud so happy a genius of his right by my loathed usurpation.' The 'happy genius' was assumed before Gifford to be Shakespeare; it was more probably Chapman, but the cancelled scenes being lost, conjecture is idle. As this was the first tragedy which Jonson published, it doubtless differed in method fundamentally from its lost predecessors. 'The Favourite,' a satirical tragedy, in which Bute is intended by Sejanus, was founded on it in 1770. 8. 'Eastward Ho,' 1604; 4to (in three editions), 1605, by Chapman, Marston, and Jonson. Jonson's contribution was doubtless very slight. 9. 'Volpone, or the Foxe, a Comœdie,' 1605; 4to, 1607; fol. 1616. Jonson here returned to comedy, but to comedy both simpler in conception, stronger in action, and more ethical in aim than its predecessors. He allowed his catastrophe in the interest of morals to swerve from 'the strict rigour of comic law,' 'my special aim being to put a snaffle in their mouths that cry out, we never punish vice in our interludes' (*Dedication* to the two universities). Received with great applause, it held the stage till the end of the eighteenth century. 10. 'Epicœne, or the Silent Woman, a Comœdie,' 1609; 4to, 1609 and 1620; fol. 1616. Of all Jonson's comedies the richest in comic invention. The farcical conception of Morose was early criticised; Dryden's tradition (*Essay of Dram. Poes.*) that Jonson had actually known such a person is immaterial. The scene between La Foole, Daw, and Truewit (act iv.) was probably influenced by 'Twelfth Night;' it suggested one in Hansted's 'Rival Friends,' 1631. Its popularity was from the first, in spite of the trifling epigram reported by Drummond, great, and steadily grew. Dryden chose it for a detailed 'Examen' as the best of English comedies. It was revived by Garrick in 1776. 11. 'The Alchemist, a Comœdie,' 1610; 4to, 1612; fol. 1616. In constructive mastery and prodigal intellectual power supreme among Jonson's plays. A droll, the 'Empiric,' was founded on it, 1676, and a farce, the 'Tobacconist,' in 1771. It was revived by Garrick, who made Drugger one of his best parts. 12. 'Catiline his Conspiracy, a Tragœdie,' 1611; 4to, 1611, 1635; fol. 1616. Jonson's second tragedy, composed on precisely the same principles as his first (No. 7), appealed like it to the few. It nevertheless acquired some popularity, and in Langbaine's time was still 'always presented with success.' 13. 'Bartholmew Fayre, a Comedie,' 1614; fol. 1631. Of all Jonson's plays moves most entirely within the horizon of the

London populace. Its satire on puritanism, however, roused hostility, and it appears to have been little performed during Charles I's reign. At the Restoration it was revived with enthusiasm. Pepys, who saw it 7 Sept. 1661, says it had not been acted for forty years. An 'Apologie' for this play was prefixed by Jonson to his translation of Horace's 'Ars Poetica,' but perished with his library. 14. 'The Divell is an Asse, a Comedie,' 1616: fol. 1631. Jonson here handled in his own way an obsolescent motive to which Marlowe and Green had given vogue, and which was still worked by Dekker. The latter's 'If this be not a good play, the Divell is in it,' Jonson clearly had in view. It was revived with success after the Restoration. 15. 'The Staple of Newes, a Comœdie,' 1625, licensed April 1626; fol. 1631. A characteristic combination of symbolic figures from Aristophanes's 'Plutus' and topics of the day. The news-office of N. Butter had already been glanced at in the masque 'News from the New World.' 16. 'The New Inn, or the Light Heart,' 1629; 8vo, 1631; fol. 1692. Jonson's failing powers are betrayed rather by the extravagance of the plot than by the execution. Lovell's speeches strike the highest note of his later poetry. Some passages (ii. 2) recur with slight changes in Fletcher's 'Love's Pilgrimage.' They were probably added to the latter by the reviser, Shirley. 17. 'The Magnetick Lady, or Humors Reconcild,' licensed October 1632; fol. 1640. 18. 'A Tale of a Tub, a Comedy,' licensed May 1633; fol. 1640. Collier assigns it to Elizabeth's reign, on the ground of allusions; Fleay to 1603-4, on the ground of metre. 19. 'The Sad Shepherd, or a Tale of Robin Hood' (fragment), fol. 1641. The singular freshness of this piece, which wholly refutes the motto prefixed to 18, 'Inficeto est inficetior rure,' suggests that it was composed earlier; and Mr. Symonds would identify it with the lost pastoral 'The May Lord,' which he ascribed to Drummond in 1618. Yet the effect is partly due to the lyrical style, which, as the abundant rhymes show, was here deliberately adopted. The prologue, in any case, is referred to the years 1635-7 by its first line: 'He that hath feasted you these forty years.' It was 'continued' by F. G. Waldron, 1783. 20. 'Mortimer his Fall, a Tragedie' (fragment), fol. 1640. The 'Argument' and part of i. 1 were alone finished. It was 'completed' by W. Mountfort, 1731, with satirical intentions it was supposed towards Walpole and Queen Caroline. A new dedication was subsequently written by Wilkes in derision of Bute.

There remain two plays with which Jonson is traditionally connected: 1. 'The Widdow, a Comedie,' (*circ.* 1616), attributed on the title-page to Jonson, Fletcher, and Middleton, 4to, 1652. It probably belongs to Middleton alone. 2. 'The Bloody Brother,' 4to, 1639, by 'B. J. F.,' 4to, 1640, by 'John Fletcher.' One scene, iv. 2, is Jonsonian in character.

Four other plays known to have been written by Jonson are no longer extant. They are: 1. 'A Hot Anger soon Cool'd.' Recorded by Henslowe as the joint work of Porter, Chettle, and Jonson, 18 Aug. 1598. 2. 'Page of Plymouth,' written in conjunction with Dekker (HENSLOWE, August 1599). 3. 'Robert II King of Scots' Tragedy,' written in conjunction with Dekker, Chettle, 'and other jentellmen' (*ib.* September 1599). 4. 'Richard Crookback Tragedy' (*ib.* 24 June 1602).

II. MASQUES, BARRIERS, ENTERTAINMENTS.—Jonson throughout distinguished three classes of festive performance, those of which the nucleus was a masqued dance, a mock tournament, and a speech respectively. The first is in his hands the most, the last the least akin to drama. His masques show development in range of motive and in the use made of contrast. In the masques 1606-18 he relied chiefly on the 'antimasque,' which while designed to 'precede and have the place of a foil or false masque' (Pref. to *M. of Queens*), nevertheless arose out of and accorded with the subject of the masque. From about 1618 he began to employ the more drastic contrast of a preliminary scene of low comedy, identical in character with his work for the stage, while the antimasque shrank to a rudiment. Thus his later masque and later comedy converge. The following list gives entertainments on the one hand, the masques and barriers on the other, in chronological order. The later entertainments hitherto classified with the masques are here restored to their place. 1. ENTERTAINMENTS. (1) 'A Particular Entertainment of the Queene and Prince . . . at Althrope (*sic*),' &c. (Commonly referred to as 'The Satyr.') Acted 25 June 1603; 4to, 1603; fol. 1616. A graceful out-of-door performance. (2) 'Part of the King's Entertainment in passing to his Coronation.' 15 March 1604, 4to, 1604; fol. 1616. Jonson's 'part' consisted of the first and last of five separate shows, the rest being by Dekker, who published his own work separately. Merely a series of speeches. (3) 'A Panegyre on the Happy Entrance of James . . . to his first High Session of Parliament' . . . 19 March 1604. (4) 'A Private Entertainment of the King and Queene . . . at Sir William Cornwallis his house at High-gate,' 1 May 1604;

fol. 1616. (Commonly known as 'The Penates.') Abounds in graceful lyric writing and in genial personalities. (5) 'The Entertainment of the two Kings of Great Britaine and Denmarke at Theobalds,' 24 July 1606; fol. 1616. A single brief speech of welcome in English and Latin. (6) 'The Entertainment of King James and Queene Anne at Theobalds' . . . 22 May 1607; fol. 1616. Performed at the surrender of the house by the Earl of Salisbury to the queen. Like all Jonson's work inspired by or destined for the queen, this is very felicitous of its kind. (7) 'Love's Welcome. The King's Entertainment at Welbeck,' 1633; fol. 1640. Nearly the whole series of masques lies between this and (6). The result is apparent in its freedom and realism. It leads up to an impressive address to Charles. (8) 'Love's Welcome. The King and Queen's Entertainment at Bolsover.' Performed 30 July 1634; fol. 1641.

2. Masques and Barriers.—Some of the following, though first printed in the fol. 1616, were contained in 'Certayne Masques at the Court never yet printed, written by Ben Jonson,' licensed 20 Jan. 1615. (1) 'The Queenes Masques. The first, of Blacknesse.' Performed at Whitehall Twelfth Night, 1605, 4to, with (4), 1609; fol. 1616. A manuscript copy, signed by Jonson, and dedicated to the queen, is in the British Museum. Jonson's first masque, like his first entertainment, was thus destined for the queen. Collier also connects it with the marriage of Sir P. Herbert to Lady Susan Vere. In character it differs little from the entertainments, the element of conflict being yet hardly perceptible. (2) 'Hymenæi, or the Solemnities of Masque and Barriers at a Marriage.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1606; 4to, 1606; fol. 1616. The above is the title of the folio. The quarto explicitly states the marriage to have been that of the Earl of Essex. The germ of the antimasque appears, though the term is not used, in the unruly 'humours' and 'affections' which finally yield to the sway of 'reason.' The Barriers is a simple dialogue between Truth and Opinion. (3) 'The . . . Masque . . . at the Lord Vicount Hadington's marriage at Court.' (Commonly known as 'The Hue and Cry after Cupid.') Founded on Moschus Idyll i. Performed Shrove Tuesday, 1608; 4to, 1608; fol. 1616. Cupid and his 'antics' form what Jonson later, in the notes to (5), refers to as an antimasque, but the term is not yet used. An attempt in 1774 to revive the masque ('The Druids') was mainly derived from this piece. (4) 'The [Queen's] Second Masque, which was of Beautie.' Performed on the Sunday after Twelfth Night, 1609; 4to, with (1), 1609. (5) 'The Masque of Queenes, celebrated from the house of Fame.' Performed 2 Feb. 1609; 4to, 1609; fol. 1616 is among Jonson's richest inventions. The antimasque of Witches, 'the opposites to good Fame,' accords with 'the current and whole fall of the device,' and is superbly written. Its exact relation to the witch-scenes of 'Macbeth' is obscure, and, as regards Jonson, of little moment. He coincides only in technical details, which he did not need to borrow, and the best things are his own. The elaborateness of the antimasque is due to a special hint of the queen. (6) 'The Speeches at Prince Henries Barriers.' Performed 1 Jan. 1611; fol. 1616. The most dramatic of the 'Barriers.' This was the first Christmas after Henry's creation as Prince of Wales. (7) 'Oberon, the Faery Prince,' 1610–11; fol. 1616. Devoid of dramatic motive, but full of lively action. (8) 'Love Freed from Ignorance and Folly,' 1610–11; fol. 1616. The plot is genuinely dramatic, and the execution throughout felicitous. (9) 'Love Restored,' 1610–11; fol. 1616. This 'vindication' of love from wealth is a defence of the court revels against the strictures of the puritan city. 'Bartholomew Fair' followed in the autumn. (10) 'A Challenge at Tilt, at a Marriage.' Performed 27 Dec. 1613, and New-year's day, 1614; fol. 1616. The marriage was that of Carr and the divorced Countess of Essex. Hence the inexplicit title, as in (2). The prose has a lyric eloquence rare in Jonson. (11) 'The Irish Masque at Court,' 29 Dec. and 10 Jan. 1613–14. The realistic induction, in Irish dialect, anticipates the manner of the later masques. (12) 'Mercurie Vindicated from the Alchemists at Court,' 1614; fol. 1616. A playful variation on the theme of the 'Alchemist,' under the limitations of a masque. The term antimasque is here first used in the body of the piece. (13) 'The Golden Age Restor'd,' 1 and 6 Jan. 1616; fol. 1616. The subject lent itself eminently to masque treatment. Conspicuously well written, though of slight dramatic effect. (14) 'Christmas his Masque,' Christmas, 1616; fol. 1631–40. Not a serious work, but a burlesque of city festivities. The key to it lies in the opening speech (*Christmas*, loq.), 'I have brought a masque here out o' the city . . . It was intended, I confess, for Curriers' Hall.' (15) 'A Masque Presented in the House of . . . Lord Haye . . . for the Entertainment of M. le Baron de Tour,' . . . (Called 'Lovers Made Men' in the 4to, but commonly known as 'The Masque of Lethe,' after Gifford; Mr. Swinburne has revived the older title.) Performed 22 Feb. 1617; 4to, 1617; fol. 1631–

1640. Here, as in (3), the effect of contrast is gained by transformation. (16) 'The Vision of Delight.' Christmas, 1617 [so fol.]; fol. 1631–40. The traditional date, Twelfth Night, 1618, cannot be right (cf. No. 17), nor yet 1619, which Nichols (iv. 499) hesitatingly proposes. The half articulate rhapsody of Phant'sy is originally conceived, and the speeches of Wonder contain some rich descriptive poetry. (17) (*a*) 'Pleasure Reconciled to Vertue.' Twelfth Night, 1617–18, and again at Shrove-tide, with the addition of (*b*), it having 'pleased the king so well as he would see it again,' fol. 1631–40. The traditional date 1619 is wrong. The masque was witnessed by the Italian Busino on the date stated (cf. HARRISON, *Descr. of Engl.* iii. 56*, ed. Furnivall). It is felicitously conceived and gracefully written. Milton's 'Comus' owes to it little but the epilogue. (*b*) 'For the Honour of Wales.' An induction to the above, fol. 1631–40. A lively skit. The dialect shows insight into the Welsh language. (18) 'Newes from the New World discover'd in the Moone.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1621; fol. 1631–40. The induction now begins to be the chief feature. (19) 'A Masque of the Metamorphos'd Gypsies.' Performed at Burleigh, Belvoir, and Windsor, August 1621; fol. 1631–40; 12mo, 1640. A manuscript copy in Jonson's hand was in the Heber collection. The fortune-telling motive of Entertainment (4) is here worked out with greater elaboration and realism. It abounds in homely but effective lyric writing. (20) 'The Masque of Augures.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1622; 4to, 1621 [2]; fol. 1631–40. (21) 'Time Vindicated to Himselfe and to his Honors.' Performed 19 Jan. 1623; fol. 1640. The satire upon Wither, as 'Chronomastix,' gives piquancy to the otherwise somewhat abstract motive. (22) 'Neptune's Triumph for the Returne of Albion.' Written 1623–4; performed with (25) Twelfth Night, 1626; fol. 1640. Celebrates the failure of the Spanish marriage and the return of Prince Charles. The antimasque of personified dishes accords with the more prosaic conception of Jonson's later masques. (23) 'Pan's Anniversarie, or the Shepherd's Holy-day.' Performed New Year, 1625; fol. 1631–40. (24) 'The Masque of Owls, at Kenilworth.' Presented by the Ghost of Captain Cox, mounted on his Hobby-horse, 1626; fol. 1631–40. The title shows the looseness with which the term masque was now used. It is merely a string of speeches. (25) 'The Fortunate Isles and their Union.' Performed Twelfth Night, 1626; 4to, n.d.; fol. 1631–40. An elaborate and varied work which, like (13), illustrates Jonson's attitude to previous poets. (26) 'Loves Triumph through Callipolis.' Performed 1630; 4to, 1630; fol. 1631–40. (27) 'Chloridia. Rites to Chloris and her Nymphs.' Performed at Shrove-tide, 1630; 4to [1630?]; fol. 1631–40. To these may be added (28) 'An Interlude;' performed at the house of the Earl of Newcastle, which was first printed by Gifford. The only instance among Jonson's entertainments of the celebration of a birth.

III. POEMS (*a*).—First published in the fol. 1616. 1. 'Epigrammes, I. Booke.' Licensed 1612. Jonson used the term in the ancient (the 'old and true') sense (*Epig.* 2, 18), and criticised his fellow-epigrammatists who did otherwise (cf. *Conv.* § 3, on Harrington, § 12 on Owen). 2. 'The Forrest.' This collection contains his choicest epistles and songs up to 1616. (*b*). Subsequently published. The majority of these 'lesser poems of later growth' were arranged by Jonson, under the general name of 'Underwoods,' 'out of the Analogie they hold to the Forrest in my former booke, and no otherwise.' They were first printed after his death in fol. 1640. Two selections appeared in the same year: (1) . . . 'Execration against Vulcan. With Divers Epigrams' . . . 4to, 1640. (2) 'Q. Hor. Flaccus his Art of Poetry, Englished by B. J.,' with other works of the author. Several obituary and complimentary pieces had already been published in the works of other authors (e.g. the lines to the memory of Shakespeare, prefixed to the fol. 1623), and were first included in Jonson's works by Gifford. A few were added by Cunningham. The 'Leges Conviviales' were first published in the fol. 1692. Of his translations, 'Horace his Art of Poetrie' appeared both in 12mo, 1640 (No. 2 above), and in fol. 1640.

IV. MISCELLANEOUS PROSE.—1. 'Timber; or Discoveries made upon Men and Matter,' . . . fol. 1641. The 171 detached paragraphs approach the type of the Baconian Essay, though Jonson deprecates the name (§ 72). No other contemporary prose equals the 'Discoveries' in ripe wisdom and sinewy vigour. 2. 'The English Grammar, made by Ben Jonson for the benefit of all Strangers' . . . fol. 1640. A description of 'the English language now spoken and in use,' with glimpses of philological insight, though necessarily unhistorical in method. A lost translation of Barclay's 'Argenis' by Jonson (*Stat. Reg.* 2 Oct. 1623) was probably never published.

Jonson's 'Works' were first collected in the folio edition, of which the first volume, carefully revised by himself, appeared in 1616,

the second in a succession of fragments from 1630–41. A later folio, 1692, included for the first time plays Nos. 3 and 16. Whalley's edition (7 vols. 1756) was the first attempt to edit Jonson; this was superseded in 1816 by the memorable edition of W. Gifford. Gifford's faulty text and faultier notes were reprinted, with some perfunctory improvements, by Lieutenant-colonel Cunningham in 1875, and Jonson still awaits his editor.

Jonson's portrait, by Gerard Honthorst, is at Knole Park, Sevenoaks, the property of Lord Sackville. There is a copy of this painting in the National Portrait Gallery, and it has been engraved by Vertue. A miniature by Isaac Oliver is in the possession of S. E. Shirley, esq. A third portrait, by an unknown artist, belongs to the Baroness Burdett-Coutts; and a fourth is in the Bodleian Library, where it was placed in 1732.

An engraved portrait by R. Vaughan was prefixed to the folio edition of the 'Works' of 1616 and 1640, and another, by W. Marshall, prefaced the 'Poems,' 1640. A presentation copy of Jonson's 'Volpone,' 1607, with an inscription addressed by the author to Florio, as well as a copy of Florio's translation of Montaigne's 'Essays,' containing Jonson's autograph, is in the British Museum Library.

[Fuller's Worthies; Langbaine's Dramatick Authors; Gifford's Memoir of Ben Jonson, revised by Cunningham, 1875; Mr. J. A. Symonds's Life of Ben Jonson in English Worthies Ser.; Conversations with Drummond of Hawthornden, ed. Laing; Jonson's Works, passim; Nichols's Progresses of James I; Dryden's Essay of Dramatick Poetry; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Corser's Collectanea; Extracts from the Office-book of Sir H. Herbert, quoted in Malone's Historical Account and George Chalmers's Supplemental Apology; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd ser. iii. 307; J. C. Jeaffreson in Athenæum, 6 March 1886; The Non-such Charles, 1651, p. 170; Collier's Hist. of Stage; Athenæum, 22 April 1865; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–23; Quarterly Rev. vol. cii.; On the Masques, Soergel, Die englischen Maskenspiele; J. Schmidt, Herrig's Archiv. xxvii. 55 *f.*; Elze, Jahrbuch der Deutschen Shaksp. Gesellschaft, iii. 150, iv. 112; Fleay's English Drama, 1891; City of London Records, 2 Sept. 1628, 10 Nov. 1631, 18 Sept. 1634; Harl. MS. 4955; Howell's Letters; Aubrey's Letters; The Return from Parnassus; Henslowe's Diary; Selden's Titles of Honour, p. 93; the Duchess of Newcastle's Life of her husband; J. A. Symonds's Predecessors of Shakspere; Englische Studien, i. 181 *f.*; Wheatley's Introduction to Every Man in his Humour; Anglia, x. 361; Herford's Studies in the Lit. Relations of England and Germany, pp. 318 *f.* Mr. Swinburne's Study of Ben Jonson, 1889, is full of ripe and suggestive criticism. Principal Ward's chapter on Jonson, in his Hist. of Engl. Drama, is perhaps the most valuable part of the work.] C. H. H.

JOPLIN, THOMAS (1790?–1847), writer on banking, born about 1790 at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, possibly the son of John Joplin or Jopling, sculptor there (MACKENZIE, *History of Newcastle*, ii. 589), studied political economy, and published at Newcastle in 1822 'An Essay on the General Principles and Present Practices of Banking in England and Scotland; with Observations upon the Justice and Policy of an immediate Alteration in the Charter of the Bank of England, and the Measures to be pursued in order to effect it.' This work explained the system of Scottish banking, and suggested the establishment of a joint-stock bank; it went through several editions, and attracted the notice of many statesmen, although the design was not then carried out. In 1824 the Provincial Bank of Ireland was formed in London, and Joplin became actively concerned in its management. In 1828, shortly after joint-stock banks were permitted sixty-five miles from London, Joplin left the Provincial Bank of Ireland, and submitted a scheme to his cousin, George Fife Angas [q. v.], for the association of a number of provincial banks together under a central management, but with considerable local freedom of action. He proposed to call the new concern the National Provincial Bank of England. The estimated expense of initiating the scheme was only 300*l.*, which Angas in 1829 engaged to find, but owing to the disturbances attending the reform agitation, the plan was not carried out till 1833, when the National Provincial Bank was established. On 3 Aug. in that year Joplin's name was placed in the deed of settlement as one of the directors and as the originator of the bank (EDWIN HODDER, *George Fife Angas*, pp. 85, 87). He helped to establish banks at Lancaster, Huddersfield, Bradford, Manchester, &c., some of which were very successful, but he derived little, if any, pecuniary benefit from his efforts. About 1836 a dispute with his fellow-directors led to the severance of his connection with the National Provincial Bank. Joplin died at Böhmischdorf in Silesia, whither he had gone for his health, on 12 April 1847.

Joplin claimed for his writings considerable influence on English banking, but he has never been recognised as an authority. His works (besides those mentioned) are: 1. 'Outlines of a System of Political Economy, written with a view to prove . . . that the Cause of the present Agricultural Distress is entirely artificial, and to Suggest a Plan for the Management of the Currency,' Newcastle-

on-Tyne, 1823. 2. 'Views on the subject of Corn and Currency,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1826. 3. 'Views on the Corn Bill of 1827, and other Measures of Government; together with a further Exposition of certain Principles on Corn and Currency before published,' 1828. 4. 'An Analysis and History of the Currency Question; together with an Account of the Origin and Growth of Joint-stock Banking in England,' 1832. 5. 'A Letter to the Directors of the National Provincial Bank of England,' 1834. 6. 'Case for Parliamentary Inquiry into the circumstances of the [Financial] Panic [of 1825], in a Letter, &c.,' 1835? 7. 'An Examination of the Report of the Joint-stock Bank Committee,' 1836. 8. 'On our Monetary System . . .; with an Explanation of the Causes by which the Pressures in the Money Market are produced, and a Plan for their Remedy,' 2nd edit. 1840. 9. 'The Cause and Cure of our Commercial Embarrassments,' 1841. 10. 'An Essay on the Condition of the National Provincial Bank of England, with a view to its Improvement,' 1843. 11. 'Currency Reform: Improvement, not Depreciation,' 1844. 12. 'An Examination of Sir Robert Peel's Currency Bill of 1844,' 2nd edit., with supplementary observations, 1845. 13. 'Circular to the Directors and Managers of the Joint-stock Banks; containing a brief Explanation of the Advantages that would result from the Government adopting as its own the Circulation of all the Banks of Issue in the Three Kingdoms,' 3rd edit. 1845.

[Works referred to; Gent. Mag. March 1848, p. 320.] F. W-T.

JOPLING, JOSEPH MIDDLETON (1831–1884), painter, born in 1831, was son of Joseph Jopling, a clerk in the horse guards, Whitehall, and occupied a similar position from the age of seventeen for some years. Though self-taught, he was a clever painter in water-colours, and in 1859 was elected an associate of the New Society of Painters in Water-Colours, but resigned in 1876. Jopling was an active member of the 3rd Middlesex Volunteers, and distinguished himself frequently in the National Rifle competitions at Wimbledon, winning the queen's prize in 1861. He was employed officially to make drawings of the queen reviewing the troops. At the time of the Philadelphia International Exhibition, Jopling acted as director of the fine art section. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions, sending many historical or domestic pictures and also pictures of flowers and fruit. At Liverpool there is a picture by him, 'Starry Eyes,' in the permanent collection. Jopling was one of the earliest members of the Arts Club, Hanover Square. He died in December 1884. He married in 1874 Louise Goode (now Mrs. Rowe), herself an artist of distinction, by whom he left one son.

[Private information.] L. C.

JORDAN, DOROTHEA or DOROTHY (1762–1816), actress, was born near Waterford, Ireland, in 1762. Her mother, Grace Phillips, is said to have been one of three daughters of the Rev. Dr. Phillips, all of whom took to the stage. Grace Phillips, who appears at one time to have been called Mrs. Frances, was an actress at Smock Alley Theatre, Dublin, where she captivated, and is stated to have married, a Captain Bland. Bland (it is said) was consequently disowned by his family, took to acting, and ultimately agreed to an annulment of his marriage, which was obtained by his father on the ground of nonage. These statements, given in all biographies of Mrs. Jordan, have grave inherent improbability. There is some reason to suppose that Bland, Mrs. Jordan's father, was merely a stage underling. In 1777 she was assistant to a milliner in Dame Street, Dublin, and the same year she appeared at Crow Street Theatre as Phœbe in 'As you like it.' Here, or at the theatre in Cork, in which her father is said to have been engaged as scene-shifter, and at Waterford, she played Lopez, a male character in 'The Governess,' a pirated version of 'The Duenna,' Priscilla Tomboy in 'The Romp,' and Adelaide in Captain Jephson's 'Count of Narbonne.' Afraid of her manager, Richard Daly [q. v.], a man of infamous reputation, who, after lending her money and rendering her *enceinte*, strove to get her wholly in his power, she ran off with her mother, brother, and sister to Leeds, where the party arrived poorly clad and almost penniless. Tate Wilkinson, manager of the circuit, recognising in her mother 'his past Desdemona' in Dublin in 1758, asked the daughter what she could play, tragedy, comedy, or opera, to which she replied laconically 'All.' A few days later, 11 July 1782, under the name of Miss Frances, she appeared as Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' and sang with great success 'The Greenwood Laddie,' wearing a frock and a mob-cap. Wilkinson engaged her at fifteen shillings a week. Changing her name to Mrs. Jordan, as suited the matronly condition in which she found herself, she played, in one or other of the various towns comprised in the York circuit, Rutland, The Romp, Arionelli, in which Wilkinson says she was excellent, Rachel in

the 'Fair American,' in which she had a narrow escape of being killed by the roller of a curtain, William in 'Rosina,' Lady Racket, Lady Teazle, Lionel in the 'School for Fathers,' Zara, Jane Shore, Indiana, &c. Daly soon renewed his persecution, and proceeded against her for money lent and for breach of engagement. The money, some two or three hundred pounds, was paid for her by a Mr. Swan. Indolent, capricious, imprudent, and at times refractory, she made less way than might have been expected. Yates, who saw her, pronounced her 'a mere piece of theatrical mediocrity.' When, on the recommendation of 'Gentleman' Smith, she was engaged for Drury Lane Theatre, Mrs. Siddons gravely mistrusted the wisdom of the step. She bade farewell to the Yorkshire stage at Wakefield, 9 Sept. 1785, in the 'Poor Soldier,' and appeared at Drury Lane, 18 Oct. 1785, as Peggy in the 'Country Girl,' a part in which she had watched Mrs. Brown.

No conspicuous success attended her début. But before the close of her first season, in which she played Viola, Imogen, Priscilla Tomboy, Bellario in 'Philaster,' Miss Hoyden, Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' Mrs. Brady in the 'Irish Widow,' Miss Lucy in the 'Virgin Unmasked,' and was the original Rosa in Cobb's 'Strangers at Home,' she was established in public favour. The 'European Magazine' for December 1785, p. 465, remarked that, while in tragedy little beyond mediocrity was to be expected, as Miss Tomboy 'she excelled every performer . . . at present on the English stage, and almost equalled the celebrated Mrs. Clive.' Mrs. Jordan was counselled by the critic to confine herself to the characters within her range, and told that she would be, in her line, as great an ornament to the stage as Mrs. Siddons, then at the same theatre. As the original Matilda in Burgoyne's 'Richard Cœur de Lion' she obtained much popularity. During her long engagement at Drury Lane, lasting, with a break due to a temporary retirement from the stage in 1806–7 till 1809, she played many sentimental, imaginative, or tragic parts: Roxalana, Rosalind, Beatrice, Helena in 'All's well that ends well,' Juliet, Ophelia, and was the original Angela in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Castle Spectre,' 14 Dec. 1797, Flavia in 'Vortigern,' Cora in 'Pizarro,' 24 May 1799, and Imogen in Lewis's 'Adelmorn the Outlaw,' 4 May 1801. Gradually, however, a sense of her unparalleled excellence in comedy dawned on the management, and Sir Harry Wildair, Mrs. Woffington's great part, Miss Prue, Letitia Hardy, Lady Teazle, Miss Hardcastle, Mrs. Sullen, Bisarre, Lydia Languish, Nell in the 'Devil to Pay,' and most leading comic parts were assigned to her, as well as William in 'Rosina' and other 'breeches' parts. The retirement from the stage of Elizabeth Farren [q. v.] in 1797 led to the assumption by Mrs. Jordan of some characters outside her supposed range.

Her original parts were numerous, but, as a rule, unimportant (see for full list GENEST, *Hist. Stage*). Most conspicuous among her 'creations' are: Beatrice in the 'Pannel,' an alteration by John Kemble of Bickerstaffe's 'Tis well it's no worse,' 28 Nov. 1788; Aura in the 'Farm House,' a version by Kemble of the 'Country Lasses' of Charles Johnson [q.v.], 2 May 1789, second representation; Helena in 'Love in Many Masks,' Kemble's alteration of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover,' 8 March 1790; Little Pickle, a schoolboy, in the farce of the 'Spoiled Child,' 22 March 1790, the authorship of which has been assigned to her; Augusta in 'Better late than never,' by Reynolds and Andrews, 17 Nov. 1790; a character (? Celia) in the 'Greek Slave,' an adaptation of the 'Humorous Lieutenant' of Beaumont and Fletcher, 22 March 1791. During the rebuilding of Drury Lane she was with the company at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket, where she played the heroine of the 'Village Coquette,' an unprinted adaptation from the French by Simons, 16 April 1792; Julia Wingrove in the 'Fugitive,' by Richardson, 20 April 1792; and Clara in the 'French Duellist,' 22 May 1792. Returning to Drury Lane, she was Lady Contest in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Wedding Day,' 4 Nov. 1794 (third time); Miss Plinlimmon in the 'Welsh Heiress,' by Jerningham, 17 April 1795; Sabina Rosny in Cumberland's 'First Love,' 12 May 1795; Albina Mandeville in Reynolds's 'Will,' 19 April 1797; Letitia Manfred in Cumberland's 'Last of the Family,' 8 May 1797; Sir Edward Bloomly, a boy, in 'Cheap Living,' by Reynolds, 21 Oct. 1797; Susan in Holcroft's 'Knave or not;' Rosa in Morris's 'Secret,' 2 March 1799; Zorayda in Lewis's 'East Indian,' 22 April 1799; Julia in Hoare's 'Indiscretion,' 10 May 1800; Eliza in 'Hear both Sides,' by Holcroft, 29 Jan. 1803; Emma in Allingham's 'Marriage Promise,' 16 April 1803; Widow Cheerly in Cherry's 'Soldier's Daughter,' 7 Feb. 1804; Louisa Davenant in Cumberland's 'Sailor's Daughter,' 7 April 1804; Lady Lovelace in Holt's 'Land we live in,' 29 Dec. 1804; Lady Bloomfield in Kenney's 'World,' 31 March 1808; and Helen in Arnold's 'Man and Wife,' 5 Jan. 1809. After playing for some benefits at Covent Garden, she made her first appearance there as a mem-

ber of the company in the part of Widow Cheerly on 2 July 1811. Here she played her last original part, 20 April 1814, that of Barbara Green in Kenney's 'Debtor and Creditor,' and here, as Lady Teazle, she made, 1 June 1814, her last appearance on the London stage. She is said to have played at the English theatre in Brussels in September 1814, and her final performances were given at Margate ten nights in July and August 1815. She grew stout in later life, but declined to play matronly parts.

In the summer she had visited regularly the principal country towns, reaping everywhere a golden harvest. Upon her revisiting, in 1786, Leeds, where she had previously been no special favourite, it was necessary to turn seven rows of the pit into boxes. In Edinburgh, where, as Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' she appeared 22 July 1786, and in Glasgow, medals were struck in her honour. In these towns she delivered occasional addresses, in the composition of which she had some facility.

As an actress in comedy Mrs. Jordan can have had few equals. Genest says that she had never a superior in her line, and adds that her Hypolita will never be excelled. Rosalind, Viola, and Lady Contest were among her best characters (viii. 431–2). Hazlitt, in unwonted rapture, speaks of Mrs. Jordan, 'the child of nature whose voice was a cordial to the heart . . . to hear whose laugh was to drink nectar . . . who "talked far above singing," and whose singing was like the twang of Cupid's bow. Her person was large, soft, and generous, like her soul. . . . Mrs. Jordan was all exuberance and grace' (*Dramatic Essays*, pp. 49–50, ed. 1851). Leigh Hunt, after praising her artless vivacity, says: 'Mrs Jordan seems to speak with all her soul; her voice, piquant with melody, delights the ear with a peculiar and exquisite fulness and with an emphasis that appears the result of perfect conviction' (*Critical Essays*, p. 163). Though admitting that she is not sufficiently ladylike, he holds her 'not only the first actress of the day,' but, judging from what he reads, the first that has adorned our stage (*ib.* p. 168). Lamb's praise is not less high. Haydon spoke of her acting as touching beyond description. Byron declared her superb, and Mathews the elder called her 'an extraordinary and exquisite being, as distinct from any other being in the world as she was superior to all her contemporaries in her particular line of acting.' Campbell speaks of her beating Mrs. Siddons out of the character of Rosalind, and regards the instance as unique. Sir Joshua Reynolds delighted in a being 'who ran upon the stage as a playground, and laughed from sincere wildness of delight.' He preferred her to all actresses of his time. Boaden, her biographer, goes into ecstacies over her.

Mrs. Jordan's domestic life was brilliant rather than happy, and caused much scandal. By Daly, her first manager, she had a daughter who was known as Miss Jordan, married a Mr. Alsop, came out at Covent Garden 18 Oct. 1816 as Rosalind, was a good actress, and was praised by Hazlitt, but does not appear to have remained very long on the stage; she left her husband, and died a premature and deplorable death in America. By Richard (afterwards Sir Richard) Ford, whose name she bore for some years, she had four children. One daughter married a Mr. March in the ordnance office, and a second Colonel (afterwards General) Hawker. This connection was broken off before 1790, when she became the mistress of the Duke of Clarence, subsequently William IV. During her long connection with him she bore him ten children, all of whom took the name of Fitzclarence. Two sons, Adolphus Fitzclarence and George Augustus Frederick Fitzclarence, are separately noticed. Lord Frederick Fitzclarence (1799–1854) was lieutenant-general, and colonel of 36th foot; Lord Augustus (1805–1854) was rector of Mapledurham; Henry died a captain in India. Of the daughters, Sophia married Lord De l'Isle and Dudley; Mary married General Fox; Elizabeth married the Earl of Erroll; Augusta married, first, the Hon. John Kennedy Erskine, and, secondly, Lord John Frederick Gordon, who took the name of Halyburton; and Amelia married Viscount Falkland. Her liaison and the frequent absences from the stage attributable to the calls of maternity were noticed in the press, and sometimes led to noisy demonstrations in the theatres. In 1790, a period of great political ferment, her intrigue was specially unpopular. In the December of that year she came forward, and, addressing the public, said that the slightest mark of public disapprobation affected her very sensibly, and that she had never absented herself one minute from the duties of her profession except from real indisposition. 'Thus having invariably acted, I do,' she concluded, 'consider myself under the public protection.' This speech, printed in various quarters, arrested the complaint. Mrs. Jordan was earning at the time as much as 30*l.* a week. The duke allowed her 1,000*l.* a year, but at George III's suggestion is said to have subsequently proposed by letter a reduction to 500*l.* Mrs. Jordan sent by way of reply

the bottom part of a playbill, bearing 'No money returned after the rising of the curtain.' To the objections of her lover is ascribed the absence of Mrs. Jordan from the stage in the seasons of 1806–7 and 1809–1810. Her late appearances were due to her anxiety to make provision for her earlier brood of children. She looked upon 10,000*l.* as requisite for the portion of each of her daughters by Ford. In 1811 she received, while acting at Cheltenham, a letter from the duke asking her to meet him at Maidenhead, with a view to a final separation. From her letters at the time we gather that want of money was the cause of separation. She acquits the duke of all blame, states that his letters are full of the most unqualified praise of her conduct, and wishes to shield him from unfair abuse. The terms allowed her were liberal. For the maintenance of herself, her daughters, and her earlier family an income of 4,400*l.* was secured to her; but in case of her returning to the stage the care of the duke's daughters and the allowance for their maintenance were to revert to the duke (cf. letter from Mr. Barton, master of the mint, January 1824).

Curious mystery envelopes her last days. She is said to have been in danger of imprisonment in consequence of liabilities which she had incurred in behalf of Alsop, then a civil magistrate at Calcutta, who had married her eldest daughter. But, according to Sir Jonah Barrington, she was really affluent, having made by her acting in 1814 as much as 7,000*l.* On 3 Dec. 1814 she wrote: 'When everything is adjusted it will be impossible for me to remain in England. I shall therefore go abroad, appropriating as much as I can spare of the remainder of my income to pay my debts.' This appears inconceivable, as her debts, due to personal friends, did not much exceed 2,000*l.*; but, according to Boaden (*Life of Jordan*, ii. 310), 'all her connections of *every* degree were her *annuitants*.' In one of her letters, dated Bath, 22 April 1809, she says: 'My professional success through life has, indeed, been *most extraordinary*, and consequently attended with *great emoluments*. But from my first starting in life, at the early age of fourteen, I have always had a large family to support. My mother was a duty. But on *brothers* and *sisters* I have lavished more money than can be supposed.' In August 1815, taking with her a Miss Sketchley and, according to Barrington, her son-in-law, Colonel Hawker, she went to France. Strange and apparently visionary alarms took possession of her. She passed as a Mrs. James, and her place of residence was kept a secret. She first established herself at Boulogne-sur-Mer. This place she quitted for Versailles, and thence, in still greater secrecy, proceeded to St. Cloud. Here, in complete seclusion and under the name of Johnson, in a large, dilapidated, and shabby house in 'the square adjoining the palace,' she remained from morning to night, 'sighing upon the sofa,' and waiting for news from England. On 3 July 1816, after sending for letters and being told there were none, she fell back on the sofa, and, sobbing deeply, died. She left no will, and letters of administration were taken out at Doctors' Commons by the treasury solicitor on 24 May 1817, and the property sworn to be under 300*l.* She was buried in the cemetery of St. Cloud, Mr. Forster, the chaplain to the English ambassador, officiating. Ireland, the Shakespearean forger, asserts that he attended the funeral (*Vortigern*, 1832, Preface). Her personal effects, including her body-linen, were sold in France under dishonouring circumstances. After a delay of years a stone was put on her grave, with a Latin epitaph, in the composition of which Genest says he assisted. Every circumstance connected with her death, which was generally said to be due to heartbreak, was calculated to arouse public sympathy, and a notice in the 'Morning Post,' 8 Dec. 1823, that a dividend of 5*s.* in the pound was to be paid to her creditors caused much outcry, which was met by a declaration that this was not a composition. It was long before the controversy to which these things gave rise was closed. Further mystery remains. A report that she was not dead long prevailed. Various persons, including her daughter, Mrs. Alsop, declared they saw her after she was supposed to have been buried, and Boaden, who knew her well, asserts that he saw her in Piccadilly after 1816, and that she dropped a long white veil over her face.

Many stories are current, all to the credit of her generosity and her good-heartedness, including one in which she effected a complete conquest of a Wesleyan minister, who left her with a warm blessing. Her brother, as Mr. Bland, was engaged by Kemble, and more than once played Sebastian to her Viola. Mrs. Inchbald is among those who spoke highly of her, and Kemble, quoting from Sterne, said: 'I could have taken her into my arms, and cherished her, though it was in the open street, without blushing.' A portrait of her by Romney, as the Country Girl, was in the possession of Colonel Fitzclarence, afterwards first Earl of Munster. The Garrick Club possesses two portraits of her by De Wilde, one as Phædra in 'Amphytrion,' a second as the Country Girl. A statue of her by Chantrey, executed for William IV,

was in 1851 at Mapledurham, Oxfordshire, then the seat of one of her sons. She usually signed her name 'Dora.'

[The chief source of information is the Life of Mrs. Jordan by James Boaden, 2 vols. 1831. 'The Great Illegitimates: a Public and Private Life of that celebrated Actress, Miss Bland, otherwise Mrs. Ford, or Mrs. Jordan, late Mistress of H.R.H. the D. of Clarence, now King William IV, etc., by a confidential Friend of the Departed,' was published, s.d., by J. Dunscombe, 19 Little Queen Street, London, 12mo, about 1830, with portraits. It is a somewhat scandalous production, exceedingly rare, of which a reprint, probably with some excisions, has recently appeared. The latter only is in the British Museum. Jordan's Elixir of Life and Cure for the Spleen, 1789, 8vo, a collection of the songs in her various pieces, had a portrait of her as Sir Harry Wildair and an untrustworthy biography, in which it is said that she was born in St. Martin's, London, 1764. Tate Wilkinson, in the Wandering Patentee, gives a long and animated account of her. For one or two scandals, Memoirs and Amorous Adventures by Sea and Land of King William IV, London, 1830, is responsible. See also Personal Sketches of his own Time, by Sir Jonah Barrington; Personal Memoirs of P. L. Gordon; Georgian Era; Genest's Account of the Stage; the Era Almanack for 1876.] J. K.

JORDAN, JOHN (1746–1809), 'the Stratford poet,' eldest son of John and Elizabeth Jordan of Tiddington in the parish of Alveston, near Stratford-on-Avon, was born at Tiddington on 2 Oct. 1746. Though he had little education he early developed a taste for reading, which received a great stimulus from the legacy of a copy of Thomas's edition of Dugdale's 'Warwickshire.' His first literary production was a poetical address to Garrick when the latter accepted the stewardship at the Shakespeare jubilee of 1769. Thenceforth, while continuing to carry on the trade of a wheelwright, to which he had been apprenticed by his father, he devoted his leisure to Shakespearean and local antiquarian studies. In 1777 appeared his only separately published work, 'Welcombe Hills, near Stratford-upon-Avon. A Poem by J. J.,' London, 4to. Jordan subsequently sent a description of the same hills to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for June 1794. By 1780 he completed a work entitled 'Original Collections on Shakespeare and Stratford-on-Avon,' and entered into correspondence with Mark Noble, the continuator of Granger, with respect to its publication, but the work was so confused that Noble refused to undertake the responsibility. Jordan nevertheless continued his exploration of Shakespearean byways, and by 1790 completed another volume of the same character, entitled 'Original Memoirs and Historical Accounts of the Families of Shakespeare and Hart, deduced from an early period and continued down to the present year, 1790.' In the meanwhile Jordan became well known to visitors at Stratford as cicerone to the various places of interest in the town and neighbourhood. Malone commenced a correspondence with him in 1790, mainly on the subject of the Combe and Clopton family pedigrees and the Shakespearean traditions concerning Sir Thomas Lucy, the crabtree, &c. When Jordan was in London in 1799, he visited Malone and described his treatment as 'most respectable and genteel.' He died on 2 July 1809, and was buried in Stratford churchyard at the back of Shakespeare's monument, a small tablet being placed to his memory on the outside of the church wall. Jordan was married, his wife, Sarah, dying on 8 April 1798, but he appears to have left no family.

On his death Jordan left his manuscripts to Malone, from whom they passed into the possession of James Boswell the younger, and thence through the booksellers' hands into a private collection, where Halliwell, having access to them, printed Jordan's 'Collections' in 1864 and his 'Original Memoirs' in 1865. Jordan's writings, says Halliwell, 'are of considerable value as supplying hints for the true sources of some of the traditional stories respecting the great dramatist, and containing scraps of local information nowhere else to be met with.' But Jordan showed more zeal than aptitude for Shakespearean research. Malone frequently detected errors in the information which he supplied, and the writer of the obituary in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' conjectures that many of his tales respecting Shakespeare were invented by him. William Henry Ireland, the Shakespearean forger, speaks slightingly of him in his 'Confessions,' but it is evident that his father, Samuel Ireland [q. v.], derived a number of hints from Jordan for his 'Picturesque Views on the Warwickshire Avon,' 1795, 8vo.

[Biog. notice prefixed to the 1827 edition of Welcombe Hills, with portrait; Gent. Mag. 1809, pt. ii. p. 885; Jordan's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

JORDAN, SIR JOSEPH (1603–1685), vice-admiral, was probably related to John Jourdain [q. v.], president of the English factories in the East Indies, slain there in June 1619 (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 3 May 1620). The arms on his monument show that he belonged to London (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hist. and Antiq. of Hertfordshire*, ii. 368; BERRY, *Encyclopædia Heraldica*, vol. ii. s.n. 'Jor-

dayne'), and that he possessed considerable landed property appears from his will (in Somerset House, Cann, 73). There is, however, no mention of him in the public service till 1642, when he successively commanded the Penington and Cæsar on the coast of Ireland and in the summer guard. In 1643 he was in the Expedition as rear-admiral of the squadron on the Irish coast under Swanley, and he continued in the same ship on similar service till 1648, when he threw up his command and accompanied the seceders to Holland, but apparently in a purely private capacity (PENN, i. 269; see BATTEN, SIR WILLIAM). Afterwards, making his peace with the parliament, he returned to England, and was admitted again into their service. In September 1650 he was named as captain of the Pelican, for the winter guard and to attend the army in Scotland; but in November the Pelican was attached to the squadron sent to the Mediterranean, returning to England in March 1652 [see PENN, SIR WILLIAM]. During the first year of the Dutch war Jordan was unemployed; it was not till after the battle off Portland (18 Feb. 1652–3) that he was appointed to the Vanguard, in which, as vice-admiral of the blue squadron, under the immediate command of Admiral (afterwards Sir John) Lawson [q. v.], he took part in the battles of 2–3 June and 29–31 July 1653, and for his services on these days received the gold chain and medal granted to the flag officers. In the last of these battles the Vanguard was so shattered that, after some delay, Jordan was turned over to the George, in which, in 1654, he accompanied Blake as rear-admiral of the fleet which scoured the Mediterranean, reduced the pirates of Tunis and Algiers, and blockaded Cadiz [see BLAKE, ROBERT]. He returned to England with Blake in October 1655.

In 1664, when the second Dutch war was imminent, he was re-admitted into the king's service, on the representation of Sir William Penn (PENN, ii. 294), and appointed captain of his old ship, the St. George. He took part in her in the battle of 3 June 1665, till, on Sir John Lawson being wounded, he was specially sent by the Duke of York to take command of the Royal Oak, and, according to Pepys, 'did brave things in her' (*Diary*, 8 June 1665). On the return of the fleet he was knighted, 1 July, and appointed rear-admiral of the white squadron. In the 'four days' fight' (1–4 June 1666) he was with the Duke of Albemarle as rear-admiral of the red squadron, and in consideration of his gallant service was appointed vice-admiral of the red, which command he held in the battle of 25 July. In 1667 he had command of a squadron of small vessels at Harwich, and made repeated attempts to disturb the Dutch fleet when it was lying in the mouth of the Thames after its successful attack on the ships in the Medway. Nothing, however, of any importance was effected, on account, it was alleged, of bad weather, want of boats, and the superior vigilance of the Dutch (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 29 June, 27 July, 3 Aug. 1667; PEPYS, 29 July). During the peace he was for some little time captain of the Victory and of the Henry, and in 1672 was appointed vice-admiral of the blue squadron, with his flag in the Sovereign, and led the van of the fleet into action at Solebay on 28 May [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]. The Sovereign and some of the other leading ships afterwards forced their way to windward of the Dutch, and tacked to the southward, thus placing the enemy between two fires and relieving the Duke of York, then closely pressed by De Ruyter. It was afterwards said that in doing this Jordan sacrificed Sandwich, to whom, as the admiral of the blue squadron, he was more especially bound. It appears, however, well established that he was acting in obedience to a special order from Sandwich, and also that at the time the commander-in-chief was in urgent need of support, the admiral of the blue was not; it was not till later, when her captain was below, having his wound dressed, that the Royal James was grappled by the fatal fire-ship [see HADDOCK, SIR RICHARD].

Owing to his advanced age, and not, as has been suggested, in consequence of his desertion of his admiral, Jordan did not go to sea again. 'In consideration of his many and faithful services,' and 'as a mark of the royal favour and bounty,' he was granted the unusually liberal pension of 500*l.* per annum (*Addit. MS.* 28937, f. 201), which he held till his death in 1685. In his will, dated 9 May 1685 (proved in London 12 June), he describes himself as 'of Hatfield Woodside in the parish of Bishop's Hatfield in the county of Hertford, being in perfect memory . . . considering my thread of life, by reason of my great age, is almost spun out to the latter end of my days.' The bulk of the property he left to his eldest son, Joseph, with provision for his wife, Dame Mary Jordan, and his second son, Hartoake [*sic*], still a minor. A son, Lake, born in 1666 (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iv. 125), would seem to have died before him; he is not named in the will. Jordan was buried within the communion rails of Hatfield parish church, beneath a stone, since removed in the course of so-called

restoration, which recorded that he died on 2 June 1685, in the eighty-second year of his age (CHAUNCY, *Hist. Antiq. of Hertfordshire*, p. 312 *b*). His portrait, by Sir Peter Lely (PEPYS, 18 April 1666), is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 108; Granville Penn's Memorials of the Life of Sir William Penn, freq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.] J. K. L.

JORDAN, THOMAS (1612?–1685), poet, born in London about 1612, was bred a player at the Red Bull Theatre, Clerkenwell, where, when still a boy, he played in his majesty's revels company, and in 1640 performed the part of Lepida in Richards's play, 'Messalina.' In 1637 he published his earliest known work, 'Poeticall Varieties, or Variety of Fancies,' 4to, dedicated to Mr. John Ford of Gray's Inn, cousin to Ford the dramatist, and prefaced with commendatory verses by Thomas Heywood, Richard Brome, Thomas Nabbes, Edward May, and one J. B. In 1639 'he had the honour of reciting before Charles I a poem of his own at the Dedication of Mr. Thos. Bushel's Rock at Enston in Oxon' (NICHOLS, *Select Collection of Poems*, vii. 61, 62). After the suppression of stage-plays in 1642 Jordan probably supported himself for some time by penning dedications, commendatory verses, and panegyrics, which are remarkable for their unblushing plagiarisms. His plan seems to have been to print a book with the dedication in blank, and to fill in the name afterwards by means of a small press worked by himself. Following the example of the 'felowes' described in Dekker's 'Lanthorne and Candlelight,' 1640, he constantly reissued both his own and other persons' already published works with nothing new except the title-page. Between 1643 and 1659—the period to which many of Jordan's undated verse-books are assigned—he tried varied means of getting a living. At the Restoration he wrote broadsides in support of General Monck and several pamphlets. Between 1660 and 1670 he was mainly occupied with the drama. He also tried his fortune as an actor, playing the part of Captain Penniless in his own play 'Money is an Ass,' produced in 1668. Among numerous prologues and epilogues by him was 'A Prologue to introduce the first Woman that came to Act on the Stage in the Tragedy called the "Moor of Venice"' (MALONE, *Hist. Account*, p. 128), which was probably first spoken by Mrs. Saunderson [see BETTERTON, THOMAS], at the Red Bull Theatre in 1660, and was printed in 'The Royal Arbour of Loyall Poesie' (1662). Mrs. Saunderson, however, cannot be accepted as the first 'woman-actor' upon the English stage (see BELJAME, *Le Public et les Hommes de Lettres en Angleterre*, p. 32 *n.*, and PRYNNE, *Histrio-Mastix*, p. 215).

Full scope was given to Jordan's talents for the first time in 1671, when, after an interregnum of five years consequent on the plague and the great fire, he was chosen successor to John Tatham [q. v.] as poet of the corporation of London. The chief duties of the city laureates were to invent pageants for the successive lord mayor's shows, and to compose a yearly panegyric upon the lord mayor elect (see KNIGHT, *London*, vi. 155). Jordan conducted the civic ceremonies for fourteen years annually, and maintained their splendour with conspicuous success. He was succeeded by Matthew Taubman in the early part of 1685, and this has been generally assumed to be the date of his death.

Several of his contemporaries wrote disdainfully of Jordan. Winstanley ranks him with Tatham as 'indulging his Muse more to vulgar fancies than the high-flying wits of those times' (*Lives of Famous Poets*, p. 191). Oldham throws a passing sneer at him, and Wesley in his 'Maggots' (1685) invokes the muse of Jordan as the inspirer of dulness. Modern critics, however, have been more lenient. Knight describes him as the 'most facetious of city poets;' Hazlitt says he really seems to have possessed a greater share of poetical merit than usually fell to the lot of his profession; while both Collier and Corser attribute his plagiarisms rather to reckless idleness than to lack of fertility.

Jordan's chief works are: 1. 'Poeticall Varieties or Variety of Fancies,' 4to, 1637; reissued in 1646 under the new title of 'Love's Dialect, or Poeticall Varieties digested into a Miscellanie of various Fancies,' 4to. 2. 'A Pill to Purge Melancholy, or a Discourse between Tell-Tale and Heare-All, by T. Jourdan,' 1637. 3. 'A Medicine for the Times, or an Antidote against Faction,' 1641, 4to. This is a royalist pamphlet containing, among other things, 'A Cure for him that is troubled with an Ovall-pate.' 4. 'A Diurnal of Danger, wherein are manifested and brought to light many great and unheard-of Diseases,' 1642. 5. 'Rules to know a Royall King from a Disloyall Subject,' 4to, 1642. Another edition, with an account of the jewels of the crown of England and a 'Sonet to a tune by W. L. [William Lawes],' 1647. 6. 'London's Joyful Gratulation and Thankful Remembrance for their Safeties,' 1644 (verse). 7. 'Divine Raptures, or Pietie in Poesie digested into a queint Diversity of Sacred Fancies,' 4to, 1646. 8. 'The Walks of Islington and Hogsden with the Humours

of Wood Street Compter,' 4to, 1657. This had been licensed as early as 1641, when it had been played, probably at the Red Bull, 'for nineteen days with great applause' (WHINCOP, *Dramatic List*, p. 111). It was subsequently printed under the new title of 'The Tricks of Youth,' 1663, 4to. 9. 'Fancy's Festivals,' a masque, 'Privately presented by persons of quality,' 4to, 1657. 10. 'Bacchus Festival, or a new Medley; being a Musical Representation at the Entertainment of his Excellency the Lord General Monk at Vintners' Hall, 12 April,' 1660. 11. 'A Box of Spikenard newly Broken, or the Celebration of Christmas Day proved to be Pious and Lawful, by Thomas Jordan, Student in Physick,' 1661, 8vo; doubtfully assigned to Jordan by Lowndes. 12. 'A New Droll, or the Counter-Scuffle; acted in the middle of High Lent, between the Gaolers and the Prisoners,' 4to, 1663. 13. 'Money is an Ass,' a comedy, 1663, 4to. Another edition 1668. 14. 'A Royal Arbour of Loyall Poesie, consisting of Poems and Songs digested in Triumphs and Elegy, Satire, Love, and Drollery,' 8vo, 1664. A new edition with a different title of the very rare 'Rosary of Rarities planted in a Garden of Poetry,' printed in 1659, 8vo, which was in its turn a variant of Jordan's 'Nursery of Novelties in Variety of Poetry,' n. d., 8vo. Two extracts from the 'Royal Arbour,' containing references to Falstaff and Desdemona respectively, are given in 'Skakespeare's Centurie of Prayse,' 1879, p. 331. 15. 'Wit in a Wildernesse of Promiscuous Poetrie,' n. d., 8vo (described both by Corser and by Nichols who says it has 'much humourous merit,' and containing an 'Acrostical Elegy to my Cousin, Mr. Francis Jordan of Eynsham, near Oxford'). 16. 'Pictures of Passions, Fancies, and Affections; Poetically deciphered in a Variety of Characters,' n. d., 8vo (Bodleian); another edition, 1665, 8vo (Brit. Mus.) This work is described with several others by Jordan in Brydges's 'Restituta,' ii. 177, and compares favourably with several of the minor character writings so popular in the seventeenth century. 17. 'Death Dissected, or a Fort against Misfortune,' n. d., 8vo. This is an exact transcript with a different title of Benlowes' 'Buckler against the Feare of Death,' 1640. 18. 'Claraphil and Clarinda, in a Forest of Fancies,' n. d., 12mo. This is for the most part a collection of popular and somewhat licentious drolleries (cf. *A Cabinet of Mirth in Two Parts*), but it also contains an epithalamium on Thomas Stanley and Mrs. Dorothy Enyon (see WOOD, *Fasti*, i. 284). 19. 'Divinity and Morality in Robes of Poetry,' n.d., 8vo. 20. 'The Muse's Melody in a Consort of Poetrie with Diverse, Occasionall, and Compendious Epistles,' n.d., 8vo. 21. 'Jewells of Ingenuity, set in a Coronet of Poetrie,' n. d., 8vo. 22. 'Piety and Poetry contrasted in a Poetick Miscellanie of Sacred Poems,' 8vo, Bodl. (cf. *Divine Raptures*, 1646). 23. 'A Nursery of Novelties in Variety of Poetry,' 8vo. 24. 'On the Death of the Lord General Monk,' London, 1669. 25. 'London's Resurrection to Joy and Triumph,' &c., 1671, 4to; celebrating the mayoralty of 'the much meriting' Sir G. Waterman (see *London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1671). 26. 'London Triumphant, or the City in Jollity and Splendour,' 1672, in honour of 'the well-deserving' Sir Robert Hanson. 27. 'London in its Splendour,' 1673 (Sir William Hooker). 28. 'The Goldsmiths' Jubile, or London's Triumphs' (Sir Robert Vyner). 29. 'A Cabinet of Mirth in Two Parts,' 1674, 8vo. 30. 'The Triumphs of London,' 1675 (Sir Joseph Sheldon). 31. 'London's Triumphs, express'd in sundry Representations, Pageants, and Shows,' 1676, 4to (Sir Thomas Davies). 32. 'London's Triumphs,' 1677, 4to (Sir Francis Chaplin). 33. 'The Triumph of London, for the Entertainment of Sir James Edwards,' 1678, 4to. 34. 'London in Luster; projecting many bright beams of Triumph,' &c., 1679, 4to (Sir Robert Clayton, q. v.) 35. 'London's Glory, or the Lord Mayor's Show,' 1680, 4to (Sir Patience Warde). 36. 'London's Joy, or the Lord Mayor's Show,' 1681, 4to (Sir John Moore). 37. 'The Lord Mayor's Show, being a description of the Solemnity at the Inauguration of Sir William Pritchard, Kt.,' 1682, 4to (a perfect copy, unknown to Nichols, is in the Guildhall Library; the Bodleian copy, the only other known, is imperfect). 38. 'The Triumphs of London performed . . . for the entertainment of Sir Henry Tulse,' 1683, 4to. 39. 'London's Royal Triumph for the City's Loyal Magistrate . . . at the Instalment of Sir James Smith, Kt.,' 1684, 4to. Most of the verse-books mentioned above are preserved in the British Museum Library. All Jordan's pageants are there with the exception of No. 37.

The following pieces by Jordan, which are not known to have been printed, are extant in manuscript: 1. 'Cupid his Coronation in a Mask, as it was presented with good approbation at the Spittle, diverse times,' 1654 (Bodl. Libr., *Rawl. MS.* 165). 2. 'An Elegie of his Mistriss Fidelia' (*Ashmole MS.* 38; cf. WITHER, *Poems*). 3. 'Divine Poesie, or a Poetick Miscelanie of Sacred Fancies, writ by T. J., Gent.' (formerly Heber MS. 604, 4to, n.d.) 'This,' says Hazlitt, 'is supposed to be the autograph of the author; but most, if not all, the poems it contains were printed

by Jordan in his lifetime in various books. He was not remarkable for allowing the fruits of his pen to lie fallow.' 'Love hath found out his Eyes,' a comedy or farce, licensed 29 June 1660, but never printed, was destroyed in manuscript by C. Warburton's servant. 'A Prologue to a Play of mine, call'd "Love hath found out his Eyes, or Distractions,"' is printed in the 'Nursery of Novelties.'

[Two of Jordan's Pageants, together with a short Memoir of the author, are given in Fairholt's Lord Mayors' Pageants (Percy Soc.), pp. 74, 109–76; Nichols's London Pageants, 1831, pp. 110–15; see also Brydges's Censura, passim, and Restituta, ii. 172, iv. 268; Ritson's Ancient Songs and Ballads, 1877, p. 388; Hazlitt's Handbook, p. 312, and Bill Collections, 322; Corser's Collectanea, pt. viii. pp. 306 seq.; Langbaine and Jacob's Dramatic Poets; Fleay's Chronicle of the English Drama, ii. 18; Add. MS. 24488, f. 35 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Harl. MS. 5961, f. 119; Cole's Athenæ Cantabr. pt. iii. fol. 66; Gent. Mag. January to February 1825; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Collier's Bibliographical Account; Baker's Biog. Dramatica; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Guildhall Libr. Cat.; authorities mentioned in text.] T. S.

JORDAN, THOMAS BROWN (1807–1890), engineer, son of Thomas Jordan, was born at Bristol on 24 Oct. 1807, and began life as an artist. When barely twenty he migrated to Falmouth. While painting there and at Penzance he made the acquaintance of Robert Were Fox [q. v.], in whose physical researches he took the greatest interest. Fox's influence led him to relinquish painting and to set up as a mathematical instrument maker in Falmouth, where he effected improvements in the miners' dial, and had some share in the construction of Fox's improved dipping-needle. In 1838 Jordan devised an instrument for recording by photography the variations of the barometric column, and he shortly afterwards invented a declination magnetograph and a self-recording actinometer. For some years subsequent to 1839 he held the post of secretary of the Royal Cornwall Polytechnic. Sir Henry de la Beche [q. v.], when engaged on the geological survey of Cornwall, made Jordan's acquaintance, and secured his appointment in 1840 as first keeper of mining records, with charge of plans, sections, and models. Jordan took a great interest in electro-metallurgy during the early years of its development, and in 1841 he made an egg-cup of electro-deposited copper, plated with silver outside and gold inside, which was considered a model of workmanship, and is now deposited *in the Museum* of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, London. On resigning his appointment as keeper of mining records in 1845, Jordan invented a highly ingenious process of carving by machinery, and set up works at Lambeth for carrying into effect the invention, for which in 1847 he received the gold Isis medal from the Society of Arts. The wood-carving machinery was subsequently exhibited at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and the products were extensively used in the decoration of the House of Lords.

Later on Jordan started work as a mechanical engineer, first at Manchester, then at Glasgow, where he devised a series of machines for the production of school slates. Shortly after 1870, however, he returned to London, and established himself as a mining engineer in conjunction with his son, Mr. Thomas Rowland Jordan, who still conducts the business. Jordan's last invention, patented in 1877, was a portable machine for boring blast-holes in rock (see *Times*, 29 Nov. 1877). He died in London on 30 May 1890.

Jordan married, in 1837, Sarah Dunn, by whom he had eleven children. Mrs. Jordan is still living.

[Times, 19 June 1890; Iron, 20 June 1890, p. 541; information kindly supplied by Thomas Rowland Jordan, esq.; Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 280, iii. 1250, where a full list of Jordan's scientific papers is given.] T. S.

JORDAN, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1611), Cornish dramatist, lived at Helston in Cornwall, and is supposed to have been the author of the mystery or sacred drama 'Gwreans an Bys, the Creation of the World.' The oldest manuscript is in small folio in the Bodleian Library (N. 219); with it is a later copy; another is in the British Museum (Harl. 1867), together with a translation made by John Keigwin; and a fourth was in 1858 in the possession of John Camden Hotten [q.v.]; a fifth copy, perhaps the same as the fourth, is in the possession of the Marquis of Bute, and a sixth belonged to W. C. Borlase. 'The Creation of the World' was inaccurately edited with Keigwin's translation by Davies Gilbert [q. v.] in 1827. In 1863, Mr. Whitley Stokes published in the 'Transactions' of the Philological Society an edition consisting of a new transcript of Bodleian MS. N. 219, with an original translation and notes. Jordan's name appears at the end of the Bodleian manuscript, and there can be little doubt that he was the author. The drama is to some extent indebted to the Middle-Cornish drama called 'Origo Mundi,' but many parts are original. There is a modern Breton play on the same subject published in the 'Revue Celtique,' ix. 149, 322, x. 192, 414, xi. 254.

[Edition by Whitley Stokes; Norris's Ancient Cornish Drama; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] W. A. J. A.

JORDEN, EDWARD, M.D. (1569–1632), physician and chemist, born in 1569 at High Halden, Kent, the younger son of a gentleman of good family, was educated at Oxford, probably at Hart Hall. Having left the university without, apparently, taking a degree, he travelled on the continent, and spent some time at Padua, where he graduated M.D. On his return he practised in London, and became licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians on 7 Nov. 1595, fellow 22 Dec. 1597 (MUNK). Jorden acquired the confidence of James I, and was probably successful in practice; but after some years he removed to Bath, where he died on 7 Jan. 1632, in his sixty-third year, and was buried in the Abbey Church. He married the daughter of a Mr. Jordan, and left one daughter.

While in London Jorden was employed by James I to examine the case of a girl believed to be bewitched or possessed by an evil spirit, whom the king, interested in such matters, had caused to be brought to London. Jorden detected the imposture, and brought the girl to confess. In connection with the same subject he wrote a small but important tract, in which he had the singular boldness and enlightenment to maintain that cases of so-called demoniacal possession were really due to 'fits of the mother,' or, in modern language, hysteria ('A Briefe Discourse of a Disease called the Suffocation of the Mother, written upon occasion which hath beene of late taken thereby to suspect possession of an evill spirit, or some such-like supernatural power. Wherein is declared that divers strange actions and passions of the body of man, which are imputed to the Divell, have their true natural causes, and do accompanie this disease,' London, 1603, 4to).

Another work by Jorden of curious interest is 'A Discourse of Natural Bathes and Mineral Waters,' London, 1631, 4to; 2nd edit. 1632, 4to; 3rd edit. 1633, 4to; 4th (called 3rd), edited by Thomas Guidott, with some particulars of the author's life, London, 1669, 8vo (portrait, but usually wanting); 5th (called 4th) edit. London, 1673, 8vo. Jorden was also interested in the manufacture of alum, and claims to have improved the process, though his outlay thereon did not turn out profitably for himself. The knowledge of chemistry displayed in his discourse on baths is not remarkable, even for the age in which he lived.

Jorden seems to have deserved Guidott's eulogy as 'a learned, candid, and sober physician,' who had 'the applause of the learned, respect from the rich, prayers from the poor, and the love of all.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 548; Guidott's edition of the Discourse of Natural Bathes, 1669; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, i. 113.] J. F. P.

JORTIN, JOHN, D.D. (1698–1770), ecclesiastical historian and critic, was born in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, on 23 Oct. 1698. His father was RENATUS JORTIN (*d.* 1707), a Huguenot exile from Brittany, of good family, educated at Saumur, who came to London about 1687, altered his name to Jordain, was appointed in 1691 gentleman of the privy chamber, and was secretary successively to Admirals Sir Edward Russell (afterwards first earl of Orford), Sir George Rooke, and Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and perished with the last-named in the wreck of the Association off the Scilly Isles on 22 Oct. 1707. Jortin's mother was Martha, daughter of the Rev. Daniel Rogers of Haversham, Buckinghamshire. He was registered at his baptism by the name of Jordain, but after the father's death he and his mother always used the name of Jortin. He was educated at the Charterhouse School, and admitted pensioner at Jesus College, Cambridge, on 16 May 1715. While an undergraduate he was selected by his tutor, Styan Thirlby, to translate some passages from Eustathius for the notes to Pope's 'Homer,' and noticed an error in Pope's translation, which Pope silently corrected in a later edition. He graduated B.A. January 1719, was elected fellow of his college on 9 Oct. 1721, and graduated M.A. 1722, when he published a small volume of Latin verse. In 1723 he was taxator to the university. He took holy orders in 1724, and in January 1727 was presented to the vicarage of Swavesey, Cambridgeshire, a college living, which he held along with his fellowship till his marriage in 1728.

On 1 Feb. 1731 Jortin resigned his living, and became reader and preacher at a chapel-of-ease in New Street, within the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields. He started in 1731 a magazine, 'Miscellaneous Observations upon Authors, Ancient and Modern,' which came to an end in 1732 (see list of contributors in Nichols and Disney). The two volumes were republished (1732–4) in a Latin translation at Amsterdam, where the serial ('Miscellaneæ Observationes Criticæ') was continued by Jacques Philippe D'Orville and Peter Burmann the younger. Some critical papers by Jortin, probably written for his own magazine, were published, one in a magazine called 'The Present State of the Republick of Letters' for August 1734, others separately; the most im-

portant are the articles on Spenser and Milton. Whiston relates that about 1736 Jortin told him he had left off reading the Athanasian creed for some time. In 1737 he was presented by Daniel Finch, third earl of Nottingham and seventh of Winchilsea, to the vicarage of Eastwell, Kent. He soon resigned this preferment, on the ground of ill-health. Zachary Pearce, the rector of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, appointed him (20 March 1747) to a chapel-of-ease in Oxenden Street in that parish, on which he resigned the chapel in New Street. He preached on 21 Feb. 1748 the sermon in Kensington Church when Pearce was consecrated bishop of Bangor. This brought him under the notice of Thomas Herring [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. At the instance of Herring and Thomas Sherlock, then bishop of London, he was chosen Boyle lecturer in 1749. He did not, as was customary, publish the lectures, but turned two of them into dissertations (on prophecy and miracle). These he incorporated into 'Remarks on Ecclesiastical History,' of which the first volume appeared in 1751. In the same year Herring presented him to the rectory of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, where Vicesimus Knock or Knox [q. v.] was for many years his curate. In 1755 he received from Herring a Lambeth degree of D.D. One of his dissertations of that year, 'On the state of the dead, as described by Homer and Virgil,' in which he treated of the antiquity of the doctrine of a future state, was fiercely attacked by Warburton, whose assistant he had been at Lincoln's Inn from 1747 to 1750. His reputation rose on the publication (1758–60) of his life of Erasmus. He resigned his chapel in Oxenden Street in 1760. Thomas Osbaldeston, on being translated from the see of Carlisle to that of London, made him his chaplain on 10 March 1762, gave him the prebend of Harleston in St. Paul's Cathedral, and presented him in October to the vicarage of Kensington, which he held with St. Dunstan's. He declined in November 1763 the rectory of St. James's, Westminster. In April 1764 he was made archdeacon of London, and his charges, like his sermons, were much admired, but he withheld them from publication, remarking 'they will sleep, till I sleep.'

After a short illness he died of bronchitis on 5 Sept. 1770, saying on his deathbed, 'I have had enough of everything.' He was buried in Kensington new churchyard, where a flat stone bears a brief Latin inscription to his memory. A portrait is at Jesus College, Cambridge. Another, engraved by John Hall from a painting by E. Penny, is prefixed to his 'Tracts,' 1790. He married, about February 1728, Ann Chibnall (*d.* 24 June 1778) of Newport Pagnel, Buckinghamshire, and left issue a son and daughter. The former, Rogers Jortin (*d.* July 1795, aged 63), of Lincoln's Inn, and one of the four attorneys in the court of exchequer, married, first, Anne (*d.* 1774, aged 36), daughter of William Prowting (*d.* September 1794, aged 86), surgeon, and first treasurer of St. Luke's Hospital for Lunatics; secondly, Louisa (*d.* 1809), daughter of Matthew Maty, M.D. [q. v.] Jortin's daughter Martha (*d.* 21 March 1817, aged 86) married George Darby, rector of Whatfield, Suffolk.

Jortin's 'Erasmus,' based on the life by Jean Le Clerc, is a respectable piece of work, but has long been superseded. His five volumes of contributions to ecclesiastical history are still valuable, not merely for the store of curious material which they contain, illustrating the history of Christian ideas up to the Reformation, but for keen judgments on men and manners, and an engaging lightness of style, spiced with epigram. 'Wit without ill nature and sense without effort,' says Dr. Parr, 'he could at will scatter upon every subject.' By John Hey [q. v.] and later writers Jortin is unduly decried as flippant. He thought and wrote like a cultured layman. Though he regarded the niceties of theological speculation as 'trifles,' he treated them in detail, with a mind utterly disengaged from ecclesiastical bias. From one of his posthumous tracts it is clear that he interpreted the obligations of subscription in the laxest sense. His personal character was remarkably gentle and kindly. He was fond of music, and played the harpsichord.

He published: 1. 'Lusus Poetici,' 1722, 8vo; reprinted, 1724, 8vo, 1748, 4to; also, with additions, in No. 8. 2. 'Four Sermons,' &c., 1730, 8vo. 3. 'Remarks on Spenser,' &c., 1734, 8vo. 4. 'Discourses concerning the Truth of the Christian Religion,' &c., 1746, 8vo (seven sermons), 4th edit. 1768, 8vo. 5. 'Remarks on Ecclesiastical History,' &c., 1751, 8vo; vol. ii. 1752, 8vo; vol. iii. 1754, 8vo; reprinted 1767, 8vo, 2 vols.; posthumous additions were 1773, 8vo, 2 vols.; the whole reprinted, 1805, 8vo, 3 vols.; rearranged and annotated by William Trollope, 1846, 8vo, 2 vols. 6. 'The Life of Erasmus,' &c., 1758, 8vo; 'Remarks upon the Works of Erasmus,' &c., 1760, 8vo (forming a second volume); improved edition, 1808, 8vo, 3 vols.; abridged by A. Laycey, 1805, 8vo. Posthumous were: 7. 'Sermons and Charges,' &c., 1771–2, 8vo, 7 vols. (seven sermons in the last volume are translations from the French; see *Gent. Mag.* November 1784, p. 826); 3rd edit. 1787, 8vo, 7 vols. (edited by Ralph Heathcote); 4th edit. 1809, 8vo, 4 vols.; abridged by George Whit-

taker, 1826, 8vo, 3 vols.; a volume of extracts, with title 'Subjects of Religion illustrated,' &c., was edited by G. Heathcote, Winchester, 1792, 8vo. 8. 'Six Dissertations,' &c., 1775, 8vo; reprinted 1809, 8vo. 9. 'Tracts, Philological, Critical, and Miscellaneous,' 1790, 8vo, 2 vols. (edited by Weeden Butler, with memoir by Rogers Jortin); reprinted 1810, 8vo, 2 vols. He contributed 'Miscellaneous Remarks' on Tillotson's sermons to Birch's 'Life of Tillotson,' 1752, 8vo; a letter 'Concerning the Music of the Ancients' to the 'Essay on Musical Expression,' 1753, 8vo, by Charles Avison [q. v.], and 'Some Remarks' to Neve's 'Animadversions,' 1766, 8vo, on Phillips's 'Life of Reginald Pole.' He saw through the press Markland's 'Supplices Mulieres' of Euripides, 1763, 4to; reprinted 1775, 8vo. His critical remarks on Virgil were reprinted in Donaldson's 'Miscellanea Virgiliana,' 1825, 8vo. The later editions of his works were collected with title 'Various Works,' 1805–10, 8vo, 11 vols.

[Account by R. Heathcote, 1787; Advertisement by R. Jortin, 1790; Memoirs by John Disney, 1792; Account by G. Heathcote, 1800; Life by W. Trollope, 1846; Whiston's Memoirs, 1748, pp. 298 sq.; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.] A. G.

JORZ or **JOYCE, THOMAS**, also called THOMAS THE ENGLISHMAN (*d.* 1310), cardinal, is said to have been born of a good family in London, although he was perhaps, as has been sometimes suggested, a Welshman by descent (cf. THOROTON, *Notts*, iii. 19 sq.) He was one of six brothers, who all entered the Dominican order. Two of them, Walter [q. v.] and Roland, were successively archbishops of Armagh. Thomas is said to have studied both at Oxford and Paris, and also to have been a fellow-pupil of St. Thomas Aquinas under Albertus Magnus; the latter statement is unlikely, though Jorz may probably enough have been a pupil of Albertus at a later date, and have been acquainted with St. Thomas at Paris. Jorz taught at Paris, London, and Oxford, and rose to be prior of the Dominicans at the last-named town. Trivet describes him as 'sacræ theologiæ doctor' (*Ann.* p. 406, Engl. Hist. Soc.) He eventually became provincial of England in succession to William of Winterburn [q. v.], and held the post for seven years. This fixes the date of his appointment in 1296, for he vacated this office at Besançon in 1303. As provincial he attended the councils of his order at Marseilles in 1300, and at Cologne in 1301. On 27 Oct. 1305 Edward I, whose confessor he was, sent him on a mission to Pope Clement V at Lyons (*Fœdera*, ii. 971). He was there created cardinal-priest of the title of St. Sabina on 15 Dec. 1305 (TRIVET, *Ann.* p. 406; cf. *Fœdera*, ii. 1031). He was never, as has sometimes been stated, cardinal-bishop of Sabina. The remainder of Jorz's life appears to have been spent at the papal court, where he frequently acted as the representative of the English king. On 6 Sept. 1306 Edward I wrote to ask Jorz to keep him informed as to events there (*ib.* ii. 1024), on 6 May 1307 to urge on the canonisation of Grosseteste (*ib.* ii. 1054), and on 5 July as to his relations with the king of France (*ib.* ii. 1058). On 24 Dec. 1307 Edward II asks him to protect his rights against papal bulls, on 20 Jan. 1308 complains to him of the pope's action with regard to Walter Reynolds [q. v.], and on 17 April 1308 urges him to press on the canonisation of Thomas de Cantelupe (*ib.* iii. 45, 56, 77). On 1 Oct. 1309 order was given for the payment of fifty marks to Thomas Jorsce, being his allowance for six months (*ib.* iii. 181). Jorz was one of the cardinals appointed by Clement V to hear the evidence brought against the late pope, Boniface VIII, by Philip IV of France, and was also one of the judges to decide certain disputes as to the poverty of the Franciscans. In 1310 he was charged with the discussion of the doctrine held by the Franciscan Petrus Johannis Olivi (WADDING, *Ann. Ord. Min.* vol. iii. sub anno). In the autumn of the same year he was sent by the pope on a mission to the Emperor Henry VII, and, being taken ill on the way, died at Grenoble 13 Dec. 1310. His body was brought to England, and buried in the church of the Dominicans at Oxford. Jorz held the prebend of Graham South in Lincoln Cathedral at the time of his death (*Reg. Joh. Dalderby* ap. TANNER, p. 749).

Jorz has been often confused with Thomas Walleys [q. v.], and Ambrosius de Altamum distinguishes him from four other entirely imaginary persons, viz. Frater Thomas Anglicus (*fl.* 1321); Frater Thomas Anglicus (*fl.* 1375); Frater Thomas de Theobaldis Anglus, created cardinal by the title of St. Peter ad Vincula by Urban VI in 1379, a cardinal for whom there is no early authority, and who is no doubt identical with Jorz, who has also been called Theobaldus; Thomas Jorzius II, who Touron (*Hommes Illustres de l'Ordre de Saint Dominique*, ii. 576) says was cardinal of the title of St. Peter ad Vincula, and confessor to Richard II.

Jorz wrote: 1. 'Commentarii super quattuor libros Sententiarum.' Quétif and Echard say that there had been a manuscript at Paris which they could not find. The commentary on the first book was printed at Venice, 1523, fol., 'Reuerendi et laudatissimi doctoris ordinis Prædicatorum Fr. Thomæ

Anglici liber propugnatorius super primum librum Sententiarum contra Joannem ordinis Minoritani.' 2. 'Quodlibeta;' manuscript in house of Dominicans at Toledo. 3. 'Liber de visione beata.' 4. 'De paupertate Christi,' a subject much discussed in the time of Clement V. 5. 'Commentarii super logicam Aristotelis, super philosophiam naturalem et moralem.' 6. 'Quæstiones cum tractatibus multis.' 7. 'Super Psalterium;' left unfinished at his death. This list is given by Quétif and Echard on the authority of Ludovicus Valleoletanus. Sextus Lambertus, a Dominican of Lucca, believed that he had discovered the last, and published it at Venice, 1611, fol., 'Commentarii super Psalmos F. Thomæ Anglici ordinis Prædicatorum, Sanctæ Romanæ Ecclesiæ Cardinalis et episcopi Sabinensis;' but this is undoubtedly the commentary of Thomas Walleys. To Walleys also belong the commentaries on Genesis, Proverbs, and Song of Songs, on St. Augustine's 'De Civitate Dei' and 'De Statu Animarum post mortem,' as well as a treatise, 'Adversus Iconoclastes,' and some other tracts given by Cave to our author. Of less certain authorship are: 1. 'De Conceptione beatæ Virginis.' 2. 'Super Boethium de Consolatione Philosophiæ et de Doctrina Scholarium.' These commentaries have been falsely assigned to St. Thomas Aquinas. Ceillier attributes them to an Englishman named Thomas, and says that the 'Consolation' was printed with these notes at Louvain in 1484, 1487, 1495, and 1499, and at Lyons in 1514. 3. 'De Concordantia Librorum S. Thomæ de Aquino;' possibly the treatise printed among St. Thomas's minor works, and which is certainly not by him. Cave also gives, with other certainly spurious works, 4. 'Interpretatio Metamorphoseos Ovidianæ secundum Sensum Moralem,' Paris, 1509. 5. 'De Quattuor Prædicabilibus ad omne Genus Humanum' (MS. Pemb. Coll. Cambr. 87).

[The only good account of Jorz is in Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 508–10. But see also Ceillier's Hist. des Auteurs Ecclesiastiques, x. 665; Ciaconius, Vit. Pont. ii. 376–7; Cave's Script. Eccl. II. ii. 11; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 709, s.v. 'Thomas Anglicus,' and 749, s.v. 'Walleys;' Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. The notices in Dupin's Bibl. Aut. Eccl. ii. 519, Touron's Hommes Illustres de l'Ordre de Saint Dominique, ii. 576, and Cardella's Memorie storiche de' Cardinali, ii. 79, are either worthless or inaccurate.] C. L. K.

JORZ or JORSE, WALTER (*fl.* 1306), archbishop of Armagh, was a Dominican of Oxford. Like Thomas Jorz [q. v.], his brother, he is doubtfully said to have been a disciple of Albertus Magnus, and a fellow-student with Thomas Aquinas. He was authorised to hear confessions in the diocese of Lincoln in 1300, and appears to have been confessor to Edward I. In 1306 Jorse was in Italy, and was there consecrated archbishop of Armagh by Pope Clement V. Edward I regarded the Italian consecration as an acknowledgment on Jorz's part of the pope's right to exercise greater authority over the Church of England than he approved. Jorz was fined for his action, and much delay ensued before he was admitted to his see. Pope Clement V wrote to the clergy of Armagh recommending submission to Jorz in 1307. Jorz became involved in a controversy concerning the jurisdiction which archbishops of Armagh endeavoured to assert in the province of Dublin. He resigned the see in 1307, and is stated to have been buried at Genoa. A second brother, Roland, was promoted by the pope to the see of Armagh in 1311, and resigned the office on 20 March 1321. Walter Jorz is said to have written 'Promptuarium Theologiæ,' 'De Peccatis in genere,' 'Quæstiones Variæ,' 'Theologiæ Summa,' and 'De Peccato originali,' but none of these works are known to be extant.

[Ware's De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ, 1639, and De Præsulibus Hiberniæ, 1665; Quétif's Scriptores Ordinis Prædicatorum, 1719; Hibernia Dominicana, 1762; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 444; A. Theiner's Vetera Monumenta, 1854; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 14.] J. T. G.

JOSCELIN. [See GOSCELIN and JOCELIN.]

JOSCELYN or JOSSELIN, JOHN (1529–1603), Latin secretary to Archbishop Parker and Anglo-Saxon scholar, was third surviving son of Sir Thomas Josselin of Hyde Hall, Hertfordshire, and High Roding, Essex, a direct descendant from Sir Thomas Jocelyn, who was knighted in 1229, and belonged to an ancient family of Brittany. John matriculated at the age of sixteen as a pensioner at Queens' College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. 1548–9, and M.A. in 1552. When only twenty he was in 1549 elected a fellow of Queens'. In 1551–2 he was Latin lecturer at his college, Greek lecturer in 1551–2 and again in 1555–6, dean of philosophy in 1552, and bursar from 1555 to 1557. He subscribed the Roman catholic articles in 1555, but resigned his fellowship in 1557, whether from religious scruples is not stated. He was afterwards a strong protestant. On Parker's elevation to the archbishopric of Canterbury (1558), Joscelyn entered his household as Latin secretary. Parker also instituted him to a prebend in Hereford Cathedral, on 4 Oct. 1560, which he resigned in 1577, on receiving the living of

Hollingbourn, Kent, from the same patron. Joscelyn died on 28 Dec. 1603, and was buried in the church of High Roding, Essex, where a curious, and in its details incorrect, epitaph still exists above his grave. He is called there a friend of the poor. In his will he bequeathed 100*l.* to found a Hebrew lecture at his college.

Joscelyn was an invaluable assistant to Archbishop Parker in his literary undertakings. Parker has indeed been charged with taking the credit of and putting his name to much of Joscelyn's work, and Joscelyn's epitaph seems to support the accusation. The groundwork of Parker's 'De Antiquitate Britannicæ Ecclesiæ,' 1572, fol., was undoubtedly compiled by Joscelyn and the archbishop's other secretary, George Acworth [q. v.] Joscelyn certainly contributed to it the Latin lives of the archbishops; but Parker's own alterations and corrections may be seen in the manuscripts of the whole work at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and Strype says he certainly 'put the last hand to it' (see STRYPE, *Life of Parker*). An English translation of Joscelyn's 'Lives of the Archbishops,' apparently by J. Stubs of Lincoln's Inn, was published in 1574, probably at Geneva. Under Parker's direction Joscelyn wrote a history of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, completed up to 1569, and left in manuscript, copies of which exist in the registry of Cambridge University, the library of the college, and in the Baker MSS. v. xxii. in St. John's College, Cambridge. It was published in 1880 for the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, with the title, 'Historiola Collegii Corporis,' edited by J. W. Clark. In the Corpus Christi College MSS. 105, p. 243, is another work of Joscelyn's, entitled 'Anglorum oratio, qua partim suæ religionis instaurationem adversus quorundam calumnias defendunt, partim Christianos principes hortantur ut religionis sincerioris procurationem in se suscipiant.'

Joscelyn is chiefly interesting as one of the earliest students of Anglo-Saxon. By Parker's desire he made collections from Anglo-Saxon documents, and many of his notes from these and other historical authorities are extant among the Cottonian, Addit. (No. 4787), Harleian (Nos. 338, 420, and 692), and Royal (5 B. 15, f. 134) MSS. at the British Museum and in Lambeth MSS. (585 and 593). 'Libri Saxonici qui ad manus J. J[osseline] venerunt, Nomina eorum qui scripserunt historiam Gentis Anglorum et ubi extant' was printed by Hearne in his edition of 'Rob. de Avesbury,' pp. 267–98, from MS. Cott. Nero C. iii. 191, 191*b*. In conjunction with John Parker, son of the archbishop, Joscelyn also prepared an Anglo-Saxon and Latin Dictionary, now in Cott. MSS. Tit. A. xv. xvi. To Parker's edition of the Paschal Homily of Ælfric Grammaticus [q. v.], which appeared with the title 'A Testimonie of Antiquity shewing the auncient Fayth in the Church of England, touching the Sacrament of the Body and Bloude of the Lord,' London, 8vo, 1567? Joscelyn contributed not only a preface but a collection of other Anglo Saxon pieces, besides the homily, which were printed both in the original and in English translations. The volume was re-edited by William Lisle [q. v.] in 1623. Joscelyn also edited, with a preface, the 'Epistola Gildæ de Excidio et Conquestu Britanniæ,' London, 8vo, 1568, and is credited with 'A Saxon Grammar.'

[Parker Correspondence, pp. xiii, 298, 425, 426; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. preface, xviii; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, ii. 366; Willis's Cathedrals, ii. 573; Wright's Essex, ii. 271; Morant's Essex, ii. 466; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 204; Hasted's Kent, v. 477; Dyer's Cambridge, ii. 153; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi College, pp. 97, 99; Wood's Athenæ (Bliss), i. 399, ii. 766, 782, 798; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 265, 276; Wootton's Baronetage, iii. 484; Selden's Titles of Honour, p. 82; Catalogues of Bodl., Cotton., Brit. Mus., Addit., Harl., and Lambeth MSS.] E. T. B.

JOSEPH OF EXETER, in Latin JOSEPHUS ISCANUS (*fl.* 1190), mediæval Latin poet, was, as he tells us himself, a native of Exeter, being the fellow-townsman and lifelong friend of Baldwin [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. About 1180 he went to study abroad at Gueldres, and while there became a friend of the learned Guibert, who was abbot of Florennes from 1188 to 1194, and afterwards of Gemblou; with Guibert, Joseph carried on a friendly correspondence, of which a portion has been preserved (MARTÈNE, *Veterum Scriptorum et Monumentorum Nova Collectio*, i. 936–9). In 1188 Archbishop Baldwin, when passing through France on his way to the Holy Land, induced Joseph to accompany him on the crusade; after the archbishop's death in 1190 Joseph returned home. Nothing further is known of his life, though he appears to have resumed his correspondence with Guibert. The statement that Joseph survived till the reign of Henry III is due to a misapprehension; the king whom he alludes to under this name in a passage of the 'De Bello Trojano' is undoubtedly the young King Henry, son of Henry II (JUSSERAND, p. 97). Pits absurdly makes him archbishop of Bordeaux.

Joseph has been very justly praised as one of the best of mediæval Latin poets. Warton

calls him 'a miracle of the age in classical composition.' His chief poem, however, was long current under the names of Dares Phrygius and Cornelius Nepos. Leland was the first to recognise its real merit and author. The poems ascribed to Joseph are: 1. 'De Bello Trojano,' in six books; this would appear from the reference to the young King Henry to have been written before 1183, in which year the prince died; and since the poem was dedicated to Baldwin when archbishop, it must have been completed after 1184. There seems to be no reason to suppose that Joseph had made use of the 'Roman de Troie' of Benoît de Sainte More, which appeared in 1184. Joseph took for the foundation of his poem the works which pass under the names of Dares Phrygius and Dictys Cretensis. In his style he approaches most nearly to Statius, but he shows acquaintance with Virgil (e.g. lib. i. ll. 179, 290; cf. JUSSERAND, pp. 68–9). There is a manuscript at Westminster Abbey; others are Digby 157 in Bodleian Library; Magdalen College, Oxford; 50 Bibl. Nationale 15015. The last named is doubtless one of two which Leland says he had seen at Paris; it contains some notes in a thirteenth-century hand, which are probably Joseph's own. The 'De Bello Trojano' was first printed at Basle in 1558, 8vo, as 'Daretis Phrygii ... de Bello Trojano ... libri sex a Cornelio Nepote in Latinum conversi,' and again at Basle in 1583 with the 'Iliad,' in folio, Antwerp, 1608, 8vo, and Milan, 1669, 12mo, all under the name of Cornelius Nepos. It was published under Joseph's name with notes by Samuel Dresemius, Frankfort, 1620 and 1623, 4to; by J. More, London, 1675; with Dictys Cretensis and Dares Phrygius, 'in usum serenissimi Delphini,' Amsterdam, 1702, and London, 1825. None of these editions are a great advance on the first, which Leland described as 'so corrupt an offspring that its father would scarce know it;' but Dresemius restored the passages which palpably showed the poem to be mediæval, and which had been omitted by his predecessors. M. Jusserand has edited the first book from the Paris manuscript, together with the notes given there (*De Josepho Exoniensi*, ad fin.) 2. 'Antiocheis,' a poem in which Joseph celebrated the third crusade; Leland says that he long sought for a manuscript without success, but at length discovered a dust-covered fragment at Abingdon, from which one could 'estimate the remainder as a lion from its claws.' Warton says that he had been told that there was a copy in the library of the Duke of Chandos at Canons. All trace of it has, however, disappeared, and the only known fragment of the poem is preserved by Camden in his 'Remaines' (ed. 1870, pp. 338–9; see also WARTON, *Hist. Engl. Poetry*, i. 226–9). Leland says that in the fragment which he found at Abingdon Joseph celebrated his native town. 3. 'Panegyricus ad Henricum;' this is probably simply a passage of the 'De Bello Trojano' in praise of Henry II. 4. 'De Institutione Cyri.' 5. 'Nugæ Amatoriæ.' 6. 'Epigrammata.' 7. 'Diversi generis Carmina.' The last four have disappeared, if, indeed, they ever existed.

[Leland's Commentt. de Scriptt. Brit. pp. 224, 236–9, ed. 1709; Bale, iii. 60; Pits, p. 275; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 445–6; Warton's Hist. English Poetry, i. 226–9, ed. 1871; Wright's Biog. Brit. Lit. Anglo-Norman. pp. 402–6, and Literature and Superstitions of the Middle Ages, i. 198–201; Hist. Litt. de la France, ix. 88; Jusserand, De Josepho Exoniensi Thesis, Paris, 1877.] C. L. K.

JOSEPH, GEORGE FRANCIS (1764–1846), portrait and subject painter, said to be a native of Dublin, was born 25 Nov. 1764. He became a student at the Royal Academy in 1784, and in 1792 gained the gold medal for a 'Scene from Coriolanus.' He sent his first contribution to the Academy in 1788, and became a constant exhibitor both there and at the British Institution. In 1797 he painted 'Mrs. Siddons as the Tragic Muse.' In 1811 the directors of the British Institution awarded him one-third of their combined premiums of 350 guineas for his 'Return of Priam with the dead body of Hector,' and in 1812 one hundred guineas for his 'Procession to Calvary.' In 1813 he was elected an associate of the Academy. Joseph painted many fancy subjects, and made designs for book-illustrations, but is best known as a portrait-painter. His portraits both in oil and miniature are very numerous, and some of them have been engraved. He practised in London until 1836, when he retired to Cambridge; there he died in 1846, having continued to exhibit at the Academy until that year, and was buried in St. Michael's churchyard. His portraits of Spencer Perceval, painted in 1812, and Sir Stamford Raffles (1817) are in the National Portrait Gallery, and the print room of the British Museum possesses an interesting portrait of Charles Lamb at the age of forty-four, drawn by Joseph in water-colours.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 541; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Scharf's Cat. Nat. Port. Gall.; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] F. M. O'D.

JOSEPH, SAMUEL (*d.* 1850), sculptor, is said to have been son of the treasurer of St. John's College, Cambridge, although the

college registers give no authority for the statement. He was cousin to George Francis Joseph [q. v.] He was a pupil of Peter Rouw [q. v.], and a student of the Royal Academy, where in 1815 he obtained a gold medal for a group of 'Eve supplicating Forgiveness.' He soon obtained practice in London as a sculptor of busts and medallion portraits, and was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, commencing in 1811, when he sent two busts, one being of the son of his master, Rouw. In 1823 he removed to Edinburgh, where he settled for five years, and obtained plenty of practice. Here his work was much esteemed, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Scottish Academy. At the National Gallery of Scotland in Edinburgh there are busts by him of Lord Brougham, Sir David Wilkie, the Rev. Archibald Alison, and Henry Mackenzie. In 1826 he returned to London, but did not subsequently meet with the success which he contemplated. There was good style and workmanship in his busts. In 1830 he executed by command a bust of George IV. Joseph is best known by his statue of Sir David Wilkie in the National Gallery, presented by a committee of gentlemen in 1844, and by his well-known statue of William Wilberforce in Westminster Abbey, a very popular work, which has, however, excited some adverse criticism. Joseph exhibited at the Royal Academy for the last time in 1846. He died in London in 1850.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Men of the Reign; Catalogues of the Royal Academy and the National Gallery of Scotland.] L. C.

JOSI, CHRISTIAN (*d.* 1828), engraver and print-dealer, was a native of Utrecht, where he was educated in the Rhede Renwoude Institute. Showing a taste for fine arts rather than for mathematics, he was sent to London as a pensioner of the institute. Here he remained five years, studying engraving under John Raphael Smith, and also, it is said, under Bartolozzi and C. M. Metz. Josi returned to Holland after marrying the daughter of Jan Chalon, a Dutch painter then resident in London, and settled in Amsterdam, where he practised as an engraver, and also set up as a dealer in prints and paintings by the old masters. On the death of his relation, Cornelis Ploos van Amstel, in 1800, he inherited that amateur's collections, including a number of facsimiles in colour of drawings by the great artists of the Netherlands, which van Amstel had got together for a book on the subject of Dutch Art. In 1810 he completed a catalogue of the Ploos van Amstel collection of etchings by Rembrandt, which were sold by auction in Amsterdam on 31 July 1810. The catalogue, which is of great value, contained a portrait of Rembrandt, etched by Josi himself. The occupation of Holland by the French (1810–1814) brought all Josi's artistic works and business to a standstill. On the evacuation of Holland by the French Josi broke up his establishment in Amsterdam, and in 1815 was one of the committee selected to go to Paris to recover the works of art taken thither from Holland by Napoleon. In 1819 he finally settled in England, bringing his family and large private collections with him. He settled in Gerrard Street, Soho, in the house formerly occupied by Dryden, and continued to practise as engraver and print-dealer. In 1821 he completed, with a long introduction, Ploos van Amstel's work, 'Collection d'imitations de dessins d'après les principaux maîtres hollandais et flamands,' which he dedicated to the king of the Netherlands. Josi died at Ramsgate in November 1828. His collections were sold by auction in March 1829, the sale occupying twelve days. His own engravings are of no particular merit, but as a connoisseur he had great repute.

JOSI, HENRY (1802–1845), keeper of the prints and drawings in the British Museum, son of the above, was born at Amsterdam in 1802. In 1815 he accompanied his father to Paris, and removing with him to London in 1819, was sent to Dr. Burney's school at Greenwich. Subsequently he assisted his father for some time in his profession, but eventually set up a business of his own as print-seller in Newman Street. On the death in 1833 of John Thomas Smith [q. v.], keeper of the prints and drawings in the British Museum, Josi was a candidate for the post, which was given to William Young Ottley [q. v.] On Ottley's death in 1836 Josi was elected to the office, which he filled till his death on 7 Feb. 1845. During his tenure of office several important additions to the collection were made, including the Sheepshanks collection of Dutch and Flemish etchings, the collection of engravings by Raphael Morghen, and the Coningham collection of early German engravings. Under him the department was transferred to a new room at the end of the Elgin room, where it remained until 1886.

[Josi's Preface to Ploos van Amstel's work mentioned above; Immerzeel's Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstenaars; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Gent. Mag. xlviii. (1828) 572, new ser. xxiii. (1845) 320; Art Journal, 1845, p. 69.] L. C.

JOSSE, AUGUSTIN LOUIS (1763–1841), catholic priest and grammarian, was born in France in 1763. During the reign

of terror he narrowly escaped falling a victim to the revolution. Having found refuge in the first instance beyond the Pyrenees, he remained in Spain four years, and there thoroughly mastered both the Spanish and Italian languages. Towards the close of the century he settled in England, living at first in London. There he published a series of elementary works, which helped to spread his repute as a teacher of languages.

In 1813 Josse was appointed professor of French literature to Princess Charlotte of Wales. Among his other pupils were the Duke of Wellington, Luttrell the wit, and John Kemble the tragedian. In February 1828 Bishop Poynter induced Josse to take charge of the catholic mission at Gloucester. There the last twelve years of his life were tranquilly passed in the presbytery attached to the church of St. Peter's Chains in the London Road. He died, aged 78, on 28 Jan. 1841, and was buried in the cemetery of St. John the Baptist. A life-like portrait in oils upon a panel, by Gauci, is in the possession of the present writer.

Josse published: 1. 'Juvenile Biography, or Lives of Celebrated Children,' 12mo, London, 1801. 2. 'El Tesoro Español, ó Biblioteca Portátil Española,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1802. 3. 'Grammaire Espagnole raisonnée,' 8vo, several editions. 4. 'Cours de Thèmes adaptés aux principes fondamentaux de langue Espagnole établis par l'Académie de Madrid,' 12mo, 1804. Besides these he published a carefully corrected reissue of Solis's 'Historia de la Conquesta de México,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1809, and a revised edition of Wanostrocht's 'Grammar of the French Language,' 12mo, 1827.

[Personal recollections; a manuscript Diary of the Abbé Josse extending from 1804 to 1825; Dr. Olliver's Collections, &c., pp. 117–19, 337; Gloucester Journal, 6 Feb. 1841.] C. K.

JOSSELYN, JOHN (*fl.* 1675), traveller, was second of two sons of Sir Thomas Josselyn, knt., of Willingale Doe, Essex, by his second wife, Theodora, daughter of Edmund Cooke of Lesnes Abbey, Erith, and Mount Mascall, Bexley, and widow of Clement Bere of Dartford, all in Kent (LODGE, *Peerage of Ireland*, ed. Archdall, iii. 266; BERRY, *County Genealogies*, Kent, p. 472). At the invitation of his brother Henry (see below), he sailed for New England on 26 April, and arrived in Boston on 2 July 1638. There he paid visits to John Winthrop and John Cotton [q. v.] To the latter he delivered from Francis Quarles a metrical version of six of the Psalms for his approbation. He then went to Black Point, Scarborough, Maine, where his brother was settled, and stayed there until his return to England in October 1639. He paid his next visit to New England in 1663, arriving at Boston on 28 July, soon joined his brother at Scarborough, and remained with him for nearly eight years and a half. On his return home in December 1671 he published his impressions of the country in a curious book entitled 'New-Englands Rarities discovered in birds, beasts, fishes, serpents, and plants of that country . . . Illustrated with cuts,' 8vo, London, 1672 (reprinted with notes by Edward Tuckerman, Boston, 1865). Josselyn wrote also 'An Account of two Voyages to New-England. Wherein you have the setting out of a ship, with the charges; . . . a description of the countrey, natives and creatures, with their merchantil and physical use; the government of the countrey, . . . a large chronological table of the most remarkable passages from the first discovering of the Continent of America to the year 1673,' &c., 8vo, London, 1674; 2nd edit. 1675. The book was reprinted by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1834 in their 'Collections' (3rd ser. vol. iii.), and again at Boston in 1869.

His elder brother, HENRY JOSSELYN (*d.* 1683), was sent to New England by Captain John Mason, patentee of New Hampshire, and arrived at Piscataqua, Maine, in the summer of 1634. After Mason's death in 1635 he took service with Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] In 1636 and 1640 he was a member of the Maine government. By 1638 he had settled at Black Point, Scarborough, Maine. In 1643 he succeeded to the Cammock patent at Black Point, and in 1645 became deputy-governor of Maine. He was appointed a commissioner for the administration of the government in 1665. Conquered by the Indians in October 1676 he retired westwards. He was at Pemaquid, Maine, in 1682, and died in the early part of 1683 (*New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg.* xi. 31). By his marriage with Margaret, widow of Captain Thomas Cammock (*d.* 1643), he had a son Henry (SAVAGE, *Genealog. Dict.* ii. 570–571). Both he and his brother were staunch royalists.

[Josselyn's Works; Douglas's British Settlements in North America, ii. 71; Hutchinson's Province of Massachusetts-Bay, i. 267, 268; Sullivan's Maine, pp. 330–2; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. i. 1000; New England Hist. and Genealog. Reg. ii. 204.] G. G.

JOULE, JAMES PRESCOTT (1818–1889), physicist, son of Benjamin Joule of Salford (1784–1858) and his wife, Alice (1788–1836), the elder daughter of Thomas Prescott of Wigan, was born in New Bailey Street, Salford, on Christmas eve 1818. His

father and grandfather, who came to Salford from Youlgreave in Derbyshire, were brewers, but the former disposed of the business in 1854, owing to failing health. As a boy Joule was delicate, and in consequence received his early education at home till he reached the age of sixteen. In 1835 he began with his brother Benjamin to study under Dalton, who was then president of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society. Dalton taught the boys algebra and geometry, and had just introduced them to chemistry when an attack of paralysis disabled him. But from this distinguished chemist Joule received his first inducement to undertake the work of an original scientific investigator. A room in his father's house was allotted to him as a laboratory, and he began electrical and magnetic experiments, which bore their first fruit in a published paper 'On an Electro-magnetic Engine' (STURGEON, *Annals of Electricity*, 1838). Various other papers on magnetism and electro-magnetism followed; one of these, 'On Electro-magnetic Forces' (*ib.* 1840), describes almost the earliest attempt known to measure an electric current in terms of a unit. A unit current is defined by Joule as one which, if allowed to pass for an hour through a water voltameter, will decompose nine grains of water. In a lecture delivered at Manchester in February 1841 (*ib.* vol. viii.) Joule showed that the efficiency of the most nearly perfect electro-magnetic motor that he had contrived was, per lb. of zinc used in the battery, about one-fifth of the efficiency of a good Cornish pumping-engine per lb. of coal. 'This comparison,' he concluded, 'is so very unfavourable that I confess I almost despair of the success of electro-magnetic attractions as a means of power.' The same lecture contains an account of his experimental discovery of the important fact, 'suggested by an ingenious gentleman of this town,' that an iron bar is increased in length on being magnetised. When Joule read his first paper—'On the Electric Origin of the Heat of Combustion'—before the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society (2 Nov. 1841), Dalton attended, and for the first time in his life moved a vote of thanks to the author. Joule was elected a member of the society 25 Jan. 1842, and was elected librarian in 1844, honorary secretary in 1846, a vice-president in 1851, and president for the first time in 1860. He regularly attended the society's meetings, and throughout his life found there his most congenial society.

In a paper 'On the Production of Heat by Voltaic Electricity' (*Proc. R. S.* 17 Dec. 1840) the first of the great laws with which Joule's name is imperishably connected was announced. The experiments are given in detail in the 'Philosophical Magazine' (xix. 260). Ohm in his work 'Die galvanische Kette,' 1827, had introduced and defined the accurate notions to which we now give the names of electro-motive force, current, and resistance, and had stated the law which goes by his name. Fairly satisfactory methods of comparing resistances had been devised, and Joule himself by his improvements had made the tangent galvanometer an accurate instrument for the measure of current. The fact that a current produced heat in a conductor through which it passed had been frequently observed, and Davy (*Phil. Trans.* 1821) had experimented on wires of different materials but of the same dimensions, arranging them in order according to the magnitude of the heat produced. Joule, however, in the paper now under consideration, was the first to announce the definite law that 'when a current of voltaic electricity is propagated along a metallic conductor the heat evolved in a given time is proportional to the resistance of the conductor multiplied by the square of the electric intensity,' i.e. electric current. In the same paper he showed that the law applies, when proper allowance is made for certain disturbances, to heat produced in electrolytes. The paper also contained the first reference to a 'standard of resistance;' this consisted of a coil of ten feet of copper wire ·024 inch in thickness.

These experiments contained the germs of Joule's second great discovery, the equivalence of heat and energy, which he fully developed later. But he had already made it clear that the energy set free in the battery is also proportional to the resistance of the circuit and to the square of the current.

Joule embodied further results of his researches in important papers on the electromotive forces of various forms of voltaic cells and the heats of combination of the materials of the cells. The results of his experiments down to 1843, and of the theoretical conclusions drawn from them, are summed up in a paper 'On the Heat evolved during the Electrolysis of Water' (*Mem. Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* vol. vii.), and they still form an exposition of the leading principles of the energetics of the electric current. In reading these researches it must be remembered that the intensity of the current—in Ohm's words, its 'Spannung'—is what we now call electro-motive force. The most important of his conclusions may be quoted: 'Third—Hence it is that, however we arrange the voltaic apparatus, and whatever cells of electrolysis we include in the circuit, the whole

caloric of the circuit is exactly accounted for by the whole of the chemical changes. Fourth—As was discovered by Faraday, the quantity of current electricity depends upon the number of atoms which suffer electrolysis in each cell, and the intensity depends upon the sum of the chemical affinities. Now both the mechanical and heating powers of a current are (per equivalent of electrolysis in any one of the battery cells) proportional to its intensity. Therefore the mechanical and heating powers of the current are proportional to each other. Fifth—The magnetic electrical machine enables us to convert mechanical power into heat by aid of the electric currents which are induced by it, and I have little doubt that by interposing an electro-magnetic engine in the circuit of a battery a diminution of the heat evolved per equivalent of chemical change would be the consequence, and that in proportion to the mechanical powers obtained.' If in No 4 above we read electro-motive force for 'intensity,' it will be recognised as in accordance with our present knowledge of the subject.

The experimental question referred to in No. 5 was soon submitted to further test, and on 21 Aug. 1843 a paper, the first of a long series on the subject, 'On the Calorific Effects of Magneto-Electricity and on the Mechanical Value of Heat,' was read before the British Association at Cork (*Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. vol. xxiii.; *Collected Papers*, i. 123). This remarkable paper describes a number of experiments in which a small electro-magnet was rotated in water in a magnetic field produced either by permanent magnets or by a fixed electro-magnet. The current induced in the moving coils, the total heat generated, and the energy used in maintaining the motion were all measured, and it was shown that the energy used and the heat produced were both proportional to the square of the current. Thus a constant ratio exists between the heat generated and the mechanical power used in its production, so that, to quote from the paper, 'The quantity of heat capable of increasing the temperature of a pound of water by one degree of Fahrenheit's scale is equal to . . . a mechanical force capable of raising 838 pounds to a perpendicular height of one foot.' A postscript to the same paper contains further important statements to the following effect: 'I have lately proved experimentally that heat is evolved by the passage of water through narrow tubes. . . . I thus obtain one degree of heat per pound of water from a mechanical force capable of raising about 770 pounds to the height of one foot. I shall lose no time in repeating and extending these experiments, being satisfied that the grand agents of nature are by the Creator's fiat indestructible, and that wherever mechanical force is expended an exact equivalent of heat is always obtained.' Thus in 1843, in his small laboratory at Pendlebury, near Manchester, Joule had determined by two distinct methods the physical constant now known as J., or 'Joule's equivalent,' and had shown conclusively that heat was a form of energy.

But further experiment was needed. The difference between 838 and 770 was too great to satisfy Joule's desire for exact knowledge. In a paper 'On the Changes of Temperature produced by the Rarefaction and Condensation of Air' (*Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. May 1845; *Collected Papers*, i. 171) he described a determination of J. made by observing the heat produced by compressing air and the energy requisite for the compression; the result was 798 foot-pounds. In this paper he obtained the important result necessary to justify his procedure that 'no change of temperature occurs when air is allowed to expand in such a way as not to develop mechanical power.'

The first series of observations on the development of heat by the friction of water, in which the now celebrated paddle-wheel was employed to stir the water, was communicated to the British Association at Cambridge in 1845. The number obtained was 890 foot-pounds.

A paper 'On the Heat disengaged in Chemical Combinations' (*Phil. Mag.* 4th ser. vol. iii.; *Collected Papers*, i. 205), though not published till 1852, belongs to the same period. It contains a description of one of the first, if not absolutely the first, really accurate galvanometers. The needle used was half an inch in length, while the coils were one foot in diameter. In 1846, in a paper 'On the Effects of Magnetism upon the Dimensions of Iron and Steel Bars' (*Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. vol. xxx.; *Collected Papers*, i. 235), Joule returned to a subject he had discussed five years previously in Sturgeon's 'Annals,' and during the following year the fundamental principles of the doctrine of the conservation of energy were clearly stated by him in a popular lecture 'On Matter, Living Force, and Heat' (*Manchester Courier*, 5 and 12 May 1847; *Collected Papers*, i. 265).

In June 1844 Joule's father moved from Pendlebury to Whalley Range, where he built for his son a convenient laboratory near the house. In this, with the aid of the minutely accurate thermometers made under his direction in 1845 by Mr. Dancer, he was able to carry out more exact experiments on the value of J. as determined by the friction

of water. These were communicated to the British Association at Oxford in June 1847. They led to the result 781·5. After the reading of this paper Joule and Sir William Thomson first met, and the acquaintance, to use Sir William's words, 'quickly ripened into a life-long friendship.'

Joule's own account of this meeting, and of the general reception of his work at this time, is given in a note, dated 1885, to his 'Collected Papers' (ii. 215): 'It was in 1843 that I read a paper "On the Calorific Effects of Magnetic Electricity and the Mechanical Value of Heat" to the chemical section of the British Association assembled at Cork. With the exception of some eminent men, among whom I recollect with pride Dr. Apjohn, the president of the section, the Earl of Rosse, Mr. Eaton Hodgkinson, and others, the subject did not excite much general attention, so that when I brought it forward again at the meeting in 1847, the chairman suggested that as the business of the section pressed I should not read any paper, but confine myself to a short verbal description of my experiments. This I endeavoured to do, and discussion not being invited, the communication would have passed without comment if a young man had not risen in the section, and by his intelligent observations created a lively interest in the new theory. The young man was William Thomson.'

Sir William Thomson says in a letter to Mr. Bottomley (*Nature*, 1882, xxvi. 619) that at first he thought Joule must be wrong, but as he listened he recognised that 'Joule had certainly a great truth, and a great discovery, and a most important measurement to bring forward.' He continues: 'Joule's paper at the Oxford meeting made a great sensation. Faraday was there, and was much struck with it, but did not enter fully into the new views. It was many years after that before any of the scientific chiefs began to give their adhesion. It was not long after when Stokes told me he was inclined to be a Joulite.'

About a fortnight later Joule and Thomson met again by chance near Chamounix. Joule had just married, and was on his wedding tour, carrying a long thermometer, with which he was going to try for a rise of temperature in waterfalls, and the two arranged to make an experiment a few days later at the Cascade de Sallanches, but found it too much broken with spray. On his return to Manchester, encouraged, no doubt, by the reception of his work at Oxford, and aided by the generous enthusiasm of Thomson, Joule set himself to repeat his experiments on the production of heat by friction. The results were communicated to the Royal Society by Faraday on 21 June 1849, and printed during the following year in the paper 'On the Mechanical Equivalent of Heat' (*Phil. Trans.* 1850, pt. i.; *Collected Papers*, i. 298). The introduction to the paper contains a very fair account of the labours of others in the same field. A long series of observations, conducted with the utmost care, leads to the result that 'the quantity of heat capable of increasing the temperature of a pound of water (weighed in vacuo, and taken at between 55° and 60° Fahr.) by 1° Fahr. requires for its evolution the expenditure of a mechanical force represented by the fall of 772 lb. through the space of one foot,' or, in more modern phraseology, we should say, the expenditure of 772 foot-pounds of mechanical energy.

For nearly thirty years this result of Joule's stood alone as the one satisfactory determination of a most important physical constant. Writing in the 'Proceedings' of the American Academy for Arts and Sciences, 11 June 1879, Professor Rowland of Baltimore says: 'We find that the only experimenter who has made the determination with anything like the accuracy demanded by modern science, and by a method capable of giving good results, is Joule, whose determination of thirty years ago, confirmed by some recent results to-day, stands almost, if not quite, alone among accurate results on the subject.' Professor Rowland proceeds to explain the reasons why he undertook fresh experiments, and concludes that the difference between his own results and those of Joule is 'not greater than 1 in 400, and is probably less.'

Researches on various subjects more or less cognate to the above continued to occupy Joule for some time longer. In 1840 Joule had himself established the connection between the work required to produce an electric current in a wire and the heat evolved. Sir William Thomson's papers on the dynamical theory of heat and various allied subjects were published in 1851 (*Trans. R. S. E.*, 1851), and in a paper 'On Applications of the Principle of Mechanical Effect to the Measurement of Electro-motive Forces and of Galvanic Resistances in Absolute Units' (*Phil. Mag.* December 1851), he pointed out that Joule's measurements of 1840, combined with a knowledge of J., gave a means of measuring in absolute units the electrical resistance of the wire employed by him, or that conversely if the resistance of the wire were known absolutely the measurements could be used to determine J. The question of absolute electrical units was brought into

prominence by Sir William Thomson, Clerk Maxwell, and others, at various meetings of the British Association; and in 1862, at the Cambridge meeting, the Committee of the Association on Standards of Electrical Resistance, appointed in the previous year, made their first report. In the next report (1863) Joule's name appears, and to him was entrusted the duty of determining the dynamical equivalent of heat from the thermal effects of electric currents. Before this could be done it was necessary to wait for the new standard of resistance, the 'ohm.' This was completed by Maxwell and Fleeming Jenkin in 1864, and in 1867 the committee reported that considerable progress in their work had been made, and that Joule's experiments on the heat generated in a voltaic current, the resistance of which was known in absolute measure, when conducted with every possible care, gave 783 as the value of the equivalent. The last experiments by friction had given the value 772, and Joule expressed himself as willing to make a new determination by the frictional method to determine if possible the cause of the discrepancy. An account of the electrical experiments is given in the British Association Report for 1867 (*Report of the Committee on Electrical Standards*, Appendix vi.)

The results of Joule's final experiments by the direct method of friction appeared in 1878 in a paper 'On a New Determination of the Mechanical Equivalent of Heat' (*Phil. Trans.* 1878, pt. ii.), and lead to the value 772·55, agreeing almost exactly with the value found in 1850. It appeared, therefore, that the cause of the discrepancy lay in the unit of resistance. Any doubt as to this was soon resolved, for Rowland, in the same year as Joule's last paper was published (*American Journal of Science and Arts*, 1878), showed that the standard of resistance was about 1 per cent. smaller than the committee of 1864 had intended it to be, and that, making this correction, the results of his own experiments by the methods of friction and of electrical heating agreed very closely both among themselves and also with Joule's value, 772·5. This result was confirmed in 1881 and 1882 by Lord Rayleigh, who found that the value of the British Association unit of resistance was ·9867 instead of unity, while the value required to bring Joule's two determinations of J. into complete accordance is ·9873. Thus the exactness of his work has been amply verified.

The full credit for establishing this great principle belongs to Joule; still others had been working more or less vaguely in the *same field. Bacon,* in the 'Novum Organon,' states his conviction that 'the very essence of heat is motion and nothing else.' Boyle, in his book 'On Cold' (1665), when discussing the primum frigidum, says: 'For if a bodie's being cold signify no more than its not having its insensible parts so much agitated as those of our sensories, there will be no cause to bring in the primum frigidum . . . it suffices that the sun, or some other agent which agitated more vehemently its parts before, does now either cease to agitate them, or agitate them very remissly.' But these and similar statements, such as that from Locke quoted by Joule in his paper of 1850, which may be found, are merely speculations.

The first experiments of value were those of Rumford about 1798, who produced by friction sufficient heat to raise 26·58 lb. of water from its freezing-point to its boiling-point, and concluded that heat was motion. In 1849 Joule himself called attention to these experiments, and showed that Rumford's numbers led to a value for the equivalent comparable with his own. Towards the end of the last century Sir Humphry Davy showed that ice could be melted by friction, even in a vacuum, when everything in the neighbourhood was at the freezing-point. Seguin in 1837 endeavoured to determine the equivalent from the loss of heat suffered by steam in expanding, and Mayer of Heilbronn in 1842 made a similar attempt by measuring the heat produced in the compression of air; but both of these methods involved the assumption, which was only justified by Joule's experiments of 1845, that all the mechanical energy spent in compressing the air was used in producing change of temperature. Mayer states (LIEBIG, *Annalen*, 1842) that he has raised the temperature of water from 12° C. to 13° C. by agitating it, but without indicating the force employed or the precautions requisite to secure an accurate result. Joule devised his own method, and carried out the experiments to a satisfactory conclusion. The great paper of V. Helmholtz, 'Ueber die Erhaltung der Kraft,' which did so much to extend the new views, was published in 1847.

In 1852 a Royal medal was awarded by the council of the Royal Society to Joule for his researches. He had been elected a fellow on 6 June 1850, and in 1860 he received the Copley medal from the hands of Sir Edward Sabine for the same experiments. In presenting this Sir Edward said: 'The award of two medals for the same researches is an exceedingly rare proceeding in our society, and rightly so. The Council have on this occasion desired to mark by it in the most emphatic manner their sense of the special

and original character and high desert of Mr. Joule's discovery.'

The summary already given is not by any means a complete account of Joule's activity. In 1848, in a paper entitled 'Some Remarks on Heat and on the Constitution of Elastic Fluids' (*Phil. Mag.* 4th ser. vol. xiv.; *Collected Papers*, i. 290), he determined, according to the molecular theory of gases, the velocity of a molecule of hydrogen under a pressure of one atmosphere, and about the same time he calculated the ratio in which, according to the theoretical correction of Laplace, Newton's value for the velocity of sound required to be increased. The result of this calculation ('On the Theoretical Value of Sound,' *Phil. Mag.* 3rd ser. vol. xxxi.; *Collected Papers*, i. 282) was to bring up Newton's theoretical value from 943 to 1095 feet per second. The value given by Newton's measurements was 1130.

The results of some experiments on the air-engine (*Phil. Trans.* 1852, pt. i.; *Collected Papers*, i. 331) were communicated to the Royal Society on 19 June 1851, and about the same time the important series of papers 'On the Thermal Effects experienced by Air in rushing through Small Apertures' (*Phil. Mag.* 4th ser. Suppl. vol. iv.; *Collected Papers*, ii. 216) and 'On the Thermal Effects of Fluids in Motion' (*Phil. Trans.* 1853; *Collected Papers*, ii. 231) was commenced in conjunction with Sir William Thomson. Joule's earlier experiments had shown that when air is allowed to expand into a vacuum there is on the whole neither loss nor gain of heat. According to these more accurate investigations there is a very slight cooling effect produced by the expansion of both air and carbonic acid, while with hydrogen a slight heating effect is observed. These results are in satisfactory accord with Thomson's thermo-dynamic reasoning, as developed in his paper already referred to. The experiments were carried out in part in one of the cellars of his house in Acton Square, Salford, and afterwards in a large yard attached to his father's brewery, New Bailey Street, Salford.

This series of papers was followed by an investigation into 'Some Thermo-dynamic Properties of Solids' (*Phil. Trans.* 1859; *Collected Papers*, i. 413), in which, at the suggestion of Sir William Thomson, the changes in temperature produced by longitudinal extension and compression of various solids were examined: the anomalous behaviour of indiarubber had already been noted by Gough, and careful experiments were made on this point. In 1860 a paper was read 'On the Surface Condensation of Steam' (*Phil. Trans.* 1861; *Collected Papers*, i. 502).

The experiments on the value of J., as determined by the heating of a wire, required for their completion an accurate means of measuring an electric current. For this purpose a new electric current meter was invented, which consisted of a coil of wire suspended from the arm of a balance between two fixed coils (*Collected Papers*, i. 584). The same principle is adopted at present in Sir William Thomson's balance instruments and in the standard Ampère meter of the Board of Trade. When using the tangent galvanometer to measure a current, an accurate value of the magnetic force due to the earth is required, and this led Joule to examine the methods ordinarily employed, and to suggest modifications and improvements. These are contained in papers 'On an Apparatus for determining the Horizontal Intensity in Absolute Measure' (*Proc. Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* vi. 129; *Collected Papers*, i. 561), and 'On a New Magnetic Dip Circle' (*Proc. Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc.* viii. 171; *Collected Papers*, i. 575), with experiments on magnets (*ib.* i. 589).

In his earlier years Joule made various experiments on magnetism with Dr. Scoresby, while about 1845 he was engaged with Dr. (now Sir) Lyon Playfair in various researches on the change of volume occurring on solution, and the relation in volumes between simple bodies, their oxides and sulphurets (*Memoirs of the Chemical Society*, vols. i. ii. and iii.; *Collected Papers*, ii. 11, 117, 173, 180). The third of the above papers contains the account of his experiments on the temperature at which the density of water is a maximum.

Joule's work sufficiently indicates the breadth of his interests and the greatness of his powers. His papers were collected by the Physical Society of London, under his own editorship, and appeared in two volumes; the first contains his own papers, the second those published by him jointly with others (JOULE, *Scientific Papers*, vol. i. 1885, vol. ii. 1887). He was to have been president of the British Association at the Bradford meeting in 1872, and again at the Manchester meeting in 1887, but ill-health prevented his attendance on both occasions. In 1872 his health gave way, and from that time till his death on 11 Oct. 1889 he lived quietly at his residence, 12 Wardle Road, Sale, pursuing his studies so far as his health permitted. His modesty was always notable. 'I believe,' he told his brother on 14 Sept. 1887, 'I have done two or three little things, but nothing to make a fuss about.' During the later years of his life he received many distinctions both English and foreign. He was created LL.D.

of Dublin in 1857, D.C.L. of Oxford in 1860, and LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1871. In 1878 he was granted a civil list pension of 200*l.*, and in 1880 the Albert medal of the Society of Arts was presented him by the Prince of Wales.

There is an oil-painting by George Patten, painted in 1863, in the rooms of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and another, painted in 1882 by the Hon. John Collier, in the possession of the Royal Society. A bust was executed by George Reynolds in 1882. A statue by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, A.R.A., is to be placed by public subscription as a companion to Chantrey's statue of Dalton in Manchester town-hall, and a memorial tablet has been admitted to Westminster Abbey directly beneath the memorial of Darwin.

Joule married, on 18 Aug. 1847, Amelia, daughter of John Grimes, comptroller of customs at Liverpool. She died in 1854, leaving a son and daughter.

[An Account of Dr. Joule, with a portrait engraved by Jeens, appeared in Nature, xxvi. 617, while the Manchester Courier of Monday, 14 Oct. 1889, gives other details of his life; some information has been kindly supplied by B. St. J. B. Joule, esq. (Joule's brother), of Rothesay, N.B., and by W. E. A. Axon, esq.] R. T. G.

JOURDAIN, JOHN (*d.* 1619), captain in the service of the East India Company, and president of the council of India, was appointed by the court to go out to India as one of their factors, 7 Dec. 1607, and sailed in the Ascension on 25 March 1608. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope, and visiting Aden, Mocha, and the island of Socotra, the Ascension sailed, towards the end of August 1609, for Surat, and on 3 Sept. was lost on a shoal in the gulf of Cambay. The crew reached Gandavee in the boats, and marched thence to Surat. A few days later most of them set out for Agra, but Jourdain remained at Surat, pushing the company's trade and conciliating the Indian officials. In January 1610–11 he joined Captain Hawkins (*d.* 1613; see HAWKINS, WILLIAM, *fl.* 1595) at Agra, and after six months' stay there he returned to Surat. In February 1611–12 he sailed for the Red Sea in the Trade's Increase. From Mocha he went to Sumatra, and on to Tecoa and Bantam, where he was appointed to remain as chief factor, or 'president of the English,' his work being not only to regulate the business of the company, but—which was more troublesome—to adjust the quarrels of his subordinates. The Dutch, too, were insolent and aggressive, and threatened to become more dangerous enemies than the Portuguese, with whom there had always been war.

Jourdain had intended to go home in the end of 1615, but the death of Captain Nicholas Downton [q. v.] delayed his return for a year. He arrived in England in the early summer of 1617, and in November entered into another agreement with the company for five years. By the end of 1618 he was at Jacatra, to which the factory had been moved from Bantam, and was busy directing operations against the Dutch, with whom active hostilities had broken out. He was now 'president of the council of India,' and in that capacity refused to admit the authority claimed by Sir Thomas Dale [q. v.] as commander-in-chief. Dale's command, he insisted, was limited to the fleet he came out with, unless other ships were placed under his orders by the president and council. The dispute seems to have been amicably settled. Dale was apparently already affected by the sickness which carried him off a few months later; and Jourdain, going in the Sampson, with the Hound in company, to arrange the affairs at Patani, was there surprised by a Dutch squadron of three or four ships. Both the Sampson and Hound were captured after a sharp fight, in which Jourdain was slain, 17 July 1619.

In the course of his correspondence with the company, mention is made of his cousins Ignatius and John Jourdain, merchants in Exeter [see under JOURDAIN, SILVESTER], and of his 'poor blind brother.' Another John Jourdain, a nephew, was serving under him in the Indies, and was perhaps the John Jourdain or Jordan who incorporated at Cambridge in 1624 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. vi. 277). His sister, Susan Viney, was left sole executrix; and on her death, apparently in 1623, her son, Jonas Viney, still a minor, claimed to be executor. The claim was admitted by the company, with the proviso that he must wait for a settlement till he came of age; but on 24 Dec. 1624 Jourdain's widow was petitioning for her husband's wages to be detained as against Jonas Viney. The conclusion of the dispute is not recorded.

[Calendars of State Papers (East Indies); a journal kept by Jourdain during his first residence in the Indies (1608–17), in Brit. Mus. Sloane MS. 858; other accounts of the voyage and wreck of the Ascension and proceedings of the crew, in Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 228; Harl. Coll. of Voyages, ii. 241 (often cited as Churchill's Coll. vol. viii.); and Markham's Voyages of Sir James Lancaster (Hakluyt Soc.)] J. K. L.

JOURDAIN or JOURDAN, SILVESTER (*d.* 1650), voyager, was son of William Jourdain of Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, and cousin of John Jourdain [q. v.] In 1603, according to a record in the 'Port Book of Poole,' Silvester Jordain of Lyme

shipped some goods from that town (HUNTER, *Chorus Vatum*, v. 196). In 1609 he accompanied his townsman, Sir George Summers, Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.], and Captain Newport, deputy governors of Virginia, on their voyage to America. They were wrecked on 28 July at Bermuda, then uninhabited, and took possession of it for the crown of England. On his return Jourdain wrote 'A Discovery of the Barmudas, otherwise called the Ile of Divels,' 4to, London, 1610 (reprinted, without acknowledgment, in 1613 in a 'Plaine Description of the Barmudas,' edited by W. C., and dedicated to Sir Thomas Smith). Other reprints are to be found in Hakluyt's 'Collection of Voyages,' 1809 and 1812, and in the Aungervyle Society's reprints, 1884. Shakespeare was well acquainted with Jourdain's 'Discovery,' and doubtless drew from it some hints for his 'Tempest.' Ariel talks of fetching dew from 'the still-vexed Bermoothes' (i. 2). Fletcher in 'Women Pleased' (i. 2) and Webster in 'Duchess of Malfi' (iii. 2) follow Jourdain in representing Bermudas as the home of devils and witches. Jourdain died unmarried in the parish of St. Sepulchre beyond Newgate, London, in the spring of 1650, his estate being administered on 28 May of that year by his brother John Jourdain the younger (*Administration Act Book*, P. C. C., 1650, f. 83 *b*).

Jourdain's brother, IGNATIUS JOURDAIN (1561–1640), went to Guernsey for a time, and became a prosperous merchant at Exeter. He was elected M.P. for that city in 1625, 1625–6, and 1627–8, and was also mayor. While deputy-mayor, in the great plague of 1625, he wrote letters to many towns in the western counties soliciting subscriptions for the numerous poor. He endeavoured to get passed a bill against adultery, which was brought in afterwards as Jourdain's Bill, and he was the first who promoted the bill for the observance of Sunday and against swearing (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. iii. 445, 493). When the proclamation touching the rebellious practices in Scotland was read, in April 1639, in Exeter Cathedral, Jourdain exhibited such contempt that he was commanded either to apologise or appear before the council in London. He did neither (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, pp. 53, 160, 469). He died on 15 July 1640, leaving a widow, Elizabeth, and children.

[Hutchinson's Dorsetshire, 3rd ed. ii. 75; F. Nicholls's Life of I. Jourdain, 1653; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1627–33; will of I. Jourdain, registered in P. C. C. 130, Coventry.] G. G.

JOWETT, JOSEPH, LL.D. (1752–1813), professor of civil law, was son of Henry Jowett of Leeds. He was educated at a school in that town, and admitted as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, 24 June 1769, being then seventeen. He matriculated on 8 July 1769. In January 1773 he migrated to Trinity Hall, at the instance of Dr. Samuel Hallifax [q. v.], then regius professor of civil law, who offered him the post of assistant-tutor, with the prospect of a fellowship, and the reversion of the tutorship on the first vacancy. Jowett proceeded LL.B. in 1775, and LL.D. in 1780. In the former year he was elected fellow of Trinity Hall and principal tutor. In 1782 he was appointed regius professor of civil law, probably through the influence of Dr. Hallifax, who had been made bishop of Gloucester. He delivered lectures each term, and discharged all the duties of his office with ability and assiduity. His lectures are said to have been popular, and his comparison of the Roman and English law is specially commended. Jowett was principal tutor of Trinity Hall from 1775 to 1795, when he accepted the vicarage of Wethersfield in Essex, where he resided during the long vacations. He held strict evangelical opinions, which were unpopular in the university; but his sincerity and his high moral character gained for him general respect and much influence. His most intimate friend was Dr. Milner, president of Queens', with whom he never failed to pass two evenings alone each week. To Dr. Milner's influence may be ascribed the part he took in the refusal of Trinity Hall to elect Mr. (afterwards Archdeacon) Wrangham to a fellowship. Trinity Hall was in those days described as 'a fief of Queens'.' Wrangham is believed to have written the epigram on the garden which Jowett laid out in the angle between the two divisions of the east front of his college:

A little garden little Jowett made,
And fenced it with a little palisade.
But when this little garden made a little talk
He changed it to a little gravel-walk.
If you would know the mind of little Jowett,
This little garden don't a little show it.

Jowett died suddenly at Trinity Hall, 13 Nov., and was buried in the college chapel, 18 Nov. 1813.

[Obituary notice by Dr. Milner in the Christian Observer for 1813, pp. 820–4; Milner's Life, pp. 581–9; Simeon's Life, p. 375; Cambridge Chronicle, 19 Nov. 1813; Cambridge Calendar; Gunning's Reminiscences, ed. 1855, ii. 12–34; Admission Books of Trinity College; Archit. History of the Univ. and Colleges of Cambr. ed. Willis and Clark, i. 228.] J. W. C.

JOWETT, WILLIAM (1787–1855), divine, born in 1787, was son of J. Jowett of Newington, Surrey. He was educated at St.

John's College, Cambridge, of which he subsequently became a fellow, graduated B.A. as twelfth wrangler in 1810, and proceeded M.A. in 1813. In 1810 he won the Hulsean prize for an 'Essay to prove that the propensity of the Jews to Idolatry before the Babylonish Captivity . . . affords no just ground for disbelieving the Miracles recorded in the Mosaic History' (printed in 1811). He was the first Anglican clergyman who volunteered in 1813 for the foreign service of the Church Missionary Society. From 1815 to 1820 he laboured in the countries of the Mediterranean, and in 1823–4 in Syria and the Holy Land. He acted as clerical secretary of the Church Missionary Society from 1832 to 1840, and was successively lecturer at St. Mary, Aldermanbury, St. Peter, Cornhill, and Holy Trinity, Clapham. In 1851 he became incumbent of St. John, Clapham Rise. He died at Clapham on 20 Feb. 1855, and was buried in Lewisham churchyard. By his wife, who died on 24 June 1829, he had seven children.

His chief works are: 1. 'Christian Researches in the Mediterranean from 1815 to 1820,' 8vo, London, 1822; 3rd edition, 1824 2. 'Christian Researches in Syria and the Holy Land in 1823 and 1824,' fol., London, 1825; 2nd edition, 8vo, 1826. 3. 'Verses written on various occasions,' 12mo, London, 1843 (privately printed). 4. 'Scripture Characters (from the Old Testament),' three series, 16mo, London, 1847–8. 5. 'Scripture Characters from the New Testament,' 8vo, London, 1850. Jowett wrote many other religious treatises, translated the Gospel of St. John into Italian and Maltese for the polyglot bible of 1822, edited with a memoir the 'Remains' of C. Neale, 1834 (and 1835), and contributed prefatory remarks to a 'Memoir' of W. A. B. Johnson, 1852.

[Gent. Mag. new ser. xliii. 436; Jowett's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. G.

JOY, FRANCIS (1697 ?–1790), printer, papermaker, and journalist, was born at Belfast about 1697. His family claims descent from Captain Thomas Joy, a follower of Arthur Chichester, lord Chichester of Belfast [q. v.] Francis Joy is said to have been originally a tailor; but the authority for this statement adds, with manifest exaggeration, that on setting up as a printer he 'by mere dint of genius, made the types, the ink, the paper, and the press' (*A Series of Genuine Letters between Henry and Frances*, 1757, by Elizabeth Griffith [q. v.]) Madden (*United Irishmen*, ii. 391) describes him as a conveyancer and notary public, and says that a printing establishment was made over to him by a printer in his debt. In 1737 Joy founded the 'Belfast Newsletter,' being, with the exception of a Waterford paper (established 1729), the oldest provincial newspaper in Ireland. The earliest extant copy is the first of an enlarged issue, No. 152, Friday, 16 Feb. 1738, printed by Joy at the 'Peacock,' in Bridge Street. On 10 June 1746 he announces that the 'Newsletter' is printed 'on paper of his own manufacturing;' on 30 Oct. 1747 the place of manufacture is specified as Randalstown, co. Antrim. Joy was the first papermaker in Ulster. Some time before 1752 he had 'retired upon an easy fortune' (GRIFFITH), resigning business to his sons Henry and Robert. He died at Randalstown in June 1790 aged 93. The proprietorship of the 'Newsletter' remained in his family till the end of May 1795. Francis Joy's son Henry was the father of Henry Joy (1767–1838), chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland (see *Times*, 9 Jan. 1838). Another son, Robert, introduced a cotton manufacture into Belfast (1779), and was father of Henry Joy (*d.* 1835), a frequent writer in the 'Newsletter,' one of the authors of 'Belfast Politics,' 1794, 12mo (anon., with William Bruce (1757–1841) [q. v.]; enlarged by John Lawless, 1818, 8vo); Henry Joy also compiled 'Historical Collections relative to the Town of Belfast,' 1817, 8vo (anon.)

[Benn's History of Belfast, 1877 i. 437 sq., 512 sq., 1880 ii. 171 sq.; Anderson's Catalogue of Early Belfast Printed Books, 1890; information from McSkimin's Manuscripts, vol. iii per R. M. Young, esq.] A. G.

JOY, JOHN CANTILOE (1806–1866), artist. [See JOY, WILLIAM, 1803–1867.]

JOY, THOMAS MUSGRAVE (1812–1866), painter, born in 1812 at Boughton-Monchelsea, Kent, was the only son of Thomas Joy, a landed proprietor there. He was allowed to indulge an early predilection for art, and was sent to London to study under Samuel Drummond, A.R.A. [q. v.] In 1831 he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time. In the following year he exhibited at the Society of British Artists, and subsequently up to his death was a frequent contributor to its exhibitions and to the British Institution. He was patronised by Lord Panmure, who placed John Phillip [q. v.] with him as a pupil. In 1841 he was commissioned by the queen to paint portraits of the Prince and Princess of Wales. He was best known for his subject pictures, such as 'Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme,' 'A Medical Consultation,' or 'Prayer.' He also painted some successful portraits, notably those of Sir Charles Napier

and the Duke of Cambridge. In 1864 he painted a picture of the 'Meeting of the Subscribers to Tattersall's before the Races,' which contained portraits of the most noted patrons of the turf. Joy died of bronchitis on 7 April 1866, aged 63. In 1839 he married Eliza Rohde, daughter of Charles Spratt of Salisbury; he left two daughters.

[Art Journal, 1866, p. 240; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880.] L. C.

JOY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1734), 'the English Samson,' born at St. Lawrence, near Ramsgate, seems to have first attracted public attention about 1699, when he commenced a regular course of performances at the Duke's Theatre in Dorset Garden. The novel use to which the theatre, where most of Otway's plays had been produced, was thus subjected excited adverse comment. Tom Brown remarks, in a 'Letter to George Moult, Esqre.,' dated 12 Sept. 1699, 'the strong Kentish man (of whom you have heard so many stories) has, as I told you above, taken up his quarters in Dorset Gardens, and how they'll get him out again the Lord knows, for he threatens to thrash all the poets if they pretend to disturb him.' In the prologue to Farquhar's 'Constant Couple,' written a few months later, complaint is made of the wrong done to 'poor Dorset Garden-house' by 'that strong dog Samson,' who 'snaps rope like thread.' Joy is said among other feats to have broken a rope which had borne 3,500 pounds weight, and to have lifted from the ground a stone weighing 2,240 pounds. 'Topham, Sheppard, and Madame Gobert were but pigmies,' says Caulfield, 'compared with the English Samson.' In a pamphlet entitled 'A Walk to Smithfield, or a True Description of the Humours of Bartholomew Fair,' 1701, 4to, the writer describes how, having at last squeezed his way to Pye Corner, he was informed that our English Samson was performing there, and having paid his money at the door was admitted to a seat three stories high, when presently the Man of Kent appeared 'equipped like one of the London champions on the Artillery ground at the mock storming of a castle.' In addition to his regular performances, Joy exhibited at Kensington Palace before William III, and afterwards before Queen Anne and other notabilities. When his vogue was over he seems to have 'followed the Infamous Practice of Smugling, and was drowned 1734' (Lewis, *Hist. of Tenet*, p. 189). Some advertisements containing further details of the feats performed by Joy, or as he was sometimes called Joyce, are given in Mr. Henry Morley's 'Bartholomew Fair,' pp. 253–4. There are two engravings of Joy mentioned in Bromley's 'Engraved Portraits;' one, dated 1699, is given in Caulfield, the other, 'in an oval, with representations of his surprising feats in seven compartments, and descriptions in Dutch beneath. P. v. de Berge fecit,' is quoted in Evans's 'Catalogue of Engraved Portraits.'

[Caulfield's Portraits, Memoirs, and Characters of Remarkable Persons, vol. i.; Thomas Brown's Collected Works (1715), iv. 217, 218; Bromley's and Evans's Catalogues of Engraved Portraits.] T. S.

JOY, WILLIAM (1803–1867), and JOY, JOHN CANTILOE (1806–1866), marine-painters, were brothers, born at Yarmouth, the former in 1803, the latter in 1806. Their father was for many years guard to the mail-coach between Yarmouth and Ipswich, and their mother's surname was Cantiloe. They were educated at Wright's Southtown academy in Yarmouth, where they showed an early taste for drawing, sketches by them of the school being engraved. From a room overlooking the sea in the Royal Hospital, Yarmouth, of which the barrack-master, Captain G. W. Manby [q. v.], gave them the use, they studied drawing and painting the sea and shipping. There is a drawing by them in the South Kensington Museum of the Royal Sovereign, with George IV on board, at Yarmouth in 1822. About 1832 they removed to Portsmouth, and were employed as draughtsmen by the government. They made a drawing of the lord high admiral, the Duke of Clarence, on the Euryalus at Spithead, which brought them into notice, and after some years they were able (with the help of the Earl of Abergavenny) to remove to London. The two brothers always worked together on the same pictures. Subsequently they moved to Chichester, thence to Putney, and eventually again to London, where John died in 1866. William then removed to the country, and died in 1867. Their work was of great merit, and esteemed for its vigour and accuracy. There are some good examples in the print room at the British Museum. They rarely exhibited at the London exhibitions.

[Palmer's Perlustration of Great Yarmouth, iii. 278; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Cat. Water-colour Collection, South Kens. Mus.] L. C.

JOYCE, GEORGE (*fl.* 1647), officer in the parliamentary army, is said to have been originally a tailor in London (Wood, *Fasti Oxonienses*, ed. Bliss, ii. 141). He entered the army of the eastern association, appears to have served in Cromwell's regiment, and

was in 1647 a cornet in the horse regiment of Sir Thomas Fairfax (*Commons' Journals*, v. 291). When the quarrel between the army and parliament broke out, Joyce, who had gained the confidence of the soldiers by his zeal in representing their grievances, was charged by the agitators with the task of seizing the magazine at Oxford, and securing the person of Charles I at Holmby House. On the morning of 3 June 1647 Joyce seized Holmby, and on the following day set out to convey the king to the headquarters of the army at Newmarket (Joyce's own account of his exploit is contained in *A True Important Narration concerning the Army's Preservation of the King*, reprinted in RUSHWORTH, vi. 513; see also his letters, *Clarke Papers*, Camd. Soc., i. 118–20). Fairfax sent Colonel Whalley to deliver Charles from Joyce's hands, and to take command of the king's guard, and wished to bring Joyce to trial by a court-martial. But the officers and soldiers of the army in general approved of Joyce's conduct, and he was promised the command of the first troop which fell vacant (*ib.* Preface, p. xxxi). Joyce asserted that he had acted throughout under Cromwell's instructions, and the latter admitted that he had ordered Joyce to change the king's guards and prevent his removal from Holmby, though denying that he had authorised Joyce to take the king away. The statements which pamphleteers, inspired by Joyce, made concerning this question led to a serious breach between Joyce and Cromwell (*Clarke Papers*, i. xxvii; 'A True Narrative of the Causes of the late Lord-General Cromwell's Anger against Lieutenant-Colonel George Joyce,' *Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, viii. 304). In November 1647 Joyce told Sir John Berkeley that the king ought to be brought to his trial, and a year later was active in promoting it ('Memoirs of Sir J. Berkeley,' MASERES, *Select Tracts*, i. 383). On 17 June 1650 the council of state appointed him governor of the Isle of Portland, and in August he was given a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the regiment to be raised by Colonel James Heane (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1650, pp. 206, 293). On 1 Oct. 1651 parliament voted that lands to the value of 100*l.* per annum should be settled on Joyce and his heirs. Joyce appears to have disapproved Cromwell's expulsion of the Long parliament, and in September 1653 he was imprisoned and cashiered for conspiracy (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 254, 260). In the petition which he presented to the Long parliament after Cromwell's death, he asserts that a dispute between himself and Richard Cromwell, about the purchase of some crown lands in Hampshire, was the real cause of his prosecution (*Harleian Miscellany*, viii. 305; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 776). A pamphlet entitled 'Innocence Vindicated,' by John Rix, a lieutenant in Joyce's regiment, contradicts the story told in the petition. In the summer of 1659 Joyce was employed in the search for royalist conspirators, and one of the persons arrested by him afterwards published an account of 'the manner in which Joyce had beguiled him into his net' (*The Loyal Blacksmith and no Jesuit; being a True Relation how William Houlbrook, blacksmith, of Marlborough, was Betrayed by Cornet George Joyce*, 8vo, 1677; an earlier edition is dated 1663). When the Restoration came Joyce's guilt was deemed equal to that of the actual regicides, and he had to fly from England. It was even asserted by William Lilly that Joyce was the disguised person who beheaded the king, and his arrest was consequently ordered by parliament (7 June 1660; KENNETT, *Register*, pp. 173, 176; *Life of Lilly*, ed. 1822, p. 202). He took refuge at Rotterdam, and lived there unmolested for ten years. In 1670, however, Sir William Temple received orders to demand his arrest; but though the magistrates of Rotterdam did not venture openly to refuse, they secretly connived at Joyce's escape (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1751, p. 426; TEMPLE, *Works*, ed. 1754, ii. 465). The date of Joyce's death is unknown.

[Authorities cited in the text.] C. H. F.

JOYCE, JEREMIAH (1763–1816), miscellaneous writer, born 24 Feb. 1763, was son of Jeremiah Joyce by his wife, Hannah, daughter of John Somersett of Mildred's Court, London. He became a journeyman glazier, but on the death of his father in 1778 he succeeded to a small copyhold property. This and the generous kindness of his eldest brother, Joshua Joyce, enabled him to study under the direction of the Rev. Hugh Worthington for the unitarian ministry. He acquired a good knowledge of mathematics and Latin, and received useful suggestions from Taylor the Platonist. He soon became tutor to the sons of Earl Stanhope. But he held advanced political views, joined the Society for Constitutional Information, and the London Corresponding Society, and on 4 May 1794 was arrested at Stanhope's house at Chevening, Kent, on a charge of 'treasonable practices,' a proceeding only rendered possible by a bill which was then being hurried through parliament, and which was in effect a suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. Pitt is said to have directed the arrest in order to irritate Stanhope, his brother-in-law. Joyce was carried to London, and

brought before the privy council for examination. The assistance of counsel was refused him, and he declined to answer any questions. He remained in the custody of Ross, a king's messenger, till 19 May, when, with Thomas Hardy [q. v.], John Horne Tooke [q. v.], and three others, he was committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason, though no act was specified. On 24 Oct. the prisoners were removed to Newgate, and next day were brought up at the Old Bailey, a copy of the indictment having been previously delivered to each of them. The grand jury of Middlesex found a true bill against Joyce and his companions; but after the trials and acquittal of Hardy and Tooke, the attorney-general stated, on 23 Nov., that it was not his intention to call any evidence against the other prisoners; they were found not guilty, and released. Joyce had suffered twenty-three weeks' imprisonment, and on his acquittal received an enthusiastic welcome from Earl Stanhope and other friends who had worked hard in his defence. He was for many years afterwards secretary of the Unitarian Society, and was at the time of his death, which took place at Highgate 21 June 1816, minister of the unitarian chapel at Hampstead. He was buried in Cheshunt churchyard, and on his grave is a poetical epitaph by the Rev. William Shepherd. He left a widow and six children. Joyce was an excellent scholar, and edited and wrote many popular works on scientific subjects.

His chief works are: 1. 'A Sermon [on Mark xiv. 27], with an Appendix containing an Account of the Author's Arrest for Treasonable Practices,' &c., 1794. 2. 'Scientific Dialogues,' 1807, often reprinted; a Welsh translation was published in 1851. 3. 'Dialogues in Chemistry,' 1807. 4. 'The Arithmetic of Real Life and Business,' 1809. 5. 'Lectures on Natural and Experimental Philosophy,' 1810. 6. 'Dialogues on the Microscope,' 1812. 7. 'Memoir of Hugh Worthington,' 1813. He also published 'Analyses of Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations,' 1797, and Paley's 'Natural Theology,' 1804; largely edited Gregory's 'Dictionary of Arts and Sciences,' 1808, and William Nicholson's 'British Encyclopædia,' 1806–9, and wrote the meteorological reports and other papers for the 'Monthly Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1816, pt. i. p. 634; Joyce's Account of his Arrest; Monthly Repository, 1816; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; British Museum Cat.; Howell's State Trials; Smith's Story of the English Jacobins, 1881.] A. N.

JOYCE, THOMAS (*d.* 1310), cardinal. [See JORZ.]

JOYE, GEORGE (*d.* 1553), protestant controversialist, who was occasionally known as Clarke, Geach, Gee, and Jaye, was a native of Bedfordshire. He graduated B.A. at Cambridge in 1513, was elected fellow of Peterhouse on 27 April 1517, and commenced M.A. in the same year. He held some benefice with his fellowship. In 1527 John Ashwell [q. v.], prior of Newnham, informed John Longland, bishop of Lincoln, that Joy was guilty of the four heretical opinions that priests had as 'great power to bynde and to lose' as bishops or the pope; that faith is sufficient without works; that priests may marry, and that every layman may hear confessions. He was also charged with having derided pilgrimages to holy shrines and relics. Joye was consequently cited while still at Cambridge to appear with Thomas Bilney [q. v.] and Thomas Arthur before Wolsey at Westminster, but he preferred to take refuge in Strasburg. There he published, on 10 June 1527, Ashwell's Latin letter to Longland, 'wherein the sayde pryour accuseth George Joye . . . of fower opinyons . . . wyth the answere [in English] of the sayde George unto the same opynyons' (Brit. Mus.) Joye defended his views on scriptural grounds.

While still at Strasburg Joye published the first of his many English versions of the books of the Old Testament, all of which are now extremely rare. The series began with 'The Prophet Isaye' (10 May), 1531, 12mo (Strasburg, from the press of Balthassar Beckeneth). Copies are in the Bodleian Library, and at the Baptist Museum, Bristol. None is in the British Museum. In 1532 Joye removed to Bergen-op-Zoom (popularly anglicised at the time as Barrow), and at Candlemas printed there 'two leaves of Genesis in a great form.' He sent one copy 'to Henry VIII and another to Anne Boleyn, and with a letter to N to deliver them and get licence to go through all the Bible' (TYNDALE, *Works*, ed. Daye, p. 435). Nothing came immediately of the proposal. One of the sheets is said to have belonged to Humphrey Wanley. In May 1534 Joye removed to Antwerp, and published there 'Jeremye the Prophete translated into Englishe,' with 'the songe of Moses added in the ende to magnifye our Lorde for the fall of our Pharao, the Bishop of Rome.' At Antwerp, too, Martin Emperour printed for him in the August following 'David's Psalter, diligently and faithfully translated by George Joye, with breif arguments before every psalme declaringe the effecte thereof' (Antwerp, 1534, 24mo). A copy is in the Cambridge University Library. Joye employed the Latin version which Martin Bucer issued under the pseudonym of Aretinus Felinus in

1529. There can be no doubt that Joye completed his work some years before it was published. On Advent Sunday, 1531, Stokesley, bishop of London, included 'the psalter in English by Joye' among the books meriting ecclesiastical censure, and in 1532 More, in his 'Confutation of Tyndale's Answer,' credited Joye with having translated the Psalms into English. Francis Foxe, a printer, had on 16 Jan. 1530–1 issued at Strasburg 'The Psalter of David in English,' from the Latin of Bucer or Felinus, without giving the name of editor or translator (Brit. Mus.) This volume has often been regarded as the first edition of Joye's Antwerp psalter, but the verbal differences are too thorough to render this theory probable.

At Antwerp Joye made the acquaintance of Tindale and of John Frith [q. v.] Strype's statement that Joye aided Tindale in the translation of the New Testament, of which the first edition was probably printed by Peter Schoeffer at Worms in 1525, seems to be due to a confusion of Joye with William Roy [q.v.], but Joye undoubtedly aided Tindale in 1532 in the latter's embittered controversy with Sir Thomas More. On 5 April 1533 there was published anonymously at 'Nornburg,' from the press of Niclas Twonson, 'The Souper of the Lorde . . . wheryn incidently M. More's letter against Johan Frythe is confuted.' More, in a printed reply, confessed his doubts whether to identify 'the nameless heretic' who penned it with Joye or Tindale, but quoted a well-known intercepted letter from Tindale to Frith, in which Joye was said to have recently had in manuscript a book on the same subject (cf. TINDALE, *Works*, Parker Soc., i. p. liv). When 'The Souper' was prohibited in England in 1542, it was described in the proclamation as 'of George Joye's doing' (BURNET, *Reformation*, Oxf. edit., iv. 518). Nevertheless it was printed among Tindale's works by the Parker Society in 1850. Joye certainly answered More's criticism of it in 'The Subuersion of Moris False Foundacion: whereupon he sweteth to set faste and shoue under his shameles shoris to underproppe the popis chirche. Made by George Joye, 1534' (Brit. Mus.) This work was printed at Embden by Jacob Aurik.

Meanwhile Joye and Tindale had quarrelled. In the summer of 1534 Joye surreptitiously saw through the press, belonging to Christopher Endhoven's widow at Antwerp, a new edition of Tindale's New Testament, which he described as 'diligently overseen and corrected,' although no editor's name was given. A unique copy (in 12mo) is in the Grenville Library of the British Museum. Joye introduced several alterations drawn from the Vulgate. Tindale was irritated by Joye's presumption, and in his own new edition of his New Testament, which appeared in November of the same year, he taunted Joye with the anonymity of his effort, and with his ignorance of Greek and Hebrew (cf. F. FRY, *New Testament*, Tyndale's version, 1878, pp. 38–43). A few weeks later Joye replied to what he called Tyndale's 'uncharitable and unsober pystle' in a spirited 'Apologie made by George Joye to satisfye, if it may be, W. Tindale' (Antwerp, November 1534). The only copy known is in the Cambridge University Library, and it has been reprinted by Professor Arber in his 'English Scholars' Library' (1883). Joye attempts to prove by examples the obscurity of Tindale's style, and complains of Tindale's long delay in correcting the errors of his first edition, but he fails to acquit himself of Tindale's charges of unfriendly conduct, and his mode of defence rendered reconciliation impossible.

On 4 June 1535 Edward Foxe wrote to Cromwell that Joye was lodging with him at Calais, that he would not hereafter attack 'the present belief concerning the sacrament, that he was conformable on all points as a Christian man should be,' and that, therefore, Cromwell might reasonably permit his return to England (*Letters, &c., Henry VIII*, 1535, No. 823). Phillipes, the agent of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who had contrived Tindale's arrest in the Low Countries in the same year (1535), reported a few weeks later that Joye was falsely credited with aiding in Tindale's capture, and was consequently 'greatly abused' (*ib.* No. 1151). Joye seems to have settled in England soon afterwards. More had mentioned a rumour in his 'Confutation' of 1532 that Joye had translated the primer 'wherein the seven psalmes be sette in without the Letanye . . . and the Dirige is left clene out.' Herbert identifies this undertaking with 'A goodly prymer, the English newly corrected' (London, by John Byddell, 1535, 4to; cf. AMES, *Typ. Ant.* (ed. Herbert), p. 485). Two imperfect copies are in the British Museum. Joye can hardly, however, be identical with the George Joye, a layman, holding a prebend in Ripon Cathedral, whom the Archbishop of York sought to expel in 1537 (*Letters*, &c., 1537, pt. ii. Nos. 851, 1173). In 1541 he seems to have possessed a printing-press in London. Thence he issued a pamphlet written by himself with the title, 'A Contrarye to a Certayne Manis Consultacion: that Adulterers ought to be punyshed wyth deathe. Wyth the solucions of his argumentes for the contrarye. Made by George Joye' (Brit. Mus.)

But the tide of persecution was rising again, and in 1542 Joye left England a second time. Bishop Gardiner's treatment of Robert Barnes [q. v.], who suffered at Smithfield in July 1540, excited all his old ferocity, and while at Wesel he printed in June 1543 a book called 'George Joye confuteth Winchesters False Articles' (Brit. Mus.) It is mainly a vindication of the doctrine of justification by faith, and was reprinted in Richmond's 'Fathers of the English Church,' 1807 (i. 532–3). Gardiner had replied to Joye's attack in his 'Declaration of such true Articles as George Joye hath gone about to confute as false,' London, 1546. The latter met this with a 'Refutation of the Byshop of Winchesters derke Declaration of his false Articles once before confuted by George Joye,' 1546. In September 1544 he had prepared for his English friends 'A Present Consolation for the Sufferers of Persecucion for Ryght Wyseness' (Brit. Mus.) Removing to Geneva he issued in August 1545 the result of his latest biblical labours in his 'Exposicion of Daniel the Prophete, gathered oute of Philip Melanchton, Johan Ecolampadius, Chonrade Pellicane, and out of Johan Draconite, &c.' (Brit. Mus.) Another edition appeared in 1550 in London; some copies bear the imprint of John Daye, others that of Thomas Raynald (*ib.*) On 7 July 1546 a proclamation was issued in London directing that Joye's works, with those of other reformers, should be publicly burnt (WRIOTHESLEY, *Chron.*, Camd. Soc., i. 169). Finally, in May 1548, appeared Joye's English rendering of 'The Coniectures of the ende of the Worlde and of that godly and learned man, Andrew Osiander' (Brit. Mus.), in which the translator informed his readers that the world must end between 1585 and 1625. He seems to have come back to England on the accession of Edward VI, and he died, according to Fuller, at his native place in Bedfordshire in 1553.

Joye's English renderings of the Bible, although historically valuable, have little literary flavour. Extracts are given in Cotton's 'Editions of the English Bible,' 1852, pp. 239–241, 353, and in Waterland's 'Works,' Oxford, 1823, x. 299, 301.

He was married (More, in his 'Confutatation,' 1532, calls him 'the priest that is wedded now'), and he left a son, George Joye, who graduated M.A. at Cambridge, signed the declaration to Lord Burghley in behalf of Cartwright in 1570, and was presented to the rectory of St. Peter's, Sandwich, on 4 May 1570. On 20 June 1573 St. John's College, Cambridge, presented him to the vicarage of Higham, which he resigned two years later (cf. BAKER, *Hist. St. John's College*, ed. Mayor, i. 399, 401).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 114–15; Fuller's Worthies; Bale's Scriptores; Cotton's Edits. of English Bible, 2nd ed. 1852; Anderson's Annals of English Bible; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 567–8, et passim; Hartshorne's Book Rarities of Univ. of Cambr.; Strype's Cranmer and Annals; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Demaus's Life of Tyndale.] S. L.

JOYLIFFE, GEORGE, M.D. (1621–1658), physician, son of John Joyliffe of East Stower, Dorsetshire, was born there in 1621. In 1637, when sixteen years old, he became a member of Wadham College, Oxford, but migrated to Pembroke College, whence he graduated B.A. June 1640, and M.A. April 1643. He served as lieutenant in the royal army under Lord Hopton in 1643. He studied medicine under Dr. Clayton, master of Pembroke College, and regius professor of physic, and in April 1650 entered Clare Hall, Cambridge, as a fellow-commoner, became acquainted with Francis Glisson [q. v.], the regius professor of physic, and took the degree of M.D. 1 July 1652. He told Glisson when he called on him to make the necessary arrangements for graduation, that besides arteries, veins, and nerves, a fourth and distinct set of vessels existed, distributed to several parts of the body, and containing a watery humour. He had, he said, made out these vessels in numerous animals and in several parts of the body, and he was sure that the fluid contained in them moved towards the mesentery, and especially towards the beginning of it (GLISSON, *Anatomia Hepatis*, Amsterdam, 1659, ch. xxxi. p. 319). Glisson's statement, first published in 1654, is conclusive evidence as to the originality of Joyliffe's anatomical discovery of the lymph ducts, and was no doubt made then because of the publications of Rudbeck ('Exercitatio exhibens ductus Hepaticos Aquosos et Vasa Glandularum Serosa,' Westerås, 1653) and of Thomas Bartholinus ('Vasa Lymphatica,' Copenhagen, 1653), both anatomists who had also dissected out the main lymphatic trunks. Joyliffe was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians 4 April 1653, lectured there on the vasa lymphatica, and was elected a fellow 25 June 1658. His house was on Garlick Hill, London, and there he died 11 Nov. 1658. He did not himself make his discovery known in print.

[Gardiner's Wadham College Register, p. 133; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 280; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iii. 351; Hamey's Bustorum Aliquot Reliquiæ, manuscript at Coll. of Physicians; Philosophical Transactions, 1668; Glisson's Anatomia Hepatis, ed. 1659.] N. M.

JOYNER, *alias* LYDE, WILLIAM (1622–1706), dramatic poet, second son of William Joyner, *alias* Lyde, of Horsepath, Oxfordshire, by Anne, daughter and coheiress of Edward Lapworth, M.D., was born in the parish of St. Giles, Oxford, in April 1622. After attending the free schools of Thame and Coventry, he was elected a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1636, proceeded B.A. in 1640, was elected a probationary fellow of his college in 1642, and commenced M.A. in 1643, but 'upon a foresight of the utter ruin of the church of England by the presbyterians in the time of the rebellion,' he turned catholic, and resigned his fellowship in 1645. He then accompanied Edward, earl of Glamorgan, to Ireland, where he remained till the royal cause declined in that country. Afterwards he travelled with the earl in France and Germany. At one period he was in the service of Queen Henrietta Maria, and he resided for several years as domestic steward in the household of the Hon. Walter Mountague, lord abbot of St. Martin at Pontoise, and youngest son of Edward, first earl of Manchester.

On returning to England, he lived in London in studious retirement until the breaking out of the Popish plot in 1678, when he withdrew to Horsepath. He was there seized on suspicion of being a priest, but obtained his liberty on being recognised as a 'mere laical papist.' Subsequently he lived, in 'a most obscure, retired, and devout condition,' at Ickford, Buckinghamshire. When James II conceived the project of making Magdalen College a catholic institution, Joyner was again admitted to a fellowship on 16 Nov. 1687 by royal mandate, in the place of Dr. Fairfax, and he was admitted as bursar of the college by virtue of another royal mandate dated 7 Jan. 1687–8. He was removed from his fellowship by the visitor on 25 Oct. 1688, and retired to Ickford, where his apparel was 'little better than that of a day-labourer, and his diet and lodging were very suitable to it.' It appears that at a later period he lived in obscurity, partly near Brill, Oxfordshire, and partly in a house adjoining the north part of Holywell Church, Oxford. In the latter house he died on 14 Sept. 1706. After his death money to the amount of 300*l.* or 400*l.* was found secreted in his books. He was great-uncle to Thomas Phillips, canon of Tongres, the biographer of Cardinal Pole. Among his friends were Anthony à Wood and Thomas Hearne, who frequently visited him at his lodgings. Hearne records that 'he was one of the most retired men I have known. He was so devout and religious a man, that I have been told he spent almost the greatest part of his time upon his knees, upon which he was always found if it happened that any one peeped in at his door. He was a large man, very cheerful and pleasant, and died singing a hymn. Though he was a zealous Roman Catholic, yet he lived very quietly, and was not of the number of those who were for creating disturbances.'

He wrote: 1. 'The Roman Empress. A Tragedy: Acted at the Royal Theater, by his Majesties Servants,' London, 1671, 4to, dedicated to Sir Charles Sedley. This play, which is in five acts, and in verse, obtained great approbation and success. 2. 'Some Observations upon the Life of Reginaldus Polus, Cardinal of the Royal Blood of England. Sent in a Pacquet out of Wales, by G. L. Gentleman, and Servant to the late Majesty of Henrietta Maria of Bourbon, Mother to the present King,' London, 1686, 8vo; dedicated to Theophilus Evans. 3. Verses in (*a*) 'Musarum Oxon. Charisteria,' 1638, (*b*) 'Horti Carolini Rosa Altera,' 1640.

Dr. Bloxam is mistaken in ascribing to Joyner the authorship of 'Vita Reginaldi Poli Cardinalis, ac Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi,' 2 vols., London, 1690. This is an edition of the Latin version by Andrew Dudith, successively bishop of Tina, of Chonad, and of Fünfkirchen, of Beccadelli's Italian biography, which originally appeared at Venice, 1563.

[Baker's Biog. Dramatica (Jones), i. 417, iii. 217; Bloxam's Magdalen College Register, v. 144; Bloxam's Magdalen College and James II, pp. 169, 175, 184, 185, 191, 192, 207, 210, 231, 232, 265; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ (Bliss), 2nd edit. i. 1, 56, 58, 108, iii. 69; Remarks and Collections of Tho. Hearne, ed. Doble; Phillips's Life of Card. Pole, preface; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 587, and Fasti, ii. 57.] T. C.

JUBB, GEORGE, D.D. (1718–1787), regius professor of Hebrew at Oxford, son of Thomas Jubb of Oxford, was born there in 1718. In 1731, at the age of thirteen, he was entered at Westminster School, and was elected thence to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated 9 June 1735. He graduated B.A. 1739, proceeded M.A. 1742, B.D. 1748, and D.D. 12 April 1780. A copy of hexameters by him is included in the Oxford verses on the death of Queen Caroline in 1738. After his ordination he was appointed chaplain to Dr. Herring, archbishop of York, and continued to hold this office on Herring's translation to Canterbury. He was presented by Herring to the rectory of Cliffe, near Rochester, which he held till 1751, when he exchanged it for that of Cheniesin Buckinghamshire, having in the same year been pre-

sented by Lord Stafford to the neighbouring living of Toddington in Bedfordshire. In 1754 he was appointed registrar of the prerogative court of Canterbury, the duties being merely nominal, and in 1755 he received the Lambeth degree of D.D. He was made archdeacon of Middlesex in 1779, but resigned on being appointed to the prebendary of Sneating in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1781, in which year he was also appointed chancellor of York Minster.

Jubb was chosen regius professor of Hebrew and canon of Christ Church 25 March 1780. His inaugural dissertation was published at Oxford in 1781, with the title 'Linguæ Hebraicæ studium iuventuti academiæ commendatum.' A Latin ode, dated 1752, addressed by him to Mr. Thomas Herring on his marriage to the daughter of Sir John Torriano, is printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (xliv. 232).

Jubb died suddenly at Oxford of gout in the stomach on 12 Nov. 1787, and is buried in Christ Church Cathedral. He was twice married, first, 20 Nov. 1775, to Mrs. Mason (*d.* 4 Feb. 1782), the widow of George Mason, esq. (a malt distiller of Deptford), of Porters in Hertfordshire; and, secondly, 6 March 1784, to a Mrs. Middleton of Windsor.

[Alumni Oxon.; Alumni Westmon.; obituary notice in Gent. Mag. November 1787.]

E. J. R.

JUDKIN-FITZGERALD, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1810), high sheriff of the county of Tipperary, was the second son of Robert Uniacke, esq., of Corkbeg, co. Cork, by Frances, daughter of John Judkin of Greenhills, Tipperary. The father, in compliance with the will of his grandmother's brother, Robert Fitzgerald of Lisquinlan and Corkbeg, had assumed the surname of Fitzgerald. Sir Thomas himself adopted the surname of Judkin in addition to and before that of Fitzgerald in compliance with the will of his maternal uncle, John Judkin, esq., of Cashel. Early in 1798, before the rebellion had broken out, but when the public mind was disturbed by rumours of an impending insurrection supported by a French invasion, Judkin-Fitzgerald, who was known to be a man of resolute character, consented, at the unanimous request of the principal gentry of Tipperary, to fill the responsible office of high sheriff. Acting on the strength of information secretly supplied to him, he immediately set himself to discover the chief agents of the plot in his county. To this end he adopted the most brutal methods. Although successful in extirpating the germs of insurrection in the county, he excited widespread discontent by the violence of his conduct, and the extreme severity with which he punished innocent persons. After the suppression of the rebellion, a civil action was brought against him at Clonmel assizes (14 March 1799) by one Mr. Wright, a teacher of French in the town of Clonmel, whom he had flogged within an inch of his life. The jury, although wholly composed of protestants, and selected by himself, awarded the plaintiff 500*l.* damages. Other suits were soon impending against him, and Judkin-Fitzgerald, finding no protection in the act recently passed for indemnifying loyalists for illegal acts committed by them in order to suppress the rebellion, appealed to parliament. After much interesting debate on his petition, the Indemnity Act was amended in order to cover his case; though, on the other hand, an application made by him in the court of exchequer to set aside the verdict obtained against him by Mr. Wright was dismissed with full costs. He, however, received a considerable pension from government, and on 5 Aug. 1801 he was created a baronet of the United Kingdom. He died on 24 Sept. 1810.

Judkin-Fitzgerald married, in January 1785, Elizabeth, second daughter and coheiress of Joseph Capel, esq., of Cloghroe House, co. Cork, and had three sons—John Judkin-Fitzgerald, by whom he was succeeded as second baronet, Joseph Capel, who died in 1840, and Robert Uniacke, who was killed at Salamanca in 1812.

[Burke's Baronetage; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxvii.; Gordon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Plowden's Historical Register; Lord Castlereagh's Correspondence, ii. 279; Musgrave's Hist. of the Rebellion, App. xi.; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, xxxvi. 1391; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century.]

R. D.

JUGGE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1531–1577), printer, born probably at Waterbeach, Cambridgeshire, was educated at Eton, whence he was elected in 1531 to King's College, Cambridge (T. Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* p. 148), to whose library in 1577 he gave many books (C. H. Hartshorne, *Book Rarities in Cambridge*, 1829, pp. 178–9). He left the university without taking a degree, became a printer in London, and began to print about 1548 at the sign of the Bible, at the north door of St. Paul's Church. His dwelling-house was in Newgate Market, next to Christ Church. In January 1550 he had license to print the New Testament in English, and produced a beautiful edition of Tyndale's version in that year. A patent to print all books of common law for seven years was granted to him on 5 May 1556. He was an original member of the Stationers' Company, 1556 (Arber,

Transcript, i. xxviii). Several books were entered to him in the registers between 19 July 1557 and 9 July 1558 (*ib.* i. 77). He was warden of the company in 1560, 1563, 1566, and was master in 1568, 1569, 1573, and 1574. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth, he printed the proclamation dated 17 Nov. 1558. John Cawood [q. v.], who had been printer to Queen Mary, was joined with him on 7 Feb. following in the imprint of a proclamation on eating meat, and from that time the two printed state documents jointly. They were appointed queen's printers 24 March 1560, with a salary of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and rented a room in Stationers' Hall at 20*s.* per annum. On 10 April 1561 the petty canons of St. Paul leased to Jugge 'their shop with a chymney in it,' then in his possession, and other premises, for a term of thirty-one years (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, 1856, p. 173). Archbishop Parker wrote to Cecil, 5 Oct. 1568, respecting the publication of the Bishops' bible: 'I pray your honour be a mean that Jugge only may have the preferment of this edition; for if any other should lurch him to steal from him these copies, he were a great loser in this first doing, and, Sir, without doubt he hath well deserved to be preferred' (*Corresp.*, Parker Soc., 1853, p. 337).

Jugge printed about seventy books. His editions of the bible and New Testament are fine specimens of typography. He was unrivalled for the richness of his initial letters, and for the handsome disposition of the text. One of his devices was a pelican feeding her young; another consisted of an angel holding the letter R, a nightingale bearing a scroll with 'Jugge, Jugge,' completes the rebus. The latest entry to him in the registers was in 1570–1 (Arber, i. 443). The last proclamation issued by him was dated 16 Feb. 19 Eliz. 1576–7.

After having been thirty years a printer, he was succeeded by John Jugge (*d.* 1579?), probably a son, who was brought on in the livery of the Stationers' Company about 1574. 'The Advise and Answer of ye Prince of Orange' was published by him and John Allde in 1577. He appears to have died before 6 April 1579, when Miles Jennynges claimed the copyright of a book 'whiche he affyrmeth yat he bought of Jhon Jugge' (*ib.* ii. 351).

Joan Jugge (*fl.* 1579–1587), widow of Richard, took up the business, and printed a few books between 1579 and 1587.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), ii. 713–29; *ib.* (Dibdin), iv. 241–66; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1858, i. 383–4; P. Cunningham's Extracts from Accounts of Revels at Court, 1842, p. xxvii; C. H. Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, pp. 319, 325, 350, 353, 378; J. Eadie's English Bible, 1876, i. 305, ii. 75, 76; H. Cotton's Editions of the Bible, 1852; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.] H. R. T.

JUKES, FRANCIS (1745–1812), aquatinta engraver, was born at Martley, Worcestershire, in 1745. He was chiefly engaged in engraving or etching topographical prints, but subsequently devoted himself chiefly to engraving in aquatinta. By careful perseverance Jukes brought this art almost to perfection, his principal productions being coloured by hand. He executed a very great number of engravings in this manner, chiefly topographical views, like Walmsley's 'Views in Ireland,' Cleveley's drawings for Captain Cook's 'Voyages,' and others after E. Dayes, C. Tomkins, &c. His engravings of shipping after R. Dodd, T. Luny, and others are noticeable. He sometimes worked in concert with Robert Pollard [q. v.], but his assiduous devotion to his art ruined his health. After residing for twenty years in Howland Street, Fitzroy Square, he removed to Upper John Street, where he died in 1812.

[Gent. Mag. lxxxii. (1812) pt. i. 300; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33402); Leblanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes.] L. C.

JUKES, JOSEPH BEETE (1811–1869), geologist, born at Summerhill, Birmingham, in October 1811, was son of John and Sophia Jukes. He was educated at the grammar school of Wolverhampton and at King Edward VI's School, Birmingham, proceeding with an exhibition from the latter to St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1830. As a boy he took an active part in all games and sports, was fond of reading, and especially delighted in books of travel.

At the university Jukes devoted himself more to outdoor recreations than to indoor study, but he was attracted to geology by the lectures of Professor Sedgwick, with whom his energy and assiduity soon made him a favourite pupil. After graduating B.A. in 1836, he left the university, determined to devote himself entirely to the study of geology. He made walking tours with hammer and fossil-bag, and gave lectures on geology in many of the towns in middle and northern England.

Jukes soon established a reputation for exact observation and geological insight, and in 1839 accepted the post of geological surveyor of Newfoundland. During this year and 1840 he performed the arduous work of a scientific pioneer and explorer in a country of which no map then existed, ultimately preparing a sketch map, a report, and a book entitled 'Excursions in Newfoundland.'

In 1842 he was appointed naturalist to the expedition for surveying the north-east coast of Australia in H.M.S. Fly. This expedition spent four years in surveying the less-known parts of the Australian coast and the islands of Torres Straits, visiting Java, and touching also at New Guinea, where they discovered the river which has since been named the Fly. Jukes devoted himself to the natural history, ethnology, and geology of these regions, and the collections he made were sent to the British Museum. He returned to England in 1846, and soon afterwards joined the staff of the Geological Survey. He was sent into North Wales to work out the complicated structure of that country with Messrs. Ramsay, Forbes, and Aveline. The outdoor work, the invigorating air, the congenial companionship, and the freedom from care and conventionalities, peculiarly suited his tastes, and until 1850 his time was chiefly spent in Wales or Staffordshire. The results of his work were eventually published in the maps, sections, and memoirs of the Geological Survey. Meantime, he prepared a 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Fly' (1847), and a 'Sketch of the Physical Structure of Australia' (1850). In 1850 he was appointed director of the Irish branch of the survey. The responsibilities of this post proved to be heavy; his personal superintendence was required both in the field and at the office in Dublin, and the peculiarities of Irish life and character made both kinds of duty very arduous. But his energy and power of organisation surmounted the difficulties, and he remained director for nineteen years, holding also the post of lecturer on geology at the Royal College of Science, writing many memoirs and papers, and publishing several manuals of geology. During his brief vacations he made geological excursions to Auvergne, the Rhine district, Devon, and Cornwall, conversing and corresponding with most of the leading geologists of the day.

At the meeting of the British Association at Birmingham in 1865 Jukes lectured on the South Staffordshire coal-field, in which he recommended further exploration of the coal-fields which are buried beneath the red rocks of the midland counties, and urged 'that such an exploration ought to be undertaken at the national expense.' He was appointed in 1866 a member of the royal commission instituted by parliament to inquire into the resources of our coal-fields. Here his knowledge of the midland coal-fields was of special value.

Jukes died at Dublin on 29 July 1869 in consequence of an injury to the brain, the result of a fall. He married in 1849 a daughter of Mr. J. Meredith of Harborne, Birmingham, who survived him about eleven years. They had no children.

As a field-geologist Jukes had few equals; he had an exceptional faculty of grasping the structure of a district, and of quickly explaining what had puzzled his assistants. He took a prominent part in establishing the Huttonian doctrine that all valleys have been excavated by the action of running water, and that most other features of the earth's surface owe their origin to rain and river work rather than to the agency of the sea or of subterranean forces. As a writer and lecturer his style was clear, vigorous, and direct; personally he was notably upright and straightforward.

His principal works are: 1. 'Excursions in and about Newfoundland,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1842. 2. 'Narrative of the Surveying Voyage of H.M.S. Fly,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1847. 3. 'A Sketch of the Physical Structure of Australia,' 8vo, London, 1850. 4. 'Popular Physical Geology,' 12mo, London, 1853. 5. 'The Geology of the South Staffordshire Coal-field,' 'Mem. Geol. Survey,' vol. i. pt. ii. (Records of the School of Mines). 6. 'The Student's Manual of Geology,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1st edit. 1857; 2nd 1863; 3rd 1871 (after his death). 7. 'The School Manual of Geology,' sm. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1863; 5th edit. 1890.

The following are his most important scientific papers: 'Sketch of the Geology of the County of Waterford,' 'Journ. Geol. Soc. Dublin,' v. 147; 'On the Structure of the North-eastern part of the County Wicklow' (with Mr. A. Wyley), 'Journ. Geol. Soc. Dublin,' vi. 28; 'Notes on the Classification of the Devonian and Carboniferous Rocks of the South of Ireland' (with Mr. J. W. Salter), 'Journ. Geol. Soc. Dublin,' vii. 63; 'On the Mode of Formation of some of the River-Valleys of the South of Ireland,' 'Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.' xviii. 378; 'On the Carboniferous Slate and Old Red Sandstone of South Ireland and North Devon,' 'Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.' xxii. 320; 'Additional Notes on the Grouping of the Rocks in North Devon and West Somerset' (read to Geol. Soc. London, but privately printed); 'Notes on Parts of South Devon and Cornwall,' 'Journ. Roy. Geol. Soc. Ireland,' ii. 67. Forty-two memoirs explanatory of the geological maps of Ireland were edited, and in great part written, by Jukes during the progress of the Irish survey.

[The Letters of J. B. Jukes, edited, with Memorial Notes, by his Sister, London, 1871; obituary notices in the Geological Magazine, 1869; private information.] A. J. J.-B.

JULIANA (1343–1443), anchoret, is said to have been born in 1343. She was probably a Benedictine nun of the house at Carrow, near Norwich, but lived for the greater part of her life in an anchorage in the churchyard of St. Julian at Norwich. The rectory of St. Julian was impropriated to Carrow, and the anchorage was inhabited by recluses after Juliana's time. She died at Norwich in 1443. Juliana wrote 'XVI Revelations of Divine Love,' a manuscript copy of which is at the British Museum (Sloan 2499). Peck also had a copy, or perhaps the original. The work, which is wholly mystical, was edited by R. F. S. Cressy in 1670; a reprint was issued in 1843; in 1877 it was edited with a preface by Henry Collins from the Sloane MS. for the Mediæval Library of Mystical and Ascetical Works.

[Pref. to ed. of the XVI Revelations, 1877; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 448; Blomefield's Norfolk, iv. 81; Cooper's Biog. Dict.] W. A. J. A.

JULIEN or **JULLIEN**, LOUIS ANTOINE (1812–1860), musical conductor, the son of a military bandsman, was born on 23 April 1812 at Sisteron in the Basses-Alpes. He was brought up in barracks, was instructed in music by his father, and was admitted to the band as piccolo-player. From 1833 to 1836 he was a pupil of Lecarpentier and Halévy at the Paris Conservatoire, but instead of applying himself to serious study occupied himself with composing dance music. In 1836 he persuaded the manager of the Jardin Turc to allow him to direct some concerts of dance music. His skill as an advertiser combined with the quality of his music to attract large and fashionable crowds. His adaptation as quadrilles of Meyerbeer's 'Huguenots,' then new and very popular, was heralded in bombastic paragraphs, and was especially successful. Soon known in Paris as the Napoleon of music, he directed with much success the music at the Casino Paganini, Rue de la Chaussée d'Antin, till his debts drove him to England. Here he made his first appearance, on 8 June 1840, as conductor, with Eliason, of shilling *concerts d'été* at Drury Lane Theatre, with an orchestra of ninety-eight and chorus of twenty-six (Grove). He became popular at once, and his *concerts d'hiver* (1841) and *concerts de société* at the English Opera House (1842) were thronged. His winter series of concerts, beginning on 2 Dec., at the same house, continued annually until 1859.

Julien by his mannerisms drew upon himself considerable ridicule in the pages of 'Punch,' where he was always called 'The Great Mons,' and elsewhere. He would conduct Beethoven's symphonies with a jewelled bâton, and wearing a new pair of white gloves, presented to him on a silver salver; but he produced much good music, and gradually educated the taste of his vast audiences by fine performances of symphonies and overtures by Beethoven, Mozart, and Mendelssohn, Rossini's 'Stabat Mater,' and David's 'Le Désert.' At the same time he humoured his patrons with his military quadrilles and similar displays; but during his twenty years' musical reign he employed the best talent available. Artists of the calibre of Ernst, Bottesini, Sainton, Hallé, Sims Reeves, and, in his orchestra, Lazarus, Viotti Collins, Pratten, Harper, Hughes, were encouraged, and, in some cases, discovered by him. As a conductor he ranks very high. 'He was full of tricks,' writes one of his performers, 'but to his orchestra they meant something easily understood, and one felt it was impossible to go wrong' (*British Bandsman*, August 1890).

Julien organised a good company for the performance of English opera in London in 1847, and opened a season at Drury Lane on 6 Dec. with the 'Bride of Lammermoor.' Berlioz conducted, and Mr. Sims Reeves then made his début in opera in England. The outlay was very large, and the resources of the impresario could not long bear the strain. A shop which he had opened for the sale of his music, first in Maddox Street and then in Regent Street, was sold, realising 8,000*l.*, but this did not meet the demands of creditors, and Julien was declared bankrupt 21 April 1848. Nevertheless, in June and July 1849 monster concerts were given—two at Exeter Hall, and one at the Surrey Zoological Gardens—with four hundred instrumentalists, three distinct choruses, and three distinct military bands.

Shortly afterwards Julien applied to Fétis for lessons in composition, and though a regular course of instruction was out of the question, he received advice and practical suggestions in the construction of an opera by himself, which he entitled 'Pietro il Grande.' The score when completed was rejected on all sides, but Julien, nothing daunted, leased Covent Garden Theatre, and produced his work on 17 Aug. 1852. It met with no success, and its production cost him about 16,000*l.*

In July 1853 he started for America, and gave his first concert at Castle Garden, New York, on 27 Aug. (a list of the musicians who accompanied him is in the *Musical World*, xxxi. 476). He returned to this country in June 1854. On the burning of Covent

Garden Theatre (5 March 1856) the whole of Julien's manuscript works were destroyed; in 1857 he lost large sums by the failure of the Surrey Gardens Concert Hall; but he still conducted oratorios and concerts, and commenced farewell concerts at the Lyceum and in the provinces. His profits enabled him to buy some property near Brussels. But, still in debt, he was arrested in Paris, May 1859, and imprisoned at Clichy for several months. In February of the following year his reason gave way, and he died in a lunatic asylum at Neuilly on 14 March 1860.

Among Julien's popular compilations are: quadrilles, 'Comte de Paris,' London, 1840; 'Mariage de Prince Albert,' 1840; 'Avon,' 1842; 'Real Scotch,' 1844; 'Alma,' 1844; 'British Army,' 1846; 'British Navy,' 1846; 'American,' 1853; 'Fall of Sebastopol,' 1855; 'Butterfly Waltz,' 1844; 'Nightingale Waltzes,' 1846; 'Drum Polka,' 1850; 'Assault Galop,' 1855; 'Havelock March,' 1857.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 44; Fétis's Biographie Universelle, iv. 454; Musical World, xxxi. 307, xxxviii. 173, 186, 207, 216, 559; Berlioz's Correspondance inédite; Beale's Light of Other Days, i. 62, 78, 215–38.] L. M. M.

JULIUS, CHARLES (1723–1765), literary impostor. [See BERTRAM, CHARLES.]

JUMIÈGES, ROBERT OF (*d.* 1052), archbishop of Canterbury. [See ROBERT.]

JUMPER, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1715), captain in the navy, was appointed second lieutenant of the Resolution by Lord Dartmouth on 29 Nov. 1688. On 23 Dec. 1690 he received a commission as first lieutenant of the Duke, and on 17 Feb. 1691–2 he was promoted to command the Hopewell fireship, from which he was shortly after moved into the Soldado, or rather, as the name was even officially written, the Saudadoes. In July 1693 he was appointed to the Adventure of 44 guns, and early in 1694 was moved into the Weymouth of 48 guns. In her he remained during the war, distinguishing himself by the good fortune with which he cruised against the enemy's privateers in the Soundings and on the south coast of Ireland. In April 1698 he was appointed to the Swiftsure, and commanded her at Portsmouth, at Plymouth, and as senior officer in the Downs till December 1701, when, with his ship's company, he was turned over to the Lennox of 70 guns, one of the ships sent out in the following year under the command of Sir George Rooke [q. v.] for the reduction of Cadiz. The troops were landed under cover of the Lennox's broadside; but little more was effected, and on the relinquishment of the attempt, the Lennox, with several of the other ships, returned to England. In 1703 the Lennox was sent out to the Mediterranean in the fleet under Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], and detached to the Levant in charge of convoy. In 1704, again in the Mediterranean under Rooke, Jumper took a prominent part in the reduction of Gibraltar, being, in conjunction with Captain Hickes, actually in command of the landing party which made itself masters of the Old Mole. A few days later the Lennox was one of the fleet which engaged the Count of Toulouse off Malaga, when Jumper was wounded. On his return to England he received the honour of knighthood. In each of the three following years he was again in the Mediterranean, and returning home in October 1707, was sent on in advance, and arrived at Falmouth on the morning of the 22nd, a few hours before Sir Clowdisley Shovell was lost among the Scilly Islands. A few weeks later, 23 Jan. 1707–8, Jumper was appointed captain resident at Chatham, with an order to act as commander-in-chief in the Medway in the absence of a senior officer. In 1714 he was removed to Plymouth, with the appointment of resident commissioner, in which he died after a few months, on 12 March 1714–15.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 418; Memoirs relating to the Lord Torrington (Camd. Soc.), see index; official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

JUNE, JOHN (*fl.* 1740–1770), engraver, is known principally as an engraver of portraits and book illustrations of little importance. There are, however, in the print room at the British Museum several interesting engravings made by him from his own drawings. Some of these are executed in a minute fashion, and others, such as 'The Farm Yard' and 'The Death of the Fox,' are engraved in a very bold style, and are of unusually great size. Another engraving of interest by June is a 'View of Cheapside on Lord Mayor's Day, November 1761,' made from his own drawing.

[Dodd's manuscript History of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 33402); manuscript notes by J. H. Anderdon in illustrated Catalogues of the Society of Artists (print room, Brit. Mus.)] L. C.

JUNIUS, FRANCIS, or DU JON, FRANÇOIS, the younger (1589–1677), philologist and antiquary, born at Heidelberg in 1589, was the son of Francis Junius (or Du Jon) (1545–1602), the protestant theologian, by his third wife, Joan, daughter of Simon L'Hermite of Antwerp. In 1592 the family removed to Leyden, and the younger

Junius there received the first part of his education from his father. He afterwards studied letters and philology under G. J. Vossius (who in 1607 had married his sister Elizabeth), and theology under Teelinghius at Middelburg. In 1620 Junius visited France, and in 1621 came to England, where he entered the house of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel [q. v.], the celebrated collector, as librarian, and tutor to his son. In the service of this family Junius passed a happy and scholarly life for thirty years. During the time he paid many visits to the Bodleian Library at Oxford, and devoted himself to Anglo-Saxon (then much neglected) in connection with his lifelong and much-loved study of the Teutonic and northern languages from a comparative standpoint. In 1637 Junius published his learned 'De Pictura Veterum libri tres,' Amsterdam, 1637, 4to, and in 1638 issued an English translation of it by himself, with some additions ('The Painting of the Ancients,' London, 4to). A Dutch translation, 'De Schilder-Konst der Oude,' appeared at Middelburg in 1641, 4to. To the folio edition of the 'De Pictura,' published at Rotterdam in 1694 (posthumous), was for the first time prefixed a 'Catalogus artificum,' which Junius had originally drawn up for the Earl of Arundel. In 1642 and in 1644–6 Junius was in the Netherlands, accompanying the young Earl of Oxford as his tutor. He afterwards returned to England, which he left in 1651 to live with his sister (Vossius's widow) at Amsterdam and at the Hague. About this time he visited Friesland, and there spent two years studying the language. In 1655 appeared at Amsterdam the first-fruits of his philological studies, 'Observationes in Willerami Abbatis Francicam Paraphrasin Cantici Canticorum,' 8vo, and in the same year he published his edition of Cædmon, 'Cædmonis monachi paraphrasis poetica Genesios,' Amsterdam, 4to. Afterwards, obtaining access through his nephew, Isaac Vossius, to the 'Codex Argenteus' of the Mœso-Gothic version of Ulphilas, he published an edition of it and also a Gothic glossary:—'Gothicum Glossarium, quo Argentei Codicis Vocabula explicantur,' 1664 and 1665; 'Quatuor D. N. I. C. Evangeliorum Versiones perantiquæ duæ, Gothica scilicet [by Junius] et Anglo-Saxonica [by T. Marshall],' Dort, 1665, 4to.

In 1674 Junius returned to England, and in October 1676 retired to Oxford, where he at first lodged opposite Lincoln College, of which Dr. Marshall, who had studied the northern languages under him, was rector. He afterwards removed for greater privacy to 'an obscure house in Beef-hall Lane in St. Ebbe's parish' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.*) In August 1677 Junius went to stay with his nephew, Dr. Isaac Vossius, canon of Windsor, and died of a fever in his house near Windsor on 19 Nov. of the same year. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and a tablet with a Latin inscription was placed on the wall near his grave. Junius was a man of kindly nature and blameless character. A laborious student, he rose at four all the year, worked till one, then engaged in 'walking or running,' and again worked from three till eight. A portrait of him, sketched by Vandyck, hangs in the Bodleian Library. An engraving of this by G. Vertue is prefixed to the 'Etymologicum Anglicanum,' and there is another, by Burghers, prefixed to C. Rawlinson's 'Boethius,' 1698, a work printed from the Gothic and Saxon types left by Junius to the university of Oxford.

While living in Beef-hall Lane, Oxford, Junius made a deed of gift to the Bodleian Library of all his Anglo-Saxon manuscripts and valuable philological collections. A list of these is given in the life of Junius by Grævius and in Wood's 'Athenæ' (iii. 1141–3; cf. Macray, *Annals of the Bodl. Libr.* 1868, pp. 102, 103). Among the manuscripts are the 'Ormulum' and 'Cædmon,' the latter originally a present to Junius from his friend Archbishop Ussher. Among the philological collections is Junius's own 'Etymologicum Anglicanum,' a work first printed in 1743 by Edward Lye [q. v.], Oxford, fol.; it was largely used by Dr. Johnson for the etymologies in his 'Dictionary' (see Todd's edition of the *Dict.* i. 4). A transcript, in nine folio volumes, of the manuscript of Junius's 'Glossarium quinque Linguarum Septentrionalium' was bequeathed to the Bodleian Library in 1686 by Bishop Fell.

[Life by Grævius, printed in the 1694 edition of Junius's De Pictura, and in the Etymologicum Anglic.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 1139–1143; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 1868, pp. 102, 103, 108, 336; Nichols's Lit. Anecd.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, where other modern authorities are cited; Academy, 27 Sept. 1890, p. 274, on some shortcomings in Junius's transcriptions of Anglo-Saxon texts.] W. W.

JUPP, RICHARD (*d.* 1799), architect, was chief architect and surveyor to the East India Company, and designed a new house for this company in Leadenhall Street. The design for the façade was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1798, and was afterwards engraved. It was carried out after Jupp's death by his successor, H. Holland, and contained an Ionic portico with a pediment subsequently filled with sculpture by John Bacon, R.A. [q. v.] In 1784 Jupp designed Severn-

droog Castle, Eltham, Kent, for Lady James. He was one of the eleven original members of the Architects' Club, founded in 1791. Jupp died at his house in King's Road (now Theobald's Road), Bedford Row, on 17 April 1799.

His brother, WILLIAM JUPP the elder (*d.* 1788), architect, exhibited two designs for gentlemen's seats at the Society of Artists in 1763 and 1764. He rebuilt the London Tavern, Bishopsgate Street Within, after the fire in 1765. In 1780 he designed the new entrance hall and staircase of Carpenters' Hall, London Wall, for which the stucco decorations were executed by Bacon. He resided in Great Ormond Street, and died in 1788. His son, WILLIAM JUPP the younger (*d.* 1839), architect, was architect and surveyor to the Skinners', Merchant Taylors', Ironmongers', and Apothecaries' companies, and also to the parishes of Limehouse, Blackwall, and others in the East-end of London. In 1808 he designed the façade of Skinners' Hall on Dowgate Hill. He occasionally exhibited designs at the Royal Academy, and died at Upper Clapton 30 April 1839.

Another son of William Jupp the elder, RICHARD WEBB JUPP (1767–1852), solicitor, was elected clerk to the Carpenters' Company in 1798, and died 26 Aug. 1852, the senior member of the corporation of London. His son, EDWARD BASIL JUPP (1812–1877), born 1 Jan. 1812, was clerk to the Carpenters' Company, and fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was a partner in his father's firm, and was elected joint-clerk to the company with his father in 1843, succeeding to the post on his father's death. He devoted much time and attention to the history of art in England, and made a collection of the catalogues of the Royal Academy, the Society of Artists of Great Britain, and the Free Society of Artists, which he copiously illustrated with drawings, autographs, and portraits. Jupp published descriptive lists of these collections in 1866 and 1871. He also made a remarkable collection of the works of Thomas Bewick [q. v.], which was dispersed by auction at Christie's in February 1878. In 1848 he published an 'Historical Account of the Worshipful Company of Carpenters of the City of London;' a second edition, with a supplement, was published in 1887. Jupp also published in the 'Surrey Archæological Collections' (iii. 277) an account of 'Richard Wyatt and his Almshouses' at Shackleford. He died at Blackheath 30 May 1877, aged 65.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Jupp's History of the Carpenters' Company; Gent. Mag. 1799 lxix. 357, 1852 new ser. xxxviii. 436; information from Mr. E. B. Jupp.] L. C.

JURIN, JAMES (1684–1750), physician, son of John Jurin, citizen and dyer of London, was baptised on 15 Dec. 1684, and admitted to Christ's Hospital, London, in April 1692, from St. Leonard's, Shoreditch. In 1702 he proceeded as scholar to Trinity College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1705, and was elected fellow of Trinity in 1706. He was recommended to the governors of Christ's Hospital by Dr. Bentley, master of Trinity, in 1708, as 'a youth of very great hopes,' and Bentley arranged that he should travel as tutor to Mordecai Carey, a younger scholar of Christ's Hospital, in 1708–9. In 1709 Jurin proceeded M.A., and was appointed master of Newcastle-on-Tyne grammar school. By Bentley's advice he prepared with an original appendix a new edition of the 'Geography' of Bernhard Varenius. During his residence at Newcastle he gave lectures on experimental philosophy, saved 1,000*l.*, and resolved to become a physician. He had entered at Leyden as a medical student in 1709. In 1715 he resigned his mastership, and in 1716 graduated M.D. at Cambridge. He was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, London, in 1718, and a fellow in 1719. He was elected F.R.S. in 1717 or 1718, and was secretary of the Royal Society from 1721 till 1727. He edited vols. xxxi–iv. of the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He was appointed physician to Guy's Hospital on its opening in 1725, and held the office till 1732. He was for several years one of the censors of the College of Physicians, member of the council in 1748–9, and was elected president on 19 Jan. 1750. He only survived a few weeks, dying in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 29 March 1750, in his sixty-sixth year. He left a considerable legacy to Christ's Hospital. His only son James died in 1782.

Jurin was one of the most learned men of his day. He had imbibed the Newtonian philosophy from Newton himself, and was an ardent supporter of his teaching on motion and of his system of fluxions. He made experiments on the ascent and suspension of water in capillary tubes, and wrote papers on the motion of running water, and on the measure of the force of bodies in motion. His essay 'On Distinct and Indistinct Vision,' appended to Dr. Robert Smith's 'Optics,' 1738, was the subject of a warm controversy with Benjamin Robins, F.R.S., and P. Kennedy. His papers on the motion of running water were criticised by P. A. Michellotti, whom Jurin answered. In 1724 he proposed a plan for systematic meteorological observations at different places. His experiments on the specific gravity of human blood, and still more his papers on the power of

the heart, were good attempts to convert physiology into an exact science. The papers on the heart were criticised by Dr. James Keill of Northampton and by M. Senac, and Jurin replied to both. When Berkeley in the 'Analyst' accused mathematicians of infidelity, Jurin attacked him in two pamphlets, 'Geometry no Friend to Infidelity' and 'The Minute Mathematician,' issued under the pseudonym of 'Philalethes Cantabrigiensis,' (see *Mathematical Works* of BENJAMIN ROBINS, F.R.S., 1761, with Memoir). Under the same signature he carried on a discussion with Dr. Pemberton, in defence of Newton, in 'The Works of the Learned' for 1737–9. He was a good Latin scholar, and many of his papers are in Latin. Thomas Bentley's edition of Cæsar (1742) was undertaken at Jurin's suggestion, and largely consists of his notes.

Jurin early obtained a large medical practice, and gained a considerable fortune. His chief medical notoriety was obtained by the part he took in supporting the practice of inoculation for small-pox. His pamphlets, enumerated below, were powerful arguments in its favour, and they provoked opposition from conservative doctors and divines. He was one of the physicians called on to attend Robert Walpole, earl of Orford, in 1745, and to the powerful caustic medicine which he prescribed John Ranby, serjeant-surgeon to George II, attributed his death. A vigorous controversy followed.

Jurin's principal writings are as follows: 1. 'B. Varenii Geographia Generalis,' edited, with an appendix, by J. J., Cambridge, 1712. French translation by P. F. de Puisieux, Paris, 1755, 4 vols. 12mo. English translation, with additions, by Dugdale and P. Shaw, London, 1733. 2. 'A Letter to Caleb Cotesworth, M.D., containing a Comparison between the Mortality of the Natural Small-pox and that given by Inoculation. To which is subjoined an Account of the Success of Inoculation in New England,' London, 1723. 3. 'Myotomia Reformata, or an Anatomical Treatise on the Muscles of the Human Body,' by W. Cowper; 2nd edit., the text revised by J. Jurin, fol., London, 1724 [see COWPER, WILLIAM, 1666–1709]. 4. 'An Account of the Success of Inoculating the Small-pox in Great Britain,' London, 1724. 5. Ditto, for the year 1724, London, 1725. 6. Ditto for 1725, London, 1726. 7. Ditto for 1726, London, 1727 (cf. 'A Short Account of Inoculation,' by Isaac Massey, London, 1723; 'Reasons against Inoculation, in a Letter to Dr. Jurin,' by Francis Howgrave, London, 1724; 'Remarks on Dr. Jurin's last yearly Account of the Success of Inoculation,' by Isaac Massey, London, 1727; 'A Practical Essay concerning the Small-pox,' by William Douglass, M.D., London, 1730). 8. 'Dissertationes Physico-mathematicæ' (including his principal papers read before the Royal Society), London, 1732. 9. 'Geometry no Friend to Infidelity; or a Defence of Sir Isaac Newton and the British Mathematicians; in a Letter to the Author of the "Analyst" (i.e. Bishop Berkeley), by Philalethes Cantabrigiensis' (i.e. J. J.), London, 1734. 10. 'The Minute Mathematician; or the Freethinker no Just Thinker; set forth in a second Letter to the Author of the "Analyst," by Philalethes Cantabrigiensis,' London, 1735. 11. 'An Account of the Effects of Soap-Lye taken internally for the Stone,' London, 1742. 12. Second edition, with an appendix, on the use of his own preparation, Lixivium Lithontripticum,' London, 1745. 13. 'An Epistle to John Ranby, Esq., principal Serjeant-Surgeon to his Majesty, on . . . his Narrative of the last Illness of the Earl of Orford, as far as it relates to Sir Edward Hulse, Dr. Jurin, and Dr. Crowe,' London, 1745 (probably by Jurin) (cf. 'Advice to John Ranby,' &c., 1745; 'Expostulatory Address to J. R., by a Physician,' 1745, with other controversial tracts, all in one volume in the British Museum Library, 551a24. 'The Charge to the Jury, or the Sum of the Evidence on the Trial of A. B. C. D. and E. F., all M.D., for the Death of one Robert at Orfud,' (*sic*) London, 1745).

[Christ's Hospital, List of Exhibitioners, A. W. Lockhart, 1876; W. Trollope's Hist. of Christ's Hospital, 1834, pp. 239–41; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 64–7; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, v. 122; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 580, iii. 320, iv. 506, v. 68, 92.] G. T. B.

JUST, JOHN (1797–1852), archæologist, eldest son of Jonathan Just, farmer, was born in the village of Natland, two miles from Kendal in Westmoreland, on 3 Dec. 1797. After attending the village school he was employed on a farm, but, being of studious tastes, was sent, at the age of fourteen, to Kendal grammar school. Carus Wilson of Casterton Hall noticed his ability, and in 1812 took him into his house, sending him to Kirkby Lonsdale grammar school for five years. While at Casterton Hall he engraved ciphers upon the family plate, made barometers, and commenced his investigations on Roman roads. About 1817 he became for a short time classical assistant to the Rev. John Dobson at Kirkby Lonsdale school, and pursued his favourite study of botany in the neighbourhood. From 1832 till his death he was second master of Bury grammar school, devoting much of his leisure to private teach-

ing, and acting as actuary of the Bury Savings Bank.

Just was elected lecturer on botany at the Pine Street (afterwards the Royal Manchester) School of Medicine and Surgery in September 1833, and lectured annually from 1834 to 1852. On 22 Jan. 1839 he was chosen a corresponding member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester. In October 1848 he was appointed honorary professor of botany at the Royal Manchester Institution, and delivered three courses of lectures there, 1849–51. He closely studied chemistry and its application to the analysis of soils and manures. Three of his agricultural essays are printed in the 'Transactions' of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester, namely, 'On the Philosophy of Farming' (1845, vii. 574), 'On the Maturation of Grain and Farming Produce' (*ib.* viii. 297), and 'On Faults in Farming' (*ib.* ix. 93). On 27 Sept. 1850 he delivered before the Bury Agricultural Society 'A Lecture on the Value and Properties of Lime for Agricultural Purposes,' which was printed as a pamphlet. He acquired a good knowledge of ancient and modern languages, and specially studied Anglo-Saxon. For the 'Transactions' of the Manchester society he wrote on 'Certain Anglo-Saxon Roots nearly obsolete in the English Language' (1843, vii. 391), on 'Anglo-Saxon Patronymics' (*ib.* vii. 440), and on the 'Self-acquirement of Languages' (*ib.* 16 April 1850), not printed. His latest essay, contributed to a local society called 'The Rosicrucians,' on 6 Sept. 1852, was on 'The Derivation of Local Names.' He left unpublished four quarto manuscript volumes, an unfinished dictionary or lexicon of English words and their derivations, with similar words of similar meanings in cognate and kindred languages; and compiled 'A Glossary of the Westmoreland Dialect as spoken in the neighbourhood of Kendal.' He succeeded in deciphering the Runic inscriptions in the Isle of Man (printed in Joseph Tain's 'History of the Isle of Man'). His knowledge of the Roman roads which traverse Lancashire—the subject of many of his papers for learned societies—led to his temporary connection with the officers of the ordnance during their survey of the county. On the congress of the British Archæological Association being held at Manchester and Lancaster in August 1850, Just superintended excavations at Ribchester which resulted in the discovery of interesting Roman remains, which are described in the 'Journal' of the association (vi. 229–51). He died at Bury on 14 Oct. 1852, aged 55, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard on 20 Oct.

[Memoirs of Literary and Philosophical Soc. of Manchester, 1854, xi. 91–121, by J. Harland; Gent. Mag. December 1852, pp. 652–3; Journal of British Archæological Association, 1854, ix. 105–11.] G. C. B.

JUSTEL, HENRI (1620–1693), librarian, born in Paris in 1620, was the son of Christophe Justel, a learned protestant and canonist. He succeeded his father in the office of secretary to Louis XIV. He possessed a good library, containing many rare manuscripts, and his social qualities and powers of conversation attracted many eminent men to his house. Leibnitz visited him and esteemed him highly (Ancillon, *Mémoires*, &c. p. xxix), and Locke frequently saw him in Paris (Le Clerc, *Life of Locke*, London, 1706, p. 10; King, *Life of Locke*, 1830, pp. 134, 155, 158, 160). He was on good terms with several Roman catholic scholars, and endeavoured to bring about a non-sectarian translation of the Bible, a project which gave offence to Bossuet (*Lettres choisies de M. Simon*, 1730, i. 37). In 1675 he presented through George Hickes [q. v.] to the Bodleian Library at Oxford three precious manuscripts of the seventh century in uncial characters containing the acts of the council of Ephesus, &c. (*Bodl. MSS.* e Mus. 100–2). In acknowledgment of the gift Justel was on 23 June 1675 made a D.C.L. by the university of Oxford. To Dr. Hickes, Justel had confided his opinion, some time before the revocation of the edict of Nantes, that the protestants would be driven out of France, and in 1681 he sold his library on advantageous terms, and set out for England (*Lettres choisies de M. Simon*, i. 37). He was appointed by Charles II keeper of the king's library at St. James's, with a salary of 200*l.* a year, a post which he retained through the reign of James II. Evelyn, who calls him 'that great and knowing virtuoso,' says, under date 13 March 1691, that he had put the manuscripts into excellent order. According to the 'Biog. Brit.' he drew up a catalogue of books and manuscripts; but Hearne, on 24 Sept. 1710 (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 54), says that the library was useless for want of a catalogue, and that Justel 'was a very ingenious man, but far from being learned.' Wood designates him 'most noted and learned' (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 350). Other contemporaries, from Bayle downwards (*Nouvelles de la République des Lettres* for March 1684), express a high opinion of his learning. Justel died on 24 Sept. 1693, according to Moreri, and is said to be buried at Eton: the date, however, seems doubtful. There is an indifferent portrait of him in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for March 1788.

Justel edited and published his father's 'Bibliotheca Juris Canonici veteris, in duos tomos distributa,' Paris, 1661. A 'Recueil de divers voyages faits en Afrique et en Amérique qui n'ont point encore esté publiés,' &c., published in Paris in 1674 by 'H. J.,' has been attributed to him. It is a mere compilation from English works. Agnew ascribes to him without offering any proof an anonymous 'Answer to the Bishop of Condom's Book, entituled "An Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholic Church,"' translated and printed in Dublin in 1676. He was not, as Agnew says, 'the chieftain of protestant controversialists,' or he would scarcely have retained his post under James II. He seems to have been purely a scholar, with a strong bent towards mechanics and natural science, and not always on the best terms with the protestant ministers (see ANCILLON, *Lettres choisies de M. Simon*). In 1686 Justel, who was a fellow of the Royal Society, communicated three papers to its 'Transactions;' not, however, of his own composition. Haag is probably right in attributing to him the letters, apparently signed 'Fr. Justel,' in the Harleian MSS. No. 6943. The article in Chaufepié's 'Dictionnaire' contains other letters of Justel.

[Mémoires concernant la vie et les ouvrages de plusieurs modernes, par M. Ancillon, Amsterdam, 1709, pp. 220–32; Nouveau Dictionnaire historique et critique, by Chaufepié, 1753; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Libr. 1890, p. 143; Lettres choisies de M. Simon, Amsterdam edition of 1730; Biog. Brit. vol. vi. pt. ii. 1766; Haag's La France Protestante, tom. vi. art. 'Justel,' 1856; Didot's Nouvelle Biographie Générale, 1858; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France in the Reign of Louis XIV, ii. 149, 150, and Index.] F. T. M.

JUSTUS, SAINT (*d.* 627), fourth archbishop of Canterbury, was sent in 601 from Rome by Pope Gregory along with Laurentius, Mellitus, and others to reinforce the Kentish mission. In 604 he was consecrated first bishop of Rochester by Augustine [q. v.], and on 28 April received from Æthelbert, king of Kent, a grant to his church of certain lands lying about Rochester. As a portion of these lands has always borne the name of Priestfield, it has been suggested that it is possible that Justus was not a monk, though this would of course be contrary to the belief of the Canterbury historians (STUBBS). He helped Augustine in his ecclesiastical government (*S. Bonifacii Epistolæ*, i. 104, 168), and after Augustine's death joined Archbishop Laurentius and Mellitus in writing to the Scottish bishops and abbots to urge them to conform to the Roman usages. On the relapse into idolatry which followed the accession of Eadbald [q. v.] in Kent, he fled with Mellitus into Gaul in 617, and remained there a year, until he was recalled to his bishopric by the king. He governed his diocese diligently, and received a letter of exhortation addressed to him and Archbishop Mellitus by Boniface V, who became pope in 619. On the death of Mellitus on 24 April 624 he succeeded to the see of Canterbury, and received a pall from Boniface with a letter referring to the gift as conveying the right of consecrating bishops; so it was probably after receiving it, though in the same year as his accession, that he consecrated Romanus to succeed him at Rochester. Another letter from Boniface to Justus giving the primacy of the whole English church to Canterbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 47) is doubtless spurious. On 21 July 625 he consecrated Paulinus bishop, to accompany Æthelburh [see under EDWIN, 585?–633] to Northumbria. One or two further details given by Elmham can scarcely be considered historical. There are lives of Justus by Gervase, and by Goscelin [q. v.], in manuscript; a short one is also in a manuscript in the Lambeth Library (STUBBS). None of them adds anything to Bede's account. Justus died on 10 Nov. 627, and was buried in St. Peter's porch at St. Augustine's, Canterbury.

[A critical life by Bishop Stubbs in Dict. Christ. Biog. iii. 592; Hook's Lives of Archbishops of Canterbury, i. 99–109; Haddan and Stubbs's Eccl. Docs. iii. 72–81; Bede's Hist. Eccl. i. 29, ii. 3, 4, 8, 18 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Anglo-Saxon Chron. an. 627; S. Boniface, Epp. i. 104, 168 (Giles); Will. of Malm. Gesta Pontiff. pp. 6, 47–9, 134, Gervase of Cant. ii. 332–333, Elmham, pp. 116, 121 (all Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 92; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 162.] W. H.

JUSTYNE, PERCY WILLIAM (1812–1883), artist and book-illustrator, son of Percy and Anne Justyne, was born at Rochester in Kent in 1812. He was educated for the royal navy, and went on a surveying expedition in H.M.S. Nimble, but considerations of health led him to give up that profession, and he completed his education at a school at Mitcham, Surrey. He developed a taste for art, and practised landscape-painting. In 1837 he sent a landscape to the Suffolk Street exhibition, and in 1838 exhibited 'A Scene in the Alps by Moonlight' at the Royal Academy. From 1841 to 1845 he was private secretary to Major-general Charles Joseph Doyle, governor of the island of Grenada in the West Indies; he afterwards served as acting stipendiary magistrate in the island, and on Doyle's death in

1848 returned to England. He now practised regularly as an artist, and became noted for his skill as an illustrator of books. He was employed on the 'Illustrated London News' in 1849 and 1850, the 'Graphic,' the 'London Journal,' the 'National Magazine,' the 'Floral World,' and the 'Building News.' He illustrated the 'Art Journal' catalogues of the International Exhibitions in 1851 and 1862; Dr. Smith's 'History of Greece' and 'Biblical Dictionary,' &c.; Fergusson's 'Handbook of Architecture;' Rawlinson's 'Five Monarchies;' Dean Stanley's 'Memorials of Westminster Abbey;' Cassell's 'Bible' and 'Bible Dictionary;' Charles Kingsley's 'Christmas in the Tropics,' and Miss Meteyard's 'Life of Josiah Wedgwood.' Justyne died 6 June 1883, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He left a family, of whom the youngest daughter married Mr. W. H. Arnold.

[Private information.] L. C.

JUTSUM, HENRY (1816–1869), painter, born in London in 1816, was educated in Devonshire. There he acquired a taste for landscape-painting, and on returning to London drew from nature, frequently in Kensington Gardens. He first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836. Three years later he became a pupil of James Stark [q. v.] He devoted himself for some time to water-colour painting, and in 1843 was elected a member of the New Water-colour Society. He continued, however, to exhibit at the Royal Academy, and preferring painting in oil, resigned his membership of the Water-colour Society. He was a frequent contributor to the chief exhibitions up to his death, and his works were always much admired. 'The Noonday Walk,' in the royal collection, was engraved for the 'Art Journal;' 'The Foot Bridge' is in the South Kensington Museum. Jutsum's drawings were chiefly of English scenery. He died at Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood, 3 March 1869. Many of his own drawings in his possession and others collected by him were sold by auction at Christie's on 17 April 1882.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Men of the Reign.] L. C.

JUXON, WILLIAM (1582–1663), archbishop of Canterbury and lord high treasurer of England, was the son of Richard Juxon, who lived in Chichester as receiver-general of the estates of the see. His grandfather, John Juxon, was a Londoner; the family had long been settled in the city of London, and was closely connected with the Merchant Taylors' Company (WILSON, *History of Merchant Taylors' School*). William was born probably in the parish of St. Peter the Great, Chichester, where he was baptised in October 1582. He was sent to the Merchant Taylors' School in London, and on 11 June 1598 he was elected scholar of St. John's College, Oxford. While at Oxford he applied himself chiefly to the study of law (cf. JOSEPH TAYLOR, 'History of St. John's College,' *St. John's College MSS.*) He matriculated on 7 May 1602, and was admitted bachelor of civil law on 5 July 1603. According to Wood, he was 'about that time a student in Gray's Inn,' but the register records his admission on 2 May 1636 (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Reg.* p. 211). On 20 Jan. 1609, Juxon, who was then ordained, was nominated by his college to the vicarage of St. Giles, Oxford, where he 'was much frequented for his edifying way of preaching' (cf. LLOYD, *Memoirs*, &c., 1668, p. 595). On 8 Jan. 1616 he resigned the living, having been presented by Benedict Hatton on 16 June 1615 to the rectory of Somerton, Oxfordshire. At Somerton he built at his own cost a new rectory house, in which he resided continuously until 10 Dec. 1621. On that day he was unanimously elected to the vacant headship of his college, on the recommendation of Laud, who 'had taken great notice of his parts and temper . . . but greater of his integrity and policy' (LLOYD, *Memoirs*, &c., as above; HEYLIN, *Cyprianus Anglicus*, and CLARENDON). He proceeded to the degree of D.C.L. in 1622 (cf. *Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. i. 153). Until 1633 he continued to reside during the vacations at Somerton, where he was assisted by curates (cf. *Cal. of State Papers*, Dom. Car. II, vol. xxiii., 18 Dec. 1660). The parishioners placed his arms (Or, a cross gules, between four negroes' heads couped wreathed about, proper) in the east window of the church (removed, before 1827, to the rectory house, where it still remains) and on the rood screen, dated 1642 (J. C. BLOMFIELD, *History of Middleton and Somerton*, 1888).

In 1626 and 1627 Juxon was vice-chancellor of the university. On 7 January 1626–1627, having already been made prebendary of Chichester and chaplain in ordinary to the king, he was appointed dean of Worcester. From the changes made by Mainwaring, his successor in the deanery (HEYLIN, *Cyp. Anglic.* p. 292), it would appear that he allowed the ordering of service to continue as before, making no such alterations as had been made by Laud at Gloucester. In August 1627, as vice-chancellor of the university, he received the king at Woodstock with a Latin speech. On 17 Nov. 1629 he, with Dr. J. Bancroft and Dr. Gamaliel Bridges,

reported to the privy council on differences which had arisen between the dean and chapter and the students of Christ Church. He was already noted for his business capacity and for his tact and patience.

After Laud's election as chancellor of the university in 1630, Juxon became actively engaged in the reform of the statutes which resulted in the issue of what is known as the Laudian code. He governed his college meanwhile with skill and discretion; he was friendly both with Laud's bitter opponent, Dr. Rawlinson, and with his firm friend, Sir William Paddy, the late king's physician, and a great benefactor to the college. On 10 July 1632 he was sworn clerk of the king's closet, at Laud's recommendation, 'that I might have one that I might trust near his Majesty if I grew weak or infirm' (LAUD, *Diary*, in his *Works*, 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology'). Juxon was for many years Laud's chief correspondent at Oxford, and regularly sent him university gossip (letters printed in LAUD'S *Works*, and *Cal. of State Papers*). He actively aided him, too, in the reconciliation of Chillingworth to the English church in 1628. (For correspondence, see *Cal. of State Papers*.)

Towards the end of 1632 Juxon was nominated to the see of Hereford, and on 5 Jan. 1632–3 he resigned the headship of St. John's College. Before his consecration Laud's election to Canterbury left the see of London vacant. The new archbishop's first care was, says Clarendon, 'that the place he was removed from might be supplied with a man who would be vigilant to pull up those weeds which the London soil was too apt to nourish,' and he easily procured Juxon's appointment to the post. About the same time Juxon became dean of the Chapel Royal (*Cal. of State Papers*, 12 Aug. 1633). On 3 Oct. 1633 he was consecrated bishop of London.

From this date Juxon was immersed in public affairs, political as well as ecclesiastical. In his episcopal office he seems to have enforced the law and obeyed the injunctions of Laud without offending the people. Lloyd (*Memoirs of those that Suffered*, p. 596) says that he was 'the delight of the English nation, whose reverence was the only thing all factions agreed in, by allowing that honour to the sweetness of his manners that some denied to the sacredness of his function, being by love, what another is in pretence, the universal bishop.' There is abundant testimony to support this statement. During the first three months of his episcopate he received no complaints against any of his clergy (LAUD'S annual account of his province, sent to the king, 2 Jan. 1633–4, in his *Works*), but his primary visitation revealed several cases of nonconformity. His 'articles to be enquired of' were printed at the time in pamphlet form (London, printed for Nathaniel Butter, 1634). In the articles for his visitation in 1640 (printed by Richard Baxter) certain changes were ordered in accordance with the new canons of that year, and these changes formed the subject of one of the articles of impeachment against Laud.

From May 1634 Juxon actively directed the scheme for the restoration of St. Paul's. But every year, despite his gentleness and tolerance, his difficulties in securing conformity increased. The records of the high commission and Star-chamber courts show him to have been almost always in favour of lenient sentences. In the case of Prynne, Burton, and Bastwick, he, like Laud, gave no judgment. The supervision of English congregations abroad was included in his duties, and a letter of 21 June 1634 to the English merchants residing at Delft shows him solicitous for the observance on the continent of the rules of the church. He was associated with Laud and Wren in revising the Scots' prayer-book and canons, but seems to have left the chief work to his colleagues. He fully recognised the difficulties that beset the scheme of reformation in Scotland. Writing to the Bishop of Ross on 17 Feb. 1635–6 he said: 'With your letter of the 6th of this month I received your book of canons, which perchance at first will make more noise than all the cannons in Edinburgh Castle' (BAILLIE, ed. Laing, i. 438).

On 6 March 1635–6 Juxon received the white staff of lord high treasurer from the king's hand, and took the oath as a privy councillor. As an unmarried man and an ecclesiastic he would (it was believed) be above the temptations which had led his predecessors to enrich themselves at the expense of the state (HEYLIN, *Cyp. Anglic.*) He owed the appointment to Laud, who saw in his friend a man capable of ending the corrupt practices prevailing in the treasury, and of proving a useful coadjutor in directing secular affairs. No ecclesiastic had held the post since William Grey, bishop of Ely, was promoted to it in 1469. 'And now,' Laud wrote in his 'Diary,' 'if the church will not hold themselves up under God, I can do no more.' The selection caused general astonishment, and 'sharpened the edge of envy and malice against the archbishop himself;' but the new treasurer proved himself well worthy of his office by his patience, economy, and activity. Shortly afterwards (3 June 1636) he was made a lord of the admiralty, a post he held till April 1638, when

his commission was terminated, by the king's resolution to make the young Duke of York lord high admiral. He was a very regular attendant at the meetings of the council held every Sunday, and meetings of the admiralty board were constantly held at his own house. He thus exerted a general supervision over all departments of the government. On 10 April 1636 he was put on the commission for the government of all colonies planted by English subjects. From the time of the first exaction of ship-money he was constantly engaged in receiving reports respecting its collection. His heavy work was rendered more difficult by disputes among his colleagues. Windebank and Laud had quarrelled, and Juxon tried in vain to be the peacemaker. In August 1636 he was present at Laud's reception of the king and queen at St. John's College, when the new library and rooms were thrown open. Juxon had directed the early stages of the building on behalf of the donor, and had hit upon the marble used for the pillars while engaged in his favourite sport of hunting.

The reckless extravagance of the court was an incessant source of trouble, and his anxieties were increased tenfold by the outbreak of the Scots war. On 10 Jan. 1638-9 he was added to the committee of the council of war, and he served on all the smaller committees for administrative purposes into which the council was divided during the king's absence in the north. While the Short parliament was sitting Juxon was busily writing letters on the king's order for the levying of a forced loan within ten days (to Sir R. Wynn, 10 April 1640, *Fairfax Correspondence*, ed. Johnson, i. 402). Juxon was summoned as a witness at the trial of Strafford, but, like Hamilton, Northumberland, and Cottington, could remember nothing of the suggested employment of the Irish army in England, which Vane attributed to Strafford. When the attainder was passed by the lords, Juxon and Usher alone advised Charles to refuse his assent, 'seeing he knew his lordship to be innocent.' He visited Laud in the Tower, and on 17 May 1641 he resigned the treasurer's white staff. While other bishops were impeached and imprisoned, he was left to reside peaceably at Fulham. 'Neither as bishop or treasurer,' says Sir Philip Warwick, who had been his secretary, 'came there any one accusation against him in that last parliament, whose ears were opened, nay, itching, after such complaints;' and Falkland, in an attack on the episcopate, made an honourable exception in his favour, 'that in an unexpected place and power he expressed an equal moderation and humility, being neither ambitious before, nor proud after, either the crozier or the white staff.' On 17 Aug. 1641 he had to pay part of a fine levied by the House of Lords on the judges of the high commission for exceeding their powers in the case of one Ekins. In 1643 he was obliged to pay 500*l.* to the support of the parliamentary army (*Calendar of Committee for Advance of Money*, pt. i. p. 229). He was not otherwise molested, and he seems for a while to have been crippled by illness (Nicholas to the king, 5 Oct. 1641, in Evelyn, *Diary*, Appendix, ed. Wheatley). The letters of Sir Edward Nicholas show that the king, now that Laud was in the Tower, took Juxon's advice on the appointments to vacant bishoprics.

During the troubles of the next few years, 'when the king was admitted to any treaty with the two Houses' Commissioners, he always commanded [Juxon's] attendance on him. . . .' 'This,' the king said, 'I will say of him, I never got his opinion freely in my life but when I had it I was ever the better for it' (Warwick). In the autumn of 1646, when Charles had concocted a scheme for the discussion of religious differences which was to lead to an establishment of presbyterianism, he wrote privately (30 Sept. 1646) to Juxon asking whether he might 'with a safe conscience give way to this proposed temporary compliance' (Ellis, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. iii. 325). Juxon (and Brian Duppa, bishop of Salisbury), in reply, 14 Oct. 1646, acknowledged the wisdom of such tolerance during a period of conference (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 267). Juxon was with the king at the date of the negotiations of Newport in 1648, and during his trial. After the sentence he rarely left him, and the king declined the company of other ministers. On the morning of 30 Jan., the day of the execution, the bishop, after private prayers, read the morning service with the king, and alone of his servants was with him on the scaffold. To him and Colonel Tomlinson the king handed a copy of his speech in vindication of his government, and, in answer to Juxon's request, added his profession of loyalty to the church. Charles also gave Juxon a copy of his private prayers, printed in some copies at the end of the 'Εἰκὼν βασιλική' (see the controversy between Wordsworth and Todd, and the latter's *Letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury*, 1825). Juxon took leave of his master in the words, 'You are exchanged from a temporal to an eternal crown, a good exchange,' and as Charles laid his head on the block, he gave the bishop his last commission in the word 'Remember!' The paper handed by the king to Juxon, containing a note of his speech, was at once de-

manded by the officers (FULLER, *Church History*, p. 236). He was also strictly examined as to the meaning of the king's last word. The body was embalmed under his directions, and he, with several lay lords, chose the place for the grave in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, after permission to bury it in Henry VII's Chapel was refused. On 7 Feb. Juxon and his friends bore the coffin into the chapel through the driving snow, but Juxon was forbidden to read the burial service.

Juxon was deprived of his see in 1649, but orders were given later that arrears due to him should be paid. For the next ten years he resided at Little Compton, Gloucestershire, a manor which he had purchased some time before. Whitelocke says that he engaged in hunting, and that his pack exceeded 'all other hounds in England for the pleasure and orderly hunting of them.' Tradition says that he read the church services every Sunday at the neighbouring Chastleton House. He assisted many of the deprived clergy. In 1657 he gave four oriental manuscripts to the Bodleian Library (MACRAY, *Annals of the Bodl. Libr.*) At the Restoration Juxon was recognised as the only possible primate. On 3 Sept. 1660 the *congé d'élire* was granted to the chapter of Canterbury, and on the same day he took the oath of supremacy and allegiance. On the 13th he was elected, and on the 20th the election was confirmed in Henry VII's Chapel amid a great concourse of clergy and laity and every sign of rejoicing. The king gave him the patronage that had belonged to his predecessor (e.g. letter of September 1660 on office of commissary of faculties), and he resumed at once all the ecclesiastical powers of his office, but he was much hampered by the king's interference (cf. *Calendar of State Papers*, February 1661; EVELYN, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 124; BRODRICK, *Memorials of Merton College*). He was 'much indisposed and weak' at the coronation, but he performed the ceremony of unction and the blessing of the sword, placed the crown on the king's head and the ring on his finger, and delivered to him the two sceptres (EVELYN, *Diary*). 'The king treated him with outward respect, but had no great regard to him,' and Juxon, 'after some discourses with the king, was so much struck with what he observed in him that he lost both heart and hope' (KENNETT, *Register*, i. 666). He resumed the restoration of St. Paul's; he rebuilt the great hall at Lambeth 'in its ancient fashion,' and spent nearly 1,500*l.* in repairs at Lambeth and Croydon; but his sickness grew upon him, and he took no share in the revision of the prayer-book, though he was nominally the president of the Savoy conference. His last acts were acts of charity, in augmenting the endowment of the benefices, the great tithes of which were appropriated to the see of Canterbury. He died on 4 June 1663. His body was embalmed and taken to Oxford, where it lay in state in the divinity school, and an oration was delivered by South, then public orator. On 9 July he was laid in the chapel of St. John's by the side of the founder, Sir Thomas White, and next to the spot in which the body of Laud was placed a few days later.

As a churchman Juxon was simple, spiritual, and sincere. He held the views of Laud as to the constitution and order of the church, but enforcing ecclesiastical ordinances with tact and discretion. As a statesman he was laborious rather than original, carrying out a system, with which there is no reason to think that he was not in full agreement, as far as possible without friction. Strong and loyal, self-contained yet sympathetic, he was one of the few men in times of strife of whom it may be said that they made no enemies. 'His best character was that which his royal master, King Charles I, gave him, *that Good Man*' (KENNETT, *History*, iii. 248).

By his will, dated 20 Sept. 1662, he left benefactions to the poor of the parishes with which he had been connected, and legacies to a great number of friends and kinsfolk. To St. John's College he left 7,000*l.* for the purchase of lands 'for the increase of the yearly stipends of the fellows and scholars of that college;' towards the restoration of St. Paul's he left 2,000*l.* His nephew, Sir William Juxon, was executor and residuary legatee, and his old friend Sir Philip Warwick, to whom he left his 'silver standish, with the watch and counters,' was named 'overseer' of his will.

Two tracts are attributed to him: 1. 'The Subject's Sorrow, a Sermon on the Death of Britain's Josiah,' London, 1649. There is no sufficient evidence for the authorship of this tract, though Halkett and Laing (*Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit.*) attribute it to Robert Brown. 2. 'Χάρις καὶ Εἰρήνη, some Considerations upon the Act of Uniformity,' London, 1662. This was probably written by Bishop Gauden. Juxon was concerned in drawing up an 'Office of Penance and Reconciliation of a Renegado or Apostate for Turcism' (LAUD, *Works*, vol. v. pt. ii.) There are portraits of him at Lambeth, at Worcester deanery, at St. John's College, Oxford, in the National Portrait Gallery, and at Longleat, Wiltshire. A print appears in the octavo edition of Clarendon's 'History' (Oxford, 1712).

[The State Papers from 1627 are full of information as to Juxon's official labours. The Calendars (ed. Bruce and Hamilton) contain

in each volume often as many as two hundred references to him. In addition to the authorities referred to in the text may be mentioned: The manuscript Registers, &c., of St. John's College; Sir Thomas Herbert's Memoirs, ed. 1702; Strafford Papers; Baillie's Letters, ed. Laing; and Gardiner's History of England to the Civil War and History of the Great Civil War. The best sketches of his character are those of Sir P. Warwick (who had been his secretary), Memoirs, pp. 93–6, and Lloyd (who had Oxford sources of information), pp. 595–6. The Life by Dean Hook ('Archbishops of Canterbury,' vol. ii. new ser.) is concerned chiefly with the last days of the king, and dwells little on Juxon's political career. A biography by the Rev. W. Hennessy Marah, 1869, is a compilation from well-known sources, but gives some traditions of Juxon's residence at Little Compton.]

W. H. H.

K

KALISCH, MARCUS (1825–1885), biblical commentator, born of Jewish parents at Treptow, Pomerania, on 16 May 1825, was educated at the Gymnasium of the Graue Kloster, Berlin, and at Berlin university, and became proficient in both classical and Semitic philology. He afterwards graduated Ph.D. at Halle, and studied talmudical literature in the Rabbinical college at Berlin. The revolutionary movement in Germany in 1848 excited his active sympathy, and he deemed it prudent on its subsidence to retire to England. His father had at an earlier date resided for a time at Ipswich. Settling in London, Kalisch was secretary to the chief rabbi, Dr. N. M. Adler, until 1853, and was introduced during that period to the Rothschild family. He acted as tutor to the sons of Baron Lionel Rothschild, and remained throughout life on terms of intimacy with his pupils and their relatives. With their aid he published in 1855 the first volume—on Exodus—of an exhaustive commentary on the Pentateuch, and this was followed by a volume on Genesis in 1858, and by two volumes on Leviticus dated 1867 and 1872 respectively. Kalisch treated his subject in a thoroughly rationalistic method, and, although discursive, his work is valuable as an embodiment of the results of advanced continental scholarship. His literary labours were interrupted by illness in 1873, but he recovered sufficiently to publish two parts of a projected series of biblical studies—pt. i. on the prophecies of Balaam in 1877, and pt. ii. on Jonah in 1878. In 1880 appeared his 'Path and Goal: a Discussion on the Elements of Civilisation and the Conditions of Happiness,' a learned exposition of religious systems. He died on 23 Aug. 1885, at Baslow hydropathic establishment, Rowsley, Derbyshire, and was buried in the Jewish cemetery at Willesden. By his wife Clara, daughter of Dr. S. Stern, director of the Realschule, Frankfort-on-Maine, he left a son and a daughter.

Besides the works mentioned, Kalisch published a useful Hebrew Grammar, 2 pts. 1862–3 (pt. i. new edit. 1875); 'Leben und Kunst,' a collection of German poems, 1868, and two lectures on Oliver Goldsmith, 1860.

[Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Jewish Chronicle, 28 Aug. 1885; Jewish World, 28 Aug. 1885; Times, 31 Aug. 1885.]

KAMES, Lord (1696–1782), Scottish judge. [See Home, Henry.]

KANE, JOHN (*d.* 1834), second lieutenant and adjutant late royal invalid artillery, was promoted to that rank from sergeant 1 July 1799. He was author of the well-known 'Kane's Lists,' lists of the officers of the royal artillery from 1763, brought down to the date of publication (Greenwich, 1815). A revised edition was published at Woolwich in 1869. Kane died at Woolwich 29 Aug. 1834.

Another John Kane, presumably son of the above, a first lieutenant royal artillery, died at Calcutta in December 1818.

[Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vi. 257; Army Lists; Kane's Lists, rev. edit.] H. M. C.

KANE, RICHARD (1666–1736?), brigadier-general, was born at Down, Ireland, 20 Dec. 1666, and entered the royal regiment of Ireland—since the 18th royal Irish foot—about 1689. The Irish military records are too imperfect to show his career in detail; but it appears that he was with the regiment in the Irish campaigns, and afterwards on board the fleet and in Flanders (Kane, *Narrative*, pp. 1 et seq.) He was wounded as a captain in Lord Cutts's desperate assault on the castle of Namur on 1 Sept. 1695 (Cannon, *18th Foot*, p. 18), on which occasion the regiment won the 'Nassau Lion' badge and motto, the oldest in the British service. He was wounded as major at Blenheim (*ib.* p. 28), and commanded the regiment as lieutenant-colonel at Malplaquet (*ib.* p. 36). In 1710 he was appointed colonel of a regiment of Irish foot, which had been raised by Lieutenant-general Macartney, and formed part of the

Canadian expedition in 1711, under John Hill [q.v.] (KINGSFORD, *Canada*, ii. 464). The regiment was disbanded at the peace of Utrecht, when Kane was appointed lieutenant-governor of Minorca. He was very active in opposing the alleged encroachments of the Spanish clergy. A memorial from the clergy is among the Spanish MSS. in the British Museum (Egerton MS. 2174, fol. 154). Full particulars of the dispute will be found in a pamphlet entitled 'A Vindication of Colonel Kane, Lieutenant-Governor of Minorca, against the late complaints made by the Inhabitants of that Island,' London, 1720. Some of Kane's correspondence in 1716–17 is in Egerton MSS. 2171–2174. He was lieutenant-governor of Gibraltar during the dispute with Spain in 1720, and in 1725 became colonel 9th foot. He appears to have been relieved in Gibraltar by General Clayton previous to the siege of 1727. In 1730 he was appointed governor of Minorca. He became a brigadier-general in 1734. In 1730–2 he was engaged in a hot dispute with the Spanish government about the reception of a Spanish consul in the island (*Addit. MSS.* 32766 ff. 195, 314, 32779 ff. 138, 140). According to the War Office Kane died on 9 Jan. 1737 (CANNON, *9th Foot*), and was buried in St. Philip's Castle, Minorca. A cenotaph with bust was put up in Westminster Abbey, on which the date of death is 20 Dec. 1736.

Kane appears to have been an accomplished soldier. He wrote a 'Narrative of the Campaigns in the reigns of King William III and Queen Anne,' and a 'New System of Exercise for a Battalion of Foot,' both of which were first published after his death in 1745, and went through several editions. General Wolfe thought highly of the exercise-book (WRIGHT, *Life of Wolfe*, p. 192). According to Kane's system the battalion was to be drawn up, with bayonets fixed, in three ranks (instead of six), and to be equalised in four 'grand-divisions,' from which the platoons and sub-divisions were to be formed, for purposes of manœuvre. Like all practical soldiers, Kane strongly opposed teaching evolutions which would be of no use on the field of battle.

[Monumental inscription in Westminster Abbey; Kane's Narrative of Campaigns, 1st edit. 1747 (Kane never mentions his own doings in the Narrative); Cannon's Hist. Rec. 18th Royal Irish (Cannon's particulars are taken from the accounts of Brigadier Stearne, Captain Parker, and Private (afterwards Captain) Milner, all of whom were in the regiment with Kane, and their printed narratives, although no copies are to be found, are in the British Museum); Cannon's Hist. Rec. 9th or Norfolk Regiment of Foot; Sayers's Hist. of Gibraltar; Calendar Treasury Papers, 1720–7; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, 17865. Some of Evans's particulars are wrong.] H. M. C.

KANE, SIR ROBERT JOHN (1809–1890), man of science, born at Dublin on 24 Sept. 1809, was son of John Kane, a manufacturing chemist there, and was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. He afterwards studied medical and practical science both in Dublin and Paris; became clinical clerk at the Meath Hospital, and obtained the prize offered by Dr. Graves at Dublin in 1830 for the best essay on the pathological condition of the fluids in typhus fever. In 1831 he was appointed professor of chemistry to the Apothecaries' Hall, Dublin; and published in the same year 'Elements of Practical Pharmacy' (8vo, with five folding plates). He retained his professorship till 1845. Kane became a licentiate of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in 1832, and fellow in 1841. In the former year he originated the 'Dublin Journal of Medical Science,' but closed his connection with it in 1834. From that year till 1847 he was professor of natural philosophy to the Royal Dublin Society, and in 1836 he visited the chief laboratories and scientific institutions in France and Germany. Five years later a royal medal was awarded to Kane by the Royal Society of London for his 'Contributions to the chemical history of archil and litmus,' which he had communicated to the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1840. He had become an editor of the 'Philosophical Magazine' in 1840, and was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1849. He was in 1842 appointed secretary of the council of the Royal Irish Academy. Parts i. and ii. of his elaborate 'Elements of Chemistry' appeared in 1841, and part iii. in 1843. The work was well received. It was introduced by Faraday into the Woolwich course, and was used in the United States of America, where an edition was brought out in 1843 under the care of John William Draper. Kane brought out a second edition in 1849. The gold prize medal of the Royal Irish Academy was awarded to Kane in 1843 for his 'Researches on the Nature and Constitution of the Compounds of Ammonia,' published in the Academy's 'Transactions,' vol. xix.

Kane paid much attention to the development of industries in Ireland, and delivered a course of lectures on the subject in Dublin in 1843. In the next year he collected his materials in a volume, published in 1844, under the title of 'Industrial Resources of Ireland.' The work met with much success, and a second edition was published in 1845. Kane here directed attention to the various

sources of wealth in the fuel, water-power, mines, agriculture, and manufactures of Ireland, and indicated the most economical modes of working them. On Kane's suggestion the Government established in 1846 the 'Museum of Irish Industry' at St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, of which he was appointed director. In 1845 Kane received the appointment of president of the Queen's College at Cork (opened in 1849), and passed some time on the continent in investigating methods of university education. He was knighted by the viceroy of Ireland, Lord Heytesbury, in 1846, and was a member of the commissions appointed in 1845 to inquire into the potato blight and the relief of Irish distress. In 'The Large and Small Farm Question Considered,' 1844, Kane urged the formation of small farms in Ireland. He was granted the honorary degree of LL.D. by the university of Dublin in 1868; was appointed a commissioner of national education in Ireland in 1873, when he resigned his post at Queen's College, Cork; and was elected president of the Royal Irish Academy in 1877. In 1880 he was made vice-chancellor of the newly created Royal University of Ireland. He died at Dublin on 16 Feb. 1890. A portrait of him by G. F. Mulvany has been lithographed. He married in 1838 Katherine, daughter of Henry Baily, esq., of Newbury, Berkshire, and left issue. His wife died 25 Feb. 1880.

Kane was a frequent contributor to scientific publications, including the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 'Philosophical Magazine,' Poggendorf's 'Annalen,' 'Comptes rendus,' Taylor's 'Scientific Memoirs,' the 'Geological Journal,' 'The Chemist,' 'Silliman's Journal,' 'Reports' of the British Association, and to 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' both of the Royal Society, London, and of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.

[Personal information; Archives of the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Dublin Society; Philosophical Transactions; Proceedings of the Royal Society, London, 1890; Dublin University Mag. 1849; Burke's Knightage; Men of the Time, 1887.] J. T. G.

KARKEEK, WILLIAM FLOYD (1802–1858), veterinary surgeon, was born at Truro on 9 Sept. 1802, and obtained his diploma as a veterinary surgeon on 31 Jan. 1825. He became a leading authority in the west of England on scientific farming, and did much to encourage it in Cornwall by reading papers at the meetings of agricultural societies, and by acting as judge at various cattle-shows. He was for twenty years secretary to the Cornwall Agricultural Association, and was from 1838 to 1841 one of the editors of 'The Veterinarian.' He died at Pentreve, Truro, on 25 June 1858 from the effects of a carriage accident, and was buried in the St. Mary's burial-ground. He married, 12 March 1836, at Clifton, Bristol, Jane (1815–1870), daughter of Paul and Grace Quick, and left issue.

Karkeek published: 1. 'An Essay on Artificial and other Manures,' 1844. 2. 'An Essay on Fat and Muscle.' This gained a prize from the Royal Agricultural Society; appeared in vol. v. of its 'Journal' (1845), and was published separately, London, 1844. 3. 'On the Farming of Cornwall,' an elaborate report, which also gained a prize from the Royal Agricultural Society; appeared in its 'Journal,' vol. vi., 1845, and was reprinted in 1845. 4. 'Diseases of Cattle and Sheep caused by Mismanagement;' another prize essay, 'Journal of Royal Agricultural Society,' vol. xi. (1850), and separately, London, 1851. Karkeek also published two essays on like subjects in the 'Journal of the Bath and West of England Society,' which were both reprinted.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; West Briton and Cornwall Advertiser, 2 July 1858; Veterinarian, xxxi. 478.] W. A. J. A.

KARSLAKE, Sir JOHN BURGESS (1821–1881), lawyer, second son of Henry Karslake, solicitor, by his wife, a daughter of Richard Preston, Q.C., an eminent conveyancer and M.P. for Ashburton, was born at Bencham, near Croydon, in 1821. He was educated at Harrow; was articled to his father without proceeding to a university, and finally, joining the Middle Temple, was called to the bar in Hilary term 1846. He joined the western circuit, where he became the rival of Lord Coleridge at every step in his career. He was appointed a queen's counsel in 1861, and was then elected a bencher of his inn. In November 1866 he became solicitor-general and was knighted, but had no seat in parliament till, in the following year, being advanced to the attorney-generalship, he was elected for Andover, and held the seat and the office till the conservative ministry fell in 1868. He then unsuccessfully contested Exeter, when the seat was won by Lord Coleridge. He was out of parliament till 1873, when he was chosen at a by-election at Huntingdon. He resumed office under Mr. Disraeli in 1874, but failing sight compelled him first to resign his office in April 1875, and his seat in Parliament in February 1876, when he was sworn of the privy council. He continued to act upon the judica-

ture commission of which he was a member. He was a very finished speaker, and had enjoyed a very large and lucrative practice at the bar, and was also an effective parliamentary debater, but his untiring efforts undermined his strength. After a long illness he died unmarried at his house, 7 Chester Square, on 4 Oct. 1881. He revised for publication Dr. Collyn's 'Chase of the Wild Red Deer,' and was erroneously reported to have been its author (see *Times*, 6 Oct. 1881).

[Solicitor's Journal, 8 Oct. 1881; Ann. Reg. 1881; Times, 6 Oct. 1881, and a letter by Lord Coleridge in Times, 10 Oct. 1881; Ballantyne's Reminiscences, i. 269.] J. A. H.

KAT, KIT (*fl.* 1703–1733), entertainer of the 'Kit-Kat Club.' [See CAT, CHRISTOPHER.]

KATER, HENRY (1777–1835), man of science, was born in Bristol on 16 April 1777. His father, Henry Kater, of German descent, was one of the firm of John & Henry Kater, sugar-bakers, Tucker Street (*Bristol Directory*, 1793–4). The younger Kater was placed by his father in a lawyer's office, where he remained two years, and picked up some legal knowledge, on which he valued himself in after life. On his father's death, in 1794, he resumed his favourite mathematical studies. On 25 April 1799 he became ensign by purchase in the 12th foot. He joined his regiment in Madras, and became lieutenant 3 Nov. 1803. He became assistant to William Lambton (1756–1823), [q. v.], then a middle-aged subaltern in the 33rd foot, who had been entrusted by the Madras government with the survey of the country between the Malabar and Coromandel coasts. Kater assisted in the measurement of a base-line near St. Thomas's Mount in 1802, in connection with the Bangalore base; in the subsequent triangulation for survey purposes, and in the measurement of an arc of the meridian (reported in *Asiatic Researches*, vol. viii.) The maps and reports are now in the map-room of the India office (CLEMENTS MARKHAM, *Indian Surveys*). During this period he suggested an improved hygrometer (see *Asiatic Researches*, vol. ix.) He also devised an improved form of pendulum (see *Nicholson's Journal*, 1808, vol. xx.) Kater returned home on account of ill-health, and was promoted to a company without purchase in the 62nd foot on 13 Oct. 1808. He entered the senior department of the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and after passing a distinguished examination, joined the 2nd battalion of his regiment in Jersey. He was ordered to Uxbridge on recruiting service, and was several years brigade-major at Ipswich, the headquarters of the eastern district. He was placed on permanent half-pay at the reductions of 1814. In 1815 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London, of which he was long treasurer. The Emperor of Russia also conferred on him the order of St. Anne, in recognition of his services in the preparation of standard measures for the Russian government. He was employed in pendulum experiments at the chief stations of the trigonometrical survey of Great Britain, and in 1821–3 was associated with Arago, Mathieu, and Colby in the observations for determining the difference of longitude between the observatories of Greenwich and Paris. He reported upon them very fully in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1828. He lived chiefly in London, employed in scientific pursuits. Kater died at his residence, York House, Regent's Park, London, on 26 April, 1835. In 1827 he lost a daughter, aged 16, who had shown remarkable scientific promise.

Kater was a member of all the leading scientific societies at home and abroad. His most important contributions to science were reported in 'Philosophical Transactions.' While on the staff at Ipswich he made a series of experiments with the Cassegrainian and the Gregorian telescopes, leading to the conclusion that under equal conditions the illuminating power of the Cassegrainian was about double that of the Gregorian, the inferiority of the Gregorian being, he thought, due to the interference of rays after reaching the focus (*Phil. Trans.* 1813, pp. 206–12, and 1814). He devised an improved method of dividing astronomical circles on the principle of the beam-compass, and succeeded in measuring $\frac{1}{10000}$ inch. He laboured for some years upon the exact determination of the length of a pendulum vibrating seconds. It became of practical importance upon the introduction of a bill for establishing a uniform system of weights and measures in the United Kingdom, the standard foot being determined by reference to such a pendulum. Kater solved the problem by the application of Huyghens's principle of the reciprocity of the centres of suspension and oscillation. The experimental determination of the length by this means, and the adoption of the 'knife-edge' principle of suspension, enabled Kater to produce a seconds pendulum of extraordinary delicacy (*ib.* 1818). His labours were rewarded by the Copley gold medal for 1817. At the request of the society Kater repeated his pendulum observations at the principal stations of the ordnance survey. With the aid of Clairaut's theorem he

investigated the decrease of gravity from the equator to the poles, and the extraordinary sensitiveness of his pendulum suggested to him the possibility of discovering differences in the subjacent strata of a region by noting these minute variations in the force of gravity (*ib.* 1819). He delivered the Bakerian lecture for 1820 on the best kind of steel for compass-needles (*ib.* pp. 104–30), having arrived at very curious and unexpected results. He completed the investigations of Sir George Augustus William Schuckburgh Evelyn [q. v.] into the weights of a standard cube, cylinder, and sphere, by ascertaining their dimensions, in view of the approaching report of the commissioners of weights and measures. The apparatus employed by him for the purpose, and the results obtained, were reported by him very fully (*ib.* 1821, 1825, 1826). Perhaps the most important of Kater's contributions to science was the invention of the floating collimator, for determining the line of collimation of a telescope attached to an astronomical circle in any position of the instrument (*ib.* 1825, 1828). Other papers by him, many on astronomical subjects, will be found in different volumes of 'Philosophical Transactions' (1819, 1821, 1823, 1828, 1831, 1833), in the 'Quarterly Journal of Science' (1821 vol. xi., 1822 vol. xii.), in 'Astronomische Nachrichten' (1826, vol. iv. cols. 113–16), in 'Astronomical Society's Memoirs' (1831, iv. 383–9), and 'Astronomical Society's Monthly' (1831–3, ii. 178–80). In 1832 Kater published 'An Account of the Standards prepared for the Russian Government,' London, 4to; a copy of the work is in the library of the Royal Society. He helped to frame the admiralty instructions for the care of instruments in arctic expeditions; contributed some observations on specks in the eyes to Guthrie's work on 'Cataract' [see GUTHRIE, GEORGE JAMES], and wrote the chapter on balances and pendulums in the volume 'Mechanics' of Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia,' London, 1830.

[The fullest biographical notices of Kater are in Knight's English Cyclopædia, Biography, vol. iii., and Gent. Mag. new ser. iv. 324. A list of his contributions to scientific periodicals is in Cat. Scient. Papers. A brief summary of the more important papers is given in Abstracts Royal Soc. London, 1830–7, pp. 350–84.]

H. M. C.

KATHARINE or **KATHERINE.** [See CATHERINE.]

KATTERFELTO, GUSTAVUS (*d.* 1799), conjurer and empiric, a native of Prussia, seems to have attracted no notice until he made his appearance about 1782 in London, where he soon gained a widespread notoriety, partly by means of advertisements headed 'Wonders! Wonders! Wonders!' which he inserted in the newspapers. He is described as being a compound of conjurer and quack doctor. In both these capacities he worked upon the credulity of the Londoners during the epidemic of influenza in 1782. Among other 'philosophical apparatus' he employed the services of some extraordinary black cats, with which he astonished the ignorant. He also professed to have discovered the secret of perpetual motion, and in 1784 was visited by the royal family, the members of which declared that his performance exceeded their most sanguine expectations (*Morning Post*, 3 June 1784). During his stay in London, where he generally exhibited in Spring Gardens, Katterfelto was frequently alluded to in the public prints, and there is a large collection of extracts relating to his 'solar-microscopic' and other performances in Lysons's 'Collectanea' (i. 190 seq.), together with an amusing cartoon in which he is represented as trudging home laden with the apparatus of quackery, but in possession of a large bag of English guineas. Peter Pindar mentions him more than once. Cowper, in the 'Task' (bk. iv. l. 86), speaks of

> Katterfelto, with his hair on end
> At his own wonders, wondering for his bread.

Subsequently he made a tour in the provinces, with less success. At Shrewsbury he was committed to prison as a vagrant and an impostor. He frequently visited Whitby, where he was well received. He had a kind of travelling museum of natural and other curiosities, which was especially rich in fossils, agates, and similar productions of the Yorkshire coast. Microscopic demonstrations formed part of his entertainment. One of his most popular tricks at Whitby was to raise his daughter to the ceiling by the attractive influence—as the operator affirmed—of a huge magnet, after she had put on a massive steel helmet, with leathern straps passed under the armpits. Katterfelto died at Bedale, Yorkshire, on 25 Nov. 1799. His widow became the wife of John Carter, a publican of Whitby, who was mainly instrumental in reviving the manufacture of jet about 1800.

[Chambers's Book of Days, i. 510; Chambers's Pocket Miscellany, xix. 74; Thompson Cooper in Whitby Times, 11 Dec. 1863; Mirror, xvii. 69.]

T. C.

KAUFFMANN, ANGELICA (1741–1807), historical and portrait painter, born at Coire, the capital of the Grisons, 30 Oct. 1741, and baptised by the names of Maria Anna

Angelica, was the only daughter of Johann Josef Kauffmann, a native of Schwarzenberg, near Bregenz, and a painter of very mediocre talent, by his second wife, Cleofe Lucin. The father's first wife, Maria Sibilla Lohrin, by whom he had a son, probably died in 1740. When Angelica was eleven months old, Kauffmann removed to Morbegno. She early showed a precocious talent for drawing, which her father encouraged. At nine years of age she had begun to use crayons and oils, and when in 1752 the Kauffmanns left Morbegno and settled at Como, she executed a portrait in pastels of the bishop of that diocese, which was generally admired, and procured her other commissions. She also showed some talent for music, and studied history and modern languages, four of which she afterwards spoke fluently. In 1754 the family went to Milan, where Angelica studied in the galleries, and, becoming friendly with the governor, was introduced into the best society. She soon gained popularity as a portrait-painter, and the Duchess of Carrara was among her sitters. After her mother's death (1 March 1757), Angelica went with her father to his native village, Schwarzenberg, where he undertook a commission from the Bishop of Constance to paint the church in fresco, and his daughter executed twelve full-length figures of the apostles in the niches round the church. The bishop was so well satisfied that he commissioned both artists to paint some sacred subjects on the walls of his villa, and while there Angelica painted the portraits of her host and some of his guests. On returning to Milan, Angelica finally adopted the profession of painting in preference to that of music, for which her father had at one time designed her. She commemorated her difficulty in making her choice between the arts in an allegorical picture (1760), 'A Female Figure allured by Music and Painting,' of which she made many drawings. One, executed as late as 1802, she sent to Schöpfer at Munich, who copied it in chalks. To complete her artistic education, her father took her to Piacenza, Parma, Reggio, Bologna, and after seven months' study at Florence they arrived at Rome in January 1763. Part of that year was spent in Naples, where Angelica painted the portraits of many English persons. Returning to Rome in the winter, she made the acquaintance of Winckelmann, and painted the portraits of him which are now respectively at Frankfort and Zürich. At Rome she first devoted herself to allegorical and historical compositions, which are chiefly characteristic of her later style. In October 1765 the Kauffmanns went by way of Bologna to Venice, where Angelica studied the works of Titian, Tintoretto, and Veronese. Here she met her English friends from Naples, and was persuaded by them to visit England. In 1766 she left Venice with Lady Wentworth, wife of the English ambassador, Mr. Morris, and after staying at Paris arrived in London, 22 June 1766.

The young artist was at once introduced by her patroness into the best English society, and herself and her paintings rapidly became the mode. Her father joined her early in 1767, and the two artists made their home in Golden Square. A portrait which Angelica painted of the Princess of Brunswick and her infant (one of her best portraits, now in Hampton Court Gallery) won royal favour; the Princess of Wales visited her studio, and she was introduced at court. Besides painting Queen Charlotte and Christian III, king of Denmark, Angelica was employed to decorate a room, called the Flower Room, for the queen at Frogmore. But about November 1767 she unfortunately contracted a clandestine marriage in a catholic chapel with an impostor, who called himself the Count de Horn. The man had many aliases, and seems to have been a valet or a courier. His deception was soon discovered; the Kauffmanns bribed him to leave England, and procured a deed of separation, dated 10 Feb. 1768, from the pope. Horn's death finally released Angelica. Her charm of manner attracted many distinguished admirers. Goldsmith wrote some lines to her; Garrick, whom she painted, was much fascinated by her, and Fuseli paid addresses to her. Her most serious flirtation, however, was with Sir Joshua Reynolds, whose acquaintance she made directly she arrived in London. He painted her portrait twice. She frequently visited his studio, and painted a weak and uncharacteristic portrait of the painter, which Bartolozzi engraved. Nathaniel Dance, whom she had met in Italy, is also said to have been hopelessly in love with her [see HOLLAND, SIR NATHANIEL DANCE]. He painted a portrait of her which is now at Burghley House, the property of the Marquis of Exeter (cf. TAYLOR, *Records of my Life*, i. 47). Through Reynolds's influence she exhibited in the Associated Painters' Gallery, and was elected one of the original thirty-six members of the Royal Academy on its foundation in April 1769. Until 1782 Angelica exhibited annually at the Academy, and was an occasional exhibitor in later years. Between 1769 and 1797 she sent to the Academy eighty-two pictures in all; the ceiling of the council chamber at Burlington House is by her hand. She was selected as one of the artists to carry out

Reynolds's scheme for the decoration of St. Paul's, 1772, but failed in the competition. Reynolds quarrelled with Nathaniel Hone [q. v.] in 1775 on account of a fancied insult to Angelica and himself, which he detected in one of Hone's pictures (J. T. Smith, *Nollekens and his Times*, i. 147-9). In 1771 Angelica spent seven months in Ireland, where she stayed with the viceroy, Lord Londonderry, Lord Ely, Lord Robinson, and others, painting family portraits and decorating her hosts' houses. In England she seems to have been often employed by the famous brothers Adam, and ceilings and decorations by her hand may be found in many London and country houses of the period.

Ultimately her father's failing health obliged her to leave England. On 14 July 1781 she married Antonio Zucchi, a Venetian painter (born 1728), long resident in London, and also an associate of the Academy, and five days later left London, travelling by way of Holland and Schwarzenberg to Italy. They spent the winter at Venice, making acquaintance with the Emperor Paul and the Empress of Russia (travelling incognito), for whom Angelica executed a picture of the death of Leonardo da Vinci. Angelica's father died at Venice 2 Jan. 1782. Angelica (who retained her maiden name) went on with her husband to Rome, where she spent the remainder of her life. To the last she was the centre of a circle of admirers. Goethe when in Rome in 1787 professed a sentimental attachment to her. She painted his portrait, and he read her the manuscript of 'Iphigenia;' he afterwards sent her 'Egmont,' and corresponded with her (see vol. v. of *Goethe Society Publications*). Despite his enthusiasm for her personally, Goethe's estimate of her paintings was tempered by just criticism (*ib.* and *Goethe, Winckelmann und sein Jahrhundert*).

Two other German poets, Klopstock and Gessner, wrote verses to Angelica. Joseph II made her acquaintance in Rome in 1784, and much admired her; and for him, for the queen of Naples, for Catherine II of Russia, and for Stanislaus, king of Poland, she executed many of her late historical, religious, and allegorical pictures. A large historical picture which she painted in 1792 for Pope Pius VI for the church of Loretto, was copied by his desire in mosaic. Both Morghens were friends of hers, and touched up some of her pictures.

Her husband died in 1795, and the revolution of 1798 involved Angelica in heavy money losses, but she refused pressing invitations to England. Early in 1802 she visited Florence, Milan, Como, and Venice for the last time. Her health was now failing, but in 1805 her mind was still active, and she continued to paint till the last. She died peacefully at Rome on 5 Nov. 1807, aged 66, a cousin, who had lived many years with her, nursing her to the end. The funeral in the church of Sant' Andrea delle Fratte on 7 Nov. was conducted with much pomp. Canova personally superintended the arrangements, while the academicians of St. Luke (of which academy Angelica was a member) carried the pall, and bore two of her pictures. Her will, dated 17 June 1803, is, with other documents and portraits, extant at Dornbirn, near Bregenz, and is printed at length in the 'Zeitschrift für bildende Künst,' xxiv. 294. In 1808 her bust was placed in the Pantheon at Rome.

In person Angelica was of medium height, with a fresh complexion, blue eyes, regular features, and an expression of vivacity and good-humour, which seems to have been her chief fascination. Her personal attractions partly account for the exaggerated praise showered on her art by her contemporaries. Her drawing and anatomy are faulty; her figures, male and female, are monotonous and vapid, and the composition of her groups is bad. She attempted to develope what has been well called the sentimentality of the antique, a style much admired in the eighteenth century. On the other hand, the grace and charm of her work are undeniable; her colouring, though often crude, is warm and fresh, and she excelled in house decoration of the ornamental type in vogue in her day. Very few of her portraits display much distinctive character. Her pictures lend themselves well to engraving, and about six hundred engravings were executed of them by the famous engravers of the time, including Bartolozzi, Ryland, T. Burke, Bettelini, Scorodomoff, Morghen, and Schiavametti. About two hundred of these, together with some of Angelica's original drawings and etchings, are in the print room at the British Museum. The artist herself learnt engraving, and etched about thirty-one plates. Many of these were published by Boydell, who employed her in illustrating his 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and she took some part in illustrating Bell's 'British Theatre.' Among her etchings the best-known are: a marriage of St. Catherine, after Correggio; a half-length of Hope, dedicated to the Academy of St. Luke; a girl reading; two philosophers with a book; 'L'Allegro,' and 'Il Penseroso,' and a portrait of Winckelmann. A catalogue of her etchings is given in 'Der Deutsche Peintre-Graveur von Andresen u. Weigel,' v. 5, 380.

Of her numerous pictures and portraits, other than those already mentioned, the best are the following: Portraits of herself in the National Portrait Gallery, London, in the Berlin Museum (1784). in the Alte Pinakothek, Munich (1784), at Innspruck, and Philadelphia, and in the artists' room in the Uffizi, Florence; Louis I of Bavaria (1805) (in Neue Pinakothek, Munich, and Schleissheim Gallery); Prince Poniatowski, 1785; Raphael Mengs and Lady Hamilton (both in South Kensington Museum), the Baroness von Kiuder and child (in the Louvre), the architect Novosielski in Edinburgh National Gallery. Her chief allegorical and historical paintings are: 'The Death of Leonardo da Vinci,' 1781, and 'Servius Tullius as a Child,' 1784, painted for the Czar Paul; 'Thetis bathing Achilles in Water from the Styx,' in the academy, St. Petersburg; two, illustrating Sterne's 'Sentimental Journey,' and 'The Adieux of Abelard and Heloise,' painted for the Empress Catherine II, in the Hermitage, St. Petersburg; 'Hermann and Thusnelda,' 'Lament for the youthful Varus,' 'Pallas,' painted for Joseph II, 1786, in Vienna Gallery; 'Achilles in Female Attire discovered by Ulysses;' 'St. Joachim;' 'St. Ann and infant Christ,' 1785–8; 'A Lady as a Vestal' (Princess Mary of Courland); 'A Lady as a Sybil;' 'Ariadne and Theseus,' in the Dresden Gallery;' 'Religion surrounded by the Virtues,' 1798, in the National Gallery, London; 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' 1799, in the Neue Pinakothek, Munich; 'Coriolanus going into Exile,' 1802, 'Scene from Ossian's Songs;' a Madonna, Aschaffenburg Gallery; 'Virtue directed by Prudence to withstand the solicitations of Folly,' at Philadelphia (Pennsylvania Gallery); 'Sybils,' in the Pinacoteca, Turin.

At Burghley House (Lord Exeter's), where Angelica painted much, are fifteen of her pictures. Other pictures are scattered about in private collections; fine portraits by her of Sir John and Lady Cullum are at Hardwick House, Bury St. Edmunds.

[Manuscript notes and documents lent by F. Hendriks, esq., and Mrs. Richmond Ritchie; information from Frau Doctor Schubert-Feder, R. F. Sketchley, esq., and L. Cust, esq. The fullest biography is that by G. G. de Rossi, Florence, 1810. Other biographical details from Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon; Denkwürdige Frauen von Ida von Dümigsfeld, Leipzig, 1891; Leslie's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds, ed. T. Taylor, 1865; Kugler's Handbook of Painting, ed. J. A. Crowe, 1879, p. 55; Redgraves' Century of Painters, i. 176; Bryan's Dict. of Painters; Cyclopædia of Painters and Painting; Athenæum, *March 1880.* Two letters of Angelica's are printed in Notes and Queries, 1865, 3rd ser. vii. 109. A poem was written to Angelica by George Keate [q.v.], 1784. A contemporary but somewhat inaccurate memoir by J. Moser, giving letters from and concerning the artist, is in the European Magazine for 1809, v. 55, 251.] E. T. B.

KAVANAGH, ARTHUR MACMORROUGH (1831–1889), Irish politician, born at Borris House, co. Carlow, on 25 March 1831, was third son of Thomas Kavanagh (1767–1837), by his second wife, Lady Harriet Margaret Le Poer Trench, daughter of Richard, second earl of Clancarty. His father was M.P. for Kilkenny in the last Irish parliament, and for co. Carlow in the last two parliaments (of the United Kingdom) under George IV, and the first parliament under William IV. His family traced its descent to the kings of Leinster. Born with only the rudiments of arms and legs, Kavanagh nevertheless, by indomitable resolution and perseverance, triumphed over his physical defects, and learned to do almost all that the normal man can do, better than most men. Though in general carried on the back of his servant, he had a mechanical chair so contrived that he was able to move about the room without even this assistance. His chest was broad, but he could make the stumps of his arms meet across it, and by long practice he made the stumps themselves so supple, strong, and nervous, that with the reins round them he could manage a horse as well as if he had them between his fingers, and even make good use of a whip. In riding he was strapped on a chair saddle, and though thus exposed to the gravest risks in the event of his horse falling or breaking his girths, rode to hounds and took fences and walls as boldly as any in the field. He was also an expert angler, fishing from a boat or from horseback, and supplying the want of wrist-play by dexterous jerks of the stumps of his arms. Nor did his practical dexterity end here. He contrived to shoot, and shoot well, both in cover and the open, carrying a gun without a trigger-guard, resting the piece upon his left arm-stump, and jerking the trigger with his right. He also became a fair amateur draughtsman and painter, and wrote more legibly than many who suffer from no physical defect.

Kavanagh was educated under private tutors at Celbridge, co. Kildare, and with his mother at St. Germain-en-Laye, and at Rome. He also travelled with his mother and his tutor, the Rev. David Wood, in Egypt, ascending the Nile as far as the third cataract, and in Asia Minor, visiting Sinai, Jerusalem, and Beyrout, in 1846–8. On his return to Ireland in 1848 Kavanagh acted as a volunteer scout during Smith O'Brien's re-

bellion, riding sometimes many miles unattended in the dead of night. During 1849–1851 he travelled with his eldest brother, Thomas, and his tutor to India by way of Russia and Persia. Tabriz was reached without notable adventure in November 1849, and the party were introduced to a Persian prince, Malichus Mirza. Kavanagh fell dangerously ill in December, and was nursed in the prince's harem. On his recovery the travellers crossed Lake Urumiah, and rode through difficult country and blinding sleet and snow to Mosul, passing on the way the scene of the recent murder of Stoddart and Conolly and recovering the latter's prayer-book. Thence, after visiting Nineveh, they voyaged by raft down the Tigris to Bagdad, inspected the remains of the Tower of Babel, and rode by a perilous pass to Shiraz. On the way Kavanagh, dizzy with fever, saw the mule in front of him tumble headlong over the precipice, and was only saved from the same fate by the strength of his nerve. At Shiraz he visited the tombs of the poets Sadi and Hafiz, and returned by Ispahan to Teheran, 26 June 1850. Thence a long and intensely hot march brought them to Bushire, where they took ship for Bombay, arriving there on 5 Jan. 1851. Kavanagh now had some experience of tiger-hunting, in which he acquitted himself brilliantly. In December his brother, attacked by consumption, left India for Australia. He died on the voyage, and Kavanagh, who had remained behind, was for a time in want of money, and maintained himself by carrying despatches in the Aurungabad district. He afterwards obtained a post in the survey department of the Poonah district, but returned to Ireland in 1853, and succeeded to the family estates on the death of his brother Charles in that year. On 15 March 1855 he married his cousin, Frances Mary, only surviving daughter of the Rev. Joseph Forde Leathley, rector of Termonfeckin, co. Louth.

Kavanagh was, by the admission of Sir Charles Russell, 'a landlord of landlords.' He rebuilt in great part the villages of Borris and Ballyragget, on plans drawn by himself, which won the Royal Dublin Society's medal, and in other ways sought to promote the well-being of his tenantry. In this he was ably seconded by his wife, who taught the villagers floriculture and lace-making, the latter having been started by his mother. Kavanagh subsidised and managed the railway line from Borris to Bagnalstown until it was taken over by the Great Southern and Western Railway. He was a justice of the peace for the counties of Wexford, Kilkenny, and Carlow, high sheriff of co. Kilkenny in 1856 and of co. Carlow in 1857, and a member, and from 1862 chairman, of the board of guardians of the New Ross poor-house, in which, though himself a strong protestant, he had a chapel provided for the benefit of Roman catholic inmates, the first of the kind in Ireland. Daily he might be seen seated under an old oak in the courtyard of Borris House, administering justice, adjusting differences, making up quarrels, and even arranging marriages. Here, also, in the winter he distributed beef and blankets among the poor. Kavanagh represented co. Wexford in parliament from 1866 to 1868, and co. Carlow from 1868 to 1880. During the Fenian rising he fortified and provisioned Borris House for a siege, and patrolled the country nightly as in 1848.

Kavanagh was a conservative, voted against the disestablishment of the Irish church, and took an active part in its reorganisation upon a voluntary basis. On the other hand, he supported the Land Bill of 1870. He spoke seldom, but with great weight; his maiden speech decided the fate of the Poor Law (Ireland) Amendment Bill of 1869. He supported the Peace Preservation Bills of 1870 and 1875. He lost his seat at the general election of 1880, even his own tenantry voting against him; was appointed lord-lieutenant of co. Carlow, and sat on the Bessborough commission. Dissenting from the report of his colleagues, he drew up one of his own, in which the principal feature was a proposal to extend the Bright clauses of the act of 1870. Foreseeing the storm, he initiated the Irish Land Committee, of which he became one of the honorary secretaries. He was also an energetic member of the Property Defence Association, and founded in 1883 the Land Corporation. In 1886 he was sworn of the Irish privy council. Worn out by anxiety and overwork, he succumbed to an attack of pneumonia at his town house, 19 Tedworth Square, Chelsea, on Christmas day, 1889. He was buried in the ruined church on Ballycopigan, a wooded hill in the demesne of Borris.

Kavanagh was an enthusiastic and experienced yachtsman, and published a very lively account of a shooting cruise off the coast of Albania, entitled 'The Cruise of the R.Y.S. Eva,' Dublin, 1865, 8vo.

[Mrs. Steele's Arthur MacMorrough Kavanagh, London, 1891, 8vo; The Lancet, 14 March 1891; Blackwood, cxlix. 429 et seq.; Dublin Gazette, 1886.] J. M. R.

KAVANAGH, CAHIR MAC ART, Lord of St. Molyns, Baron of Ballyann (*d.* 1554), was the eldest son of Art Kavanagh of St. Molyns (Teach Molyns), and chief of his sept. He took part in the rebel-

lion of the Leinster Geraldines, but submitted to Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.] in 1538. He renewed his submission to Sir Anthony St. Leger in November 1540, and preferred a request to be allowed to hold his land in feudal tenure. He was anxious, he declared, to imitate his ancestor, Dermot Mac Murrough, king of Leinster, who had introduced the English into Ireland, and by adopting English customs to assist in the re-establishment of the English authority in the island. Though not a baron of parliament, he was allowed to sit in the parliament held by St. Leger in Dublin in 1541, and in 1543 he obtained a grant of the lordship of St. Molyns to himself and his heirs, 'without any division or partition to be made therein between his kinsmen,' on condition of building himself a house or mansion at Pollmounty, of maintaining the accustomed fairs there, and of exercising a vigilant watch over the pass. In 1544 he furnished nineteen kerne, under the command of Captain Edmond Mac Cahir Kavanagh, to the Irish contingent employed at the siege of Boulogne; and in the following year he defeated his rival, Gerald Mac Cahir Kavanagh, with great slaughter, in the neighbourhood of Hacketstown. His assumption of the title of Mac Murrough aroused the suspicion of Sir Edward Bellingham, which was further increased by his refusal, 'sticking to the Brehon law of restitution,' to hang one of his followers for horse-stealing. His explanations were, however, deemed sufficient, and the lord deputy expressed himself satisfied with his 'good conformity and constancy in the king's service.' In 1550 he surprised the castle of Ferns, and Sir James Croft [q. v.], regarding it as an act of rebellion, invaded his country. He acknowledged his offence, and at a great council held in Dublin on 4 Nov. publicly renounced his title of Mac Murrough. His possessions were considerably restricted, and he obtained permission to make his explanations in person to Edward VI. On 8 Feb. 1553–4 he was created baron of Ballyann for life, but died shortly afterwards. He married Cecilia, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, earl of Kildare, and had six sons, viz.: Brian, who married a daughter of Hugh Mac Shane O'Byrne; Tirrelagh, who married a sister of Robert Browne of Mulrankan, in the barony of Bargy, co. Wexford, whose tragic fate is narrated in Holinshed; Crean, Moriertagh, Art, and Dermot, who for his good and faithful services was, on 18 March 1555, appointed tanist to the chieftaincy of the clan. Cahir Mac Art Kavanagh is an interesting figure in Irish history as the founder of an estate which, notwithstanding the vicissitudes of land tenure in Ireland, still remains in the possession of his lineal descendants.

[There is an interesting article by Mr. Hore on the clan Kavanagh in the time of Henry VIII in the Journal of the Kilkenny Archæol. Soc. new ser. vol. ii., and a useful genealogical table by Dr. O'Donovan in the same publication, vol. i. See also the same society's Annuary, 1856; Add. MS. 23691; Harl. MS. 1425; Ware's Annales; Holinshed's Chronicles; Dowling's Annals; Annals of the Four Masters; State Papers, Henry VIII (printed); Hamilton's Cal. Irish State Papers; Brewer's Cal. Carew MSS.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls; Lodge's Extinct Peerage.] R. D.

KAVANAGH, JULIA (1824–1877), novelist and biographer, was only child of MORGAN PETER KAVANAGH (*d.* 1874). The father was the author of 'The Wanderings of Lucan and Dinah,' a poetical romance in ten cantos, 1824; of 'The Reign of Lockrin,' a poem in Spenserian stanza, 1838; of 'The Discovery of the Science of Languages,' 1844, a ridiculous work on philology, which was translated into French the same year, and was developed in 'Myths traced to their Primary Source through Language,' 1856, and in 'Origin of Language and Myths,' 1871. On the title-page of one of his publications, 'The Hobbies,' a worthless novel (cf. *Athenæum*, 1857, p. 909), Kavanagh associated his daughter's name with his own, but she denied any concern in the work in a painful controversy with the publisher (cf. *ib.* pp. 761, 792, 822, 854).

Julia Kavanagh was born at Thurles in 1824, and in childhood accompanied her parents to London, and afterwards to Paris, where they eventually settled. In that city she gained a minute insight into French life. Returning to London in 1844 she adopted literature as a profession. Much of her time was devoted to the care of her mother, who was aged and infirm. The last years of her life she spent at Nice, where she died suddenly on 28 Oct. 1877. Her portrait by Chanet is in the National Gallery of Ireland, to which it was presented by her mother in 1884.

Miss Kavanagh began by writing tales and essays for periodicals, and published in 1847 her first book, a tale for children, entitled 'The Three Paths,' to which, in 1848, succeeded the well-known story of 'Madeleine,' founded on the life of a peasant girl of Auvergne. 'Woman in France during the Eighteenth Century,' containing cleverly executed pictures of contemporary female celebrities of France, appeared in 2 vols. London, 1850, 8vo; 'Nathalie: a Tale,' in 3 vols., the same year; followed by 'Women of

Christianity exemplary for acts of Piety and Charity,' London, 1852, 8vo; and 'Daisy Burns,' a domestic novel, 3 vols. London, 1853, 8vo, which was translated into French by Madame H. Loreau, under the title of 'Tuteur et Pupille,' Paris, 1860.

Among her other publications were: 1. 'Grace Lee,' a tale, 3 vols. 1855. 2. 'Rachel Gray, a Tale founded on Fact,' 1856. 3. 'A Summer and Winter in the Two Sicilies,' 2 vols. 1858. 4. 'Adèle,' 3 vols. 1858. 5. 'Seven Years, and other Tales,' 3 vols. 1860. 6. 'Beatrice,' a novel, 1862. 7. 'French Women of Letters: Biographical Sketches,' 2 vols. London, 1862, 8vo. 8. 'English Women of Letters: Biographical Sketches,' 1862. 9. 'Queen Mab,' a novel, 3 vols. 1863. 10. 'Sybil's Second Love,' a novel, 3 vols. 1867. 11. 'Dora,' a novel, 3 vols. 1868. 12. 'Silvia,' 3 vols. 1870. 13. 'Bessie,' 3 vols. 1872. 14. 'John Dorrien,' 3 vols. 1875. 15. 'Pearl Fountain, and other Fairy Tales,' 1876, in conjunction with Bridget Kavanagh. 16. 'Two Lilies,' a novel, 3 vols. 1877. 17. 'Clement's Love,' a short tale in the 'Argosy,' December 1877. 18. 'Forget-me-nots,' a collection of tales, with preface by Charles W. Wood, 3 vols. London, 1878, 8vo. Many of her novels passed through more than one edition, and were reprinted in America. All are remarkable for graceful style and poetic feeling.

[Academy, 10 Nov. 1887, p. 449; Ann. Reg. vol. cxix. pt. ii. p. 163; Athenæum, 17 Nov. 1887, p. 630; Preface to Forget-me-nots; Irish Monthly Mag. vi. 96; Men of the Time, 1875; Times, 19 Nov. 1877, p. 6.] T. C.

KAY. [See also CAIUS.]

KAY, JOHN (*fl.* 1733–1764), inventor, was born at the Park, Walmersley, near Bury, Lancashire, on 16 July 1704, and is sometimes referred to as 'Kay of Bury,' to distinguish him from another John Kay, a clockmaker, of Warrington, who was concerned with Arkwright in the invention of spinning machinery. Kay is said to have been educated abroad. On his return to England his father seems to have placed him in charge of a woollen manufactory which he owned at Colchester. In 1730 he was established at Bury, his native town, as a reed-maker, and took out his first patent in that year for 'an engine for making, twisting, and carding mohair, and twining and dressing of thread' (No. 515), but no description of the machine is extant. About the same time he effected a great improvement in reeds for looms by making the dents of thin polished blades of metal instead of cane (the only material then in use), whereby they were rendered more durable, and adapted to weave fabrics of much finer and more even texture. These reeds speedily came into general use.

In 1733 Kay took out a patent (No. 542) for the fly-shuttle, which was perhaps the most important improvement ever made in the loom. Up to that time the shuttle had been thrown through the alternate threads of the warp from side to side by one of the weaver's hands, and was caught at the opposite side by the other hand. In weaving broad pieces two men were employed, who threw the shuttle from one side to the other. The weft was beat or closed up after each pick or throw of the shuttle by a 'layer' extending across the piece in process of being woven. Kay added to the 'layer' a sort of grooved guide, called a 'race-board,' in which the shuttle was rapidly thrown from side to side by means of a 'picker' or shuttle driver. The use of one hand only was required, the other being employed in beating or closing up the weft. The rapidity with which Kay's improvement made the shuttle work led to its being called the fly-shuttle. The amount of work which could be performed by a weaver was more than doubled, and the quality was also improved. A powerful stimulus was thus given to inventions connected with spinning. The patent of 1733 also included a batting machine for removing dust from wool by beating it with sticks. Kay's next patent, granted in 1738 (No. 561), was for a windmill for working pumps and for an improved chain-pump, but neither of these inventions was of any practical importance.

In this last patent Kay describes himself as an engineer. Woodcroft states (*Brief Biographies of Inventors*, p. 3) that he removed to Leeds in 1738. The new shuttle was largely adopted by the woollen manufacturers of Yorkshire, but they were unwilling to pay royalties, and an association called the Shuttle Club was formed to defray the costs of legal proceedings for infringement of the patent. Kay found himself involved in numerous lawsuits, and although he was successful in the courts he was nearly ruined by the expenses of prosecuting his claims. In 1745 he was again at Bury, and in that year he obtained a patent (No. 612), in conjunction with Joseph Stell of Keighley, for a small-ware loom to be actuated by mechanical power instead of by manual labour; but this attempt at a 'power loom' does not seem to have been brought to a successful issue, probably on account of his financial embarrassments and the opposition of the operatives. In 1753 a mob broke into Kay's house at Bury, destroying everything they found, and Kay himself barely escaped with his life. Among his other inventions was a machine for making

wire cards, the original model of which is now exhibited in the South Kensington Museum.

In 'Letters on the Utility and Policy of employing Machines to Shorten Labour,' London, 1780—a work wholly anonymous, except for the signature 'T.' appended to the preface—a letter from Kay to the Society of Arts, dated 1764, is quoted as saying: 'I have a great many more inventions than what I have given in, and the reason I have not put them forward is the bad treatment that I have had from woollen and cotton factories in different parts of England twenty years ago, and then I applied to parliament, and they would not assist me in my affairs, which obliged me to go abroad to get money to pay my debts and support my family.' The records of the Society of Arts do not afford any corroboration of Kay's communication. It appears, however, from the minutes of the society that in April 1764 a letter was received from Robert Kay with reference to his father's wheel-shuttle. After some inquiry the secretary was instructed on 4 Dec. 1764 'to acquaint Mr. Kay that the society does not know any person who understands the manner of using his shuttle.' According to 'T.'s' pamphlet Kay sought refuge in France, where he commenced business with the spinning machines smuggled out of England from Lancashire by one Holker some years before. He is said to have died in France in obscurity and poverty. He married a daughter of John Holl, esq., of Bury.

In summing up the value of Kay's inventions, Woodcroft says: 'Kay's improvements in machinery for weaving continue in use to the present time; they form a part of each loom actuated by power, of which there are tens of thousands in this kingdom alone, forming cloths of silk, cotton, linen, and woollen. He was the founder of the first great improvements in the manufacture of cloth, by which employment is now given to hundreds of thousands of people, and to millions of pounds sterling' (*Brief Biographies of Inventors*, pp. 5–6).

There is an original portrait of Kay at the South Kensington Museum. It has been lithographed, and has also been engraved by T. O. Barlow as one of a series of portraits of inventors of textile machinery published by Messrs. Agnew of Manchester in 1863. Kay and his fly-shuttle form the subject of one of the frescoes by Madox Brown in the Manchester town-hall.

In 1846 an attempt was made by Mr. Thomas Sutcliffe to obtain a parliamentary grant in aid of Kay's descendants, some of whom were in poor circumstances, and an appeal was issued in a large sheet containing sketches of Kay's various inventions. The appeal was unsuccessful.

Robert Kay (*fl.* 1760), the son of John Kay, invented about 1760 the 'shuttle drop box,' an ingenious contrivance for successively bringing shuttles carrying weft of different colours or qualities into operation. He appears to have worked in conjunction with his father.

[R. Guest's Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture, 1823; E. Baines's Hist. of the Cotton Manufacture, 1835; B. Woodcroft's Brief Biographies of Inventors, 1863; W. M. Brookes in Gent. Mag. 1867, iii. 336; Barlow's Hist. of Weaving, 1878, pp. 82, 222.] R. B. P.

KAY, JOHN (1742–1826), miniature-painter and caricaturist, was born near Dalkeith in April 1742. His father, who was a mason, died when he was six years of age, and he was placed under the care of some relatives of his mother in Leith, from whom he received little kindness; and at the age of thirteen he was apprenticed to George Heriot, a barber in Dalkeith. Here he remained for six years; for seven years longer he was a journeyman barber in Edinburgh; and on 19 Dec. 1771 he purchased the freedom of the city, being enrolled a member of the Society of Surgeon-Barbers, and started in business on his own account. All the while, however, he had devoted his spare time to art; and, without any instruction in drawing, he produced many portrait sketches marked by a certain quaint originality, and possessing considerable fidelity as likenesses. His pursuits attracted the attention of the better class of his customers, and he found a warm patron in William Nisbet of Dirleton, who encouraged him in his art, invited him to his country-house, and indeed 'grew so fond of him' that 'he had him almost constantly with him by night and day.' Nisbet died in 1784, and his heir made good an annuity of 20*l.* which he had intended to settle upon Kay. In 1785 Kay finally relinquished his trade for art. He drew and etched many portraits, more or less caricatured. The earliest of his dated etchings is the portrait of himself, inscribed 1786. He sold his etchings in his little shop in the Parliament Close, Edinburgh, and these singly issued impressions show his prints at their best; but he was never an accomplished draughtsman or a master of the technicalities of etching. His work, which is solely of antiquarian value, affords a quaint picture of Edinburgh society in his time. He is stated by Redgrave to have etched in all nearly nine hundred plates; and drew almost every notable Scotsman of his time, with the exception of Burns. His

etchings of Adam Smith are, with the posthumous medallions by Tassie, the only authentic likenesses that we possess of the great economist. The artist made some arrangements with a view to the publication of his works; and aided, it is said, by James Thomson Callender [q. v.] he compiled some descriptive letterpress, including a slight autobiographical sketch; but the work was unfinished at his death. In 1837-8 a quarto edition of his plates, under the title of 'A Series of Original Portraits and Caricature Etchings by the late John Kay, miniature painter, Edinburgh,' was published in monthly numbers by Hugh Paton, Edinburgh, edited by James Maidment, accompanied with curious biographical matter, chiefly compiled by James Paterson, author of 'The History of the County of Ayr,' &c., aided by David Laing, Alexander Smellie, and other antiquaries. A second edition, in four volumes, 8vo, was issued in 1842 by the same publishers. The plates then passed into the hands of A. and C. Black, Edinburgh, who had them retouched, and in 1877 published a third edition in two volumes, 4to, after which the coppers were destroyed. A 'Popular Letterpress Edition,' in two volumes, 8vo, reproducing, very inadequately, the more interesting of the plates, and reprinting a portion of the letterpress, was published in London, and at Glasgow, in 1885. Kay contributed portraits to each of the exhibitions of the Edinburgh Associated Artists from 1811 to 1816, and to the fourth exhibition of the Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland, 1822. An interesting collection of his drawings, which are somewhat more artistic than his etchings, is preserved in the library of the Royal Scottish Academy. He died at his house, 227 High Street, Edinburgh, on 21 Feb. 1826 (Memoir given in *Kay's Works*), and was buried in the Greyfriars' churchyard there. He had married in his twentieth year Lilly Steven, who bore him ten children, all of whom—including a son, W. Kay, who showed an aptitude for art and etched several plates—died before him. Two years after her death, in March 1785, he married his second wife, Margaret Scott, who died in November 1835.

[The various editions of Kay's Works; Redgrave's Dict. of English Artists, 2nd edit. 1878; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1875; Autobiographical Reminiscences of James Paterson, 1871; Catalogue of the Exhibitions of the Edinburgh Associated Society of Artists, and of the Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts in Scotland.]

KAY, JOSEPH (1821-1878), economist, son of Robert Kay and a descendant of an old Lancashire yeoman family, was born at Ordsall Cottage, Salford, Lancashire, on 27 Feb. 1821. He was educated at a private school near Salford, then by private tutors in the south of England, and finally at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he had a successful career, and before graduating (B.A. in 1845, M.A. in 1849) was appointed in 1845 by the senate of the university as travelling bachelor of the university. The next four years he spent in France, Switzerland, Holland, Germany, and Austria, examining into and reporting upon the social condition of the poorer classes in those countries. The result of his observations is contained in his works on 1. 'The Education of the Poor in England and Europe,' London, 1846. 2. 'The Social Condition of the People in England and Europe,' London, 1850, 2 vols. 3. 'The Condition and Education of Poor Children in English and in German Towns,' Manchester, 1853.

When the first English training college for teachers was established at Battersea by his brother, Sir J. P. Kay-Shuttleworth [q. v.], and Mr. Tufnell, he had for a time great opportunities for observing its management. In addition to studying national education he had, while abroad, investigated the results of free trade in land and the subdivision of estates, and upon that subject wrote many articles in the 'Manchester Examiner.' At the time of his death he was engaged on a work which was subsequently published with the title of 'Free Trade in Land,' 1879. The volume was edited by his widow, and contains a preface by John Bright, M.P. It went through several editions.

He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 5 May 1848. In 1869 he was made a queen's counsel, and about the same time was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple. In 1862 he was appointed judge of the Salford Hundred Court of Record, an office which he retained until his death. His only professional publication was a treatise on 'The Law relating to Shipmasters and Seamen, &c.,' London, 1875, 2 vols.

He twice unsuccessfully contested the borough of Salford in the liberal interest, first in 1874 and secondly in 1877, and in the first contest he proved himself an admirable public speaker. He was unable to appear personally at the 1877 election through illness. He died at Fredley, near Dorking, Surrey, on 9 Oct. 1878, aged 57.

He married, in 1863, Mary Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Thomas Drummond [q. v.], under-secretary of state for Ireland from 1835 to 1840.

[Memoir prefixed to his Free Trade in Land, 1879; Manchester newspapers, 11 Oct. 1878;

Graduati Cantabr.; O'Brien's Life of Drummond, p. 376; letter from Mr. Kay to the present writer, 1876.] C. W. S.

KAY, WILLIAM (1820–1886), biblical scholar, youngest of nine children of Thomas and Ann Kay of Knaresborough, was born 8 April 1820, at Pickering in the North Riding of Yorkshire. He passed two years at Giggleswick school, and, together with James Fraser (1818–1885) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Manchester, gained an open scholarship at Lincoln College, Oxford, 15 March 1836. He already showed himself (in Mark Pattison's words) 'a young Hercules in intellectual power,' and graduated in 1839 with a first class in classics and a second in mathematics. He was elected a fellow of his college 22 Oct. 1840, and in 1842 was appointed one of the tutors, proceeded M.A., and was elected Pusey and Ellerton Hebrew scholar. He took holy orders in 1843, and in 1849, after proceeding B.D., he went out to India as principal of Bishop's College, Calcutta. Here he exerted much influence in the religious world, and published several pieces at the college press. Of these the most important was his translation of the Psalms, 1864 (3rd edit., enlarged and improved, London, 1877). The notes are chiefly critical and exegetical, somewhat dry in form, but suggestive and thoughtful in matter. In 1855 he paid his only visit to England while principal of Bishop's College, and proceeded D.D. at Oxford. In 1864 he resigned his post at Calcutta and returned to Oxford. In 1865 he was made select preacher before the university, and in 1866 was presented by his college to the rectory of Great Leighs, near Chelmsford, Essex, where he remained for the rest of his life. He was appointed Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint in 1869, and one of the Old Testament revisers in 1870. He took a prominent part in their labours, but there were 'not a few changes with which he disagreed.' He was eminently conservative in his criticism, and contributed to the 'Speaker's Bible' commentaries on Isaiah (1875) and on the Epistle to the Hebrews (1881). The historical illustrations to Isaiah are hardly equal to the expectations of modern criticism. He also furnished the notes on Ezekiel in the commentary published by the Christian Knowledge Society. He was an honorary canon of St. Albans, and one of the bishop's chaplains. Kay died, after much suffering, 16 Jan. 1886. He was unmarried, and had for many years lived the life of a recluse, dividing his time between his biblical studies and the care of his parish.

Besides the works mentioned above, he wrote among others: 1. 'Crisis Hupfeldiana; being an examination of Hupfeld's criticism on Genesis, as recently set forth in Bishop Colenso's fifth part' [of 'The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua critically examined'], Oxford and London, 1865. 2. 'A Sermon on the Unity of the Church,' London, 1866; translated into Italian, London, 1868. 3. 'The Greek text of St. Paul's two Epistles to the Corinthians, with an English Commentary,' published after his death, London, 1887, edited by the Rev. John Slatter. He also translated and edited one of the volumes of Fleury's 'Ecclesiastical History,' under the superintendence of John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, Oxford, 1844.

[Preface to Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Slatter's Preface to the Commentary on the Epistles to the Corinthians; Foreign Church Chronicle and Review, vol. x. No. 37, March 1886; personal knowledge.] W. A. G.

KAY-SHUTTLEWORTH, Sir JAMES PHILLIPS (1804–1877), founder of the English system of popular education, born at Rochdale, Lancashire, on 20 July 1804, was son of Robert Kay, and was brother of Joseph Kay, Q.C. [q. v.], and of the Right Hon. Sir Edward Kay, lord justice of appeal in the supreme court. As a youth he was engaged in the bank of his relative, Mr. Fenton, at Rochdale, but in his twenty-first year, November 1824, entered the university of Edinburgh as a student of medicine. Before long he became prominent as one of the most earnest, able, and brilliant students in the university, and as an impressive speaker at the meetings of the Royal Medical Society, of which he was elected senior president at the commencement of his second session. While a student he acted as clinical assistant to Dr. Alison and Dr. Graham during an epidemic of typhus, and he resided for a year at the Royal Infirmary as clerk of the medical wards. He also spent an autumn studying anatomy in Dublin. Both there and in Edinburgh he had opportunities of observing the condition of the poor. He was admitted to the degree of M.D. at Edinburgh in August 1827, his thesis being 'De Motu Musculorum.' Shortly afterwards he settled at Manchester as a physician. Although an unsuccessful candidate for the post of physician at the Manchester Infirmary, he obtained for some years an ample field of medical experience as medical officer of the Ancoats and Ardwick Dispensary, mainly instituted through his own influence and exertions, in a poor and populous district of Manchester. He was also secretary to the board of health at Manchester, and during the terrible first outbreak of cholera in 1832 was most devoted in his attendance on the sufferers at the

cholera hospital. He thus became painfully alive to the insanitary surroundings of the poor, and in 1832 published a valuable pamphlet on 'The Moral and Physical Condition of the Working Classes employed in the Cotton Manufacture in Manchester,' which drew attention to the evil conditions of life among the operative population, and was followed by the local adoption of measures tending to sanitary and educational reform. In a paper read before the Manchester Statistical Society in 1834 on 'The Defects in the Construction of Dispensaries,' and by the steps which he took, in conjunction with William Langton [q. v.], to establish the Manchester District Provident Society, he made further endeavours to benefit the poorer classes of society.

In 1831 he had anonymously published 'A Letter to the People of Lancashire concerning the Future Representation of the Commercial Interest;' and he threw himself heartily into the reform and anti-corn law movements.

During the early period of his residence at Manchester he resumed experimental researches on asphyxia, which he had begun at Edinburgh, and in 1834 he published his treatise on 'The Physiology, Pathology, and Treatment of Asphyxia' (London, 352 pages), which secured for him some years later the Fothergillian gold medal of the Royal Humane Society. The work remains the standard text-book on the subject.

His philanthropic efforts on behalf of the poor, his experience among them, and his grasp of economic science, brought him to the notice of the government as one specially well fitted to locally introduce the new poor law of 1834. He became in 1835 an assistant poor-law commissioner, and spent some years in that capacity, first in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and afterwards in the metropolitan district, including Middlesex and Surrey. His valuable reports on the training of pauper children were published by the government in 1841.

From that time forward his life was devoted to the introduction and development of a national system of education. In 1839 a committee of the privy council was nominated to administer such a grant as the House of Commons might annually vote for public education in Great Britain, and he was appointed the first secretary of the committee or department, retaining for a time the superintendence of the metropolitan schools for pauper children under the poor-law board.

Jointly with his friend Mr. E. Carleton Tufnell, and from their private resources, he established the first training college for teachers at Battersea in 1839–40. Pupil-teachers were transferred from the Norwood pauper school and became the first students in the college. He at first lived in the house and superintended the whole working of the institution. The experiment proved eminently successful, and the plan was afterwards adopted and its working extended by government aid. The existing system of public education rests wholly on Kay's methods and principles. Trained teachers, public inspection, the pupil-teacher system, the combination of religious with secular instruction and with liberty of conscience, and the union of local and public contributions were all provided for or foreseen by him. Matthew Arnold, speaking of his suggestions and their results, says that 'when at last the system of that education comes to stand full and fairly formed, Kay-Shuttleworth will have a statue.' Owing to a serious though, as it proved, temporary breakdown of health from extreme overwork, he resigned his office of secretary to the committee of council in 1849, and on 22 Dec. that year was created a baronet.

The history of his measures must be sought in the minutes and reports of the committee of council, and in the pamphlets published on the subject between 1839 and 1870. His own pamphlets on educational and other social questions are numerous. The chief of them he collected in the following volumes: 1. 'Public Education as affected by the Minutes of the Committee of Privy Council from 1846 to 1852,' London, 1853, 8vo, 500 pp. 2. 'Four Periods of Public Education, as reviewed in 1832, 1839, 1846, and 1862,' London, 1862, 8vo, 644 pp. 3. 'Thoughts and Suggestions on certain Social Problems, contained chiefly in Addresses to Meetings of Workmen in Lancashire,' London, 1873, 346 pp. He also wrote two novels, entitled 'Scarsdale, or Life on the Lancashire and Yorkshire Border Thirty Years Ago,' 1860, 3 vols., and 'Ribblesdale, or Lancashire Sixty Years Ago,' 1874, 3 vols. To the 'Fortnightly Review' for May 1876 he contributed a paper on the 'Results of the Education Act.'

During the terrible distress caused by the cotton famine in Lancashire (1861–5) Kay-Shuttleworth threw himself with fervour into the administrative work of relieving the sufferings of the operatives while guarding against the risk of pauperising them, and he acted as vice-chairman, under Lord Derby, of the great organisation at Manchester known as the central relief committee. In 1863 he was high sheriff of Lancashire, and in 1870 received the honorary degree of

D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He took an active part in the organisation of the liberal party in Lancashire for many years, and in 1874 contested North-east Lancashire unsuccessfully, with Lord Edward Cavendish as his colleague. He served on the royal commission on scientific instruction and the advancement of science, presided over by the Duke of Devonshire, from 1870 to 1873. He was also occupied in his later years with the reform of the administration of some local grammar schools, especially those of Giggleswick and Burnley. He died at his London residence, 68 Cromwell Road, on 26 May 1877.

He married, on 24 Feb. 1842, Janet, daughter and heiress of Robert Shuttleworth of Gawthorpe Hall, near Burnley, Lancashire, whose name and arms he assumed by royal license on his marriage. Lady Kay-Shuttleworth died on 14 Sept. 1872, leaving four sons and one daughter, the eldest son being the present Right Hon. Sir Ughtred James Kay-Shuttleworth, M.P.

[Information from Sir Ughtred Kay-Shuttleworth, including a manuscript memoir by Dr. W. C. Henry, and notes by Lord Lingen, Lord Justice Kay, and Mr. Erichsen, besides manuscript notes by Sir J. P. Kay-Shuttleworth; Matthew Arnold's article on Schools in The Reign of Queen Victoria, ed. by T. Humphry Ward, 1887, vol. ii.; Manchester Guardian, 28 May 1877; Dr. Watts's Facts of the Cotton Famine, 1886; Foster's Lancashire Pedigrees; Graphic, 9 June 1877 (portrait); another and better portrait is given in McLachlan's photographic picture of the Cotton Relief Committee.] C. W. S.

KAYE, JOHN (1783–1853), bishop of Lincoln, the only son of Abraham Kaye, by his wife, Susan Bracken, was born 27 Dec. 1783 in Angel Row, Hammersmith, where his father was a linendraper. He received his early education from the eminent Greek scholar, Dr. Charles Burney [q. v.], first at Hammersmith, and afterwards at Greenwich. From Burney's school he passed to Cambridge, where he matriculated as a pensioner at Christ's College 6 Feb. 1800, before he had completed his seventeenth year. He became a foundation scholar 17 Dec. of the same year, and graduated B.A. in 1804. He was both the senior wrangler and senior chancellor's medallist of his year, a rare distinction, gained only twice before, by Webster of Corpus in 1756, and Brundish of Caius in 1773, and once subsequently by Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Hall Alderson [q. v.] of Caius in 1809. Kaye also obtained the second Smith's prize, Brundish and Alderson both obtaining the first. Kaye's subsequent degrees were M.A. 1807, B.D. 1814, D.D. 1815. He was elected to a fellowship at Christ's 5 Dec. 1804, became a foundation fellow 1 June 1811, and was tutor of the college 1808–14. John (afterwards Lord-chancellor) Campbell [q. v.] visited Cambridge in June 1805, and again in January 1811. On both occasions he dined with 'a Mr. Kaye, a young man scarcely of age' (*Life*, i. 170), and 'seldom saw anywhere . . . things conducted in better style' (*ib.* p. 265).

On the death of Porson in 1808 Kaye was a candidate for the regius professorship of Greek, but retired in favour of James Henry Monk [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Gloucester and Bristol. He was chosen master of his college 5 Sept. 1814, although only in his thirty-second year, and served the office of vice-chancellor the following year. His commencement speeches were always notable for their pure latinity and good taste. In 1816 he was elected regius professor of divinity, and revived the public lectures, which had been suspended for considerably more than a century. He was the first to recall theological students to the study of the fathers. His earliest course of lectures, on 'The Ecclesiastical History of the Second and Third Centuries, illustrated from the Writings of Tertullian,' was published at Cambridge in 1825, and reached a fifth edition in 1845. His course on Justin Martyr was issued in 1829 (other editions 1836 and 1853), while that on Clement of Alexandria appeared in 1835, and that on 'the Council of Nicæa in connection with the Life of Athanasius' just after his death in 1853. Another course, 'The External Government and Discipline of the Church during the first Three Centuries,' intended as an introduction to the 'Ecclesiastical History of Eusebius,' was published posthumously in 1855. The style of these works is pleasingly simple, and recent research has hardly diminished the value of any of them.

In 1820 Kaye was appointed bishop of Bristol, being consecrated by Archbishop Manners Sutton at Lambeth 30 July. He was translated to Lincoln in February 1827, and continued to hold his mastership at Cambridge till November 1830. In his primary charge to the clergy of the Bristol diocese in 1821 he condemned the inadequate views of baptism and holy communion then common, and the careless and irreverent manner of celebrating those sacraments. He directed the reintroduction of catechising, enforced residence, and discouraged pluralities. In the wide diocese of Lincoln he found ample scope for his energies. Under his auspices the number of resident clergy was greatly increased; more than two hundred

parsonages were built or rendered habitable; schools were established; the fabrics of the churches put in better repair, and the services conducted with greater regularity and solemnity. Confirmations were held more frequently and in a larger number of centres. The office of rural dean, which had become almost obsolete, was revived, and he was the first bishop to insist on his candidates for holy orders passing the voluntary theological examination of the university of Cambridge, thus carrying into effect a recommendation he had made as regius professor in 1819. Throughout his episcopal life he sought by his example to raise the character of his clergy. As bishop of Lincoln he resided at the old palace of the see at Buckden in Huntingdonshire till 1837, when that county was transferred to the diocese of Ely. He thereupon removed to the newly erected palace at Riseholme, near Lincoln. In 1848, on the death of Archbishop Howley, he was elected visitor of Balliol College, Oxford, though he belonged to the sister university, and he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society.

Kaye did not take any prominent part in political matters; but he spoke and voted in favour of the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts in 1828, and against the repeal of the disqualifying laws in the case of Roman catholics. He was an active member of the church commission, and published a letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury, defending the recommendations of the commissioners, and vindicating the usefulness of cathedral establishments. He delivered and published triennial charges from 1831 to 1852, discussing with calm judgment the chief ecclesiastical questions of the day. Under the signature of 'Philalethes Cantabrigiensis' he contributed papers to the 'British Magazine,' some of which attained wide celebrity. Of these the chief were 'Remarks on Dr. Wiseman's Lectures' (in January and February 1837), and the 'Reply to the Travels of an Irish Gentleman in Search of a Religion' (i.e. Tom Moore).

Kaye was always cautious in controversy, and was free from bitterness or exaggeration. Though a sound churchman his theological sympathies were rather with the evangelical than with the high church party. He was opposed to the revival of convocation, upheld the Gorham judgment on the baptismal question, and regarded the 'Oxford Movement' with suspicion. Kaye could not be called a missionary bishop, and towards the end of his life he was distanced in his useful reforms by younger members of the episcopal bench, but no prelate stood higher in the esteem of the English church at his death, which took place at Riseholme 18 Feb. 1853. He was buried in the churchyard of the church which he had built there at his own cost. He married in 1815, soon after his election as master of Christ's, Eliza, the eldest daughter of John Mortlock, banker, of Cambridge, by whom he had one son and three daughters. The son, William Frederic John Kaye, was appointed by his father's successor in the see archdeacon of Lincoln in 1863.

Kaye's 'Nine Charges, with other Works,' chiefly sermons and occasional addresses, were issued by his son in 1854. A collected edition of his works in eight volumes was published in 1888. The first five volumes contain his writings on the fathers, and the remaining three his sermons, charges, letters, and miscellanea, together with a memoir by Dr. James Amiraux Jeremie [q. v.]

A portrait by Lane is in the episcopal portrait gallery at Lincoln, and has been engraved.

[Memoir by Dr. Jeremie; private information.]

E. V.

KAYE, Sir JOHN WILLIAM (1814–1876), military historian, born in 1814, was second son of Charles Kaye of Acton in Middlesex, sometime solicitor to the Bank of England. He was educated at Eton and at the Royal Military College, Addiscombe, and in 1832 went out to India as a cadet in the Bengal artillery. He resigned his position in the army in 1841, and devoted himself to literature. Remaining in India, he started the 'Calcutta Review' in 1844, and published a novel entitled 'Long Engagements,' but about 1845 returned to England to adopt a professional literary career. In 1856 he entered the home civil service of the East India Company, and on the transfer of the government of India to the crown, he succeeded John Stuart Mill as secretary of the political and secret department of the India Office. For his services in this capacity he was appointed a knight commander of the Star of India on 20 May 1871. Failing health obliged him to retire into private life in 1874, and he died at his residence, Rose Hill, Forest Hill, on 24 July 1876. Kaye married in 1839 Mary Catherine, daughter of Thomas Puckle, chairman of quarter sessions for Surrey. His country residence was Cliff House, Laugharne, Carmarthenshire.

Kaye was a voluminous writer, and a constant contributor to periodical literature. In 1851 he published his 'History of the War in Afghanistan,' in two vols.; subsequent editions in three vols. appeared in 1858 and 1874. In 1852 he edited Buckle's 'Memoirs of the Services of the Bengal Artillery,' and

in 1853 Tucker's 'Memorials of Indian Government.' He published a history of the 'Administration of the East India Company' in 1853; 'The Life and Correspondence of Charles, Lord Metcalfe,' in two vols. 1854, a second edition, also in two vols., appearing in the same year; 'The Life and Correspondence of Henry St. George Tucker' in 1854; 'Selections from the Papers of Baron Metcalfe' in 1855; 'Life and Correspondence of Sir John Malcolm' in two vols. 1856; and 'Christianity in India,' 1859. In 1861 Kaye edited 'The Autobiography of Miss Cornelia Knight.'

Kaye's best-known work, 'The History of the Sepoy War in India, 1857–8,' three vols., appeared between 1864 and 1876, and is 'a well-ordered and comprehensive narrative.' In the last volume he reflected on the conduct of the 52nd light infantry and the third column of assault at the siege of Delhi, and a controversy followed. Major J. A. Bayley's 'Assault of Delhi,' 1876, defended the regiment, and Henry Durand in 1876 vindicated his father's conduct in a pamphlet entitled 'Central India in 1857.' 'The History of the Sepoy War' was revised and continued by Colonel G. B. Malleson, and the whole work, with the title of 'Kaye and Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny,' was completed in six vols. in 1890. In 1867 Kaye published his 'Lives of Indian Officers' in two vols., a second edition of which was begun in 1889. This work appeared originally as a series of articles on 'Indian Heroes' in 'Good Words' for 1866. In 1867 Kaye supplied the letterpress to a series of illustrations from drawings by W. Simpson, entitled 'India Ancient and Modern,' and in 1868, in conjunction with J. F. Watson, he edited Taylor's 'People of India.' In 1870 he published 'Essays of an Optimist,' being a series of articles reprinted from the 'Cornhill Magazine.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; obituary notices, Times, 27 July 1876; Athenæum, 29 July; Academy, 5 Aug.; Pioneer Mail, 9 Aug.] E. J. R.

KEACH, BENJAMIN (1640–1704), baptist divine, younger son of John and Fedora Keeche, was born of poor parents on 29 Feb. 1640 at Stoke Hammond, Buckinghamshire, and baptised on 6 March at the parish church. Very early he came under the influence of the general or Arminian baptists, and was baptised in 1655 by John Russel, minister of that body at Chesham, Buckinghamshire. He began to preach in 1659. In 1664 he was seized and imprisoned for preaching at Winslow, Buckinghamshire. He had not long attained his liberty when he was indicted for 'certain damnable positions' contained in his 'Child's Instructor,' a baptist catechism. Some expressions about the second advent appear to have led to the false conclusion that he was a Fifth-monarchy man. The trial took place at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, on 8 Oct. 1664, before Sir Robert Hyde [q. v.], who sentenced Keach to a fine of 20*l.* and a fortnight's imprisonment, with the pillory at Aylesbury on 15 Oct., and at Winslow on 20 Oct., when his book was to be burned before his face; he was also to find sureties for future good behaviour. The sentence was rigorously carried out.

He removed to London in 1668, falling into the hands of highwaymen on his journey. Soon afterwards he was chosen and ordained (1668) pastor of a small baptist church in Tooley Street, which had been started in 1652 under William Rider (*d.* 1667). This church practised imposition of hands at baptism. It was probably Calvinistic in doctrine; at any rate Keach, after his settlement in London, became a particular or Calvinistic baptist. On the indulgence of 1672 his congregation erected a wooden meeting-place in Goat Yard Passage, Horsleydown; the structure, by successive enlargements, became capable of holding nearly a thousand people. It is said to have been the first baptist church which introduced (about 1688) the practice of conjoint singing, which was condemned by the London general baptist association in 1689 as a 'carnal formality.' Keach's advocacy of congregational singing, and his issue of a collection of original hymns (1691), caused a rupture in his church.

He had already employed his powers of versification in the service of his theology ('The Glorious Lover,' &c., 1672, 8vo), and had turned them against the quakers ('The Grand Impostor,' &c., 1675, 8vo). In prose he had criticised Baxter (1674), defended the practice of his church in the imposition of hands (1675), and advocated a paid ministry (1680). Much of his writing was controversial, chiefly of the defensive sort. His latest controversial pieces were against the seventh-day baptist views (1700), some of his younger members having 'sucked in the notion of the Jewish sabbath;' and against the idea of the soul put forward by William Coward (1657–1725) [q. v.] Those of his works which have survived are expository, namely, his 'Tropologia,' 1682, fol., a key to scripture metaphors, prefaced by Thomas Delaune [q. v.], and his 'Gospel Mysteries Unveiled,' 1701, fol., an interpretation of the parables. He was a masculine preacher, not disdaining the use of notes, and, for a self-taught man, who made no pretensions to much learning, he was well read. His con-

stitution was not strong, and his temperament exposed him to sudden gusts of passion, which contrasted with a disposition usually bright and gentle. He died on 18 July 1704, and was buried in the baptist burial-ground in the Park, Southwark. His portrait, drawn and engraved by Jan Drapentier [q. v.], is prefixed to his 'Trumpet Blown in Zion,' 1694, 4to; painted by J. Surman and engraved by Vandergucht, it is prefixed to his 'Gospel Mysteries;' there are other engravings of him. He was twice married: first, to Jane Grove of Winslow (*d.* October 1670, aged 30), by whom he had five children; secondly, to Susanna Partridge of Rickmansworth (*d.* February 1727), by whom he had five daughters. His only son by his first wife, Elias, born about 1665, conducted a baptist mission in Pennsylvania, where he founded two churches. Returning to England, he was pastor of a baptist church at Wapping, afterwards at Goodman's Fields. He died in 1699, or, according to Ivimey, in 1701.

Wilson enumerates forty-three of Keach's publications; a list, extended to fifty-four, is given by Joseph Angus, D.D., in his privately printed 'Baptist Authors, No. IV. Catalogues,' July 1889. In addition to those noted above may be mentioned the following poetical productions: 1. 'Distressed Zion Relieved,' &c., 1688, 4to. 2. 'Spiritual Melody . . . Psalms and Hymns from the Old and New Testament,' &c., 1691, 12mo (nearly three hundred pieces). 3. 'A Feast of Fat Things . . . Spiritual Songs,' &c., 1692, 12mo (one hundred pieces). He wrote also allegories, including: 4. 'War with the Devil,' &c., 1676, 16mo. 5. 'The Travels of True Godliness,' &c., 1683, 12mo. 6. 'The Progress of Sin; or, the Travels of Ungodliness,' 1684, 12mo; and published a collection of forty sermons, 7. 'A Golden Mine Opened,' &c., 1694, 4to.

[Crosby's Hist. of English Baptists, 1738, ii. 185 sq.; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 1806, i. 132 sq.; Ivimey's Hist. of Engl. Baptists, 1811 i. 338 sq., 1814 ii. 467 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1805 i. 535, 1814 iv. 241 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 456 sq.; Cox's Literature of the Sabbath Question, 1865, ii. 115; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, pp. 258 sq.; Urwick's Nonconformity in Herts, 1884, p. 378; extracts from the parish register of Stoke Hammond (where the name is invariably spelled Keeche), per the Rev. E. Pain.] A. G.

KEAN, CHARLES JOHN (1811?–1868), actor, the second son of Edmund Kean [q. v.], was born, according to accepted statements, in Waterford, 18 Jan. 1811. The 'Theatrical Times' (ii. 74) gives the date January 1809. After receiving a preparatory education at Worplesdon in Surrey and at Greenford, near Harrow, Kean, in accordance with his father's promise made on the night of his first appearance at Drury Lane, 26 Jan. 1814, went to Eton as an Oppidan, his tutor being Chapman, subsequently bishop of Colombo. After the eclipse of his father's fortunes he was withdrawn in 1827, and was offered a cadetship in the East India Company's service by Mr. Calcraft, M.P., one of the managing committee of Drury Lane. This young Kean declined to accept unless his father consented to settle on his mother, from whom he was separated, an income of 400*l.* Professing his inability to do this, Edmund Kean parted in anger from his son, who declared his intention to become an actor.

Assumably without experience, Kean found that his name opened to him the portals of the stage. Stephen Price, an American manager of Drury Lane, generally known as 'Half' Price, offered the youth an engagement for three years, rising from ten to twelve pounds per week. On 1 Oct. 1827 accordingly, as Young Norval in 'Douglas,' Kean made what was announced as his first appearance on any stage. His age was then said to be eighteen, thus contradicting the date assigned for his birth. Curiosity was stimulated, and his performances, though condemned by the critics, proved a financial success. A writer in the 'New Monthly Magazine' spoke of his actions as unembarrassed and his attitudes as at times picturesque, but declared his deficiencies of voice distressing, his accent 'alternating between feeble bass and childish treble,' being 'sometimes ludicrous and always painful' (xxi. 462). Absence of passion was, of course, to be expected. He imitated with dubious effect the abrupt transitions and rapid turns of his father. Norval was repeated four times, and on 15 Oct. Achmet in 'Barbarossa' was played without altering the estimate of his powers. Frederick in 'Lovers' Vows' followed, 28 Nov., and Lothair in 'Adelgitha,' 14 April 1828. In 'Lovers' Vows' he first met (26 Dec. 1828) Ellen Tree, his future wife, who played Amelia Wildenhaim. At the close of the season 1827–8 he accepted an engagement at Glasgow, and at Bute visited his father, by whom he was forgiven. Father and son then acted together for one occasion, 1 Oct. 1828, in Glasgow, Kean playing Brutus, and Charles Kean Titus, in Howard Payne's tragedy of 'Brutus.' Charles Kean made a first appear-

ance in Edinburgh 20 Oct. 1828, playing as Edward Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest.'

Returning to London, he reappeared at Drury Lane on 15 Dec. 1828 as Romeo to the Juliet of Miss C. Phillips. His failure in this was the more humiliating as his partner, whose first appearance as Juliet it was, obtained a triumph. At the end of the season he retired into the country. After playing with his father in Dublin and in Cork, he made his first appearance at the Haymarket on 6 Oct. 1829 as Reuben Glenroy, in 'Town and Country.' Besides playing Romeo to the Juliet of Miss F. H. Kelly, and other parts, he essayed for the first time in London, 12 Oct., Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' making the nearest approach as yet obtained to a success. An engagement at 20*l.* a week to act at Amsterdam and the Hague with a man named Aubrey was disastrous, the speculator levanting with the money. A benefit performance, to which the king of Holland subscribed, was got up for the actors. Returning by way of France, Kean then went to America, appearing at the Park Theatre, New York, in September 1830, as Richard III. His reception was favourable, and he came back to England in 1833 with means and an augmented reputation. Engaged by Laporte for Covent Garden at 30*l.* per week, he stipulated that his appearance should be in Mortimer—as the event proved, an unfortunate choice. His father accepted an engagement at the same house, and the two Keans acted together, on 25 March 1833, for the first and last time in London; Edmund Kean was Othello, and Charles Iago. Towards the close of the performance the elder Kean was suddenly seized with an illness which proved fatal. After his father's death Kean refused Bunn's offer of a benefit for his mother. He was in 1833 the original Leonardo Gonzaga in the 'Wife,' by Sheridan Knowles. With Ellen Tree, who had been his Mariana, and a company he went in the same year to Hamburg. In 1837 he was in Edinburgh, where he played Mortimer on 28 April, and obtained a financial success. In the 'Dramatic Spectator,' W. Logan, writing under a pseudonym, said 'his chief admirers are people who seldom enter a playhouse,' denied that he ever moved tears, and added: 'His Hamlet is a boisterous piece of mere acting; his Richard III is generally acknowledged to be a failure; and his Othello is a fine piece of low comedy.' Declining an invitation from Macready to play with him at Covent Garden, he began, on 8 Jan. 1838, under Bunn at Drury Lane, a twenty nights' engagement at 50*l.* per night. In the course of this he played Hamlet, Richard III, and Sir Giles Overreach, obtaining grudging recognition from the press and a social and popular success. In 1839 he was at the Haymarket under Webster; he then revisited America, and in 1840, at the Haymarket, played Macbeth and Romeo to the Juliet of Miss Ellen Tree, whom he married at St. Thomas's Church, Dublin, 29 Jan. 1842. Bride and bridegroom appeared the same evening as Aranza and Juliana in the 'Honeymoon.' In 1843 he was at Drury Lane, and in 1845, with Mrs. Kean, revisited America, where he produced in 1846 Lovell's play, 'The Wife's Secret,' in which he was Sir Walter Amyott. Returning from America in 1847 the pair appeared, 17 Jan. 1848, at the Haymarket in the same piece. Theatrical performances by Kean were directed in Windsor Castle in 1849 and in several subsequent years. On 20 June 1849 he played Halbert Strathmore in Westland Marston's drama of 'Strathmore.'

In partnership with Robert Keeley, Kean entered, in August 1850, on a lease of the Princess's Theatre, which opened on 28 Sept. with the 'Twelfth Night,' a farce by Bayle Bernard [q. v.], and a ballet. As Hamlet Kean made, on 30 Sept., his first appearance under his own management. He was seen also in 'As you like it,' the 'Merchant of Venice,' 'First Part of King Henry IV,' the 'Gamester,' the 'Stranger,' the 'Honeymoon,' and other plays. The first novelty was the 'Templar' of A. R. Slous, 9 Nov. 'Pauline,' by John Oxenford, followed, 17 March 1851, and subsequently the 'Duke's Wager,' an adaptation by A. R. Slous of 'Mdlle. de Belle Isle.' 'Love in a Maze,' by Dion Boucicault, a pantomime, and various lighter pieces, were also given. At the close of a season extending over close upon thirteen months Keeley retired from management, and Kean began the series of spectacular revivals by which he is best remembered. The Princess's reopened on 22 Nov. 1851 with the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Kean playing Ford, but he did not rely for the success of this venture on scenic display. 'King John,' 9 Feb. 1852, was the first of his spectacular revivals. His rendering of the title-rôle, which had been seen in America, was favourably received. A great success was obtained on 24 Feb. 1852 with Boucicault's adaptation of the 'Corsican Brothers,' in which Kean played Louis and Fabian dei Franchi. Lovell's 'Trial of Love' was given in June, and Boucicault's 'Vampire' before the close of the season, on 14 July. Westland Marston's 'Ann Blake,' on 28 Oct. 1852, with Kean as Thorold, was the first important event of the third season, the special feature in which was the revival,

14 Feb. 1853, of 'Macbeth.' Douglas Jerrold's 'St. Cupid, or Dorothy's Fortune,' given first 21 Jan. 1853 at Windsor Castle and the following evening at the Princess's, proved a failure. On 13 June Byron's 'Sardanapalus' was produced. A special feature in this revival was the use made of Layard's discoveries. The production was eminently popular, but complaints about the drama being buried beneath scenery began to be heard. Such adverse criticism Kean attributed to a quarrel between himself and Douglas Jerrold concerning his failure to produce the latter's 'Heart of Gold,' and an acrimonious correspondence followed. Cibber's 'Richard III' was revived on 20 Feb. 1854, and ran only nineteen nights, and on 19 April Kean appeared as Mephistopheles in 'Faust and Marguerite.' Charles Reade's adaptation of the 'Courier of Lyons' was given on 26 June, with Kean in the double characters of Lesurques and Dubosc. Jerrold's 'Heart of Gold' was ultimately played on 9 Oct. 1854, but Kean did not act in it. Boucicault's adaptation of 'Louis XI' by Casimir de la Vigne, 13 Jan. 1855, showed Kean in what was his greatest part. 'King Henry VIII,' revived 16 May 1855, furnished him, in Cardinal Wolsey, with a rôle fairly well suited to his powers. This was about the climax of Kean's success. The 'Winter's Tale,' with Kean as Leontes, 28 April 1856, mounted with much elaboration, was the great feature of the sixth season, as 'A Midsummer-Night's Dream,' 15 Oct. 1856, was of the seventh. In the latter Kean had no part. He had, however, played Rolla in 'Pizarro' 1 Sept. 1856. 'Richard II' was produced 12 March 1857. As a spectacle this was successful, but Kean's Richard II inspired little interest. The play was withdrawn 1 July, and replaced by the 'Tempest,' with the manager as Prospero. After visiting Venice, and being elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in London, a distinction of which he was proud, Kean reappeared in Hamlet and other characters. Much was made of the omission of his name from the performances at Her Majesty's Theatre on the occasion of the marriage of the princess royal. On 17 April he played King Lear in a revival of that play, and on 12 June 1858 Shylock in the 'Merchant of Venice.' At the close of a season which involved a loss of 4,000*l.* Kean announced his intention to resign the management at the end of the next season. 'Henry V,' 28 March 1859, in which he played King Henry, was his last Shakespearean revival. Kean had on 21 July 1858 taken the chair at the Princess's at a meeting at which a resolution was passed for the formation of the ill-starred Dramatic College. Of this institution he became a trustee. A public banquet, with the Earl of Carlisle in the chair and a committee of noblemen and others educated at Eton, was given in Kean's honour at St. James's Hall on 20 July 1859. His management of the Princess's terminated on the 29th of the following month. The speech he made on the closing night was a long defence of his theory and practice of management.

After playing in the country Kean began, 28 Jan. 1861, an engagement at Drury Lane, which was renewed on 3 Feb. 1862. In March 1862, at a meeting with Mr. Gladstone in the chair, a presentation of a silver vase, said to be worth two thousand guineas, was made. Similar compliments were not infrequent during his career. His farewell of Drury Lane was taken on 22 March 1862, as Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' to the Violante of his wife. On 6 July 1863 he sailed with his wife round the world, appearing in Melbourne on 10 Oct. 1863, and quitting Australia on 9 July 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Kean played in San Francisco on 8 Oct. 1864, and in Vancouver's Island 12 Dec. 1864. After giving recitations at the Cabildo, on the Isthmus of Panama, on 20 Feb. 1865, and at Kingston, Jamaica, they began, on 26 April 1865, in New York, a series of farewell performances ending 16 April 1866. On 2 May 1866 they reappeared at the Theatre Royal, Liverpool, and in the same month played in London at the Princess's. A country tour which followed was interrupted by the illness of Kean, who on 28 May 1867, as Louis XI, made in Liverpool his final appearance on the stage. After a long and painful illness he died at Queensborough Terrace, Chelsea, on 22 Jan. 1868, and was buried on the 30th at Catherington, near Rowlands Castle, Hampshire, near the small estate of Keydall, where his mother had died on 30 March 1849.

Kean was a careful and conscientious, but scarcely an inspired actor. By courage and resolution he triumphed over many obstacles and discouragements. He had an abundant stock of mannerisms, including a vicious style of pronunciation. His performances in Shakespearean tragedy, with the exception of Hamlet, and perhaps Richard III, may be regarded as failures. His Hamlet had more fatefulness and more sombre power than that of any contemporary actor. In Richard III he displayed some variety and contrast of style. His Shylock was purely conventional. Louis XI was immeasurably his greatest part. Its concentrated malignity and saturnine humour were very telling, and the

entire performance was said by Westland Marston, one of the first of recent critics, to be Hogarthian. In the 'Corsican Brothers' he was most popular, and made most money. His Mephistopheles was also good. In comedy, Ford, Mr. Oakley, and Benedict were his best parts. His life was worthy and honoured, and his domestic surroundings were happy. An infantine and turbulent vanity involved him in many disputes, from which he extricated himself by sterling good nature and good sense.

[Personal recollections; works cited; Tallis's Dramatic Magazine and Drawing-Room Table Book; Life and Theatrical Times of Charles Kean, by John William Cole, 2 vols. 1859; Some Recollections of our Recent Actors, by Westland Marston, 2 vols. 1888; Theatrical Times; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Era newspaper, January and February 1868; Sunday Times newspaper, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Genest's Account of the English Stage.] J. K.

KEAN, EDMUND (1787–1833), actor, the son of Anne Carey, hawker and itinerant actress, was born on 4 Nov. 1787 in the chambers occupied by his maternal grandfather, George Saville Carey [q. v.], through whom his supposed descent is traced to George Savile, the celebrated marquis of Halifax. His father is said to have been either Edmund or Aaron Kean, brothers, of Irish descent, who with a third brother, Moses, and a sister, Mrs. Price, lived at 9 St. Martin's Lane. Deserted by his mother when an infant, Kean was sheltered by a couple by whom he was picked up in a doorway in Frith Street, Soho. It was probably, however, through his mother that he found his way either to Her Majesty's Theatre, where, according to the very untrustworthy records of his life supplied after his rise to eminence, he represented a Cupid lying at the feet of Sylvia and Cymon in a ballet of Noverre, or to Drury Lane, where he is said, in 1790, to have been selected for his black eyes once more to personate Cupid. At the latter house he appeared in the next year as a demon, undergoing a training so severe from the posture-master that he was compelled to wear irons to prevent permanent dislocation of his limbs, and played a page in 'Love makes a Man' and in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' The first attempts at education he received, against the will of his mother, through the charity of a Jew at a school in Orange Court, Leicester Square, subsequently exchanged for one kept by a Mr. King in Chapel Street, Soho, whither he was sent by his aunt, Mrs. Price. In 1795 he ran away from his home in Ewer Street, Southwark, walked to Portsmouth, and shipped as a cabin-boy on a vessel bound for Madeira. Disliking the work, he counterfeited deafness and paralysis as the result of a cold, was removed to a hospital in Madeira, puzzled the doctors, and was sent home as a patient. Returning to London, he took refuge with his uncle, Moses Kean, a ventriloquist, who gave him lessons in elocution. Further instruction in acting was obtained from Miss Tidswell, an actress at Drury Lane, who, owing to her kindness to him, was for some time regarded as his mother. He was also sent to a day school in Green Street, Leicester Square, and is said to have received lessons, presumably gratuitous if not wholly imaginary, in dancing, fencing, and singing from D'Egvile, Angelo, and Incledon respectively. His newly acquired knowledge he put to use in the street, singing and dancing at tavern doors or at country fairs, to which, in spite of all efforts to confine him, he ran away. Once more at Drury Lane he played Prince Arthur to the King John of Kemble and the Constance of Mrs. Siddons, probably in May 1801. Mrs. Charles Kemble [see KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA] overheard him reciting Richard III in the green-room, and thought him clever. After the death of Moses Kean he was supported by Miss Tidswell, who induced him seriously to study various Shakespearean characters, notably Richard III. A Mrs. Clarke, at whose house he gave recitations, supplied him with further instruction, and for a time lifted him into respectable surroundings, setting him even to shape little plays out of episodes in the 'Faerie Queen.' His roving and irresponsible disposition, however, could not be controlled, and he ran away to Bartholomew Fair. Acting as a tumbler in Saunders's circus, he fell and broke both his legs—an accident from which he never quite recovered. He next gave, in a room in a Portsmouth inn, an entertainment of recitation, singing, and acrobatic evolutions, repeated it at the Sans Souci Theatre in Leicester Place, London, and read the 'Merchant of Venice' at the Rolls Rooms. Subsequently he filled an engagement for twenty nights at the York Theatre, playing as his first part Hamlet, succeeded on following evenings by Hastings and Cato. An engagement at Richardson's show followed. On Easter Monday 1803, for a weekly salary of fifteen shillings, he played at Sheerness Norval and harlequin. At Windsor Master Carey's recitations were given by command before George III. After his rise to eminence he was always anxious to lift himself out of the slough of his early surroundings, and a story was circulated,

probably at his own suggestion, that he was sent to Eton College by Dr. Drury, headmaster of Harrow, by whom he was seen at Windsor. For this wild statement, unsupported by a tittle of evidence, the biography published in 1814 in the 'European Magazine' seems primarily responsible. One or two subsequent biographers have been reluctant to dismiss it. Kean certainly disappears from view between 1803 and 1806. A writer in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. iii. 535, says that during this period he was acting under the name of Edmund Carter in Goldsmith's company at Grassington Theatre and its offshoots in the district of Craven, Yorkshire. With him were a sister, Sarah Carter, and a Mrs. Carter, said to have been his mother. This statement, although unsupported, has the merit of plausibility. In March 1806 Kean was playing low comedy under Moss at Dumfries. Proceeding to join Butler's company at Northallerton, he is said on his way to have replaced a disabled jockey, and ridden and lost a race.

In 1806, presumably on 9 June, Kean made his first appearance at the Haymarket, playing Ganem in the 'Mountaineers.' Peter, a servant, in the 'Iron Chest,' Simon in 'John Bull,' Rosencrantz to the Hamlet of Rae, the Polonius of Mathews, and the First Gravedigger of Liston, and other subordinate parts followed. An application to Kemble for an engagement was unsuccessful, and Kean returned into the country and played in various towns from Portsmouth to Edinburgh and Belfast, in which last town he acted Osmyn in the 'Mourning Bride' to the Zara of Mrs. Siddons, who called him a 'horrid little man.' As Jaffier to her Belvidera and Norval to her Lady Randolph he won a more favourable opinion. His experiences as a strolling player were naturally varied, and not seldom disagreeable. While with Beverley at Stroud he refused to play Laertes to the Hamlet of 'Master' Betty, saying, 'Damme, I won't play second to any man living except to John Kemble.' In July 1808, at Stroud, Kean married Mary Chambers, an actress nine years older than himself, with whom he had been playing. The next six years saw Kean in various country towns suffering unmitigated hardship. Stephen Kemble, struck with his Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' offered him a London engagement; but Kean, with judgment altogether out of keeping with his ordinary proceedings, declared it was early to make the great plunge. While in Wales with Cherry's company, the first son, Howard Kean, was born. Charles, the second son [q. v.], was born in Waterford on 18 Jan. 1811. With these additions to his expenses his position became terrible, and the family were often dependent on charity for sustenance. In Guernsey his Hamlet was bitterly criticised, and as Richard he was hissed and derided. Advancing to the front, he declaimed, with an energy that surprised the audience, the line—

Unmannered dogs! stand ye when I command.

A shout for an apology provoked Kean to further expressions of contempt, and led to a feud with the press and the public, which Sir John Doyle, the governor, had some difficulty in quenching. At Dorchester Kean was seen by Dr. Drury, who made application on his behalf to the Drury Lane committee. Kean meanwhile had accepted an engagement from Elliston to play melodrama at the Olympic. On 14 Nov. 1813 he appeared as Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' at Dorchester, and Kankou the savage in a pantomime said to have been extracted by himself from the story of La Pérouse. Kean describes the audience as miserable, but adds that a gentleman in the stage-box appeared to understand acting, and to him accordingly he played. This spectator was Arnold, the stage-manager of Drury Lane, who had been sent by the management. An introduction followed, and Kean was offered an engagement at Drury Lane for three years at a salary rising from eight to ten and twelve guineas a week. The death of his son Howard detained him for a time, but after a visit to Exeter he came to London and took a garret in Cecil Street, Strand. His appearance flustered the committee, who mistrusted his powers, and wished him to appear in a secondary part. Kean was resolute, and insisted upon opening as Shylock, to which the management was compelled reluctantly to accede. Further delay then arose from the claims of Elliston, which Kean resisted with all his power. The committee wished to cancel the engagement, but on the intercession of Dr. Drury they consented to give him a trial, and Elliston, ignorant of Kean's value, waived the exercise of his rights.

At length, on 26 Jan. 1814, the memorable appearance of Kean at Drury Lane took place, an event more stimulating and important than any other in English theatrical annals. On the one side stood Kean, confident in unmatched powers, and on the other a public incredulous and uninterested, and a management seeking only some means of escape from what it viewed as an unfortunate engagement, while his stage associates, taking their cue from those in power, sneered at the newcomer, and stung him

with annoyances and insults. Resolutely silent, Kean disregarded the behaviour of those around him. Long delay and poverty, however, fretted him out of all patience, and he is said to have been meditating suicide when he was told that his début in the 'Merchant of Venice' was announced in the 'Times.' The cast, exceptionally poor even for Drury Lane in those days, included Miss Smith (Portia), Powell (Antonio), Rae (Bassanio), Phillips (Lorenzo), Oxberry (Lancelot), Wrench (Gratiano), and 'Mr. Kean from the Theatre Royal, Exeter' (Shylock). The solitary rehearsal was walked through on the day of performance amidst loudly expressed forebodings of failure. Kean was spoken of as Mr. Arnold's 'hard bargain.' 'This will never do, Mr. Kean,' said Raymond, the stage-manager; 'it is an innovation, Sir, it is totally different from anything that has ever been done on these boards.' 'I wish it to be so' was the response. The evening was raw and cold, and the house less than a third full. Acquiring courage as he progressed, Kean gripped the public, until, after the scene with Tubal, the actors stood looking at him from the wings in irrepressible admiration and surprise, and at the close, amidst such cheering as the walls of Drury Lane had long forgotten, the curtain fell on an undisputed triumph.

Pecuniary reward was not slow to follow. Fifty pounds was presented to him after his performance of Shylock, and 100*l.* after that of Richard III. Shylock was repeated on 1 Feb. The receipts then sprang from 164*l.*, received on the first night at the doors, to 325*l.*, and by the 19th the significant announcement was put forth that no orders would be admitted on the nights of Kean's performance. After the third representation of Shylock, Whitbread asked Kean to breakfast, for the purpose of ratifying the agreement. When Kean had signed the original document, Whitbread tore it up and substituted another, giving him a weekly salary of 20*l.* He was freed, moreover, from a vexatious weekly charge of 2*l.* for a substitute at the Olympic. At a date not far subsequent the committee gave him 5,000*l.*, four shareholders respectively gave him a share in the theatre, and private gifts poured upon him. Richard III was acted on 12 Feb. It increased Kean's reputation, but exhausted him so thoroughly that he could not act for a week. Sir Henry Halford was sent to him by the committee, and he was entreated to take care of a life so precious to the stage. Hamlet was played on 12 March, Othello on 5 May, Iago on 7 May, and Luke in 'Riches' on 25 May. In his first season he acted Shylock fifteen times, Richard twenty-five, Hamlet eight, Othello ten, Iago seven or eight, and Luke four. Whitbread, at the annual meeting of the proprietors at the beginning of the following season, found few terms too flattering for the man who had replenished the coffers of Drury Lane. In his first season the receipts for a single performance had reached 673*l.*, and the management cleared altogether 20,000*l.* An account of a visit to Kean at this period speaks of money lying in heaps on the mantelpiece, table, and sofa, and his son playing on the floor with 'some scores of guineas, then a rare coin.' The proceeds of Kean's first benefit are said to have amounted to 1,150*l.* But during even his first season his recklessness became apparent. Sometimes he would walk his horse, which he named Shylock, up and down the theatre steps in the early morning, or gallop wildly along the turnpike roads, sleeping with his steed in the stable on his return home. Among those whom his reputation soon attracted was his mother, on whom Kean settled an annual allowance of 50*l.*, which was paid until her death. He is reported, indeed, probably in error, to have been uncertain as to his birth, and to have paid two women as his mother. His relationship with Anne Carey he would not openly acknowledge, and he was at first indignant with his mother for introducing to him a certain Henry Darnley, who persisted in calling him brother.

Criticism pronounced almost unanimously in Kean's favour. Hazlitt, after taking some exception, subsequently removed, spoke of him with high eulogy. West, the president of the Royal Academy, said that his face in Richard kept him awake all night. Kemble, who credited him with terrible earnestness and brilliancy of execution, conceived a jealousy of him, which afterwards extended to his family. Genest, writing later, was, on the other hand, strangely hostile to Kean, and denied that he was a 'universal favourite ...' 'Kean's voice,' he adds, 'was very bad; his figure was not only diminutive but insignificant; his natural appearance, when not counteracted by dress, was mean' (*Account of the English Stage*, viii. 413). Some depreciator said sneeringly, 'I understand that he is an admirable harlequin,' and drew from 'Jack' Bannister the reply, 'That I am certain of, for he has jumped over all our heads.' Meantime the magazines were full of Kean, and biographies, each more misleading than the other, chronicled preposterous doings. Kean declined to give information, and did not contradict fictitious stories of his noble origin and his education at Eton, which were circulated by his former

associates, for whose benefit in his days of poverty and depression he had concocted them. Mrs. Garrick asked the young actor to her house, made him sit in Garrick's chair, cheered him with compliments, and gave him some of her husband's stage-jewels, but found fault with portions of his Hamlet, which she made him rehearse in 'David's' manner. He was naturally impatient of this lessoning, but, it is said, took it to heart and profited by the counsel given him. He was asked in the vacation to aristocratic houses, and with some reluctance accepted a few invitations to Holland House and elsewhere. Afraid of betraying ignorance, and uninterested in the subjects discussed, he was always anxious, unlike his wife, to escape from fashionable company, and soon avoided it altogether. Byron, whom alone among noblemen Kean prized, wrote concerning his Richard to Moore, 'By Jove, he is a soul! Life—nature—truth, without exaggeration or diminution. Kemble's Hamlet is perfect, but Hamlet is not nature; Richard is a man, and Kean is Richard.'

At the close of his first season Kean played in Dublin, Birmingham, and elsewhere, returning to Drury Lane 3 Oct. 1814 as Richard. In the course of the season (1814–15) he added to his London repertory Macbeth, Romeo, Reuben Glenroy in 'Town and Country,' Richard II, Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' Zanga, Abel Drugger, and was, 22 April 1815, the original Egbert in Mrs. Wilmot's tragedy of 'Ina.' Bajazet in 'Tamerlane;' Duke Aranza in the 'Honeymoon;' Goswin or Florez in the 'Merchant of Bruges,' altered by Kinnaird from the 'Beggar's Bush' of Beaumont and Fletcher; Sir Giles Overreach; the Duke in Massinger's 'Maid of Milan;' and Kitely in 'Every Man in his Humour' were given for the first time in 1815–16. On 9 May 1816 Kean was the original Bertram in Maturin's 'Bertram.' Timon of Athens, Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest,' Oroonoko, Eustace St. Pierre in the 'Surrender of Calais,' and Achmet in 'Barbarossa' were played in the following season, in which also Kean was the original Manuel, count Valdi, in Maturin's 'Manuel.' In Paul in 'Paul and Virginia,' 26 May 1817, a part he only acted once, Kean proved himself a good and a natural singer. On 22 Dec. 1817 he played Richard in 'Richard, Duke of York,' a compilation by J. H. Merivale from the three parts of 'King Henry VI,' and on 5 Feb. 1818 was the original Selim in the 'Bride of Abydos,' adapted by Dimond. Other of his characters during that season were Barabas, in an alteration by Penley of Marlowe's 'Jew of Malta,' 24 April; Young Norval in 'Douglas,' 6 May; King John, 1 June; and Alexander the Great and Sylvester Daggerwood, 8 June.

Less interest was felt in his later performances than in the earlier, but the Kean nights still attracted large audiences. As he reached the height of his fame he grew more difficult of control, giving himself airs and affectations, and putting in pleas of illness or accident to excuse absence, which was usually the result of debauch. So popular was Kean that when on three nights he acted for the purpose of deceiving the public with his arm in a sling he was received with tumultuous applause. The Wolf Club, which subsequently gave rise to much ill-feeling, had been started in May 1815 by Kean at the Coal Hole Tavern, Fountain Court, Strand (site of the present Terry's Theatre), and it constituted a favourite haunt of actors. There, from 1814 to 1817, Kean spent his nights with much regularity, and his eccentricities were pardoned and applauded. In 1815 he took the house No. 12 Clarges Street, Piccadilly, which he occupied until 1824. Booth, in the season 1816–17, came out at Drury Lane and retired, and the Wolf Club, which was taxed with a conspiracy to sacrifice all would-be tragedians in the interest of Kean, was dissolved. Numberless rivals, from Conway to Cobham, were opposed to Kean without disturbing his position, and John Philip Kemble's retirement on 23 June 1817 left him undisputed master of the stage. Talma visited London and pronounced him 'a magnificent uncut gem. Polish and round him off, and he will be a perfect tragedian.'

At the close of the season 1817–18 Kean, who had regularly visited professionally Edinburgh and other places, went to Paris, saw Talma in 'Orestes,' and pronounced him in declamation greater than himself and Kemble put together. The delivery of the curse inspired him with emulation, and he wrote to the Drury Lane committee, requesting a preparation of the 'Distressed Mother' for his return. During a visit at this time to Switzerland Kean is said to have ascended Mont Blanc, a gratuitous and inaccurate statement.

On 20 Oct. 1818 Kean appeared as Orestes, with Mrs. West as Hermione, and owned he could make nothing of the character. Conspicuous success attended on 3 Dec. 1818 his Lucius Junius Brutus in Howard Payne's 'Brutus.' On the other hand, Miss Porter's 'Switzerland,' in which Kean played Eugene, was only acted once, and Kean was charged with want of loyalty and gallantry in playing the hero in perfunctory style. A serious quarrel with Charles Bucke [q. v.], a dramatic

author, followed. The committee had accepted Bucke's tragedy, the 'Italians,' in which the part of Albanio was intended for Kean. Delay ensued, and other pieces, some of them at the suggestion of Kean, took precedence of the 'Italians.' Among them was the 'Jew of Malta,' in the prologue to which was the line

Nor wish an Alleyn while we boast a Kean.

For delivering this Kean was censured, and he admitted his offence. When the 'Italians' was put into rehearsal it proved rather a dramatic poem than a drama, and Kean declared he would rather pay the 1,000*l.* forfeit than play the part assigned him. Bucke thereupon published the piece with a preface, accusing Kean of sacrificing everything to his own vanity, and exhibiting a contemptuous disregard for the usages of society. There followed a newspaper correspondence and a scene in the theatre, when the irate author hissed the actor and demanded an apology, which was refused. The 'Italians' was at length produced, 3 April 1819, with Rae in the part designed for Kean. Its representation was attended with much disturbance, and after a second performance the piece was withdrawn. Kean's share in its failure provoked some censure. Sir Walter Scott wrote to Southey on 4 April 1819: 'How would you, or how do you think I could, relish being the object of such a letter as Kean wrote t'other day to a poor author, who, though a pedantic blockhead, has at least the right to be treated as a gentleman by a copper-laced twopenny learmouth rendered mad by conceit and success?' In the same season Kean appeared as Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' by Beaumont and Fletcher; Hotspur in 'King Henry IV;' Malvesi, an original character, in Soane's 'Dwarf of Naples,' 13 March 1819; Omreah in the 'Carib Chief' of Twiss, the nephew of Mrs. Siddons, 13 May; and for the first time, 31 May, Rolla in 'Pizarro.' Very far from successful was Kean in some of these pieces. Concerning Abel Drugger in the 'Tobacconist' Mrs. Garrick wrote to him the day following his appearance in it: 'Dear Sir, you can't play Abel Drugger;' to which he replied: 'Dear Madam, I know it.' Complaints of his overbearing conduct became frequent. He returned to the committee of Drury Lane as an insult the part of Joseph Surface, and often expressed his determination to play no secondary character whatever.

One of Kean's most brilliant triumphs attended him on 24 April 1820 in 'King Lear.' On 24 Jan. previously he had been seen in 'Coriolanus.' In both parts he was opposed at Covent Garden—in 'Coriolanus' by Macready, and in 'Lear' by Booth. Kean's figure was unsuited to Coriolanus, and unfavourable criticism was provoked by his performance. His Lear was received with rapture (cf. *Theatrical Inquisitor*, xvi. 120). To Jaffier in 'Venice Preserved,' 12 June 1820, he assigned a strong individuality. His performance of Virginius in Soane's play of that name challenged comparison with that of Macready at Covent Garden in the version by Sheridan Knowles and proved inferior. At the close of this season Elliston reopened Drury Lane for a series of farewell performances by Kean previous to his departure for America.

Kean's first appearance in New York took place 29 Nov. 1820. A repetition of his London success ensued. A clamorous mob besieged the doors of the theatre, and no form of social or artistic homage was wanting. Philadelphia and Boston followed suit. In the last-named city, however, Kean contrived to embroil himself with a portion of the public. The offence found an echo in New York. A letter from Kean to the press failed to re-establish peace, and a projected extension of his visit over another year had to be abandoned. While in America Kean erected a monument over the grave of George Frederick Cooke [q. v.], whose remains he caused to be removed to a more prominent position in the burial-ground of St. Paul's Church, New York.

On 23 July 1821 Kean reappeared as Richard III at Drury Lane. An altered version of Joanna Baillie's 'De Montfort' showed him as De Montfort in a new character, 27 Nov. 1821. Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Owen in the 'Prince of Powys,' an original play, Sir Pertinax Macsycophant, and Osmond in the 'Castle Spectre' were ill-judged experiments. For the farewell benefit of Miss Tidswell, his former benefactress, he played Don Felix in the 'Wonder,' in which he showed distinct comic gifts. For the benefit of the distressed Irish he played, 3 June, Paris in the 'Roman Actor, or the Drama's Vindication,' Octavian in the 'Mountaineers,' and Tom Tug in the 'Waterman,' imitating Incledon in the songs. While acting at Dundee he conceived the notion of retiring from the stage, and erected in Bute a pretty cottage on land he had bought from the Marquis of Bute. To this spot in his hours of penitence or depression he often retired. The engagement of Young at Drury Lane he resented, and he came back to town to play Othello to Young's Iago, and Cymbeline to his Iachimo, and so establish a not to be contested supremacy. The original

fifth act of 'Lear' was also restored, and Kean played Lothair in 'Adelgitha.' On 6 March 1824 he played the Stranger. Shortly afterwards he started again for Paris and Switzerland, and on his return journey took what proved to be a farewell of Talma.

For some time the irregularities of Kean's life were the subject of much gossip. He had formed with Mrs. Cox, the wife of Robert Albion Cox, a banker, gold refiner, and alderman of the city of London, an intimacy which, after lasting some years, led to an action for criminal conversation, in which Kean was cast in 800*l.* damages. Kean was unwise enough, while the scandal was still fresh, to reappear, 24 Jan. 1825, at Drury Lane as Richard. His reception was boisterous in the extreme, and it was some weeks before peace was restored. On 17 Feb. he played Masaniello in a piece of the same name by Soane. This had some analogy with the case of Cox *v.* Kean, and, in spite of the actor's appearance on horseback in an elaborate costume, was a failure. Colley Grattan, who saw him frequently at this time in the lodgings he occupied, apart from his wife, in Regent Street, speaks of him as changed almost beyond recognition, with red nose, blotched cheeks, and bloodshot eyes. In Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Greenock his reception was turbulent. In Manchester, Dublin, and elsewhere his reception was favourable, but he resolved to return to America. At his benefit at Drury Lane, 17 July 1825, he played for one occasion only Frederick in 'Of Age To-morrow.' At Liverpool, where he was well received on his way to America, he spoke of himself as driven from England by the machinations of scoundrels.

On 14 Nov. 1825, at the Park Theatre, New York, Kean reappeared as Richard, and the scenes were no less tumultuous than were those to which in England he had become accustomed. After vainly attempting to speak, he published in the 'New York National Advocate' a letter in which he spoke of himself as no longer 'an ambitious man, and the proud representative of Shakespeare's heroes,' but pleaded for a shelter in which to close his professional and mortal career. Thus New York was appeased; but the rioting was renewed in Boston, where his life was in danger from missiles, and the houses of those by whom he was sheltered were attacked. Smuggled out of the city, he returned to New York. Other cities in the United States and Canada were visited, and while in Quebec he was elected a chief among the Hurons, an honour which he declared to be the proudest of his distinctions. He appears to have been at one portion of this visit locked up as a lunatic.

On 8 Jan. 1827 Kean reappeared at Drury Lane as Shylock, and all was forgiven. He was visibly failing, however, and when on 21 May 1827 he played Ben Nazir in Colley Grattan's 'Ben Nazir the Saracen,' he was unable to speak many consecutive words of his part. Grattan describes him at this period at the Hummums Hotel in Covent Garden, 'sitting up in his bed, a buffalo skin wrapped around him, a huge hairy cap, decked with many-coloured feathers, on his head, a scalping-knife in his belt, and a tomahawk in his hand.' Poor as his recklessness had rendered him, he gave Miss Smithson 50*l.* for her performance of Lady Anne to his Richard. At the same time he quarrelled with his son Charles. Kean now transferred his services to Covent Garden, where, as Shylock, he made his first appearance on 15 Oct. 1827. Here he remained for the season, playing no new part. In May 1828 he played Richard III at the Théâtre Français, Paris, under the patronage of the Duc d'Orléans. Some curiosity was excited, but no appreciation. His visit was, however, commemorated in 'Kean, ou Désordre et Génie' by Alexandre Dumas, produced in 1836 at the Porte Saint-Martin. Forgiving his son Charles, Kean appeared with him on 1 Oct. 1828 at Glasgow, playing Brutus in 'Brutus, or the Fall of Tarquin,' to his son's Titus. His delivery on his son's neck of the words 'Pity thy wretched father' stirred the audience greatly, and Kean whispered to his son, 'We are doing the trick, Charlie.' Returning to Covent Garden, he played on 15 Dec. 1828 Virginius in the play of Sheridan Knowles. His fits of illness had grown increasingly severe, and early in January 1829 his season terminated. Contrary to expectation he rallied, and played in Ireland in July. A dispute with the management of Covent Garden led to his reappearance on 2 Dec. 1829 at Drury Lane, where on 8 March 1830 he essayed his last new Shakespearean character, King Henry V, in which he broke down, apologising to the audience for an imperfect memory. He played two nights at the Surrey, and insulted the audience for preferring Thomas Cobham [q. v.] On 16 June 1830 he appeared practically for the first time at the Haymarket, and played four parts that season. Contemplating a third visit to America, he appeared at the Haymarket Opera House on 19 July 1830 in acts from five plays. The announcement that it was his farewell attracted a large audience. After a further retirement to Bute he reappeared at Drury Lane on 31 Jan. 1831.

Kean now took up his abode at the cottage adjoining the Richmond Theatre, where he occasionally acted. He took little sustenance

except alcohol, and his appearances in London were fitful. He played at times, however, both at the Haymarket and at Drury Lane, where he was seen in Shylock on 16 May 1832. On 12 March 1833, as Richard, he took, unconsciously, farewell of Drury Lane. His last appearance was on 25 March at Covent Garden as Othello, to the Iago of his son and the Desdemona of Ellen Tree [see KEAN, ELLEN]. In the fourth act he trembled and reeled, and with the words, 'I am dying; speak to them for me,' fell into the arms of his son. He was taken to the Wrekin tavern, Broad Court, Bow Street, and then removed to Richmond. Kean summoned his wife, who forgave and returned to him, and on 15 May 1833 he died. On the 25th his remains were interred in Richmond churchyard. Macready, Harley, Dunn, Braham, Farren, and Cooper were pall-bearers. His mother, Anne Carey, whom he supported to the last, and to whose other children he even extended shelter, survived him eight days. An application for permission to bury him in Westminster Abbey near Garrick was refused, in consequence, it is said, of a financial difficulty. A tablet, with a medallion portrait erected by his son, remains an attractive feature in old Richmond Church.

In a dozen or so of tragic characters, at the head of which stand Richard III, Shylock, Othello, Hamlet, Lear, and Sir Giles Overreach, Kean has never probably been equalled. In no new piece did he create an enduringly favourable impression. For this, however, the conditions of dramatic authorship in his time may be held responsible. Marvellous passion, impetuosity, subtlety, and force distinguished his greatest impersonations. Coleridge's declaration is well known, that 'to see Kean act is like reading Shakespeare by flashes of lightning.' Speaking of him in his decline Talfourd, after praising his Shylock, says: 'His Sir Giles is not so terrible as it was when it sent Lord Byron into hysterics and made Mrs. Glover tremble, but it is sustained by a quiet consciousness of power and superiority to principle or fear, and the deficiency of physical force in the last scene is supplied with consummate skill' (*New Monthly Mag.* 1831, pt. iii. p. 117). His Othello, 'as once played,' is said to have been 'equal to anything perhaps ever presented on the stage.' Hazlitt, who at the outset constituted himself the champion of Kean, declared, *à propos* of his Sir Giles Overreach, that Kean's acting is not 'much relished in the upper circles. It is thought too obtrusive and undisguised a display of nature.' 'A View of the English Stage,' 1818, p. 243, says of his Othello that 'it is his best character, and the highest effort of genius on the stage' (*ib.* p. 212). Lewes calls Kean 'a consummate master of passionate expression;' denies him 'capacity for showing the intellectual side of heroism;' and declares of his Shylock that 'anything more impressive than the passionate recrimination and wild justice of argument in his "Hath not a Jew eyes?" has never been seen on our stage' (*On Actors and the Art of Acting*, p. 11). Campbell declared that Kean with all his powers failed in the part of Lear as a whole. Though brought up in a different school, Fanny Kemble said, 'Kean is gone, and with him are gone Othello, Shylock, and Richard.' The testimony to Kean by his rivals is characteristically grudging, that especially of Macready, who flattered himself that Kean was jealous of him. 'Jack' Bannister, a generous man, but an adherent of the old school, said Kean had flashes of power equal to Garrick, but could not sustain a character throughout as Garrick did. Kemble, when asked if he had seen Kean as Othello, said, 'I did not see Mr. Kean, but Othello.'

Kean was small in stature, and the idea of grace which he conveyed was a conquest over physical difficulties. He had a fine head, a piercing eye, and a musical and powerful voice. His temper in his later days was ungovernable, and his moods uncertain. With the exception of drunkenness and some habits of personal ostentation, he had few apparent extravagances. His generosity was lavish, but the manner in which he spent an income which equalled that of any three contemporary English actors, and is said for eighteen years to have averaged 10,000*l.* a year, is inexplicable. Shortly before his death he is said to have been in debt for a sum of less than 100*l.* Mrs. Kean long survived her husband, and died 30 March 1849, at Keydell, near Hornbeam, Hampshire.

Portraits of Kean are innumerable. In the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club are paintings by Clint, A.R.A., of Kean as Richard III; by De Wilde in the same character; by Harlowe as Macbeth, and as Hamlet by Geer; and a portrait of him in his robes as a Huron chief, under the name of Alanienouidet, by Meyer. A picture of Kean as Sir Giles Overreach, with other members of Drury Lane company, by Clint, whose masterpiece it probably is, was presented to the Garrick Club by Mr. Henry Irving in 1890.

[The accepted authorities for Kean are his biographies by Barry Cornwall, 2 vols. 1835, and by F. W. Hawkins, 2 vols. 1869, neither of which is wholly trustworthy, inasmuch as the stories supplied by himself and his early acquaintances were mostly fictitious. The biographies in the

theatrical magazines of 1814 and subsequent years are valueless. Grattan's Recollections in Colburn's Mag., and articles in Blackwood, the Quarterly, Fraser's, Temple Bar, and Nineteenth Century repay attention. Biographies appear in the Georgian Era, Mr. Barton Baker's Our Old Actors, and Celebrities of the Century. Information is offered in Dr. Doran's Annals of the English Stage, ed. Lowe, and in the Life and Adventures of Edmund Kean, by J. F. Molloy. Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 419, vi. 408, ix. 296, may be consulted with advantage. Authentic Memoirs of Edmund Kean, by Francis Phippen, London, 1814; The Italians, or the Fatal Accusation, by the Author of the Philosophy of Nature, London, 1819, 8vo, and Tallis's Dramatic Magazine supply some particulars. Most memoirs of the early portion of the century contain references to Kean. A bibliography of pamphlets, &c., mostly satirical, and many of them no longer to be traced, is supplied in Mr. Lowe's Bibl. Account of English Theatrical Literature.] J. K.

KEAN, ELLEN (1805–1880), actress, daughter of a Mr. Tree of Lancaster Buildings, St. Martin's Lane, London, and younger sister of Mrs. Quin (Miss Tree), a dancer of Drury Lane, and of Mrs. Ann Maria Bradshaw [q. v.], was born, it has been said in the south of Ireland, in December 1805. After one or two experiments in the private theatre, Berwick Street, she appeared at Covent Garden towards the close of the season of 1822–1823, playing, in an operatic version of 'Twelfth Night,' Olivia, to the Viola of her sister Maria, whose benefit it was. On 7 Feb. 1824 she began an engagement in Bath as Lydia Languish, this being announced as her 'first appearance on this, and fourth on any stage.' Charlotte in the 'Hypocrite' followed on the 13th. Genest, who witnessed the performance, says she 'spoilt the play; she should have begun with smaller parts.' She was the original Mavilla in the 'Parricide,' by R. Allen, 12 May 1824. The following season she played leading parts in comedy, including Agnes in 'A Woman never Vext,' and Lætitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' causing a general impression that she was overweighted. Practice in Birmingham effected improvement, and on 23 Sept. 1826, as Violante in the 'Wonder,' she appeared at Drury Lane. Another sister, afterwards wife of John Philip Chapman, proprietor of the 'Sunday Times,' also from Bath, appeared on the same occasion as Susanna in the 'Marriage of Figaro.' During this and two following seasons Ellen remained at Drury Lane, playing in comedy Lætitia Hardy, Lady Teazle, Albina in the 'Will,' Miranda in the 'Busybody,' Charlotte in the 'Hypocrite,' Lady Elizabeth Freelove in the 'Day after the Wedding,' Miss Hardcastle, Emily in the 'Poor Gentleman,' Angelica in 'Love for Love,' &c., and occasionally with dubious advantage a serious part, such as Jane Shore, or Cora in 'Pizarro.' She played Ellen in the 'Lady of the Lake,' and also took part in some new plays not worth recalling.

As Lady Townley she made, 6 Oct. 1829, her first appearance at Covent Garden. On the 10th she was the original Lady Elizabeth Grey in 'First of May, or a Royal Love Match,' and also in the same season was Susan on the first production at this theatre of 'Black-eyed Susan.' During her stay at Covent Garden she played Romeo to the Juliet of Miss Fanny Kemble; played, in 1832, a leading part in the 'Francis I' of Miss Fanny Kemble; was, in 1833, the original Mariana in the 'Wife' of Sheridan Knowles; and, 26 May 1836, the original Clemanthe to the Ion of Macready in Talfourd's 'Ion.' During 1836 she went to America, where she stayed till 1839, playing, in addition to the characters named, Rosalind, Mrs. Haller, Beatrice, Juliet, Portia, Mrs. Oakley, Violante, Kate O'Brien, and Mary in the 'Daughter.' On her return she appeared at Covent Garden in 1839 as the original Countess in Sheridan Knowles's 'Love,' and in 1840 as the original Isoline in the 'John of Procida' of the same author. On 29 Jan. 1842 she married in Dublin Charles Kean, playing the same evening Juliana in the 'Honeymoon.' The same year she was seen at the Haymarket in many Shakesperean characters, and was on 4 June 1842 the original Olivia in the 'Rose of Arragon' of Sheridan Knowles.

Her history now became merged in that of her husband, with whom, long previous to her marriage, she had been in the habit of acting. She accompanied him to America, and on all his country tours, enacting the heroines in the pieces in which he appeared. She was, 17 Jan. 1848, at the Haymarket, the original Lady Eveline Amyott in the 'Wife's Secret,' and 20 June 1849 the first Katherine Lorn in 'Strathmore.' Charles Kean's occupancy of the Princess's began with the 'Twelfth Night,' in which she was Viola. To note only her original parts, on 9 Sept. 1850 she was Isoline in the 'Templar;' 17 March 1851, the heroine of Oxenford's 'Pauline;' 4 June 1851, Mlle. Belle Isle in the 'Duke's Wager;' 7 June 1852, the heroine of Lovell's 'Trial for Love;' in October 1852, Anne Blake in Westland Marston's play of the same name; 12 Jan. 1853, Dorothy Budd in Jerrold's 'St. Cupid;' 13 June 1853, Myrrha in 'Sardanapalus.' She also played Desdemona, Lady Macbeth, Hermione, Constance in 'King John,' the Queen in 'Richard II,' Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII,' and the Chorus in

'Henry V.' On Kean's death she retired from the stage. She lived respected, and died 20 Aug. 1880.

Like her husband, Mrs. Kean met with much opposition in her early career. In her later years she was recognised as an actress of high position. She was essentially womanly in her art. Early in her career, J. A. Heraud, in the 'Athenæum,' 16 April 1842, declared her the most gentle and effective representative of Mrs. Beverley on the stage. Her Lady Evelina was pure and noble as well as gentle. Viola, Constance, and Katharine were fine performances, and her Gertrude in 'Hamlet' was perfect. Of imagination in its highest sense she was deficient, but she had genuine humour and provocative mirth. Westland Marston declares that 'in sympathetic emotion, as distinguished from stern and turbulent passion, no feminine artist of her time surpassed her; in suggestiveness of detail, no artist but one.' Miss Helen Faucit writes: 'She had in youth much beauty and fascination, and in riper age was handsome and intellectual. An admirable wife, she supported her husband through all difficulties, exercising over him a constant and affectionate vigilance that warded from him many shafts and disarmed much prejudice.'

[Personal recollections; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. iii. and new ser. vol. i.; Theatrical Times; Mrs. F. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses; Westland Marston's Recollections of our Recent Actors; Tallis's Magazine; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Cole's Life and Times of Charles Kean; Frances Ann Kemble's Recollections of a Girlhood; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Wemyss's Theatrical Biography; Jefferson's Autobiography; Hist. of the Dublin Theatre; Macready's Reminiscences, by Pollock; Dibdin's Hist. of the Edinburgh Stage; Georgian Era; Era Almanack and newspaper, various years; Athenæum and Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

KEAN, MICHAEL (*d.* 1823), miniature-painter and proprietor of the Derby china factory, was a native of Dublin, where he was a student in the academy, and gained the medal of the Society of Arts in 1779. He was originally intended for a sculptor, and was apprenticed to Edward Smith, a sculptor in Dublin, but he subsequently took to practising as a miniature-painter, and sometimes drew portraits in crayons. He came to London, where he practised with great success. He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy between 1780 and 1790. Four miniatures by him, including portraits of Lunardi the aeronaut and Colonel St. Leger, were in the Exhibition of Miniatures at South Kensington in 1865. Kean was taken into partnership by William Duesbury the younger [see under DUESBURY, WILLIAM], proprietor of the Derby china factory, and on Duesbury's death in 1796 married his widow. He helped to increase the reputation of the factory by his artistic skill, and is credited with having introduced a biscuit body of peculiar excellence. In 1811 Kean disposed of the factory to Robert Bloor, and retired to London, where he died in November 1823. He was a hot-tempered man, and was for many years separated from his wife. He left a son, who became a captain in the navy. Kean was captain of the sixth company of the old Derby volunteers.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Haslem's Old Derby China Factory; Pasquin's Artists of Ireland.] L. C.

KEANE, JOHN, first LORD KEANE (1781–1844), lieutenant-general, born 6 Feb. 1781, was second of the three sons of John Keane (1757–1829) of Belmont, co. Waterford (who was made a baronet in 1801 and was M.P. for Bangor and Youghal until 1806), by his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard Kelly of Lismore in the same county. On 12 Nov. 1794 he was appointed captain in a new regiment just raised on the Beresford estates (124th foot?), which was broken up immediately afterwards, when Keane was put on half-pay. In November 1799 he was brought on full pay in the 44th foot, which he joined at Gibraltar and accompanied to Egypt, where he served as aide-de-camp to Lord Cavan [see LAMBART, RICHARD FORD WILLIAM, seventh EARL OF CAVAN]. Keane obtained a majority in the 60th royal Americans in May 1802, but continued on the staff in Egypt and Malta until 1803. On 20 Aug. 1803 he became lieutenant-colonel 13th foot, joined the regiment at Gibraltar early in 1804, returned home with it in 1805, and, after serving several years in Ireland, accompanied the regiment to Bermuda as junior lieutenant-colonel, and commanded it at the reduction of Martinique in 1809. He became a brevet-colonel 1 Jan. 1812, and the same year was transferred to the 5th or jäger battalion 60th foot. In April 1813 he joined Wellington's army, and was at the head of a brigade of the third division at Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, the Nive, Vic Bigorre, and Toulouse. He became a major-general 4 June 1814, was made K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815, and received a gold cross with two clasps for Martinique, Vittoria, the Pyrenees, Nivelle, the Nive, and Toulouse. Keane, whom Gleig notices as 'a young and dashing officer,' was one of those selected for the expeditionary force proceeding from the Garonne to America, but remained unemployed (*Wellington's*

Supplementary Desp. ix. 136). Later he was sent out to Jamaica with some reinforcements. In command of these and the troops which had been employed under General Ross at Bladensburg and Washington he embarked on board the fleet under command of Admiral Sir Alexander Cochrane [see COCHRANE, ALEXANDER FORRESTER INGLIS] for an attack on New Orleans. Keane's force effected a landing about nine miles from New Orleans in December 1814, and repulsed an American attack on his position. On 25 Dec. he was superseded by the arrival of Generals Sir Edward Pakenham and Samuel Gibbs with additional troops. Keane commanded a brigade in the subsequent operations, and was severely wounded in two places while leading the left column in the unsuccessful attempt on New Orleans on 8 Jan. 1815. Keane's private journal of the operations, which he forwarded to the Duke of Wellington, together with a letter from General Andrew Jackson to the American secretary at war, are published in 'Wellington's Supplementary Despatches' (x. 394–400). At the peace Keane returned home with the troops which had been employed under Sir John Lambert at Fort Bowyer (or Boya), Louisiana, and in July 1815 joined the Duke of Wellington in Paris. In November 1815 he was appointed to command the 9th British infantry brigade of the army of occupation in France (*ib.* xi. 250), from which Wellington was obliged to remove him early in 1817 (*ib.* xi. 663). Keane commanded the troops in Jamaica from 1823 to 1830, and during that time administered the civil government as well for the space of a year and a half. He became a lieutenant-general on 22 July 1830, and was made colonel of the 68th light infantry in 1831.

In 1833 Keane was appointed commander-in-chief at Bombay in succession to Sir Colin Halkett. He took up the command on 2 July 1834, and held it till October 1839. In 1838, in view of the Persian siege of Herat, a large force of European and native troops had been collected on the north-west frontier, designated the 'Army of the Indus,' with Sir Henry Fane [q. v.], then commander-in-chief in India, at its head. In October 1838 the Bombay government was ordered to send a division under Keane into Scinde to coerce the ameers and to co-operate with Fane. The division landed at Vikkur, on the coast of Scinde, where it was delayed until the end of December owing to want of camels and boats. Encountering many difficulties, it advanced to Hyderabad and thence towards Roree, near Shikarpore, to meet the Bengal column, arriving at Lukkee on 16 Feb. 1839. The views of the government respecting Herat having then changed, the army of the Indus was reduced, and, to the regret of the whole force, Fane was replaced by Keane, who assumed command of the Bengal and Bombay columns advancing into Afghanistan, at Quetta, on 6 April 1839. At Candahar, on 8 May, in the presence of Macnaghten, the British envoy, Keane, and the British force, the Shah Soojah was placed on the throne with extraordinary pomp and state. From Candahar the army advanced towards Cabul, arriving on 20 July before Ghuznee. Keane, whose operations had been marked by a reckless expenditure of transport animals (SIR CHARLES NAPIER, *Life and Opinions*, ii. 359), had left his battering-train behind, and when it became necessary to take the place at all risks, recourse was had to the expedient of blowing open one of the gates. The famous fortress was carried on 23 July 1839. The operations concluded with the occupation of Cabul on 7 Aug. following. In October 1839 the army of the Indus was broken up, and, a force being left in Afghanistan, the columns marched for their respective presidencies, Keane leading back the Bengal column by way of Lahore. On 12 Aug. 1839 he was made G.C.B., and on 19 Dec. the same year was raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Keane of Ghuznee and of Cappoquin, co. Waterford, with a pension of 2,000*l.* a year for his own and two succeeding lives, and was granted an honourable augmentation to his family arms. He also received the thanks of parliament and of the court of directors of the East India Company.

As an Indian commander Keane was the subject of much adverse criticism, and possibly of some misrepresentation. He has been censured for his high-handed treatment of the ameers of Scinde, and was called 'the fortunate youth,' as having owed more to good luck than to ability: he was accused of undervaluing the company's troops, and of having failed to do justice to distinguished subordinates. Keane, who was a lieutenant-general, G.C.H., colonel of 43rd light infantry, died at Burton Lodge, Hampshire, of dropsy on 26 Aug. 1844, aged 63. He married: first, 10 Aug. 1806, Grace, second daughter of General Sir John Smith, royal artillery, by whom he had four sons and two daughters; she died 14 Jan. 1838. Secondly, in August 1840, Charlotte Maria, youngest daughter of Colonel Boland; she remarried in 1847 William Pigott, J.P., D.L., of Dullingham, Cambridgeshire.

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Keane;' Foster's Baronetage, 1882, under 'Keane of Derriheen House, Cappoquin,' and 'Pigott, Sir Robert;'

Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iii. 376; Carter's Hist. Rec. 13th Light Infantry; Wellington's Supplementary Despatches, viii. 369, which is the only Peninsular notice of Keane in any of Wellington's despatches; ib. vols. ix. x. xi. ut supra; Gleig's British Army at Washington and New Orleans (London, 1847); Kaye's Hist. of the First Afghan War (London, 3rd ed. 1884), vols. i. ii., and the narratives referred to therein; W. H. Dennie's Narrative of Campaigns in Scinde, Beloochistan, and Afghanistan (Dublin, 1843); Goldsmid's Life of Outram (London, 1887), which contains nothing of interest, although Outram was Keane's aide-de-camp; obituary notice in Times, 1844; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxii. 426, (will) 658.] H. M. C.

KEANE, JOSEPH B. (*d.* 1859), architect, received his education as architect in the office of works at Dublin, and was fellow of the Royal Institute of Architects in Ireland. In 1832 he designed the Roman catholic church of St. Francis Xavier, Dublin, and in 1858 that of St. Lorcan Ua Tuathal, which he did not live to complete. Between 1846 and 1850 the Queen's College, Galway, was built from his designs. Keane died on 7 Oct. 1859.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] L. C.

KEARNE, ANDREAS (*fl.* 1650), sculptor, a native of Germany, married a sister of Nicholas Stone the elder [q. v.] He assisted Stone in many of his works, notably the Water Gate at York Stairs, where Kearne carved the lioness on the left hand, and the gate at the stairs of old Somerset House, for which he carved the figure of the river Nile. Kearne executed various statues for Sir Justinian Isham [q. v.] at Lamport Hall, Northampton, and also statues of Venus and Apollo for the Countess of Mulgrave. Kearne died in England, leaving a son, who was alive about 1720.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23069).] L. C.

KEARNEY, BARNABAS, in Irish Brian O Cearnaidh (1567–1640), jesuit, born about 29 Sept. 1567, a native of Cashel, Ireland, was son of Patrick Kearney, by his wife Elizabeth Coney. His brother David was Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel from 1603 to 1625. Kearney entered the Society of Jesus at Douay, where he graduated M.A. in 1588, and commenced his noviceship at Tournay 17 Oct. 1589. He subsequently acted as professor of rhetoric and Greek at Antwerp and Lisle. He was sent to the mission of the jesuits in Ireland in 1603, and successfully evaded various attempts made by the government to arrest him. His difficulties are described in the letters which he addressed to the superiors of his society on the continent in 1604 and succeeding years. He is stated to have induced Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.], to embrace the Roman catholic religion, and to have written an account of his relations with that nobleman, but this is not now accessible. Kearney was a zealous preacher. Latin versions of some of his sermons for Sundays and festival days were printed at Lyons in 1622, under the title of 'Heliotropium.' A second collection of his discourses was published at Paris in 1633, with the title, 'Barnabæ Kearnæi, Cassellensis Hiberni, è Societate Jesu, sacerdotis, Heliotropium sive conciones de mysteriis redemptionis humanæ, quæ in Dominica passione continentur,' 8vo. This volume was dedicated to Thomas Walsh, who succeeded Kearney's brother David as Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel. Kearney died in Ireland on 20 Aug. 1640.

[Foley's Records of the Society of Jesus, vii. 410; Irish Ecclesiastical Record, August 1874; Archives of Irish Jesuits; Bibliotheca Scrip. S.J. 1675; Collections by the Rev. G. Oliver, 1838; Ibernia Ignatiana, 1880; State Papers, Ireland, 1603–8; De Backer's Bibliothèque; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. v. 340, &c.] J. T. G.

KEARNEY or CARNEY, JOHN, in Irish Sean O Cearnuidh (*d.* 1600?), Irish divine, a native of Leyney in the province of Connaught, was matriculated as a sizar of Magdalene College, Cambridge, on 12 Nov. 1561, and proceeded B.A. 3 Feb. 1564–5, after having kept eleven terms (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* ii. 304). Soon afterwards he returned to Ireland, and aided the bishops to disseminate protestant doctrines among the Irish people through the medium of their native language. On 20 June 1571 he brought out the second edition of his 'Aibidil air Caiticiosma,' which is the first complete book now extant printed in the native language and characters (Stephens, *Book of Common Prayer*, Eccl. Hist. Soc., 1849, vol. i. Introd. p. xii). A previous edition, as he states in his preface, had appeared in 1563, but it is otherwise unknown. Of the second edition three copies are known to exist, one in the British Museum, one in the Bodleian Library, and a third in the library of Lincoln Cathedral. It was printed, as appears from the long title, in the house 'over the bridge,' and at the cost of John Uiser, alderman, and afterwards mayor of Dublin. The book begins with a long preface in inelegant Irish, and consists of four parts: (*a*) The 'Aibgiter,' or brief elements of the language; (*b*) the 'Caiticiosma,' or church catechism translated from the Book of Common Prayer; (*c*) 'Urnaighthe,'

or prayers for personal and household use; (*d*) the book of 'Airtioguil dairighe don riaghail chriosdaighe,' or 'Certain Articles of the Christian Rule,' being the twelve articles set forth in England by Archbishop Parker in 1561, and in Ireland by the lord deputy and bishops in 1566. This last part has a distinct title.

William Daniel [q.v.] or O'Domhnuill published an Irish translation of the New Testament in 1602, and in the Epistle Dedicatorie to James I says: 'The first attempt to enterprise this worke' was made by Kearney, Nicholas Walsh, and Nehemias Donellan. Sir James Ware states that the version of Kearney and his friends was extant in manuscript in 1639. The Irish address to the reader prefixed to Daniel's testament states that this version follows the earlier one as far as the sixth chapter of St. Luke's Gospel. Kearney and Nicholas Walsh, afterwards archbishop of Ossory, who had been educated with him at Magdalene College, Cambridge, and who was associated with him in the introduction of the Irish types, also obtained from the government an order that the Book of Common Prayer should be printed in Irish, and that a church should be set apart in the shire-town of every diocese, where it was to be read, and a sermon preached to the common people (RICHARDSON, *Hist. of the Attempts to Convert the Popish Natives of Ireland*, 1712, pp. 13, 14). The translation of the Book of Common Prayer by Fearganainm O'Domhnuileain was the only part of this scheme which was carried into execution.

On 26 Sept. 1571 Archbishop Loftus recommended Lord Burghley to appoint either Kearney or one Bulkeley to the vacant deanery of St. Patrick's, Dublin. But the recommendation was without effect, for the profits of the deanery, at the queen's desire, continued to be enjoyed by the lord chancellor of Ireland. Kearney was, however, made treasurer of St. Patrick's by Archbishop Loftus. On 26 Aug. 1572 the lord deputy Fitzwilliam and council suggested to the English council that Kearney should be appointed to the archbishopric of Tuam; but the turbulent state of the province of Connaught led Kearney to decline the offer of the see. Kearney had no further offers of preferment, and from 1582 onwards another person held the treasurership of St. Patrick's. Sir James Ware states that Kearney died about 1600 (*De Scriptoribus Hiberniæ*, ed. 1639, p. 86).

[Addit. MS. 5874, f. 33; Cotton's Fasti, ii. 116, 123; Dowling's Annales Hiberniæ, anno 1571; Elrington's Life of Archbishop Ussher; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin; Hamilton's Cat. of State Papers relating to Ireland (1509–73), pp. 458, 481, 486, (1574–85) p. 104; Liber Hiberniæ, v. 45, 253, 254; Trans. Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820, vol. i. pt. i.; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, ii. 293; Mason's St. Patrick's, Dublin, p. 170, notes p. lxxiii; Mason's Life of Bedell, p. 284; O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, p. lv; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 454; Ware's Works (Harris), ii. 98; Joseph Manning's The First Triad of Irish Type, 1885.] T. C.

KEARNEY, MICHAEL (1733–1814), archdeacon of Raphoe, born in 1733 in Castle Street, Dublin, was son of Michael Kearney, surgeon-barber, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 11 June 1747. He obtained a scholarship in 1750, fellowship in 1757, and was co-opted a senior fellow in 1769. He held the chair of history on the foundation of Erasmus Smith from 1769 to 1778. In the latter year he accepted the college benefice of Tullyaughnish, co. Donegal, and resigned both his fellowship and his professorship. He was appointed to the archdeaconry of Raphoe in 1798, and dying 11 Jan. 1814, aged 80, was buried at St. Ann's, Dublin.

Kearney published 'Lectures on History,' given in Trinity College, Dublin, London, 1776. He contributed to 'Transactions of Royal Irish Academy,' 'Thoughts on the History of Alphabetic Writing,' 1789; 'The Evil Effects of Polytheism, or the Morals of the Heathens,' 1790; and 'On the Powers of Painting to express Mixed Passions,' 1795. Kearney prepared some notes for Croker's edition of Boswell's 'Life of Dr. Johnson,' vols. i. and iv.

KEARNEY, JOHN (1741–1813), bishop of Ossory, was brother of the above. He was elected fellow of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1764, became professor of oratory there in 1781, and in 1799 was appointed provost. In 1806 he was chosen bishop of Ossory, and died at his palace, Kilkenny, 22 May 1813 (*Gent. Mag.* 1813, i. 592; COTTON, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* ii. 290). One son, John, was chancellor of Ossory from 1809 till his death in 1838, and another, Thomas Henry, was prebendary of Ossory from 1810 to 1812 (*ib.* ii. 301, 310).

[Taylor's Hist. of University of Dublin, p. 453; Hughes's Hist. of St. Werburgh's, Dublin, p. 100; Matriculation Book Trin. Coll. Dublin; Cotton's Fasti, iii. 365; tombstone; College Cal.; Stubbs's Hist. Univ. Dublin.] W. R–L.

KEARNEY, WILLIAM HENRY (1800–1858), water-colour painter, born in 1800, was one of the foundation members in 1831, and subsequently a vice-president of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours. He exhibited at their first exhibition in 1834. He

had previously been an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, commencing in 1823. Kearney worked in the early pure manner of water-colour painting, and his works have been highly valued. There are two fair examples, views in Wales, in the print room at the British Museum. Among his works were 'Love's Young Dream,' 'Ruins of the Sally-port, Framlingham' (now in the National Gallery of Ireland), 'The Courtship of Quintin Matsys,' &c. Kearney died in Holborn, London, on 25 June 1858, aged 57.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. v. (1858) 203.]
L. C.

KEARNS, WILLIAM HENRY (1794–1846), musical composer, was born at Dublin in 1794 (GROVE). He came to London about 1817, and for thirty years was a member of the orchestras of Her Majesty's and Covent Garden theatres. He played the violin at the Ancient Concerts in 1832, and the viola (being during many seasons first viola) in the same band from 1833 to 1846. He was an esteemed teacher of singing, a member of the Philharmonic Society, and the organist of the Verulam Episcopal Chapel, Lambeth. He died at Princes Place, Kennington, on 28 Dec. 1846.

As a composer Kearns showed more promise than performance. He wrote suitable music to 'Bachelors' Wives, or the British at Brussels,' an operetta performed on 16 July 1817, and frequently repeated at the English Opera House under Arnold (*European Mag.*) It was published in London, 1817. The originality of Kearns's 'Cantata, with accompaniment for Pianoforte,' London, 1823, attracted some attention, and a critic of that day (*Quarterly Musical Magazine*) expressed himself astonished to meet with 'an accompaniment as various as the passion intended to be represented, and [having] as much to do with it as the voice part itself.' His 'Three Songs of Early Piety' were published about 1840. The first series of the 'Comprehensive Tune Book' (compiled by Gauntlett and Kearns), 1846, contains only one original hymn by the latter. Other compilations and arrangements are Haeser's 'Triumph of Faith,' with the accompaniment for pianoforte revised by Kearns, 1837; Haydn's 'Seasons' (with a new arrangement of the words by Taylor), newly revised, with accompaniment for pianoforte by Kearns; 'Songs of Christmas,' 1847, being 'elegant melodies of Handel, Haydn, Mozart, etc., selected and arranged.' He was successful in his revision of and additions to the orchestral accompaniments to Handel's oratorios for the Westminster Abbey festival of 1834, and for provincial festivals. Kearns is said to have aided in the scores for the stage representations of Weber's, Spohr's, Meyerbeer's, and Marschner's operas.

[Dictionary of Musicians, 1827, ii. 5; Grove's Dictionary of Music, iv. 688; Musical World, xxii. 41; Ancient Concert Programmes; Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, v. 233; European Magazine, lxxii. 67; Athenæum, 1847, pp. 52, 105.]
L. M. M.

KEARY, ANNIE (1825–1879), novelist, was born at Bilton Rectory, near Wetherby, Yorkshire, on 3 March 1825. Her father, William Keary, rector of the parish, was an Irishman from co. Galway, who had originally been in the army; her mother was the daughter of Hall Plumer, esq., of Bilton Hall. She showed as a child an active imagination and a great faculty for story-telling. Her first experience as an authoress was acquired in early life. She took charge of the motherless children of an elder brother, and for them wrote 'Little Wanderlin' and many other fairy tales, some of which were eventually published. The loss of her charge through her brother's second marriage and the breaking off of an engagement were great trials to her, and probably affected her health. In 1858 she spent a winter in Egypt, and after her return went through many phases of religious experience. She had already published several children's books, of which 'Sidney Grey' is the best known, and now entered upon a career of novel-writing. Her most important works, some of which appear to have been composed a considerable time before publication, were 'Janet's Home,' 1863, 'Clemency Franklyn,' 1866, 'Oldbury,' 1869, 'Castle Daly,' 1875, 'A York and a Lancaster Rose,' 1876, and 'A Doubting Heart,' 1879. She also wrote two very useful books of a semi-educational character, 'Early Egyptian History,' published anonymously in 1861, and 'The Nations Around,' an account of the peoples bordering upon Israel, 1870. In conjunction with her sister Eliza she produced the 'Heroes of Asgard,' tales from Scandinavian mythology, 1857. Much of this work was done at Peganas, near Cannes, whither she frequently resorted to recruit her health. After a long decline she died at Eastbourne on 3 March 1879, leaving her last, and one of her best, novels, 'A Doubting Heart,' incomplete. It was finished by Mrs. K. Macquoid, and appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' where 'Castle Daly' had also been published.

Miss Keary was a woman of great refinement, sensitive and accessible to all the finer emotions, but active and industrious,

and combining in her novels acute observation with deep feeling. She is essentially feminine, and seldom quits the sphere of domestic life. Her best and most popular work, 'Castle Daly,' an Irish story, was that which gave her the least pleasure in composition. It is remarkable for its impartial delineation of the strong and weak points of Saxon and Celtic character. She had very little personal knowledge of Ireland, and her success can only be attributed to her inheritance of Irish blood.

[Memoir of Annie Keary, by her sister (Eliza Keary), 1882.] R. G.

KEATE, GEORGE (1729–1797), miscellaneous writer, son and heir of George Keate of Isleworth, Middlesex, who married Rachel Kawolski, daughter of Count Christian Kawolski, was great-grandson of Sir George Hungerford, by Lady Frances Ducie, only daughter of Francis, lord Seymour, and was thus descended from Catherine Seymour, sister of Lady Jane Grey (HOARE, *Hungerfordiana*, pp. 23–4). He was born at Trowbridge in Wiltshire, where his father had property, on 30 Nov. 1729, though, according to Lysons, his baptism is not entered in the Isleworth register until 29 Nov. 1730. Together with Gilbert Wakefield, Hayley, Baron Maseres, and others, he was educated by the Rev. Richard Wooddeson of Kingston-on-Thames. On leaving school he was articled as clerk to Robert Palmer, steward to the Duke of Bedford, and in the dedication to his 'Distressed Poet' he pays a tribute of respect to his old master (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* ix. 495). He entered himself at the Inner Temple in 1751, was called to the bar in 1753, and made bencher of his inn in 1791, but never practised. For some years he lived abroad, mainly at Geneva, where he formed an intimate acquaintance with Voltaire, and in 1755 he was at Rome. His correspondence with Voltaire and Dr. Young is now in the British Museum Addit. MSS. 30991–2. After settling in England Keate devoted himself to literature and kindred pursuits. He was in turn poet, naturalist, antiquary, and artist. He published a volume yearly with great regularity, and between 1766 and 1789 he exhibited six pictures at the Society of Artists and thirty at the Royal Academy. Some of his water-colour drawings of views in continental towns and one or two of Margate in 1770 are now the property of Mr. R. W. Henderson. One is in the South Kensington Museum. Miss Burney describes him in her 'Early Diary' (i. 52, 305–7), dwelling especially on the frequency with which he was in the habit of talking of his own works. He was elected F.S.A. and F.R.S. in 1766. During the last few years of life his health visibly declined, and he died suddenly at 10 Charlotte Street, Bloomsbury, on 28 June 1797. He was buried at Isleworth on 6 July, and a white marble monument, with bust by Nollekens, was placed to his memory on the north side of the east window, near the spot where he and his wife, who died 18 March 1800, aged 70, were buried. He married in February 1769 Jane Charlotte, daughter of Joseph Hudson, sometime Dutch consul at Tunis, and only sister of Sir Charles Grave Hudson of Wanlip, Leicestershire.

Their issue was one daughter, GEORGIANA JANE KEATE, afterwards MRS. HENDERSON (1770–1850), who appears to have inherited her father's taste for art, as she exhibited four pictures at the Society of Artists in 1791, and painted from memory a portrait of Prince Lee Boo, fifteen months after his death, for her father's account of the Pelew islands. She married, on 9 June 1796, John Henderson, B.C.L. (1764–1843), of Adelphi Terrace, London, one of the early patrons of Girtin and Turner, and himself an amateur artist. Their children were Charles Cooper Henderson [q. v.], John Henderson (1797–1878) [q. v.], and three daughters, who died unmarried. Two portraits of the mother—one by Angelica Kauffmann, dated 1779, and the other by John Russell, R.A., dated 1792—now belong to her grandson, Colonel Kennett Henderson, C.B. She died 8 Jan. 1850, and was buried in her husband's grave at Kensal Green.

Keate wrote for pleasure, not for profit. His published works were: 1. 'Ancient and Modern Rome' [anon.], 1760; a poem in blank verse, written in that city in 1755. 2. 'Short Account of the Ancient History, present Government and Laws of the Republic of Geneva,' 1761; dedicated to Voltaire in return for 'many marks of esteem' and 'hours of social mirth and refined entertainment.' 3. 'Epistle [in verse] from Lady Jane Grey to Lord Guilford Dudley,' supposed to have been written in the Tower a few days before they suffered, 1762. 4. 'The Alps, a Poem,' 1763; it was dedicated to Dr. Young, and has been praised 'for truth of description and vigour of imagination.' 5. 'Netley Abbey, an Elegy,' 1764; 2nd edit. 1769, and many times reprinted with Bullar's 'Visit to Netley Abbey.' 6. 'The Temple Student, an Epistle to a Friend,' 1765, showing the hardness of his lot, doomed to pore over law-books. 7. 'Poem to the Memory of the celebrated Mrs. Cibber' [anon.], 1766. 8. 'Ferney; an Epistle to Voltaire,' 1768. In praise of Voltaire and his works, but with compli-

ments to Shakespeare, for which the author was rewarded, in the jubilee year 1769, by the mayor and corporation of Stratford-upon-Avon, with an inkstand dish made out of a mulberry-tree planted by Shakespeare, and with the freedom of the town. 9. 'The Monument in Arcadia,' a dramatic poem in two acts, 1773; suggested by Poussin's picture of the Arcadian shepherds and shepherdesses contemplating a monument with the words 'Et in Arcadia ego.' 10. 'Sketches from Nature, taken and coloured in a Journey to Margate,' 1779, 2 vols.; an imitation of Sterne, which passed through several editions, and was translated into French. 11. 'Poetical Works,' 1781, 2 vols.; they were dedicated to Dr. Heberden, and to them was prefixed Keate's portrait, engraved by J. K. Sherwin from a painting by his intimate friend J. Plott, a pupil of Nathaniel Hone. This included all his published poems, with many additions, the chief of which was one canto of the 'Helvetiad,' written at Geneva in 1756, and intended for a description of the famous revolution in Switzerland in the fourteenth century. He was dissuaded by Voltaire from completing it. 12. 'Epistle to Angelica Kauffman,' 1781. 13. 'The Distressed Poet, a Serio-comic Poem,' 1787; describing his troubles through a protracted suit at common law with his architect, Mr. Adam. 14. 'Account of the Pelew Islands, from the Journals of Captain Henry Wilson and some of his officers, shipwrecked there in the Antelope in August 1783,' 1788; it was often reprinted (the best edition being that with a supplement by J. P. Hockin in 1803), and was translated into French (1793) and German (1800). The French translation has been attributed to Mirabeau.

Some of Keate's poems are in Pearch's 'Collection,' iii. 269–74; and he wrote prologues and epilogues for the dramatic representations at Newcome's Hackney school, besides adapting Voltaire's 'Semiramis' for the stage. Keate also contributed 'Observations on some Roman Earthenware' to the 'Archæologia,' vi. 125–9.

A few stories of Keate are in Peake's 'Memoirs of the Colman Family,' ii. 326–7, and Mrs. Delany in her 'Autobiography' describes her pleasure in visiting his museum in 1779. His specimens of shells were sold by auction after his death. Douce's gift of coins to the Bodleian Library included the collection of Keate.

[Gent. Mag. vol. lxvii. pts. i. ii., vol. lxx. pt. ii.; Monthly Mag. for 1797, pp. 153, 192; Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 85; Smith's Nollekens, ii. 300–1; Aungier's Isleworth, pp. 150–2; Lysons's Environs, v. 204–5; Wakefield's Memoirs, i. 43; Graves's Dict. of Artists, p. 132; information from G. B. Henderson, esq., of Bloomsbury Place and Colonel Kennett Henderson, C.B.]

W. P. C.

KEATE, JOHN (1773–1852), head-master of Eton, son of William Keate, brother of Robert Keate [q. v.], and nephew of Thomas Keate [q. v.], was born at Wells in 1773. WILLIAM KEATE (*d.* 1795), the father, was educated at Eton, where he was on the foundation; entered King's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded M.A. in 1767, became master of the Stamford grammar school, and afterwards rector of Laverton, Somerset. He received the prebend of Combe (fifteenth) in the cathedral of Wells on 31 May 1773, exchanged it for that of Henstridge on 7 May 1794, and died at Chelsea Hospital on 14 March 1795. John Keate was placed on the foundation at Eton in 1784 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 328), and proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, in 1791. He obtained four of Sir William Browne's medals, 1793–5, and the Craven scholarship in 1794. He was a brilliant writer of Latin verse, and throughout life remained a fine classical scholar. He graduated B.A. 1796, M.A. 1799, and D.D. 1810, and was elected a fellow of his college. About 1797 he became an assistant-master at Eton, and took holy orders. In 1809 he was elected head-master of Eton. When he was appointed the school had a very small staff of masters, and Keate had to control at least 170 boys in one room, 'the upper school.' The discipline was extremely bad. In the course of his head-mastership Keate himself was subjected to such indignities as the screwing up and smashing of his desk, the singing of songs in chorus during schooltime, and an occasional fusillade of rotten eggs. Keate from the first set himself to repress such turbulence and disorder. The struggle was long and severe, but although rough and hasty in his methods he gained a complete victory. Innumerable stories are told of his ferocity (many will be found in 'Etoniana' and Mr. Maxwell Lyte's 'History of Eton College'); he flogged more than eighty boys on the same day, 30 June 1832; but as this was the only way of dealing, in his opinion, with disturbances which amounted to attempted rebellion, his only regret, as he once told some old pupils with whom he was dining in Paris, was that he had not flogged them more (GRONOW, *Reminiscences*, ed. Grego, i. 209). Kinglake says: 'He was little more (if more at all) than five feet in height, and was not very great in girth, but in this space was concentrated the pluck of ten battalions. He had a really noble voice, and this he could

moderate with great skill, but he had also the power of quacking like an angry duck, and he almost always adopted this mode of communication in order to inspire respect.' His courage and real kindness of heart made him popular; the boys cheered him after the great flogging, and subscribed a large sum of money to present him with a testimonial when he left. His constant and successful efforts to reform the discipline of the school were accompanied by a somewhat rigid adherence to conservative modes of teaching, which was partly due to the reactionary influence of the provost, Joseph Goodall [q.v.] But Keate favoured some modern theories of education; he encouraged school debating societies, and at a later date heartily approved Hawtrey's reforms. His skill as a teacher is proved by the successes of Eton boys who passed from his charge to the universities. He retired from the head-mastership in 1834, when, although the upper school consisted of 570 boys, there were still no more than nine masters. Keate was not made provost when a vacancy occurred on Goodall's death in 1840. On 14 March 1820 he had been appointed canon of Windsor, and in the same year accepted the living of Nether Stowey, Somerset, which he exchanged in 1824 for the rectory of Hartley Westpall, Hampshire. There he lived after his resignation. He died at Hartley Westpall on 5 March 1852, and was buried in the churchyard.

Keate's features and figure lent themselves easily to caricature, and various silhouettes and drawings were made at Eton. Robert Dighton published a full-length caricature called 'A View taken at Eaton,' which bears little resemblance to its original. He married Frances, daughter of Sir Charles Brown, by whom he had one son, John Charles, who succeeded him in his rectory, and six daughters, of whom Emma married Richard Durnford, bishop of Chichester.

[Maxwell Lyte's Hist. of Eton College; Kinglake's Eöthen, ed. 1859, p. 250; Collins's Etoniana, chap. vi.; Tucker's Life of Bishop Selwyn, vol. i.; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, i. 16; Gronow's Reminiscences; Men of the Reign; Harwood's Alumni Eton.; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 521, ii. 218; Ann. Reg. 1852.]

W. A. J. A.

KEATE, ROBERT (1777–1857), surgeon, fourth son of William Keate, D.D., rector of Laverton, Somerset, and nephew of Thomas Keate [q. v.], was born at Laverton on 14 March 1777. John Keate [q. v.], headmaster of Eton, was an elder brother. Keate was educated at Bath grammar school till 1792, when he was apprenticed to his uncle, then surgeon-general to the army. He entered St. George's Hospital in April 1793, and was made 'hospital mate' at Chelsea Hospital in 1794. In May 1798 he became a member of the Surgeons' Corporation, and was appointed staff-surgeon in the army. He was early introduced to practice among the royal family, and later became sergeant-surgeon extraordinary to William IV, and in 1841 sergeant-surgeon to Queen Victoria. In later life he said: 'I have attended four sovereigns, and have been badly paid for my services. One of them, now deceased, owed me nine thousand guineas.' William IV always paid him and showed great confidence in him, but his frequent journeys to Windsor injured his practice. In 1800 Keate was appointed assistant-surgeon to his uncle at St. George's, and thenceforward did nearly all his work. He retired from the army in 1810 with the rank of inspector-general of hospitals. In 1813 he succeeded his uncle as full surgeon at St. George's, and held the post till 1853, outstaying his powers. He was a member of the council of the College of Surgeons for many years, examiner from 1827 to 1855, and president in 1830, 1831, and 1839. He died on 2 Oct. 1857 in Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, aged 80. He married the youngest daughter of H. Ramus, an Indian civil servant, by whom he left two sons and four daughters. One son, ROBERT WILLIAM KEATE (1814–1873), educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford, was civil commissioner of the Seychelles in 1849, lieutenant-governor of Grenada (1853–6), governor of Trinidad (1857–60), and afterwards of Natal (1867–72), and of the Gold Coast (1872–3) (*Times*, 23 April 1873).

Keate, although a first-rate operator, endeavoured to avoid operations. He wrote nothing except some papers in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. x. and xxxii. Sir Benjamin Brodie speaks highly of his personal character, but he grew irritable in later life. There is a portrait of him at St. George's Hospital.

[Lancet and Medical Times, 17 Oct. 1857; St. George's Hospital Reports, i. 22; J. F. Clarke's Autobiographical Recollections, pp. 378, 387, 511; Sir B. Brodie's Autobiography, pp. 76, 79, 132.]

G. T. B.

KEATE, THOMAS (1745–1821), surgeon, was born in 1745, became a pupil at St. George's Hospital, London, and was afterwards assistant to John Gunning [q. v.], surgeon to the hospital. On a vacancy arising in the surgeoncy in succession to Charles Hawkins, there was a sharp contest (1792) between Keate and Home (afterwards Sir Everard), whom John Hunter favoured. Keate was elected [see HUNTER, JOHN, 1728–

1793]. He succeeded Hunter in 1793 as surgeon-general to the army. He was an examiner at the College of Surgeons from 1800, and master in 1802, 1809, 1818. He was an excellent surgeon, and was the first to tie the subclavian artery for aneurysm (see G. J. GUTHRIE, *On Wounds and Injuries of the Arteries*). But he was unpunctual and negligent of his hospital duties, and in 1813 he resigned his hospital appointment. He was surgeon to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, and to Chelsea Hospital, where he died 5 July 1821, aged 76.

Keate wrote little on surgery. He published 'Cases of Hydrocele and Hernia,' 4to, London, 1788, and several controversial papers, the chief being 'Observations on the Fifth Report of the Commissioners of Medical Enquiry,' 4to, London, 1808; the report had censured many points in Keate's administration (see also R. JACKSON, M.D., *Letter to Mr. Keate*, 1808, and *Letter to the Commissioners of Military Enquiry*, 1808).

[Gent. Mag. 1821, vol. xci. pt. ii. p. 93; Sir B. Brodie's Autobiography; St. George's Hospital Reports, vol. i. 'Account of St. George's Hospital,' by W. E. Page.] G. T. B.

KEATING, GEOFFREY (1570?–1644?), Irish writer, was born in the county of Tipperary (*Tri Biorghaoithe an Bhais*, bk. iii. 8), near the village of Burgess (*Clanricarde Memoirs*, 1744). He was a Roman catholic. After education in a school near his birthplace, where Irish literature was taught, he was sent abroad for his university education. The name of 'P. Geofroy Ketting, docteur en theologie, Vatterford,' appears in a list of Irish priests who were protected and educated by the Archbishop of Bordeaux at Bordeaux between 1605 and 1621 (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish Series, 27 Feb. 1621). Keating certainly returned to Ireland as a priest after an absence of more than twenty years. He became popular as a preacher in the south of Ireland, and delivered sermons in many parishes. They were enlivened by stories and by historical illustrations. A Mrs. Moclar imagined that he had preached at her, and complained to the president of Munster, who gratified her by offering a reward for his apprehension as a seminary priest. He was protected by the country people, finding a safe retreat in the glen of Aherlow, co. Tipperary, and there devoting himself to literature. His most important work was a history of Ireland from the earliest times to the English invasion, entitled 'Foras Feasa ar Eirinn' (Foundation of Knowledge on Ireland). The preface, which is signed by the author, is dated 1629. Keating's was the first connected history of Ireland in the Irish language, and it soon became popular all over Ireland. It continued one of the best-known of Irish books till the final decay of literature after the famine of 1846, and was probably the last book of importance to circulate in manuscript in the British Isles. Many manuscript copies were made, and the verses it contains were often quoted. The whole has never been printed. It is written in a pleasant style, and shows an extensive knowledge of Irish literature, but is devoid of all historical criticism. Dermod O'Connor published a translation of it in London in 1723, and John O'Mahony another in New York in 1866. One of the best manuscripts is a copy by John Torna O'Mulconry, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. An earlier work of unknown date is the 'Tri Biorghaoithe an Bhais' (Three Shafts of Death), a theological treatise on the conduct of life in relation to the advent of death. It was certainly written before the history, and has enjoyed an almost equal popularity in Ireland. Most of it is written in a simple narrative or argumentative style, but there are rhetorical interludes, as in the chapter (bk. iii. 11) on hell and its pains, where the alliteration is excessive. In one sentence twelve nouns and adjectives beginning with the same letter succeed one another in three lines. The illustrations are sometimes taken from Irish history, and there are many fragments of Irish verse. The most interesting chapter is on the graves of the ancient Irish (bk. iii. pt. viii.), and in another the laughable history of MacRaicin shows that the author had the power of telling a modern story well. The book was printed for the first time from a manuscript of Mulconry in 1890 by Dr. R. Atkinson. It has not been translated. The other works of Keating, none of which are dated, are 'Eochair sciath an aifrionn,' a treatise on the mass, and several poems: (1) in praise of a harper, Tadhg O'Cobhtha, begins 'Cia an saoi le seinnthir an chruit' (Who is the learned man who strikes the harp?) (printed in HARDIMAN'S *Irish Minstrelsy*, ii. 378); (2) 'A Health to Ireland,' written from abroad, and beginning 'Mo bheannacht leat a scribhinn, go inisaoibhinn Ealga' (My blessing with thee, oh! writing, to the sweet island of Ealga) (*ib.* vol. ii.); (3) on the miseries of Ireland, beginning 'On sgeoil do chradh Magh Fail ni codlaim Oidhche' (From the news that pains Magh Fail I sleep not a night) (not printed).

The year of his death is uncertain, but an inscription still remaining on the ruined church of Tubrid, co. Tipperary, shows that he was dead in 1644, and probably indicates that he is buried there.

[Nicholson's Irish Historical Library, Dublin, 1724; Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. the Marquis of Clanricarde, Dublin, 1744; O'Reilly ed. Account of Irish Writers, Dublin, 1820; Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, Lond. 1831; manuscript of Tri Biorghaoithe, written in 1820 by Thomas O'Scanlan for Patrick O'Briain; manuscript of Foras Feasa ar Eirinn written in 1780, both in library of writer; Wm. Haliday's text and translation of Keating's History, pt. i. Dublin, 1811—in part reprinted by Joyce. As to O'Connor's version, Dr. O'Conor's Dissertations, p. 10; R. Atkinson's Royal Irish Academy, Irish MS. series, vol. ii. pt. i., Dublin, 1890.] N. M.

KEATING, GEORGE (1762–1842), engraver, bookseller, and publisher, son of Patrick Keating (1734–1816), bookseller, was born in 1762. He was brought up as an engraver under William Dickinson. Between 1784 and 1799 he produced plates in mezzotint and stipple, and 'attained fair proficiency in the art' (J. CHALONER SMITH, *British Mezzotinto Portraits*, 1884, ii. 778). He had a shop in Air Street, Piccadilly, and afterwards entered his father's business in Warwick Street, Golden Square. In 1800 the Keatings took over the business of J. P. Coghlan, the leading catholic bookseller of the day, and under the style of Keating, Brown, & Keating carried on business on Coghlan's premises in Duke Street, Grosvenor Square. After the death of the elder Keating in 1816, the firm became Keating & Brown. Brown died in 1837, and his widow continued in partnership with Keating until 1840. Keating then opened a shop in South Street, Manchester Square, but was unsuccessful, and in September 1840 a public subscription was opened for him in the 'Tablet.'

He published many catholic books, and edited the 'Laity's Directory' from 1801 to 1839, the 'Catholicon, or Christian Spectator,' from 1815 to 1818, and the 'Catholic Speaker' from 1824 to 1826. He died in Crawford Street, Marylebone, 5 Sept. 1842.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of English Catholics, iii. 675–6; Tablet, iii. 607; Bryan's Dict. ed. R. E. Graves, 1886, i. 724.] H. R. T.

KEATING, SIR HENRY SINGER (1804–1888), judge, third son of Lieutenant-general Sir Henry Sheehy Keating, K.C.B., by his wife, the eldest daughter of James Singer of Annandale, co. Dublin, was born at Dublin in 1804. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1832, and joined the Oxford circuit and attended the Gloucestershire sessions. He became a queen's counsel in 1849 and a bencher of his inn, sat for Reading as a liberal from 1852 to 1859, was solicitor-general from May 1857 to February 1858, and again in June 1859, in the two administrations of Lord Palmerston, and on 14 Dec. 1859 was promoted to the bench of the common pleas. In 1875 he retired upon a pension and was sworn of the privy council. He died at St. Leonards on 1 Oct. 1888. He was a learned and unobtrusive judge, a skilful pleader, and while at the bar was, with Mr. Justice Willes, an editor of the third (1849) and fourth editions (1856) of John William Smith's 'Leading Cases.' In 1843 he married the third daughter of Major-general Evans, R.A.

[Foss's Judges of England; Law Magazine, iv. 220; Times, 6 Oct. 1888.] J. A. H.

KEATING, JOHN (*fl.* 1680), Irish judge, was son of Maurice Keating of Narraghmore, co. Kildare. He was a protestant. On 22 Jan. 1661–2 he was deputy-clerk in the Irish House of Lords, and received a gratuity of 300*l.* for his 'diligence and expedition' (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, i. 5). He was admitted to the bar in Ireland in 1662–3; was employed as agent or advocate there for James, duke of York (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. iii. p. 219), and enjoyed the confidence of the Duke of Ormonde. In May 1679 Keating was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas in Ireland; purposely, it was said, to try the Earl of Tyrone, who was indicted immediately afterwards for treasonable communication with the French (*ib.*) He was continued in office by James II, who appointed him a privy councillor in Ireland, and included him among the burgesses of Swords, co. Dublin, in a new charter granted to that town. Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon, who was lord-lieutenant through 1686, found in Keating a useful adviser. He joined Clarendon in resisting the attempt of Tyrconnel, then commander-in-chief, to give the Roman catholics supremacy in the Irish government. But despite their disagreements Tyrconnel judged Keating to be both an 'honest and wise man,' and one who 'understood the country as well as anybody' (*Clarendon Corresp.* p. 526). In May 1686 Keating suggested to Clarendon a renewal of the commission of grace in order to remedy defects in titles to land. That, he said, 'would settle the kingdom,' and he drew up a paper on the subject, in which he also pointed to the decay of inland trade and the need of remedial measures. If the judges, he added, were appointed commissioners for dealing with these matters, he and his colleagues ought to act without additional salary. Clarendon, who approved such proposals, wrote at the time to Rochester of Keating's ability and loyalty, and stated that he was suspected of no evil except a too generous regard for the interests of the native Irish. In July Keating

repeated his advice, but when he was summoned to a conference with Tyrconnel in August, he announced that it was in his opinion too late to substitute a commission for a parliament. In the two following years Keating's efforts to moderate the encroachments of Roman catholicism in the Irish government were hampered by the introduction of two Roman catholic colleagues into his own court. The arrival in Ireland of the news of James II's abdication was followed by a serious outbreak of lawlessness, which Keating sought to repress while on circuit in the winter of 1688–9. Writing to friends in England in January 1689 he pointed out that if troops were not sent from England into Ireland 'Tyrconnel would let loose forty thousand of his myrmidons to eat up the protestants' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. vi. pp. 138–9). As soon as James II reached Dublin, in March 1689, he dismissed Keating from the Irish privy council, and in the following September he and other protestants were, according to Luttrell, committed by the Jacobites to prison in Dublin (*Brief Relation*, i. 587). He is said to have communicated with William III's government after the battle of the Boyne in July 1690, but he was none the less, Luttrell reports, indicted of high treason as a Jacobite by William III's advisers in the Dublin court of king's bench in December 1690 (*ib.* ii. 137). In January 1690–1 his post of chief justice was conferred on Sir Richard Pyne. No later reference to Keating is known.

[Archives of King's Inns, Dublin; Carte's Life of Ormonde; State Tracts, 1705; Life of James II, 1816; Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th and 9th Reps.; Jacobite Narrative of War in Ireland, 1688–91, Dublin, 1892; Macaulay's Hist.]

KEATING, MAURICE BAGENAL ST. LEGER (*d* 1835), soldier and author, entered the 3rd dragoons as cornet on 14 May 1778, but obtained a lieutenancy in the 22nd light dragoons on 16 Dec. 1779, and became captain on 20 June 1781, and major 13 Dec. 1782 in the same regiment. In 1783 his regiment was disbanded, and he was put on half-pay. He was M.P. for co. Kildare in 1790 and 1801. While still on half-pay he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, 12 Oct. 1793. On 8 April 1794 he was placed in command of the 107th foot, and when that regiment was disbanded in 1795 he was kept upon full pay. He left the army in 1796, and died in 1835. He married Martha, second daughter of Anthony Brabazon, eighth earl of Meath. In 1784 Keating accompanied Consul-general George Payne on a tour through France and Spain to Morocco, of which he published an account entitled 'Travels in Europe and Africa,' London, 1816. This work was reissued in 1817 as 'Travels through France, Spain, and Morocco.' Keating also published 'Eidometria, or Optic Mensuration,' 1812, and translated 'The True History of the Conquest of Mexico,' from the Spanish of Bernal Diaz del Castillo, 1800. The last is favourably reviewed in the 'British Critic' (xvii. 27, 151, 252), and is praised by Southey in a note to 'Madoc.'

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage; Brydges's Censura Lit. iv. 43–51.] W. A. J. A.

KEATS, JOHN (1795–1821), poet, was born in London, at the sign of the Swan and Hoop, 24 The Pavement, Moorfields. These premises were occupied as a livery stable by one John Jennings, into whose service the father of the poet, Thomas Keats, had entered as a lad. Families of the name of Keats are found settled in Devonshire both north and south, and of the origin of Thomas Keats nothing is known except that he came either from that county or from Cornwall. Before he was twenty he had risen to be head ostler in Mr. Jennings's stable, and seems to have been little over that age when he married his employer's daughter, Frances Jennings. Of this marriage John Keats was the eldest offspring. He was a seven months' child, and was born on 31 Oct. 1795, according to a note in the parish register of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, where he was baptised on 18 Dec. of the same year; but family tradition, and apparently his own belief, dated his birth two days earlier, 29 Oct. Other children of the marriage who grew up were George (1797–1842), Thomas (1799–1818), and Frances Mary or Fanny, afterwards Mrs. Llanos (1803–1889). Much of our knowledge of the poet's life and character is derived from his correspondence with his brothers and sister just named.

About the time of his daughter's marriage to Thomas Keats, John Jennings, who was a man of means, retired to live in the country, leaving the business in the hands of his son-in-law. For several years the home of the young couple was at the stable in Finsbury Pavement, but by the autumn of 1801 they had removed to Craven Street, City Road. They seem to have been people of no everyday character. Thomas Keats is described as a man of 'lively energetic countenance,' esteemed for his 'remarkably fine common sense and native respectability;' his wife as a woman 'of uncommon talents,' lively, impulsive, imprudent, 'passionately fond of amusement,' and oddly withal 'of a somewhat saturnine demeanour.' She was a devoted and indulgent mother, especially to her eldest child, and anecdotes are told of the pas-

sionate attachment with which he requited her. Both parents were ambitious for their sons, and John was put, apparently in his eighth year, to a school of excellent repute kept by John Clarke at Enfield, whither he was in due course followed by his younger brothers George and Tom. Very soon afterwards he lost his father, who was killed by a fall from his horse on the night of 15–16 April 1804. Within a year the widow took a second husband, one William Rawlings, described as 'of Moorgate, in the city of London, stable-keeper,' presumably therefore the successor of Thomas Keats in the management of her father's business. This marriage, which was without issue, turned out unhappily, and was quickly followed by a separation. Of William Rawlings nothing more is heard. Mrs. Rawlings went with the children of her first marriage to live at Edmonton with her mother, Mrs. Jennings, who had lately been left a widow and was comfortably off (John Jennings died on 8 March 1805, leaving a fortune of about 13,000*l.*) The boyhood of Keats, from his tenth to his fifteenth year, was accordingly spent in circumstances of sufficient ease and pleasantness between his grandmother's house in Church Street, Edmonton, and the school at Enfield. He was fortunate in securing the friendship of the master's son, Charles Cowden Clarke [q. v.], who was an usher in the school, and has left a vivid account of Keats's boyish character and ways. Other witnesses of his school life are his younger brother George (who was from childhood the bigger, stronger, and sedater of the two) and his schoolfellow, Edward Holmes [q. v.], author of the 'Life of Mozart.' He is described with one consent as a lad of extraordinary mettle, vivacity, and promise. Cowden Clarke says he was the favourite of all, 'like a pet prize-fighter, for his terrier courage,' and no less for 'his high-mindedness, his utter unconsciousness of a mean motive, his placability, his generosity.' Holmes dwells on 'the generosity and daring of his character, with the extreme beauty and animation of his face.' George Keats adds, what we know also from his own confession, that he was nevertheless subject from a child to secret moods of groundless suspicion and self-torment, from which he used to find relief by unbosoming himself to his brothers, but to no one else. During the first three or four years of his life at school his bent was all towards fighting and frolic; but during the following two years the love of study seized him, and he could hardly be torn from his books, not only winning all the literature prizes of the school, but devouring during play hours everything he could lay his hands on in the shape of literature, criticism, and especially of classical mythology. The acquirements which he carried away from school were a fair working knowledge of Latin and general history, with apparently some acquaintance with French, which he afterwards improved. His insight into the Greek spirit came by nature, not by learning, and he knew nothing of the language.

When Keats was about fourteen his mother, who had long suffered from chronic rheumatism, was attacked in the lungs and went into a rapid decline. The boy nursed her on her deathbed with extreme devotion. She died in February 1810, and in the July following Mrs. Jennings, then aged 74, executed a deed putting her orphan grandchildren under the care of two guardians, Mr. Rowland Sandell, merchant, and Mr. Richard Abbey, tea-dealer, to whom she made over a sum of approximately 8,000*l.* to be held in trust for their use. Mr. Abbey seems to have taken up from the beginning the entire responsibility of the trust. Under his authority John Keats was withdrawn from school at the completion of his fifteenth year (i. e. the end of 1810), and articled apprentice for five years to a surgeon named Hammond at Edmonton. This employment left him leisure to pay frequent visits, especially on summer afternoons, to his old school at Enfield. Here he was always warmly welcomed by young Cowden Clarke, who continued to encourage and direct the lad's studies in English literature, especially in the Elizabethan dramatists and poets. It was Spenser's 'Faery Queene' that above all roused the boyish enthusiasm of Keats, and fired him, as it has fired others at his age, with the ambition of writing poetry himself. His lines 'in imitation of Spenser' (really rather of Spenser's later imitators, such as Beattie and the more recently fashionable Mrs. Tighe) are said to have been the first he wrote, and are variously ascribed to his sixteenth or his eighteenth year. Other efforts followed, some apparently inspired by Gray, others by Tom Moore, but none showing much taste or promise. Many poets much less gifted than Keats have begun both earlier and better. 'An idle, loafing fellow, always writing poetry,' is the account of him at this time given in after-life by a fellow-student under Hammond who had never deviated into the paths of literature. Whether his rhyming propensities really interfered with his industry, or whether his sensitive pride resented some slight put upon him, the pupil and his master by-and-by quarrelled, the indentures were broken by consent, and Keats went to

live by himself in London. This was late in the autumn of 1814, more than a year before his term of apprenticeship would naturally have expired. Shortly afterwards (December 1814) his grandmother, Mrs. Jennings, died. A maternal uncle, Captain Jennings of the royal navy, had died previously, in 1808. The three Keats brothers and their sister were thus left without near relations, dependent solely on the narrow-minded and (as it afterwards proved) muddling guardianship of Mr. Abbey. The orphans were bound together by an intense feeling both of family affection and family pride; John being regarded as the gifted brother who was destined to make the name famous, George as the cool-headed and practical member of the family who was to raise its worldly fortunes; while Tom was an invalid already threatened with consumption, and Fanny still a child at school (from which she was soon withdrawn to live with the family of Mr. Abbey at Walthamstow).

After breaking off his apprenticeship Keats went to live in London, and continued his surgical studies at the hospitals (then for teaching purposes united) of St. Thomas's and Guy's. For the first winter and spring he lodged alone at 8 Dean Street, Borough, and from the summer of 1814 to that of 1815 over a tallow-chandler's shop in St. Thomas's Street, with two other students, Wilson Henry Mackereth and Henry Stephens. The latter has left some interesting reminiscences of the time (manuscripts in the possession of Lord Houghton), and others (*ib.*) are due to George Felton Mathew, afterwards an official of the poor-law board. Keats attended the hospital lectures, went through the usual routine (one of his note-books used in class is now in the possession of Sir Charles Dilke), and proved himself to be a capable, if fitful, student of his profession. But poetry was the only thing for which he really cared. 'All other pursuits,' says Mr. Stephens, 'were to his mind mean and tame.' 'His absolute devotion to poetry prevented his having any other tastes or indulging in any vice.' The address 'To Hope' and the 'Sonnet written on the day that Mr. Leigh Hunt left prison,' both published in the collection of 1817, were written in February 1815; the posthumous sonnets to Byron and Chatterton, and the series beginning 'Woman, when I behold thee, flippant, vain,' about the same date or earlier. The famous sonnet, 'On first reading Chapman's Homer,' in which Keats's true poetical power first declared itself, was composed about midsummer of the same year, after a night's reading in the company of Cowden Clarke, who had by this time left his father's school and come to live in lodgings at Clerkenwell. To November of the same year belongs the rhymed epistle to Felton Mathew; to February 1816 the first draft of the valentine, 'Hadst thou lived in days of old,' written for Miss Georgiana Wylie, a young lady to whom George Keats was attached and whom he afterwards married. A little later in the same spring Cowden Clarke introduced Keats to Leigh Hunt. The acquaintance quickly ripened into a friendship of which the effect on Keats's mind and art was partly favourable, while that on his fortunes was wholly adverse. In Hunt's gushing yet acute appreciation of the beauties of literature, art, and nature; in his predilection for the Italian romantic and the English Elizabethan poets; in his vein of sentimental and optimistic liberalism; and in his ready kindness towards fellow-enthusiasts and fellow-aspirants in letters, there was much to attract and stimulate the younger man, if little to correct the defects or excesses natural to his temperament and training. On the other hand, inasmuch as Hunt had earned the especial hatred of official and old-fashioned critics, to be attached to or associated with him was to be assured beforehand of whatever obloquy was in the power of those gentlemen to confer.

On 3 March 1816 Keats was appointed a dresser at Guy's under Mr. Lucas, and on 25 July of the same year he passed with credit his examination as licentiate at Apothecaries' Hall. Meantime he had made his first appearance in print with the sonnet beginning 'O Solitude, if I with thee must dwell,' which Leigh Hunt printed in the 'Examiner' for 5 May of the same year. In the social and intellectual atmosphere of Hunt's home he found the encouragement towards a literary life for which he was thirsting. Among the acquaintances he made there were Horace Smith, Shelley, and John Hamilton Reynolds [q. v.] To Shelley Keats did not take quite as kindly as Shelley took to him; partly, it would seem, from some natural incompatibility of mind, partly from an undue sensitiveness on the score of their difference of birth. To Reynolds, his junior by twelve months, he on the other hand immediately attached himself, and the friendship became one of the closest and most fruitful of his life. With Reynolds's sisters, Jane (afterwards Mrs. Tom Hood), Mariane (afterwards Mrs. Green), and Charlotte, he was also before long on terms of almost brotherly intimacy. About midsummer of this year (1816) Keats left his lodgings near the hospital, and moved to others in the Poultry, in order to live with his

brothers, who were at this time employed in the counting-house of Mr. Abbey; a service which they soon afterwards left. But he spent a great part of his time in Hunt's cottage in the Vale of Health at Hampstead, where a bed was always ready for him in the library. This is the

> poet's house who keeps the keys
> Of pleasure's temple,

celebrated in the verses entitled 'Sleep and Poetry' (published in the collection of 1817). Both this piece and that beginning 'I stood tiptoe upon a little hill' (intended as the exordium of a projected poem on the myth of Endymion) were conceived, and the former completed, at Hampstead during this summer. The fragment on Calidore, with its Induction, belongs to the same period. The sonnet 'As late I rambled in the happy fields' records an intimacy with a lad much younger than himself, Charles Wells [q. v.], afterwards author of 'Joseph and his Brethren.' This was presently broken off in consequence of a hoax which Wells played on the invalid Tom Keats (who had been his schoolfellow), and which the poet fiercely resented on his brother's behalf. During part of August and September Keats was away at Margate, where he wrote the rhymed epistles to his brother George and to Charles Cowden Clarke, with the sonnet to the former beginning 'Many the wonders I this day have seen.' The sonnet 'To my Brother,' and that beginning 'Keen fitful gusts are whispering here and there,' record his return in the autumn to the city lodging and the society of Hunt at Hampstead. From about this date commences the series of Keats's familiar letters to his friends and relations, which furnish so full and on the whole so attractive a record of his character and doings until a few months before his death. Their unique interest lies in the complete openness and sincerity with which they reflect every phase of his manifold moods and speculations, all his flaws of training with all his gifts of genius. They are written in a prose style of great facility and resource, but with no attempt at studied composition, and abound in passages of admirable beauty and insight, side by side with others of headlong nonsense and high spirits, and some that justify the taunts of those who called him 'cockney.'

Some time in November Leigh Hunt introduced Keats to the painter Haydon, to whom he presently addressed the sonnet 'Great Spirits now on earth are sojourning.' Haydon conceived an ardent admiration and affection for the young poet, which was not less ardently returned. His influence on Keats now became as great as that of Hunt, and partly antagonistic to it. The two men were on familiar but not cordial terms. Haydon's flaming egotism and ambition were accompanied by sentiments of orthodox piety, which made him look askance at the airy scepticism of Hunt, and he was constantly warning Keats against the other's vanity and light-mindedness. On 1 Dec. 1816 Hunt published in the 'Examiner' Keats's sonnet on Chapman's Homer, accompanied by an article on the poetical promise of the author, whose name he coupled with those of Shelley and J. H. Reynolds. Four others of his sonnets followed in the same periodical, 16 and 23 Feb. and 9 and 16 March 1817. From about the beginning of this winter (1816–17) his poetical vocation seems to have been sealed. He determined, not without remonstrance from Mr. Abbey, to abandon the profession of surgery, for which, in spite of some operations successfully performed, he declared that he felt himself unfitted, and to bring out a volume of his verses. Shelley, having first advised him to keep them back for the present, afterwards helped him to find a publisher. The brothers Ollier undertook this office, and the book appeared under the title 'Poems by John Keats,' with a dedication to Leigh Hunt, early in March 1817. It is full of immaturities, but also of buoyancy and promise; striking the note of rebellion against the poetical methods and conventions of the eighteenth century more vigorously than it had been struck since the publication of the 'Lyrical Ballads' twenty years before, and with this difference, that Keats, with all his crudities, shows himself instinctively more of an Elizabethan than either Coleridge or Wordsworth. His experiments in metre and diction, sometimes happy, sometimes the reverse, recall constantly the examples of Chapman (especially in the translations of Homer's hymns), of Fletcher, and of William Browne; and he is essentially akin to the poets of that age by the richness and freshness of his imaginative delight in classic fable, in romance, and in the beauties of nature. Among recent writers he shows himself most influenced by Leigh Hunt. One of Hunt's foibles was a trick of jaunty colloquialism in verse, which he mistook for poetic ease, and this Keats unluckily caught from him for a time along with better things. On the appearance of Keats's volume Hunt proved nevertheless the most judicious as well as friendly of its critics (*Examiner*, 1 June and 6 and 13 July 1817). But readers in general remained quite indifferent; the book had no sale; and the publishers and author (or rather, it would seem, his brothers for him) were for the time mutually disgusted.

A few weeks after the publication of the 'Poems,' Keats, following the advice of his brothers and of Haydon, who had pointed out 'how necessary it was that he should be alone to improve himself,' started without companions to the Isle of Wight (15 April 1817). He took up his quarters at Shanklin, whence he wrote the sonnet 'On the Sea' (first printed in the 'Champion,' edited by John Scott, 17 Aug. 1817), and began to work on the long poem which he had planned (abandoning the former exordium) on Endymion. According to Medwin, Keats undertook this task in friendly rivalry with Shelley, who began his 'Laon and Cythna' about the same time; but the statement wants confirmation. Messrs. Taylor & Hessey (well known as the publishers of the 'London Magazine') had agreed to bring out 'Endymion' on its completion, and in the meantime allowed Keats to draw upon them in advance, showing themselves warmly and generously his friends in this as in all their subsequent dealings with him. Finding himself nervous and sleepless at Shanklin, he moved early in May to Margate, where he was soon joined by his brother Tom. Hence the two went to spend some weeks at Canterbury, and before midsummer all three brothers were living together again, this time at Hampstead, in the house of the village postman, Bentley, in Well Walk. Here Keats soon made fast friends with two young men of literary tastes and occupations, both older than himself, Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.] and Charles Armitage Brown [q. v.], who had built and were occupying together a block of two houses called Wentworth Place (now Lawn Bank), at the bottom of John Street near the foot of the heath. Other frequent companions of Keats at this time were James Rice, a witty young solicitor in ill-health, the bosom friend of J. H. Reynolds; the young painter, Joseph Severn [q. v.]; William Haslam, of whom we know nothing except as a close friend of the Keats family and of Severn; and an undergraduate of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, named Benjamin Bailey, afterwards archdeacon of Colombo. The ardent and sympathetic temper of the young poet, as full of spirit as of gentleness, with the charm and promise of his genius, bound all these companions to him on terms of warm and admiring affection. In walks about the heath and neighbourhood he was accustomed to recite to them, in a voice said to have been peculiarly moving, low, and rich, his favourite passages in 'Endymion,' with which he continued to make steady progress. He declined an invitation from Shelley to visit him at Great Marlow, 'in order,' as he said, 'that he might have his own unfettered scope,' but went for the month of September and beginning of October to stay with Bailey at Oxford. From the date of this visit begins the series of the poet's letters to his young sister Fanny, to whom he was tenderly attached; but he saw little of her owing to the scruples of Mr. Abbey, who kept his youngest ward close at home at Walthamstow, disapproving of her brother's friends and occupations.

The Oxford visit passed off with extreme pleasure both to guest and host, but during its course we hear for the first time of Keats's health being in some way shaken. He had grown up broad-shouldered and well knit, though small in stature, and signalised himself (either this summer or the next) by thrashing a young butcher at Hampstead in a stand-up fight (according to George Keats, his antagonist was 'a scoundrel in livery'). Returning from Oxford early in October, he was disturbed by the unpleasant relations which he found existing between Haydon and Hunt, who were now neighbours in Marylebone, and also by some want of cordiality, exaggerated by tale-bearers, on the part of Hunt about 'Endymion.' He at the same time notices with indignation the furious attack made on Hunt in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' being the first of a series on the 'Cockney School.' The last part of November Keats spent by himself at Burford Bridge, near Dorking, where he finished 'Endymion' punctually according to the plan he had laid down for himself in the spring, and made a special study of Shakespeare's minor poems and sonnets. Returning in December to Hampstead, he was soon left alone in his lodgings, George and Tom Keats having gone to winter at Teignmouth for the sake of the latter's health. About Christmas he undertook the theatrical department of the 'Champion' during Reynolds's absence, and wrote three short articles (27 Dec. 1817, 4 Jan. 1818), of which one only, that on Kean in 'Richard III,' is remarkable. In the early part of the winter (1817–18) Keats did little work beyond seeing the sheets of 'Endymion' through the press, but enjoyed himself pretty freely in the society of his friends; not, it appears, without a certain amount of youthful excess and 'racket.' Through Haydon he became acquainted with Wordsworth, for much of whose work his admiration was enthusiastic, but who is said to have chilled him, when he had been induced to recite the 'Hymn to Pan' from 'Endymion,' by the remark, 'A pretty piece of paganism.' Godwin, Charles Lamb, and Hazlitt (whose lectures he attended regularly) were other literary acquaintances that he formed in the circle of

Haydon and Leigh Hunt. Through Messrs. Taylor & Hessey he was on friendly terms with the painters Hilton and De Wint, and especially intimate with Richard Woodhouse, a young barrister of literary tastes, who seems to have acted as Taylor & Hessey's reader. In the last half of January and February he wrote a number of minor pieces, including the sonnet beginning 'O golden-tongue Romance with serene lute,' 'Time's sea has been five years at its slow ebb,' that on the Nile, written (4 Feb.) in competition with Leigh Hunt and Shelley, and the lines 'On seeing a lock of Milton's Hair,' 'To Apollo,' and 'To Robin Hood.' About the same time he agreed with Reynolds that they should each write some metrical tales from Boccaccio, and publish them in a joint volume, and himself made a beginning with 'Isabella or the Pot of Basil.' George Keats having now come to London, bent on a scheme of marriage and emigration, John determined to go and take his place in nursing their brother Tom at Teignmouth. He started in the second week of March, and stayed till near the middle of May. His chief occupations were in writing 'Isabella,' a poem which marks a great advance in maturity and self-discipline on any of his previous work; seeing the last sheets of 'Endymion' through the press, and writing for it, first a laboured preface which was cancelled at Reynolds's advice, and afterwards the admirable short one with which it finally appeared; studying the style and metre of 'Paradise Lost,' with a view to a new classical poem he had already in his mind on the subject of 'Hyperion;' and writing charming letters to his friends, including the metrical epistle to Reynolds suggested by Claude's picture of the 'Enchanted Castle.'

About the middle of May Keats brought his brother Tom back to Well Walk, Hampstead, and stayed there for five weeks. In this interval the poem of 'Endymion' appeared, and beyond a few friendly notices from sympathetic hands, including one by Bailey in the 'Oxford Review' (10 June), attracted little attention at first. The poem shows no advance on the work of the earlier volume in point of restraint and knowledge of what to avoid. Intricate profusion of invention, a cloying exuberance of detail, and the overlaying of the fable with a fantastic luxuriance of episodes, make of 'Endymion,' what Leigh Hunt justly called it, 'a wilderness of sweets;' and the diction and versification are fuller of strained archaisms and fanciful liberties even than those of the 'Poems' of the year before. But the faults are such as arise not from defect, but from superabundance and youthful ferment, of poetical ideas and emotions; and the vital beauty of many passages and felicity of many phrases, together with the singular modesty and justice of the writer's own estimate of his work as expressed in his preface, ought to have convinced any candid reader of his gifts and promise.

Soon after the publication of 'Endymion' Keats lost for good the society of his brother George, who had determined to emigrate to America, hoping there to push the family fortunes, and taking out the chief part of the capital remaining to him under his grandmother's will. He married Miss Wylie in June, and the young couple immediately afterwards (22 June) started for Liverpool. John Keats and Brown, who had determined to go for a summer walking tour in the English lakes and Scotland, accompanied them as far as Lancaster on their way. Thence the poet and his friend started on foot, walking by Windermere to Ambleside, thence by way of Helvellyn to Derwentwater, and from Keswick by Treby and Wigton to Carlisle. Keats's unrivalled gift of intuition for the poetry of nature had hitherto been nourished, at first only on the scenery of Middlesex and Margate, and latterly on that of the Isle of Wight and Devonshire. The first sight of mountains had a great effect on him. 'Scenery is fine,' he says, however, 'but human nature is finer,' and his letters on his tour show quite as keen an eye for humanity as for landscape. The earlier part of the tour was a source of unmixed enjoyment both to him and his companion. From Carlisle they took coach to Dumfries, where Keats wrote a bad sonnet in the house of Burns, and from Dumfries walked by the Galloway coast to Portpatrick, whence they took packet to Donaghadee, but, abandoning the idea of a trip to the Giant's Causeway, came quickly back to Scotland, and walked by the Ayrshire coast and Burns's country to Glasgow; thence by Loch Lomond, Inverary, and Loch Awe to the coast again at Loch Craignish, and so to Oban, whence they made a fatiguing tramp across the island of Mull, and took boat to Staffa and Iona. Having gone from Oban to Fort William and made the ascent of Ben Nevis, they pushed on to Inverness, which they reached 6 Aug. On the course of this tour Keats kept up an active correspondence with his brother Tom, Bailey, Reynolds, and other friends, sending them the verses which he composed by the way. Some of these are mere playful doggerel, others show signs of effort and fatigue; two only, the lines on 'Meg Merrilies' and on 'Fingal's Cave,' are touched with real felicity and vigour. Un-

fortunately, the fatigue and exposure of west highland travel as it was in those days had tried Keats's strength too much, and brought on a throat trouble from which he was never afterwards free. The doctor whom he consulted at Inverness thought badly of his symptoms, and ordered him home at once. He took sail from the port of Cromarty, and after a nine days' passage to London reached Hampstead on 18 Aug. In the meantime letters had been sent to Scotland to recall him on account of the state of his brother Tom's health, which had been fast growing worse during his absence. For the next three months and a half his chief occupation was that of a sick-nurse beside Tom's deathbed. To the strain, intense for one of his strong affections, of watching one brother die, while the other had lately been removed from him by distance, was added the annoyance caused by the insulting criticisms on his work which now appeared, first in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (August 1818), and next in the 'Quarterly Review' (April 1818, not published till September). Bailey had taken occasion to deprecate such treatment of his friend in conversation with Lockhart earlier in the summer; and Taylor is said to have called on Gifford, as editor of the 'Quarterly,' to try and propitiate him before the appearance of 'Endymion.' Such efforts were quite vain against the promptings of party rancour and a natural dislike for the poetical parts of poetry. Both articles, when they appeared, were remarkable even in those days for contemptuous virulence. That in 'Blackwood' (being the fourth of the 'Cockney School Series') has been generally supposed (on grounds of probability not amounting to proof) to be the work of Lockhart; that in the 'Quarterly' was by J. W. Croker (see SMILES, *Memoir and Correspondence of John Murray*, i. 481). Much has been said and written as to the effect of these reviews on the poet's mind and fate. We know from Woodhouse that at the first sting he expressed a momentary purpose of giving up literature and 'trying what good he could do to the world in some other way.' But he very quickly recovered himself, and in his letters gives the attack its true place as 'a mere matter of the moment,' adding, 'I think I shall be among the English poets after my death,' and saying that his own domestic criticism had given him pain without comparison beyond what 'Blackwood' or the 'Quarterly' could inflict. In this manly and dignified temper he remained as long as he was at all himself; but later, after experience of the injury done to his material prospects by such attacks, and when the combined effects of disease, passion, and ill-fortune had unnerved him, there is no doubt that the injustice of the critics must be counted among the other causes of trouble that rankled with cruel effect in his mind. Meantime they procured him in various quarters a good deal of sympathy privately and publicly expressed, including an anonymous present of 25*l.* from an admirer in the west of England.

From this date (October 1818) begins the series of long journal-letters addressed by Keats jointly to his brother and sister-in-law in America. Writing as the humour seized him, and making up his packet at intervals sometimes of two or three weeks and sometimes of as many months, he strives with affectionate eagerness to prevent their fraternal intimacy being impaired by distance. He did not for any length of time abstain from verse, owning to Woodhouse that almost at the same moment when he declared his intention of giving up poetry he had been meditating on the characters of Saturn and Ops for 'Hyperion.' He began to write that poem in September as a relief from the preoccupations of the sick-room. At the same time he had a presentiment of coming agitations of another kind: 'I never was in love, yet the voice and shape of a woman has haunted me these two days; at such a time when the relief, the feverous relief, of poetry seems a much less crime. This morning poetry has conquered; I have relapsed into those abstractions which are my only life; I feel escaped from a new, strange, and threatening sorrow, and I am thankful for it. There is an awful warmth about my heart, like a load of immortality.' The attraction towards the lady here alluded to, a friend of the Reynolds's named Miss Charlotte Cox, proved merely transitory, but before many weeks had passed Keats had found his real enslaver in the person of Miss Fanny Brawne, a lively fair-haired girl of seventeen, the eldest daughter of a widow lady who had rented Brown's house at Hampstead during its owner's summer tour in Scotland, and was now living in Downshire Street close by. His first mention of her is when he writes to George in December that he thinks her 'beautiful and elegant, graceful, silly, fashionable, and strange. We have a little tiff now and then, and she behaves better, or I must have sheered off.' This sentiment of mixed attraction and dislike turned during the winter into engrossing and jealous passion, which brought the poet little joy and much torment during the remainder of his days. The young lady, with her mother's reluctant consent, engaged herself to him, but seems to have had little real appreciation of his gifts, or consideration for his circumstances and temperament, and

allowed herself to enter freely into social pleasures and amusements from which his occupations, and presently his health, debarred him. 'She was very fond of admiration . . . she was a flirt . . . she did not seem to care for him,' is the evidence of one who used to frequent her mother's house as a schoolboy during the engagement (see *New York Herald*, London edit., 12 April 1889). On all other things the most unreserved and intimate of correspondents, Keats says nothing of his love affair in writing either to America or to friends at home.

Meanwhile his time of watching had come to an end. Tom Keats died on 1 Dec. 1818, and immediately afterwards Brown proposed that John, quitting the solitude and melancholy associations of Well Walk, should come and keep house with him at Wentworth Place. This he did, and 'as soon as the consolations of nature and friendship had in some measure alleviated his grief,' became again immersed in poetry. In December and the first half of January his main work was on 'Hyperion.' On 30 Dec. he copies for his relations in America the two lyrics, 'Bards of Passion and of Mirth,' and 'Ever let the Fancy roam.' In the second half of January he went with Brown for a fortnight's visit in Sussex, first to the house of Dilke's father at Chichester, next to that of Mr. John Snook (Dilke's uncle) at Bedhampton, close by. Here Keats wrote out his famous romantic poem 'The Eve of St. Agnes,' which had apparently been partly composed already, and began the fragmentary 'Eve of St. Mark.' Returning to Wentworth Place early in February, he was idle for a while, and then did not resume work on any long poem, but fell into a new vein, and composed, with no sanguine belief in their success or care for their preservation, several of those meditative odes which have done as much as anything else to give him his high place among English poets. The odes 'On Indolence,' 'On a Grecian Urn,' 'To Psyche,' and 'On a Nightingale' belong certainly, and that 'To Melancholy' in all probability, to the months of March, April, and May in this year. The mood which suggested the first is recorded in prose, under date 19 March, in one of the poet's long journal-letters to his brother and sister-in-law; he transcribes the ode 'To Psyche' for the same correspondents on 30 April; and Brown has told how, in the month of May, he found the poet putting carelessly out of sight behind some books the scraps of paper on which he had been composing the 'Ode to a Nightingale' as he sat in the garden the same morning. This ode was printed, doubtless at the suggestion of Haydon, to whom the poet had recited it as they walked together in the Kilburn meadows, in the 'Annals of the Fine Arts' (edited by J. Elmes) for the following July (1819). Among other literary work of these months was a short review of Reynolds's anticipatory parody of Peter Bell (*Examiner*, 26 April 1819); the ballad, 'La Belle Dame sans Merci,' one of the most perfect of his poems, which he copies with a laughing comment, as if it were nothing at all, for his brother on 28 April; the 'Chorus of Fairies,' for a projected mask or opera, copied in like manner some days later; the sonnet beginning 'Why did I laugh tonight?' (copied 19 March), that beginning 'As Hermes once took to his feathers light' (18 or 19 April), the two on 'Fame,' and that 'To Sleep,' with that beginning 'If by dull rhymes our English must be chained' (all copied 30 April). 'La Belle Dame sans Merci,' with the signature 'Canone,' was printed with slight alterations by Leigh Hunt a year after its composition, in the 'Indicator,' 20 May 1820.

During this interval Keats's health and spirits had both been flagging. His throat was never well; he was distractedly in love, with prospects the reverse of hopeful; the critics had brought his name into contempt with all except a small minority of independent judges; and money troubles were beginning to press hard upon him. Of the small fortune which Mr. Abbey held in trust for the orphans, a great part both of his own and his brother Tom's shares had necessarily been anticipated, and difficulties were made about dividing what remained of Tom's share after his death. Another resource, that of certain not inconsiderable legacies left to them direct under their grandfather's will, was untouched, but had to all appearance been forgotten (when these legacies were divided a few years later, they amounted to upwards of 4,500*l.*) Keats, who had no extravagances of his own, was open-handed to his friends, and had lent upwards of 200*l.* in various quarters, the latest borrower being the insatiable Haydon; and early in the summer his supplies from Mr. Abbey (whose own affairs a few years later proved to be in disorder) were for the time being stopped altogether in consequence of a lawsuit threatened against that gentleman by the widow of Captain Jennings. Under these circumstances, he thought sometimes of taking lodgings in London and trying to live by journalism, sometimes of giving up literature and either going to practise as a physician in Edinburgh, or else looking out for a berth as surgeon on board an East Indiaman. But Brown, who like all the poet's

friends was not less impressed by his gifts, and confident of his future, than affectionately attached to his person, dissuaded him from these ideas, and advanced him means to employ the coming summer at any rate in literature. Keats accordingly went to join his friend Rice at Shanklin, where Brown soon joined them. Brown and Keats now got to work conjointly on a tragedy on the subject of Otho the Great; Brown, who had some previous experience of writing for the stage, undertaking the plot and construction, Keats the dialogue. At the same time Keats began upon a new narrative poem of his own, 'Lamia.' Finding the air of Shanklin too relaxing, the two friends, after five weeks' stay, moved (12 Aug.) to Winchester. Here Keats stayed for two months, during which (the season being peculiarly fine) he was better in health, quieter in mind, and steadier in industry than he had been for long previously, or was destined ever to be again. His letters to Fanny Brawne from Shanklin and Winchester show how great a strain his passion put on him, but in the absence of its object he was able to control himself, and to find pleasure both in outdoor nature and in work. He finished 'Otho the Great' with Brown, began by himself a new tragedy on the subject of King Stephen, finished 'Lamia,' added to the fragment of the 'Eve of St. Mark,' which had been begun at Chichester, and composed the beautiful ode 'To Autumn.' 'Hyperion' he had not touched since the preceding April, probably not since January, and now he finally made up his mind to break it off, as being too artificial and Miltonic in style. He was at the same time busy studying Italian, and writing at great length to his brother and sister-in-law in America. His letters of the end of September and beginning of October are full of manly spirit and of the determination to cease fretting, and face life bravely and sanely. He again formed a plan of living by himself in London and making a livelihood, pending some success with plays or poems, by writing for the press. 'I will write, on the liberal side of the question, for whoever will pay me. I purpose living in town in a cheap lodging, and endeavouring, for a beginning, to get the theatricals of some paper.' Dilke, who had at this time left Hampstead, and was living in Westminster, at Keats's request accordingly took for him a lodging in his own neighbourhood, at 25 College Street. Hither Keats moved about 10 Oct. But the resolutions formed with the manly and voluntary part of his nature were instantly sapped by the sources of consumptive and hypochondriac disease within him. He paid a visit to the Brawnes at Wentworth Place, and fell more hopelessly than ever under the spell of passion. To be near his love he left his lodgings at Westminster, and settled again (16 Oct.) with Brown next door to her; and from this time forth he knew neither peace of mind nor health of body again.

'Otho the Great' was about this time offered to and provisionally accepted by Elliston, the manager of Drury Lane. Crude as the play is in character and construction, it is written with great splendour and vitality of poetic imagery and diction, and the part of Ludolf might have given opportunities to Kean, for whom it was designed. But Elliston proposing to keep it over until the next year, the authors took back the manuscript, and submitted it to the management of Covent Garden, by whom it was presently returned unopened. 'The writing a few fine plays,' says Keats in a letter to his publisher 17 Nov. 1819, 'is still my greatest ambition, when I do feel ambitious, which is very seldom.' Illness and despondency were in the meantime growing on him fast. One or two piteous love-plaints in verse were addressed at this time to Fanny Brawne, and have been posthumously published. At other poetical work also he laboured for a while hard, but to little purpose. The success of Byron with 'Beppo' and 'Don Juan,' together with his own studies in Italian literature, had suggested to him the idea of writing a fairy poem with satirical touches on the events of the day. This he planned and began accordingly, under the name of the 'Cap and Bells' and the feigned authorship of 'Lucy Vaughan Lloyd,' continuing with great facility to the length of eighty-eight stanzas (in the Spenserian metre); but the work bears few marks of his genius. He at the same time took up 'Hyperion' again, and began amplifying and recasting it with an elaborate allegoric preamble in the form of a 'Vision.' The chief interest of this recast (wrongly given in nearly all editions as a first version) lies in its great inferiority to the original poem, and in the bitterness of despondency concerning the vocation and destiny of poets to which it gives expression. During these weeks he went little abroad, and the friends who came to see him began to perceive that he had 'lost his cheerfulness.' His genial house-mate Brown was especially distressed by the signs of 'rooted misery' which he observed and could do nothing to alleviate. That Keats at this time sought relief to some extent in dissipation, with a consequent aggravation of his maladies, seems certain, although Haydon's tale that

'for six weeks he was scarcely ever sober' is scouted by better witnesses. Brown testifies to the poet's occasional use of laudanum, but also to his prompt abandonment of the drug in deference to remonstrance. By Christmas 1819 Keats, having given up work both on the 'Cap and Bells' and the 'Vision,' was writing nothing, and confined almost entirely at home by ill-health. In January 1820 George Keats, whose first speculations in America had failed, paid a flying visit to England in order to extract from Mr. Abbey some of the funds divisible under his grandmother's will after Tom's death. He found John, as he afterwards recorded, 'not the same being; although his reception of me was as warm as heart could wish, he did not speak with his former openness and unreserve; he had lost the reviving custom of venting his griefs.' George left again for Liverpool, 28 Jan., taking with him 700*l.*, of which he undertook to remit to John 200*l.* as soon as the state of his affairs allowed. On 3 Feb. Keats was seized with the first overt symptoms of consumption, in the shape of an attack of hemorrhage from the lungs, after a cold night-ride outside the coach from London to Hampstead. The scene is vividly described in Brown's manuscript sketch of the poet's life, which has been quoted in Lord Houghton's and other biographies. Extreme nervous prostration followed the attack, and Keats remained a prisoner for six or seven weeks, affectionately nursed by Brown, but forbidden at first to see any one else. With Fanny Brawne, who was still living with her family next door, he kept up a constant interchange of notes during his illness. To his sister, still living under the care of the Abbeys at Walthamstow, and to several friends he wrote also pleasantly and tenderly from his sick bed. By the end of March he began to get about again, and his friends were full of hope for his recovery. Brown started early in May for a second walking tour in Scotland, and Keats having accompanied him as far as Gravesend, returned, not to Hampstead, but to a lodging in Wesleyan Place, Kentish Town, which he had chosen for the sake of being near the Leigh Hunts, who were living in the same district, in Mortimer Street. Here he was able to work a little at seeing through the press the volume of his poems written since 'Endymion,' which he had been persuaded to bring out, and which was published by Messrs. Taylor & Hessey in the beginning of July (1820), under the title 'Lamia, Isabella, the Eve of St. Agnes, and other Poems, by John Keats, Author of "Endymion."'

By the contents of this volume Keats lives as one of the great English poets. They had all been composed in the space of little over a year and a half (March 1818 to October 1819), after the experimental stage of 'Endymion' had been passed through, and before illness and trouble had yet quite unmanned him. Their imaginative range is wide, from the pathos and grimness of 'Isabella' to the elemental majesty of 'Hyperion,' from the glowing romance colour of the 'Eve of St. Agnes' to the classical enchantments of 'Lamia,' and from these to the brooding inwardness of the meditative odes. 'I have loved,' says Keats, 'the principle of beauty in all things,' and again, 'I feel assured I should write from the mere yearning and fondness I have for the beautiful, even if my night's labours should be burnt every morning, and no eye ever rest upon them.' 'To load every rift of the subject with ore' was his critical advice to Shelley. Charged, even loaded, with beauty as is his mature poetry, it is also singularly free from the sense of strain or effort, and seems to come as naturally (and this again is one of his own critical requirements) 'as the leaves to a tree.' For easy and assured poetic mastery much of his work in this volume stands next in English literature to that of the great Elizabethans from whom he seems lineally descended. Or if, as in 'Hyperion,' he writes rather in the key of Milton, or, as in 'Lamia,' in measures recalling those of Dryden, still it is not as an imitator, but rather as one of a kindred strain and gifts with these classics of the language. The chief English poets after him have been foremost to do him honour. Almost immediately on the appearance of the volume its true value was recognised by such judges as Lamb and Shelley. Leigh Hunt was of course, as usual, cordial and discriminating in its praise. Within a few weeks there appeared also a laudatory article (chiefly on 'Endymion') by Jeffrey in the 'Edinburgh Review.'

But such recognition came too late to give the poet comfort. Fresh hemorrhages occurring on 22 and 23 June gave proof of the progress of his disease, and were followed by an acute aggravation of nervous despondency and weakness. The Hunts took him into their house and nursed him kindly. His unhappy condition is testified by their accounts and that of their visitors, as well as his own despairing letters to Fanny Brawne. In some of these his jealous misery breaks out in suspicions against friends for whom his affection never varied, and of whose loyalty he would never have dreamed of doubting, except in such passing moments of frenzy. The delivery of a letter of Fanny Brawne's

two days late and with the seal broken caused him to leave the Hunts' house suddenly on 12 Aug. He was taken in and nursed by Mrs. Brawne and her daughter at Wentworth Place. Here he passed a period of relative tranquillity, during which he made up his mind, on medical advice, to try the effect of a winter in Italy, 'as a soldier marches against a battery.' From Shelley, who had heard of his condition through the Gisbornes, he received an invitation in the kindest possible terms to Pisa. But Keats preferred the society of one of his more intimate friends, and, failing that of Brown (whom the news of his relapse had failed to reach in the highlands), determined to go with Severn, who had won the gold medal of the Royal Academy the year before, and was now about to start for Rome. Keats and Severn accordingly took passage for Naples on board the ship Maria Crowther, which sailed from London on 18 Sept. 1820. Brown had in the meantime come back from Scotland, and the friends just missed each other at Gravesend. The Maria Crowther was delayed by adverse winds in the Channel, but the voyage at first seemed to do Keats good, and landing one day on the Dorset coast, he composed in a relatively peaceful temper the sonnet 'Bright Star, would I were stedfast as thou art.' This was his last attempt in poetry, although during the remainder of the passage he spoke much of a projected poem on the subject of Sabrina. Fresh storms retarded the voyage, and it was after a month at sea that Keats reached Naples. There he was detained ten days in quarantine, during which, he says, he summoned up 'in a kind of desperation' more puns than ever in his life before. For about a fortnight after landing Keats stayed at Naples, whence he unbosomed himself of his sufferings in an agonised letter to Brown; and having declined a second invitation from Shelley to Pisa, started with Severn for Rome about 12 Nov. Dr. (afterwards Sir James) Clark had taken lodgings for them in the Piazza di Spagna, in the corner house on the right going up the steps of Sta. Trinità de' Monti. Here the remaining three months of Keats's life were spent. A delusive rally, during which his thoughts turned again to the subject of Sabrina, was followed on 10 Dec. by a violent relapse, with attendant symptoms of fever and anguish of mind bordering on delirium. Similar attacks recurred at intervals, and during one such crisis Keats entreated to be given the bottle of laudanum he had entrusted to Severn, in order that he might put an end to his own sufferings and his friend's watching. After a while becoming calmer, he lingered through January and the greater part of February, peacefully on the whole, though with intervals when Severn was almost exhausted, 'beating about in the tempest of his mind.' Severn nursed him with assiduous devotion, and has recorded the invincible sweetness of nature which he showed through all his sufferings. His chief comfort was in listening to Severn's reading and music, the book he preferred being Jeremy Taylor's 'Holy Living and Dying,' the music, Haydn's sonatas. 'When will this posthumous life of mine come to an end?' was the question with which he would habitually turn to the doctor. 'I feel,' he used to say, 'the flowers growing over me.' He asked that if any epitaph were placed over his grave, it might be in the words 'Here lies one whose name was writ in water.' On 23 Feb. 1821 the approaches of death came on about four o'clock in the morning, and at about eleven he passed away peacefully in Severn's arms.

Three days later his remains were buried in the old protestant cemetery, near the pyramid of Gaius Cestius. Through Severn's care the spot was marked by a tombstone, carved with a lyre and inscribed with the poet's name and an epitaph, including his own words above quoted. In 1875 a committee of Englishmen and Americans, headed by Sir Vincent Eyre, provided for the repair of the monument and the placing on an adjacent wall of a medallion portrait of the poet presented by its sculptor, Mr. Warrington Wood. In 1881 the remains of Severn were laid in a tomb of similar design beside those of his friend.

Miss Brawne is recorded to have been 'very much affected' by the news of Keats's death; 'because she had treated him so badly,' adds the witness above quoted. Her own words about him, as given in Medwin's 'Life of Shelley,' are kind and feeling enough. After his death she remained on intimate terms with his sister Fanny. She afterwards married a Mr. Lindo, who changed his name to Lindon, and was one of the secretaries of the Great Exhibition of 1851. She died in 1865. Her mother was burnt to death from her dress having caught fire at her own front door while they were still living at Wentworth Place.

Fanny Keats on reaching her majority had to put the law in motion (with the help of Dilke) in order to get from Mr. Abbey the inheritance due to her. She married in 1826 a Spanish gentleman, Señor Llanos, well known as a writer and liberal politician, and had by him two sons, one of whom followed the profession of painting, and two daughters. She died at Madrid in December 1889 (see *Athenæum*, 1890, p. 16).

George Keats having made, and in his latter days again lost, a good competence in business, died at Louisville, Ohio, in 1842, leaving several sons and daughters. His widow married a Mr. Jeffrey, who communicated to Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) an important part of the materials for his life of the poet. George Keats was esteemed by his fellow-citizens as a man of high character and intelligence. His failure to send help to his brother out of the money which he had taken from England in January 1820 was very harshly interpreted by some of the latter's friends, including Severn and Brown, who would hold no terms with him thereafter. Dilke, on the other hand, was entirely satisfied with George's explanations, and took his side. The quarrel thus arising was one of the causes which delayed the appearance of any authorised biography of the poet. Brown long purposed to bring out a 'Life,' but George Keats would not help, and even obtained, or endeavoured to obtain, an injunction to prevent him, and finally Brown emigrated to New Zealand in 1841, leaving his materials in the hands of R. M. Milnes. Taylor, Woodhouse, and J. H. Reynolds also severally entertained and abandoned the idea of writing a life of their friend. (For the character of George Keats see communication of the Rev. J. F. Clarke to 'The Dial,' April 1843, reprinted, with a selection from the letters of G. K., in Forman's 'Poetical Works of J. K.,' iv. 382. Brown's accusations against him, and the consequent quarrels and estrangements, are recorded at length in Sharp's 'Life and Letters of Joseph Severn,' chaps. iv. v. and viii. From George Keats's prompt action in paying his brother's debts after his death, from the general character he bore, from the tenor of his letters, and from the positive conclusion of Dilke as a practical man of business, the rights of the case seem certainly to be on his side against Brown, who moreover was prone to vehement prejudices.) Between the period of the poet's death and the publication of Lord Houghton's 'Life and Letters' (1821–1848) there came to prevail a one-sided view of his character, founded partly on what was known of his last sufferings, partly on the signs of excessive emotional sensibility in some of his work, partly on the language of Byron in 'Don Juan,' and most of all on the impassioned expression of Shelley's pity and indignation in 'Adonais.' The truth is that an over-sensitive and hypochondriac strain was in Keats's nature from the first, but was manfully kept under as long as health lasted. He speaks in an early letter to Leigh Hunt of his own 'horrid morbidity of temperament,' but even his most intimate friends saw nothing of it until disease, passion, and misfortune had sapped his power of self-control. When his brother George declares 'John was the soul of manliness and courage, and as like the Holy Ghost as Johnny Keats' (the puling Johnny Keats of Byron's epigrams and of public sympathy), he expresses in a nutshell a view which is confirmed by the testimony alike of Bailey, Reynolds, Brown, and all those who were his daily companions before his breakdown. 'Noble integrity,' 'conspicuous common-sense,' eager unselfishness, and sympathy for others are the qualities with which they credit him with one consent. His letters show him to have been privately critical enough, in certain moods, of the foibles of his friends, but to his unfailing sweetness and generosity in his practical behaviour to them their testimony is unanimous.

In personal appearance Keats was very striking, notwithstanding his small stature. 'The character and expression of his features,' it is said, 'would arrest even the casual passenger in the street.' The head was small and well-shaped, the hair of a golden-brown colour, very thick and curling. 'Every feature,' says Leigh Hunt, 'was at once strongly cut and delicately alive. His face was rather long than otherwise, the upper lip projected a little over the under, the chin was bold, the cheeks sunken, the eyes mellow and glowing, large, dark, and sensitive.' 'Like the hazel eyes,' says Severn, 'of a wild gipsy maid in colour, set in the face of a young god.' 'He had an eye,' says Haydon, 'that had an inward look, perfectly divine, like a Delphian priestess that saw visions.'

The principal portraits of him are as follows. Life-mask said to have been taken by Haydon, but at what date is not recorded. It may probably be alluded to in a letter of the poet to C. C. Clarke, written in December 1816 (No. iv. in *Letters*, &c., ed. Colvin). It is figured from several points of view in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, iv. p. xxxvi; see also the etching in 'Letters and Poems,' ed. Speed, vol. ii. frontispiece. Miniature painted by Severn, and exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1819. This was copied by the artist many times, both during the poet's life and afterwards. Before going to Italy he gave the original to Fanny Brawne, from whose hands it passed into those of C. W. Dilke, and is now in possession of the present baronet. Replicas belong to the same owner, to Mr. Buxton Forman, to Lord Houghton, &c. This portrait was engraved first for Lord Houghton's 'Life and Letters,' 1848, and has become the standard likeness of Keats. A life-sized version in oil, painted

by Severn for the publisher Moxon, after the poet's death, is in the possession of Mr. G. P. Boyce. Another life-sized version in oil from the same type, by Hilton, is in the National Portrait Gallery. A profile drawing by Severn in charcoal is engraved in Leigh Hunt's 'Lord Byron and his Contemporaries,' 1828, and reproduced in facsimile in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, 1883, vol. iii., frontispiece. A chalk drawing, three-quarters length, by Hilton, was engraved by C. Watt, 1841, and published first by Taylor & Walton as frontispiece to an edition of the 'Poems' dated 1840, and again in Lord Houghton's 'Life,' 2nd edit. 1867, and in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, vol. ii., frontispiece; the original or a replica was lately in the hands of Mr. J. E. Taylor of 20 Palace Gardens. The pen-sketch in profile by Haydon in his 'Journal' for November 1816, intended for his picture of 'Christ's Entry into Jerusalem,' was reproduced in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, iii. 44. Silhouette, executed in 1818 or 1819; figured in Sharp's 'Life and Letters of Joseph Severn,' p. 34. Of the pencil drawing of Keats on his deathbed, done by Severn 28 Jan. 1821, several replicas exist: it was etched by W. Scott in 'Letters to Fanny Brawne,' ed. Forman, 1878, and again in 'Poetical Works,' &c., ed. Forman, vol. iv., frontispiece, and in 'Letters and Poems,' ed. Speed, ii. p. xxxvi. Small full-length portraits in oils were painted after his death by Severn in 1823, and are in the National Portrait Gallery. A medallion by Girometti, also posthumous, was engraved on wood for an edition of the 'Poems,' 1854; a plaster cast is in the possession of Sir Charles Dilke. An oil-painting by Hilton is in the possession of Miss Tatlock, Bramfield House, Suffolk.

The dates of publication of Keats's writings which appeared during his lifetime are given above. Those which have appeared posthumously are to be found in the 'Life and Letters' by Lord Houghton, and other authorities quoted in the following list.

[Journal of the Conversations of Lord Byron, &c., by Medwin, 1824; Lord Byron and some of his Contemporaries, by Leigh Hunt, 1828; Poetical Works of Coleridge, Shelley, and Keats, Galignani, 1829 (includes the first collected edition of Keats's Poems, with a memoir founded on the preceding); Medwin's Life of Shelley, 1847; Life, Letters, and Literary Remains of John Keats, edited by Richard Monckton Milnes, 1848 (the first detailed and authoritative account, compiled from information and manuscript material, original and other, furnished principally by Brown, C. C. Clarke, Taylor, Severn, and Jeffrey, including transcripts of the chief part of the poet's correspondence, and autographs or transcripts of most of the poems unpublished during his lifetime); new and completely revised edition of the same, 1867; Autobiography of Leigh Hunt, 1850; revised edition of the same, 1860; Life of Benjamin Robert Haydon, by Tom Taylor, 1853; Poetical Works of John Keats, with Memoir by R. M. Milnes (Lord Houghton), 1854; new edition of the same, 1861; Miscellanies of the Philobiblon Society, 1856–7 (first publication by Lord Houghton of the recast of Hyperion); Atlantic Monthly, 1863, p. 401 (article by Severn on the Vicissitudes of Keats's Fame); Gent. Mag. 1874 (Recollections of John Keats by C. C. Clarke, reprinted with alterations in Recollections of Writers, by C. and M. C. Clarke, 1878); Papers of a Critic (C. W. Dilke), 1875; Haydon's Correspondence and Table Talk, 1876; Poetical Works of J. K., arranged and edited with a Memoir by Lord Houghton (Aldine edition), 1876; Letters of John Keats to Fanny Brawne, with Introduction and Notes, by H. B. Forman, 1878 (the first publication of these letters); Poetical Works and other Writings of John Keats, edited, with Notes and Appendices, by H. B. Forman, 1883 (an elaborate and comprehensive work in 4 vols., including all poems, letters, and literary remains previously published, in many cases collated with the autographs, with the addition of new minor poems, the letters to Fanny Keats, letters by Severn and George Keats, and a reprint of early reviews, biographical notices, &c.); reissue of the same with the addition of new matter, 1889; Letters and Poems of John Keats, edited by J. G. Speed (an American grandnephew of the poet), 1883; Poetical Works of J. K., with notes by F. T. Palgrave (Golden Treasury Series), 1884; Poetical Works, edited by J. T. Arnold (with valuable preface on the sources of K.'s vocabulary and diction); The Asclepiad, 1884, p. 134 (article by Dr. B. W. Richardson on an Æsculapian Poet, John Keats); various articles and communications in the Athenæum; Life of Keats by W. M. Rossetti, 1887 (bibliography by J. P. Anderson); Keats, by Sidney Colvin (English Men of Letters Series), 1887; Letters of J. K. to his Family and Friends, edited by Sidney Colvin, 1891; manuscript materials used in preparing the two volumes last named, including proceedings in chancery suit, 'Rawlings *v.* Jennings,' 1805–25, Brown's sketch of Keats's Life, correspondence of Brown, Bailey, Severn, H. Stephen, G. F. Mathew, C. C. Clarke, and others with Lord Houghton, transcripts of Keats's Letters and Poems by Woodhouse; autographs of the chief part of the Letters to America, and Jeffrey's transcripts of the rest; private correspondence; W. Sharp's Life and Letters of Joseph Severn, 1892.] S. C.

KEATS, Sir RICHARD GOODWIN (1757–1834), admiral, elder son of the Rev. Richard Keats, curate of Chalton in Hampshire, afterwards head-master of Blundell's school, Tiverton, and rector of Bideford (*d.* 1812), was born at Chalton on 16 Jan. 1757 (Harding, *History of Tiverton*, vol. ii. bk. iv.

pp. 91, 116). He entered the navy in 1770, on board the Bellona, with Captain James Montagu [q. v.], whom he accompanied to the Captain in 1771, when Montagu was promoted to be rear-admiral, and went out as commander-in-chief at Halifax. He then served in the Kingfisher and Mercury sloops with the admiral's son, Captain James Montagu, and in 1776 was moved into the Romney, carrying the flag of Admiral Montagu as commander-in-chief at Newfoundland. In April 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Ramillies, with Captain Robert Digby [q. v.], and in her took part in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778. In June 1779 he was moved with Digby to the Prince George, in which ship Prince William Henry, afterwards King William IV, was for upwards of two years midshipman of his watch, and contracted with him an admiring and lifelong friendship. In the Prince George Keats was present at the relief of Gibraltar in January 1780, and again in April 1781. In September 1781 the Prince George went out to North America, and Keats, following Digby to the Lion, was promoted on 18 Jan. 1782 to command the Rhinoceros, fitted as a floating battery for the defence of New York. In May he was transferred to the Bonetta sloop, one of the squadron which captured the Aigle frigate and two smaller vessels on 15 Sept. 1782 [see ELPHINSTONE, GEORGE KEITH, VISCOUNT KEITH]. Keats continued in the Bonetta on the North American station after the peace, and till January 1785, when he returned to England, and the ship was paid off. During the next four years he resided for the most part in France, and on 24 June 1789 was promoted to post rank, at the particular request, it is said, of the Duke of Clarence. In September he was appointed to command the Southampton frigate in the Channel, and the next year was moved into the Niger. In April 1793 he commissioned the London, fitting for the Duke of Clarence's flag. It was afterwards determined that the duke should not hoist his flag, and the London was paid off.

In May 1794 Keats was appointed to the Galatea of 36 guns, one of the frigate squadron employed under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.] and Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.] on the coast of France, and in June to July 1795 in the disastrous landing of the French royalists at Quiberon. He continued on the same service through 1796, and on 23 Aug. drove the 40-gun frigate Andromaque ashore near the mouth of the Garonne. The pilot, it is said, refused to take the Galatea among the shoals; but Keats, on his own responsibility, followed the French frigate till she struck. The next morning he was joined by the Artois and the Sylph brig, and the wreck of the Andromaque was set on fire. In the mutiny of May 1797 Keats, with several of the other captains, was put on shore; but in June he was appointed to the Boadicea, again for service on the coast of France, and employed for the most part in maintaining a close watch on Brest, and in stopping the coasting trade by which the fleet and arsenal were supplied with stores. In September 1798, when a powerful squadron intended for the invasion of Ireland put to sea, Keats, having no force to stop it, sent the news home with such happy promptitude that Warren, then at Plymouth, was able to intercept it. In writing privately to Warren, he said: 'My fortune sprung and watched the game, which, notwithstanding your present situation, yours will take you to the death of.' Keats continued on this difficult and arduous service till 1800, when he was detached by Lord St. Vincent as senior officer off Ferrol, where he had the good fortune to make some rich prizes.

In March 1801 he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Superb, in which in June he joined the squadron off Cadiz, under Sir James Saumarez, afterwards Lord De Saumarez [q. v.] On 5 July, while the Superb was detached off San Lucar, Saumarez received news of a French squadron having anchored at Algeciras, and, without waiting for the Superb, sailed at once in search of the enemy. Keats, understanding that he was purposely left to maintain a watch on Cadiz, remained off that port till the 9th, when the Spanish squadron put to sea, and Keats, preceding it, joined the admiral at Gibraltar. He then first learned of the repulse sustained by Saumarez on the 6th, and was still at Gibraltar, when on the evening of the 12th the allied French and Spanish squadron, now consisting of ten sail of the line, got under way from Algeciras. Saumarez weighed and followed, though with only five sail of the line. In the darkness of the night and a fresh easterly wind his ships were a good deal scattered, the enemy was lost sight of, and about nine o'clock Saumarez, hailing the Superb, directed Keats to make sail ahead and attack the enemy's rear so as to delay them. The result is without a parallel in naval history. As the Superb set her courses and top-gallant sails, going between eleven and twelve knots, she was soon out of sight of the English ships, and about half-past eleven ranged abreast of a three-decker, known afterwards to be the Real Carlos of 112 guns. She shortened sail, and fired her port broadside into what she knew must be an enemy. Many of her shot

struck into another Spanish three-decker, the San Hermenegildo, about a quarter of a mile further to the south. The people of the San Hermenegildo, in the surprise and confusion, assuming that the Real Carlos was an English ship, and that the shot came from her, opened fire on her. On board the Real Carlos they were equally confused, thought they were between two enemies, and fired wildly on both sides. As the Superb fired a second broadside, it was seen that the Real Carlos was on fire, and with a third broadside she passed on. The officers of the San Hermenegildo noticing the fire, and still under the misapprehension that the Real Carlos was an English vessel, resolved to go under her stern and blow her up. In this attempt the two ships fell on board each other, the flames seized them both, and they burnt and blew up, with the loss of almost all their men. The Superb had meantime engaged and captured the Saint Antoine, a French ship with a heterogeneous crew formed out of all the nationalities of Europe, and other English ships coming up completed the victory by driving the combined fleet in headlong rout into Cadiz. Keats's narrative of the exploit was edited by Tucker (cf. CHEVALIER, *Histoire*, iii. 59–65).

During the short peace the Superb remained in the Mediterranean under the command of Sir Richard Bickerton, and on the renewal of the war in 1803 was off Toulon, when Nelson assumed the command on 8 July. Nelson knew Keats only by reputation, but only three days after he had joined the fleet he wrote of Keats as 'one of the very best officers in his majesty's navy;' 'I esteem his person alone as equal to one French 74, and the Superb and her captain equal to two 74-gun ships' (Nelson to Hugh Elliot, 11 July 1803). The Superb continued attached to the fleet under Nelson during the watch off Toulon, and the voyage to the West Indies in the spring and summer of 1805. But the long service had spoiled her once fine sailing, and the ship that in July 1801 had passed ahead of her consorts as if they were riding at anchor, was in May 1805 the dummy of the fleet, though Nelson, to console her commander, told him 'she did all which is possible for a ship to accomplish' (Nelson to Keats, 19 May 1805).

On the return from the West Indies and the reinforcement of Cornwallis by the greater part of Nelson's squadron [see NELSON, HORATIO, VISCOUNT NELSON], the Superb returned to Spithead with the Victory on 18 Aug. She was still refitting when Nelson again sailed on 15 Sept.; nor did she join the fleet till 15 Nov., to find that Trafalgar had been fought. Sir John Duckworth [q. v.] had hoisted his flag on board the Superb, and he now took her to the West Indies, to fight in the battle of San Domingo, on 6 Feb. 1806. As the action began, with the band on the poop playing 'God save the king!' and 'Nelson of the Nile,' Keats brought out a portrait of Nelson, which he hung on the mizen stay, where it remained throughout the battle untouched by the enemy's shot, though dashed with the blood and brains of a seaman who was killed close beside it. The Superb afterwards returned to Cadiz, and in May to England, when Duckworth struck his flag; and Keats, joining Lord St. Vincent off Brest, was sent in command of a squadron of five or six sail of the line to watch Rochefort. In April 1807 he was relieved by Sir Richard Strachan [q. v.], and in August was ordered to hoist a broad pennant on board the Ganges, one of the ships going into the Baltic with Admiral Gambier [see GAMBIER, JAMES, LORD GAMBIER].

On 2 Oct. he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and the following April, with his flag in the Mars, he convoyed the military expedition under Sir John Moore [q. v.] to Gottenburg, where he joined the fleet under Sir James Saumarez. He then moved into his old ship the Superb, and being left in command of a squadron in the Great Belt, seized a number of Danish merchant ships, and so enabled some ten thousand Spanish troops, till then in the French service, to escape the prison to which they would otherwise have been consigned. These troops he afterwards convoyed to Gottenburg, where they embarked on board transports sent from England to carry them to Spain. In acknowledgment of this important service Keats was made a K.B., and was granted to his arms—Ermine, three mountain cats argent—the honourable augmentation, On a canton argent, the Spanish flag over an anchor surrounded by a wreath of laurel, with the motto 'Mi patria es mi forte.'

After the sailing of the transports Keats resumed his station in the Great Belt, where, during the early and severe winter, the Superb and several other ships were caught in the ice. With much difficulty they cut their way to Hawke's Road (Winga Sound), and there wintered. The following summer Keats was again joined by Saumarez, and was ordered to convoy the trade to Gottenburg; but his charge having accumulated to upwards of four hundred sail, he proceeded with it to England. He was then appointed second in command of the expedition to the Scheldt, under Sir Richard Strachan, from which he returned in September.

In November 1809 the Superb, then nearly

nine years in commission, was paid off, and Keats, after a few months on shore, hoisted his flag on board the Implacable (July 1810), with Captain George Cockburn [q. v.], in which he was sent to take command of the squadron off Cadiz, and to assist in the defence of that place, then threatened by the French. On 1 Aug. 1811 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and having remained on the Cadiz station for upwards of a year, he joined Sir Edward Pellew off Toulon, with his flag on board the Hibernia of 120 guns. His health had been for some time much broken, and in October 1812 he was compelled to resign his command and return to England. In the following spring he was appointed governor of Newfoundland and commander-in-chief of the ships on the station, with an intimation that as soon as his health permitted he should be moved to a more active command. The peace, however, prevented this, and after three years of comparative rest Keats returned to England. On the death of Sir John Colpoys [q. v.] in 1821 he was appointed governor of Greenwich Hospital. On 27 May 1825 he attained the rank of admiral. He died on 5 April 1834, and was buried in the mausoleum of the hospital, his funeral being, at the express desire of the king, conducted with all military honours, and attended by the lords of the admiralty, the naval officers of the king's household, and very many other naval officers. Sir William Hotham [q.v.], himself one of the pall-bearers, noted 'the pall borne by six full admirals; a very solemn and imposing ceremony' (*Hotham MS.*)

A bust by Chantrey was placed in the chapel of the hospital by William IV, with an inscription recording their early service together, as well as the king's 'esteem for the exemplary character of a friend, and his grateful sense of the valuable services rendered to his country by a highly distinguished and gallant officer.' Keats's fame was built up by countless minor excellencies rather than by any achievement of transcendent brilliance. The writer of the memoir in the 'United Service Journal' says: 'It may be questioned whether the great nautical talents he possessed were ever called into full play; for we, who knew him well, have no scruple in placing him at the very head of our naval phalanx, having shown himself second to none in gallantry, genius, or talent.' Keats married in 1820 Mary, eldest daughter of Francis Hurt of Alderwasley in Derbyshire, but left no issue.

[United Service Journal, 1834, ii. 210; Ralfe's Nav. Biog. ii. 487; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 342; Gent. Mag. 1834, i. 653; Nicolas's Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson, freq. (see index); James's Naval Hist.; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française.] J. K. L.

KEBLE, JOHN (1792–1866), divine and poet, was born at Fairford, Gloucestershire, on 25 April 1792. His father, also John Keble, was vicar of Coln St. Aldwins, a neighbouring village, but resided at Fairford in a house of his own. His mother, Sarah, was daughter of John Maule, incumbent of Ringwood, Hampshire. Their family consisted of two sons and three daughters, John being the second child and eldest son. John and his younger brother Thomas [q. v.] were educated solely by their father, who taught them so well that they both obtained scholarships at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, a college of which he himself had been scholar and fellow. John Keble was elected in December 1806. The undergraduates and bachelor scholars of Corpus lived on the most familiar terms, and many of the friendships formed by Keble at college were lifelong; Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], his future biographer, Charles Dyson, George Cornish, and Thomas Arnold were his chief associates. In 1811 Keble won double first-class honours, and was elected to a fellowship at Oriel, where he was brought into contact with a set of men who gave the intellectual tone to the university. Copleston was provost, Davison a leading tutor, and Whately was elected fellow at the same time as Keble. In 1812 Keble won the university prizes for the English and the Latin essays. He resided at Oxford, taking private pupils, and in 1813 was appointed public examiner in the classical school. In 1816 he was examiner for responsions, and in 1818 he became college tutor at Oriel. In 1821 he was again appointed public examiner, and held that office until 1823, when he resigned his tutorship; and on the death of his mother in May 1823 he left Oxford and resided with his father and two surviving sisters at Fairford.

On Trinity Sunday 1815 Keble had been ordained deacon, and in 1816 priest, by the Bishop of Oxford (Dr. Jackson). His first clerical work was the sole charge of two small contiguous parishes, East Leach and Burthorpe, Gloucestershire. After leaving Oxford he undertook in addition the curacy of Southrop. The entire population of the three parishes did not exceed one thousand, and the income derived from them was only 100*l.* There was a good house at Southrop, and there, without receiving any remuneration except a moderate contribution towards the household expenses, Keble sometimes had pupils, among whom were Robert Wilberforce, Hurrell Froude, Isaac Williams, and

Sir George Prevost. In 1824 the archdeaconry of Barbadoes was offered to him by Bishop Coleridge, but he declined this, the only offer of a dignity that he ever received, on account of his father's weak state of health. In 1825 he accepted the curacy of Hursley, near Winchester, of which parish Archdeacon Heathcote was vicar; but in the next year his younger sister, Mary Anne, died, and as his elder sister, Elizabeth, was an invalid, he felt it his duty to return to Fairford, and to supply his father's place at Coln.

In 1827 the provostship of Oriel fell vacant owing to the promotion of Dr. Copleston, and Keble's friends were anxious that he should succeed to the post; but the majority of the fellows, including Pusey and Newman (though Newman distinctly said that he could never vote against Keble), were inclined to favour his competitor, Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.], so he quietly withdrew from the contest. The death of Archdeacon Heathcote left the vicarage of Hursley vacant in 1829, and it was offered to Keble, but he declined it on the ground that he would not quit his father. In 1830 he was nominated one of the Oxford examiners for the India House examinations for the civil service, and held that office for two years. In 1831 the Bishop of Exeter (Dr. Phillpotts), considering Keble 'the most eminently good man in the church,' offered him the valuable living of Paignton, Devonshire, which, as in the case of the other offers, he rejected, on account of his father's health. In the same year he was elected without opposition professor of poetry at Oxford, and held the post till 1841. In 1835 his father died, and in the same year he married Charlotte Clarke, the younger sister of the wife of his brother Thomas. He had known her from childhood, and her father was also fellow of Corpus. The living of Hursley again fell vacant in 1836; it was once more offered to Keble by the patron, Sir William Heathcote; he at length accepted it, and was instituted 9 March 1836. For the next thirty years Hursley was his home, and the record of his outer life is simply that of an exemplary parish priest. Daily services, confirmation classes, village schools, church building or restoration, parochial visiting, correspondence, which continually increased as he became more and more valued as a spiritual adviser, formed the regular occupation of his life. In his retirement he took a deep interest in the affairs of the world outside Hursley, both ecclesiastical and civil. He was a tory of the old school, a cavalier, and a lover of the memory of Charles I; but he adhered to the last—that is, until the Oxford election of 1865—to Mr. Gladstone, on account of his churchmanship.

The death in 1860 of his sole surviving sister, Elizabeth, who divided her time between Bisley (the home of her brother Thomas) and Hursley, closely followed that of one of his oldest and dearest friends, Charles Dyson. At the same time the evident breaking-up of his wife's health tended to shatter him, and he had an attack of paralysis in 1864. Mrs. Keble's health rendered it necessary for them to seek a warmer climate in winter. Torquay, Penzance, and finally Bournemouth were their resorts. All the changes were on Mrs. Keble's account, but she survived her husband. He died, after only a week's illness, at Bournemouth, on 29 March 1866. He was buried in Hursley churchyard, close to the grave of his sister Elizabeth; and six weeks later the remains of Mrs. Keble were laid by his side.

A memorial bust by Mr. Thomas Woolner, R.A., has been placed in the baptistery in Westminster Abbey. But Keble's chief monument is at Oxford. On 12 May 1866 it was resolved at a meeting at Lambeth Palace to raise in his memory a fund with which to build a college at Oxford to give at a moderate cost an education in strict fidelity to the Church of England. The erection of Keble College, which was opened in 1869, was the result. Mr. George Richmond, R.A., painted Keble's portrait in 1863. This picture belongs to the artist, but a replica by Mr. Richmond, dated 1876, is at Keble College.

It seems strange that this shy, homely, unambitious man, living so retired a life, should yet have been the prime factor in the great religious movement of his time. Newman emphatically asserts in his 'Apologia' that Keble was the 'true and primary author' of the Oxford movement. The explanation must be sought in his character and writings. Keble was from first to last a consistent churchman. The principles which he imbibed from his father at Fairford guided him all through his life. His opinions were not radically changed, though they may have been developed. This gave a calmness and confidence to his teaching which were especially impressive in a time of restless change. In his sermon on 'National Apostasy' he says that, 'as a true churchman, he is calmly, soberly, demonstrably sure that sooner or later his will be the winning side, that the victory will be complete, universal, eternal.' He was, indeed, by no means satisfied with the state of the church of England as it was, but he gladly recognised signs of improvement, and his tone becomes much more hopeful in his later writings. He

never dreamed of seeking relief in the Roman communion, and was almost as much grieved by Newman's conversion as by his wife's dangerous illness at the same time. Some of the Oriel 'Noetics' took this fixity for narrowness. But though failing to sympathise with any who wavered in their allegiance to the church, he took broad views of life within the church's limits. With his pupils at Southrop he lived as a boy among boys. He disapproved of the austerity of William Law, whom he otherwise admired, and thought that even the 'Imitation of Christ' required to be read with caution. He was attracted by the freshness and breadth of Scott, and even by the robustness of Warburton. The tenacity with which he clung to Butler's dictum that 'probability, not demonstration, is the very guide of life,' was characteristic of his masculine mind.

Keble's attractive personality was reflected in his writings. As early as 1819 he had begun to write the hymns which afterwards appeared in 'The Christian Year.' In 1823 he had shown them privately to his friends; among others to Thomas Arnold, who declares that 'nothing equal to them exists in our language' (STANLEY, *Life*, chap. ii.) By the spring of 1825 he had been almost persuaded by his friends to publish them, though he desired rather to work upon them till his death and leave them for posthumous publication. 'The Christian Year' was, however, published anonymously in two volumes in 1827. His father's desire to see it in print before he died partly gave the impulse. No one, and least of all Keble himself, anticipated its great success. Before his death it had passed through ninety-five editions, and by the next year the number had reached 109. The editions contained three thousand and even five thousand copies; nor is there yet any sign of the decline of its popularity. Keble said that he aimed at bringing men's thoughts and feelings into more entire unison with the prayer-book. The suggestiveness of the book, the writer's intimate knowledge of the Bible and power of presenting its most poetic incidents, the accuracy of its descriptions of natural scenery, the sweetness of its melody, the happiness of its general diction and particular expressions, its exquisite taste, its scholarly tone, its beautiful spirit of unaffected piety, were all appreciated. Its defects were also recognised from the first. Its ruggedness of metre and awkwardness of construction in some parts were so marked that the poet Wordsworth (Dr. Pusey tells us) 'proposed to the author that they should go over the work together with a view to correcting the English.' Its obscurity was also complained of. But it was favourably received even by those who did not share its author's views. Perhaps the ablest criticism that has appeared was that by the presbyterian Professor Shairp, in the 'North British Review.'

Keble's next work was a new edition of Hooker. Having spent five years upon the task, and having received help from his brother, Thomas Keble, and his friend Dyson, he published Hooker's 'Works' at Oxford in 1836. It is still the standard edition, and was revised by Deans Church and Paget in 1888. In 1838 Keble, in conjunction with Newman and Pusey, began to work at the well-known series entitled 'The Library of the Fathers.' The lion's share of the work seems to have fallen on Charles Marriott [q. v.]; Keble translated Irenæus, and revised some other translations. He was also, of course, much occupied with 'The Tracts for the Times,' seven of which—viz. Nos. iv. xiii. lii. liv. lvii. lx. and lxxxix.—were from his pen. Of these the most remarkable is No. lxxxix., 'On the Mysticism attributed to the Early Fathers,' which has been republished in a separate volume. Keble also gave assistance to other writers of the tracts; and when the storm broke out against No. xc. in 1841 he claimed his share of the responsibility on the ground that he had seen and approved of it before its publication. He wrote and printed a letter addressed to Sir J. T. Coleridge explaining his position; it was not published at the time, but was privately circulated. In 1865, under the title of 'Catholic Subscription to the XXXIX Articles, considered in reference to Tract xc.,' it was reprinted with the new edition of 'Tract xc.,' containing Dr. Pusey's 'Historical Preface.' Keble also helped Newman in editing the 'Remains' of Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], a work which, as Newman says, perhaps more than any other caused disturbance in the Anglican world. In 1839 appeared 'The Psalter, or Psalms of David in English Verse, by a Member of the University of Oxford, adapted for the most part to Tunes in common use.' Keble tells us in the preface that he feared 'that the thing attempted is, strictly speaking, impossible.' Pusey revised the book, which has never been popular, but is useful as a commentary from its faithfulness to the original.

In 1841 he published the lectures which he had delivered during his ten years' tenure of the poetry professorship, under the title, 'De Poeticæ Vi Medicâ; Prælectiones Oxonii habitæ annis MDCCCXXXII–XLI,' dedicating them 'viro vere philosopho, Gulielmo Wordsworth,' whom he calls 'divinæ veritatis antistes.' In these lectures he works out his

favourite theory of primary and secondary poets. It is, as Mr. Gladstone termed it, 'a refined work,' but being written in a dead language, its circulation was, of course, very limited. In 1844 he wrote a forcible pamphlet in defence of William George Ward, whom it was proposed to deprive of his degrees on account of the 'Ideal Church.' His act was the more generous as he was not acquainted with Ward. The profits of 'The Christian Year' had been devoted to the restoration of Hursley Church. More money was required for the same purpose, and in 1846 he published another volume of hymns, which he had written to solace himself in 'the desolating anxiety of the last two or three years,' during which Newman's secession had taken place. The title was 'Lyra Innocentium: Thoughts in Verse on Christian Children, their Ways, and their Privileges.' Thoroughly realising the doctrine of baptismal regeneration, he saw in a newly baptised infant an image of purity such as no other being on earth could present. The rarity of this view and the stronger insistence upon the doctrines of the Tracts helped to make the book less popular than its predecessor, although Sir John Coleridge and Dean Stanley recognised a higher strain of poetry in it.

In 1847 appeared the only complete volume of Keble's sermons published during his lifetime. It was entitled 'Sermons Academical and Occasional,' and was mainly intended, as the preface indicates, to prevent churchmen from following the example of Newman; and the characteristic argument was that it was the safer course for men to remain in the church of their baptism. This volume contains the famous assize sermon on 'National Apostasy,' preached at Oxford in 1833, which Newman 'always considered the start of the Oxford Movement.' It is at once singularly plain, and thoroughly brave and outspoken. Keble also contributed frequently to the 'British Magazine,' edited by the Rev. Hugh James Rose. Among other things he wrote a series of articles on church reform, signed 'K.,' and some sonnets. He also published some 'Pastoral Tracts on the Gorham Question' ('A Call to Speak Out,' 'Trial of Doctrine') in 1850. The Divorce Bill of 1857 drew from Keble a pamphlet entitled 'An Argument against Repealing the Laws which treat the Nuptial Bond as Indissoluble,' and this was followed by a longer 'Sequel' in the same year. In 1857 he also published the treatise 'On Eucharistical Adoration,' called forth by the decision of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the Denison case. He had long been occupied with the book, over which he took far more time and trouble than over anything else that he published. About 1846 the project of editing the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology' was formed. Keble undertook to edit Bishop Wilson's works and to write a life of the author. 'The Life of Thomas Wilson, Bishop of Sodor and Man,' was not published until 1863, after sixteen years of engrossing labour, and two visits to the Isle of Man. It filled two volumes, and 'served as an introduction to the complete collection of the bishop's works, which filled six other volumes' in the 'Library of Anglo-Catholic Theology.' The great attraction of the subject to Keble was the Manx discipline, on which he dwells in rather excessive detail. The only other work published by Keble himself, apart from separate tracts and sermons, was 'A Litany of Our Lord's Warnings, 1864,' which was called forth by those who denied the doctrine of eternal punishment.

But there were many posthumous publications. In 1867 appeared a volume entitled 'Sermons Occasional and Parochial.' This was edited by his brother, and contains his first two sermons, and a sermon of every year of his ministry, probably selected in order to show how little his opinions changed. 'Village Sermons on the Baptismal Service' appeared in 1868; from 1875 to 1880 eleven volumes of 'Sermons for the Christian Year,' under the superintendence of Dr. Pusey; and in 1880 a volume of 'Outlines of Instructions or Meditations for the Church Seasons,' edited, with a preface, by the Rev. R. F. Wilson, to whom, with Keble's brother Thomas, all his sermons were entrusted with a view to selection for publication. In 1869 appeared a volume of 'Miscellaneous Poems,' with a preface signed 'G. M., Chester,' George Moberly, Keble's intimate friend and neighbour, at that time canon of Chester. These include his ode as poetry professor on the occasion of the installation of the Duke of Wellington as chancellor of the university; forty-five hymns contributed to the 'Lyra Apostolica' under the signature 'γ,' which first appeared in the 'British Magazine;' several contributed to the 'Salisbury Hymnal,' and four to 'The Child's Christian Year.' In 1870 was published a singularly interesting volume, 'Letters of Spiritual Counsel and Guidance,' edited by his first curate and lifelong friend, the Rev. R. F. Wilson. In 1877 appeared 'Occasional Papers and Reviews,' with a preface by Dr. Pusey, including a striking letter on Keble by Cardinal Newman. The reviews include the once famous review (eighty pages) of Lockhart's 'Life of Scott,' which illustrates the share which Sir Walter had in preparing the way for the

Oxford movement (*Brit. Critic*, 1838). A portion of this volume was also republished in 1877 under the title of 'Difficulties in the Relations between Church and State,' with a preface by Canon Liddon. In 1877 was also published 'Studia Sacra,' with a preface by 'J. P. N.' (Canon Norris). These included fragments of a commentary on St. John's Gospel, only reaching the 15th verse of the first chapter, which Dr. Pusey had persuaded him to undertake in 1863, and a specimen of a commentary on the Epistle to the Romans which he had been asked in 1833 to contribute for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Keble's Works; Coleridge's Memoir of John Keble; the Rev. John Frewen Moor's Memoir of J. Keble; Cardinal Newman's Apologia pro Vitâ Suâ; Professor Shairp's Essay on the author of the Christian Year; various biographical notices prefixed to editions of the Christian Year; Musings over the Christian Year, &c., by C. M. Yonge; Birthplace, Home, &c., of the author of the Christian Year, with Photographs by W. Savage and Memoir and Notes by J. F. Moor; private information from Sir George Prevost, Sir Charles Anderson, and Canon P. Young, and unpublished manuscripts of the Rev. Isaac Williams.] J. H. O.

KEBLE, JOSEPH (1632–1710), barrister and essayist, youngest son of Richard Keble or Keeble [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London, in 1632. He was educated at the parish school of St. Andrew's, Holborn, and afterwards proceeded to Jesus College, but migrated to All Souls' College, Oxford, where he was made fellow by the visitors appointed by parliament in 1648, and graduated B.C.L. in 1654. He was admitted to Gray's Inn 6 May 1647 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Admission Register*, p. 224), and in 1658 was called to the bar. After travelling on the continent he regularly attended the court of king's bench from 1661. He had no practice, but occupied himself in reporting cases. He usually spent part of the vacation at Hampstead, where he had a small estate. He died, unmarried, on 28 Aug. 1710, at Gray's Inn Gate in Holborn, and was buried at Tuddenham, near Ipswich, where he also had property.

Keble is best known by his 'Reports in the Court of Queen's Bench . . . from the 12th to the 30th year of the reign of Charles II,' 1685. Keble himself confesses (Preface) that his notes were only rough jottings, and of the worthlessness of this work all the authorities speak with unanimous contempt. 'It is scarcely possible to comprehend it,' says Lord St. Leonards (Sugden, *Powers*, p. 456). 'In former time Keble's Reports were forbidden to be quoted, and it is to be regretted that any reference is ever made to them,' says Chance; and Mr. Justice Park, hearing them severely censured by Lord Kenyon, went home and burned his copy. Lord Campbell (*Lives of the Chancellors*, iii. 43) calls the author 'a drowsy serjeant, known only for some bad Law Reports.'

Keble also published: 1. 'The Statutes at large, in paragraphs,' 1676, 1681, 1684, 1695, 1706. 2. 'An Explanation of the Laws against Recusants,' abridged (1681) from a work by William Cawley of the Inner Temple, 1680. 3. 'An Assistance to the Justices of the Peace, for the easier performance of their duty . . . to which is added a Table for . . . finding out the Precedents,' 1689. 4. 'An Essay on Human Nature,' 1707; another edit. 1710. He is also credited with an 'Essay on Human Actions' and a number of legal works, chiefly digests in manuscript. Several of these are in Gray's Inn Library.

[A Brief Account of Joseph Keble; Biographia Britannica, iv. 2800; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 575, 581; Fasti Oxon. p. 182; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iv. 127, 535, v. 197–8; Marvin's Legal Bibliography, p. 434; Wallace's Reporters, p. 207.] F. W–r.

KEBLE, KEEBLE, or KEBBEL, RICHARD (*fl.* 1650), judge, was of an old family settled at Newton in Suffolk. He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn 7 Aug. 1609, called to the bar 14 July 1614, and became an ancient of the inn in 1632 and Lent reader in 1639. He first appears in reported cases in Croke's 'Reports' in 1636. Parliament appointed him a judge in Wales in March 1647, and he became a serjeant in 1648. In 1651 he presided at the trials of Colonel Lilburne, Christopher Love, and John Gibbons. An opponent calls him 'an insolent, mercenary pettifogger,' who without jury or evidence sent to the gallows any he suspected of royalism (*Life of Dr. John Barwick*, p. 153). After the execution of Charles I he had been appointed the junior of the three commissioners who had the custody of the great seal. Echard (*History of England*, ed. 1718, ii. 652) speaks of him as being then a man of 'little practical experience.' From this office he was removed in April 1654. His salary was irregularly paid, and his petition for payment of what was owing, part of which amounted to one thousand guineas, was presented in 1655, and still disregarded in 1658 (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, pp. 240, 342, 380; Blomefield, *Norfolk*, i. 396; *Public Record Commission*, 5th Rep. App. ii. 271; Green, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655–1668). At the Restoration he was excepted

out of the Act of Indemnity. The date of his death, as of his birth, is unknown. His son Joseph is noticed separately.

[Foss's Judges of England; State Trials, iv. 1269, v. 49, 268; Gray's Inn Books; Wood's Athenæ, iv. 575; Parl. Hist. iv. 70.] J. A. H.

KEBLE, THOMAS (1793–1875), divine, younger brother of John Keble [q. v.], was born at Fairford on 25 Oct. 1793. Like his elder brother, John, he was educated entirely by his father, and was elected at the same early age (fourteen) Gloucestershire scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 31 March 1808. In 1811 he graduated B.A., having gained a second class in classics and a third class (then called a second below the line) in mathematics. He was ordained deacon in December 1816, and priest in 1817. From the beginning of 1817 to the end of 1818 he had the parochial charge of Windrush and Sherborne, Gloucestershire. In the autumn of 1819 he became college tutor at Corpus. At the time he headed the list of scholars, and, according to a contemporary at Corpus, accepted the post reluctantly, after several previous refusals (*Life of Phelps*). In 1820 he became probationary fellow, and while residing at Oxford as tutor shared with his brother the curacies of East Leach and Burthorpe until 1824, when he became curate of Cirencester. In 1827 he was instituted to the living of Bisley, Gloucestershire, then a scattered parish with a number of outlying hamlets filled with a very poor and neglected population. He persevered, in spite of many discouragements, in improving the bodily and spiritual condition of the people, and there are now three consecrated churches with districts assigned to them taken out of the old parish, besides a consecrated chapel of ease with a conventional district. His whole thoughts were absorbed in his parish. He was one of the first in England to revive the daily service in church, both morning and evening—a feature in his parish work which is made the subject of a beautiful poem by his friend Isaac Williams (see *Thoughts in Past Years*, 6th edition, lines entitled 'Table Talk in 1828,' under the head of 'The Side of the Hill'). The example set at Bisley was followed, through Isaac Williams, at St. Mary's, Oxford, and Littlemore, and thence spread through England. As Keble's health was weak, his parish work left him little time for literary labours; but he was highly valued by many friends, and his judgment on spiritual questions was always received with deference by his elder brother. He died on 5 Sept. 1875, and was succeeded by his son (also Thomas Keble), the present vicar of Bisley. In 1825 he married Elizabeth Jane Clarke, daughter of a former fellow of Corpus, afterwards rector of Meyseyhampton.

Thomas Keble wrote four of the 'Tracts for the Times,' viz. Nos. xii. xxii. xliii. and lxxxiv. The first three belong to the 'Richard Nelson' series, which was afterwards published in a separate form. He also wrote forty-eight of the 'Plain Sermons,' the publication of which in connection with the 'Tracts' was probably first suggested by him. His own contributions are those marked E in vol. x. He translated the 'Homilies of St. John Chrysostom' on the Epistle to the Hebrews for the 'Library of the Fathers,' the translation being revised by J. Barrow. He published a short tract, 'Considerations on the Athanasian Creed,' in 1872, and a preface to 'Short Sketches of the Fathers of the English Church,' by Francis Philip.

[Private information from Sir George Prevost, the Rev. Thomas Keble the younger, and the president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; Hole's Life of Archdeacon Phelps; Coleridge's Memoir of John Keble.] J. H. O.

KECK, SIR ANTHONY (1630–1695), commissioner of the great seal, fifth son of Nicholas Keck of Old Cowcliffe, Oxfordshire, and Long Marston, Gloucestershire, by Margaret, daughter of John Morris (cf. *Harl. MS.* 1046, fol. 187), was born at Mickleton, Gloucestershire, in 1630. He was admitted a member of the Inner Temple in 1653, was called to the bar (1659), and was elected a bencher (1677) and autumn reader (1684) of that society. As one of the chief barristers of the court of chancery he was named on 4 March 1688–9 second commissioner of the great seal. Sir John Maynard and Mr. Serjeant Rawlinson were the other two. The next day he was sworn in and knighted. He held office till 14 May 1690; when Maynard was dismissed Keck retired. He was chosen M.P. for Tiverton in 1691, and died in Bell Yard, Chancery Lane, in December 1695. Roger North describes him as 'a person that had raised himself by his wits, and, bating some hardness in his character, which might be ascribed to his disease, the gout, he was a man of a polite merry genius.' He believed the best form of government was 'a republic, or, which was the same thing, a king always in check.' He married Mary (*d.* 21 Sept. 1702), daughter of Francis Thorne, by whom he had seven daughters and a son, Francis.

In 1697 there was published anonymously 'Cases argued and decreed in the High Court of Chancery from the 12th year of King Charles II to the 31st.' A manuscript note in the British Museum copy of the work says that Ward, chief baron of the exchequer, quoted the reports as Keck's in 1709, and

there seems no doubt that they were compiled from his papers (WALLACE, *The Reporters*, pp. 296 et seq.) Among the manuscripts of the Earl of Ashburnham are two volumes of reports of chancery cases from the reign of Charles I to that of William III (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. pt. iii. p. 23).

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 418; Luttrell's Relation, i. 506, ii. 52, 217, iii. 567, v. 217; Masters of the Inner Temple, 1883; Foss's Judges; Campbell's Chancellors, iv. 3; North's Lives, ed. Jessopp, iii. 169.] F. W-T.

KEDERMYSTER or **KYDERMINSTRE, RICHARD, D.D.** (*d.* 1531?), abbot of Winchcomb, Gloucestershire, was probably a native of Worcestershire. At the age of fifteen he was admitted into the Benedictine monastery of Winchcomb; four years later he was sent to Gloucester College, Oxford, where the monastery owned an apartment called Winchcomb Lodgings; after remaining there for three years and a half he was summoned home, and by the interest of his patron, John Twynning, the abbot of Winchcomb, was made 'scholar or pastor' of the monastery. On Twynning's death in 1487, he was elected lord abbot, and during his government the community flourished 'like to a little university' (WOOD, *Annals*, ed. Gutch, ii. 21). According to Leland (*Itin.* iv. 71, ed. 1744) he structurally improved the abbey. In 1500, being then a doctor of divinity, he made a journey to Rome, where he resided for more than a year; and after his return he became a frequent preacher and a man of influence in the court of Henry VIII. In 1512 the king sent him with three other ecclesiastics to the council of the Lateran convened by Pope Julius II.

In the parliament which assembled at Westminster on 4 Feb. 1512–13 it was enacted that all robbers and murderers should be denied the benefit of the clergy, except such as were within the holy orders of a bishop, priest, or deacon; and it was provided that the statute should remain in force till the next parliament. The clergy took alarm at this encroachment on their privileges. In 1515, after the act had lapsed, Kedermyster declared in a sermon preached at St. Paul's Cross during the sitting of parliament that it was contrary to the law of God and to the liberties of the holy church. He contended that the minor, as well as the major, orders were sacred. In the protracted controversy which ensued, the other side of the question was stoutly advocated by Henry Standish, guardian of the convent of the Franciscans in London (KEILWAY, *Relationes quorundam Casuum*, 1602, pp. 180–5; BURNET, *Hist. of the Reformation*, ed. Pocock, i. 39–48). Kedermyster died about 1531, and was buried in Winchcomb Abbey.

He was the author of: 1. 'Tractatus contra doctrinam M. Lutheri,' 1521, a work which seems also known as 'De veniis;' no copy of it seems accessible. 2. 'A Compendium of the Rule of St. Benedict,' with annotations, and a description of the ceremonies observed in the order. 3. A register wholly composed by him in 1523, and formerly belonging to Winchcomb Abbey. It contained (*a*) 'Historia fundationis Monasterii de Winchcomb in com. Glouc.' The preface, with part of the history, is printed in Dugdale's 'Monasticon,' edit. 1819, ii. 301, &c. (*b*) 'Catalogus, vel Historia Abbatum Monast. de Winchcomb.' (*c*) Life of St. Patrick, and a treatise on the antiquity of Glastonbury Abbey, which was printed in the 1st edit. of the 'Monasticon,' i. 11. (*d*) 'Renovatio privilegiorum, chartarum ac aliorum munimentorum Monasterii de Winchcomb.' After the Reformation this register came into the possession of Sir William Morton, justice of the king's bench. It was burnt in the fire of London in 1666. A transcript, made by Dodsworth, is among his manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, vol. lxv. Among the manuscripts at the British Museum (*MS. Cott.* Nero, B. vi. f. 25) is a letter from Kedermyster congratulating Wolsey on his promotion to the archbishopric of York in 1514.

Burnet seems to be in error in stating that Kedermyster published a book in support of his contention that all clerks, whether of the greater or lower orders, were exempt from all temporal punishments.

[Chambers's Worcestershire Biog. p. 46; Gent. Mag. new ser. xxix. 267; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 450; Wood's Annals (Gutch); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 61; Warton's Hist. English Poetry, ii. 447.] T. C.

KEDINGTON, ROGER (*d.* 1760), divine, a native of Suffolk, was educated at Bury St. Edmunds grammar school and at Caius College, Cambridge, where he became a fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1733, M.A. in 1737, and D.D. in 1749. He obtained the rectory of Kedington, Suffolk, where he died on 25 March 1760 (*Gent. Mag.* xxx. 202). Cole (*Addit. MS.* 5874, f. 37), who describes him as a 'tall, jolly, and well-looking Person,' says he destroyed himself in a fit of insanity.

Kedington published: 1. 'On the Folly of Heathenism and Insufficiency of Reason in Religious Enquiries, and consequent necessity, truth, and excellency of the Christian Religion,' 4to, Cambridge, 1753. 2. 'Christianity as taught in Scripture; Sermons,' &c., 8vo, Cambridge, 1754: 2nd edit., enlarged, London, 1757. 3. 'Jacob's difficult

Prophecy, "Naphtali is a hind let loose, he giveth goodly words" (Gen. xlix. 21), made out and explained,' 8vo, London, 1758. 4. 'Critical Dissertations on the Iliad of Homer,' 8vo, London, 1759.

[Kedington's Works.] G. G.

KEEBLE. [See also KEBLE.]

KEEBLE, JOHN (1711–1786), organist, musical composer, and writer, was born in 1711 at Chichester, and was chorister of the cathedral under Thomas Kelway [q. v.] In 1734–5 Keeble, with Boyce, Travers, and others, frequented Dr. Pepusch's lectures, and fell under the spell of his admiration for the music of the Greeks. On the retirement of Rosingrave, 1737, Keeble became organist of St. George's, Hanover Square. It has been said that Handel recommended him for this post in preference to Matthison (A. B. C. DARIO, *Musicians*, p. 31). Keeble was also organist at Ranelagh Gardens from the opening in 1742. As a teacher of the harpsichord he had many pupils. He died on 24 Dec. 1786 at his house in Conduit Street, but was buried, according to his wish, at Ramsholt in Suffolk, by the side of his wife. His daughter Sally married Captain Thomas Hamilton.

Keeble published: 1. Select pieces for the organ or harpsichord; four sets of six pieces were collected in a volume about 1780. 2. 'The Theory of Harmonics, or an Illustration of the Grecian Harmonica,' London, 1784. Part i. dealt with the systems of Euclid, Aristoxenus, and Bacchius; part ii. with the doctrine of the Ratio, and the explanation of the two diagrams of the Gaudentius and the Pythagorean numbers in Nicomachus. This work was full of ingenious ideas, and the diagrams of strings and ratios proved of some interest (see severely critical articles in the *Monthly Review*, November 1785, pp. 343, 441; and a more favourable notice in the *European Magazine*, 1785, pp. 186, 355, 431). 3. In conjunction with Jacob Kirkman [q. v.], 'Forty Interludes to be played between the verses of the Psalms,' London, 1795.

[Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 265; Boyce's Cathedral Music, i. 2; Grove's Dictionary, ii. 48; Gent. Mag. lxxviii. 581; Registers of Wills, P. C. C., Book Major, f. 29; Registers of the parish of Ramsholt, by the courtesy of the Rev. A. Tighe-Gregory.] L. M. M.

KEEGAN, JOHN (1809–1849), Irish ballad-writer, was born in 1809 at a small farmhouse on the banks of the Nore, Queen's County, and was educated by wandering hedge-schoolmasters. When very young he began to write verses, but lived a peasant's life, suffered much from the famine of 1845–6, and died in poor circumstances in 1849. Many of his ballads appeared in 'Dolman's Magazine;' some are contained in Hayes's 'Ballads of Ireland' and in the compilation known as 'The Harp of Erin.' At the time of his death Keegan was preparing a collected edition of his poems, which never, however, appeared.

[The Irishman, 28 Oct. 1876; Hayes's Ballads of Ireland; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Men of the Reign.] W. A. J. A.

KEELEY, ROBERT (1793–1869), actor, one of a family of sixteen children, was born in 1793 at 3 Grange Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. After the death of his father, said to have been a watchmaker, he was apprenticed to Hansard the printer. Not discouraged by one or two failures as an amateur, he joined in the humblest capacity the Richmond Theatre. Proceeding to Norwich, he remained on that circuit under Brunton for four years, when he joined Henry Roxby Beverley [q. v.] at the West London, subsequently the Prince of Wales's, Theatre in Tottenham Street. Elliston saw him in Birmingham, and engaged him for the Olympic, at which house he made what was practically his début in London in 1818, as the original Leporello in 'Don Giovanni in London.' When, in 1819, Elliston took Drury Lane, Keeley went with him. No opportunity being afforded him, he appeared at the Adelphi in a character called Dash, and was the original Jemmy Green in 'Tom and Jerry.' This piece ran for two seasons. At the end of the first Keeley went to Sadler's Wells under Daniel Egerton [q. v.], and played Jerry, 8 April 1822, in Pierce Egan's own version of his 'Life in London.' Charles Kemble now engaged him for Covent Garden, at which house he appeared, 26 Oct. 1822, in Edwin's part of Darby in the 'Poor Soldier.' On 6 Nov. he was the original Basil in Howard Payne's melodrama, 'Two Galley Slaves,' and on 3 Dec. Friar Peter in Planché's 'Maid Marian.' Natty Maggs in the 'London Hermit' and Hodge in 'Love in a Village' were failures, but as Rumfit, a tailor, in Peake's 'Duel, or my two Nephews,' 18 Feb. 1823, he made a decided hit. In a complimentary notice the 'London Magazine' says that as the tailor he 'was the sublimity of impoverished manhood, the true ninth part of a man.' On 8 May he was the original Gerorio, a drunken actor, in Howard Payne's 'Clari, or the Maid of Milan.' He also played Leporello to the Giovanni of Madame Vestris. In the summer, at the English Opera House, he was the original Fritz in Peake's 'Frankenstein' and the Gardener in Planché's 'Frozen Lake,' both parts being written for him. He was at Covent Garden the original Killian,

14 Oct. 1824, in one of the six versions of 'Der Freischütz' brought out during the season 1824–5, and on 9 Nov. made a favourable impression as Master Innocent Lambskin in 'A Woman Never Vext, or the Widow of Cornhill,' Planché's adaptation of Rowley's 'A New Wonder.' He played Master Matthew in Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour,' and Bob Acres. At Covent Garden he remained some years. While there he married Miss (Mary) Goward, who was born at Ipswich in 1806, and made her first appearance at the Lyceum, 2 July 1825, as Rosina in the opera so named, and at Covent Garden, 28 Nov., as Margaretta in 'No Song, no Supper.' Among the many parts in which Keeley at Covent Garden established his reputation are Marcel, a country lad, in 'Twas I;' Abel in 'Honest Thieves;' Spado in 'Castle of Andalusia;' Peter in 'Romeo and Juliet;' Bob Barnacle in the 'Wife's Stratagem,' an alteration by Poole of Shirley's 'Gamester;' Nicodemus Crowquil in 'Peter Wilkins, or the Flying Indian;' Clown in the 'Winter's Tale;' Jerry Sneak in the 'Mayor of Garratt;' King Arthur in 'Tom Thumb;' Scrub in the 'Beaux' Stratagem;' Wamba in Lacy's 'Maid of Judah;' and very many parts in forgotten works of Pocock, Planché, Fitzball, and other dramatists. Miss Goward was associated with him in many of these pieces. In the summer they appeared at the English Opera House.

In June 1833 Mr. and Mrs. Keeley were engaged by Abbott and Egerton for the Coburg, rechristened the Victoria, and on the failure of the experiment went to America. In 1838 they joined Madame Vestris at the Olympic, where they stayed till 1841, in which year Keeley was sufficiently ill-advised to appear at the Strand as Shylock. In 1841–1842 the Keeleys were with Macready at Drury Lane. On 2 Oct. 1843, under Henry Wallack, he reappeared at Covent Garden in 'My Wife's out.' At the Lyceum he played in a version of 'L'Homme blasé' ('Used Up'). In 1844 the Keeleys joined Strutt in the management of the Lyceum, and played there until 1847, producing burlesques and adaptations of novels by Dickens. Keeley then, in August 1850, joined Charles Kean in the management of the Princess's, beginning on 28 Sept. 1850 with a revival of 'Twelfth Night,' in which Keeley played Sir Andrew Aguecheek. Mr. and Mrs. Keeley also rose to the full height of their respective gifts in the farce of 'Betsy Baker,' 13 Nov. 1850. He was a Carrier and Mrs. Keeley Dame Quickly in the performance of 'Henry IV' at Windsor by royal command. At the close of the season Keeley retired from the partnership. He played, however, 22 Nov. 1852, Sir Hugh Evans in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Mrs. Keeley being Mrs. Page, and Miss Mary Keeley Anne Page. The Keeleys then went to the Haymarket, where Keeley played the hero in 'Your Life's in Danger.' The Adelphi and the Olympic were visited, and in September 1856 they appeared at Drury Lane under E. T. Smith in a burlesque of 'Pizarro.' Keeley's last appearance before retirement was made at Drury Lane in March 1857, in Morton's 'A Cure for the Heartache,' in which he played Old Rapid to the Young Rapid of C. Mathews and the Frank Oatlands, a youth, of Mrs. Keeley. For the benefit of the Royal Dramatic College, however, he played, May 1861, Touchstone in a scene from 'As you like it' at Covent Garden, and for that of E. T. Smith, 27 March 1862, he played Euclid Facile in the farce of 'Twice Killed.' He died Wednesday, 3 Feb. 1869, at 10 Pelham Crescent, Brompton, where he had lived for seven years in failing health. One daughter, Mary Lucy, who made her début at the Lyceum in 1845, married Albert Smith, and died 19 March 1870, aged 39. Another, Louise, married Mr. Montagu Williams, Q.C., police magistrate; she appeared at Drury Lane on 12 July 1856 as Gertrude in the 'Loan of a Lover,' and died 24 Jan. 1877, aged 41.

Keeley was a genuine comedian. His height was only five feet two inches; he had when young red hair, a high-coloured, handsome, but in repose inexpressive face, and a slight limp. He had a good deal of mannerism, and, like most comedians, an individuality recognisable through all his assumptions. His actions were natural and unrestrained, and he had a happy stolid appearance of insensibility to his own jokes. In the expression of semi-idiocy or rustic wonderment, or as the suffering victim of unjust fate, he had few equals. Among his best parts were Master William Waddilove in Tom Taylor's 'To Parents and Guardians,' Diego in the 'Spanish Curate,' Dolly Spanker in 'London Assurance,' Peter Spyk in the 'Loan of a Lover,' Mr. Bounceable in 'What have I done?' Verges, Peter, Pall Mall in the 'Prisoner of War,' Lambskin, and Rumfit.

Portraits of Keeley are found in most of the theatrical publications of his day. A pencil drawing of him in the original part of Robin in the 'Serjeant's Wife' is in the possession of his son-in-law, Mr. Montagu Williams. He was something of a *bon vivant*, fond of society, and at one period of his life he liked to show himself on horseback. A portrait of him in 'Actors by Daylight' shows him thus mounted. He was a prudent man, however, and left a handsome provision for

his family, of whom his wife alone survives.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. v.; Georgian Era, vol. iv.; Actors by Daylight; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; The Idler and Breakfast Table Companion, 1837–8; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Theatrical Times; Pollock's Reminiscences of Macready; Westland Marston's Recollections of Our Recent Actors; Stirling's Old London; Montagu Williams's Leaves from a Life.] J. K.

KEELING, JOSIAH (*fl.* 1691), conspirator, was a white salter or oilman of St. Botolph-without-Aldgate, London. Burnet says he was an anabaptist. In 1683 Richard Rumbold and Richard Goodenough [q. v.], two of the originators of the Rye House plot, wished to test their strength in the city, and Keeling, being in embarrassed circumstances, took employment under them. He was also appointed a special bailiff under the coroner, and in that capacity had the temerity to arrest the lord mayor, Sir John Moore, on a fictitious suit at the instigation of Rumbold and Goodenough. Subsequently he revealed the existence of the Rye House plot to a courtier named Peckham, who took him to Lord Dartmouth (12 June 1683). The latter referred him to Secretary Jenkins, who took his depositions, but requested him to bring a witness. Thereupon Keeling introduced to the unsuspecting Goodenough, as a thoroughly trustworthy man, his brother John, a turner, of Blackfriars, who was entirely innocent of the conspiracy. Goodenough guilelessly unfolded the plot to him. Keeling by a trick took his brother to Jenkins's office as an independent witness to his revelations; John Keeling repeated Goodenough's story, and on leaving the secretary warned Goodenough and his friends of their danger (BURNET, *Own Time*, Oxf. edit. ii. 350–1, 374–5). The government had received all the information needful to enable them to proceed against the alleged chiefs of the conspiracy, and Keeling gave evidence at the trials of Captain Thomas Walcot, William Hone, Algernon Sidney, Lord William Russell, and others. He became a popular hero. His portrait, engraved by R. White, with a flattering inscription beneath, was widely sold (GRANGER, *Biog. Hist.* 2nd edit. iv. 204–5), and Secretary Jenkins procured him a general pardon of 'all treasons' in September 1683, after Hone's trial (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. vi. p. 304). He received 500*l.* from the government, and Halifax gave him a place in the victualling office. When in 1689 the House of Lords instituted an inquiry into the value of the evidence which had been adduced at the trials of Lord William Russell, Algernon Sidney, and others, Keeling was sharply cross-examined (*ib.* pp. 287–8). His brother appeared against him, while he himself had to admit that he was drunk at a coffee-house shortly before he was called as a witness at the trial of Lord William Russell. He was dismissed from the victualling office in October of that year. In April 1691 he was arrested for drinking James II's health, was found guilty in the following November, and fined five hundred marks (LUTTRELL, *Brief Historical Relation*, ii. 211, 234, 307, 310). He appears to have died in prison. North, both in his 'Examen,' pp. 378–9, and 'Lives of the Norths,' insisted that Keeling was an honest man. 'It is certain,' North wrote, 'no combination, temptation, or prospect of reward drew him forth' (*Lives*, ed. Jessopp, i. 238).

An engraved portrait of Keeling, signed 'R. White ad vivum,' published in 1793, is among the British Museum Addit. MSS. (32352, f. 26).

[Cobbett and Howell's State Trials, ix. 365, 533, 574, 848, 971, 977; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, vol. i.] G. G.

KEELING, WILLIAM (*d.* 1620), naval commander and agent of the East India Company, was captain of the Susan in the second voyage set forth by the East India Company under Sir Henry Middleton [q. v.], which sailed from Gravesend on 23 March 1603–4. When Middleton went on to Moluccas he left the Hector and Susan at Bantam. There a terrible sickness fell on them. The captain of the Hector died, and Keeling, left in command, moved into her, and in all haste quitted the deadly port. The sickness continued; the Susan was lost on the passage; and when the Hector fell in with the admiral off the Cape of Good Hope she had only ten men still living. They reached England in May 1606, and on 12 March 1606–7, Keeling in the Dragon sailed again in command of the company's third voyage, and with him Captain William Hawkyns (*d.* 1613) [q. v.] in the Hector. While touching at Sierra Leone on the outward voyage, Keeling's crew, according to a passage professing to be printed from his manuscript journal in the Hakluyt Society's edition of 1848, played 'Hamlet' on 5 and 31 [*sic*] Sept. and 'Richard II' on 30 Sept. But the leaves that should contain these entries, if they are genuine, have long been missing from the manuscript in the India Office. After touching at the Cape of Good Hope the ships went on to Socotra, where they separated, Keeling

in the Dragon going to Bantam, and having there filled up with pepper and spices, he sailed for England, where he arrived in May 1610. Early in 1615 he again sailed for the East Indies with a special commission to use martial law during the voyage, and to be captain and commander-in-chief of all the English in India. As it seems to have been intended that he should remain in India, he applied for leave to take his wife out with him, but this, after a lengthy discussion, was refused, Keeling being given 200*l.* as a compensation (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. East Indies, 10 Dec. 1614). The prohibition, however, determined him to come home, and after obtaining a grant for trading in pepper from the king of Acheen, and establishing a factory at Teko on the west coast of Sumatra, he returned to England apparently in 1617.

Keeling was some little time afterwards appointed captain of Cowes Castle (cf. *ib.* 22 Dec. 1618), where, apparently in 1620, he was authorised 'to levy one penny per ton on every ship that passed Dungeness light' (*ib.* 1619–23 p. 210, 1625–6 p. 524). His will, dated 16 Oct. 1620, and proved in London on 20 Nov. 1620, described him as of the Park, in the parish of Carisbrooke in the Isle of Wight. His wife, Anne Keeling, was left sole executrix, and, to provide for the children should she die, his brothers-in-law, Edward Bromfield and Thomas Overman, leather-sellers, of London, were to act as executors, and the estate, which is 'much mingled and dispersed abroad in the East Indies and other places,' was to be divided in equal shares among the eldest son, Edward, and the other children as they attain the age of twenty-one or marry.

[Purchas his Pilgrimes, i. 170, 188, 703; Harris's Collection of Voyages, 2nd edit. i. 875; Lancaster's Voyages to the East Indies, ed. Markham (Hakluyt Society) (see index); Cal. State Papers, Colonial, East Indies.] J. K. L.

KEELING, WILLIAM KNIGHT (1807–1886), artist, born in Cooper Street, Manchester, in 1807, was apprenticed to a wood-engraver of that town, and showed great aptitude for that art, but at an early age he went to London to become an assistant to William Bradley [q. v.] the portrait-painter, and helped Bradley not only in painting but in engraving portraits of some of his more celebrated sitters. About 1835 he returned to Manchester, practised as a painter of portraits and figure-subjects in oil and water-colour, and gave lessons in drawing. He made some excellent drawings from 'Gil Blas,' a few of which were engraved in Heath's 'Annual.' Many of his earlier works, especially his illustrations to Sir Walter Scott and other authors, were much in the manner of his friend Henry Liverseege [q. v.] In the exhibition of the Royal Manchester Institution, 1831, he was represented by an illustration to Scott's novel 'The Betrothed,' and he long continued a regular exhibitor both at the annual and occasional exhibitions. He was awarded the Heywood silver medal by the institution in 1833 for an oil painting, 'The Bird's-nest.'

He was a member of the original Manchester Academy, and took a prominent part in the foundation of the Manchester Academy of Fine Arts, of which he was president from 1864 to 1877. To their exhibitions he regularly contributed figure-subjects and portraits till 1883. He was elected an associate of the New Society of Painters in Water-colour in 1840, and a full member in 1841. Most of his best work in water-colour was shown in their exhibitions. He also exhibited once at the Royal Academy, and once at the British Institute. His exhibited pictures included 'Gurth and Wamba' (in 1832), 'Touchstone, Audrey, and William,' 'The Interdicted Letter,' 'Gil Blas' Adventure with the Parasite,' and several portraits. He was a successful teacher, and among his pupils was Mr. T. Oldham Barlow, R.A. Keeling died at his residence, Barton-upon-Irwell, near Manchester, on 21 Feb. 1886.

[Manchester Guardian, 24 Feb. 1886; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] A. N.

KEENE, SIR BENJAMIN (1697–1757), diplomatist, born at King's Lynn, Norfolk, in 1697, was eldest son of Charles Keene, merchant (alderman, and in 1714 mayor, of King's Lynn), who married Susan Rolfe. The family had long been resident at King's Lynn, and a Benjamin Keene (1631–1709) was its first mayor under the letters patent granted by Charles II. The younger Benjamin was educated at the Lynn free grammar school and at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1718. He is said to have been for some time at the university of Leyden, but his name does not appear in Peacock's list of its English students. His father's affairs became involved, but through the influence of Sir Robert Walpole, who controlled the borough, he was appointed agent for the South Sea Company at Madrid, and in July 1724 was promoted to be British consul at that city. In September 1727, through the same influence, Keene received the higher post of minister plenipotentiary at Madrid, but was not until the close of the year publicly received in that capacity. The treaty of Seville, whereby a defensive alliance was concluded between England, Spain, and France, was arranged in November 1729

by Keene, under the direction of William Stanhope, afterwards lord Harrington. His position at Madrid was fraught with anxiety, and his action in the double capacity of British minister and South Sea agent was loudly condemned in parliament and by the press. A convention was signed by him and the Spanish minister in January 1739, but it did not prevent the declaration of war between England and Spain on 19 Oct. 1739. Keene was thereupon recalled, and returned to England, when Horace Walpole described him as 'one of the best kind of agreeable men, quite fat and easy, with universal knowledge.' From January 1739–40 to 1741 he represented the borough of Maldon in Essex, and from 1741 to 1747 he sat for that of West Looe in Cornwall. Keene was a member of the board of trade from February 1742 to December 1744, when he was promoted to the post of paymaster of the pensions. In 1746 he was sent as envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to Portugal, to bring about a peace with Spain, and in October 1748 he quitted Lisbon to resume his abode at Madrid. He concluded on 5 Oct. 1750 a treaty of commerce with Spain, when Henry Pelham referred to the abuse that had been showered on Keene, and claimed that 'he had acted ably, honestly, and bravely.' The Duke of Newcastle wrote in 1754: 'I have at last got the ribbon [of the Bath] for Sir Benjamin;' and the compliment was heightened by the king of Spain performing the ceremony of investiture, whereupon the new knight took the motto of 'Regibus Amicis.' In the summer of 1757 Keene was very ill, and wished to retire from his post, but on receiving Pitt's instructions to offer the restoration of Gibraltar and the evacuation of the settlements formed in the Bay of Mexico since 1748, if Spain would join Great Britain against France, he forced himself to make the offer. When leave to retire was at last conceded, and he was on the point of returning to England to enjoy a pension and a peerage, his illness proved fatal. He died at Madrid on 15 Dec. 1757. His body was brought to Deal on 29 March 1758, and was buried near his parents in the chapel of St. Nicholas, Lynn, a sarcophagus of white marble being placed over his grave. A half-length portrait of him hangs in the King's Lynn town-hall. He left the bulk of his fortune to his brother, Edmund Keene [q. v.]

Sir Robert Walpole 'had the highest opinion of Keene's abilities,' and in social life his 'indolent good humour' was very pleasing. Numerous manuscript letters by him, many in cipher, are among the Newcastle correspondence at the British Museum and in the collections described in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's 'Reports.' The correspondence and other documents which he left at his death passed to the son of his brother Edmund, and were submitted to Archdeacon Coxe for his historical works. Many printed letters to and from him are in the 'Chatham Correspondence,' i. 209, &c., 'Bedford Correspondence,' i. 407, &c., 'Atterbury Correspondence,' v. 256–8, and in the compilations of Archdeacon Coxe. From a passage in Kennicott's 'Dissertation on the Hebrew Text of the Old Testament' (p. 358) it appears that Keene interested himself in Spanish manuscripts of the Bible.

[Richards's King's Lynn, ii. 1069–74; Gent. Mag. for 1738 and 1739 passim, 1758 pp. 46, 191, 210, 1762 p. 503; Walpole's Letters, i. 75, iii. 122; Coxe's Lord Walpole, ii. 371; Coxe's Bourbon Kings of Spain, iii. 90 to iv. 213; Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, ii. 606, iii. 508–94; Addit. MSS. 32722–32808.] W. P. C.

KEENE, CHARLES SAMUEL (1823–1891), humorous artist, was born in Duvals Lane, Hornsey, on 10 Aug. 1823. His father, Samuel Browne Keene of Furnival's Inn and Ipswich, was a solicitor, and died in 1838; his mother was Mary Sparrow, the daughter of John Sparrow of the Old, or Ancient, House, Ipswich, which stands in the Butter Market, and had been occupied by the Sparrow family for more than three centuries. Charles Keene was educated at the grammar school in Foundation Street, Ipswich. When he quitted it, at sixteen years of age, he came to London to enter his father's office. The law was found to be uncongenial by one whose taste for drawing was already manifest; and he was placed with Mr. Pilkington, an architect, of Scotland Yard. But his bias towards art was invincible, and he quitted Mr. Pilkington to become at the age of nineteen the apprentice of Messrs. Whymper, the wood-engravers. During his five years' apprenticeship he designed the illustrations to an edition of 'Robinson Crusoe.' At the expiration of his apprenticeship to Messrs. Whymper, Keene worked for the 'Illustrated London News' and other periodicals. About 1851 he began to be employed on 'Punch,' his first signed drawing for that paper, an initial, appearing on 3 June 1854. He also became a member of the well-known Clipstone Street Life Academy in Fitzroy Square, and he had a studio fitted 'with auld nick-nackets: Rusty airn caps and jinglin' jackets' in a garret in the Strand opposite Norfolk Street. In 1859 'Once a Week' was established, and Keene made designs to the stories which appeared in its pages, notably Charles Reade's 'A Good Fight' (the first form of 'The Cloister and

the Hearth') and the 'Evan Harrington' of Mr. George Meredith. He also illustrated the 'Caudle Lectures' of Douglas Jerrold; and early in life he supplied most of the cuts to a book of German songs translated by H. W. Dulcken. He prepared an illustration and an initial to George Eliot's 'Brother Jacob' for the 'Cornhill Magazine' (July 1864); while eight plates and ten initial letters by him appear among the illustrations to the 'Round-about Papers' in the *édition de luxe* of Thackeray (1879), and he also etched some plates, one of which, a view of Southwold Harbour, appeared in the 'Etcher' for March 1881. But the bulk of his work up to 15 Aug. 1890, when his last contribution to 'Punch,' ''Arry on the Boulevard,' appeared, was done for that periodical, its 'Almanack,' and its now discontinued 'Pocket Book.' In 1881 a volume of his 'Punch' drawings appeared under the title of 'Our People.' From his Strand studio Keene moved to Clipstone Street, thence to Baker Street, thence to 11 Queen's Road, W., and finally to 239 King's Road, Chelsea, to which he used to walk daily from his residence in the Hammersmith Road. He died on 4 Jan. 1891, after a protracted and painful illness. His last drawing, made in October 1890 with some difficulty, was a sketch after death of his favourite dog, 'Frau,' or 'Toby,' which from age and infirmity it had become necessary to destroy. This sketch was copied in 'Black and White' for 21 March 1891. He was buried in Hammersmith cemetery. It was also exhibited in the same month with a large collection of Keene's later drawings at the Fine Art Society's rooms in New Bond Street. The catalogue of this exhibition, which contained an appreciative prefatory note from the pen of Mr. Claude Phillips, shows by its list of printed legends that Keene possessed a gift of epigrammatic brevity hardly second to that of Leech or Gavarni. A good portrait of him, taken in 1870 by J. D. Watson, was reproduced in the number of 'Black and White' above referred to. A small half-length portrait by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., was exhibited at the Victoria Exhibition in 1892.

Keene was never married. A modest, retiring, unobtrusive man, he passed his long life in the placid practice of his art, neither solicitous of applause, nor courting the rewards of popularity. Simple in his tastes and habits, he had but slender sympathy with the ambitions and ostentations of society, confining his chosen associates to a few old and tried friends. He was alleged to be shy and uncommunicative; but in a congenial environment, where he could fill and re-fill the thick-stemmed, small-bowled 'Fairy' pipe, which was his special weakness, he would talk with geniality and freedom. In the early days of the volunteer movement he was, as many of his 'Punch' sketches testify, a devoted volunteer. He was also a passionate lover of music, being one of the original Moray minstrels and a member of Leslie's choir. In 1869 he began the study of the bagpipes, in which he attained remarkable proficiency. But he was fully aware that the prosperity of that instrument (like a jest) lies a little in the ears of those who hear it; and he was not unwilling to make pleasant pictorial fun out of his musical efforts.

When Keene died the critics began to repeat—what artists generally had long known, and what the jury of the Paris Exhibition recognised in 1890 by the bestowal of a gold medal—that he was a most consummate artist in black and white. Perhaps his own countrymen are not so much to be blamed for their neglect in this matter, since he never exhibited his 'Punch' work at the Royal Academy. But his absolute command of the medium by which his work was to be presented to the public; his rigid suppression of the superfluous; his unfaltering instinct where to stay his stroke; these things, taken in connection with his fidelity to nature, his skill in composition, and his power of suggesting colour and seizing fugitive expression, made him an almost unique personality in humorous art. Like Fielding he sought his subject by preference among the middle and lower classes, holding perhaps, with the father of the English novel, that high life was deficient in 'humour and entertainment.' In any case, it is to Keene's delineations of the waiters and cabmen, the gamekeepers and Scotch gillies, the policemen and the volunteers, the tourists, the Thames anglers, the slaveys and the street boys of the last thirty years, that the historian of that period will have to go. He did not invent types like Mr. Briggs or Robert Macaire. Rather he drew life as he saw it, where he elected to look for it, humorously but not unkindly. And he did this in a manner altogether inimitable, setting it always in its appropriate background—a background which is often a shorthand lesson in landscape and atmospheric effect.

[Obituary notices in the Athenæum and other journals. It is understood that, with the concurrence of Keene's representatives, Mr. G. S. Lavard is preparing a detailed memoir of the artist. It will be illustrated by many facsimile examples of his work, and will contain a considerable selection from his correspondence.] A. D.

KEENE, EDMUND, D.D. (1714–1781), bishop successively of Chester and Ely, third but second surviving son of Charles Keene,

and younger brother of Sir Benjamin Keene [q. v.], was born at King's Lynn, Norfolk, in 1714. Through the influence of Sir Robert Walpole, the friend of the family, he was educated at Charterhouse School, and thence admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1730. He graduated B.A. in January 1734, and M.A. in 1737, having been incorporated at Oxford on 14 July 1735. From Michaelmas 1730 to Lady day 1734 he was a scholar of Caius, and from Michaelmas 1736 to the same date in 1739 he was one of its junior fellows. In August 1739 he became a fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge, and on 31 Dec. 1748 was promoted to be master of the college. For the two academical years ending November 1751 he acted as vice-chancellor of the university, and busied himself in the work of reform. A code of 'orders and regulations,' which was proposed to the senate on 11 May 1750, and subsequently became law, provoked an 'Occasional Letter to Dr. Keene,' and many other productions. Having been ordained deacon on 18 July 1736, he held from 1740 to 1770 the rich rectory of Stanhope in Durham, and much improved the house and gardens. In 1743 the church was enlarged, if not improved, by the erection of two galleries, with a new pulpit and reading-desk. Horace Walpole says—but his stories cannot always be believed—that Sir Robert, his father, coupled with the acceptance of this living the condition that Keene should marry one of his natural daughters, but that after jilting the lady he satisfied his conscience by presenting her with 600*l.*, a year's income of the benefice. On 22 March 1752 he was consecrated in Ely House Chapel as bishop of Chester, but he did not resign the mastership of his college until 1754. While at Chester he rebuilt the episcopal palace at a cost of 2,200*l.* George Grenville, in December 1764, proposed that he should accept a transfer to the archiepiscopal see of Armagh, but Keene replied that the diocese of Ely was the object of his ambition, and on 22 Jan. 1771 he had the good fortune to be confirmed as its bishop. He obtained in 1772 an act of parliament for alienating from the see, in consideration of the payment of 6,500*l.* and an annuity of 200*l.*, the ancient palace in Holborn, and for purchasing, at a cost of 5,600*l.*, the freehold of a house in Dover Street, Piccadilly, London. The present house on that site was built by him about 1776. He rebuilt in great measure the palace at Ely, and furnished a gallery in it with portraits of its bishops from the Reformation. Many of Keene's appointments to livings did him much credit, and where there was no resident incumbent he reserved to himself the right of appointing to the curacies, but he did not escape hostile criticism, and the epigrams of Gray were especially severe. According to Cole, the antiquary, Keene was 'as much puffed up with his dignities and fortune as any on the bench,' but was 'most cheerful, generous, and good-tempered' (*Addit. MS.* 5847, f. 402). He died at Ely House, Dover Street, London, on 6 July 1781, and at his own desire was buried in West's Chapel, Ely Cathedral, a short epitaph being written by himself. He married in May 1753 Mary, only daughter and heiress of Lancelot Andrews of Edmonton, formerly a linen-draper in Cheapside, and with her received a large fortune. She died on 24 March 1776, aged 48, and was buried in the south aisle of the choir of Ely Cathedral. Their son, Benjamin Keene, twice M.P. for Cambridge, married in 1780 Mary, only daughter of George Ruck of Swyncombe, Oxford (their descendants being now called Ruck-Keene).

Keene was select preacher at Whitehall Chapel in 1738, and published five sermons. He was the author of a translation of the first idyll of Theocritus, 'by a Gentleman,' which is inserted in John Whaley's 'Poems' (1745), pp. 133-49. The original edition of Bentham's 'Ely' was dedicated to him, and to it was prefixed a plate of his arms. There is a portrait of him at Stanhope rectory.

[Richards's King's Lynn, ii. 1074-6; Bishop Newton's Life, 1782, i. 86-7; Foster's Oxford Reg.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. viii. 635-6; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, iv. 322-4, 721, vi. 267, viii. 511, 619; Grenville Papers, iv. 534; Walpole's Letters, ii. 318-19; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 278-83; Wordsworth's Social Life at Universities, pp. 64-75, 617-30; Egglestone's Stanhope, pp. 52-8, 83; Bentham's Ely, 2nd ed. p. vi, and Addenda, pp. 11-12, 22; Gray's Works, ed. Gosse, i. 140-1, iii. 201, 385; Corresp. of Gray and Nicholls, p. 185; Gent. Mag. 1776 p. 191, 1781 pp. 343-4, 1796 p. 902; Ely Episcopal Records, by A. Gibbons, 1891; Napier's Swyncombe, pp. 219-20, 238; information from John Venn, F.R.S., of Caius College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

KEENE, HENRY (1726-1776), architect, born 15 Nov. 1726, was son of Henry Keene, by his wife, Elizabeth Elkins. He was bred to the profession of architecture. From 1750 he appears to have been employed at Magdalen College, Oxford, probably under Holdsworth. In 1769 Keene designed the buildings at the south-west corner of Balliol College. He was also employed at Worcester College, where he is said to have completed the additional buildings on the west side of the quadrangle, originally planned and designed by Dr. Clarke, and also the provost's lodgings. He designed the Radcliffe Infirmary

at Oxford from the model of a similar building at Gloucester, as well as the Radcliffe Observatory, of which the first stone was laid 27 June 1772. The observatory was to have been 170 feet in height, but was unfinished at Keene's death, and the work was for some time suspended, being ultimately completed by Wyatt in 1795 on a new elevation, prepared by Keene, but unapplied before his death (DALLAWAY, *Observations on English Architecture*, p. 159). In 1775 Keene designed, in his capacity of surveyor to the dean and chapter, fittings for the choir of Westminster Abbey, contrived so as to be removable on public occasions when an exceptionally large number of persons would be present. He invested his money in house property in Golden Square, London, where he had a town residence. His country seat was at Drayton Green, Ealing, where he died on 8 Jan. 1776. In 1762 Keene married Anne, daughter of M. Desvalles or Deval, a French Huguenot refugee, by whom he had a numerous offspring, though only two children survived him, a daughter and a son, Thomas. The daughter became the wife of William Parry, Welsh harper to George III; and the son married Jane, sister of the first Lord Harris [q. v.], and was father of Henry George Keene [q. v.]

[Family papers; Ingram's Memorials of Oxford; Ackerman's Oxford Colleges, p. 240; information kindly supplied by Mr. T. G. Jackson, M.A.] H. G. K.

KEENE, HENRY GEORGE (1781–1864), Persian scholar, born on 30 Sept. 1781, was the only son of Thomas Keene, and was grandson of Henry Keene [q. v.] His mother was Jane, sister of first Lord Harris [q. v.] He was educated privately, partly by Menon, afterwards one of Napoleon's generals. He went to India as a cadet in the Madras army about 1798, and shortly after became adjutant of a Sepoy regiment, which formed part of the brigade commanded by Colonel Arthur Wellesley. In May 1799 the brigade took part in the siege of Seringapatam, where Keene led the company carrying the scaling-ladders for the storming party (4 May). The fatigues of Indian campaigning having affected his health, he obtained an appointment in the Madras civil service through his uncle, Lord Harris, the commander-in-chief, in February 1801. After a short visit to England he entered the college of Fort William, Calcutta, then newly established by the Marquis of Wellesley for the training of young civil officers. In January 1804 he passed out in the first class with honours in Persian and Arabic, with prizes in classics, English composition, French, and gold medal in Mohammedan law, having held public disputations in Arabic and Persian. Joining the service at Madras he became in turn registrar of the district court at Rajamundri, and assistant-registrar to the sudder courts at the presidency, and wrote a book on law in Arabic, for which the government awarded him ten thousand rupees. In 1805 he went to Europe, and in 1809 returned to India, where he soon incurred the displeasure of Sir George Barlow [q.v.], the governor. He consequently gave up his post, and on 13 Nov. 1811 matriculated at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1815 as eighth senior optime. Shortly afterwards he retired from the Indian civil service. He was admitted fellow of his college on 13 Nov. 1817, and took holy orders. About this time he visited the continent, in company with Lord Stanhope [q. v.], and became the friend of Archduke John and of Baron von Hammer the orientalist, with both of whom he kept up a constant correspondence for many years. In March 1819 he unsuccessfully contested the Arabic professorship of Cambridge University.

In 1824 Keene became professor of Arabic and Persian at the East India College at Haileybury, near Hertford, of which he was afterwards appointed registrar. At Haileybury he received visits from many famous men, and employed his leisure in literary work, among other things assisting his friend Dr. Adam Clarke [q.v.] in the philological part of his 'Commentary on the Bible.' He had written a Persian grammar, but destroyed the manuscript on learning that a similar work had been undertaken by the Mirza Muhamad Ibrahim, his assistant. In 1834 he resigned his offices at Haileybury, and went to reside at Tunbridge Wells, where he spent the rest of his life in local work, and in writing much on the ancient history of Persia, which he never published. He died there on 29 Jan. 1864.

In 1824 Keene married Anne, daughter of Charles Apthorp Wheelwright, formerly of Boston, Massachusetts, a royalist refugee. He left two sons and two daughters.

Among his few published works are: 'Akhlák-i-Mahsini,' lithograph text and translation, and a book of the 'Anwás-i-Suhaili,' also text and translation (Hertford); 'Persian Fables' (London), 1833; 'Persian Stories' (London), 1835; 'Sermons of Rev. W. Sharpe,' with a memoir, 1836. The 'Persian Fables' were translated into Tamil in 1840, and a new edition was published in 1880 under the care of his daughter Katharine.

Keene had a clear and flexible style and indefatigable industry. He was much beloved by his acquaintance; but his versatility and want of worldly ambition hindered his rise.

[Family knowledge and information kindly supplied by the authorities at the India Office and the registrar of the university of Cambridge.]
H. G. K.

KEEPE, HENRY (1652–1688), antiquary, born in Feuter (now Fetter) Lane, in the parish of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London, in 1652, was the son of Charles Keepe, who served as a cornet in Sir W. Courtney's regiment of cavalry during the whole of the civil wars, and was afterwards employed in the exchequer office. Henry entered New Inn, Oxford, as a gentleman-commoner in Midsummer term 1668. Leaving the university without a degree, he returned to London and studied law in the Inner Temple. For eighteen years he belonged to the choir of the abbey church of St. Peter, Westminster. He died at his lodgings in Carter Lane, near St. Paul's, at the end of May 1688, and was buried in the church of St. Gregory adjoining the cathedral. 'This person,' says Wood, 'had changed his name with his religion for that of Rome, in the reign of King James II, his lodgings also several times, and died, as I have heard, but in a mean condition.' Keepe's last publication appeared under the pseudonym of Charles Taylour.

His works are: 1. 'Monumenta Westmonasteriensia; or an Historical Account of ... the Abbey-Church of Westminster,' London, 1682, 8vo. Dedicated to the Earl of Arundel. Keepe projected a splendid edition of this work, with copperplate engravings, on the plan of Dugdale's 'St. Paul's,' and he issued a printed prospectus to solicit subscriptions, but failing to obtain sufficient encouragement, he abandoned the design. 2. 'The Genealogies of the high-born Prince and Princess George and Anne of Denmark,' London, 1684, 12mo. Dedicated to the Princess Anne. 3. 'A true and perfect Narrative of the strange and unexpected Finding of the Crucifix and Gold Chain of that pious Prince S. Edward, the King and Confessor, which was found after 620 years' interment. By Charles Taylour, Gent.,' London, 1688, 4to. 4. A manuscript account of the city of York, begun about 1684, containing a minute description, in correct terms of blazon, of the coats of arms in the churches. Francis Drake, in his 'Eboracum' (1736), acknowledges heraldical assistance from Keepe's collections.

[Brayley's Hist. of the Abbey Church of Westminster, p. 71; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 463; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Gough's Brit. Topogr. i. 762, ii. 423; Jones's Popery Tracts, No. 349; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), pp. 1256, 2600; Moule's Bibl. Heraldica, p. 222; Willis's Current Notes, 1853, p. 81; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 238.]
T. C.

KEEPER, JOHN (*fl.* 1574), poet. [See KEPER.]

KEIGHTLEY, THOMAS (1650?–1719), Irish official, was son of William Keightley (*b.* 1621) of Hertingfordbury, Hertfordshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Williams of London, whom he married in 1648 (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, ed. Foster, p. 783). His paternal grandfather, Thomas Keightley, born at Kinver, Staffordshire, 28 March 1580, purchased the estate of Hertingfordbury before 1643, when Evelyn the diarist visited him there (*Diary*, i. 39), and he was sheriff of Hertfordshire in 1651. He may be the Thomas Keightley, merchant, of London, who sat as M.P. for Beeralston in the parliament of 1620–1. He died in London on 22 Feb. 1662–3, and was buried in Hertingfordbury Church. He married Rose (1596–1683), daughter of Thomas Evelyn of Ditton, Surrey. This lady was a first cousin of John Evelyn the diarist, and is described by him as possessing unusual sprightliness and comeliness when 86 years old (*ib.* ii. 380–1).

Thomas Keightley, the grandson, was appointed gentleman-usher to James, duke of York, on 2 June 1672 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. i. 280*b*), and on 9 July 1675 married Frances, youngest daughter of Edward Hyde, the first earl of Clarendon, and sister of the Duke of York's first wife. Keightley appears to have temporarily adopted Roman catholicism, the religion of his master. Soon after his marriage he sold his property at Hertingfordbury, and migrated to Ireland. On the appointment of his brother-in-law, Henry Hyde, second earl of Clarendon [q.v.], to the lord-lieutenancy in the autumn of 1685, Keightley was admitted into the most intimate relations with the Irish government. He was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland early in 1686 (CLARENDON, *Diary and Correspondence*, i. 229, 259, 275, 277), and in July following was sent to London by Clarendon, nominally to attend to his private affairs, but really to keep Clarendon's brother, Rochester, posted up in Irish matters, and to maintain Clarendon's influence at court. 'His integrity and great concern for you and me,' Clarendon wrote to his brother, 'is not to be questioned in the least. . . . He is a man of very good sense, and of an excellent understanding.' Keightley seems to have stayed in London throughout James II's reign, but Clarendon's efforts to induce the king to give his brother-in-law a high place in the Irish government failed. When James II fled from Whitehall at the approach of William of Orange (December 1688), Keightley was sent by Clarendon to the fugitive king at Rochester to entreat him to stay in England. James II

saw Keightley on the night of 22 Dec., but left for France early the next morning. After the revolution Keightley returned to Ireland. In 1692 he was appointed a commissioner of the Irish revenue, a post which he had long sought (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, ii. 378, 454). Many of his letters to John Ellis (1643?–1738) [q. v.], dated between 1698 and 1705, are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 28882–3–4–5–7–9, 28890–1–2–3). He welcomed his younger brother-in-law, the Earl of Rochester, who came to Ireland as lord-lieutenant in 1701, and was a lord justice on the retirement of Rochester in 1702. He was commissioner for the lord chancellor of Ireland in 1710. On 19 Jan. 1712–13 he met his wife, after an absence of more than twenty years, at Somerset House, London. The long quarrel was due in the opinion of the lady's relatives to the uncertainties of her temper, and to no fault in her husband (*ib.* i. 495–6). She appears to have had religious difficulties, and was in 1686 living in retreat at Glaslough, where she made the acquaintance of the great controversialist Charles Leslie [q. v.] It seems probable that Leslie wrote his 'Short and Easie Method with the Deists,' 1698, in order to remove her doubts. Keightley died on 19 Jan. 1718–19. His seven sons, all born in Ireland, between 1678 and 1688, died young. His wife and a daughter Catherine, wife of Lucius O'Brien, survived him (cf. *Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1720–8, p. 511). Two brothers—apparently Keightley's near kinsmen—Charles and George Keightley, were with the English army in Spain during Queen Anne's reign (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. App. iii. pp. 73, 101; cf. *ib.* p. 159).

[Authorities cited; Ellis Correspondence, 1829, i. 50, 97, 159; Cussans's Hertfordshire; Chauncey's Hertfordshire; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. i. pp. 322–3; Corresp. and Diary of Rochester and Clarendon, ed. Singer, 2 vols. 1828, 4to.] S. L.

KEIGHTLEY, THOMAS (1789–1872), author, born in October 1789, was son of Thomas Keightley of Newtown, co. Kildare, and claimed relationship with Thomas Keightley (1650?–1719) [q. v.] He entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 4 July 1803, but took no degree, and owing to ill-health relinquished a design of going to the Irish bar. In 1824 he settled in London, and engaged in literary and journalistic work. Thomas Crofton Croker [q. v.] befriended him, and he aided Croker in his 'Fairy Legends of South Ireland,' 1825 (BATES, *Maclise Gallery*, p. 51). In 1828 he brought out on his own account his 'Fairy Mythology' (anon.), 2 vols. It was dedicated to Lord Francis Gower [see EGERTON, LORD FRANCIS, 1800–1857], was illustrated by W. H. Brooke, and was published by William Harrison Ainsworth. Jacob Grimm is said to have praised the work, and a new edition, with the author's name on the title-page, appeared in Bohn's 'Antiquarian Library' in 1850. Keightley in a pretentious preface confessed to 'high hopes of immortality for his work.' His 'Tales and Popular Fictions; their Resemblances and Transmissions from Country to Country,' appeared in 1834.

Keightley was long occupied in compiling historical manuals for educational or popular purposes. His 'Outlines of History' down to 1815 was issued in Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia' in 1829, and was frequently revised until the latest edition in 1850. His 'History of the War of Greek Independence' (1830) forms volumes lx. and lxi. of 'Constable's Miscellany.' 'The Mythology of Ancient Greece and Italy,' a useful work for 'students at the university,' appeared in 1831 (other editions 1838, 1854, and in Bohn's 'Collegiate Series,' 1859). A smaller version for schools is dated 1832 (2nd edit. 1834). His 'History of England' (1837–9), 2 vols., although based on Lingard, was intended to counteract that writer's catholic tendencies. A new edition appeared in 1845–9. American reprints were issued at New York in 1843–5 in five volumes, and in 1848 in two, and in 1847 a German translation was published at Hamburg, with an introduction by Lappenberg. His 'History of Greece' appeared in 1835 (3rd edit. 1839; New York, 1848); that of Rome in 1836 (other editions 1837, 1840, 1842; New York, 1848); that of the Roman Empire in 1840 (New York, 1848); and that of India in 1846–7. 'Questions,' intended for young students of his Roman, Greek, and English histories, were published by Keightley, on the first two works in 1836, and on the last in 1840; and elementary histories of England and Greece, in 12mo, are dated 1841. He prepared elaborate 'Notes on the Bucolics and Georgics of Virgil with Excursus, terms of Husbandry, and a Flora Virgiliana,' London, 1846, 8vo, and edited Virgil's 'Bucolics and Georgics' (1847), Horace's 'Satires and Epistles' (1848), Ovid's 'Fasti' (1848), and Sallust's 'Catilina and Jugurtha' (1849). Turning to the English classics he produced editions of Milton (2 vols. 1859, with very good notes) and of Shakespeare (6 vols. of the text only, often very rashly emended, 1864). His 'Account of the Life, Opinions, and Writings of John Milton, with an Introduction to Paradise Lost' (London, 1855), and his 'Shakespeare Expositor' (1867) are both succinct and useful compilations (cf. MASSON, *Life of Milton*, vol. i. p. xii).

Samuel Warren, in his 'Legal Studies,' 3rd ed. 1854 (i. 235–6, 349), highly praises his historical work. Keightley spent some time in Italy (*Notes on the Bucolics*, Pref.), and was an accomplished linguist. But he ludicrously overestimated all his performances, and his claim to have written the best history of Rome in any language, or to be the first to justly value Virgil and Sallust, could not be admitted by his friends. During the last years of his life he received a pension from the civil list. He died at Erith, Kent, on 4 Nov. 1872.

Besides the works already mentioned Keightley was author of 'The Crusaders, or Scenes, Events, and Characters from the times of the Crusaders' (1834), and 'Secret Societies of the Middle Ages,' which was published anonymously, and against his wish, in Knight's 'Library of Entertaining Knowledge,' in 1837 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ix. 359, 435, 489, 541). He also issued 'The Manse of Mastland,' a novel translated from the Dutch of C. E. Van Koetsveld, 1860, 8vo.

[Extract from Register of Trin. Coll. Dublin, kindly supplied by the Rev. J. W. Stubbs, D.D.; Times, 7 Nov. 1872; Keightley's Fairy Mythology in Bohn's Antiquarian Library, 1850, Preface; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog. p. 585.]

S. L.

KEIGWIN, JOHN (1641–1716), Cornish scholar, was born at Mousehole on Mounts Bay in Cornwall, and baptised at Paul on 7 Jan. 1641. His direct ancestor was 'Jenkin Keigwin, gent.,' who was killed by a cannon-ball when the Spaniards landed at Mousehole on 23 July 1595. His father was Martin Keigwin, and he was the only son by a second marriage. His mother was Elizabeth, second daughter of Robert Scawen of St. Germans, whom his father married 27 Dec. 1639. John Keigwin received a classical education, and was instructed in the Cornish language by his father. His occupation was that of a merchant at Mousehole, but he gave much of his time to the study 'of the original language of his county,' then on the verge of extinction, and was probably the last person whose knowledge of it was profound. Edward Lhuyd, in his address 'to the courteous and noble inhabitants of the county of Cornwall,' expresses his acknowledgments to Keigwin. In 1700 Lhuyd came into Cornwall, and, with the assistance of Keigwin, wrote his 'Cornish Grammar.' While attending the assizes for Cornwall, Keigwin was requested by Sir Francis North, the lord chief justice, to undertake the translation from the Cornish of a mystery play entitled 'Pascon Agan Arluth' (The Passion of our Lord). This he did in 1682. His second work was a translation of 'The Creation of the World,' by William Jordan [q. v.], 1697. These works remained in manuscript until 1826–7, when Davies Gilbert, F.R.S., edited and printed them in two volumes, entitled respectively 'Mount Calvary' and 'The Creation of the World.' Gilbert's knowledge of Cornish was, however, limited, and he made many errors of transcription. Between 1860 and 1863 Mr. Whitley Stokes re-edited them in the 'Transactions of the Philological Society.' Keigwin corresponded in the Cornish tongue with John Boson, William Gwavas, and Thomas Tonkin. One of his letters to Gwavas, dated 1693, is in the British Museum Addit. MS. 28555, pp. 139–40.

He died at Mousehole on 20 April 1716. By his wife, Mary Penrose, whom he married in 1666, he had four children.

[Mount Calvary, 1826, with Memoir of J. Keigwin, by Sir N. H. Nicolas, pp. xi–xviii; Mackay's Annals of the Bodleian; Pryce's Archæologia Cornu-Britannica, 1790, in Preface; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1850, i. 664, 937; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. pp. 280, 281, 1089, 1195.]

G. C. B.

KEIGWIN, RICHARD (*d.* 1690), naval and military commander, was third son of Richard Keigwin (1605–1647) of Penzance, by Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Godolphin of Trewarveneth. He was in 1665 appointed lieutenant of the Santa Maria, one of the blue squadron in the four days' fight 1–4 June 1666. In 1672 he was promoted by Prince Rupert to the command of the Eagle flagship, but was shortly afterwards moved into the Assistance as lieutenant under Commodore Richard Munden [q. v.] In the attack on the island of St. Helena, 4 May 1673, he commanded the boats and the men who landed in Prosperous Bay, at the spot since known as 'Keigwin's Rock,' and swarmed up the cliff at 'Hold fast, Tom.' When Munden left the island he appointed Keigwin governor. A few months later the East India Company, to whom the island was assigned, recalled him, promising to reward him as his merits deserved. He was accordingly sent out to Bombay and appointed commandant of the garrison and of the company's forces by land and sea, including a troop of horse, some three hundred foot, and a small flotilla of armed vessels. In this capacity he seems to have insisted on the necessity of energetic measures in restraining the threatening attitude of the Mahrattas, and on 18 Oct. 1679, in command of the company's ship Revenge, fought a remarkable action with Sivajee's 'Armada' just outside Bombay. The native vessels which formed his squadron fled; one commanded by an Englishman was captured. The Revenge, a

ship mounting 18 guns, was left alone. The Mahratta fleet numbered some forty or fifty, many of them quite as large as the Revenge, and crowded with men. Keigwin in writing to the council says that he reserved his fire till the enemy's boats came within pistol shot, when he opened upon them so smartly that 'in half an hour we beat them from their guns and muskets and brought them by the lee. Some was seen to go down to the bottom.' The rest fled.

Before the news of this affair had reached England orders arrived at Bombay to reduce the garrison, to disband the troop of horse, and to send Keigwin home. Keigwin accordingly went to England, to come out again in the course of 1681 with the rank of captain-lieutenant, and third in the council. But the following year this seat in the council was taken from him and his pay and allowances were reduced. A similar measure of economy applied to the garrison produced very great discontent, which finally in December 1683 broke into open revolt. Keigwin felt that he had been scurvily treated and that the whole settlement was endangered by the hesitating policy of the company. He threw in his lot with the troops, seized Ward, the deputy-governor and brother-in-law of John (afterwards Sir John) Child [q.v.], and such members of council as adhered to him, and declared the island subject only to the king. Keigwin was elected governor; he took possession of the company's ships and money, and wrote to the king explaining the causes of his action, and his intention of holding the island for his majesty, till his pleasure should be known. Meantime he exercised the government with energy and discretion. He repressed the insolence of the native belligerents, and induced Sambhajee to pay compensation for the losses inflicted by the Mahrattas. In England the king referred the matter to the directors of the company, and on their report sent out orders (August 1684) to Keigwin to deliver up the island. Child was named admiral and captain-general of the company's forces, and the Phœnix frigate was sent to support him. But Sir Thomas Grantham [q. v.] arrived at Surat in October 1684, and at Child's request undertook to bring Keigwin to reason, 'either by hostile means or otherways.' He came to Bombay on 3 Nov., Keigwin readily gave in his submission on a general pardon being signed, and on the 19th the garrison returned to its obedience. From first to last there had been no bloodshed, and little beyond the threat of violence. Keigwin was taken home by Grantham, and arrived in England in July 1685. In May 1689 he was appointed captain of the Reserve frigate, from which he was soon after moved into the Assistance, and early in 1690 was sent to the West Indies under the orders of Commodore Lawrence Wright [q. v.] At the attack on St. Christopher's on 21 June, he was landed in command of the 'marine regiment,' or, as it would now be called, the 'naval brigade,' and fell at the head of his men as he was leading them on to the assault of Basseterre. The order from Charles II to Keigwin commanding the restoration of Bombay is Rawlinson MS. (Bodl. Libr.) A. 257, fol. 75, and a letter from Keigwin to the king in 1684 is *ib.* fol. 102.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 337; O'Callaghan, in Illustrated Nav. and Mil. Mag. (October 1884), i. 254; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1251; Brooke's History of the Island of St. Helena, pp. 57–63; Anderson's English in Western India, 2nd edit. pp. 122–3, 174, 222–6; Bruce's Annals of the East India Company, ii. 512–17, 522–8, 536–42; Yule's Diary of Hedges (Hakluyt Society), ii. 168–84.] J. K. L

KEILL, JAMES (1673–1719), physician, born in Scotland on 27 March 1673, was the younger brother of John Keill [q. v.] the mathematician. He was educated partly at home, partly on the continent. He applied himself especially to anatomy, and coming to England acquired much reputation by lecturing on that subject at Oxford and Cambridge. The latter university conferred upon him the degree of M.D. With this degree, and without belonging to the College of Physicians, he settled in 1703 as a physician at Northampton, where he continued for the rest of his life. He died unmarried on 16 July 1719 of a painful cancer of the mouth, and was buried in St. Giles's Church, Northampton, where a monument, with a Latin inscription, was erected to his memory by his brother John.

Keill was an able mathematician and competent anatomist. He was an active supporter of the mechanical or 'Iatro-mathematical' school of medicine. Some of his ideas he acknowledges to have been derived from his brother, the mathematician. He discussed by mathematical methods, combined with experiment, several physiological problems, such as secretion, the amount of blood in the body, muscular motion, and the force of the heart. On the latter point he corrected the exaggerated estimate of Borelli; but his own results were not satisfactory, and were criticised by Dr. Jurin in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' Keill's reply was written from his deathbed on 23 June 1719, and Jurin, in his rejoinder, paid a warm tribute to his departed antago-

nist. The final result was to show that the application of mathematical calculus to physiological problems was premature. Keill's essays were, however, much esteemed, and are still regarded as of some historical importance (see MacKendrick, *Brit. Med. Journal*, 1883, i. 654). He also made a series of physiological observations on himself, after the manner of Sanctorius, published as 'Medicina statica Britannica,' in the third edition of his essays.

Keill's chief work appeared first as 'An Account of Animal Secretion, the Quantity of Blood in the Humane Body, and Muscular Motion,' London, 1708, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged under the new title of 'Essays on several Parts of the Animal Œconomy,' London, 1717, 8vo; 3rd edit. (Latin), 'Tentamina Medico-Physica, &c. Quibus accessit Medicina statica Britannica,' London, 1718, 8vo; 4th edit., containing in addition 'A Dissertation concerning the Force of the Heart, by James Jurin, M.D., with Dr. Keill's Answer and Dr. Jurin's Reply; also Medicina statica Britannica, &c., explained and compared with the Aphorisms of Sanctorius, by John Quincy, M.D.,' London, 1738, 8vo. He wrote also 'The Anatomy of the Human Body, abridged,' London, 1698, 12mo, 15th edit. 1771; 'An Account of the Death and Dissection of John Bayles of Northampton, reputed to have been 130 years old' (*Phil. Trans.* 1706, xxv. 2247); and 'De Viribus Cordis' (*ib.* 1719, xxx. 995).

[Biographia Britannica, 1757, iv. 2809 (based on information from the family); The Case of the late James Keil, Dr. Phys., represented by John Rushworth of Northampton, Surgeon, Oxford, 1719, 8vo.] J. F. P.

KEILL, JOHN (1671–1721), mathematician and astronomer, was born at Edinburgh on 1 Dec. 1671. James Keill [q. v.] was his brother, and Dr. John Cockburn [q. v.] was his uncle (cf. Hearne, *Coll.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., ii. 202). After attending school at Edinburgh he joined the university, attained distinction in mathematics and natural philosophy under Dr. David Gregory, and graduated M.A. When Gregory in 1691 became Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, Keill accompanied him, and being admitted at Balliol College on a Scotch exhibition, was 'incorporated M.A.' on 2 Feb. 1694, although, according to Hearne, it was customary to incorporate Scottish masters of arts as bachelors only. Like Gregory, Keill was an enthusiastic student of Newton's 'Principia,' and began expounding the Newtonian principles 'by proper experiments in his private chamber at the college.' He was appointed lecturer in experimental philosophy at Hart Hall, and, as soon as suitable apparatus could be contrived, he opened the first course of lectures on the new philosophy which had been delivered in Oxford. Desaguliers, who in 1710 succeeded him at Hart Hall, calls him the 'first who taught natural philosophy by experiments in a mathematical manner ... instructing his auditors in the laws of motion, the principles of hydrostatics and optics, and some of the chief propositions of Sir Isaac Newton concerning light and colours.'

Keill's 'Examination of Dr. Burnet's Theory of the Earth' (Oxford, 1698) increased his reputation. He disproved Burnet's deductions and the similar hypothesis which Whiston had propounded earlier, while at the same time he refuted the notion of 'vortices' on which Descartes and others had based their systems. Incidentally he attacked Spinosa, Hobbes, and Malebranche, and vindicated the literal interpretation of the Mosaic account of the creation; he also applied Huyghens's theorems of centrifugal force to explain the figure of the earth. To a new edition, issued in 1724 in London, he appended a dissertation on the celestial bodies by Maupertuis (who was then in England).

After printing in 1699 a somewhat severe rejoinder to the replies of Burnet and Whiston, Keill was chosen deputy to Dr. Millington, Sedleian professor at Oxford, and seems to have joined Christ Church (*ib.* ii. 26). His lectures were from the first highly successful. They were printed in 1701 under the title 'Introductio ad Veram Physicam,' and became well known on the continent. Halley is said to have pointed out in a friendly way numerous errors in the first edition (*ib.* i. 90). Two additional lectures and many corrections were introduced into the second edition, published at Oxford in 1705. Other editions appeared in London in 1715, and at Cambridge in 1741. To a translation into English, published in 1736, Maupertuis, who suggested the venture, appended his theory of the ring of the planet Saturn. The 'Introductio' was considered Keill's 'best performance,' and was generally welcomed as an excellent introduction to the 'Principia' of Newton.

Disappointed of obtaining Gregory's chair at Oxford on his death in 1708, Keill apparently sought some post under government, and in 1709 he was appointed 'treasurer of the Palatines,' i.e. of the fund subscribed for refugees from the Palatinate. In this capacity he conducted the exiles to New England, and on his return in 1711 received vague promises of other preferment from Harley, the lord treasurer. After subsisting for nine months on Harley's bounty, he was offered in September the post of mathematician to the Venetian republic, and having informed

his patron of the offer, was finally induced to decline it on being nominated 'decypherer' to Queen Anne, apparently after the death of William Blencowe in August 1712 (*Letters of Eminent Lit. Men*, Camden Soc., p. 349). His skill in deciphering manuscripts was accounted remarkable, but he only received 100*l.* a year, half his predecessor's income (cf. *Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1714–19, p. 180), and on 14 May 1716 he was superseded by Edward Willes (*ib.* p. 206). Meanwhile, in May 1712, Keill was unanimously elected to the coveted chair of astronomy, vacated by the death of Dr. John Caswell or Carswell, Gregory's successor, and on 9 July 1713 the degree of D.M. was conferred on Keill by the university.

Both as lecturer and writer Keill did much for the study of geometry. In 1715 he published 'Euclidis Elementorum libri priores sex item undecimus & duodecimus'—urging, in the preface, the revival of the study of Euclid at Oxford and Cambridge. The book included an account of trigonometry and a good chapter on logarithms. In the same year appeared his 'Trigonometriæ Elementa,' and in 1718 his 'Introductio ad Veram Astronomiam.' The latter, consisting of his Savilian lectures, gives a sketch of the history of astronomy, and he reprinted it in English with many emendations, at the request of the Duchess of Chandos, in 1721.

Meanwhile Keill had become an active member of the Royal Society. Appointed clerk on 30 Nov. 1700, he was admitted a fellow on 25 April 1701, and became thenceforth a constant contributor to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' chiefly in support of Newton. In 1708 he wrote 'On the Laws of Attraction,' and papers followed 'On the Laws of Centripetal Force' ('Phil. Trans. Abs.' v. 417, 435), and 'On the Newtonian Solution of Kepler's Problem' (*ib.* vi. 1). Leibnitz had in 1705 accused Newton of plagiary in claiming to be the inventor of the fluxional calculus, and in 1708 Keill prepared a refutation of the charge. Until his death he was largely occupied in maintaining Newton's priority, and in seeking to show that Leibnitz had derived the fundamental ideas of his own differential calculus from papers by Newton, which had been communicated to him many years before by Collins and Oldenburg. Leibnitz, according to Keill, had merely changed the name and the notation (cf. *Phil. Trans.* 1708, p. 185).

Newton thoroughly believed in the truth of Keill's charges against Leibnitz, and on 5 April 1711, after Newton had given a short account of his invention, Keill was asked by the Royal Society 'to draw up an account of the matter in dispute,' and afterwards to send it to Leibnitz. Leibnitz replied contemptuously, and appealed to the registers of the society for evidence of the facts of the case. A committee of eleven persons was therefore appointed on 6 March 1712, and on 24 April gave in a report, which is known as the 'Commercium Epistolicum,' and was edited by Keill. Its conclusion ran: 'We reckon Mr. Newton the first inventor, and are of opinion that Mr. Keill, in asserting the same, has been noways injurious to Mr. Leibnitz.' In 1713 Keill published a reply in French to a defence of Leibnitz, which had appeared in the 'Journal Littéraire de la Haye,' and after the death of Leibnitz, 14 Nov. 1716, he repeatedly wrote in the same sense against Bernouilli and other champions of Leibnitz. In pursuing the controversy with Bernouilli, Keill sought to prove Bernouilli's plagiarism in a solution of the inverse problem of centripetal forces.

Keill died of a 'violent fever' at Oxford on Thursday, 31 Aug. 1721, a few days after entertaining 'the vice-chancellor and other academic dignitaries at his house in Holywell Street with wine and punch,' and was buried in St. Mary's Church on 2 Sept. at nine o'clock at night. Sir David Brewster, with Keill's private letters to Newton before him, 'formed a high opinion both of his talents and character,' and concluded that 'everything he did was open and manly.' He was personally popular in the university, and Hearne—no lenient critic—'always found him to be a man of honesty' and ingenuity (MACRAY, *Annals of Bodleian Library*, p. 188; *Reliq. Hearn.* ii. 136). He married Mary or Moll, daughter of James Clements, an Oxford bookbinder, a lady twenty-five years his junior, and held to be of very inferior rank. By her he left a son, who is said to have become a linendraper in London. But Keill possessed at his death a large fortune, chiefly inherited from his brother James. He made no will.

In 1742 an edition of Keill's Latin works was printed at Milan.

[Biog. Brit.; Reliquiæ Hearnianæ, ii. 135–6; Martin's Biog. Philos. p. 457; Brewster's Life of Newton, i. 341, ii. 81, &c.; Phil. Trans. ut supra; Rouse Ball's Hist. of Mathematics, pp. 329–30; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, ii. 421–2.] R. E. A.

KEILWAY, KELLWAY, or **KAYLWAY, ROBERT** (1497–1581), legal reporter, was in 1543 the recipient of a grant of the wardship and marriage of Eliz. and Anne Whittocksmede (*Pat. Roll*, 35 Henry VIII, p. 2), and subsequently of many other minors, a privilege from which he no doubt reaped considerable profit. In 1547 he was autumn

reader at the Inner Temple, and in May of that year surveyor of the court of wards and liveries. In September 1547 he, with Lord St. John, was appointed to inquire into the state of the crown revenues, and in the following February was made custos rotulorum of Berkshire. In 1549 he was a commissioner in the western counties for the sale of dissolved chantries. He was serjeant-at-law in 1552, and treasurer of the Inner Temple in 1557–8. In 1559 his name appears as a commissioner in an inquiry about to be held as to the revenues from episcopal lands. In August 1564 he was selected by the privy council to exhort the clothiers of Reading to continue their trade, and not, by its stoppage, throw a large proportion of the inhabitants out of employment (*State Papers*, Domestic Eliz. vol. xxxix. No. 43).

He made his will on 6 July 1580 (Prerog. Court of Canterbury, Darcy Register, fol. 9). The only person of his name mentioned is his 'cousin' Francis, son and heir of Sir William Keilway or Kelloway, knt., deceased. He refers to his dwelling-houses in the Temple, in Fleet Street, at Stepney, and at Shawlingford, Berkshire. He constitutes Sir Thomas Bromley, knt., the lord chancellor, one of his executors, and leaves him one of his best horses or geldings. He died at Exton, Rutland, on 21 Feb. 1581, and was buried there. An only child, Anne, was then the wife of 'John Harrington, esq.' His property lay chiefly in Warwickshire (*Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, 23 Eliz. pt. i. No. 50).

The legal reports with which his name is associated were first published in 1602, under the title 'Relationes quorundam casuum selectorum ex libris Rob. Keilwey Arm. qui temporibus felicissimæ memoriæ Regis Henrici Septimi et inclitissimi Regis Henrici 8vi emerserunt et in prioribus impressionibus relationum de terminis illorum Regum non exprimuntur in lucem editæ anno 44° illustrissimi regni serenissimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ.' The work was reprinted in 1633 and 1688.

[Entries in the Patent Rolls at the Public Record Office, under the dates of the different appointments; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, privately printed, 1883; Strype's Annals, I. i. 55; Strype's Memorials, III. ii. 181.]

W. J. H–y.

KEIMER, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1707–1738), printer, was born of 'parents of repute . . . in the parish of St. Thomas's, Southwark,' and was apprenticed to Robert Tookey, printer, Christopher's Court, Threadneedle Street, London. Keimer, like his only sister, Mary, was at first an adherent of Jean Cavalier and of the French protestants in 1713, but after his marriage he joined the quakers. About the same date he hired a shop, but, failing to pay his way, was imprisoned in the Fleet (*Brand Pluck'd from the Burning*, passim). While in prison he wrote in doggerel verse 'A Search after Religion among the many Modern Pretenders to it,' London [1718], sm. 8vo, and 'A Brand Pluck'd from the Burning exemplify'd in the unparallel'd case of Samuel Keimer,' London, 1718, sm. 8vo. The latter contains a curious account of the quarrels of the French protestants and of prison life, and includes a letter from Daniel Defoe, which is unnoticed by the latter's biographers. On his release from prison, Keimer left his wife in England and went to America. In 1723 he opened a printing-house in High Street, near the Market-house, in Philadelphia. Andrew, son of William Bradford (1663–1752) [q. v.], had introduced the art into Pennsylvania, and he and Keimer were then the sole printers in the colony. Keimer only had 'an old shatter'd press and one small worn-out font of English.' His friend Bradford introduced Benjamin Franklin to him, and Franklin found him, with his worn-out type, and without manuscript, setting up an elegy of his own composition on 'Aquila Rose, . . . Clerk of the Assembly and a pretty poet' (*Life of B. Franklin by himself*, ed. J. Bigelow, 1874, i. 129). Keimer himself, who had been bred a compositor, knew nothing of presswork, and was without any business aptitude. Franklin became his foreman. A small pamphlet, 'A Parable,' said to be the joint work of Keimer and Franklin, gave so much offence to the quakers that the printer was denounced and disowned at their monthly meeting of 29 Sept. 1723. Keimer printed a few more pamphlets, and sold soap, candles, and other articles. After an interval during which Franklin visited England and Keimer took a larger house, the business increased, and Franklin on his return from England again became a journeyman with Keimer. The latter issued a spurious edition of Jacob Taylor's 'Almanac' in 1726, of which all but the calculations was compiled by himself; and in 1727 he printed Titan Leeds's 'Almanac,' the cause of a quarrel between him and Bradford. Franklin subsequently entered into partnership with Hugh Meredith and opened an establishment in Philadelphia in rivalry with his former master. But Keimer was engaged for some years upon an edition of Sewel's 'History of the Quakers,' which he finally completed with the help of Franklin in 1728. In order to forestall Franklin's intention of bringing out a newspaper, Keimer on 24 Dec. 1728 produced the first number of 'The Universal Instructor in all Arts and Sciences

and Pennsylvania Gazette.' It was more solid than lively, and included reprints of Chambers's 'Universal Dictionary' and Defoe's 'Religious Courtship.' It proved a failure, and nine months afterwards it was purchased by Meredith and Franklin. Keimer endeavoured to retaliate on his rivals with a small ill-printed tract, 'A Touch of the Times,' 1729. But from this date his business diminished, and selling his stock and materials, he went to Barbadoes. There in 1731, at Bridgetown, he published the 'Barbadoes Gazette,' the first newspaper in the Caribbee Islands. In 1733 he was bound over for a libel in his paper, but he continued it until the end of 1738. He died soon afterwards. A number of contributions to the 'Barbadoes Gazette,' arranged in imitation of the 'Tatler,' were printed under the title of 'Caribbeana, containing Letters and Dissertations, together with Poetical Essays on various subjects and occasions, chiefly wrote by several hands in the West Indies,' London, 1741, 2 vols. 4to.

Keimer and his oddities, his argumentations, his long beard, his observance of the seventh day as Sabbath, have been immortalised by Franklin (*ib.* 1874, i. 129–81, &c.) 'Something of a scholar' he calls him, but his literary productions were beneath contempt, and his religion of doubtful sincerity.

[I. Thomas's Hist. of Printing in America, Albany, 1874, i. 229–33, 321, ii. 134, 188–9; Memoirs of Hist. Soc. of Pennsylvania, 1826, vol. i.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 283, 3rd ser. ix. 95; J. B. McMaster's Benjamin Franklin as a Man of Letters, London, 1887, sm. 8vo; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, New York, 1887, iii. 502; J. Smith's Biog. Notices of Bradford, Jensen, and Keimer, London, 1891, sm. 8vo; J. Sabin's Cat. of Books relating to America, New York, 1887, ix. 402–3; Duyckinck's Cyclop. of American Literature, 1877, i. 109, 110, 117, 517.] H. R. T.

KEIR, JAMES (1735–1820), chemist, born on 29 Sept. 1735, was the youngest of the eighteen children of John Keir (1686–1743) of Muiston Baxter and Queenshaugh, Stirlingshire, by Magdalene, eldest daughter of George Lind of Georgie, near Edinburgh. After attending Edinburgh High School, he studied medicine at Edinburgh University, where he formed a lasting friendship with Erasmus Darwin. Having completed his medical studies, he entered the army for the sake of seeing foreign countries, and received his first commission as ensign in the 61st regiment of foot on 1 Oct. 1757. At this period he used to rise at four o'clock in the morning to read the classics and military writers, and he translated many chapters of Polybius. During the seven years' war he was stationed with his regiment in the West Indies. He became lieutenant on 31 March 1759, captain-lieutenant on 16 May 1766, and captain on 23 June of the same year (*Army Lists*). In the spring of 1768 he resigned his commission, being disappointed at not meeting with more sympathy in his studies from his brother-officers. He found, however, one congenial friend in Alexander Blair, afterwards a captain in the 69th regiment of foot. While in the army Keir wrote a treatise on the art of war, which was accidentally burnt at his publishers, and a pamphlet addressed to the Marquis of Granby in favour of the sale of commissions. Keir ultimately settled at Hill Top, West Bromwich, Staffordshire, and devoted himself to chemistry and geology. In 1775 he commenced business as a glass manufacturer at Stourbridge, near Birmingham. A paper by him 'On the Crystallisations observed on Glass' was communicated to the Royal Society by his friend George Fordyce [q. v.], and printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1776. Early in the same year Keir completed his translation of Macquer's 'Dictionnaire de Chimie,' with additions and notes, published at London in two quarto volumes. In 1777 he issued a 'Treatise on the different kinds of Elastic Fluids or Gases' (new edition, 1779).

Keir had become intimate with Matthew Boulton [q. v.], and in the autumn of 1768 first met James Watt at Boulton's house. Watt wrote of him as 'a mighty chemist and a very agreeable man' (MUIRHEAD, *Life of Watt*, p. 173). In 1778 Keir gave up his glass business to undertake, in the absence of Boulton and Watt, the sole charge of their engineering works at Soho, Birmingham. He declined, however, the offer of a partnership on account of the financial risk, and limited his connection with the firm to the letter-copying machine department. In 1779 he invented and took out a patent for a metal capable of being forged or wrought when red-hot or cold. It has been said to be almost identical with that now called 'Muntz-metal.' About 1780 Keir, in conjunction with Alexander Blair (then retired from the army), established works at Tipton, near Dudley, for the manufacture of alkali from the sulphates of potash and soda, to which he afterwards added a soap manufactory. The method of extraction proceeded on a discovery of Keir's. Priestley came to Birmingham in this year, and found an able assistant in Keir, who had discovered the distinction between carbonic acid gas and atmospheric air previously to, and independently of, Dr. Macbride. Keir was elected F.R.S. on 8 Dec. 1785. With Priestley and Darwin, he was

also a member of the Lunar Society of Birmingham. On 3 May 1787 he communicated to the Royal Society some 'Experiments on the Congelation of the Vitriolic Acid' (*Phil. Trans.* vol. lxxvii.), and on 1 May 1788 'Remarks on the Principle of Acidity, Decomposition of Water, and Phlogiston' (*ib.* vol. lxxviii.) Another paper from his pen, on 'Fossil Alkali,' appeared in 1788 in vol. vi. of the 'Transactions of the Society of Arts,' of which he was a member. Keir published the first part of his 'Dictionary of Chemistry' in 1789. He discontinued it upon becoming convinced of the weakness of his theory of phlogiston. On 20 May 1790 he communicated to the Royal Society 'Experiments and Observations on the Dissolution of Metals in Acids, and their Precipitations, with an Account of a new compound Acid Menstruum, useful in some technical operations of parting metals' (*ib.* vol. lxxx. pt. ii.) This paper contains suggestions which probably contributed to the discovery of the electro-plate process. In 1791 Keir wrote, at the special desire of the widow, a memoir of his friend Thomas Day [q. v.], author of 'Sandford and Merton.' During the same year his avowal of sympathy with the French revolution at a public dinner on 14 July exposed him to much virulent abuse. He defended himself and Priestley in various pamphlets, such as the 'Extinguisher Maker,' 'T. Sobersides,' and 'High Church Politics.' In 1793 he published a pamphlet entitled 'The Martial Character of Nations,' arguing that the French were not likely to become so pacific as to make national defence less necessary. Ten years later he wrote 'Reflections on the Invasion of Great Britain by the French Armies; on the Mode of Defence; and on the useful application of the National Levies' (1803).

About 1794 Keir and Blair purchased land at Tividale, near Dudley, on which they established the Tividale colliery. Keir had long studied the mineralogy of Staffordshire, and in 1798 wrote an article upon it for Stebbing Shaw, who was about to publish his 'History of Staffordshire.' He also gave Shaw valuable information respecting the manufactures of Staffordshire. Sir Humphry Davy, while visiting Gregory Watt at Birmingham in 1800, was introduced to Keir, and found him amiable as well as great (J. Davy, *Life of Sir H. Davy*, 1839, p. 78). In February 1811 Keir forwarded to the Geological Society 'An Account of the Strata in sinking a Pit in Tividale Colliery,' accompanied by a number of specimens. On 19 Dec. 1807, while Keir was staying with Blair at Hilton Park, his house at West Bromwich was burnt, though most of his books and papers were saved. For a time he lived at a small farmhouse in the neighbourhood. He died at West Bromwich on 11 Oct. 1820 (*Scots Mag.* 1820, vii. 480), and was buried on the 19th in the churchyard there (parish register). By his marriage in 1770 to Susanna Harvey (1747–1802) he had an only child, Amelia (1780–1857), who in 1801 married John Lewis Moilliet of Geneva, afterwards merchant and banker of Birmingham.

Keir, who frequently amused himself by writing poetry, suggested to Darwin many improvements (afterwards adopted) for the second part of the 'Botanic Garden.' The most valuable portion of his correspondence was destroyed by the fire at his daughter's residence, Abberley Hall, Worcestershire, on 25 Dec. 1845. A selection from what was saved, with a sketch of his life, was printed for private circulation in 1859.

[Mrs. Amelia Moilliet's Sketch of the Life of J. Keir, 1859.] G. G.

KEIR, WILLIAM GRANT (1772–1852), general. [See Grant, Sir William Keir.]

KEITH, Viscount (1746–1823), admiral. [See Elphinstone, George Keith.]

KEITH, Viscountesses. [See Elphinstone, Hester Maria, 1762–1857; Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer, 1788–1867.]

KEITH, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1758), Mayfair parson, was in 1730 appointed to officiate at a newly built chapel in Mayfair, and soon afterwards commenced to advertise in the daily journals his willingness to celebrate marriages without either banns or license. Persons of all ranks consequently resorted to Mayfair Chapel, and Keith, as Horace Walpole says, 'constructed a very bishopric of revenue.' His irregular proceedings were denounced by Dr. Trebeck, the rector of St. George's, Hanover Square, who instituted a suit against him in Doctors' Commons. Keith appeared in person, defended himself at great length, and alleged that he had been admitted to priest's orders by the Bishop of Norwich, by letters dimissory from the Bishop of London, about 13 June 1731, and that at the time of his nomination he held the appointment of preacher at the Rolls Chapel. The court gave judgment against him. On 27 Oct. 1742 sentence of excommunication was pronounced against him by Dr. Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, Keith impudently retaliating by excommunicating within the walls of Mayfair Chapel the diocesan, the judge of the court (Dr. Andrews), and the rector of St. George's. On 24 Jan. 1743 a *significavit* was issued for Keith's ar-

rest, and in the month of April following he was committed to the Fleet prison according to one authority, to Newgate according to another, 'for the contempt of the Holy and Mother Church.' Though Keith was in prison, marriages were celebrated for him in a house in Mayfair, which he had fitted up as a chapel, by four Fleet parsons, named respectively Peter Symson, Francis Devenan, John Grierson, and Walker. The 'Daily Post' for 20 July 1744 announced in an advertisement: 'To prevent mistakes, the little new chapel in Mayfair, near Hyde Park Corner, is in the corner house opposite to the city side of the great chapel, and within ten yards of it, and the minister and clerk live in the same corner house . . . and the . . . fees . . . amount to one guinea as heretofore, at any hour till four in the afternoon.' In 1749, while Keith was still in prison, his wife died. He caused her body to be embalmed, and to be kept above ground at an apothecary's shop in South Audley Street until he could attend her funeral. In this way the body was kept unburied for many months, in order to excite public curiosity (*Daily Advertiser*, 23 Jan. 1750). Four of his sons also died while he was in prison, and were buried at Norwood. The corpse of one who died in 1748 he caused to be carried on a bier by two men from the Fleet prison to the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden. On the way thither the bearers halted several times, in order to enable the assembled crowds to read an inscription upon the coffin-lid referring to Keith's persecution (*Craftsman*, 6 Aug. 1748). In 1747 Keith published an uninteresting pamphlet, consisting of thirty-two pages, entitled 'Observations on the Act for preventing Clandestine Marriages,' with an engraving inscribed 'The Rev. Mr. Keith, D.D.' No copy is in the British Museum. While Keith remained in the Fleet prison the contemporary gossips declared, without authority, that he had a little chapel there, where in one year he married thousands of people; and others declared that he had been transported. He died in the Fleet prison on 13 Dec. 1758, after an imprisonment lasting nearly fifteen years.

[Burn's Hist. of the Fleet Marriages, ed. 1834, pp. 142–5; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 141; Craftsman, 6 Aug. 1748; Daily Advertiser, 23 Jan. 1750; examination of the Fleet Registers at Somerset House.] W. C. S.

KEITH, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1819), founder of the Keith prize, was the son of Alexander Keith (1705–1792), an under-clerk in the court of session, by Johanna, third daughter of John Swinton of Swinton, Peeblesshire. His father purchased Dunnottar, Kincardineshire, from the last Earl Marischal in 1766, and his grandfather, Alexander Keith, an Edinburgh writer to the signet, had acquired Ravelston, an estate once belonging to the Keiths, from Sir Archibald Primrose of Dunipace, Stirlingshire, in 1726. The family claimed descent from Alexander Keith of Pittendrum, Aberdeenshire, fourth son of the third Earl Marischal (cf. DOUGLAS, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, ii. 191, 198). Robert Keith (1681–1757) [q. v.] disputed the claim of Alexander Keith of Ravelston to the headship of the Keith family in 'A Vindication of Mr. Robert Keith, &c.' (republished, Spottiswoode Society, 1844). Keith was brought up a writer to the signet, but interested himself in antiquarian pursuits. He was a fellow of the Philosophical and Royal Societies of Edinburgh, and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; he was a friend of Sir Walter Scott, who was a connection through the Swintons, and who occasionally visited him at Ravelston. Keith died at Dunnottar on 26 Feb. 1819. Scott tells a story illustrating his habitual irresolution (LOCKHART, *Scott*, p. 479). He married, in April 1811, Margaret, youngest daughter of Laurence Oliphant of Gask, and left a son Alexander, who exercised the office of knight-marshal in 1822, when George IV visited Edinburgh, and was created a baronet on that occasion.

Keith contributed a few papers to the 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. He left by his will 1,000*l.* to be applied to the promotion of the interests of science, and his trustees, in a letter to Sir Walter Scott, president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, dated 4 Dec. 1820 (cf. *Transactions of the Royal Soc. of Edinb.* ix. 259), announced that they had decided to devote 600*l.* to found a biennial prize 'for the most important discoveries in science made in any part of the world, but communicated by the author to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and published for the first time in their "Transactions."' Among those who have received the Keith prize have been Brewster, Boole, and Clerk Maxwell. The remainder of the bequest was applied to the foundation of the Keith prize in the Royal Society of Arts of Edinburgh.

[Information kindly supplied by James Gordon, esq.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] W. A. J. A.

KEITH, ALEXANDER (1791–1880), writer on prophecy, born in the manse of Keith-Hall, Aberdeenshire, 30 Nov. 1791, was son of George Skene Keith [q. v.] He was educated at the Marischal College and

university of Aberdeen from 1805 to 1809, where he graduated B.A. on 1 April 1809, and proceeded D.D. in 1833. He was licensed by the presbytery of Garioch on 17 March 1813, presented by the prince regent to St. Cyrus, Kincardineshire, in July, and ordained 27 Aug. 1816; this appointment he resigned through illness in 1840. In 1839, being sent by the church of Scotland as member of a commission of inquiry into the state of the Jews, he visited Palestine and Eastern Europe. In 1844, accompanied by his son, Dr. George Skene Keith, he revisited Palestine, and was the first to take daguerrotype views of notable places in the Holy Land. He joined the free church secession in Scotland, and his name was removed from the roll of the ministers of the established church on 20 June 1843. At an early age he obtained wide distinction as an author. His first important book, 'Evidence of the Truth of the Christian Religion from the Fulfilment of Prophecy,' appeared in 1828. It soon took its place as a standard treatise on the evidences of Christianity, passed through a large number of editions, and was translated into numerous foreign languages. 'It is recognised,' Dr. Chalmers said, 'in our halls of theology as holding a high place in sacred literature, and it is found in almost every home and known as a household word throughout the land.' At subsequent periods Dr. Keith published various works on prophetical subjects, the most popular of which were 'The Signs of the Times, illustrated by the Fulfilment of Historical Predictions,' 1832, and 'The Harmony of Prophecy,' being a comparison of the Book of Revelation with the prophecies of Scripture (1851). The moderatorship of the free church of Scotland was repeatedly offered to Keith, but he declined it on account of his infirm health. He died at Aberdeen House, 56 West Street, Buxton, where he had resided for some years, on 8 Feb. 1880, and was buried at Chinley, Chapel-en-le-Frith, Derbyshire, on 12 Feb. He married, 10 Dec. 1816, Jane, eldest daughter of John Blaikie, plumber, Aberdeen; she died in February 1837, leaving three sons: Alexander, who was his father's assistant at St. Cyrus, and his successor 1840-3, George Skene, and Thomas, who were both well-known physicians in Edinburgh.

The chief works by Keith, other than those noticed, were: 1. 'Sketch of the Evidence from Prophecy,' 1823. 2. 'Demonstration of the Truth of the Christian Religion,' 1838. 3. 'The Land of Israel according to the Covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob,' 1843. 4. 'Examination of Elliott's "First Six Seals,"' 1847. 5. 'The History and Destiny of the World and of the Church according to Scripture,' 1861. Among the authors who discussed in print the merits of Keith's works on prophecy were John Brewster, D.D., E. B. Elliott, R. Govett, and C. Housman.

[Black's Jewish Missionary Travels to the Jews, 1841, pp. 3 et seq.; Hew Scott's Fasti Scoticanæ, 1868, vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 865, 881; Annual Register, 1880, p. 149; Times, 13 Feb. 1880, p. 11; Men of the Time, 1879, pp. 583-584; High Peak News, Buxton, 14 Feb. 1880, p. 5; information from George S. Keith, esq., M.D., Currie, Midlothian.] G. C. B.

KEITH, GEORGE, fifth EARL MARISCHAL (1553?–1623), founder of Marischal College, Aberdeen, eldest son of William, lord Keith, by Lady Elizabeth Hay, daughter of the sixth earl of Errol, was born about 1553. He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, where at the age of eighteen he had made great progress in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, and in the study of history, antiquities, and literature (*Oratio Funebris*, p. 10). He afterwards resided at Geneva with Theodore Beza, who specially instructed him in divinity, history, and the art of speaking. Beza formed a very high opinion of his character and talents (Preface to BEZA's *Icones Virorum Doctrina et Pietate illustrium*). After the death of his brother William, during an excursion into the country near Geneva, Keith broke off his studies, and visited the principal courts of Europe, producing a very favourable impression on various dignitaries. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his grandfather, William Keith, fourth earl [q. v.], on 9 Oct. 1581. Like him he took an active part in kirk affairs, and by the general assembly which met at St. Andrews on 24 April 1582 he was appointed one of a commission to visit the north of Scotland and deal with persons 'suspected of papistrie' (CALDERWOOD, iii. 599). He was one of the noblemen who on 18 Oct. of this year assembled, after the raid of Ruthven, in convention in Holyrood Palace (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 40). On the 26th he was nominated a privy councillor (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 522). In the following year he accompanied the king on his progress (CALDERWOOD, iii. 713), and, after the king's escape on 27 June from Falkland to St. Andrews, was nominated one of the privy council to wait on him there (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 576), but was afterwards charged to pass home (*ib.*) On 8 June 1585 he obtained a remission under the great seal for having been art and part in the slaughter of his kinsman William Keith, heir-apparent of Ludquhairn. When the banished lords in 1586 approached Stirling to recover their authority over the king, the defence of

the West Port was committed to the Earl Marischal, who prudently 'stayed there and invaded no man' (CALDERWOOD, iv. 390). He was present at the banquet of reconciliation held by the king on the 14th of the following May in the castle of Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 614), and henceforth he occupied a place of considerable influence in the king's counsels. The king's favour to his neighbour the catholic Huntly necessarily ruffled their relations. On 6 March 1588–9 the Earl Marischal found it necessary to give sureties in ten thousand marks to abide by the decision of the king in regard to the 'actions, feuds, and debates' between him and Huntly (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 364). The Earl Marischal was a staunch protestant, and was in January 1588–9 nominated one of the commissioners for the purpose of putting into more effectual execution the laws against the papists (CALDERWOOD, v. 3). One of the most noticeable results of this commission was the conviction in the following year of Huntly of treason.

In June 1589 the Earl Marischal, partly at the suggestion of Sir James Melville, who himself desired to decline the honour (MELVILLE, *Memoirs*, p. 367), was chosen ambassador extraordinary to Denmark to complete the match between the young Princess Anne of Denmark and the Scottish king, and to escort the bride to Scotland (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iv. 391). He was selected on account of his knowledge of foreign languages, his high personal character, and especially his great wealth. The Earl Marischal himself undertook to defray the expenses, and arrangements having been completed on a scale of great magnificence, the embassy set out on the 18th of the month. The marriage was celebrated by proxy at the Danish court on 20 Aug., and in the following September the Scottish ambassador with the queen and all her train set sail for Scotland. The ships were driven back by contrary winds, and compelled to winter in Norway. The king himself set out for Norway, where he was married to the queen on 24 Nov. No blame for the delay attached to the Earl Marischal, and on the following day an act of 'exoneration and grateful approbation' was passed in favour of the Earl Marischal and his companions for all their proceedings in the embassy to Denmark (*ib.* iv. 438). In recompense the earl also obtained the abbacy of Deer, 'in perpetual monument of the said service, to him and his for ever' (*ib.* p. 440).

On 29 July 1591 he was committed for a short time to the castle of Edinburgh for having had communications with the Earl of Bothwell (CALDERWOOD, v. 138; MOYSIE, p. 86). On 9 March 1592–3 he was appointed the king's commissioner within the shires of Aberdeen, Banff, and Kincardine, with special power to apprehend George, earl of Huntly, and other papists and rebellious persons (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 49). In connection with the king's expedition to the north in the autumn of 1592 he signed the bond at Aberdeen for the maintenance and defence of the liberty of the true religion (CALDERWOOD, v. 235).

The Earl Marischal, as one of the few thoroughly cultured Scottish noblemen of his time, was anxious to support a wider system of education. In 1593 he therefore founded Marischal College, Aberdeen, for the maintenance of which he granted the properties formerly belonging to the Grey, the Black, and the White friars of Aberdeen, and to the chaplainries of Bervie and Cowie. The foundation originally consisted of a principal, three teachers, a regent, and a cook. Minute regulations were laid down for its government and administration, and the appointments to professorships were reserved to him and his heirs (Charter in *Fasti Mariscellanæ Aberdonensis*, New Spalding Club, i. 39–60), but after the attainder of the earldom in 1716 they were vested in the crown.

On 31 Oct. 1593 the Earl Marischal was appointed one of a commission for the trial of the catholic lords (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 103), and he was one of the five lords of the articles who in 1594 did not agree to their forfeiture (CALDERWOOD, v. 332). On 7 Nov. he was named one of the councillors to the lieutenant of the north, and was at the same time, along with others who assisted him, declared to have merited his majesty's 'favour and remembrance' by demolishing the fortalice of Newton and other houses of the northern rebels (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 189). He was one of the privy councillors chosen under the new act for the reconstitution of the council passed 14 Dec. 1598. By that act absence from the council without leave for four consecutive days, or remaining at the horn for forty days, incurred deprivation of office; and after the Earl Marischal's absence had on 19 Dec. been excused for a month (*ib.* p. 503), and again on 8 May 1599 for forty days (*ib.* p. 539), he was on 22 May 1599, for absence on four consecutive days after expiry of his leave of absence, deprived of all place and vote in the council (*ib.* p. 557). The earl evidently preferred literary retirement to party politics. Subsequently he was, however, again chosen a member of the privy council, and was present at a meeting on 24 Feb. 1601 (*ib.* vi. 214). He was also one of the commission appointed by the parliament of Perth in 1604 to co-operate with the English commissioners regarding a union with England.

About 1606 a dispute arose between the Earls Marischal and Errol in regard to the functions of their respective offices of marischal and constable. Both claimed the privilege of keeping the keys of the houses of parliament, but on 2 July it was declared that the guarding of the outer bar 'appertains to the lord constable,' and that 'the keeping and guarding of the inner bar appertains to the marischal' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 221). On a complaint by the Earl of Errol in July 1607 it was further declared that the guarding of the inner bar, and of all within the gates and bars, belongs to the marischal (*ib.* p. 424).

On 21 Jan. following the earl and his son William, lord Keith, were charged under pain of rebellion to appear before the council on the 26th, on account of certain cartels and challenges written by Lord Keith's footman at their command, and sent to Francis, son of the Earl of Caithness (*ib.* viii. 38), but the matter appears ultimately to have been arranged satisfactorily. On 14 March 1609 the earl was nominated one of the assessors for the trial of Lord Balmerino (*ib.* p. 257). He was also chosen on 6 June of the same year the king's commissioner to the Scottish parliament, in room of the deceased Earl of Montrose. On the reconstruction of the Scottish privy council in February 1610 the Earl Marischal was one of the nominated members (*ib.* p. 815), and he was also about the same time chosen a member of the new court of ecclesiastical commission for the diocese of St. Andrews (CALDERWOOD, vii. 58). When the courts were formed into one in 1615 he became a member of the new court (*ib.* p. 205), and he was continued a member when the commission was renewed in ampler form on 29 June 1619. In his later years he retired, like his grandfather, to his castle of Dunnottar, where he died on 2 April 1623. He kept himself honourably aloof from political intrigues, and his liberality in founding Marischal College, Aberdeen, proves his patriotism. He was buried in St. Bride's Church, now called Dunnottar. On 30 June a very eulogistic funeral oration was pronounced on him in Marischal College, Aberdeen, by William Ogston, professor of moral philosophy in the college. The earl was twice married. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Alexander, fifth lord Home, he had one son, William, sixth earl Marischal [q. v.], and two daughters (1) Anne married to William, second earl of Morton, (2) Margaret, to Sir Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott. By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of James, sixth lord Ogilvy of Airly, he had two sons, James and John.

The earl's portrait, by Jamesone, is in the university of Aberdeen.

[Oratio Funebris, 1623; Lachrimæ Academiæ Marischallanæ, 1623; Fasti Mariscallanæ (New Spalding Club); Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Hist. of James the Sext (Bannatyne Club); Reg. P. C. Scotl. iii–viii.; P. Buchan's Ancient and Noble Family of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 193–4.] T. F. H.

KEITH, GEORGE (1639?–1716), 'Christian quaker' and Anglican missionary, was born about 1639 in Scotland, probably in Aberdeenshire, but not at Aberdeen (BARCLAY, *Truth Triumphant*, 1692, p. 588). Educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A., he was a classfellow of Gilbert Burnet [q. v.] in the period 1653–7. He was a good mathematician, and an oriental scholar. On leaving college he became tutor and chaplain in a noble family. Designed for the presbyterian ministry, but apparently not ordained, he adopted the tenets of the quakers, first promulgated in the Aberdeenshire district towards the end of 1662 by William Dewsbury [q. v.] There is nothing to show how he was drawn to quakerism; the date of his 'conviction' is almost coincident with the restoration of episcopacy in the Aberdeen diocese. In 1664 he went on a mission to quakers at Aberdeen, and was imprisoned for ten months in the tolbooth. Nevertheless in 1665 he attempted to address the assembled congregation at 'the great place of worship,' probably St. Nicholas's Church, Aberdeen, when he was knocked down by the bell-ringer. For preaching in the graveyard at Old Deer, Aberdeenshire, he was locked in the 'thieves-hole,' a windowless dungeon. In 1669 he was a prisoner in the tolbooth at Edinburgh.

After the adhesion of Robert Barclay (1648–1690) [q. v.] to quaker principles in 1667, Keith exercised an important influence in shaping the phraseology of the future apologist, and providing him with illustrative materials for his great work. Even the substance of Barclay's doctrine shows traces of the christology of Keith, who had adopted from Postel the idea of a strong distinction between the celestial and the earthly Christ. Keith was probably the author of the English translation (1674) of Pocock's 'Philosophus Autodidactus,' from which he supplied Barclay with the story of Hai Ebn Yokdan (*Apology*, prop. v. vi. § 27). On 14 Feb. 1675 he took part with Barclay at an open-air discussion 'in Alexander Harper his close,' Aberdeen, when Barclay's 'theses,' the substratum of his 'Apology,' were defended

against a number of divinity students. Two short treatises of this period, 'Quakerism No Popery,' a reply to John Menzies's 'Roma Mendax' (1675) and 'Quakerism Confirmed' (1676), were the joint work of Barclay and Keith. At the end of 1676 the latter was again imprisoned, with Barclay and others, in 'the chapel,' or lower prison, of Aberdeen.

Keith had married Elizabeth, daughter of William Johnston, M.D., of Aberdeen, by his wife, Barbara Forbes, and on gaining his liberty he went to England with his wife and Robert Barclay to attend the 'yearly meeting' in June 1677. Keith was anxious to secure the doctrinal unity of the quaker movement, by means of a joint confession of faith, an idea which evidently did not commend itself to George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] Barclay and the Keiths joined Fox, Penn, and others in an expedition to Holland, sailing from Harwich on 25 July, and reaching Rotterdam on 28 July. Here they remained to superintend some printing, rejoining Fox for the 'quarterly meeting' at Amsterdam on 2 Aug. The establishment of a 'yearly meeting' for Germany followed, and on 6 Aug. Keith, Barclay, and Penn set out on a missionary tour, with Benjamin Furly as interpreter. Barclay soon returned to England with Elizabeth Keith. Keith and Penn pushed on to Heidelberg. On their return to Amsterdam they held a discussion with Galenus Abrahams, a Mennonite teacher of Socinian leanings. They embarked for Harwich with Fox on 21 Oct.

It was probably on his way back to Scotland that Keith visited Anne Conway, viscountess Conway [q. v.], at Ragley Hall, Warwickshire. She sent a contribution towards the building of a quaker meeting-house at Aberdeen, and from her physician, Francis Mercurius van Helmont, Keith derived a belief in the pre-existence and transmigration of souls. At an earlier stage in the quaker movement opinions not less erratic might have passed without challenge; but though Keith never obtruded his new position, defending it rather as providing an opportunity for the salvation of those unreached by Christ in a prior term of existence, it was regarded as a heresy.

About 1680 Keith started a boarding-school, first at Edmonton, Middlesex, then at Theobalds, Hertfordshire. For refusing to take the oath he was imprisoned in 1682. The apologist placed his eldest son, Robert Barclay, at his school in 1683. Next year Keith was again imprisoned in Newgate. Some four years later he emigrated to America, settling at Philadelphia in 1689 as schoolmaster.

This migration was the turning-point in Keith's career. Sewel connects his alienation from the quakers with condemnatory expressions, harsher than he could brook, directed by certain individuals against his doctrine of transmigration. But in a publication at Philadelphia in 1689 ('The Presbyterian . . . Churches in New England . . . Brought to the Test,' &c.) his allusions to a use of the Lord's Supper (in the form of an agape), though not exceeding the liberty allowed in Barclay's 'Apology' (prop. xiii. §§ 8, 11), are significant of a tendency of his mind which brought him out of harmony with quaker modes of thought. On other points, denying the sufficiency of the inner light, he inclined to a stronger assertion of historic and dogmatic Christianity than was palatable to some Philadelphia quakers. He made enemies of William Stockdale (*d.* 1693), a prominent elder from the north of Ireland, and Thomas Lloyd (*d.* 10 Sept. 1694), the deputy-governor. The deaths of Barclay and Fox, within a few months of each other, left no one (1691) in the quaker community to whom Keith was inclined to submit, and he aspired to a position of leadership. The 'yearly meeting' at Philadelphia, in September 1691, upheld Keith against Stockdale, while blaming the angry spirit shown by both. Nevertheless in the 'monthly meeting' Thomas Fitzwalter, a quaker minister, arraigned as heresy Keith's denial of the sufficiency of the light within. The peace of the community was seriously endangered; hence Lloyd and the magistrates intervened, with no goodwill to Keith. But it was clear that the majority of ministers and elders was on his side. Accordingly the magistrates gave judgment against Stockdale and Fitzwalter, suspending them from their functions till they had made public amends for their action against Keith. This they ultimately declined to do, but persisted in exercising their ministry, stigmatising their opponents as Keithians. From this point Mr. Joseph Smith, the quaker bibliographer, dates Keith's 'apostasy.' Keith, who made no effort to exclude his opponents, confidently expected their return. Fearing the consequences of the rupture, the magistrates convened a special court of twenty-eight ministers and magistrates, including some who, like Lloyd, and Samuel Jenings, the leading spirit against Keith, held both functions. This court at its first sitting, on 20 June 1692, condemned Keith unheard, and interdicted him from preaching. Keith held his ground. Assisted by Thomas Budd he published a 'Plea of the Innocent' and other pamphlets, and maintained distinct meetings for worship, his followers denying that they

were separatists. William Bradford, the printer of his 'Appeal' to the 'yearly meeting,' was sent to prison. Keith and his friends, calling themselves 'Christian quakers,' held their own 'yearly meeting' at Burlington on 7 Sept. Fresh adherents came to them from the Mennonite settlers in Pennsylvania. After various wrangles, a new court, presided over by Jenings, sat at Philadelphia from 9 to 12 Dec., when Keith and others were condemned in a fine (not exacted) for personalities against Lloyd, and for denying the magistrates' right to arm the Indians in self-protection, and to employ hired force against privateers; a position which shows the influence of Mennonite tenets. To the same influence may be ascribed a collective 'Exhortation & Caution to Friends against buying or keeping of Negroes,' issued by the Keith party on 13 Oct. 1693, and apparently the earliest quaker protest against slavery.

The controversy reached London. To allay it an authorised statement of Christian doctrine, drawn up by George Whitehead [q. v.], was issued in 1693; a shorter statement was presented to parliament in December of that year. The influence of Keith's views is seen in the minutes of the Aberdeen 'quarterly meeting,' which record on 9 Sept. 1693 the establishment of 'a consolatory repast (as among the primitive Christians) from house to house.' Keith came to London in 1694, attending the 'yearly meeting,' which was held on 3 May and adjourned to 11 June, when fruitless efforts were made to end the division. At length, on 15 May 1695, Keith, till he should make public amends, was disowned by the 'yearly meeting,' not 'for his doctrinal opinions, but for his unbearable temper and carriage' (Barclay, *Inner Life*, p. 375), and for his refusal to withdraw his charges against Philadelphia quakers.

Keith, on his part, disowned the 'yearly meeting.' He obtained a meeting-house at Turners' Hall, Philpot Lane, Fenchurch Street, which had been vacated by general baptists in June 1695. Here, while retaining the quaker name, garb, and speech, he administered baptism and the Lord's Supper. His meeting-house was thronged; his sermons were continuous attacks upon the orthodoxy of quakers, especially of Penn, whom he accused of deism. From time to time he published 'narratives' of his proceedings at Turners' Hall. In 1698 and 1699 he went on controversial tours among the quakers in the provinces. At Bristol, in August 1699, he was threatened with the law if he entered the meeting-house, though he promised to make no disturbance. On 5 May 1700 he preached a 'farewell sermon' at Turners' Hall, giving his reasons for conforming to the established church. He was at once ordained by Henry Compton (1632–1713) [q. v.], bishop of London, and preached his first sermon as an Anglican clergyman on 12 May at St. George's, Botolph Lane, Lower Thames Street. Sewel notes as remarkable that he sometimes preached in a surplice. He continued to make tours in order to denounce quakerism, visiting Bristol and Colchester in 1700 and 1701; he claims to have led five hundred quakers to conform. His last 'narrative' of proceedings at Turners' Hall is dated 4 June 1701. His successor in the use of the meeting-house was Joseph Jacob [q. v.]

In 1702 Keith returned to America as one of the first missionaries sent out by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (incorporated 1701). A curious account is given by Richardson of Keith's visit to Lynn, Massachusetts, where, in broad Scotch, he called upon the quakers 'in the queen's name' to return to 'good old mother church.' His mission, which barely lasted two years and a half, was signally successful, especially in Maryland, and with presbyterians even more than with quakers. He returned to England about the end of 1704; his age (about sixty-five) probably unfitting him for further travel. In February 1705 he appears as Wednesday morning lecturer at Allhallows, Lombard Street. Soon afterwards he was presented by Archbishop Tenison to the rectory of Edburton, Sussex. He visited the Bristol quakers again in 1706. Two quakers testified against him on two successive Sundays in 1707, at Fulkin, in his own parish. He published nothing after 1711; from that time he was bedridden, and was crippled with rheumatism. The living was so small that he had to sell his books, but he obtained less than 10*l.* for them. He died at Edburton on 27 March 1716, aged about seventy-seven. Not much reliance can be placed on the alleged statement of one Richard Hayler, to the effect that on his deathbed he wished he had died when he was a quaker. The date of his wife's death is not ascertained; she was living in March 1694. Keith's will (dated 28 Oct. 1710) was published after his death.

The bibliography of Keith's publications fills twenty-three pages of Smith's catalogue; six more are given to the Keithian controversy. Valuable, as precursors of Barclay's 'Apology,' are: 1. 'Immediate Revelation,' &c., 1668, 4to; and 2. 'The Universall Free Grace of the Gospell,' &c. [Amsterdam], 1671, 4to. Perhaps the ablest specimen of his mere polemics, accentuated by a galling title, is 3. 'The Deism of William Penn and his Brethren,' 1699, 8vo. Keith's criticism of the 'Apology,'

account of his share in its workmanship, powerful book, 4. 'The Standard of the Quakers examined,' &c., 1702, 8vo. His own account of his missionary labours is in 5. 'A Journal of Travels,' &c., 1706, 4to. In almost his last publication he returned to the mathematical studies of his youth, proposing a new method for ascertaining the longitude, in 6. 'Geography and Navigation Compleated,' &c., 1709, 4to. Keith's variety of attainment and his controversial capacity are admitted by his opponents. His examination of quakerism is much more searching than that of later seceders, such as Isaac Crewdson [q. v.]; and he has more insight into the consequences of his own principles than is shown by recent reconstructors of quakerism, such as Joseph John Gurney [q. v.] It is partly the fault of his self-assertive disposition that justice has hardly been done to the genuineness of his personal convictions and the consistency of his mental development. In his later publications he answers his earlier arguments, but throughout his literary and religious history there runs a thread of attachment to the exteriors of belief and practice, which, after his first enthusiasm, really determined his course.

[Barclay's Works (Truth Triumphant), 1692, pp. 570 sq.; Croese's Historia Quakeriana, 1696, pp. 192 sq.; George Fox's Journal, 1696, pp. 433 sq.; Leslie's Snake in the Grass, 1698, pp. 209, 259; Bugg's Pilgrim's Progress from Quakerism to Christianity, 1700, pp. 82, 344; Sewel's Hist. of the Quakers, 1725, pp. 616 sq.; Burnet's Own Time, 1734, ii. 248 sq.; Life of John Richardson, 1757, pp. 103 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 137 sq.; Jaffray's Diary, 1833, pp. 241, 257, 328, 548 sq.; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, 1867, ii. 18 sq.; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1871, ii. 300 sq.; Theological Review, 1875, pp. 393 sq.; Barclay's Inner Life of Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, 1876, pp. 375 sq.; Storrs Turner's The Quakers, 1889, pp. 248 sq. (an excellent account, but blunders in making Keith a son-in-law of George Fox); many of Keith's publications.] A. G.

KEITH, GEORGE, tenth EARL MARISCHAL (1693?–1778), was eldest son of William, ninth earl Marischal, by Lady Mary Drummond, eldest daughter of the fourth earl of Perth, high chancellor of Scotland. He is stated in the preface to the 'Memoirs of Marshal Keith' to have been born in 1689, but this is unlikely, since his age at his death is given as eighty-six. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father, 27 May 1712. At an early period of his life he served under Marlborough, and on 3 Feb. 1714 was appointed captain of the Scottish troop of horse grenadier guards. On the death of Queen Anne he was, according to one account, only prevented by the timidity of his fellow-Jacobites from proclaiming the Pretender at the head of his troops (*Memoirs of Marshal Keith*, p. x). Resigning, or having been deprived of, his commission, he returned to Scotland, meeting on his way north his younger brother, James Francis Edward Keith [q. v.], who was on his way to London, in hope of promotion, and whom he persuaded to return with him. He attended the meeting convened by Mar at Aboyne on 27 Aug. 1715, when it was resolved to take up arms on behalf of the chevalier, and at Sheriffmuir he held command of two squadrons of horse. The chevalier, after landing at Peterhead on 22 Dec., passed his second night in Scotland at the Earl Marischal's house at Newburgh, and afterwards proceeded south to the earl's mansion of Fetteresso, Kincardineshire, where he was met by Mar and Marischal, and constituted his first privy council. Along with Mar he accompanied the chevalier when he made his entry into Dundee. On the retreat of Mar before Argyll from Perth to Montrose, an arrangement, according to Mar, was made for Marischal to go to France along with him and the chevalier, but for some reason he failed to keep the appointment, and they sailed without him (THORNTON, *Stuart Dynasty*, p. 422). After the dispersion of the highlanders he succeeded in making his escape to the continent. Shortly afterwards he was attainted, and his estates were forfeited to the crown. In 1719 he undertook the command of the smaller Spanish expedition on behalf of the chevalier, which landed in the island of Lewis. The intention was to surprise Inverness, but disputes between Marischal and Tullibardine occasioned a delay which proved fatal to the accomplishment of this purpose. After they had reached the mainland, they were attacked on 1 April by General Wightman, near the pass of Glenshiel; the highlanders dispersed to the mountains, and the Spaniards delivered themselves up. Marischal was severely wounded, but made his escape to the Western Isles, whence, after lying some months in concealment, he embarked in disguise for Spain. There he resided for a long time, chiefly at Valencia, continuing to correspond with the chevalier, and being concerned in various intrigues and negotiations for his restoration. In 1740 he was despatched by the chevalier to Madrid to endeavour to induce Spain to grant assistance towards a proposed expedition; and in 1744, when France meditated an attack on Great Britain, it was contemplated that he should again undertake the command of a small force to be landed in Scotland.

The scheme proved abortive, and on account of some supposed slight Keith took no part in the expedition of 1745. He left Spain for Vienna, and shortly afterwards he went to live with his brother in Prussia. On 28 Aug. 1751 (CARLYLE, *Frederick*, bk. xvi. chap. ix.) he left Potsdam to become Prussian ambassador at Paris. The appointment of a Jacobite and a fugitive from justice was naturally regarded as a deliberate affront in England, where the incident long continued to be a cause of ill-feeling. In 1752 he received from Frederick the order of the Black Eagle, and was made governor of Neufchatel. He was shortly afterwards succeeded as envoy at Paris by his own secretary of legation, Baron Knyphausen. On the death of his brother, Marshal Keith, at the battle of Hochkirch in 1758, Frederick sent him a letter of condolence, signing himself 'your old friend till death.' In 1759 he was sent as Prussian ambassador to Spain, whence 'he has been supposed to have sent to that great statesman, the Earl of Chatham, the account of the family compact then settling between the two houses of Bourbon' (*ib.* chap. xii.) Probably it was on this account that he received a pardon from George II on 29 May of this year. Thereupon he returned to Scotland, and an act having been passed by parliament in 1760 permitting him to inherit, notwithstanding his attainder, any estate that might descend to him, he, on the death of William, fourth earl of Kintore, in the following year succeeded to his estates. He had returned to his government in Neufchatel by April 1762 (Letter of Frederick, quoted in Carlyle), where shortly afterwards he entertained Rousseau, but in August 1763 he again left Potsdam for Scotland. His estate had been sold in 1720, and by an act of the English parliament he was granted in 1761, out of the principal sum and interest remaining due on the purchase, the sum of 3,618*l.*, with interest from Whitsunday 1721. In 1764 he purchased part of the estates, with the intention of taking up his residence in Scotland, but in an urgent letter of entreaty for his return, dated 16 Feb. 1764, Frederick said, 'If I had ships I would make a descent on Scotland to steal off my *cher mylord*, and bring him hither,' and added: 'I am yours with heart and soul. These are my titles, these are my rights; you shan't be forced in the matter of progeny here, neither priests nor attorneys shall meddle you; you shall live here in the bosom of friendship, liberty, and philosophy.' The Earl Marischal could not resist a request preferred in such terms. Nor had he reason to regret compliance with it, for Frederick fulfilled his promises to the earl's full satisfaction. A villa cottage was built for him at Potsdam, where he resided, a trusted and esteemed friend of the king, till his death, 28 May 1778. He maintained a friendship with Voltaire, and on the occasion of one of the latter's feuds with Frederick wrote to Voltaire's niece, Mme. Denis, 'Empêcher votre oncle de faire des folies; il les fait aussi bien que les vers.' The Earl Marischal was not more noted for his eccentricities than for the simplicity of his manners and his warm and generous disposition. His kinsman, Sir Robert Murray Keith [q. v.], describes 'his taste, his ideas, his manner of living' as 'a mixture of Aberdeenshire and the kingdom of Valencia,' and affirms that he is really 'persuaded he has a conscience that would gild the inside of a dungeon.' Rousseau, in his 'Confessions,' gives some amusing examples of his eccentricities, but says: 'When first I beheld this venerable man my first feeling was to grieve over his sunken and wasted frame; but when I raised my eyes on his noble features, so full of fire, and so expressive of truth, I was struck with admiration.' A portrait of Keith by Placido Costanzi, painted at Rome in 1752, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London, and one by P. Parrocel in that at Edinburgh. The latter has been engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon.

[Memoirs of Marshal Keith (Spalding Club); Memoirs of Sir Robert Murray Keith; Lockhart Papers; Rousseau's Confessions; Carlyle's Frederick the Great; Tuttle's Prussia under Frederick the Great, ii. 149, 185, 197; D'Alembert's Eloge, 1779; Morley's Rousseau, ii. 77; Buchan's Hist. of the Keiths, Earls Marischal; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 197–8.] T. F. H.

KEITH, GEORGE SKENE (1752–1823), miscellaneous writer, the eldest son of James Keith, was born in the Old House of Aquhorsk in Mar, near Aberdeen, on 6 Nov. 1752, and was the lineal representative of the Keiths of Aquhorsk, descendants of Alexander Keith, third son of the second Earl Marischal. He took his degree from the Marischal College and university of Aberdeen in 1770, was licensed by the presbytery of Aberdeen on 14 July 1774, and presented by the commissioners for George Keith, tenth earl Marischal [q. v.], 9 May 1776, to the living of Keith-Hall and Kinkell, Aberdeen. The following day the Earl Marischal himself, then resident in Potsdam, gave a presentation to Thomas Tait, minister of Old Machar. After legal proceedings before the church courts and the court of session, the case was finally decided in Keith's favour by the House of Lords in April 1778 (CONNELL, *Parish Law*, pp. 521–2; ROBERTSON, *Report of the Lethendy Case*,

p. 137), and he was ordained to the living on 14 May 1778. He received the degree of D.D. from Marischal College in May 1803. He was translated from Keith-Hall to Tulliallan, Perthshire, by George Keith Elphinstone, viscount Keith [q. v.], and admitted on 18 July 1822.

For over thirty years he investigated methods for equalising weights and measures, and strongly supported the adoption of the seconds pendulum as a standard. His plan was laid before a committee of parliament in January 1790 by Sir John Riggs Miller, M.P., who intended to bring in a bill on the subject; but the dissolution of parliament put an end to the proceedings. Sir Joseph Banks expressed a high opinion of Keith's pamphlet, 'Synopsis of a System of Equalization of Weights and Measures of Great Britain,' 1791 (WHITEHURST, *Works*, London, 1792, Appendix by C. Hutton, pp. 4, 5; *Monthly Review*, 1791 pp. 95–7, 1793 p. 93; MILLER, *Speeches*, London, 1790, Preface, p. vii). In 1817 Keith published 'Different Methods of establishing an Uniformity of Weights and Measures,' London.

Keith took an active interest in agricultural questions. In 1798 he gave evidence before the Scottish distillery committee of the House of Commons upon the malt tax. In 1799, at the request of the committee and of the Scotch board of excise, he made a series of experiments in distillation. His results were printed in the appendix to the committee's report, 1798–9. He made further experiments in 1802–3 for the commissioners of excise in Scotland. In 1803 he again gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons upon the proportion of the malt tax levied in England and Scotland, and in 1804 he took part in a discussion upon distilling experiments which had been made for the Scottish commissioners. (See his papers on the malt tax in *Farmers' Magazine*, Edinburgh, 1804 pp. 49–73, and 1807 pp. 360–6, 476–500; *Parliamentary Papers*, 1806, ii. 3 seq.) The House of Commons voted Keith 500*l.* for his experiments. In 1800 he drew up the heads of a new corn bill, which was handed to the corn committee of the House of Peers by Sir W. Pulteney (*Farmers' Magazine*, 1802 pp. 277–94, 1815 pp. 1–8, 1816 pp. 133 seq.)

Keith's living of Keith-Hall was only worth 80*l.* a year, but his skilful cultivation of a good-sized glebe helped to keep his family. He was an 'active and bustling minister' (SCOTT, *Fasti*, ii. 744), a well-known figure in the church courts of the time, and though not great as a preacher, was popular for his knowledge, pleasant conversation, and hospitality. He died at Tulliallan House on 7 March 1823, aged 71, and was buried in the churchyard of Keith-Hall, his old parish. A large tablet of white marble was erected to his memory by 'some gentlemen of the county of Aberdeenshire' (JERVISE, *Inscriptions of the North of Scotland*, vol. i.) A miniature portrait of him is now in the possession of his daughter-in-law, Mrs. John Keith.

He married, on 26 Aug. 1783, Helen, daughter of James Simpson, merchant, of Old Meldrum. She died on 8 Jan. 1798. By her Keith had four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, James, born on 18 Jan. 1788, became colonel in the British army, and died during the retreat from Cabul on 19 Oct. 1839. Alexander, born on 30 Nov. 1791, is separately noticed, and John, born on 7 May 1797, was ordained assistant and successor at Keith-Hall on 3 May 1821, and succeeded to the charge on his father's translation. He wrote the account of the parish for the new 'Statistical Account of Scotland' (xii. 1845, pp. 742–7).

Keith's principal published work is a 'General View of the Agriculture of Aberdeenshire,' London, 1811, drawn up under the direction of the Board of Agriculture. In an appendix are some excellent 'Observations on British Grasses,' and a 'Short Account of Two Journeys undertaken with a View to ascertain the Elevation of the principal Mountains in the Division of Marr' (cf. DONALDSON, *Agricultural Biography; Farmers' Magazine*, 1812, p. 83). Other publications are: 1. 'Sermons and Discourses on several Occasions,' London, 1785. 2. 'Tracts on Weights, Measures, and Coins,' London, 1791. 3. 'Tracts on the Reform of the British Constitution, Edinburgh, 1793. 4. 'An Impartial and Comprehensive View of the Present State of Great Britain,' London, 1797. A humorous appendix gives an allegorical representation of the principal parts of the inquiry, entitled 'Sketches of the History of John Bull, Farmer and Manufacturer' (cf. *Monthly Review*, 1793, p. 338). 5. 'Observations on the Sale of Corn by Weight,' Aberdeen, 1797. 6. 'Address . . . respecting Chapels of Ease,' n.p. 1797 (anon.) 7. 'Dissertation on the Excellence of the British Constitution' (Blackwell prize dissertation), Aberdeen, 1800. 8. 'Particular Examination of the new French Constitution,' Aberdeen, 1801. 9. 'Embarrassments affecting the Interests of Agriculture, Aberdeen, 1823.

Keith communicated the account of the united parishes of Keith-Hall and Kinkell to Sir John Sinclair's 'Statistical Account of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1791, &c. (ii. 527–46), edited the 'Lectures on Ecclesiastical His

tory,' by his friend Principal George Campbell [q. v.], with a memoir (1800), and published several single sermons and addresses. In 1797 he was engaged in arranging and composing a 'System of Political Philosophy,' which was never completed.

[Information from George Skene Keith, esq., M.D.; Davidson's Inverurie and the Earldom of the Garioch, 1878, p. 438; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, ii. 744, iii. 585; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, 1813, ed. Wood, ii. 190–6; Smith's Aberdeenshire, p. 776; Scots Mag. 1823, p. 647; Monthly Review, 1793 p. 191, 1801 p. 262; Parliamentary Papers, 1798–9 (Report of Scotch Distillery Committee) pp. 360–2, Appendix, pp. 458–80, 1803–4 (Report respecting Duty payable on Malt) pp. 16–29; Excerpts from Report on Malt Tax are in Farmers' Mag., 1804, pp. 342–52; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Literature; notes kindly supplied by the Rev. James Donald of Keith-Hall.] B. P.

KEITH, JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (1696–1758), called commonly MARSHAL KEITH, was born near Peterhead, at the castle of Inverugie, on 11 June 1696. He was the second son and fourth and youngest child of William, the ninth earl Marischal (*d.* 1712), an episcopalian; his mother, Lady Maria Drummond (*d.* 1729), daughter of the Earl of Perth, was a catholic, author of the Jacobite song, 'Lady Keith's Lament.' With his elder brother, George, the tenth earl Marischal (1693?–1778) [q. v.], he was carefully educated, first, from 1703 till 1710, under his young kinsman, Robert Keith [q. v.], bishop of Fife, and then, for about four years, under William Meston, the Jacobite poet, on whose appointment to the chair of philosophy at Marischal College James seems to have followed him to Aberdeen. He next studied law at Edinburgh; but his heart was set upon soldiering, and in 1715 he was on his way to London to ask a commission, when at York he was met by his brother, who meanwhile had served under Marlborough, and who was hurrying back to take part in Mar's insurrection. At the cross of Aberdeen, on 20 Sept., the brothers proclaimed James VIII, and they served together through the rebellion, fighting bravely in the right wing at Sheriffmuir, welcoming the chevalier to their Kincardineshire seat, Fetteresso, and in May 1716 escaping from the west coast of Scotland to Brittany.

James resumed his interrupted studies at Paris, made rapid progress in mathematics in a class conducted by Maupertuis, and became a member of the Académie des Sciences. During this same period he vainly offered his sword to both Sweden and Russia, and fell deeply in love. His stay in Paris terminated in 1719, when he engaged in Alberoni's expedition to the west highlands, commanded by his brother and the Marquis of Tullibardine. It ended with the 'battle' of Glenshiel (10 June) and the surrender next morning of the 274 Spanish auxiliaries; and, after three months' more hiding, Keith followed his brother from Peterhead to Holland. He was a colonel for nine years in the Spanish service, and in 1726–7 took part in the siege of Gibraltar, which at first was so negligently defended that his scheme for surprising it might have very likely succeeded. But his episcopalian creed barred all chance of promotion, and in 1728 he entered the service of Russia as a major-general.

Confining himself to his military duties and keeping clear of court intrigues, in 1730 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the bodyguard of the Empress Anna ('an employement looked on as one of the greatest trust in the empire'), and in 1732 army inspector on the Volga and Don. In the war of the Polish succession (1733–5) he occupied Volhynia, and then, as second in command to Lascy, pushed forward to the Rhine against the French, till a truce arrested the advance of the Russians. Next, in the war with Turkey, he earned promotion to general of infantry, and got a bullet in the knee at the storming of Otchakoff (July 1737). 'I had sooner,' said the empress, 'lose ten thousand of my best soldiers than Keith;' but the wound took a bad turn and amputation was pronounced necessary. The Earl Marischal, however, who had hastened from Valencia to Keith's assistance, insisted on carrying him off to Paris, and on their way through Berlin the brothers visited Frederick William I and the Crown Prince Frederick. In Paris (1739) some fragments of cloth were successfully extracted from the wound, and from Paris the brothers paid a three months' visit (February–May 1740) to London, where, though he still was a Jacobite, Keith had more than one audience with George II. On his return to Russia he was made governor of the Ukraine, and a single year of his wise and humane administration made the natives complain that they should either never have appointed him, or, having once done so, never have recalled him. His recall was due to the outbreak of the war with Sweden (1741–1743), in which Keith bore a leading part in the capture of Willmannstrand, in forcing seventeen thousand Swedes to surrender at Helsingfors, and in the reduction of the Åland islands. Among the Swedish prisoners was an orphan, Eva Merthens, pretty

and clever, whom Keith carefully educated and made his mistress; he had several children by her.

In August 1744 he returned from a nine months' embassy at Stockholm, and was loaded by the new empress, Elizabeth, with gifts and honours. But the jealousy of the Russians towards foreigners and the personal animosity of Bestucheff, the vice-chancellor, made his position a hazardous one; and little by little he was stripped of all his commands, till in 1747 he found himself left with only a couple of militia regiments. At the instigation, moreover, of Lord Hyndford, the British ambassador, his brother had as a Jacobite been refused permission to visit him at Riga; and, fearing Siberia for himself, Keith at last stole away from the empire.

He had not long to wait or far to go before he found a new master who could recognise his worth. On 18 Sept. 1747—not a month from his leaving St. Petersburg—Frederick the Great created him a Prussian field-marshal, and two years later governor of Berlin, with 1,600*l.* a year. From the first Marshal 'Keit'—as Germans pronounce his name—became Frederick's right hand, and in the seven years' war, which broke out in August 1756, he was so closely associated with the king that a full record of his movements would involve a detailed account of the campaign. The victory of Lobositz, the seven weeks' unsuccessful operations before Prague, Keith's two days' defence of Leipzig with four thousand men against twice that number of Austrians, the victory of Rossbach, and Keith's fruitless siege of Olmütz, led up to the disaster of Hochkirch on 14 Oct. 1758. There, at five in the misty morning, the weak Prussian right wing under Keith was surprised—as Keith had warned Frederick it would be surprised—by overwhelming masses of Austrians. Thrice he tried to retrieve the position and twice he was wounded, the second time mortally. His naked corpse, wrapped only in a Croat's mantle, was recognised by the son of his old comrade, Lascy, and was honourably buried by the Austrian commander, Daun, in the village church of Hochkirch, whence Frederick translated it three months later to the Garrison Church at Berlin. A marble statue of him, erected by Frederick in 1786 in the Wilhelmsplatz, was removed in 1857 to the Cadets' Academy, its place being taken by a bronze reproduction, a replica of which was given by King William in 1868 to Peterhead. The monument raised to him in 1776 in Hochkirch Church by his kinsman, Sir Robert Murray Keith [q. v.], bears a Latin epitaph by Ernesti (not Metastasio). In 1889 the 1st Upper Silesian regiment was renamed in his honour the Keith regiment. Two portraits exist of him.

Keith died poor. 'My brother,' the Earl Marischal wrote to Madame Geoffrin, 'has left me a fine heritage. He had just levied contributions on all Bohemia at the head of a great army, and I have found only twenty ducats in his purse.' As a matter of fact, Keith bequeathed all he had to his mistress, who afterwards married and survived him fifty-three years. It is impossible to determine whether his German biographers are right in ascribing his poverty to a splendid unselfishness, or whether there is anything in the statement of the old 'Statistical Account' that he 'was a very bad economist, and sometimes absented himself from court when he could not pay his debts.' But as a soldier he was beyond question by far the greatest of all 'Scots abroad;' and he may be fitly remembered as the inventor of Kriegspiel, or rather of its precursor, Kriegsschachspiel.

[A fragment of a memoir of Field-marshal James Keith, written by himself, 1714–34, Berlin, 1789; reprint from original manuscript, Spalding Club, Edinburgh, 1843; A Succinct Account of the Person, the Way of Living, and of the Court of the King of Prussia, translated from a curious manuscript in French found in the cabinet of the late Field-marshal Keith, London, 4to, 1759—a very interesting but little-known pamphlet of twenty-one pages; Life in German, by K. A. Varnhagen von Ense (Biographische Denkmale, 1844; 3rd ed. Leipzig, 1888); another shorter Life in German by Lieutenant von Paczynski-Tenczyn (Berlin, 1889, portrait); Sir J. Sinclair's Statistical Account of Scotland, 1795, xv. 152; Peter Buchan's Historical Account of the Family of Keith (Peterhead, 1820), with a translation of the French éloge pronounced on Keith at Berlin by M. Formey; Carlyle's Frederick II; Memoir of Marshal Keith, with a Sketch of the Keith Family, by a Peterheadian (Peterhead, 1869); William Boyd's Old Inverugie (Peterhead, 1885); The Jacobite Rising of 1719, edited by John Russell for the Scottish History Society, 1892.] F. H. G.

KEITH, Sir JOHN, first Earl of Kintore (*d.* 1714), was the fourth son of William, sixth earl Marischal [q. v.] In 1650 Dunnottar Castle, then possessed by his brother William, seventh earl Marischal [q. v.], was selected by the Scottish estates, as a specially secure place, for the preservation of the regalia of Scotland from Cromwell's troops. The castle was soon afterwards besieged, but the wife of James Grainger, minister of Kinneff, obtained leave on some pretence to visit Mrs. Ogilvie, wife of the governor, and carried the regalia to Kinneff, where her husband con-

cealed them under the flagstones of the church. Keith's mother, Lady Margaret Erskine, is said to have suggested the scheme. Keith was apprehended after the surrender of the castle, and swore that he had conveyed the regalia out of the country and delivered them to Charles II. His statement—a dangerous one for himself—was accepted, and the search for them was discontinued. For this service he was at the Restoration appointed knight marischal of Scotland, the office being made hereditary in his family. On 26 June 1677 he was also created Earl of Kintore and Lord Keith of Inverary and Keith-Hall, and named a member of the privy council. In December 1684 he was appointed treasurer depute. Kintore was one of the supporters of the union with England. He died in 1714. By his wife Lady Margaret Hamilton, daughter of Thomas, second earl of Haddington, he had a son William, second earl of Kintore, and two daughters: Jean, married to Sir William Forbes of Monymusk, Aberdeenshire, and Margaret, married to Gavin Hamilton of Raploch.

[Buchan's Hist. of the Keiths, Earls Marischal; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 53.] T. F. H.

KEITH, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1346), great marischal of Scotland, son of Sir William de Keith, first appears as marischal in 1294, when he received a charter from King John Baliol of the lands of Keith. During the war which ensued on Baliol's dethronement, Keith, who had been appointed by the Scottish regents warden of the forest of Selkirk, was in 1300 captured by the English and imprisoned in the castle of Carlisle. Reported to Edward as 'one of his worst enemies,' and 'of bad repute,' he was ordered to be removed to Nottingham Castle; but, on reaching York on his way thither, was sent to Bristol Castle. In 1302 he was admitted to the king's peace, and returning to Scotland, is mentioned as dining with the Prince of Wales at Perth in February 1304. In the following year he was sent to the parliament at Westminster as one of the Scots commissioners for the settlement of the government of Scotland. Sir John de Bretagne, earl of Richmond, was then appointed the royal lieutenant in Scotland, and Keith one of his council, with the office of justiciar between the Forth and the Month, at a salary of forty merks yearly (*Acts of the Parliaments of Scotland*, i. 119). Until the lieutenant was able to enter on his duties Keith was appointed one of four wardens of Scotland, and he continued to act for the English king, and received various grants of money from him for his faithful services until the close of 1308. He then joined Robert Bruce, but subsequently to the battle of Inverurie, as the date of his desertion from the English is distinctly stated as Christmas 1308 (Bain, *Calendar*, sub anno). In March following he united with other Scottish nobles in a letter to the king of France requesting his countenance in the assertion of the national independence. He received several charters of lands from Bruce, including one of the office of marischal of Scotland (Robertson, *Index*), and was appointed justiciar of Scotland from the Forth to the Orkneys (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. Appendix, p. 626). He had command of the Scottish horse at Bannockburn (24 June 1314), and so successfully attacked the English bowmen in flank as to completely rout them and materially aid the victory of Bruce (Barbour, *Bruce*, caps. ciii. civ.) He signed the letter of independence to the pope in 1320, and was in 1326 appointed one of the Scots commissioners for concluding a treaty of alliance between Bruce and Charles IV of France, though he does not appear to have gone to France. He married, it is said, Barbara Douglas, and had a son, John, who, dying before him, left a son, Robert. Robert is usually said to have succeeded his grandfather as marischal upon the death of the latter at the battle of Dupplin, on 12 Aug. 1332. But trustworthy evidence contradicts the statement, for which Boece alone is responsible. The contemporary historians, though they mention others of less note, say nothing of the marischal's death at Dupplin; and at the taking of Perth, which occurred later, his grandson is neither styled 'sir' nor 'marischal.' Keith survived the battle, and was one of those who immediately afterwards provided for the safety of the young king, David II, by removing him to the fortress of Dumbarton, and thence to France. Here Robert Keith, marischal, is mentioned as forming a member of David's court at the Château Gaillard in Normandy (*Exchequer Rolls*, i. 449, 450, 466). After his return to Scotland with the king he fell at the battle of Durham in 1346 (Fordun, ed. 1871, *Gesta Annalia*, cap. clxv.)

[Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vols. ii. iii. and iv.; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 186; authorities referred to above.] H. P.

KEITH, ROBERT (1681–1757), bishop of Fife and historian, younger son of Alexander Keith of Uras, Kincardineshire, by his wife Marjory, daughter of Robert Arbuthnot of Little Fiddes in the same county, was

born at Uras on 7 Feb. 1681. His father, a zealous royalist, whose sacrifices in the cause had compelled him to sell the hereditary estate of Cowton, claimed descent from Alexander, the fourth and youngest son of William, third earl Marischal, and, in opposition to the Keiths of Ravelston, claimed to be the nearest lineal representative of the noble family of Marischal attainted in 1716. Keith lost his father when only two years old, and in his seventh year his mother removed with him to Aberdeen, where after attending school he was educated at Marischal College. In July 1703 he became tutor to his kinsman George, lord Keith, afterwards tenth earl Marischal [q. v.], and his brother James, afterwards Field-marshal Keith [q.v.] He denied a report that he was tutor also to Alexander Garden of Troup, and at the same time stated that he was employed by Dr. George Garden [q. v.] in translating into Latin the last seven years of 'Dr. Forbes's Diary, or Vita Interior,' for Garden's edition of Forbes's 'Works.' He continued tutor to the Keiths till July 1710, and on 10 Aug. was admitted to deacon's orders by George Haliburton, the deprived bishop of Aberdeen. In November following he became domestic chaplain to Charles Hay, twelfth earl of Errol, whom in June 1712 he accompanied to the baths of Aix-la-Chapelle. He left the earl on the continent, and returning to England in November, reached Edinburgh in the following February. Having been invited to become minister of an episcopalian congregation in the city, he was ordained priest by Bishop Haliburton on 26 May. On 10 June 1727 he was consecrated coadjutor to Bishop Millar of Edinburgh, who was aged and infirm. Though specially entrusted with the superintendence of the clergy in the ancient dioceses of Caithness, Orkney, and the Isles, he continued to reside in Edinburgh. Keith's election was made by the party opposed to the college of bishops which the chevalier patronised. Lockhart describes Keith as 'one that had the best character of any' of the factious party (*Papers*, ii. 327). The points which chiefly divided the episcopalians were the relation of the church to the government, and the question of 'usages.' Chiefly through the mediation of Keith, an arrangement was ultimately arrived at, which was ratified by a 'concordat' prepared and subscribed by all the bishops on 13 May 1732. One result of this was to extinguish the project of governing the church by a college of bishops nominated solely by the chevalier and his trustees. In 1733 Keith became diocesan of Fife, but he continued to perform the offices of bishop on behalf of Orkney and Caithness down to a considerably later period. In 1738 he had a dispute with Bishop Fairbairn of Edinburgh regarding Fairbairn's ordination of a Mr. Spens belonging to the Fife diocese, and refused to institute Spens to the chapel of Wemyss until Fairbairn acknowledged the irregularity. At an episcopal synod held at Edinburgh on 11 July of the same year he acted as clerk, and by the synod he was directed to make a registration of all the bishops of the Scottish church since 1688, 'lest the documents of the episcopal succession might perish.' On the death of Fairbairn in 1739 it was supposed that Keith was desirous to be elected his successor, but he declared that he declined the appointment when it was actually offered him. In August 1743 he resigned the bishopric of Fife, but continued to discharge the functions of bishop in Orkney and Caithness. Bishop Rattray of Dunkeld, the primus, who is stated to have been chosen bishop of Edinburgh, had died shortly before Keith resigned the bishopric of Fife, but no movement was made to choose a new bishop for Edinburgh, and Keith himself denied that he wished the appointment. At an episcopal synod held at Edinburgh on 20 Aug. of this year Keith was unanimously chosen primus, and presided over its deliberations. The chief result was the adoption of a set of canons which the late primus Bishop Rattray had bequeathed to the bishops for 'the more formal exercise of their authority in the government of their districts.' These proceedings of the synod aroused some jealousy among the Edinburgh clergy, who at that period were in the habit of assuming considerable powers as a regular presbytery. They presented several addresses to the bishops on the subjects in dispute, to which Keith ultimately, on 25 Jan. 1745, sent a letter of explanation and remonstrance. For some years the Edinburgh clergy had declined to choose a bishop for their diocese; but to indicate their dissatisfaction with the synod's declaration they now entered into correspondence with George Smith, one of the nonjuring bishops of England, to consecrate one of the number bishop of the diocese. This led to a letter of expostulation from Keith, dated 22 May 1744.

About 1752 Keith removed from his residence in the Canongate, Edinburgh, to the small villa of Bonnyhaugh, his own property, near Bonnington, Leith. There he died on 26 Jan. 1757, after a day's illness. He was buried in the Canongate churchyard, where there is a plain tombstone to his memory, not far from the monument erected by Burns to the poet Fergusson. By his wife Isabel Cameron, daughter of the Rev. John Came-

ron, he had a son, who died young, and a daughter Catherine, married in 1752 to Stewart Carmichael, merchant in Edinburgh. Keith's most important and valuable work is 'The History of the Affairs of the Church and State of Scotland from the beginning of the Reformation in the Reign of King James V to the Retreat of Queen Mary into England Anno 1568,' Edinburgh, 1734. The 'History,' with biographical sketch of Keith, additional notes, and an index, was published by the Spottiswoode Society in 1844–5, vols. i. and ii. being edited by John Parker Lawson, and vol. iii. by the Rev. J. C. Lyon. The 'History' is the result of laborious original research, and is indeed the earliest history relating to Scotland of which this can properly be said. It is illustrated by a large number of original documents, and these have been considerably augmented in the Spottiswoode Society's edition. Keith's private copy of the 'History,' with his own annotations, corrections, and additions, was acquired by Sir Walter Scott, and is in the library at Abbotsford. Keith's other historical work, the 'Catalogue of Scottish Bishops,' is a much less satisfactory performance, and in many details is far from being either complete or accurate. The first edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1755, under the title 'Catalogue of the Bishops of Scotland down to the year 1688; together with other things necessary to the better knowledge of the Ecclesiastical State of the Kingdom in former times. Also an Account of the first Planting of Christianity in Scotland, and the State of the Church in the earlier Ages.' The volume was dedicated to his kinsman, Marshal Keith. The account of the Culdees was written by Walter Goodall [q. v.], apologist of Mary Queen of Scots. An edition was published, under the title 'Historical Catalogue of the Scottish Bishops down to the year 1688. By Robert Keith. Also an Account of all the Religious Houses that were in Scotland at the time of the Reformation. By John Spottiswoode, Esq. Corrected and continued to the present time, with a Life of the Author. By Rev. M. Russell, LL.D.,' Edinburgh, 1824. The work is also included in J. F. S. Gordon's 'Ecclesiastical Chronicle of Scotland,' Glasgow, 1867. The bishop was also the author of 'Vindication of Mr. Robert Keith and of his young Grand-nephew Alexander Keith to the honour of a lineal Descent from the noble house of the Earls Marischal; in Answer to the unfriendly Representation of Mr. Alexander Keith, jun., of Ravelston,' printed for private circulation in 1750, and reprinted in the Spottiswoode edition of his 'History,' vol. i. pp. lxxii–lxxxix. He is also stated to have published in 1743 some 'Select Pieces of Thomas à Kempis,' translated into English. Among his unpublished manuscripts were a 'Treatise on Mystical Divinity,' in the form of letters to a lady, and a scheme of religion directly founded on the letter of scripture, and intended, it was supposed, for the use of his family. He devoted a considerable amount of attention to archæology and the study of ancient Scottish coins. He presented to the Advocates' Library a 'Register of Assignations, 1514.'

[Memoirs prefixed to the new (1824) edition of Keith's Hist. Cat. of Scottish Bishops, and to the Spottiswoode edition of Keith's Hist. of Scotland; Stephen's Hist. of the Church of Scotland, vol. iv.; Skinner's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Scotland, Letters lviii–lix.; Lockhart Papers.] T. F. H.

KEITH, ROBERT (*d.* 1774), ambassador, was only son of Colonel Keith of Craig, Kincardineshire, by Agnes, daughter of Robert Murray of Murrayshall, Stirlingshire. His father was seventh in descent from John Keith, fourth son of William, second earl Marischal. Robert was for some time secretary to the forces under the Earl of Stair. About August 1746 he was made secretary to John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.], went with him to the Hague, and accompanied him to the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle. In August 1748 he was appointed British minister at Vienna (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 32814, ff. 59, 93), in succession to Sir Thomas Robinson [q. v.], and conducted with credit, though without much success, the negotiations regarding the imperial election of 1752, and the alliances which preceded the seven years' war. He was throughout a firm friend to Newcastle. At the end of 1753 he was raised to the rank of minister plenipotentiary (*ib.* 15874, f. 237). In 1758 he was transferred to St. Petersburg, where he remained through the revolution of 1762. An intrigue among certain members of the diplomatic service failed in its object of fastening upon him a charge of improper conduct with the Czarina Catherine; but when Catherine II ascended the throne the Russian government requested that a nobleman should take his place, and he returned to England in July 1762. He was apparently granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, and obtained supporters to his arms 17 March 1769 (*Cal. Home Office Papers*, 1766–9, Nos. 1121, 1424). For the first ten years of his retirement he lived at the Hermitage, near Edinburgh, devoting himself to gardening. His large circle of friends included Hume and Robertson, with whom, as 'Ambassador Keith,' he was very popular. Shortly before his death he removed to

a house in St. Andrews Square, and he died there 21 Sept. 1774. By his wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir William Cunningham of Caprington, Ayrshire, he had two sons, Sir Robert Murray Keith, who is separately noticed, and Sir Basil Keith, who served in the navy, and died governor of Jamaica in 1777. His only daughter, Anne Murray Keith (1736–1818), is introduced under the name of Mrs. Bethune Baliol into the 'Introduction to the Chronicles of Canongate.' Scott, writing of her death, said that 'much tradition, and of the very best kind,' had died with her; she was known in Edinburgh as 'Sister Anne.'

A very large number of Keith's letters are preserved among the Addit. MSS. at the British Museum. They give a complete account of his negotiations, and are mostly addressed to the Duke of Newcastle. Some of his letters are printed in 'Memoirs of Sir Robert Murray Keith,' 1849, vol. i.

[Mrs. Gillespie Smyth's Memoirs, &c., of Sir Robert Murray Keith, vol. i.; Anderson's Scottish Nation, ii. 587; Grenville Corresp. i. 421; Carlyle's Collected Works, xxvi. 418, xxvii. 22, xxix. 275; Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration, i. 452, 465, ii. 118; Coxe's House of Austria, ii. 162, 387; Walpole's Letters, ii. 48, iv. 9, 13; Keith's Corresp.] W. A. J. A.

KEITH, Sir ROBERT MURRAY (1730–1795), lieutenant-general and diplomatist, born 20 Sept. 1730, was eldest son of Robert Keith (*d.* 1774) [q. v.], and his wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir William Cunningham, second bart., of Caprington, Ayrshire. With his brother Basil, afterwards Captain Sir Basil Keith, royal navy, lieutenant-governor of Jamaica, he was educated at the high school, Edinburgh, which he described as a bear-garden. In September 1746 he was at an academy in London, learning 'the great horse, fencing, fortification, French, music, and dancing' (*Memoirs*, i. 91). About the same time he obtained a cornetcy in the 6th Inniskilling, then Lord Rothes's dragoons, and was doing duty with that corps at Breda early in 1747, when he accepted a company in a Scottish regiment raised by James Douglas, lord Drumlanrig, for the Scots brigade in the Dutch service. The roll of officers is given in 'Scots Magazine,' ix. 350–1. He served with the regiment, in which he was 'much esteemed for his judgment and politeness,' until the first reduction of the Scots-Dutch. As one of the juniors of his rank, he was then cast for reduction, but Lord Drumlanrig retained him at the head of his company of grenadiers until the second reduction of the Scots brigade in March 1752, when he was pensioned off (*Brit. Mus. Addit. MS.* 32854, f. 143). Keith appears to have dabbled in poetry and music. A collection of his poems was published long afterwards under the title of 'The Caledoniad' (London, 1773, 3 vols. 12mo). One of these pieces, a parody of 'Barbara Allen,' is given in the notes to Johnson's 'Musical Museum' (ed. 1839), vol. iii. Keith appears to have next entered the service of one of the minor German states (probably Brunswick), where, according to a family tradition, he suffered severe privations owing to the scantiness of the pay and allowances (*Memoirs*, i. 93). He was on the staff of Lord George Sackville at the battle of Minden (1 Aug. 1759), and carried Sackville's resignation to Prince Ferdinand (*ib.* i. 99; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. iii. 79). On 25 Aug. 1759 Keith was appointed major-commandant of three new companies of highlanders. The audit office records show that Keith's highlanders were formed out of a second battalion of the 42nd highlanders at Perth. Three days after they had joined the allied army in Germany, Keith's corps, still raw recruits, supported by the hussars of Luchner, attacked the village of Eybach sword in hand, and routed Beau Frémonte's regiment of dragoons with heavy loss (Stewart, vol. ii.) On the recommendation of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, Keith's highlanders were augmented. The regiment was numbered the 87th foot, Keith becoming lieutenant-colonel commandant. Another highland corps, the 88th royal highland volunteers, had been raised by James Campbell of Dunoon, and served with Keith's, their officers being interchangeable, as in the 'linked' battalions of recent years. They won great fame in the subsequent campaigns, at Warburg, Zeirenberg, Fellinghausen, Grabenstein, Brunker-Muhl, and elsewhere. Keith was reported to be killed at Kirch-Denkern, to which report Horace Walpole refers more than once (*Letters*, vol. iii.) At the conclusion of the war the highland corps returned home, receiving a warm welcome on their march through Holland, and from Gravesend to the north. The 87th (Keith's) highlanders was disbanded at Perth in the summer of 1763. Keith remained long on half-pay, passing some of the time in Paris (*ib.* vol. iii.) In 1769, on the recommendation of General Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.], he was appointed British minister at the court of Saxony. In 1771 he was transferred as envoy extraordinary to Copenhagen, where, in 1772, he distinguished himself by his spirited conduct in rescuing Sophia Matilda of Denmark, the sister of George III. The pro-

ceedings against her had been kept secret. On hearing that she had been imprisoned and threatened with death, Keith went alone through a crowd infuriated by rumours that the queen had attempted to poison her husband, forced his way into the council-chamber, and denounced war against Denmark if so much as a hair of her head was touched. He despatched a messenger to his own government for further instructions, and then shut himself up for four weeks. At the end of that time he received the return packet, with the insignia of the Bath, enclosed by the king's own hands, to mark his sense of Keith's conduct. He was instructed to invest himself, and go straight to the palace. In consequence of Keith's intrepid bearing, the queen was allowed to retire to Zell in Hanover. In November 1772 Keith was transferred to Vienna, where his father had been British minister before him, and he himself represented British interests for the next twenty years. In 1773 he became a major-general, and during a period of leave in the summer of 1774 appears to have accompanied his friend General Henry Seymour Conway on a military tour in France, Flanders, Prussia, and Hungary. In 1775 he was returned to parliament for Peebles, and, although absent, remained the representative until 1780. In 1781 he became a lieutenant-general, and was made colonel of the 10th (Lincolnshire) foot. Having been reappointed to Vienna, he in 1788 very strongly urged on the home government the need of a change of policy towards Austria. His diplomatic services ended with the peace between Austria, Russia, and Turkey, on the eve of the French revolutionary war; on 29 April 1789 he became a privy councillor.

As a diplomatist Keith was capable, honest, and fearless. He possessed great conversational powers, speaking French, Dutch, German, and Italian well, and having a fluent command of Latin, of which he made good use in diplomacy. He was very temperate in his habits. In person he was short-throated, and in later life very corpulent. He died suddenly in the arms of his servant, after entertaining a few friends at dinner, at his villa at Hammersmith, 21 June 1795, aged 64. His father had died under nearly the same circumstances.

[Mrs. Gillespie Smyth's Memoirs and Correspondence of Sir Robert Murray Keith, K.B., with a memoir of Queen Matilda of Denmark (London, 1849, 2 vols. 8vo), is the chief authority. An abridgment, entitled Romance of Diplomacy (London, 8vo), appeared in 1861. An account of the formation and services of the 87th (or Keith's) highlanders is given in General D. Stewart's Sketches of the Scottish Highlanders (Edinburgh, 1822), vol. ii. See also Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, vol. ii.; and in Hill Burton's Scot Abroad (new ed. 1881), pp. 423 et seq. Keith's despatches from Dresden, Copenhagen, and Vienna are enrolled under 'Saxony,' 'Denmark,' and 'Austria,' and the respective dates in the Foreign Office Papers in the Public Record Office, London. In the British Museum a letter from Keith to Count Bentinck in 1760 is in Egerton MS. 1722, f. 64; letters to Sir A. Mitchell are in Addit. MS. 6810 ff. 246, 252b, 6856 ff. 26, 37, 6860 f. 387, and a letter from Dresden, Addit. MS. 6829, f. 187. Letters from Keith to Lord Grantham in 1771–9, General Rainsford in 1781, J. Strange in 1784, and the fifth Duke of Leeds in 1786–90, are also among Addit. MSS.] H. M. C.

KEITH, ROBERT WILLIAM (1787–1846), musical composer and writer, was born at Stepney on 20 March 1787. He was the son of Cornelius Keith, organist of St. Peter's, Cornhill, and of the Danish Chapel in Wellclose Street, and the grandson of William Keith, organist of West Ham Church (*d.* 1800). From the latter Keith learnt the rudiments of music, and from Barthelemon and others the violin, harmony, and composition. He kept at 131 Cheapside a musical and musical instrument warehouse, and prepared many of his own publications. He died on 19 June 1846.

While organist and composer to the New Jerusalem Church in Friars Street, Keith published 'A Selection of Sacred Melodies . . . to which is prefixed Instructions for the use of Young Organists . . .,' London, 1816. There followed 'A Musical Vade Mecum, being a compendious Introduction to the whole art of Music; Part I, containing the Principles of Notation, etc., in an easy categorical form, apprehensible to the meanest capacity,' London, 1820 (?); 'Part II, Elements of Musical Composition.' Keith compiled instruction-books for pianoforte, flute, and Spanish guitar (by 'Paulus Prucilli'), and a violin preceptor, which has gone through many editions, and still maintains its ground. Some of Keith's sacred music was published by Clementi. He set to music some elegiac verses, 'Britannia, Mourn,' on the death of the Princess Charlotte Augusta of Wales, 1817; arranged the overture and airs from 'Der Freischütz' as duet for two violins, 1830 (?); and edited 'Favourite Airs with Variations, for the Violin.'

[Private information; Dictionary of Music, 1827, ii. 5; Brown's Biographical Dictionary, p. 354; Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexikon, 1813, pt. iii. col. 32; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxvi. pt. i. p. 346.] L. M. M.

KEITH, THOMAS (1759–1824), mathematical writer and teacher, son of Thomas Keith, labourer, and Elizabeth his wife, was baptised at Brandesburton, near Beverley, 22 Sept. 1759. His father died soon after his birth, and Keith spent some years as a private tutor. In 1781 he came to London, and gained his livelihood as a teacher of mathematics and wrote mathematical books. He did other hack-work, such as editing Paterson's 'Road-book,' but he became known to persons of influence, and in 1804 was appointed secretary to the master of his majesty's household. In 1810 he was made professor of geography to the Princess Charlotte of Wales, and he also taught the Princess Sophia Matilda. By the patronage of Charles Abbot, afterwards first Lord Colchester [q. v.], he was appointed in 1814 accountant to the British Museum. Keith died on 29 June 1824, at 1 York Buildings, New Road, Marylebone.

Keith's chief works, all published in London, are: 1. 'A Short and Easy Introduction to the Science of Geography,' 1787. 2. 'The Complete Practical Arithmetician,' 1788; 12th edit. 1838. 3. 'The New Schoolmaster's Assistant,' 1796. 4. 'Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Plane and Spherical Trigonometry,' 1801. 5. 'Treatise on the Use of the Globes,' 1804. 6. 'The Elements of Plane Geometry,' 1814.

[Gent. Mag. 1824, ii. 279; information kindly furnished by the Rev. W. H. V. Baker; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, pp. 73, 97; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors.] W. A. J. A.

KEITH, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1407?), great marischal of Scotland, eldest son of Sir Edward Keith, great marischal, who was brother of Sir Robert Keith, great marischal [q. v.], and his first wife, Isobel de Keith, succeeded his father about 1350. He took an active part in the arrangements with the English government in 1357 for the ransom of David II (BAIN, *Calendar*, iii. 302), with whom he is said to have been in much favour. He and Thomas, thirteenth earl of Mar, are reported to have fought a duel at Edinburgh, when the king showed such open partiality for Keith as to provoke Mar into making a public protest. Thereupon David laid siege to Mar's castle of Kildrummy (*Scalacronica*, p. 203). Keith went abroad in 1358 for a time to seek renown in foreign wars (*Rotuli Scotiæ*, i. 830). He was employed in 1369 to negotiate a truce with England at London (RYMER, *Fœdera*, iii. 878), and in March 1371 was present at the coronation at Scone of Robert II.

He married Margaret, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Fraser (son of the chamberlain) and Mary Bruce. Their principal residence was at Kintore until in 1392 Keith exchanged with William, lord Lindsay of the Byres, who had married his daughter Christian, certain lands in the counties of Fife and Stirling for the Crag of Dunnottar in Kincardineshire. Here he built the celebrated castle of Dunnottar, and made it his chief fortress. Before the works began he had to remove the parish church to another part of the lands, and on the plea that he had invaded consecrated ground Keith was laid under a sentence of excommunication by the Bishop of St. Andrews. He appealed to Rome, and on 18 July 1394 Pope Benedict XIII granted his bull, removing the censure, and permitting the castle to remain on the old ecclesiastical site, on condition of an annual composition being paid to the church (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. Appendix, pp. 405, 409). Keith died between 1406 and 1408. He had three sons and four daughters; one of the latter married Robert, duke of Albany, governor of Scotland.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland (Wood), ii. 187.] H. P.

KEITH, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1560), musical composer. [See KETHE.]

KEITH, WILLIAM, fourth EARL MARISCHAL (*d.* 1581), was the eldest son of Robert, lord Keith (eldest son of William, third earl Marischal), by Lady Elizabeth Douglas, eldest daughter of John, second earl of Morton. His father having been slain at the battle of Flodden in 1513, he succeeded to the title on the death of his grandfather about 1530. On 27 Jan. 1531-2 he received a grant of lands, tenements, and crofts in Kincardine and adjoining hamlets. He accompanied James V in 1535 when he went to France to be married to Madeline, daughter of Francis I. On 2 July 1541 he was made an extraordinary lord of session. He was described by Sir Ralph Sadler in 1543 as 'a goodly young gentleman,' well inclined to the English king, 'but not well willing to have the child' (the young Princess Mary) 'delivered out of the realm' (*State Papers*, i. 99). By the parliament which met in March of this year he had been chosen a member of the privy council, and one of the keepers of the young queen (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 414–15). In June of the following year he signed the agreement to support the authority of the queen-mother as regent against the Earl of Arran. Nevertheless he not only continued favourable to an English alliance, but at an early period manifested his sympathy with the principles of the reformers. He was present in 1544 at a sermon preached by George Wishart at Dundee after the inhibition of him 'in the

queen's and governor's name,' and was so favourably impressed with his doctrine that he besought him 'to have remained, or else to have gone with him in the country' (Knox, i. 126). In the following year he was consulted in connection with the plot of King Henry of England for the murder of Cardinal Beaton, but he cautiously refused any direct approval. He was present at the battle of Pinkie in 1547. After a peace had been concluded with England he in September 1550 accompanied the queen-dowager on her visit to France. In September 1553 he was named a commissioner for the borders (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 150). 'Allured' by Glencairn, he attended 'an exhortation' of Knox in May 1556, in 'the great lodging of the Bishop of Dunkeld' at Edinburgh, and with certain others was so 'well contented with it' that he advised Knox to write to the queen regent 'somewhat that might move her to hear the word of God' (Knox, i. 252). But notwithstanding his apparent sympathy with the reformers, the earl manifested great caution in giving them practical aid, maintaining generally a position of neutrality during the whole crisis of the conflict. He accompanied the queen regent when she made her entry into Perth on 29 May 1559 (Calderwood, i. 560), but he nevertheless gave her no substantial support in her contest with the lords of the congregation. In 1560 he remained with her in the castle of Edinburgh, to which she had withdrawn on the arrival of the English forces. He was one of the noblemen called to speak with her on her deathbed (Knox, ii. 71), and she appointed him her executor-testamentary, but on the ground that he could not well perform the duties of the office 'by reason of the frailty and weakness of his body' he renounced it, expressing at the same time his willingness unofficially to do what he could to aid in the recovery of her debts (notarial instrument, 2 Oct. 1560, in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 412). On 17 July 1560 he subscribed the confession of faith in the face of parliament, affirming that it was long since he had some favour to the truth, but praise be to God he had that day fully resolved (Calderwood, ii. 38). When urged to subscribe the contract with England he, however, according to Randolph, used 'more delays than men judged he would' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1560–1, entry 409), and Randolph also expressed the opinion that 'he was too well schooled by Mr. James Makgill to do his country any good' (*ib.* entry 454). On 27 Jan. 1560–1 the earl subscribed the 'Book of Discipline' (Knox, ii. 129). On the return of Queen Mary from France he was elected a member of the privy council (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 157). Constitutionally averse to extreme measures, he was one of those who opposed the proposal to deprive the queen of the mass (Knox, ii. 291). Nevertheless he continued to retain the confidence of the kirk, and took an active interest in its affairs. In 1563 he was appointed by the assembly one of a committee to revise the 'Book of Discipline' (Calderwood, ii. 247). But although a constant supporter of the principles of the Reformation, and the father-in-law of the regent Moray, he did not intermeddle in any of the plots of the day. About the time of the death of Darnley he practically withdrew from public life, spending his time in retirement at his stronghold of Dunnottar, whence he acquired the name of 'William of the Tower.' His place in the privy council was in his absence taken by his son William, master of Marischal. On 31 July 1576 the earl was summoned before the council to answer 'for not keeping the points of the general band,' but excused himself from appearing on account of his 'present inability for travel' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 548). He had the reputation of being the wealthiest man in Scotland, his yearly rental being estimated at two hundred and seventy thousand marks, while so widely was his property scattered that it is said he could journey from Berwick to the northern limits of the country, eating his meals and sleeping every night on his own estates. He died on 7 Oct. 1581. By his wife Margaret, daughter and coheiress (with her sister Elizabeth, wife of Lord Forbes) of Sir William Keith of Inverugie, Banffshire, he had two sons: William, lord Keith, master of Marischal, who predeceased him in August 1580, and Robert, lord Altree, and seven daughters, all married: (1) Anne, first to the regent Moray, and secondly to Colin, sixth earl of Argyll, (2) Elizabeth, to Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, (3) Alison, to Alexander, lord Salton, (4) Mary, to Sir John Campbell of Calder, (5) Beatrice to John Allardice of Allardice, (6) Janet, to James Crichton of Frendraght, (7) Margaret, to Sir John Kennedy of Balquhan.

[Knox's Works, ed. Laing; Sadler's State Papers; Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Cal. State Papers, Scott. Ser. and For. Ser. reign of Elizabeth; Peter Buchan's Ancient and Noble Family of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 191–3.] T. F. H.

KEITH, WILLIAM, sixth Earl Marischal (*d.* 1635), was the eldest son of George, fifth earl Marischal, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Alexander, fifth lord Home [q.v.] On 21 Jan. 1608 he was, along with his father, summoned [see Keith, George, fifth Earl

MARISCHAL] to answer for his conduct towards Francis Sinclair, son of the Earl of Caithness (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* viii. 38). He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father, 2 April 1623. On 1 Oct. of the same year he granted a charter, ratifying his father's erection of Marischal College, Aberdeen, and mortification therefor of the lands of the Black and the White friars, but specially excepting the lands of the chaplanries of Bervie and Cowie (*Fasti Mariscallanæ Aberdonensis*, i. 190–4). He was present at the funeral of James I at Westminster Abbey, 5 May 1625 (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 117). When Charles I in 1626 bought three ships for securing the Scottish coasts, the Earl Marischal was made commander of them; but, according to Sir James Balfour, allowed his captains to make good cheer instead of annoying the enemy (*ib.* ii. 141). When Charles entered Edinburgh after his coronation in 1633 the Earl Marischal received him at the High Tolbooth, and 'conveyed him to his tribunal through his guard standing within the door and set the king down' (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 38). In the following year he fitted out a fleet, which he sent to the assistance of Uladislaus VII, king of Poland. He died at his castle of Dunnottar 28 Oct. 1635, and was buried in the church there on 26 Dec. following. By his wife, Lady Margaret Erskine, daughter of John, earl of Mar, he had four sons, William, seventh earl Marischal [q. v.]; George, eighth earl Marischal; Hon. Sir Robert Keith; and John, first earl of Kintore [q. v.]; and three daughters: Mary, married to John, lord Kinpont; Jane, to Alexander, lord Pitsligo; and Anne.

[Fasti Mariscallanæ Aberdonensis; Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Peter Buchan's Ancient and Noble Family of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 194.] T. F. H.

KEITH, WILLIAM, seventh EARL MARISCHAL (1617?–1661), was the eldest son of William, sixth earl Marischal [q. v.], by his wife, Lady Margaret Erskine, daughter of John, earl of Mar. In 1640 his age was about twenty-three (SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 267). He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father, 28 Oct. 1635. Although he wrote letters to Charles I apparently approving of the king's ecclesiastical policy, it became known in 1638 that his sympathies were with the covenanters. When the covenanting ministers in July of this year were refused permission to preach in the pulpits of the Aberdeen churches, they, with the Earl Marischal's consent, preached after the termination of the usual Sunday services in the Earl Marischal's close. On 22 Sept. he signed, with the other lords of the privy council, the letter expressing satisfaction with the king's concessions (BALFOUR, *Annals*, ii. 287; SPALDING, *Memorials*, i. 107; GORDON, *Scots Affairs*, i. 110), but when these concessions were found to be illusory he took his stand with the covenanting party. Although moderate and pacific, he remained constant to his party. It was chiefly through his influence in Aberdeenshire and the north of Scotland that the influence of Huntly, the mainstay of Charles I in these districts, was neutralised. The power of these two great nobles was pretty equally balanced. When the Marquis of Huntly in the beginning of 1639 decided, at the instance of the government, to take up his residence in Aberdeen to watch the movements of the covenanters, he applied to the Earl Marischal for permission to reside in his house, but was refused (SPALDING, i. 134). The Earl Marischal, when on 2 Feb. he rode through Aberdeen with his household from Inverugie to take up his residence at Dunnottar, 'would not salute the marquis' (*ib.* p. 135). Though the Earl Marischal stayed at Dunnottar, his men, tenants, and servants of Buchan and Mar took part in the first raid of Turriff in February (*ib.* p. 136). After Huntly dissolved his forces, the covenanters' committee on their way south rode on 15 Feb. to Dunnottar, and were cordially welcomed by the earl, who now declared himself plainly to be a covenanter (*ib.* p. 138). From this time he was the recognised head of the covenanting party in the north, the estates being, in regard to almost all their proceedings in Aberdeenshire and surrounding districts, guided chiefly by his advice. On the 27th he began to muster his tenants and servants within his baronies and lands of Kintore and Skene, enrolling their names so strictly that scarce any men were left to hold the plough (*ib.* p. 141). Montrose, with whom the Earl Marischal was required to co-operate, was approaching. Huntly sent two commissioners to treat with Montrose, and directed them also on the way to confer with the Earl Marischal. Their representations were ineffectual, and on 29 March the covenanting army under Montrose, reinforced by the followers of the Earl Marischal, who himself carried one of the five ensigns or colours, arrived at Aberdeen. Huntly on 13 April was invited to the Earl Marischal's house for a conference with Montrose, and taken prisoner to Edinburgh. The Earl Marischal and others of the covenanting committee then held a meeting at Monymusk, where, learn-

ing that the Gordons had taken up arms, they adjourned the meeting to Turriff on the 26th, hoping for support from Caithness and the other more northern districts. On the 24th they, however, met at Kintore and decided to proceed to Aberdeen. There they arrived next day with a force in all of about three thousand, when the Earl Marischal, having seized the keys of the city, assumed the functions of governor. Meantime, on the 26th, a number of the covenanting gentry from the north had assembled at Turriff, and not finding the Earl Marischal had dissolved their forces (*ib.* p. 175). Hesitating to take any active steps against the Gordons, the Earl Marischal and the other noblemen in Aberdeen now adjourned the committee meeting to Turriff on 20 May, and the earl retired to his stronghold of Dunnottar (*ib.* p. 175). About two thousand covenanters assembled there in readiness for the meeting at Turriff as early as the 13th. Marischal was still absent when, early on the morning of the 14th, they were surprised and routed by a strong force of the Gordons. 'This,' says Gordon, 'was known afterwards commonly by the name of the Trott of Turriff in derision' (*Scots Affairs*, ii. 259; also SPALDING, i. 186). Learning that Marischal was raising a force against them, the Gordons on 17 May sent two commissioners to sound his intentions (SPALDING, i. 189). Marischal temporised, and replied to two other intending peacemakers 'that for himself he was Huntly's friend, and would do no wrong to any of his followers further than his faith to the covenant obliged him' (*ib.* p. 189; GORDON, ii. 261). The Gordons understood that he would remain quiet so long as they refrained from attacking him or his dependents. They therefore dispersed their forces on 20 May, their principal leaders with about thirty horse retiring to Aberdeen. On learning this Marischal collected suddenly about eight hundred horse and foot with the intention of surprising them. They escaped, but Marischal entered the city again, took possession of the keys, and quartered his men 'through the haill houses therof.' On the next day the forces of Marischal were reinforced by two thousand men, and on the 25th Montrose arrived from the south with about four thousand men and horse. Montrose soon afterwards marched into the Mearns, and Marischal retired to Dunnottar. Learning that Lord Aboyne with a strong royalist force had set out on 14 June for Stonehaven, Marischal brought some of the ordnance out of his castle, and with two thousand men posted himself so as to bar Aboyne's march south. As Aboyne's forces descended next day the Meagre Hill, Marischal's cannon began suddenly to play on them, when the highlanders at once fled, and Aboyne found it necessary to retire to Aberdeen. Montrose and Marischal now resolved to return to Aberdeen, while Aboyne met them in a position at the Bridge of Dee. On 19 June the attack on it was maintained without decisive result for the whole day, but on the 20th Montrose induced the defenders to withdraw troops by a feint of crossing at an impassable ford, and the bridge was carried (SPALDING, i. 208–11; GORDON, ii. 275–80). The same night news reached Aberdeen of the pacification of Berwick, and all acts of hostility between the two parties at once ceased.

At the opening of parliament in Edinburgh in the following August, Marischal discharged his accustomed official functions (BALFOUR, ii. 359). At this parliament he was chosen a lord of the articles (*ib.* p. 360). On 2 March 1640 Marischal and Lord Fraser entered Aberdeen, and took measures for securing the subscription of the covenant. Marischal also destroyed a bond of allegiance to the king, signed by Lord Aboyne and the town of Aberdeen (SPALDING, i. 253). While awaiting the arrival of Monro, the covenanting general, he made preparations for defence. His mother's efforts at this time to reclaim him to the king's party were defeated by the influence of his cousin Argyll (GORDON, iii. 160). On 5 May Marischal entered Aberdeen, enforced the signature of the covenant, and extorted by threats a sum of about six thousand merks from the magistrates (*ib.*) On the 23rd he appointed a nightly watch, and closed the ports (SPALDING, i. 272). On the 28th he entered the city along with General Monro, escorted by a hundred musketeers and pikemen from the Bridge of Dee (*ib.* p. 277). On 2 June they marched out together to besiege the castle of Drum, but before it surrendered Marischal, leaving Monro there, went to Dunnottar (*ib.* p. 281). On the 5th he and Monro again entered Aberdeen with a strong force, but vacated it on the 13th, after extorting a heavy fine. Marischal then disbanded his forces (*ib.* p. 288), and shortly afterwards proceeded south to attend the meeting of parliament in Edinburgh. On 2 July he returned to Aberdeen (*ib.* p. 295), and shortly afterwards accompanied Monro on a raid to Strathbogie. They felled the finest trees in the policies to provide huts, obtained the keys of the castle from the Marchioness of Huntly, and began to 'bake, brew, and mak reddie good cheer' (*ib.* p. 298). Huntly and his sons being absent, Marischal induced most of the gentry to undertake ser-

vice with the covenanters. On 15 July he also compelled the men of Aberdeen to subscribe a bond promising to pay a tithe of their yearly rent towards the 'common charges' (*ib.* p. 302). He compelled 140 men of the city of Aberdeen to join a regiment for the use of General Leslie for his English expedition (*ib.* i. 314; GORDON, iii. 255). Marischal was present at the meeting of parliament held at Edinburgh on 25 May 1641 (BALFOUR, iii. 2). On 10 Aug. he was ordered by the house to proceed with the Earl of Argyll and Lord Almond to greet the king on his way north (*ib.* p. 34). At this parliament it was, after long discussion, agreed that the macers were only to wait at the door, while the Marischal's men were to be reduced from five to one 'allenerly,' and he to sit at the bar. The Marischal's men within the doors of the house were to summon the macers when needed (*ib.* p. 57). On 17 Sept. Marischal was nominated to be of the privy council (*ib.* p. 66), and on 3 Nov. the nomination was confirmed by the estates (*ib.* p. 149).

Marischal's name appears first among the subscribers to the band of Cumbernauld in January 1641, but his adherence to Montrose was only temporary, and he never took any decisive step against the covenanters. On 31 Oct. 1643 he attended the meeting of the covenanters' committee in the north, when the question of the division of the shires of Mearns, Aberdeen, and Banff between him and Lord Gordon was discussed (SPALDING, ii. 289). Marischal was again present at the meeting of 19 Dec., at which arrangements were finally completed for putting the northern shires in a posture of defence. He still, however, held back for some reason. In February he went south to lay his grievances before the committee of estates (*ib.* p. 317), and after his return in March he ceased to levy soldiers, but provisioned his stronghold of Dunnottar. Robert Baillie states that he remained at Dunnottar, being malcontent (*Letters and Journals*, ii. 234). In March he told Huntly that 'he minded not to stir unless he were compelled thereto' (SPALDING, p. 331). He, however, attended a meeting of the Angus and Mearns committee, which decided to send commissioners to Huntly commanding him to disband his forces (*ib.* p. 336). Shortly afterwards he gave active support to Argyll against Huntly. His indecision at this time may be inferred from his declining to vote in the parliament in July on the motions imposing forfeiture of lands and life for 'raising of armies and invading the kingdom, or holding houses against the estates of the country' (BALFOUR, iii. 200). Nor did he at first join the rendezvous in September to oppose his old ally, Montrose. Montrose on his way north wrote to require his support; he returned an indefinite verbal reply, and forwarded Montrose's letter to the committee at Aberdeen (SPALDING, p. 405). He remained inactive at Dunnottar till 10 Oct., when he attended a meeting of the committee at Aberdeen, at which an order was issued for a general rendezvous at the Bridge of Dee on the 14th (*ib.* p. 421). The order was almost completely ineffectual, and Marischal himself, on learning that Montrose had crossed the Dee again, left Aberdeen on 18 Oct. for Dunnottar (*ib.* p. 423). He made no active opposition to Montrose, but as he had given shelter at Dunnottar to several fugitives, Montrose on 15 March 1645 wrote to demand their surrender. On the advice of the ministers, seconded by his mother, Marischal declined to admit the messenger, and refused to return any answer. George Keith, Marischal's brother, conferred with Montrose at Stonehaven, but Montrose finally declared that if Marischal gave no direct assistance it would be at his own hazard. Marischal thereupon refused. His castle was practically impregnable, but Montrose burnt the stacked grain and outhouses round it, and set fire to the town of Stonehaven and the lands and houses of Cowie. The inhabitants implored the earl to give up the fugitives, but received no answer. When too late he is said to have deeply regretted his decision; but the counsel of the ministers kept his resolution firm. After the departure of Montrose to Kirriemuir, Marischal and others held a meeting of the committee at Aberdeen; but on learning of the approach of a force under Lord Gordon, Marischal retired to Dunnottar, and the council dispersed (*ib.* p. 465). In July he went south to Edinburgh to attend the meeting of parliament (BALFOUR, iii. 293), and at a subsequent parliament, convened at St. Andrews in August, his name was added to the commission for visitation of the universities (*ib.* p. 327).

In 1648 Marischal, with a troop of horse, joined the Duke of Hamilton's expedition to England, and was present at the rout of Preston, but escaped scatheless. In 1650 he entertained Charles at Dunnottar on his way to Worcester. On 20 Dec. 1650 he was chosen by parliament colonel of foot and horse for the shires of Aberdeen and Banff (*ib.* iv. 210), and on 6 June of the following year the regalia of Scotland were deposited in his castle at Dunnottar. While attending a committee of the estates at Alyth on 26 Aug. of the same year he was, with other mem-

bers of the committee, taken prisoner and sent to the Tower, to which he was committed on 29 Sept. He declared that he had never 'been in arms against the state' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 163). Nevertheless, he was excluded from Cromwell's Act of Grace, and, although more than once he petitioned for an examination, which he stated would infallibly establish his innocence, he was retained a prisoner till the Restoration. He was, however, by no means rigorously dealt with while in confinement, being allowed a servant, and occasionally having the liberty of the Tower. On 13 April 1652 he agreed to give orders for the deliverance up of Dunnottar Castle, on condition that a fit place of residence was provided for his wife and family (*ib.* 1651–2, p. 231). On 21 Dec. 1655 he petitioned for release, stating his willingness to give assurance for his good behaviour (*ib.* 1655–6, p. 36), and although this was refused, he obtained liberty of one month for the sake of the recovery of his health, the period being also extended more than once. In 1656 the yearly value of his estate was stated at 2,409*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*, and his debts at 58,948*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* (*ib.* p. 362). After the Restoration he was sworn a privy councillor and appointed keeper of the privy seal of Scotland. He died in 1661. By his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Seton, daughter of George, earl of Winton, he had a son, William, lord Keith, who died in infancy, and four daughters: Mary, married first to Sir James Hope of Hope, and secondly to Sir Archibald Murray of Blackbarony; Elizabeth, to Robert, second viscount Arbuthnot; Jean, to George, third lord Banff; and Isabel, to Sir Edward Turner, bart. By his second wife, Lady Jean Douglas, eldest daughter of Robert, earl of Morton, he had no issue.

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., during the Commonwealth; Peter Buchan's Ancient and Noble House of Keith; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 194–5; Gardiner's Hist. vol. ix.]

T. F. H.

KEITH-FALCONER, ION GRANT NEVILLE (1856–1887), Arabic scholar, third son of Francis Alexander Keith-Falconer, ninth earl of Kintore, was born at Edinburgh on 5 July 1856. His family were the representatives of the Keiths, earls Marischal of Scotland [see under KEITH, JOHN, first EARL OF KINTORE]. Ion was educated first at home, and afterwards at Cheam, under the Rev. R. S. Tabor, whence he passed to Harrow at the age of thirteen, obtaining an entrance scholarship. He left Harrow in 1873 to read mathematics with the Rev. L. Hensley, vicar of Hitchin, and in the October term of 1874 he commenced residence at Trinity College, Cambridge. After his first year he gave up mathematics, and entered for theological honours, graduating B.A. as first class man and Hebrew prizeman in January 1878. From his schooldays he had taken an interest in evangelistic efforts. At Barnwell, a poor suburb of Cambridge, he worked among the neglected poor. He spent much time and money in similar work in London, especially in connection with Mr. F. N. Charrington at the Great Assembly Hall in the Mile End Road.

Keith-Falconer was specially attracted by the biblical, and pre-eminently the Hebrew, part of his studies. After taking his degree he turned his attention to oriental languages, Hebrew and Syriac, and ultimately Arabic. At these he worked hard, first at Cambridge, where he won the Tyrwhitt University Hebrew scholarship, and obtained a first class in the newly founded Semitic Language Tripos, and afterwards at Leipzig, where he spent the winter of 1880–1. During the spring of 1881 he made the acquaintance of Charles George Gordon [q. v.] in London, a congenial hero, whom he had already learnt to admire. He spent the winter of 1881–2 at Assiout on the Nile, gaining familiarity with modern spoken Arabic. From his undergraduate days Keith-Falconer was an enthusiastic bicyclist. He was elected vice-president of the Cambridge University Bicycle Club before he commenced residence (June 1874), and was president of the London Bicycle Club from May 1877 until he left England. His bicycling successes, from 1874 to 1882, were very numerous. At the two-mile race of 11 May 1878 at Cambridge he defeated the well-known professional champion, John Keen, by five yards, and in the fifty-mile bicycle union amateur championship race at the Crystal Palace, on 9 July 1882, accomplished in $2^h\ 43'\ 58\frac{3}{8}''$, he beat all previous records. In June 1882 he made a then unprecedented bicycle ride, from Land's End to John o' Groat's House, a journey of 994 miles, in thirteen days less forty-five minutes.

On 4 March 1884 Keith-Falconer was married, at Trinity Church, Cannes, to Gwendolen, daughter of Mr. R. C. L. Bevan of Trent Park, Hertfordshire, and after his wedding trip settled down at Cambridge to work chiefly at Arabic. He was already Hebrew lecturer at Clare College, Cambridge, and had been since 1881 engaged upon a translation from the Syriac version,

discovered by Dr. Wright in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, of the 'Kalilah and Dimnah,' otherwise known as the 'Fables of Bidpai.' This was published early in 1885, with a long introduction on the literary history of the document, and the bibliography of the versions. Its learning and critical acumen were recognised by Professor Nöldeke and other leading oriental scholars. Keith-Falconer wrote a very full article on 'Shorthand' for the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' He had taught himself Pitman's system at school.

Keith-Falconer acted as university examiner in 1883 and 1884. He was, however, becoming engrossed with the idea of mission-work in a field where his knowledge of Arabic might be directly utilised; and early in 1885 he was led on reading a paper by Major-general Haig, R.E., to fix upon Aden as presenting many advantages for communication with the interior of Africa. He made a preliminary visit of four months at the end of 1885 to test the climate, and acquired some medical knowledge with a view to founding a hospital, which formed part of his scheme. He decided to station himself at Shaikh Othman, nine miles and a half inland from Aden, but just inside British territory, where schools and a hospital could be built. He made some lengthy excursions inland, and began to study the language of the Somalis, an African race, of whom thousands had settled in and about Aden.

In April 1886 Keith-Falconer returned to England, and on 26 May was formally recognised as a missionary by the general assembly of the free church of Scotland, in which his father had been an elder, and in which he himself had been brought up. Early in the following summer he accepted the post of lord almoner's professor of Arabic in the university of Cambridge, which required the delivery of one lecture annually. He gave a course of three lectures in November on the 'Pilgrimage to Mecca.' These lectures have not been published. On the day after the last lecture he left England, arriving at Aden on 8 Dec. 1886. He went out at his own expense, and took with him, also at his own cost, Dr. Stewart Cowen, of the Western Infirmary, Glasgow, who proved most efficient and helpful. He had obtained a grant of land at Shaikh Othman, on which he at once began to build a permanent home for the mission. A rude hut was erected as a temporary hospital, and at the beginning of January 1887 he settled with his wife and the doctor in a temporary house, consisting of a roof on four pillars, with walls of iron lattice covered with matting, and wooden partitions inside. Early in February Keith-Falconer had an attack of Aden fever. His temporary house afforded insufficient shelter. The attack was often repeated, for the last time on 6 May. He died on 11 May following, and was buried in the Aden cemetery. His rare combination of qualities might have given great results if he had been spared to carry on his work.

[Personal knowledge and information derived from relations and friends; the present writer's Memorials of the Hon. Ion Keith-Falconer, late Lord Almoner's Professor of Arabic in the University of Cambridge, and Missionary to the Mohammedans of Southern Arabia, London, 1888, cr. 8vo, 2nd edit.] R. S.

KELBURN, SINCLARE (1754–1802), Irish divine, only son of the Rev. Ebenezer Kelburn, minister of Plunket Street presbyterian church, Dublin, and Martha Sinclare, was born in Dublin in 1754. Entering Trinity College there he graduated A.B. in 1774, and then went to Edinburgh University to study theology and medicine. Having been licensed to preach he received a call from the third presbyterian congregation of Belfast (now Rosemary Street Church), and on 8 Feb. 1780 was ordained there as assistant and successor to the Rev. William Laird. The volunteer movement was then at its height, and Kelburn became one of its most ardent promoters, sometimes appearing in his pulpit on Sundays in the uniform of his corps, with his musket standing beside him. On one occasion 450 volunteers were quartered all night in his church, and he preached to them on the following day. His first publication, 'The Morality of the Sabbath defended' (Belfast, 1781), was a rejoinder to a sermon preached by his neighbour, the Rev. Dr. Crombie, in which the volunteers had been recommended to meet on Sundays for drill. He soon acquired a high reputation as a preacher. In 1790 he published 'The Duty of Preaching the Gospel explained and recommended' (Dublin, 1790). His largest and most important work was 'The Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ asserted and proved, and the connection of this Doctrine with Practical Religion pointed out' (Belfast, 1792). It reached a second edition. In 1797 he was arrested and lodged in Kilmainham prison on suspicion of being connected with the United Irishmen. On his liberation, after a lengthened incarceration, he had lost the use of both legs, and his health had otherwise suffered. In November 1799, at the request of his congregation, he resigned his pastoral charge. He died at Beersbridge, Belfast, on 31 March 1802, and was buried at Castlereagh, co. Down.

[Memoir prefixed to reprint of The Divinity of our Lord; Witherow's Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland; obituary in Belfast Newsletter, 1802.] T. H.

KELDELETH or **KELDELECH**, ROBERT (*d.* 1273), chancellor of Scotland, became monk, and in 1240 abbot of the Benedictine abbey of Dunfermline (*Chron. de Mailros*, p. 151, ed. Stevenson for Bannatyne Club, 1835; FORDUN, *Chronica*, ii. 68, ed. Skene). He bore a local Fifeshire name, which is said to be now represented by Kinloch. The solemn translation of St. Margaret took place at Dunfermline Abbey in 1250, and Wyntoun (lib. vii. 10) includes 'Robert of Kydeleth' among the 'mony famows gret persounys' present at the ceremony. He was already chancellor of Scotland, and had influence enough to obtain from the pope the erection of Dunfermline into a mitred abbacy (*Reg. de Dunfermelyn*, No. 279).

In the strife of parties round the infant king, Alexander III, Keldeleth took the side of Alan Durward, the hostiary and chief justiciary. In the last days of 1250 the English and Scottish courts met at York to celebrate the marriage of Alexander to Margaret, daughter of Henry III. Durward, with Keldeleth and other of his supporters, were unexpectedly accused to King Henry by the rival party, headed by Walter Comyn, earl of Menteith, and William, earl of Mar, of plotting to procure from the pope the legitimation of Durward's wife, Marjory, the illegitimate sister of Alexander, so that in the event of the king's death she might succeed to the crown. Keldeleth was said to have used the great seal of Scotland to forward this design. The alleged conspirators, including the chancellor, precipitately retired to Scotland (1251); the party of the Comyns came into power, and Keldeleth resigned or was deprived of the great seal, which was broken and a smaller one given to Gamelin, afterwards (1254) bishop of St. Andrews (FORDUN, i. 295–7).

Keldeleth, whether or not treated with disrespect by his monks, thought it safer to resign his abbacy, and retired into the Cistercian abbey of Newbattle as a private monk. He did not return to power with his party in 1255. In 1268 he was chosen abbot of Melrose, on the retirement or deposition of John de Ederham, which office he held until his death in 1273. He is said to have written 'De Successione Abbatum de Mailros' and 'Florilegium Spirituale,' but the attribution rests only on the poor authority of Dempster, who also confuses Keldeleth with another Abbot Robert (*Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, Bannatyne Club ed., ii. 574–5).

[Besides authorities already quoted, Preface to Regist. de Dunfermelyn, pp. xi–xiii; Chartulary of Neubotle, Pref. p. xviii, ed. Cosmo Innes for Bannatyne Club, 1849; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 25; Morton's Monastic Annals of Teviotdale, pp. 226–7 (Edinb. 1832).] J. T–T.

KELHAM, ROBERT (1717–1808), legal antiquary, born in 1717, was the son of Robert Kelham, vicar of Billingborough, Threckingham, and Walcot, Lincolnshire. He practised as an attorney in the king's bench until 1792 (BROWNE, *General Law Lists*). He died at Bush Hill, Edmonton, on 29 March 1808, in his ninety-first year, and was buried at St. Michael Royal, College Hill, London (ROBINSON, *Edmonton*, p. 73), leaving a son, Robert (1755–1811), an attorney of the king's bench, and a daughter (*Gent. Mag.* vol. lxxviii. pt. i. p. 370, vol. lxxxi. pt. ii. p. 492). His wife, Sarah, the youngest daughter of Peter and Joanna Gery, of the family of Gery of Bilstone, Leicestershire, had died on 28 Sept. 1774, aged 53 (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 264–5).

Kelham published: 1. 'An Alphabetical Index to all the Abridgments of Law and Equity, and to several Books of the Crown Law, Conveyancing and Practice; chiefly calculated to facilitate the references to the "General Abridgement of Law and Equity," by Charles Viner,' fol., London, 1758. 2. 'Britton, containing the antient Pleas of the Crown; Translated, and Illustrated with References, Notes, and antient Records,' 8vo, London, 1762. 3. 'The Dissertation of John Selden, annexed to Fleta, translated, with Notes,' 8vo, London, 1771. 4. 'A Dictionary of the Norman or Old French Language; . . . the Laws of William the Conqueror (and Dr. Wilkins's translation of them), with Notes and References,' 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1779. 5. 'Domesday Book Illustrated,' 8vo, London, 1788.

[Marvin's Legal Bibliography, p. 712; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. v. 191.] G. G.

KELKE, ROGER (1524–1576), master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, born in 1524, was a member of St. John's College in the same university. He proceeded B.A. in 1543–4, and was elected a fellow of St. John's 'circ. 1545.' He commenced M.A. in 1547, was elected a preacher of the same society on 25 April 1552, and a senior fellow in the following October. On the accession of Queen Mary he left England, and his name appears in the list of exiles residing at Zurich on 23 Oct. 1554 ('Troubles at Frankfort' in *Phenix*, ii. 55, 142). He returned to Cambridge on the accession of Elizabeth; in August 1558 was nominated Lady Margaret preacher in the university, and on 1 Nov.

following was appointed master of Magdalene College. It was probably on account of the slender resources then at the disposal of that society that he was re-elected to his senior fellowship at St. John's a few days after (9 Nov.) The conditions of the Lady Margaret preachership, an office which he continued to hold until 1565, required that the preacher should deliver annually six sermons at certain specified places in Lincolnshire and Cambridgeshire, and it was perhaps owing to the reputation he thus acquired that in 1560 he was appointed by the corporation of Ipswich, where the doctrines which he favoured largely prevailed, town preacher or lecturer. He did not, however, succeed in gaining the good-will of a certain section of those among whom he laboured, and on 9 July 1565 he was unsuccessfully denounced to a court of the corporation as 'a liar' and 'a preacher of noe trewe doctrine.'

Kelke continued to fill the office of master at Magdalene College until his death; but during that time he was twice a candidate for the mastership of St. John's College, in 1563 and again in 1569. On the former occasion he was actually elected, having been strongly recommended to Cecil, the chancellor, for 'his indifference to all parties, and other aptness in government;' but on learning that Cecil gave the preference to another candidate, Dr. Longworth, he retired in favour of his rival (STRYPE, *Whitgift*, i. 15–16). On 15 May 1563 he was collated to the archdeaconry of Stowe, and in the following year he proceeded D.D. His adherence to the puritanical doctrines which he had embraced abroad was shown by the part he took in the opposition offered at Cambridge to Archbishop Parker's celebrated 'Advertisements.' Kelke, along with four other leading members of the university (among whom was Whitgift), represented to Cecil that the requirements laid down in the 'Advertisements' with respect to vestments would be likely to alienate many pious and learned men in the academic community, a remonstrance which was certainly borne out by the sequel.

Kelke twice filled the office of vice-chancellor; in 1567, for a few months only, on the death of Beaumont, master of Trinity College, and again for the academic year 1571–2. On 8 Aug. 1572 he was collated to the rectory of Teversham in Cambridgeshire. During all this time Kelke was living mostly at Ipswich, where his stipend in 1574 was 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as lecturer, a like sum being also paid him for his ministrations at the hospital in that town. During his second tenure of the vice-chancellorship the common council of Ipswich on 6 Dec. 1571 ordered a preacher named Keyes to fill Kelke's place 'for two quarters and the rest of the yere' (WODDERSPOON, *Ipswich*, p. 367). Subsequently he accepted an offer made by the corporation of 40*l.* per annum, on condition that he became resident, and preached every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday, and also visited the sick and afflicted. He continued to discharge these duties down to the close of his life. In 1564, on the occasion of a royal visit to Cambridge, he successfully exerted himself in obtaining from the Duke of Norfolk a considerable contribution towards the completion of the buildings of Magdalene College. His absenteeism from Cambridge, however, seems to have been attended with disastrous effects, and the credit of the society sank so low that the tradesmen of the town even refused to supply the college with the barest necessaries.

Kelke died on 6 Jan. 1575–6, and was buried in the chancel of Great St. Mary's Church in Cambridge. His epitaph, long since effaced, attributed to him the merit of having been a painful preacher and a man of profound religious convictions. Gabriel Harvey notices his blunt manner, but adds that he was known to be learned and religious (*Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 191–2). Strype describes him as 'a wise and worthy man,' and such would probably have been the verdict of posterity, but for an act which marked his closing years. On 13 Dec. 1574 a grant in perpetuity was made by the college to the crown, at a fixed rent, of an estate in London with which the society had been endowed by the founder, Lord Audley. The act was in itself unlawful, and the blame rests chiefly with Kelke, who, according to his own statement, induced the fellows to concur in the transaction, it being also expressly stipulated in the grant that the transfer should be void unless, by a given day, the queen regranted it to one Benedict Spinola, a Genoese merchant, and his heirs. In this manner property, which would have ultimately enabled the college to take rank among the wealthiest in the university, was irrecoverably lost. His will, bearing date 12 Dec. 1575, makes mention of his wife Rose, his daughter Abigail, his brother Francis, and his nephew Christopher, the son of Francis.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses, i. 341–3; Mullinger's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, vol. ii.] J. B. M.

KELLAND, PHILIP (1808–1879), mathematician, son of Philip Kelland (*d.* 1847), curate of Dunster, Somerset, and afterwards rector of Landcross, Devonshire, was born

at Dunster in 1808. He was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1834 and proceeded M.A. in 1837, becoming senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman in 1834. After taking holy orders, he was for three years a tutor of his college. In 1838 he was appointed professor of mathematics in the university of Edinburgh, being the first Englishman with an entirely English education who was admitted to a chair in the university. He thoroughly identified himself with the Scottish university system, and took an active part in the movement for reform which resulted in the appointment of the commission of 1858 and the ultimate release of the university from the control of the town council. Until 1867 he was secretary of the Senatus Academicus, and took an active part in the school and medical examinations in Edinburgh. On 6 Dec. 1838 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1839 became a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and was president from November 1878 to his death; to its 'Transactions' during forty-one years he contributed numerous papers. In 1852 he was chosen a member of the Society of Arts of Edinburgh, and held the office of president in the session of 1853–4. When Professor James D. Forbes, who occupied the chair of natural philosophy, was incapacitated through illness, Kelland, with the assistance of Balfour Stewart [q. v.], discharged the duties of the chair at intervals from 1852 until 1856. He took much interest in the Life Association of Scotland, of which he was one of the founders, and conducted the septennial investigation of its affairs from the actuarial point of view. In this connection he made a tour in Canada and the United States in 1858. Occasionally he officiated in St. James's and other episcopal churches in Edinburgh. In physical science he wrote on the motion of waves in canals and on various questions of optics, but he mainly devoted himself to pure mathematics; one of his most important papers was his 'Memoir on the Limits of our Knowledge respecting the Theory of Parallels,' in which he dealt with non-Euclidean geometry. Almost his latest work, and that which is most worthy of his reputation as a mathematician, is the article 'Algebra' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' As a teacher he was unequalled. He died at Bridge of Allan, Stirlingshire, on 7 May 1879. He married, first, Miss Pilkington, a Dublin lady, and, secondly, Miss Boswell of Wardie.

He was the author or editor of: 1. 'Theory of Heat,' 1837. 2. 'The Elements of Algebra,' 1839; another edition 1860. 3. 'Lectures on the Principles of Demonstrative Mathematics,' 1843. 4. 'A Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy,' by T. Young; new edit. 1845. 5. 'The Scottish University System suited to the People,' 1854. 6. 'How to Improve the Scottish Universities,' 1855. 7. 'Transatlantic Sketches,' 1858. 8. 'Elements of Geometry,' 1859. 9. 'Algebra, a Complete and easy Introduction to Analytical Science,' 1861. 10. 'The Scottish School System suited to the People,' 1870. 11. 'Lessons on Physics,' 1872. 12. 'Introduction to Quaternions,' 1873. The titles of twenty-eight papers by Kelland are given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Proceedings of Royal Society, 1879, vol. xxix. pp. vii–x; Grant's Story of University of Edinburgh, 1884, ii. 304–5; Proceedings of Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1880, x. 208–11, 321–9, containing notices by Professor P. G. Tait, Sir Alexander Grant, and Professor Chrystal; Scotsman, 9 May 1879, p. 5; Times, 10 May 1879, p. 7, 10 June p. 12.] G. C. B.

KELLAWE, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1316), bishop of Durham, was a member of a family of some little consideration in Durham; his father and mother appear to have been named Thomas and Agnes. They were dead in 1312 (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. p. cxiii). He became a monk at St. Cuthbert's, Durham, and in 1302 was chosen sub-prior (GRAYSTANES, p. 79). On the death of Antony Bek [q. v.], Kellawe was chosen bishop of Durham by the monks, in opposition to the court candidate, on 31 March 1311; the royal assent was given at Berwick on 11 April, the temporalities were restored on 20 May, and on 31 May Kellawe was consecrated at York; he was not enthroned till 4 Sept. (*ib.* p. 92). He is described as a man of sufficient learning and of worthy life, whose eloquence, appearance, and stature became his position. The palatinate of Durham was at this time in a deplorable condition owing to the Scottish war, and in 1312 Kellawe was forced to purchase a truce; he had in the same year received a papal dispensation for not attending the council at Vienne in consideration of the state of his province (*Fœdera*, ii. 146, Record ed.) To his other troubles were added a famine, and the ravages of the freebooters called 'Shavaldi.' The bishop seems to have acted with vigour, and his brother, Patrick de Kellawe, whom he appointed to command his troops, defeated and slew one of the leaders of the Shavaldi at Holy Island. When Gaveston was besieged at Scarborough in 1313, refuge in the Palatinate was refused him. Edward II, angered by the opposition to his favourite, made the truce with the

Scots and the action against the freebooters the ground for an accusation against Kellawe, and endeavoured to procure his translation; but Kellawe purchased peace by a levy of fifteen hundred men and a present of one thousand marks. The troubles with the Scots were renewed after Bannockburn, and the Palatinate was now so exhausted that it could not provide even for its own defence (*ib.* iii. 541). Kellawe died, 10 Oct. 1316, at Middleham, and was buried in the chapter-house at Durham. His tomb, which was richly adorned with brass imagery, was destroyed when the chapter-house was mutilated by Wyatt a hundred years ago. The apse, in which the tomb was situate, was removed and the space thrown into the deanery garden; some recent excavations led to the discovery of what were undoubtedly the remains of Kellawe's tomb (*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. p. cxv). Kellawe's will was dated 29 Sept. 1316 (*ib.* iii. p. cliv). Graystanes says that he had promised to leave his library and plate to the convent, but that his executors dealt otherwise with them. The same author hints that Kellawe unduly favoured his relations; certainly he gave them various valuable offices, but there is nothing to show they were unworthy of the preferment (*ib.* iii. p. cxii). Kellawe's personal character was high; apparently he never left his bishopric, except for two short visits to London in 1312 and 1314. In 1312 he issued some 'Constitutiones Synodales' (WILKINS, *Concilia*, ii. 416–19). Kellawe's register is the earliest Durham register that has survived. The volume in which it is contained also includes, besides some other matter, a portion of the register of Richard de Bury. It passed out of its proper custody in the seventeenth century, and eventually came with the Rawlinsonian collection to the Bodleian Library. It was restored in 1812 to the chapter of Durham, and is now preserved in the Record Office, together with the other documents of the Palatinate. It throws much light on the social and ecclesiastical history of the time, and has been edited for the Rolls Series in four volumes by Sir Thomas Hardy.

[Graystanes's Chronicle in Hist. Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres (Surtees Soc.); Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense, vol. iii. Preface, pp. xc–cxv; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 451; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, p. 745; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, i. pp. xxxv–vii.] C. L. K.

KELLER, GOTTFRIED or GODFREY (*d.* 1704), musical theorist and harpsichord player, was born in Germany, but settled in London towards the end of the seventeenth century as professor and composer. He died in November 1704, leaving a widow and two sons. To the elder, Godfrey, he bequeathed his 'best fiddle' and spinet.

Keller's best-known work is 'A Compleat Method for attaining to Play a Thorough Bass upon either Organ, Harpsichord, or Theorbo-lute, by the late famous Mr. Godfrey Keller. With a variety of proper Lessons and Fugues . . . and a Scale for Tuning the Harpsichord or Spinnet, all taken from his own copies which he did design to print . . .,' John Cullen, 1707. The publisher's preface describes Keller as having been very much employed in teaching persons to play a thorough-bass, and in this work Keller had been 'generously resolved to make easie' the rules of composition. It was the second work printed in England on musical theory, the first being Locke's. Fétis mentions another edition, entitled merely 'Rules or a Compleat Method for attaining to Play a Thorough Bass,' London, no date. The 'Method' was afterwards revised and corrected by Dr. Holder, and published as an appendix to his own 'Treatise on Harmony,' London, 1731.

Keller's published music includes: 1. '6 Sonate a cinque, cioè 3 a 2 Violini, Tromba o Oboe, Viola, e Basso continuo; e 3 a 2 Flauti, 2 Oboi o Violini, e Basso continuo,' Amsterdam, 1710, probably reprinted from a London edition. They are said by Gerber to be dedicated to Queen Anne, and must therefore be the pieces in which Godfrey Finger [q. v.] cooperated. 2. '6 Sonate, a 2 Flauti e Basso,' also published, after Keller's death, at Amsterdam. The manuscript parts for second flute are in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 4899), together with the second-flute parts of two sonatas for three flutes.

[Gerber's Tonkünstler-Lexikon, pt. iii. col. 33; Fétis's Biographie, v. 7; Hawkins's History, iii. 822; Dict. of Musicians, 1827. ii. 6; Grove's Dict. i. 524; Reg. of Wills, P. C. C., Book Ash, f. 235.] L. M. M.

KELLETT, EDWARD (*d.* 1641), divine, was a scholar of Eton (1598), whence he proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, of which he became successively scholar and fellow. He was incorporated M.A. at Oxford on 14 Jan. 1616–17, being at that time rector of Bagborough and Croscombe, Somerset, and became D.D. on 10 July 1621 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 348, 360). He was chosen prebendary of Exeter on 4 Aug. 1630 (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, i. 423–4). He died without issue in 1641, his will being proved on 29 May of that year by his widow Gillian (registered in P. C. C. 60, Evelyn). Towards the reparation of St. Paul's Cathedral he bequeathed 40*l.*

Kellett bore the reputation of a learned

divine, and was much esteemed for his candid, upright character. Despite his admiration for Laud, he remained to the end a firm friend of John Selden. His writings are: 1. 'A Retvrne from Argier,' 4to, London, 1628, a sermon, with curious notes, preached at Minehead, Somerset, at the readmission into the church of an Englishman who, having been taken prisoner by Turkish pirates, had forsaken Christianity for Mohammedanism. 2. 'Miscellanies of Divinitie, divided into three books, wherein is explained at large the State of the Soul,' fol. London, Cambridge [printed], 1635. 3. 'Tricœnivm Christi in nocte proditionis. The Threefold Svpper of Christ in the Night that he vvas betrayed,' fol. London, 1641.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 204; Addit. MS. 5816, ff. 29–31.] G. G.

KELLETT, Sir HENRY (1806–1875), vice-admiral, son of John Dalton Kellett of Clonacody in county Tipperary, Ireland, was born on 2 Nov. 1806. He entered the navy in 1822, and after five years' service in the West Indies was appointed to the Eden with Captain William Fitzwilliam Owen [q. v.], going out to the coast of Africa, and being more especially employed in the scheme for the colonisation of Fernando Po. Kellett was promoted to be lieutenant on 15 Sept. 1828, but continued in the Eden during a very trying commission, till she was paid off in the summer of 1831. He was then appointed to the Ætna surveying vessel, with Captain Belcher [see Belcher, Sir Edward], and after she was paid off in 1835 to command the Starling cutter, employed on the survey of the west coast of South America. In 1840 he took this little vessel across the Pacific to China, where as surveyor and pilot he played a very important part in the operations of the war in the Canton river and in the Yang-tse-Kiang. He was promoted to be commander on 6 May 1841, but continued in the Starling, which was afterwards officially rated as a sloop of war, in order to give him the sea time necessary for his promotion to post rank on 23 Dec. 1842. He was at the same time nominated a C.B. He returned to England in the summer of 1843, and in February 1845 was appointed to command the Herald, a small frigate commissioned as a surveying vessel in the Pacific. Her most important work there was the exact survey of the coast of Columbia between Guayaquil and Panama, but this was interrupted by three summer voyages, 1848–49–50, through Behring's Strait, to co-operate with the Franklin search expeditions. She afterwards returned home across the Pacific, touching at Hong Kong, Singapore, and the Cape of Good Hope, and arriving in England in the summer of 1851. The story of the commission was written at full length by Mr. Berthold Seemann, the naturalist of the survey, under the title of 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Herald, 1845–51' (2 vols. 8vo, 1853).

In February 1852 Kellett commissioned the Resolute for the search of Sir John Franklin, and sailed under the orders of his old captain Sir Edward Belcher. Going up Baffin's Bay and through Lancaster Sound, the Resolute wintered at Melville Island. In August 1853 she was driven out of her winter quarters and passed the next winter in the pack. On 15 May 1854 she was abandoned by positive orders from Belcher and contrary to Kellett's strongly expressed views (McDougall, pp. 449, 457; Osborn, p. 264), with which naval opinion has generally concurred. The ship's company, after a fortnight's journey over the ice, were received on board the North Star and returned to England in September 1854. The Resolute, left to herself, passed uninjured through Lancaster Sound, down Baffin's Bay, and on 16 Sept. 1855 was picked up by Captain Buddington of the American whaler George Henry, who brought her to New London. Mr. Crampton, the English minister, waived all claim to her. She was then bought by the United States Government, thoroughly refitted, and sent to England. She anchored at Spithead on 12 Dec. 1856, and was formally presented to 'the queen and people of Great Britain.' She was, however, never again commissioned, though her name continued on the list of the navy till 1879. On his return to England from arctic service, Kellett was immediately appointed commodore at Jamaica, 1855–9. On 16 June 1862 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and from 1864 to 1867 he was superintendent of Malta dockyard. On 8 April 1868 he became vice-admiral, was nominated a K.C.B. on 2 June 1869, was commander-in-chief in China from 1869 to 1871, and died at Clonabody on 1 March 1875.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Dawson's Memoirs of Hydrography, ii. 36, where there is a list of thirty-three charts published from Kellett's Surveys; Annual Register, 1875, p. 136; Seemann's Voyage of H.M.S. Herald; McDougall's Eventful Voyage of H.M. discovery ship Resolute; Osborn's Discovery of a North-West Passage.] J. K. L.

KELLEY, EDWARD (1555–1595), alchemist, born at Worcester on 1 Aug. 1555, was bred as an apothecary, and at an early age acquired some skill in chemistry. His horoscope was subsequently cast by Dr. Dee, and the scheme of his nativity is shown in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum' (p. 479).

Wood was informed that he studied for some time at Gloucester Hall, Oxford (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, p. 639), and failing to find his name in the matriculation register, assumed that he entered under the *alias* of Talbot, three persons of that name being at Gloucester Hall in 1573. Leaving Oxford 'abruptly,' Kelley next appears at London as a fraudulent scrivener or attorney (DU FRESNOY, *Hist. de la Philosophie Hermétique*, i. 307). About 1580 he had his ears cropped in the pillory at Lancaster for forging some ancient title-deeds (NASH, ii. 446); or, according to another account, for coining base money. Weever, in his 'Funerall Monuments' (p. 46), charges him in addition with having dug up a corpse in Walton-le-Dale Park for the purpose of questioning the dead. In 1582 Kelley first made the acquaintance of Dr. John Dee, visiting him at his house at Mortlake, and expressing great curiosity as to his dealings with spirits. He declared himself an adept in the occult sciences, and exhibited his skill in invoking spirits and interpreting their communications. Dee, on his side, was anxious to witness Kelley's pretended skill in the transmutation of metals. Acting upon what was alleged to be supernatural advice, Dee and Kelley determined to co-operate in their researches, and the latter henceforth became Dee's 'skryer' or speculator, interpreting the wishes of the spirits to his master by means of two magic crystals, one of which was said to be the direct gift of the angel Gabriel. In September 1583 Kelley left England with Dee in the company of a Polish noble, Albert a Laski, whom their costly experiments brought to the verge of ruin [see DEE, JOHN]. They then proceeded to Prague, where, in the December following, Kelley, according to Dee, transmuted an ounce of mercury into the best gold for the benefit of an English traveller named Edward Garland (DEE, *Diary*). Several years were spent by the two philosophers at the court of the Emperor Rudolph II, with occasional visits to the castle of some German or Polish noble. In April 1587, while they were at Trebona, a naked woman, in an apparition described by Kelley, directed the 'skryer' and his master to use 'their two wives in common.' Kelley convinced Dee of the bona fides of the spirit, and, after some hesitation, a solemn covenant was drawn up in accordance with the direction between Dr. Dee, Kelley, and their wives, Jane Dee and Joan Kelley (MERIC CASAUBON, *Relation*, pt. iii. pp. 10 sq.)

Kelley's profligacy soon afterwards led to a rupture between him and Dee. In January 1588 Dee delivered to him 'the elixir (possessing the virtues of the philosopher's stone, and which Kelley professed to have discovered among the ruins of Glastonbury Abbey), the books, the glass, with some other things,' together with a written discharge (WAITE, *Alchemystical Philosophers*, p. 154). Kelley revisited the Emperor Rudolph's court at Prague, but was thrown into prison there in December 1589. Enlarged in October 1593, he appears to have led a vagabond life in Germany until the beginning of 1595, when he was once again imprisoned by Rudolph, and lost his life in attempting to escape. According to Ashmole his death took place on 5 Feb., but Wood gives the date as October 1595, and Dee, who was then back in England, enters the occurrence in his diary without comment on 25 Nov. 1595. From the title 'Sir' which is prefixed to his name on the title-pages of his works and elsewhere, it is presumed that he was at some time knighted by the emperor, probably during that prosperous period when he is described by Ashmole and Wood as distributing gold-wire rings to the value of 4,000*l.* In Ben Jonson's 'Alchemist' (act iv. sc. 1) Mammon is made to describe Subtle as 'a man, the Emperor Has courted above Kelly' (cf. GABRIEL HARVEY, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 68–9). The necromancer does not appear to have had any issue, but he had a brother Thomas, whose horoscope was also cast by Dr. Dee, and a sister Lydia, who is mentioned by Lilly as continuing to live at Worcester until well on in the seventeenth century.

Kelley, although a charlatan, was a man of considerable parts and of a very fertile imagination. D'Israeli (*Amenities of Literature*, iii. 203) remarks with justice that the 'masquerade of his spiritual beings was most remarkable for its fanciful minuteness.' In Meric Casaubon's 'Relation' there is an engraved portrait of Kelley wearing his customary biretta and fur-lined cloak, the accompanying portraits being those of Mahomet, Appolonius Tyaneus, Roger Bacon, Paracelsus, and Dr. Dee. In the 'Hortulus Hermeticus,' drawn up by Dr. Stolcius, and appended to Manget's 'Bibliotheca Curiosa,' vol. iii., a place and emblem are assigned to 'Edwardus Kellæus, philosophus dubius,' and at a later date Kelley figured in Butler's 'Hudibras' (canto iii. 631). Two poems by 'Sir Edward Kelley,' one on alchemy generally, the other concerning the philosopher's stone, written to his especial good friend G. S., gent., are given in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum' (1651), pp. 324–33. Besides these, Kelley wrote: 1. 'Fragmenta aliquot edita a Cambacis,' Geismar, 1647, 12mo. 2. 'Edwardi Kelleii Epistolæ ad Edwardum Dyer,' &c., Ashmolean Museum, Oxford. 3. 'Tractatus duo egregii de Lapide Philoso-

phorum una cum Theatro Astronomiæ, curante J[ohn] L[illy] et M[eric] C[asaubon],' Hamburg, 1676, dedicated to Rudolph II.

[Dr. Dee's Diary (Camd. Soc.), passim; Meric Casaubon's Relation of what passed for many years between Dr. John Dee and some Spirits; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. art. 'Dee;' Lenglet du Fresnoy's Histoire de la Philosophie Hermétique, 1742, i. 306–13; Manget's Bibliotheca Chemica Curiosa, Geneva, 1702; Morhof's Epist. de Metallorum Transmutatione; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 639–43, iii. 286; Ashmole's Theatrum Chemicum, passim; Dr. John Lilly's Autobiography; Hudibras, ed. Zachary Grey, ii. 59–60; Harl. MS. 6986; Ashmole MS. 1790; Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. pp. 371, 486. In the Libri Mysteriorum in Dee's own handwriting (Sloane MSS. 3188 and 3677) are a number of allusions to Dee's skryer, but most of the conferences there recorded were held before Kelley's time. Popular accounts of the performances of Dr. Dee and Kelley are given in Chambers's Biog. Illustrations of Worcestershire, pp. 87–8; Godwin's Lives of the Necromancers; Taylor's Romantic Biography of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth; Mackay's Memoirs of Extraordinary Popular Delusions.] T. S.

KELLIE, Earls of. [See Erskine, Thomas (1566–1639), first Earl; Erskine, Thomas Alexander (1732–1781), sixth Earl.]

KELLISON, MATTHEW, D.D. (1560?–1642), president of the English College at Douay, born about 1560 at Harrowden, Northamptonshire, was son of 'a servant and tenant of the Lord Vaux, in whose family his infancy did suck-in the Romish perswasions' (Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, ii. 172). In 1581 he entered the English College of Douay, then temporarily removed to Rheims, and in September 1582 he was sent with six of his fellow-students to the English College at Rome. In August 1587 he received orders, probably those of sub-deacon, and in September 1589, the year of his advancement to the priesthood, was sent back to Rheims to succeed Dr. William Giffard as professor of scholastic theology. He removed to Douay with the other professors and students of the college in 1593, and matriculated in the university there on 1 April 1594 (*Douay Diaries*, p. 282). Afterwards he returned to Rheims, and having taken the degree of D.D., he was appointed in 1601 regius professor, and on 30 Jan. 1605–6 *magnificus* rector or chancellor of the university. When Arras College was founded at Paris by Thomas Sackville in 1611 to associate a few of the most learned scholars for the purpose of writing controversial works, Kellison was one of the five first admitted. He frequently visited the college (Husenbeth, *English Colleges and Convents on the Continent*, p. 18; Dodd, *Church Hist.* ed. Tierney, iv. 136).

During the disputes at Douay College, in consequence of the subservience of the president, Thomas Worthington, to the jesuits, the cardinal-protector summoned Worthington to Rome, and appointed Kellison to assume the provisional government of the college. Kellison arrived at Douay on 10 June 1613, and for some months acted only as regent, but on 11 Nov. in the same year, by virtue of a patent from Rome, he was publicly installed as the fourth president of the college. He resigned his preferments at Rheims, despite the inducements to remain held out by the Duke of Guise. At Douay he appointed able professors, obtained the discharge of the jesuit confessor, withdrew the scholars from the jesuit schools in the town, and rid the college of jesuit influence. His reforms made him many enemies, but the nuncios at Brussels and Paris supported him. The English secular clergy thrice without result recommended him for the episcopal dignity, in 1608, 1614, and 1622. After presiding over Douay College for twenty-seven years he died there, on 21 Jan. 1641–2.

Dodd highly commends his qualifications for his office. In person 'he was above the common size, with a majestic carriage;' and despite a somewhat forbidding countenance was known for his affability and agreeable conversation (*Church Hist.* iii. 89).

His works are: 1. 'A Survey of the New Religion. Detecting manie grosse absurdities which it implieth,' Douay, 1603, 8vo, with dedication to James I; 'newly augmented,' Douay, 1605, 4to. Dr. Matthew Sutcliffe [q. v.], dean of Exeter, published two replies in 1606. 2. 'Kellison's Reply to Sotcliffe's Answer . . ., in which most partes of the Catholike doctrine is explicated, and al is averred and confirmed; and almost al pointes of the New Faith of England disproved,' Rheims, 1608, 8vo. 3. 'Oratio coram Henrico IV, Rege Christianissimo,' Rheims, 4to. 4. 'Examen Reformationis novæ præsertim Calvinianæ, in quo Synagoga et Doctrina Calvini, sicut et reliquorum hujus temporis novatorum, tota fere ex suis principiis refutatur,' Douay, 1616, 8vo. This work and Kellison's 'Reply to Sotcliffe' were attacked by Francis Mason, archdeacon of Norfolk, in his 'Vindication of the Church of England,' London, 1613, fol., translated into Latin in 1625. 5. 'The Right and Jurisdiction of the Prelate and the Prince. Or, a Treatise of Ecclesiasticall and Regall Authoritie. Compyled by I. E., Student in Divinitie, for the ful Instruction and Ap-

peacement of the Consciences of English Catholikes, concerning the late Oath of Pretended Allegiance,' Douay, 1617 and 1621, 8vo. 6. 'Report to the Nuncio at Brussels upon the English Colleges and Convents established in Flanders,' 1622. Printed in the 'Douay Diaries,' i. 209. 7. 'A Letter to His Majesty King James,' 1623, manuscript, written to clear himself from a charge of having in his treatise on the oath of allegiance not only approved the 'deposing power' of the pope, but also the 'murder' of excommunicated princes. The object of his anonymous accusers was to prevent his nomination as bishop from being acceptable to the king. 8. 'The Gagge of the Reformed Gospell. Briefly discovering the errors of our time, with the refutation by expresse textes of their owne approved English Bible,' Douay, 1623, 8vo; republished, under the title of 'The Touchstone of the Reformed Gospel,' *sine loco*, 1675, 18mo; re-edited by Bishop Challoner under the title of 'The Touchstone of the New Religion,' London, 1734, 8vo, and frequently reprinted. A reply, written by Richard Montague [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Chichester and of Norwich, was called 'A Gagg for the New Gospel?' 1624, 4to. 9. 'A Treatise of the Hierarchie and divers Orders of the Church against the Anarchie of Calvin,' Douay, 1629, 8vo. This work, which gave offence to the regular clergy, was attacked by the jesuit fathers, John Floyd [q. v.] and Edward Knott, and gave rise to a protracted controversy. 10. 'A brief and necessary Instruction for the Catholicks of England, touching their Pastor,' 1631, 8vo, answered by Floyd. 11. 'Commentarii ac Disputationes in tertiam partem Summæ Theologicæ S. Thomæ Aquinatis,' Douay, 1632 and 1633, fol. 12. 'A Devout Paraphrase on the 50th Psalme, Miserere Mei,' Paris, 1655, 12mo.

Many of Kellison's letters and papers are preserved in the Catholic Chapter of London, George Street, Manchester Square (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. pp. 463 sq.)

[Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, p. 158; Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 389, iii. 88, also Tierney's edition, v. 45–81; Dodd's Hist. of the English College at Douay, pp. 22, 26; Douay Diaries, pp. 14, 21, 179, 190, 227, 251, 282, 374; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, p. 88; Foley's Records, vi. 156; Gillow's Bibl. Dict.; Hunter's Modest Defence of the Clergy and Religious, pp. 91–3; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 88, 89, 97, 118, 123, 130 *n.*; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 811.] T. C.

KELLNER, ERNEST AUGUSTUS (1792–1839), musician, born at Windsor on 26 Jan. 1792, was the son of an oboe player in Queen Charlotte's private band. Before he was two years of age he began to learn the pianoforte; at five he played one of Handel's concertos before the royal family. His boy's voice was of beautiful quality, and was trained, at the king's desire, by Sir William Parsons. Kellner first sang at a court concert when eight years old. He continued under the immediate patronage of royalty until his father made engagements for him to sing in public. After this the child was heard at the Glee Club, Catch Club, and Ancient concerts (as soloist 1802).

In 1805 Kellner was a midshipman on H.M.S. Plover, and afterwards on the Acasta; but when this ship was ordered to a West Indian station his parents induced him to leave the navy. His voice had changed to a baritone. In 1809–10 he had some instruction from Rauzzini at Bath, and sang at the theatre. He afterwards made tours with Incledon, and was engaged in 1813–14 for concerts in London. In 1815 he married, went to Italy, and studied with great industry under Porri at Florence, and in 1817 under Casella and Nozzari at Naples, where he gave two concerts, and under Crescentini at Bologna. When passing through the principal towns of Switzerland, Bavaria, Saxe-Weimar, &c., Kellner gave successful *soirées musicales*, at which he was accustomed to sing four pieces and to play the same number. He settled in London as a teacher in December 1820, and sang in the following three seasons at the Philharmonic and other London concerts. A contemporary criticism complained that the rich lower tones of Kellner's voice had passed away, and that 'its extension upwards by no means compensated for the loss. At the fifth Philharmonic concert he sang Paer's "Se far sogno i miei tormenti," but with little of the characteristic marking which the author intended, or which just feeling and good taste would dictate. . . . His technical knowledge is unquestionable; he wants the poetry of his art.' The 'Harmonicon' of 1823 records Kellner's co-operation in concerted vocal music, but makes no mention of soli, during that season. He sang in the provinces with Catalani in 1822.

Kellner was also appointed choirmaster at the Bavarian Chapel; but in 1824 he left England for Venice, where he sang at the Fenice Theatre with success. An illness obliged him to cancel an engagement at Parma, where, however, a mass of his composition was performed at the archduchess's chapel, and he was appointed court pianist. He taught music in Florence for some time. In the course of a concert tour in 1828 he visited Odessa and St. Petersburg (1829–33), Paris, and London again (1834), where he

employed himself in teaching and writing. He died of decline on 18 July 1839.

Kellner's hundred or more manuscript compositions include several masses performed at the Bavarian Chapel; an unfinished dramatic piece founded on the revolution in Poland; some lyrical and other poems, and essays on musical education. His published songs include 'County Guy' and 'The lasses with a simpering air' (1824?); 'The Blind Mother,' 'Speak on,' 'Shepherd's Chief Mourner,' 'Medora's Song,' and 'Though all my dreams' (1835–9). Kellner composed a symphony and fugue for voices at Bologna, which obtained for him the membership of the Philharmonic Society of Bologna.

[Musical World, xii. 259; Quarterly Musical Magazine and Review, ii. 391; Programmes of Ancient Concerts, 1800–2; Dict. of Musicians, 1827, ii. 6. For the elder Kellner, see Mrs. Papendiek's Journal, vol. i.] L. M. M.

KELLO, Mrs. ESTHER or HESTER (1571–1624), calligrapher and miniaturist, was born in France, probably at Dieppe, in 1571. She is generally known as Inglis or English, the anglicised form of Langlois, the original name of her father's family. Her father, Nicholas Langlois, and her mother, Marie Prisott, with their infant children, fled from France to England after the St. Bartholomew massacre in 1572. They were probably related to the protestant pastor, Jean Langlois, who was martyred at Lyons in 1572. In 1578 Nicholas was settled at Edinburgh, where he was master of the French school. Esther was instructed in the art of calligraphy by her mother, and is said by Hearne to have become nurse to the young prince Henry. In the work numbered 10 below she speaks of David Murray as her Mæcenas, and her patrons included Queen Elizabeth and her ministers, as well as the royal family of Scotland.

She married about 1596 Bartholomew Kello of Leith, 'minister of God's word.' John Kello, her husband's father, was ordained by the general assembly on 20 Dec. 1560; became minister of Spott, Haddingtonshire, in 1567; and was hanged for the murder of his wife, Margaret Thomson, on 4 Oct. 1570, after writing a confession published by Robert Lekprevik at Edinburgh in the same year (Hew Scott, *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* pt. ii. p. 380). Bartholomew was collated to the rectory of Willingale Spain, Essex, on 21 Dec. 1607. Mrs. Kello died on 30 Aug. 1624. The husband, who was author of the translation numbered 8 below, survived her, dying on 15 March 1638 (*Bannatyne Miscellany*, 1827, i. 297). She left two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary.

Samuel Kello (*d.* 1680), her only son, was educated at Edinburgh (M.A. 1618). His 'Carmen Gratulatorium,' addressed to James I on his visiting Edinburgh in 1617, was printed separately. Afterwards he was admitted to Christ Church, Oxford, and became rector of Spexall, Suffolk, in 1620. According to Walker he was ejected from Spexall by the parliamentarians, but according to the church register he was elected registrar of births, marriages, and deaths of the parish, 16 Feb. 1653–4, and was rector there till 1680, being buried in the church there on 9 Dec. 1680. In the library of Trinity College, Dublin, there is a manuscript treatise by Samuel Kello, entitled 'Balme for the Wounded Soule,' dedicated to Lady Frances Benningfield, and dated Bungay, 14 Jan. 1628. His son Samuel was sword-bearer of Norwich, and died on 4 April 1709.

The extant manuscripts written and illuminated by Mrs. Kello are of exquisite workmanship. Specimens of her work are: 1. 'Livret contenant diverse Sortes de Lettres,' written at Lislebourg [Edinburgh], 1586 (Brit. Mus. Sloane MS. 987). 2. 'Livret traittant de la Grandeur de Dieu, et de la Cognoissance qu'on peut avoir de luy par ses Œuvres,' 1592. Formerly in the possession of David Laing. 3. 'Les Proverbes de Salomon,' written at Edinburgh, 1599; in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, dedicated to the Earl of Essex (cf. Hearne, *Coll.* ed. Doble, Oxf. Hist. Soc., i. 38, 175). 4. 'Le Livre de l'Ecclesiaste ensemble le Cantique de Salomon,' Edinburgh, 1599, dedicated to Anthony Bacon (Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27927). 5. 'Historiæ memorabiles Genesis,' Edinburgh, 1600. When Hearne saw this manuscript it belonged to Philip Harcourt. 6. 'Octonaries, upon the Vanitie and Inconstancie of the World,' 1600; in 1763 in the possession of Mr. Cripps, surgeon, of Budge Row, London. 7. 'A New Yeers Guift for . . . Lord Sydney,' 1606; in 1861 in the possession of William Caldecott of Andover, containing texts of Scripture and small groups of flowers carefully drawn. 8. 'A Treatise of Preparation to the Holy Supper of our only Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ,' 1608. A translation made by her husband. 9. Three copies of 'The Psalms of David,' one in the Royal Library, Stockholm, dated 1612; another dated Edinburgh, 1624, in the Royal Library, Copenhagen; a third at Christ Church, Oxford, presented by Queen Elizabeth (Hearne, i. 175). 10. Three volumes in the royal collection in the British Museum, containing the 'Quatrains' of Guy du Faur, sieur de Pybrac; one dedicated to David Murray in 1614;

another (1615) to Charles, prince of Wales; and the third to Walter Balcanquall [q. v.] Other copies of the 'Quatrains' are in Additional MS. 22606 and in the Bodleian Library, dedicated respectively to Balcanquall and to Joseph Hall, D.D., afterwards bishop of Norwich. 11. 'An Emblematical Drawing of Mary Queen of Scots,' with verses in Latin and English, inscribed to John, earl of Mar, 1622 (see the sale catalogue, 1770, of the library of James West, president of the Royal Society). 12. 'Livre contenant cinquante Emblemes Chrestiens premierement inventez par la noble damoiselle Georgette de Montenay en France,' Edinburgh, 1624, dedicated to Prince Charles (in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 17 D. xvi.) The emblems are inscribed to fifty peers and other persons of quality, whose names are given in an index.

Portraits of the artist by herself appear in the manuscripts numbered above, 3, 4, and 9 (ii.) 10 (vol. ii.), and 12. That in No. 3 is engraved in G. H. Harding's 'Biographical Mirrour,' vol. iii., and in the 'Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland,' vol. vi. In the latter also appears an engraving by G. Aikman after a copy of an oil-painting dated 1595.

[Ballard's Memoirs of British Ladies, 1775, p. 188; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, 2nd edit. 1890; Biog. Mirrour, iii. 52; Casley's Cat. of MSS. p. 270; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xix. 235; Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland, 1859, i. 550–2; Hearne's Guliel. Neubrigensis, iii. 752; David Laing in Proc. Soc. Antiq. of Scotland, 1866–7, vi. 284; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, i. 142, ii. 169; Michel's Les Ecossais en France, ii. 246; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 46, 97, 330; Retrospective Rev. 3rd ser. ii. 408; Proc. Soc. Antiq. London, 2nd ser. i. 316; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 942 *i*.] T. C.

KELLY, EDWARD (1854–1880), bushranger, was the eldest son of John Kelly, a convict, who having served a term of fifteen years in Tasmania, for killing a man in a faction fight at Belfast, went to Victoria and married there in 1849. He died in 1865, leaving his widow with three sons, Edward, James, and Daniel, and three daughters. From early boyhood the three sons were in continual trouble for horse-stealing, and Edward underwent a sentence of three years' imprisonment. In April 1878 a party of constables arrived at their house, then near Greta, to arrest Daniel on a charge of horse-stealing. The Kellys showed fight. Edward shot one of the constables through the arm, and their mother knocked him down with a shovel. Eventually Edward and Daniel escaped and took to the hills; the mother, her son-in-law, and another man who was with them were captured and were sentenced to three and six years' imprisonment. Two other men, Byrne and Hart, now joined the Kellys, and for the next two years they were the terror of the country, especially affecting the borderland of Victoria and New South Wales, whose governments jointly offered a reward of 8,000*l*. for their apprehension. Some of their achievements read almost like romance. On 11 Dec. 1878 they went into Euroa in Victoria, made prisoners of every one likely to offer any opposition, and gutted the bank, carrying off money and notes to the value of nearly 3,000*l*. Two months later they visited Jerilderie in New South Wales in the same manner, overawed the residents, numbering three hundred, plundered the bank of about 700*l*., and held the town for two days. Their reckless audacity, their good fortune, and the fact that their murders were principally confined to policemen, their robberies to banks or government property, obtained for them some popular sympathy, and they seem to have had no difficulty in obtaining provisions and intelligence in their hiding-places in the mountains.

They were at last, on 27 June 1880, found in an 'hotel,' a wooden shanty not far from Beechworth. The house was surrounded by a strong force of police, was riddled with musket bullets, and finally set on fire. The whole of the gang was there killed except Edward, who was outside and might have escaped, but that, with a courage worthy of a better cause, he refused to desert his brothers and comrades. In attempting a diversion from the rear he was severely wounded in the arms and legs, and made prisoner. It was then found that both he and the others had covered their bodies with rudely forged plates of iron, weighing close on 100 lb. for each man. Edward was sent to hospital, and on his recovery was tried at Beechworth. He was convicted, and was hanged there in October 1880.

[The Last of the Bushrangers, an Account of the Capture of the Kelly Gang, by Francis A. Hare, superintendent of the Victorian police (with portraits), 1891; History of the Kelly Gang of Bushrangers, Melbourne, 1880, a coarsely printed pamphlet, mostly made up of extracts from the Melbourne Argus and other newspapers, and illustrated with very rudely executed portraits. Thomas Alexander Browne, who writes under the pseudonym of Rolf Boldrewood, adapts many incidents in the career of the Kellys in his work entitled Robbery under Arms, 1888.] J. K. L.

KELLY, SIR FITZROY (1796–1880), lord chief baron, born in London in October 1796, was grandson of Colonel Robert Kelly of the East India Company's service, and son

of Captain Robert Hawke Kelly, R.N., by his wife Isabella, daughter of Captain Fordyce, carver and cupbearer to George III. He was sent to Mr. Farrer's school in Chelsea (see J. R. PLANCHÉ, *Recollections*), and was afterwards placed in the office of Mr. Brutton, a solicitor, of Bethnal Green. On his employer's advice he was entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1817, read with Abrahams and Wilkinson, well-known pleaders, was called to the bar on 7 May 1824, and after a year or two on the home circuit joined the Norfolk circuit. He rapidly obtained a good practice, chiefly at first in the crown court, and was in especial repute as an expert pleader. In 1834 he was appointed a king's counsel. He became a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in 1839, and long was standing counsel to the Bank of England and the East India Company. From the beginning of his career he was a strong tory, and early took part in politics. He contested Hythe unsuccessfully at the general election of 1830, Ipswich also unsuccessfully in December 1832, and when after a severe contest he was returned for Ipswich in January 1835, he was shortly afterwards unseated on petition. At the general election of 1837 he again contested Ipswich; was defeated by Mr. Henry Tufnell by a few votes, claimed a scrutiny, and won the seat. This he lost again at the general election of 1841 (see *Memoirs of J. C. Herries*, ii. 189), re-entered parliament for the borough of Cambridge in 1843, and did not seek re-election there at the next election in 1847, but unsuccessfully contested Lyme Regis. In April 1852 he was elected at Harwich, but before taking his seat a sudden vacancy occurred for the eastern division of Suffolk, in which county he had considerable estates (at Sproughton, near Ipswich), and he offered himself in May, won the seat, and continued to represent this constituency till he was raised to the bench.

He first took office as solicitor-general in succession to Sir Frederick Thesiger on 29 June 1845, and was then knighted. He held the post till 2 July 1846. He acted with Lord George Bentinck after Peel's fall, and was again solicitor-general under Lord Derby's administration in 1852 (from 27 Feb. to 28 Dec.) From 26 Feb. 1858 to 10 June 1859 he was attorney-general in Lord Derby's second administration. His practice at the bar was very large and lucrative, especially in the House of Lords and before the privy council, in both of which it was greater than that of any of his contemporaries. His income is said to have reached 25,000*l.* per annum. He was a good speaker, a sound lawyer, a dexterous advocate, and a man of sense and discretion. His best-known cases were his defences of Tawell the poisoner in March 1845 (which won him his name of 'Applepip Kelly'), and of Frost the chartist in 1840; his prosecutions of the Wakefields for abduction, of Dr. Bernard in 1858 for complicity in the Orsini plot, and of Dr. Newman for a libel on Dr. Achilli. He also appeared in O'Connell's House of Lords appeal, Gorham *v.* Bishop of Exeter in 1847, and Egerton *v.* Earl Brownlow in 1853. He was counsel for Lord Talbot in the Shrewsbury peerage case, and his speech in the case of the Crawford and Balcarres peerage was published by A. W. C. Lindsay in 1855. He was an ardent law reformer (see NASH, *Life of Lord Westbury*), served on the commission on the consolidation of the law, and early became an advocate of codification. He repeatedly moved the repeal of the malt tax, introduced a Corrupt Practices Bill, and bills both for a criminal court of appeal and to enable prisoners to give evidence in 1865.

On 16 July 1866 he was raised to the bench as chief baron of the exchequer, and was sworn of the privy council. In spite of his age he proved himself an able and vigorous judge, until he became incapacitated by physical infirmity. His appearance on the bench was one of peculiar dignity and impressiveness, but in his late years the progress of a case before him was so slow as almost to amount to a denial of justice, and he was prone to introduce politics in court. In 1878 he disclosed the fact that the judgment of the privy council in the Ridsdale case had not been unanimous. An order in council was then issued on 4 Feb. 1878, forbidding such disclosures in the future as being inconsistent with the privy councillor's oath, and Kelly, taking this as a censure on himself, published in November a pamphlet in which he vigorously and even successfully contended that the oaths only referred to consultative matters, and never had been treated as referring to judicial business and appeals. The general expectation that he would have received a peerage, and then have retired from the bench, was not fulfilled, perhaps as a consequence of this controversy, or of the fact that in his later years he sustained heavy pecuniary losses. After a short illness he died, while still in office, at Brighton on 18 Sept. 1880, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 22 Sept.

He was twice married, first, in 1821, to Agnes Scarth, daughter of Captain Mason of Leith, and, secondly, in 1856, to Ada, daughter of Mark Cunningham of Boyle, county Roscommon. He left four daughters, but no son.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Times, 20 Sept. and 8 Oct. 1880; Law Times, 25 Sept. 1880; Law Journal, xv. 470; Solicitors' Journal, xxiv. 861.] J. A. H.

KELLY, FRANCES MARIA (1790–1882), actress and singer, was born at Brighton on 15 Oct. 1790. Her father, Mark Kelly (born at Dublin in 1767), was the younger son of Thomas Kelly, a wine merchant, and official master of the ceremonies at Dublin Castle, by his wife, formerly a Miss McCabe of Westmeath. Michael Kelly [q.v.] was her father's brother. Fanny Kelly's mother, Mary Singleton (*b.* 12 Aug. 1763), was the daughter of a physician, and widow of a Mr. Jackson, by whom she was the mother of Anne, wife of Charles Mathews the elder. The marriage with Mark Kelly was not happy, and in 1795 the husband, having incurred heavy debts by extravagance, deserted his wife, who thenceforward was left to her own resources. Fanny Kelly was taught gratuitously until her own earnings enabled her to secure higher instruction. At the age of seven she made her first appearance, under John Kemble's management, on the boards of Drury Lane Theatre, in her uncle Michael Kelly's opera of 'Bluebeard,' on 16 Jan. 1798. In 1799 she was formally enrolled in the Drury Lane company as a chorister, and appeared in the same year as the Duke of York in 'Richard III.' Fox, upon seeing her performance of Prince Arthur in 'King John' in 1800 (see KELLY, *Reminiscences*, ii. 178), prophesied to Sheridan that she would reach the head of her profession. Sheridan 'perfectly agreed.' Mrs. Siddons, who acted Constance in the same piece, was equally impressed (*ib.* ii. 179). Charles Lamb introduced an incident of the same period in his 'Barbara S——.' Her identity with Barbara is proved in Kent's 'Popular Centenary Edition of the Works of Charles Lamb,' 1875. At p. 496 is the facsimile of a note from Lamb acknowledging that Miss Kelly was the true heroine of the narrative, and at pp. 15–17 of the prefatory memoir is a letter from Miss Kelly (then aged 85) to the editor describing the circumstances. As a girl she took most of the characters previously undertaken by Madame Storace, while in her early womanhood she took many of those formerly assumed by Mrs. Jordan. From 1800 to 1806 she played at Drury Lane and the Italian Opera. At the opera she picked up Italian; she afterwards learnt French under M. Bareze, and Latin from Mary Lamb and George Darley. She learnt the guitar under Ferdinand Sor, and the harp under Philip Meyer. In the summer of 1807 she acted with brilliant effect at Glasgow, and afterwards visited nearly all the chief provincial theatres. At Drury Lane she was a popular favourite until the fire of 24 Feb. 1809. From June to September of that year she acted at the Haymarket, but on 25 Sept. migrated, with the rest of the Drury Lane company, to the Lyceum. In the newly reconstructed Drury Lane Theatre of Wyatt, opened on 10 Oct. 1812, she co-operated with Edmund Kean in restoring the fortunes of the theatre. Although she occasionally appeared elsewhere, she acted chiefly at Drury Lane for thirty-six years without abatement of her popularity. During the opening scene of the farce of 'Modern Antiques, or the Merry Mourners' at Covent Garden (17 Feb. 1816), one George Barnett fired a pistol at her from the pit. Some of the shot fell into the lap of Mary Lamb, who was there with her brother. On 8 April Barnett, who was a total stranger to Miss Kelly, was tried at the Old Bailey, and acquitted on the ground of insanity. Another desperado fired at her not long after in a theatre at Dublin, injuring a bystander. When the Lyceum Theatre was reopened, on 15 June 1816, Miss Kelly was chosen to deliver the inaugural address. She made her farewell appearance at Drury Lane on 8 June 1835. Besides impersonating many of the heroines of Shakespeare, she had played all the leading comedy characters in the British drama, and had made pre-eminently her own a long series of melodramatic creations. Genest (ix. 423) says that 'in a melodrama [she] was certainly superior to all actresses.' She was noted for her original conception, and often brought out previously unsuspected pathos, especially in her Madge in 'Love in a Village' and Lucy Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera.' She often raised minor characters into unexpected importance; her Patch in Mrs. Centlivre's 'Busybody' was the delight of Lord Byron. One of her most brilliant triumphs was as Lisette in the 'Serjeant's Wife,' during a scene in which she was supposed to witness a murder in an adjoining apartment. The stage-manager had predicted failure, but her horror-stricken gesticulations, with her back throughout the scene turned to her audience, produced an exceptional outburst of enthusiasm. Two of Lamb's most graceful sonnets celebrate her acting. She was associated with all the great actors of her time, including John and Charles Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, Mrs. Jordan, Munden and Suett, Liston and Mathews, Bannister and Catalani. She was specially associated with Edmund Kean, her playmate in childhood, and was often the Ophelia to his Hamlet.

Her mother died on 1 Aug. 1827, and her

father on 4 April 1833 at Canterbury. Miss Kelly's withdrawal from the company at Drury Lane Theatre was precipitated by her ambition to carry out an early project for counteracting the prejudice against her profession which had found vigorous expression in the article 'Actress' in the third edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' published in 1797. She desired to establish a dramatic school for the judicious training of young women. She began by taking the New Strand Theatre, where, to show her capacity for the task, she gave an entertainment in monologue, which became very popular. With this she afterwards travelled through the country. In 1839 she began building at the back of her private residence, No. 73 Dean Street, Soho, a model theatre (now the Royalty), intended solely for the purposes of her dramatic school. She was persuaded to open the house on 24 May 1840 as a regular theatre, but closed it again after five nights, in consequence of the failure of some of the machinery. The dramatic school, however, flourished, and she reopened the theatre and gave occasional performances for seven or eight years. Subsequently she gave a course of Shakespearean readings at various places. She fell into debt, and her theatre was at last seized by the landlord. She wrote an account of the affair to the 'Times,' and was assured by Lord Brougham that the seizure was illegal. Her age and the public want of taste ultimately decided her to give up the struggle. She had been patronised all along by the Duke of Devonshire. She had lost the whole of her savings, amounting to nearly 16,000*l.* She continued to give Shakespearean readings, and to receive a few remaining pupils in the new home to which, in 1850, she had retired at Bayswater. Thence, a few years afterwards, she removed to Ross Cottage, Feltham, Middlesex, where she died 6 Dec. 1882. She was buried (16 Dec.) in Brompton cemetery. In answer to a memorial to the prime minister (Mr. Gladstone), signed by most of the leading actors, artists, and authors of the time, she was awarded a royal grant of 150*l.* a very few days before her death. It was spent upon raising a suitable memorial over her grave. Miss Kelly herself told the present writer that some years before her retirement from the stage Charles Lamb made her an offer of marriage, which, though she was devoted to him and his sister, she felt bound to decline on account of their constitutional malady.

[Many of the facts stated in this memoir are derived from the writer's personal recollections, and from those of Miss Kelly's adopted daughter, Miss Mary Ellen Greville; reference may be also here made to Michael Kelly's Reminiscences, 2 vols. 1826; Kent's Popular Centenary Edition of Charles Lamb's Works, pp. 15-17, 1875; Times, 11 Dec. 1882; Athenæum, 16 Dec. 1882; Era, 23 Dec. 1882; Illust. London News, same date, p. 661; Annual Register for 1882, p. 164; Genest's Account of the English Stage, vols. ix. and x., passim.] C. K.

KELLY, GEORGE (*fl.* 1736), Jacobite conspirator, born in 1688 in Connaught, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduated B.A. in 1706, and took deacon's orders. About 1718, after preaching at Dublin a sermon in favour of the Pretender, he was threatened with a prosecution and retired to Paris, where he became a successful adventurer in Law's Mississippi scheme. He went by the *alias* of James Johnson, and Atterbury employed him as an amanuensis in his correspondence with the Pretender. He subsequently came to London, and was arrested at his lodgings there in Little Ryder Street (21 May 1722), on suspicion of treasonable practices against the government. He contrived to burn his papers, and as it was feared by his friends that his conviction would compromise Atterbury, the greatest efforts were made to defeat the prosecution. On 3 May 1723, upon the third reading of the bill of pains and penalties against Kelly in the House of Lords, a rider was offered to allow him to depart his majesty's dominions on giving security not to return again without license. This was rejected by 83 votes to 38. The third reading was then passed by 79 votes to 41. Kelly's speech in his own defence was printed, and went through four editions. He was ordered to be imprisoned in the Tower during the king's pleasure. There he became a great favourite, and was allowed much freedom. He thus managed to escape on 26 Oct. 1736.

In 1724 Kelly printed by subscription a translation of Castelnau's 'Memoirs of the English Affairs during the Reigns of King Henry VIII and Queen Elizabeth,' fol. He also translated from the French of J. Morabin 'The History of Cicero's Banishment,' 8vo, London, 1725; 2nd edit. 1742. It was also issued in 1736 under the title of 'An Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Cicero,' and was intended, it is said, to draw a parallel between the case of Atterbury and that of Cicero. In 1729 Kelly issued proposals for printing by subscription a translation, by himself and two friends, of the sixteen books of Cicero's 'Letters to Atticus' in two quarto volumes.

[Life published by Curll; Dublin Graduates, 1869; Cobbett and Howell's State Trials, xvi. 323; Lords' Protests (Rogers); Parl. Hist. viii. 245, 268.] G. G.

KELLY, HUGH (1739–1777), miscellaneous writer, born in 1739 at Killarney, was the son of a Dublin tavern-keeper. After receiving a scanty education he was bound apprentice to a staymaker. He became a great favourite with the actors who frequented his father's house. His leisure was devoted to the theatre, plays, reading, and literary composition. By the advice of some English actors he went to London in the spring of 1760 to try literature. He prudently announced himself first as a staymaker. His theatrical friends procured some business for him, which he lost by his bad workmanship. He afterwards served for a few months as copying-clerk to an attorney, and contributed occasionally to the newspapers. His smart style obtained for him in 1761 permanent employment on one of the daily papers, and the editorship of the 'Court Magazine' and of the 'Ladies' Museum.' He also wrote several political pamphlets for a bookseller named Pottinger, of which one, 'A Vindication of Mr. Pitt's Administration,' was praised by Lord Chesterfield (*Letters*, ed. 1774, ii. 505). About 1761 he made a happy marriage with a needlewoman, whose virtues he has celebrated in a sonnet under the name of 'Myra.' He now took chambers in Middle Temple Lane, where he laboured untiringly as literary hack. He began a series of essays in 'Owen's Weekly Chronicle,' a selection from which he published anonymously in 1767 in two pocket volumes called 'The Babler.' During the same year he wrote a successful novel entitled 'Memoirs of a Magdalen, or the History of Louisa Mildmay,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1767 (a French version of which by A. Colleville appeared in 1800 as 'Les Dangers d'un Tête-à-tête'), and about the same time John Newbery [q. v.] appointed him editor of the 'Public Ledger.'

Kelly obtained some reputation as a theatrical critic, and in 1766 published anonymously 'Thespis; or, a Critical Examination into the Merits of all the principal Performers belonging to Drury Lane Theatre,' in imitation of the 'Rosciad.' He called Mrs. Dancer a 'moon-eyed ideot;' talked of 'Clive's weak head and execrable heart,' and kept his praises for his boon companions. He soon repented and tried to atone for what he termed his 'ruffian cruelty' in the second edition. In 1767 he published under his own name a second book, criticising the actors of Covent Garden less scurrilously (GENEST, *Account of the Stage*, v. 266). He had taken care in the first book to extol Garrick, who saw him and encouraged him to write for the stage.

Kelly sat down to write his first comedy, which he afterwards called 'False Delicacy,' on Easter Monday 1768, and prepared it for Garrick's perusal in the beginning of September. At this time he was acquainted with Goldsmith and Bickerstaffe, both of whom treated him with contempt. Garrick now took up Kelly in avowed rivalry to Goldsmith, who was about to bring out 'The Good-Natured Man.' The town talk some weeks before either performance turned upon the reported competition. Kelly's play was of the sentimental school, and, as Johnson observed, 'totally void of character' (BOSWELL, *Life of Johnson*, ed. G. B. Hill, ii. 48), but it had every advantage in its production. Garrick wrote a prologue and epilogue, touched up (it is said) the old bachelor played by King, and induced Mrs. Dancer to forgive the abuse in 'Thespis' and act the widow. Produced at Drury Lane on 23 Jan. 1768—six days before 'The Good-Natured Man' was brought out at Covent Garden—'False Delicacy' was received with singular favour. The management was under a solemn pledge 'not for the future to run any new piece nine nights successively,' but it was played eight nights successively, and in the course of the season repeated more than twenty times. The publisher announced the morning after it was printed that three thousand copies had been sold before two o'clock. Ten thousand copies were bought before the season closed; Kelly received a public breakfast at the Chapter Coffee-house, and the publisher expended 20*l.* upon a piece of plate as a tribute to his genius. The profits brought Kelly above 700*l.* In the summer it became the rage at most of the country towns in Great Britain and Ireland. It was translated into German, and (by order of the Marquis de Pombal) into Portuguese, while its French version by Garrick's friend, Madame Riccoboni, achieved success in Paris. Both at Lisbon and Paris it was acted before crowded houses.

Kelly heard exaggerated reports of Goldsmith's sneers at his comedy. When Goldsmith congratulated him one night in the Covent Garden green-room, Kelly retorted that he 'could not thank him because he could not believe him.' They never spoke again (*European Mag.* xxiv. 170–1), and Kelly withdrew from the Wednesday Club He was noted, however, for unconsciously imitating Goldsmith. He was so fond of displaying plate on his sideboard that he added to it his silver spurs (BOSWELL, vi. 407 *n.* 4); and he exhibited his fat little person in 'a flaming broad silver-laced waistcoat, bag-wig, and sword' (*European Mag.* xxiv. 421). It was reported, however, that he had done Goldsmith, who admired Mrs.

Kelly's amiability, the service of dissuading him from marrying Mrs. Kelly's bad-tempered sister (*ib.* xxiv. 339).

Kelly now obtained lucrative employment as newspaper hack for the ministry, and is said to have eventually received from Lord North a pension of 200*l.* (FORSTER, *Life of Goldsmith*, ed. 1888, ii. 211). When his second comedy, 'A Word to the Wise,' was produced at Drury Lane on 3 March 1770, the theatre was for two nights distracted by riots between Kelly's friends and the Wilkites. With great difficulty 'False Delicacy' was allowed to be performed on the third night for the author's benefit (GENEST, v. 263). Kelly complained bitterly in a long 'Address to the Public' prefixed to the printed copies of 'A Word to the Wise' (8vo, London, 1770; other editions in 1773 and 1775). He cleared, however, 800*l.* by subscriptions, besides the profits of the sale after the general subscription was full. Though even more insipid than 'False Delicacy,' the comedy was well received in the provinces.

Kelly next produced a blank-verse tragedy, 'Clementina,' at Covent Garden on 23 Feb. 1771. It was called the first production of a 'young American clergyman not yet arrived in England.' The admirable acting of Mrs. Bates kept it afloat for nine nights, and then it was heard of no more (*ib.* v. 308). Through Colman's interest Kelly obtained 200*l.* for the copy (BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* ed. 1812, ii. 107), and it was printed anonymously.

On 11 Dec. 1773, with the assistance of Major (afterwards Sir William) Addington, who lent his name to the piece, Kelly produced at Drury Lane a comedy called 'A School for Wives' (GENEST, v. 399). It was performed twenty-one times during the season, and it passed through five large editions in 1774 and 1775. A German adaptation by J. C. Bock was printed in vol. iii. of F. L. Schroeder's 'Hamburgisches Theater,' 1776, &c. Addington, after the ninth night of its performance, explained why he had assumed the authorship in a public letter to Kelly, and was thereupon bitterly assailed by Wilkes's faction.

A less successful after-piece in two acts, called 'The Romance of an Hour,' was performed for the first time at Covent Garden on 2 Dec. 1774 (*ib.* v. 457). Two editions were printed. The plot is borrowed from Marmontel's tale, 'L'Amitié à l'Epreuve' (BAKER, iii. 220).

Kelly attended Goldsmith's funeral (9 April 1774), and was seen standing weeping at the grave as the other mourners moved away. His fifth comedy, 'The Man of Reason,' was played at Covent Garden on 9 Feb. 1776, was damned at once (GENEST, v. 517), and was not printed. Kelly determined to give up playwriting. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple in 1774, and threw up his literary engagements in order to practise at the Old Bailey and Middlesex Sessions (HAWKINS, *Life of Johnson*, p. 518). He failed at the bar, got into debt, resorted to drink, and died in Gough Square, Fleet Street, on 3 Feb. 1777, leaving a widow and five children. For their benefit 'A Word to the Wise' was revived at Covent Garden on the following 29 May (GENEST, v. 569). Johnson, who though he recognized Kelly's weakness, had, it is said, a 'real friendship' for him, contributed a prologue, which was heard with respectful attention (MURPHY, *Life of Garrick*, p. 302). An edition of Kelly's 'Works,' with a life, and a portrait by Hugh Hamilton, was published in 1778, 4to. A translation from the French, entitled 'L'Amour à-la-mode: or Love à-la-mode. A farce in three acts,' 8vo, London, 1760, is also ascribed to Kelly (BAKER, ii. 26); it was published at the time when Macklin's 'Love à la Mode' was at the height of its success.

[Life prefixed to Works; Thomas Cooke's 'Table Talk' in European Mag. xxiv. 170–1, 337–40, 419–22, xxv. 42–8; Baker's Biog. Dram. 1812; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, 1888; Davies's Life of Garrick, ii. 140, 145–6; Taylor's Records, i. 95–102; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, p. 271; will in P. C. C. 119, Collier.]

G. G.

KELLY, JOHN (1680?–1751), journalist and author, born about 1680, was well educated at home and abroad, and became especially well versed in French. He joined the Inner Temple, but ultimately earned a livelihood by journalism and play-writing. He was a writer in a weekly paper entitled 'The Universal Spectator, by Henry Stonecastle of Northumberland, Esq.,' which was edited by Henry Baker, Defoe's son-in-law, and lasted from 1728 to 1739. Twenty-eight papers out of the first 149 are ascribed to Kelly in a manuscript notice affixed by the editor to a copy of the publication in the Bodleian Library. But Kelly has been credited with responsibility for the collected reprint of the 'Universal Spectator,' issued in 4 vols. 12mo in 1747; 3rd edit. 1756. Kelly apparently died at Hornsey on 16 July 1751, and was buried at St. Pancras. The 'London Magazine' in recording his death somewhat erroneously describes him as an 'eminent counsellor in the Temple.'

Kelly published four plays: 1. 'The Married Philosopher,' a comedy 'by a gentleman of the Temple' (1732, 8vo), from the

French, first performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 25 March 1732, and resembling in plot Mrs. Inchbald's 'Married Man,' produced at the Haymarket in 1780 (GENEST, *Stage*, iii. 353). 2. 'Timon in Love' (1733, 8vo), a comedy in three acts, taken from the 'Timon Misanthrope' of De Lisle de la Drévetière, and produced at Drury Lane, with Mrs. Clive as Aspasia, 5 Dec. 1733 (*ib.* iii. 408). Reduced to two acts, it was revived as 'Innocent Theft' at Covent Garden on 23 March 1736 (*ib.* p. 480). 3. 'The Fall of Bob, or the Oracle of Gin' (1736, 12mo), not apparently acted. 4. 'The Levee,' a farce (1741, 8vo), published after a license for its performance at Drury Lane had been refused (*ib.* x. 169). Chetwood ascribes to Kelly 'The Plot, or Pill and Drop,' a pantomimical entertainment, London, 1735, 8vo; also described as 'a temporary trifle interspersed with songs,' and produced at Drury Lane, 22 Jan. 1735 (*ib.* iii. 446; cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*) 'The Islanders, or Mad Orphan,' is among the manuscripts presented by George IV to the British Museum (No. 301). The author's name is given as 'John O'Kelly, Esq., of the Inner Temple,' and it is dedicated to the Princess of Wales—i.e. the mother of George III. The identity of the writer with Kelly is probable.

Kelly translated part of Rapin's 'History of England' (1732); Pluche's 'Spectacle de la Nature' (3rd edit. 1743); and Fénelon's 'Adventures of Telemachus' (1743). He also compiled a work on French idioms 'with the English adapted,' London, 1736, 8vo.

[Preface to French Idioms, p. vi; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812, i. 421; Thespian Dictionary, 1805; Brit. Mus. Cat.; London Magazine, July 1751, p. 332.] F. W-T.

KELLY, JOHN, LL.D. (1750-1809), Manx scholar, eldest son of William Kelly and Alice Kewley, was born on 1 Nov. 1750 at Douglas, Isle of Man, where his father, proprietor of the small estate of Algare, some four miles from that town, carried on his trade of wine-cooper. Kelly received his early education under Philip Moore, chaplain and schoolmaster of Douglas. In 1766 Kelly became amanuensis to Moore, who was actively engaged with other clergymen in translating the Bible into the Manx language. Kelly himself revised the translation of the Old Testament, and having transcribed both it and the New Testament, superintended the printing of the whole at Whitehaven [see HILDESLEY, MARK]. This undertaking employed Kelly incessantly for six years. The printing of the Pentateuch was completed in April 1770. In March 1771, while Kelly was crossing from Douglas to Whitehaven with a second portion, from Deuteronomy to Job, he was shipwrecked, but succeeded in saving the manuscript by holding it above the water till rescued, five hours afterwards. The first volume was completed in July 1771, and the second, and last, in November 1772. Bishop Hildesley brought Kelly's labours, in 1772, to the notice of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which had undertaken to publish the book.

In October 1772 Kelly entered St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated LL.B. in 1794, and LL.D. in 1799. In 1776 he was ordained at Carlisle, and until 1779 took charge of the Scottish episcopal church at Ayr, N.B. In 1779 he became tutor to the Marquis of Huntly, son of the Duke of Gordon. In 1791 he was appointed vicar of Ardleigh, near Colchester, which he resigned in 1807 on his appointment to the rectory of Copford, near Ardleigh. He was placed on the commission of the peace for the county of Essex in the same year. He died of typhus fever on 12 Nov. 1809, and was buried on the 17th in the parish church of Copford. A tablet was erected to his memory in Kirk Braddan, near Douglas, Isle of Man, the church of the parish in which he was born.

In 1785 Kelly married Louisa, the eldest daughter of Peter Dollond of St. Paul's Churchyard, and granddaughter of John Dollond, F.R.S. [q. v.], by whom he had an only son, Gordon William, afterwards recorder of Colchester.

In 1775 Kelly revised the Manx translation of the New Testament, and in 1776, with Philip Moore [q. v.], new editions of the Manx versions of Bishop Wilson's 'Treatise on the Sacraments,' of the prayer-book, and of the whole Bible. In 1780 he completed the Manx grammar, which he had been compiling gradually while revising the translation of the Bible. It was forwarded to the Duke of Atholl, with a request that he would permit it to be dedicated to him. The duke, however, neither answered Kelly's letter nor returned the manuscript. It was ultimately rescued in 1802, and was published in London in 1804 as 'A Practical Grammar of the Antient Gaelic, or Language of the Isle of Mann.' It falls far below the critical standard of the present day, and signally fails in its attempt to reduce Manx to Latin rules. It was reprinted by the Manx Society in 1859. While acting as tutor to the Marquis of Huntly (1779-91) Kelly achieved the greater part of his *magnum opus*, 'A Triglot Dictionary of the Celtic Language, as spoken in Man, Scotland, and Ireland, together with the English.' The printing was not begun till 1807, and in

February 1808, when it had reached as far as 'L,' a fire in the printing-office destroyed the whole impression except two copies. One of these, together with the remainder of the manuscript, is in the possession of the Manx Society. It is printed in four columns, the first containing the English word, the second the Manx, the third the Irish, and the fourth the Gaelic. It is an unwieldy vocabulary rather than a dictionary. The Manx and English portions of it were reprinted in 1866, under the auspices of the Manx Society, with emendations, which are certainly not improvements, and the addition of an English-Manx part. Kelly's orthography is unfortunately based on that of the Bible, the recognised standard. It incongruously attempts to combine the spelling of written Irish with the phonetic reproduction of the ordinary Manx pronunciation.

[Gent. Mag. January 1810; unpublished letters; Timperley's Encyclopædia of Printing, p. 729.] A. W. M.

KELLY, JOHN (1801–1876), independent minister, was born in Edinburgh on 1 Dec. 1801, received his education at Heriot's Hospital, and at an early age was converted by the preaching of Dr. Robert Gordon of Edinburgh. He was for some time engaged in tuition in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and for four years later studied at the academical institution at Idle, since known as Airedale College. Thence in January 1827 he was sent to Liverpool to preach at Bethesda Chapel, and was ordained to the charge in September 1829. His career as a minister was very successful, and the new Crescent Chapel built for his growing congregation at Everton, Liverpool, was opened on 23 Nov. 1837. Kelly was for many years a director of the London Missionary Society, and took a warm interest in the Lancashire Independent College. He was chairman of the meeting of the Congregational Union of England and Wales in London in May 1851, and of the meeting held at Northampton in the following October. He retired from the Crescent Chapel on 28 Sept. 1873, and died at 18 Richmond Terrace, Liverpool, on 12 June 1876. He was buried in the necropolis on 15 June.

Kelly was author of many addresses and single sermons, and of: 1. 'The Voluntary Support of the Christian Ministry the Law of the New Testament,' 1838. 2. 'The Hindrances which Civil Establishments present to the Progress of genuine Religion,' 1840. 3. 'The Church Catechism considered in its Character and Tendency,' 1843. 4. 'Discourses on Holy Scripture,' 1850. 5. 'An Examination of the Explanation of the Rev. Samuel Davidson, relative to the Second Volume of the Tenth Edition of Horne's "Introduction,"' 1857.

[Hassan's Rev. John Kelly, a memorial, 1876, with portrait; Congregational Year-Book, 1877, pp. 384–7; Waddington's Congregational History, 1880, v. 561–9; Liverpool Mercury, 13 June 1876, p. 8.] G. C. B.

KELLY, MATTHEW (1814–1858), Irish antiquary, born at Kilkenny 21 Sept. 1814, was eldest son of James Kelly, by Margaret Sauphy. An uncle, Patrick Kelly, was bishop of Waterford. Kelly was taught in very early years by M. S. Brennan, author of the 'Ecclesiastical History of Ireland.' When about seven years of age he entered the Kilkenny diocesan seminary, and in 1831 he began theological studies at Maynooth, where he was elected a Dunboyne student in 1836. From 1839 to 1841 he was professor successively of philosophy and theology in the Irish College at Paris, and on 5 Nov. 1841 was appointed to the chair of belles-lettres and French at Maynooth; on 20 Oct. 1857 he became professor there of ecclesiastical history. In 1854 he was made D.D. by the pope, and about the same time a canon of Ossory. Kelly died on 30 Oct. 1858, and was buried in the cemetery of Maynooth.

Kelly was an enthusiastic student of Irish antiquities and ecclesiastical history. At his death he had made large collections for a work on 'The Ecclesiastical Annals of Ireland from the Invasion to the Reformation,' as a continuation of the work of John Lanigan [q. v.], and was superintending the publication of the 'Collections on Irish Church History' by Dr. Renehan. He edited John Lynch's 'Cambrensis Eversus,' Dublin, 3 vols. 1848–52 (for the Celtic Society, of whose council he was a member); Stephen White's 'Apologia pro Hibernia,' Dublin, 1849; and Philip O'Sullivan's 'Historiæ Catholicæ Iberniæ Compendium,' Dublin, 1850. He also translated M. Gosselin's 'Power of the Popes during the Middle Ages,' London, 1853 (vol. i. of the 'Library of Translations from Select Foreign Literature'), and published a 'Calendar of Irish Saints, the Martyrology of Tullagh; with Notices of the Patron Saints of Ireland. And Select Poems and Hymns,' Dublin, 1857, 8vo. Kelly contributed to various periodicals, notably the 'Dublin Review,' and a collection of his essays, entitled 'Dissertations chiefly on Irish Church History,' was edited, with a memoir, by Dr. McCarthy, Dublin, 1864.

[Memoir prefixed to the Dissertations; private information.] W. A. J. A.

KELLY, MICHAEL (1764?–1826), actor, vocalist, and composer, born in Dublin about 1764, was the eldest of the fourteen children of Thomas Kelly, wine-merchant and master of ceremonies at the castle. His mother's maiden name was McCabe. Kelly showed talent at an early age; began his musical studies with Marland, and continued with Cogan and Michael Arne, for the pianoforte; and with Passerini, Peretti, San Giorgio, and, later, Rauzzini, for singing. His father destined him for the medical profession, but the influence of Neale, the surgeon and a clever violinist, encouraged his musical tastes. Rauzzini advised that Kelly should be sent to study in Italy, and the father consented. Kelly had appeared upon the Dublin stage in 1779 during the illness of a performer. The opera was Piccinni's 'La Buona Figliuola,' and Kelly in the part of the Count, written for high soprano, surpassed expectation. He had a powerful treble voice (*Reminiscences*, i. 18), pronounced Italian well, and was tall for his age. He next sang at the Dublin Crow Street Theatre as Cymon, for three nights, and as Lionel on the fourth, for his benefit. On 1 May 1779 Kelly sailed for Naples, having earned enough to supply all his wants for some time. Sir William Hamilton and the prior of the Dominicans befriended him; and Finaroli took him as a partly private pupil of the Loreto Conservatoire, until Aprile offered him free instruction at Palermo. Kelly was the first foreigner to sing a solo at the Chiesagrande on a festival day. He was reported to be the first Englishman who had sung in Italy when, after giving a concert at Leghorn with the assistance of the Storaces, he sang at the Teatro Nuovo, Florence, in the spring of 1780. He was engaged at Gratz (Styria), Brescia, Verona, Venice, and Parma; and for one year, at a salary of 200*l.* and expenses, for the Italian opera then revived at Vienna (1783). Kelly was a principal tenor during that and some four subsequent years in comic opera in the Austrian capital. His successes in operas by Salieri, Paesiello, &c., encouraged him, when playing in one of Righini's operas, to mimic the peculiarities, dress, and manner of Da Ponte, the librettist. His Antipholus of Ephesus was exceptionally popular, and his Gaforio (in 'Re Teodoro') won him an addition of 50*l.* to his salary. Gluck himself instructed him in the part of Pylades ('Iphigenia in Tauride'), and Mozart trained him in Basilio, for the first performance of 'Le Nozze di Figaro.' Kelly had the audacity to differ with the master on the rendering of his part in the sestet of act ii., but was allowed his own way. Mozart gave Sunday concerts, at which Kelly never was missing. Kelly pleased him by a little melody which he had composed to Metastasio's canzonetta, 'Grazie agl' inganni tuoi.' Mozart 'took it and composed variations upon it which were truly beautiful;' and, moreover, played them 'wherever he had an opportunity.' Kelly printed the air in his 'Reminiscences' (i. 226–7). Mozart, however, dissuaded him from a study of counterpoint.

Kelly obtained leave to visit England, with permission to return to the Vienna company if he wished. He left Vienna with the Storaces in February 1787, arriving in London on 18 March. Kelly first appeared at Drury Lane on 20 April 1787, in the part of Lionel ('School for Fathers'). From this date until 1808 he was constantly heard in English opera, then prospering at Drury Lane with the aid of such composers as Linley, Storace, Attwood, Kelly himself, and others. Kelly was also engaged during this period for the Handel Commemoration, 1787; the performances at Cannons, 1789 or 1790; Norwich musical festival of 1789; at Oxford and York Minster in 1791; and oratorios at Ranelagh 1792, Covent Garden 1793, and Drury Lane 1794, and many concerts. At the Ancient concerts (1789–91) his realistic rendering of Handel's 'O haste thee nymph' caused Bates to regret having engaged so dramatic a tenor in succession to Harrison, but the king and many of the subscribers were pleased, and the number was repeated, by request, four times during one season (*ib.* i. 325). Kelly sang in 1788 as Almaviva in 'Il Barbiere' for Signora Storace's benefit at the Opera House, and in 1793 was appointed serious tenor for Italian opera at King's Theatre during the absence of Viganoni. His provincial tours (chiefly for English opera) extended to Scotland and Ireland. Kelly visited Dublin with Catalani and an Italian troupe on several occasions.

In the meantime he acted as musical director at Drury Lane; was joint director with Stephen Storace of the Italian opera at King's Theatre, from 1793 (in which year the Drury Lane company opened the Little Theatre in the Haymarket two nights a week), and manager from 1796. Kelly describes the burning of several theatres, in one of which (Drury Lane, 1809) his manuscripts were destroyed; the falling of the walls of King's Theatre in 1795; a riot there in 1805, when the curtain was dropped one Saturday at midnight, on the Bishop of London's orders; and the attempt to shoot the king at Drury Lane in 1800. After this incident Kelly sang an additional stanza (written by Sheridan on the spur of the moment) to 'God save the King.' In 1797

Kelly began the production of his long series of musical settings of plays (*ib.* ii. 361). One of the most notable was Sheridan's 'Pizarro,' first performed on 24 May 1799. 'Pizarro,' he says (*ib.* ii. 159), 'was advertised, and every box in the house taken, before the fourth act of the play was begun; nor had I one single word of the poetry for which I was to compose the music.' Sheridan at last came to dinner, and managed to suggest his ideas to Kelly by the help of inarticulate 'rumbling noises.' Kelly employed a poor author to write words for the choruses, but the actors did not have their speeches for the fifth act until the fourth act was being performed in public. The play was a great success. Colman's 'Bluebeard' and 'Love Laughs at Locksmiths,' Kemble's 'Deaf and Dumb,' and Coleridge's 'Remorse' were greater successes than 'Monk' Lewis's plays and Moore's 'Gipsey Prince' (Haymarket, 24 July 1801). About the latter Moore wrote to his mother: 'Poor Mick is rather an imposer than a composer. He cannot mark the time in writing three bars of music; his understrappers, however, do all that for him, and he has the knack of pleasing the many. He has compiled the "Gipsey Prince" exceedingly well, and I have strong hopes of its success.' Kelly, in setting to music Colman's adaptation of 'Gay Deceivers,' observed that the English taste in music 'required more cayenne than that of any other nation in the world.' Yet whatever is original in Kelly's own work cannot be said to possess this quality. It was doubtless apparent in his acting and singing, of which the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe wrote: 'Though a good musician and not a bad singer . . . Kelly had retained or regained so much of the English vulgarity of manner that he was never greatly liked at the King's Theatre.' His voice was said to be wanting in sweetness and melody; and his 'rather effeminate features allowed of little expression; yet he was a good actor' (Pohl). His intelligence and experience were exercised most favourably for the spread of musical culture when he acted as stage-manager and musical director.

In the midst of his prosperity Kelly was induced to buy the lease of an old house at the corner of Market Lane in Pall Mall, and use it as a shop for his compositions. It opened on 1 Jan. 1802. A door led from it to the stage of the Opera House, and subscribers were allowed to go through on payment of two guineas yearly. Sheridan proposed to inscribe on the saloon 'Michael Kelly, Composer of Wines and Importer of Music;' it does not appear that Kelly ever took up the wine trade, Sheridan's joke being suggested by some casual remarks. The new business, not receiving proper attention, turned out disastrously, and in September 1811 Kelly was declared bankrupt.

The death, in 1805, of Anna Maria Crouch (q. v.), with whom he had been very intimate, was keenly felt by Kelly. He resolved upon leaving the stage, and his last appearance at Drury Lane was in 'No Song, no Supper,' 17 June 1808; his last on any stage was at Dublin on 5 Sept. 1811, in the theatre where he had first appeared. After several years of suffering from gout, Kelly died at Margate on 9 Oct. 1826. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul's, Covent Garden (*Annual Biography*, xi. 34).

Kelly wrote airs (and generally an overture) for the following pieces at Drury Lane Theatre: Conway's 'False Appearances' and 'Fashionable Friends,' 1789; Hoare's 'Friend in Need,' Cumberland's 'Last of the Family,' Porter's 'Chimney Corner,' Lewis's 'Castle Spectre,' in 1797; Colman's 'Bluebeard,' Franklin's 'Outlaws,' Hoare's 'Captive of Spielberg,' and Boaden's 'Aurelia and Miranda,' 1798; Colman's 'Feudal Times,' and Sheridan's 'Pizarro,' 1799; Dibdin's 'Of Age To-morrow,' Miss Baillie's 'De Montford,' and Fenwick's 'Indians,' 1800; Kemble's 'Deaf and Dumb,' Lewis's 'Adelmorn,' and (at Haymarket) T. Moore's 'Gipsey Prince,' 1801; Spencer's 'Urania,' Cobb's 'Algonah' and 'House to be Sold,' 1802; Dimond's 'Hero of the North,' Allingham's 'Marriage Promise,' and (at Haymarket) Colman's 'Love Laughs at Locksmiths,' 1803; James's 'Cinderella,' Franklin's 'Counterfeit' (and at Haymarket, Dimond's 'Hunter of the Alps' and Colman's 'Gay Deceivers,' at Covent Garden Reynolds's 'Bad Bargain'), and Holt's 'The Land we Live in,' 1804; Tobin's 'Honeymoon,' Pye and Arnold's 'Prior Claim,' and Dimond's 'Youth, Love, and Folly,' 1805; Colman's 'We Fly by Night,' and Dimond's 'Adrian and Orilla' (at Covent Garden), Ward's 'Forty Thieves,' 1806; Dimond's 'Young Hussar' (Morton's 'Town and Country,' at Covent Garden), Lewis's 'Wood Daemon' and 'Adelgitha,' Luke's 'House of Morville,' and Siddons's 'Time 's a Tell-tale,' 1807; Cumberland's 'Jew of Mogadore' (Colman's 'Africans,' at Haymarket) and Lewis's 'Venoni,' 1808; Dimond's 'Foundling of the Forest' at Haymarket, and Arnold's 'Jubilee' at Lyceum, 1809; Dimond's 'Gustavus Vasa' at Covent Garden, and Des Hayes's ballet at the Opera House, 1810; Dimond's 'Peasant Boy' at Lyceum, and 'Royal Oak' at Haymarket, and Lewis's 'One o'Clock,' 1811; Horace Smith's 'Absent Apothecary,' T. Sheridan's 'Russians' and 'Polly,' Arnold's 'Illusions,'

and Dibdin's pantomime, 1813; Coleridge's 'Remorse,' 1814; Arnold's 'Unknown Guest,' 1815; Dimond's 'Fall of Taranto,' at Covent Garden, 1817; 'Bride of Abydos,' 1818; Planché's 'Abudah,' 1819; and Dimond's 'Lady and the Devil,' 1820. 'Zoroaster,' never produced.

His songs were: 'Art thou not dear;' 'The Boy in Yellow;' 'The Boys of Kilkenny;' 'Wake, gentle breeze;' 'Destined by Fate;' 'Doubt, O most beautiful;' 'No more shall the spring;' 'Flora MacDonald;' 'The Green Spot;' 'O Woman' (sacred song); 'The Friar of Nottingham;' 'Hamlet's Letter to Ophelia;' 'The Truant Bird;' 'The Husband's return;' 'I hope your eyes speak truth;' 'Love and Time;' 'Poor Fanny, the Sweeper;' 'I sigh for the days;' 'Emsdorff's Fame;' 'Rest, warrior, rest;' 'The Woodpecker;' 'Six English airs and six Italian duets,' 1790; 'Elegant Extracts for the German Flute,' bk. i. 1805.

The 'Reminiscences of Michael Kelly of the King's Theatre and Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, including a Period of nearly Half a Century' (2 vols. London, 1826), were written by Theodore Hook from materials furnished by Kelly (Grove); they are among the best of such compilations, although containing some inaccuracies. The frontispiece is a portrait of Kelly, engraved by H. Meyer from a drawing by Wivell.

[Dictionary of Musicians, 1827, ii. 6; Grove's Dictionary of Music, ii. 49; Georgian Era, iv. 263; Mount-Edgcumbe's Reminiscences, p. 32; Young's Memoirs of Mrs. Crouch, vol. ii.; Pohl's Mozart and Haydn in London, ii. 65 et passim; Russell's Memoirs of Moore, i. 123; Parke's Musical Memoirs, ii. 126 et passim; Kelly's Reminiscences.] L. M. M.

KELLY, PATRICK (1756–1842), mathematician and astronomer, born in 1756, was for many years master of a successful private school, called the 'Mercantile School,' in Finsbury Square, London. He was appointed mathematical examiner at the Trinity House, and in 1813 had the degree of LL.D. conferred upon him by the university of Glasgow. Kelly was acquainted with Dr. Maskelyne, Sir John Herschel, Dr. Hutton, and other men of science, and was occasionally consulted by committees of the House of Commons as an authority on questions of coinage and currency. He died at Brighton, 5 April 1842. A portrait of him by Ashby was engraved by Woolnoth.

Kelly's principal work, 'The Universal Cambist and Commercial Instructor,' London, 1811, is a 'general treatise on exchange, including the monies, coins, weights and measures of all trading nations and colonies, with an account of their banks, public funds, paper currencies, commercial allowances, and other mercantile regulations.' Certain tables of 'Assays,' which were drawn up by Sir Isaac Newton in 1719, are included. A second edition of Kelly's 'Cambist' appeared in 1821; a third, with supplements, in 1832; and the last in 1835. McCulloch described it as the most complete work of its class in the English language, although it is now almost entirely out of date. Kelly also published: 1. 'Practical Introduction to Spherics and Nautical Astronomy,' 1796 (5th edit. 1832), an endeavour to simplify stereographic projection by the 'discovery of a projection for clearing lunar distances in order to find the longitude at sea, with a new method of calculating this problem;' part ii. contains a selection of the chief propositions in nautical astronomy. 2. 'Elements of Book-keeping, founded on real business, with an Appendix on Exchanges,' 1802. 3. 'Metrology, or an Exposition of Weights and Measures,' 1816, with a synopsis of the parliamentary acts relating to the subject, and some valuable historical notes. 4. 'Junius proved to be Burke,' London, 1826, a work of no value. 5. 'Oriental Metrology, containing the Monies, Weights and Measures of the East Indies reduced to the English Standard,' 1833. A 'Dissertation on Weights and Measures,' with an interesting account of their origin, by Kelly, appeared in the 'British Review' in 1817. He was responsible for 'the commercial and mathematical department' in D. Steel's 'Shipmaster's Assistant,' 1826.

[Gent. Mag. 1842, pt. ii. p. 434; Annual Reg. 1842; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, vol. ii.; McCulloch's Lit. Polit. Econ. 1845, p. 179.] R. E. A.

KELLY or O'KELLY, RALPH (*d.* 1361), archbishop of Cashel, was born at Drogheda, co. Louth. He was educated in a convent of Carmelites at Kildare, where he became one of the brotherhood, and in 1336 he was made prolocutor and advocate-general for his order under Peter de Casa, the master-general. In 1345 he was advanced to the archbishopric of Cashel by Pope Clement VI, and obtained restitution of the temporalities from Edward III on 4 April of the following year, as appears from the exchequer records. He was a high-spirited prelate, and maintained the privileges of the church against the temporal power. In 1346, when a parliament, held at Kilkenny, granted a subsidy to the king, Kelly opposed the levy, and summoned a meeting of his suffragan bishops at Tipperary, who decreed that all

beneficed clergymen contributing to the subsidy should *ipso facto* be deprived of their benefices, and be incapable of holding any preferment within the province; and that the laity who contributed should be *ipso facto* excommunicated, and their children to the third generation disqualified for any benefice within the same limits. In pursuance of these decrees the archbishop and his suffragans openly excommunicated several offenders in the leading street of Clonmel. For this offence an information was exhibited against him to the king's damage of 1,000*l.*, in answer to which he pleaded that by Magna Charta the church was to remain free, and that all were to be excommunicated who should infringe the liberties granted thereby. He was, however, convicted, and had a day given him ten several times to move in arrest of judgment. What further came of it does not appear. The other bishops were convicted upon the like information.

In 1353 he had a vehement dispute with Roger Cradock, bishop of Waterford. Two Irishmen found guilty of heresy, or, according to another account, of contumely offered to the Virgin Mary, before the bishop, had been burned by his order, without any license from the archbishop. Ware adds that 'on Thursday after St. Francis's Day, a little before midnight, the archbishop entered privately into the churchyard of the Blessed Trinity at Waterford by the little door of St. Catherine, guarded by a numerous troop of armed men, and made an assault on the bishop in his lodgings, and grievously wounded him and many others who were in his company, and robbed him of his goods.'

Kelly died at Cashel on 20 Nov. 1361 (*Annals of Nenagh*), and was buried in his cathedral in that city. He was a man of learning, and wrote a 'Book of the Canon Law,' and one, or (as some say) seven 'Books of Familiar Letters,' and other works, none of which are extant.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, i. 478, 533, ii. (Writers of Ireland) 85; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ, i. 8; King's Church Hist. of Ireland, i. 651; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda, ii. 51.] B. H. B.

KELSEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1680?), soldier, was originally, according to Wood, 'a mean trader in Birchin Lane in London, a godly button-maker' (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, iii. 111). He appears in the first list of the new model army as major in the foot regiment of Colonel Edward Montague, and in that capacity signed the articles for the surrender of Langford House to Cromwell on 17 Oct. 1645 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 279; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 81). Before the close of 1646 Kelsey was transferred to Colonel Ingoldsby's regiment as lieutenant-colonel, and on the surrender of Oxford to Fairfax became deputy-governor of that city (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 105, ed. 1874). He took a prominent part in supporting the authority of the puritan visitors of the university (Wood, *Annales*, pp. 556, 560, 597, 604, 640). In 1648 he detected and frustrated a royalist plot for the surprise of the city (*ib.* p. 602; *Lords' Journals*, x. 407). On 14 April 1648 he was created M.A. (Wood, *Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 111). On 15 May 1651 parliament empowered the council of state to commission Kelsey to be lieutenant of Dover Castle (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, pp. 201, 209). Under the protectorate Kelsey was appointed, on 8 Nov. 1655, one of the commissioners for the management of the navy, and made major-general of the militia for the counties of Kent and Surrey, October 1655 (*ib.* 1655 p. 275, 1655–6 p. 10). The salary of the first of these offices was 500*l.* a year; of the second 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (*Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 456, ed. Park). Kelsey represented Sandwich in the parliament of 1654, and Dover in that of 1656 and in Richard Cromwell's parliament. He was extremely zealous in returning supporters of the Protector to the parliament, and pressed him to require a recognition of his authority from all members elected. He promised to stand by Cromwell with his life and fortune, and urged him to remember that 'the interest of God's people' was 'to be preferred to 1,000 parliaments.' 'If parliaments will not do it,' he concluded, 'take to your assistance such as will stand by you in the work,' 26 Aug. 1656 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, p. 87; Thurloe, v. 384). The proposal to make Cromwell king seems to have cooled his zeal, and he told the parliament of 1659 'the Petition and Advice is a thing I never was for; I never gave my vote for it' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 407). He spoke in 1657 in favour of the bill for the permanent establishment of the major-generals, defended in the parliament of 1659 the oppressive acts of Major-general Butler, and moved the rejection of the petitions of the cavaliers who had been transported to Barbadoes. It had been impossible, he asserted, 'to have preserved us from blood and confusion if in all proceedings his late highness and his council had been guided according to the strict rules of law' (*ib.* i. 242, iv. 266, 405). In the debates on foreign policy he showed great hostility to the Dutch, and pressed for the 'sending of a fleet to support the King of Sweden' (*ib.* iii. 440, 457).

Kelsey belonged to the party in the army hich followed the lead of Fleetwood and ambert (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, p. 240, ed. 751, folio). He was one of the officers who resented the army petition of 13 May 1659 the restored Long parliament (*Mercurius oliticus*, May 1659, p. 437). That body apointed him one of the commissioners of the dmiralty (30 May 1659), and confirmed him captain of Dover Castle, 18 July 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 669, 723). On the oyalist rising in August of that year Kelsey as empowered to raise a regiment of a housand men in Kent, and was employed arresting Kentish conspirators (*ib.* vii. 49; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, pp. 0, 68, 84). On 12 Oct. 1659 he was derived of his commission by parliament for is share in the army petition, and supported ambert in his expulsion of parliament (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 796). On the triumph of parliament Kelsey was consequently eprived of the government of Dover and of is regiment, and ordered to repair to his ouse in the country furthest from London nder threat of arrest, 9 Jan. 1660. In March 360 he engaged himself to the council of state ot to do anything prejudicial to the then overnment (*ib.* vii. 806, 812; *Mercurius oliticus*, 19 March 1660). On the Restoraon he thought necessary to fly to the conent, and lived at Arnheim, Rotterdam, d other places in Holland (*Cal. State apers*, Dom. 1663–4, pp. 88, 257, 266, 279). n 21 April 1666 the English government ublished a proclamation ordering Kelsey d others to return to England on penalty incurring the punishment of high treason . 1665–6, pp. 342, 358). A letter to Sir obert Paston in February 1672 states that elsey and Desborough had obtained by the ercession of Mr. Blood the king's permisn to return to England (*Hist. MSS. mm.* 6th Rep. p. 368; cf. 7th Rep. p. 464). ood states that Kelsey 'took upon him the de of brewing in London,' lived 'at least enty years' after the Restoration, and 'died t in a mean condition' (*Fasti*, ed. Bliss, ii. 1). Kelsey married the sister of John aunt [q. v.] (WOOD, *Life*, ed. Clarke, i. 3).

[Authorities cited in the text.] C. H. F.

KELTON, ARTHUR (*fl.* 1546), versi-, seems to have been son and heir to omas Kelton of Shrewsbury, by Mary, ighter of George Ponsbury. Wood says t he was thought to be a Welshman, but s may easily be reconciled with a Shropre origin. He was for a time a student Oxford, though his name does not appear in the registers. He applied himself to history. 'But being withal very poetically given, he must forsooth write and publish his lucubrations in verse; whereby, for rhime's sake, many material matters, and the due timing of them, are omitted, and so consequently rejected by historians and antiquaries.' He was alive in the reign of Edward VI, and married Joan, daughter of Richard Morgan, by whom he had a son, William. Kelton published: 1. 'Book of Poetry in Praise of the Welshmen,' printed probably by Grafton in 1546. No copy seems now accessible; from the extracts supplied by Bliss, Kelton seems to have been of the reforming party in church matters. It was dedicated to Sir William Herbert (*fl.* 1604) [q. v.] 2. 'A Chronicle with a Genealogie declaring that the Brittons and Welshmen are . . . dyscended from Brute,' b.l., London, 1547. 12mo. The genealogy traces the descent of Edward VI, to whom the book was dedicated, from Brute. The chronicle appears to have been written in the reign of Henry VIII.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 73; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 451; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early Printed Books; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), p. 523.] W. A. J. A.

KELTRIDGE, JOHN (*fl.* 1581), divine, matriculated in 1565 at Trinity College, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. 1571–2, M.A. 1575. On 14 July 1579 he was incorporated M.A. at Oxford. He was a good preacher, and an ordination sermon by him at Fulham (16 May 1577) attracted notice; on 20 July 1577 he was presented by Queen Elizabeth to the vicarage of Dedham, Essex, but resigned the living before 20 Dec. 1578. In 1579 he was sent by Aylmer, bishop of London, to Cookham, Berkshire, to supply the place of a puritan minister who had been suspended by the ecclesiastical commission, but 'one Welden, a person of some note in Cookham,' seems to have prevented him from officiating. In 1581 he describes himself as 'a preacher of the Word of God in London,' and was residing in Holborn. His death appears to have taken place in the Norwich diocese.

Keltridge is the author of: 1. 'The Exposition and Readynges of John Keltridge . . . upon the wordes of our Saviour Christe, that bee written in the xi. of Luke. Imprinted at London by William How, for Abraham Veale,' 1578, 4to, b.l. Prefixed is a dedication to Aylmer and a long letter to the reader by the author, together with a Latin epistle and a copy of elegiacs addressed to the author by Cambridge friends. After the 'Exposition' follows, at p. 219, the sermon preached at the ordination in 1577, which

supplied interesting details about the social condition and status of the contemporary clergy (*Sketches of the Reformation*, &c., J. O. W. Haweis, pp. 71, 76, 78, 80, 100–1). 2. 'Two Godlie and learned Sermons, appointed and Preached before the Jesuites, Seminaries, and other adversaries to the Gospell of Christ in the Tower of London. In May 7 and 21 Anno 1581, Richard Jhones,' London, 8vo, b.l. Three letters, dedicatory to Walsingham, to the readers, and to the jesuits, are prefixed, dated 10 June 1581. The sermons are referred to in Gregory Martin's 'Discoverie of the manifold corruptions of the Holy Scriptures by the Heretikes,' &c., Rhemes, 1582, pp. 278–80, and in W. Fulke's 'Defence . . . against Martin' (Parker Society), pp. 78, 530–1.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 449; Strype's Aylmer (Clarendon Press), pp. 22, 39; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 451; Newcourt's Repertorium, ii. 210; J. O. W. Haweis's Sketches of the Reformation, pp 180–2; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 215; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. B.

KELTY, MARY ANN (1789–1873), authoress, daughter of an Irish surgeon resident in Cambridge, was born in that town in 1789. Her brother, Sterling Kelty, graduated from King's College, B.A. in 1804, M.A. 1807, and was a senior fellow of his college until 1826. Her first book, a novel entitled 'The Favourite of Nature,' appeared anonymously in 1821. It gained the approbation of Joanna Baillie, and was in 1823 translated into French under the title of 'Eliza Rivers.' Her literary reputation, combined with her strong musical tastes, won Miss Kelty many friends in Cambridge; but upon the death of her father and mother, who both died in 1822, she adopted severely evangelical views, under the influence of Charles Simeon's preaching, and abandoned society. She left Cambridge in 1832, and spent the rest of her life at 5 Hanover Street, Peckham, London, where she wrote many rambling books, chiefly of a pious character. She was much attracted by the lives of the early quakers, and frequently attended the Friends' meeting-house at Peckham, though she did not become a member of the society. She died at Peckham 8 Jan. 1873.

Her chief works are: 1. 'The Favourite of Nature,' 1821, 8vo. 2. 'The Catacombs. An Allegory. Taken from a work of the last century (by B. de Mandeville), entitled "The World Unmasked,"' 1822, 8vo. 3. 'Time of Trial; being a Brief Narrative of the Progress of the Reformation,' 1830, 8vo. 4. 'Spiritual Fragments, selected from the Works of William Law.' 5. 'Early Days in the Society of Friends,' 1840, 12mo. 6. 'Mamma and Mary, discoursing upon Good and Evil, in six Dialogues,' 1840, 12mo. 7. 'Fireside Philosophy, or Glimpses of Truth,' 1842, 8vo. 8. 'Memoirs of the Lives and Persecutions of Primitive Quakers,' 1844, 12mo. 9. 'Visiting my Relations,' 1851, 8vo. 10. 'Reminiscences of Thought and Feeling,' 1852, 8vo. 11. 'Waters of Comfort,' 1856, 8vo. 12. 'The Real and the Beau Ideal,' 1860, 8vo. 13. 'Eventide, a Devotional Diary for the Close of the Day,' 1860, 8vo. 14. 'Loneliness and Leisure,' 1867, 8vo. 15. 'The Solace of a Solitaire,' 1869, 8vo.

[Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books, ii. 51; Halkett and Laing's Anonymous and Pseudonymous Literature; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 481; Miss Kelty's Works, especially the autobiographical fragments in Reminiscences of Thought and Feeling and Solace of a Solitaire; information kindly supplied by Robert Bowes, esq., Cambridge.] T. S.

KELWAY, JOSEPH (*d.* 1782), organist and harpsichord player, studied under his brother Thomas [q. v.] and Geminiani. He succeeded Shuttleworth as organist of St. Michael's, Cornhill, about 1730, and resigned in 1736 to succeed Weldon at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. His extempore playing, with its 'flights, fancies, and execution adapted to the instrument' (A. B. C. DARIO, *Musicians*, p. 30), had not been excelled 'even by Handel, though the fugue . . . of the latter was greater.' Handel himself, among other musicians, frequented St. Martin's Church to hear his fantastic performances. Kelway was no less esteemed as a performer on the harpsichord. Among his pupils were Charles Wesley, Mrs. Delany, and Queen Charlotte, to whom he was appointed harpsichord master on her arrival in England, 1761. Mrs. Pendarves (DELANY, *Letters*) wrote in 1736 to Ann Granville: 'My brother has tied me down at last to learn of Kellaway; he has paid him the entrance money, which is two guineas, and has made me a present of Handel's "Book of Lessons." I don't find Kellaway's method difficult at all;' and Ann Granville asks Lady Throckmorton, in August 1739: 'Have you heard Mr. Kellaway upon the harpsichord? He is at Scarborough, and a most delightful player, very little inferior to Handel.' He rendered Scarlatti's most difficult sonatas brilliantly, and is described by Burney as the 'head of the Scarlatti sect.' John Christian Bach subsequently introduced a new style, the pianoforte became fashionable, and Kelway's musical 'sect' did not survive the change in public taste.

Kelway died in 1782, and his will (signed 14 April 1779 and proved 5 June 1782) pro-

vided for his grandnephew, William Kelway, and for four grandnieces, one of whom was Elizabeth, wife of John Stafford Smith. To her and to Ann Heather he left his harpsichord ('made by Petrus Joannes Couchet'), his Cremona violin, and all his instruments and books of music. He had given his picture of Geminiani and his own portrait to his 'faithful servant, Ann Phillips,' to whom also was granted during her life the use of his house in King's Row, Upper Grosvenor Street, and his household goods. Robert Heather, coachbuilder, and John Stafford Smith were the executors. The collection of music was sold in 1782. Except a few court minuets, &c., Kelway's only publication was 'Six Sonatas for the Harpsichord,' 1764.

[Dict. of Musicians, 1827, ii. 8; Boyce's Cathedral Harmony, i. 2; Mrs. Delany's Letters, i. 579, ii. 61; Wesley's Letters on Bach, p. 14; Burney's History, iii. 262, iv. 665; Pohl's Mozart in London, pp. 103, 118; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 50; P. C. C. Reg. of Wills, (Gostling), f. 295.] L. M. M.

KELWAY, THOMAS (*d.* 1749), organist and composer, is said to have been born at Chichester, where he entered the cathedral choir. It is possible that he was the son of Thomas or of Jasper Kelway of Windsor ('assessment of inhabitants, May 1690;' *Sloane MS.* 4847, fol. 86), and a pupil of Weldon or his master Walter of Eton, since his compositions are said to bear traces of Weldon's influence. It may also have been by Weldon's recommendation that he was chosen to succeed Reading as organist of Chichester Cathedral in 1726. He remained there for twenty-three years, and died on 21 May 1749. The gravestone was lost sight of for one hundred years, and when accidentally discovered was restored and set up in the south aisle. Joseph Kelway [q. v.] was his brother.

Kelway's printed music includes three evening services in A minor, B minor, and G minor (Novello), and two anthems, 'Not unto us' and 'Unto Thee' (Cope's volume of anthems). The library of Chichester Cathedral contains the above compositions in manuscript score, together with Services, Morning and Evening, full, in F; Morning in E, in C, and Evening in A; Anthems: 'O praise the Lord,' full, four voices; 'Sing we merrily,' 'Sing unto God,' 'The Mighty God' (solo bass with chorus), 'Blessed be the Lord God,' and 'Let the words of my mouth.'

[Musical Times, v. 134; Grove's Dict. ii. 50.] L. M. M.

KELYNG, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1671), chief justice of the king's bench, son of John Kelyng, a barrister of the Inner Temple, created M.A. at Oxford on 1 Aug. 1621, was admitted a member of the Inner Temple on 22 Jan. 1623–4, and called to the bar by the same society on 10 Feb. 1631–2. He practised with his father on the crown side in the forest courts for some years after his call; refused to take the protestation on the outbreak of the civil war, and having attempted at the Hertfordshire spring quarter-sessions in 1642 to obtain the presentment by the grand jury of some persons found drilling pursuant to the militia ordinance, was summoned to the bar of the House of Commons, arrested, and committed to Windsor Castle, where he was detained in close confinement until the Restoration. He was then called to the degree of serjeant-at-law 4 July 1660, and was appointed one of the counsel to supply the place of the king's serjeant, Sir John Glanville [q. v.], who was in infirm health, in the proceedings against the regicides. In this capacity he opened the case against Colonel Hacker, and moved for judgment against Heveningham. On 21 Jan. 1660–1661 he was knighted at Whitehall, and on 25 March following he was returned to parliament for Bedford. The validity of the return was disputed, but by order of the house of 16 May, Kelyng was permitted to sit pending the decision of the question. Meanwhile he was employed in drafting the Act of Uniformity passed in the following year. On 19 Nov. 1661 he prosecuted for high treason John James [q. v.], a Fifth-monarchy man. At the trial of the supposed witches before Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.] at Bury St. Edmunds assizes on 10 March 1661–2, Kelyng openly expressed his dissatisfaction with the evidence, and after performing, at Hale's request, certain simple experiments on the children alleged to be bewitched, declared his belief that 'the whole transaction of this business was a mere imposture.' In June 1662 he took part in the proceedings against Sir Henry Vane, towards whom he exhibited 'a very snappish property.' On 18 June 1663 he was appointed a puisne judge of the king's bench in succession to Thomas Malet [q. v.] On 21 Nov. 1665, seven months after the death of Chief-justice Hyde [q. v.], Kelyng succeeded to his place. His bearing on the bench, both before and still more after his advancement to the chief justiceship, was haughty and brutal, and he did not scruple to browbeat, fine, and even imprison the jury. This scandalous practice being brought to the notice of the House of Commons, Kelyng was summoned before a committee appointed to investigate the charge, which reported on 11 Dec. 1667 that 'the proceed-

ings of the lord chief justice in cases now reported are innovations in the trial of men for their lives and liberties;' 'that he hath used an arbitrary and illegal power' which 'tends to the introducing of an arbitrary government;' that he 'hath undervalued, vilified, and contemned Magna Charta,' 'that he be brought to trial in order to condign punishment in such manner as the house shall judge most fit and requisite.' On the 13th Kelyng was heard in his defence at the bar of the house, which contented itself with resolving that 'the precedents and practice of fining and imprisoning jurors is illegal,' and that 'this house proceed no further upon the matter against the lord chief justice.' He appears to have been generally unpopular. Pepys mentions his 'abusing' his cousin, Roger Pepys, at Cambridge, 'very wrongfully and shamefully, but not to his reproach, but to the chief justice's in the end, when all the world cried shame upon him for it.' Roger Pepys was recorder of Cambridge, and for speaking slightingly of Lord-chief-justice Hyde had been bound to his good behaviour by Kelyng at the assizes in March 1665. On 1 March 1670–1 Kelyng was charged before the House of Lords by Lord Hollis [q. v.] with libelling him from the bench during the parliamentary session, the libel complained of consisting in describing Hollis's action in connection with a certain case pending before Kelyng as 'a foul contrivance.' The house judged the libel proved and a gross breach of privilege, and compelled Kelyng to make a public withdrawal and apology. He was already in failing health, having been absent from court all the preceding Michaelmas term from illness. On 10 May 1671 he died of a lethargy at his house in Hatton Garden. It was remarked as strange 'that a man of so bilious a complexion should have so phlegmatic a conveyance to the other world' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. p. 370). He was buried on the 13th in St. Andrew's, Holborn. Sir Thomas Raymond (*Reports*, 2nd edit. p. 209) characterises him as 'a learned, faithful, and resolute judge.'

Kelyng married thrice: first, Martha, daughter of Sir Thomas Botiler of Bidenham, Bedfordshire, who died on 18 July 1660, and was buried in the Temple Church; secondly, Mary, daughter of William Jesson, draper, of London, who died on 24 Sept. 1667, and was buried in St. Andrew's, Holborn; thirdly, on 23 March 1667–8, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Bassett of Cornwall. He had four sons and four daughters. His eldest son (by his first wife), Sir John Kelyng (1630?–1680), was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1660, became a bencher of that society in 1677, was knighted at Whitehall on 26 Oct. 1679, was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law on 12 May 1680, and died at his house at Southhill, Bedfordshire, 29 Dec. 1680, leaving a widow (Philippa, daughter of Signor Antellminelli, resident for the duke of Tuscany), three sons (John of Southhill, Charles, *d.* 1707, and Anthony, a clergyman in Bedfordshire), and five daughters.

Kelyng left a manuscript collection of reports, part of which was published by the direction of Sir John Holt [q. v.] under the title 'A Report of Divers Cases in the Pleas of the Crown adjudged and determined in the Reign of the late King Charles,' London, 1708, fol.; reprinted in 1739, 8vo, and again at Dublin in 1789, 8vo. The only complete edition, however, is that by Mr. Richard Loveland Loveland, of the Inner Temple, entitled 'Sir John Kelyng's Reports of Crown Cases in the time of King Charles,' &c., London, 1873, 8vo. Kelyng's judgment in a curious case of some rioters charged in 1668 with high treason for making an attack on some brothels in Moorfields was published in pamphlet form in 1710, 8vo, and will also be found in Cobbett's 'State Trials,' vi. 879 et seq.

[Inner Temple Books; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 404; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1638–9 p. 109, 1653–4 p. 349, 1664–5 p. 39, 1665–6 p. 67; Comm. Journ. ii. 597, 602, 951, 961, ix. 22, 36, 37; Lords' Journ. xii. 440, 452; Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Siderfin's Reports, i. 4, 150; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 150; Burnet's Own Time, fol., i. 184; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 1177, 1196, 1229, vi. 76, 171; Pepys's Diary, ed. Braybrooke; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. pt. ii. App. i. a.; Mercur. Publ. 7–14 Feb. 1661; Kingdom's Intelligencer, 11–18 Feb. 1661; London Gazette, 10–13 May, 1680; Chester's London Marriage Licences; Sir Thomas Raymond's Reports, 2nd edit. p. 189.]

J. M. R.

KEM or **KEME**, SAMUEL (1604–1670), puritan divine, born in London in 1604, was son of a cooper. He matriculated at Oxford as a commoner of Magdalen Hall on 23 June 1621, was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College in 1624, and graduated B.A. on 19 Feb. 1624–5. He resigned his demyship in 1626, on being presented to a college living. On 13 Aug. he was created B.D., and shortly afterwards became rector of Albury, Oxfordshire, and chaplain to Edward Wray of Ricot in the same county, the patron of the church. On 11 Aug. 1640, being then rector of Little Chart, Kent, he preached a violent republican sermon to the captains and soldiers 'exercising armes in

the Martiall Garden' at their general meeting in St. Mary Overy, Southwark, which he printed as 'The Nevv Fort of trve honovr made impregnable. Or, The Martialists dignity and dutie,' 4to, London, 1640. At the outbreak of the civil war he put a curate into his livings, sided with the parliament, took the covenant, and after acting as chaplain to the Earl of Essex, was made chaplain to, and captain in, a troop of horse in the regiment of Basil, earl of Denbigh (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641-3 pp. 382, 398, 1644 p. 178). He is also said to have been 'chaplain at sea' to the Earl of Warwick when lord high admiral, and rector of Deal, Kent.

On the afternoon of Sunday, 20 Aug. 1643, he preached in the Tower church, in a buff coat and a scarf, on the righteousness of the parliamentary cause. He was then vicar of Low Leyton, Essex. At Reading, where he was stationed with his regiment in 1644, he is said to have preached in the morning and to have plundered in the afternoon, and was 'looked upon as a saint in the pulpit and a devil out of it' (*Troubles of Laud*, chap. xix. p. 210). He was noted for his funeral sermons, particularly for that on Major Pinkney in July 1644. In November he accompanied Lord Denbigh and the other parliamentary commissioners to treat with the king at Oxford, and on the morning before they presented the propositions, preached to them a discourse afterwards printed as 'The Messengers Preparation for an Addresse to the King for a well-grounded Peace,' 4to, London, 1644 and 1646. About this time he was made a major. Soon afterwards he was at Greenwich, Kent, associated with the puritan minister Edward Larkin (Davids, *Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex*, pp. 418-19). When Bristol was held by the parliament Kem took charge of the city regiment. There he delivered, on 26 Feb. 1645-6, an extraordinary sermon upon the choice of the new burgesses of that city, entitled 'The King of Kings his privie marks for the Kingdoms choyce of new members; or, a Project for the Kingdoms or Cities speedy prosperity,' 4to, London, 1646. The garrison was reduced in November following, and Kem preached a farewell sermon, called 'Orders given out; the Word, Stand Fast,' 4to, London, 1647 [1646]. He is said to have preached these sermons also in military dress, with pistols on the cushion.

Kem continued to serve under Lord Denbigh during his command of the associated counties. In the manuscripts of Lord Denbigh at Newnham Paddox, Warwickshire, there are several letters written by Kem to his colonel, relating principally to the movements of the parliamentary army, from 1645 to 1648. Those of the latter year are dated from Rotterdam, whither he was sent to act as a spy on the royalists (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 273-5).

On 7 May 1649 the council of state issued a warrant for his protection in the transaction of some special business (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649-50, p. 531). On 18 Nov. 1650 he was arrested for corresponding with Major James Greenstreet, 'a traitor' (*ib.* 1650, p. 566). He was set at liberty on 28 Nov. on giving his recognisance in 200*l.* to appear before the council when summoned (*ib.* p. 445). In 1651 he resigned his living of Low Leyton and retired to Albury. He became loyal on the Restoration. In April 1660, the Sunday before the election of members for Gloucester, he there preached a sermon in favour of monarchy, entitled 'King Solomon's infallible expedient for three Kingdoms settlement; or, better Men make better Times,' 4to, London, 1660. He was allowed to keep his living of Albury, where he died on 22 Oct. 1670. He was buried in the chancel of the church, near an inscription which he had had painted on the wall to the memory of three of his wives: (1) Anne, only daughter of John Ball, citizen and skinner of London; (2) Jemima, eldest daughter of Herbert Pelham of Lincolnshire; (3) Mary, second daughter of Samuel Bridger of Dursley, Gloucestershire. He left a widow, Elizabeth, and two sons and two daughters (will, P. C. C. 167, Penn). Wood gives Kem a very bad character for gluttony, immorality, and extortion. His portrait was engraved in 1638 by G. Glover.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 907-9; Bloxam's Reg. of Magd. Coll. Oxford, v. 111-14; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Granger's Biog. Hist. 5th edit. iii. 346.] G. G.

KEMBLE, ADELAIDE, afterwards Mrs. Sartoris (1814?-1879), vocalist and author, born at Covent Garden Chambers (afterwards Evans's), London, about 1814, was younger daughter of Charles Kemble [q. v.] and Maria Theresa Kemble [q. v.], his wife. 'Her unquenchable musical genius,' Fanny Kemble, her sister, wrote in August 1830 (see *Records of a Girlhood*), alone sustained her naturally timid disposition under her mother's 'wincing sensitiveness of ear.' Adelaide sang professionally for the first time at a Concert of Ancient Music on 13 May 1835, and, as at the York festival in September following, her nervousness interfered somewhat with her rendering of Handel's music. She visited Germany in 1837,

and sang at Prague in that and the following year; in 1838 she was also heard in Paris. Her studies, begun under Elliot and Braham, were continued under Cartagenova and Mercadante; while in the course of one of her visits to Italy (1839?) Miss Kemble was received by Pasta at her villa on Lake Como, and had daily lessons from her (*Past Hours*, vol. i.) It is with this great dramatic singer that Miss Kemble, in spite of her slenderer powers, was afterwards frequently compared by friendly critics. Her first appearance in opera, at the Fenice Theatre in Venice, as Norma, was brilliantly successful, and was followed by equally satisfactory performances in other Italian cities (cf. MRS. BUTLER's account of the enthusiasm of the Italian audience, *Records of a Later Life*, ii. 69). On her return to England with a marked foreign accent in 1841, Adelaide obtained much social success pending her appearance at Covent Garden in November. Her sister describes her at this time (*ib.* ii. 73, May 1841) as 'giving a taste of her quality' to Charles Greville [q. v.], 'to whom Henry (Charles's brother) has written about her merits and probable acceptability with the fashionable musical world.' She performed at a concert given at Stafford House for the relief of the Poles about June. The sisters went abroad in August, travelling part of the time with Liszt. Miss Kemble sang at Frankfort, Mainz, and other Rhenish towns, as well as at Liège. In 'Norma,' Mrs. Butler notes, 'her carriage was good, easy, and unembarrassed, her gesture and use of her arms remarkably graceful and appropriate,' and asserts that 'some things in her acting were perfect.'

These qualities were recognised by connoisseurs on Miss Kemble's first appearance at Covent Garden, on 2 Nov. 1841, in an English version of 'Norma' (Benedict conducting), and were even more conspicuous in Mercadante's 'Elena da Feltre' (12 Jan. 1842), an opera which failed in Italy, but which her genius carried triumphantly through its English version (CHORLEY). Her Susanna ('Le Nozze di Figaro,' 15 May) and Carolina ('Il Matrimonio Segreto') were exquisitely sung and 'fine in their fun, which makes good comedy' (*Records*). She appeared in the Covent Garden performances of 'La Sonnambula' on 7 April, and 'Semiramide' 1 Oct., reviving the fortunes of the unfortunate theatre. She took a prominent part in the Philharmonic and Ancient concerts, and frequently visited the provinces, until she bade farewell to the stage on 23 Dec. 1842.

Early in the following year Adelaide Kemble married Edward John Sartoris. Though her career as a professional was now closed, Mrs. Sartoris was frequently heard in society, singing sometimes a Scotch ballad 'as if inspired' (cf. BUNSEN, *Memoirs*, ii. 82), and finding a new outlet for her genius in the writing of stories. The humour and freshness of 'A Week in a French Country House' was keenly relished when first published in 'Cornhill,' and in book form in 1867; and though some of the interest of the story lay in the portraiture of celebrities, its literary quality was high. As much cannot be allowed to the tales and sketches which followed, although they possess some charm. A poem, 'At Daybreak,' is printed in 'Past Hours.' Of the songs Mrs. Sartoris is known to have composed, none appear to have been published.

Mr. and Mrs. Sartoris spent much time in Italy. Their house, near the Trinità dei Monti, was said to be one of the pleasantest in Rome. Mrs. Sartoris died, aged about 65, at Warsash House, Hampshire, on 4 Aug. 1879, survived by her husband, son, and daughter.

Busts of Charles Kemble and his two daughters were made by Dantan for the Marquis of Titchfield, who had also in his possession (1843) several miniature portraits of Adelaide. Mrs. Jameson made sketches of her in all her parts. Her picture in the character of Norma was lithographed and published (EVANS, *Cat.*), probably in 1842.

Adelaide Kemble's short public career was of rare artistic value. She showed cynical compatriots and critical foreigners (*Neue Zeitschrift*, ix. 61) that the highest rank of executive art could be reached by an Englishwoman. There was little or no scope for musico-dramatic talent apart from the Italian opera, but Miss Kemble thrilled her audiences with the creations of Rossini and Bellini. The non-fulfilment of Liszt's intention to conduct German opera in London in 1842 was a great disappointment to her. Her concert repertoire, thanks to a continental training, included 'Lieder' by Schubert, Mendelssohn, and Dessauer, which she studied very thoughtfully. Her distinction was due to her intellectual gifts. Her natural voice did not excel in power and beauty that of some other English singers, such as Clara Novello. Its compass had been artificially extended, to the detriment of its quality. Chorley pronounced her the greatest, though not the best, English singer of the century. She appreciated correctly every species of musical composition, and was acquainted with almost the whole lyrical literature of Europe (*Records*). To Mrs. Butler

who regretted that her sister had not devoted herself to the drama apart from music, her acting seemed to be hampered by her singing. But in reviewing Adelaide's career (*ib.* ii. 293), she remarks: 'In both Pasta and Adelaide the dramatic power was so great as to throw their musical achievements in some degree into the shade.'

Mrs. Sartoris's 'Week in a French Country House' was published in 1867. 'Medusa and other Tales' (1868) were republished in 2 vols., with a few additions and a preface by her daughter, Mrs. Gordon, under the title of 'Past Hours,' London, 1880.

[Mrs. Butler's (i.e. Fanny Kemble's) Records of a Girlhood, passim; her Records of a Later Life, passim; her Further Records, passim; Chorley's Thirty Years of Musical Recollections, i. 112; Morning Post, 14 May 1835, 3 Nov. 1841, 14 Jan., 16 March, 8 April, 3 Oct., 30 Nov., and 23 Dec. 1842; Athenæum, 16 Aug. 1879; Era, 17 Aug. 1879; Weekly Hampshire Independent, 16 Aug. 1879; Grove's Dict. ii. 50, 699, iii. 229.] L. M. M.

KEMBLE, CHARLES (1775–1854), actor, fourth and youngest son of Roger Kemble [q. v.] and Sarah his wife, was born at Brecon, South Wales, 25 Nov. 1775, and in his thirteenth year was sent by his brother, John Philip [q. v.], to the English College at Douay. Returning to England, he obtained a situation in the post-office. In opposition to the counsels of his brother he took to the stage, and made his second appearance, the first being unrecorded, at Sheffield, towards the close of 1792 or beginning of 1793, as Orlando in 'As you like it.' After playing parts beyond his strength in Newcastle, Edinburgh, and other country towns, he made his way, through his brother's influence, to Drury Lane, where he appeared, 21 April 1794, as Malcolm in 'Macbeth.' His early performances were unsuccessful, mainly owing to his ungainly figure. It was said concerning him that during thirty years he steadily improved. Jaques de Boys in 'As you like it,' Cromwell in 'King Henry VIII,' and Belville in the 'Country Girl' were among the parts played in his first season. On 28 Oct. 1794 he was the original Count Appiani in 'Emilia Galotti,' translated from Lessing, and on 28 Feb. the original Henry Woodville in the 'Wheel of Fortune.' During 1795–6 he played Carlos in 'Isabella,' Lawson in the 'Gamester,' Octavio in 'She would and she would not,' Paris in 'Romeo and Juliet,' Laertes, Celadon in 'Celadon and Florimel,' Saville in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' &c. He was also Pascentius in the ill-starred production of 'Vortigern.' Lovel in 'High Life below Stairs,' Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' Guiderius in 'Cymbeline,' Philotas in the 'Grecian Daughter,' followed. In the summer season, or when not playing at Drury Lane, Kemble appeared at the Haymarket, where he was, on 29 July 1794, the first Jammy (Jamie) in 'Auld Robin Gray.' At the Haymarket as Hotspur, Wilford in the 'Iron Chest,' Vivaldi in the 'Italian Monk,' Bassanio, and Cassio, he rose steadily in public favour. Richmond in 'Richard III' was essayed at Drury Lane on 25 Sept. 1798; Claudio in 'Measure for Measure' followed, and as Norval in 'Douglas,' 27 Dec. 1798, he took a principal part in tragedy. In many of the new plays in which John Philip Kemble and Mrs. Siddons appeared Charles Kemble took a part, and he originated many rôles in comedy. In the first performance of 'Pizarro,' 24 May 1799, he was Alonzo. In July 1800 he made a considerable reputation at the Haymarket as Three-Fingered Jack in Fawcett's pantomime of 'Obi,' and on 15 July 1800 was the original Durimel in 'Point of Honour,' 8vo, 1800, his own three-act adaptation of Mercier's 'Le Déserteur,' a five-act piece given at the Théâtre Italien in 1782. Charles in the 'School for Scandal,' Falconbridge, Edmund in 'Lear,' Young Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' belong to this season, in which his value as a comedian began to be recognised. He was, 4 May 1801, at Drury Lane, the original Adelmorn in 'Monk' Lewis's 'Adelmorn the Outlaw,' Lothario, Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale,' Sir Brilliant Fashion in 'The Way to keep him,' and, at the Haymarket, Frederic in 'Lovers' Vows' and Dick Dowlas. In the Drury Lane season of 1802–3 he added to his repertory Cromwell, Chamont, and some new parts; and was, 19 May 1803, Hamlet, a performance which the 'Monthly Mirror' says added greatly to his reputation.

After a trip to Vienna and St. Petersburg, necessitated by a threatened loss of voice, Kemble joined his brother at Covent Garden, appearing on 12 Sept. 1803 as Henry in 'Speed the Plough.' On 19 Feb. he played Romeo. Pyrrhus in the 'Distressed Mother' and very many important parts were now taken by him. On the first appearance of Master Betty, 1 Dec. 1804, Kemble spoke an occasional address. On 2 July 1806 he married Miss de Camp, who henceforth acted as Mrs. Charles Kemble [see KEMBLE, MRS. MARIA THERESA]. He was, on 10 Feb. 1807, the original Plastic in Morton's 'Town and Country,' and on 8 May Peter the Great in Cherry's piece of that name. His own adaptation in three acts, from Kotzebue, 'The Wanderer, or the Rights of Hospitality,

8vo, 1808, was given at Covent Garden 12 Jan. 1808, with Kemble as Sigismond the hero. To satisfy the requirements of authority the scene was changed from Scotland in the time of the Pretender in 1745 to Sweden. The play as originally written was first given at Covent Garden 26 Nov. 1829. On 30 June 1808 he is said, in the 'Biographia Dramatica,' to have made a single appearance at the Haymarket, playing the part of Fernando in 'Plot and Counterplot, or the Portrait of Michael Cervantes,' 8vo, 1808, a farce extracted by himself from 'Le Portrait de Michel Cervantes' of Dieulafoi, played at the Théâtre Louvois in 1799. Genest does not note this appearance, but assigns the character to Putnam, who was to have played it, and on account of illness was replaced by Kemble. Kemble shared in the unpopularity of his family during, and subsequent to, the O.P. riots in 1809–10 [see KEMBLE, JOHN PHILIP], and like them lived it down. He played in 1810 at the Haymarket with much success Mortimer in the 'Iron Chest.' He was the first Knight of Snowdoun in Morton's adaptation of the 'Lady of the Lake,' Covent Garden, 5 Feb. 1811. Antony in 'Julius Cæsar' was played in the following season. 'Kamschatka, or the Slave's Tribute,' an adaptation from Kotzebue by Kemble, who played Stepanoff, was given at Covent Garden, 16 Oct. 1811. The 'Child of Chance,' a farce also by him, was performed at the Haymarket 8 July 1812, played thrice and never printed; and on 29 May 1813 the 'Brazen Bust,' an unprinted melodrama by Kemble, was given for the first time at Covent Garden with the adaptor as Frederick. It was played four times in all, and appears to be the last of his efforts at adaptation. After this he travelled in the country, performing subsequently in Brussels, Calais, Boulogne, &c., and visited Germany, it was said, in search of plays to be translated. He reappeared at Covent Garden, after an absence of three years, 13 Sept. 1815, as Macbeth, and divided the leading parts with his brother. Doricourt in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' in which, 12 Sept. 1817, he followed William Thomas Lewis [q. v.], disputed with Mercutio the claim to be his best comic part. Benedick and Young Marlow were played in this season in London, in which he was, 5 Feb. 1818, the original Giraldi Fazio in Milman's 'Fazio,' and on 22 April the original Manfredi in Sheil's 'Bellamira.' On 10 Jan. 1819 he was the first Vicentio in Sheil's 'Evadne.' Lord Towneley, Tamerlane, Archer, Sir Edward Mortimer in an adaptation of Schiller's 'Mary Stuart,' Hastings in 'Jane Shore,' Ivanhoe, Icilius in 'Virginius,' belong to this season, at the close of which he played at the Haymarket Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife' and other parts. He was the original Guido in Barry Cornwall's 'Mirandola,' and Don John in Reynolds's 'Don John,' adapted from the 'Chances.' He also appeared in Bath.

On the death of Thomas Harris [q. v.], J. P. Kemble made over to Charles Kemble his share in Covent Garden, a handsome, but, as the event proved, a ruinous present. His management of Covent Garden began 1822–3. Like most managers, he was accused of sacrificing the higher drama to melodrama and spectacle. 'Falstaff' was played 3 May 1824. He was the first Stephen Foster, 9 Nov. 1824, in 'A Woman never vext,' altered by Planché from Rowley, and on 20 April 1825 the original Orestes in Bailey's 'Orestes in Argos.' At this period he played Othello, Feignwell, and innumerable leading parts in tragedy and comedy, and was, 20 May 1826, the original Louis Kerneguy (Charles II) in Pocock's 'Woodstock.' On 4 Nov. 1826 he was the first Francesco Foscari in Miss Mitford's 'Foscari.' At the beginning of the season of 1829–30 affairs at Covent Garden were at the worst, distraint warrants for rates and taxes to the amount of between 1,000*l.* and 2,000*l.* were issued, and the theatre was in the possession of bailiffs. A subscription was got up, and a performance given at the King's Theatre for the benefit of Covent Garden, and many actors played gratuitously for from three to ten nights. On the opening night of the season, 5 Oct. 1829, Kemble played for the first time Mercutio, perhaps his greatest part. On 29 Oct. he was Shakespeare in 'Shakespeare's Early Days.' The appearance of Miss Fanny Kemble (Mrs. Butler), Kemble's daughter, retrieved the position of the theatre, enabling it to pay off a debt of 13,000*l.* For several consecutive seasons she was the mainstay of the theatre, and Kemble was largely occupied in supporting her. In 1830, while living with his daughter in Great Russell Street, he assaulted Westmacott, the editor of the 'Age,' for his comments upon her. He accompanied Miss Kemble to Brighton, Bristol, and other places. He was in 1832 the original Sir Thomas Clifford to her Julia in the 'Hunchback' of Sheridan Knowles, and on 15 Jan. of that year took part in the opening dinner of the Garrick Club. On 1 Aug. 1832 he sailed with his daughter for America, and on 17 Sept. appeared in New York as Hamlet. The success of the pair, artistic and social, was great, though Miss Kemble hints that their style was perhaps somewhat too tame for the New York public. Philadelphia, Boston, and other towns in the United States and Canada were visited. On

7 June 1834 the trip was concluded by the marriage of Miss Kemble in Philadelphia to Mr. Pierce Butler.

In 1835 Kemble was again at the Haymarket, and on 23 Dec. 1836, as Benedick, he made a nominal retirement from the stage. He was then living in Park Place, St. James's. In obedience to a royal command he returned to the stage of Covent Garden in the early spring of 1840, and gave twelve performances. His last appearance was on 10 April 1840, it is said for the benefit of his daughter. Fanny Kemble was, however, at that date in America. On 17 Oct. 1836 Kemble was gazetted examiner of plays. He performed the duties by proxy, and on 22 Feb. 1840 formally resigned them to his son, John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.] On 13 May 1844 he gave at Willis's Rooms a series of readings from Shakespeare, which were repeated the following year. Deafness had been growing upon him, and became in his later years almost total. He died on Sunday, 12 Nov. 1854. His son, John Mitchell Kemble, and his elder daughter, Adelaide, who married Mr. Sartoris, are separately noticed. The second daughter, Frances Anne, better known as Fanny Kemble, an authoress of repute, is still alive.

Kemble played a greater range of parts than any actor except Garrick, and in his later years occupied a foremost position. Tall, and with a full share of the Kemble beauty, he was eminently picturesque in tragic characters. Leigh Hunt declares him equally happy in the tender lover, such as Romeo, in which line, according to Hunt, he was 'certainly the first performer on the stage;' in the spirited gentlemen of tragedy, Laertes, Falconbridge, and in a 'very happy mixture of the occasional debauchee and the gentleman of feeling,' Cassio and Oakley in the 'Jealous Wife:' and credits him with a 'reposing command in the use of his head and shoulders,' recalling Antinous, but taxes him with indolent languor and weariness of manner. C. R. Leslie [q. v.] disparages him somewhat in 1816, saying that Kemble looked Orlando better than he played it, and adding, 'He is no great actor; the only character I ever liked him in was Falconbridge' (*Autobiography*). Two years earlier Macready pronounced his Young Mirabel 'a most finished piece of acting,' his Richmond chivalrous and spirited, and his Cassio incomparable. His tragic assumptions he styles laborious failures, summing him up as 'a first-rate actor in second-rate parts.' Dr. Doran holds him the most graceful and refined of actors, unrivalled in Macduff, Falconbridge, and Laertes. Guido in 'Mirandola,' by Barry Cornwall, is said to be his best original part. His Hamlet is declared as fine in conception as that of his brother, but inferior in execution, an opinion said to have been held by Mrs. Siddons. In Mercutio 'he walked, spoke, looked, fought, like a gentleman.' Westland Marston gives highest praise to the Mercutio, finds his Hamlet in some respects superior to that of Macready, and says concerning his delivery: 'I had never imagined there could be so much charm in words as mere sounds.' Vandenhoff gives a stirring account of his delivery, when seventy years of age, of a speech of Mercutio. Outlasting his brother on the stage by some twenty years, he is principally responsible for what is known as the Kemble school, by which the English and American stage was long coloured. In all personal and social respects he stood deservedly high. He was, 10 Jan. 1837, after his retirement, entertained at dinner by the Garrick Club, an unusual honour.

Portraits of him by Kearsley; as Hamlet, by Wyvell; and as Charles II, with Fawcett as Copp, in 'Charles the Second,' by George Clint, are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. R. J. Lane, A.R.A., published a series of studies of his principal characters, and Timothy Butler executed a bust.

[The career of Charles Kemble up to 1830 is chronicled in Genest. For his subsequent life, The Records of a Girlhood, 3 vols. 1878, and The Records of Later Life, 3 vols. 1882, supply the principal particulars. See also Biographia Dramatica; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Siddons, and Life of J. P. Kemble; Campbell's Life of Mrs. Siddons; Fitzgerald's Lives of the Kembles; Georgian Era; Pollock's Reminiscences of Macready; Leslie's Autobiography; Westland Marston's Recollections of Our Recent Actors; Vandenhoff's Dramatic Reminiscences; Gent. Mag. January 1855; Era newspaper, 19 Nov. 1854; the stage writings of Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, and Lamb.]

J. K.

KEMBLE, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1763?–1841), actress, the wife of Stephen Kemble [q. v.], born in London, was daughter of a musical instrument maker named Satchell. Her first recorded appearance on the stage took place at Covent Garden, on 21 Sept. 1780, as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera.' She also played Patty in the 'Maid of the Mill,' and other parts. In the following season she was promoted to Margaret in 'A New Way to Pay Old Debts,' Juliet, Ophelia, and Celia in 'As you like it,' and took several characters of some importance in new pieces. On 24 Sept. 1783, when she had begun to play leading business, she appeared as Desdemona to Stephen Kemble's Othello. Subsequently she was Indiana in the 'Conscious Lovers,'

to his Sealand, and Selima to his Bajazet in 'Tamerlane.' On 24 Nov. 1783, as Mrs. S. Kemble, late Miss Satchell, she was Miss Dormer in the 'Mysterious Husband.' The favour she won in public estimation was not shared by her husband, whom, to the regret of the management and the town, she accompanied in his enforced migrations. Her career consisted indeed in playing to and eclipsing her husband, with whom she appeared at the Haymarket, in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Newcastle, and other towns, and finally at Drury Lane. She was at the Haymarket, on 4 Aug. 1787, the first Yarico in the younger Colman's 'Inkle and Yarico,' and Harriet in 'Ways and Means' on 10 July 1788; and during her engagement at this house played very many original parts in plays of Colman, O'Keeffe, and other dramatists. Her repertory in London and the country was very large. She played characters so diverse as Lady Teazle and Cowslip in the 'Agreeable Surprize,' Mrs. Haller, and Cicely Homespun. By her prudence and exertions she contributed to her husband's fortune. Nineteen years after her husband, she died on 20 Jan. 1841, in retirement, at the Grove, near Durham, and was buried on the 25th by the side of her husband in Durham Cathedral.

Tate Wilkinson declares that with the exception of Mrs. Cibber she was the only good Ophelia he ever saw. Oxberry, a censorious judge, calls her 'a little woman, but a great actress.' Boaden supplies a very pleasing picture of her: 'The stage never in my time exhibited so pure, so interesting a candidate as Miss Satchell. . . . No one ever like her presented the charm of unsuspecting fondness or that rustic simplicity which, removed immeasurably from vulgarity, betrays nothing of the world's refinement' (*Life of Mrs. Siddons*, i. 214). Equally favourable testimony is borne by a writer in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 1832, who says there were few more delightful actresses, and declares that, though not so lovely as Miss O'Neill, nor so romantic, her 'eyes had far more of that unconsciously alluring expression of innocence and voluptuousness.' The writer claims for her genius rather than talent, speaks of her clear, silvery voice, praises her Katherine in 'Katherine and Petruchio' and her Ophelia, and says that she was 'a delicious Juliet, and an altogether incomparable Yarico.' She sang with much feeling, but was less gentle than she appeared. Displays of temper on the stage were not unknown, and she once almost bit a piece out of the shoulder of Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.], who was acting with her.

Another Elizabeth Kemble, a sister of her husband, appeared at Drury Lane 1783–4, played several parts, was extolled by George Steevens at the expense of Mrs. Siddons, married Mr. Whitelocke, a theatrical manager, and retired.

[For authorities see art. KEMBLE, STEPHEN, or GEORGE STEPHEN.] J. K.

KEMBLE, HENRY STEPHEN (1789–1836), actor, son of Stephen Kemble [q. v.], was born 15 Sept. 1789 in Villiers Street, Strand, London, whither his mother, after acting Queen Margaret in the 'Battle of Hexham,' on this the closing night of the Haymarket Theatre, was hurriedly carried. He was educated at Winchester and Trinity College, Cambridge, which he quitted after two years' residence to try his fortune on the stage. His first appearance was made at Whitehaven, under his father's management, as Frank Heartall in Cherry's comedy the 'Soldier's Daughter.' Under his father he acted in various northern towns, and married, in opposition to parental wishes, a Miss Freize, a member of the company. After his father relinquished country management, he joined the Southampton and Portsmouth circuit under Maxfield, Kelly, and Collins. As Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' to the Agnes of his wife he made, on 12 July 1814, his first appearance at the Haymarket, where the family name secured him a favourable reception. This was not announced as his first appearance in London, where it is possible he made, under one or other of his relatives, an unpretending début. He possessed at this time a good figure, above the middle size, and a fine eye, the other features being void of expression. The 'Theatrical Inquisitor' says he 'did not tear a passion to rags, but diluted it to the consistence of water-gruel.' Mrs. Kemble was pretty, lively, and vivacious, but overpowered by timidity. Engaged by Palmer of the Bath Theatre, he played under the same management, in Bristol, and made his first appearance in Bath, on 16 Nov. 1816, as Bertram in Maturin's tragedy of the same name. He was also seen as Bajazet in 'Tamerlane,' Gambia in the 'Slave,' Daran in the 'Exile,' Three-Fingered Jack in 'Obi,' and Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' to the Agnes of his wife. He was noticed at the time as boisterous, and a Bath paper said of his De Zelos in 'Manuel' that it was received 'with peals of derision, although entitled to shouts of disgust.'

During his one year's management of Drury Lane, 1818–19, his father caused much murmuring by sending for him and entrusting him with many parts of importance for which he was wholly unqualified. Making his first appearance on 12 Sept. 1818,

the opening night of the theatre, as Romeo, he shouted and ranted until his voice gave way, and it was said of him in joke that he had promised to be heard in Bath. Among the parts assigned him during this ill-starred experiment were Julio in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' Harry Dornton in the 'Road to Ruin,' George Barnwell, Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' Biron in 'Isabella,' Macduff, Richmond, Norval, Alonzo in 'Pizarro,' &c.; and he was the first exponent of some dozen characters, among which were Giafar in Milner's 'Barmecide, or the Fatal Offspring,' Sextus in Howard Payne's 'Brutus,' Guilio (*sic*) in Soames's 'Dwarf of Naples,' and Manfredi in Bucke's 'Italians, or the Fatal Accusation.' He also played Marmion in 'Flodden Field,' an adaptation from Scott by himself and his father, and given on 31 Dec. 1818. At the close of this season he seems to have dropped into the minor theatres. For the Coburg he altered the piece last named into the 'Nun of St. Hilda's Cave.' Here, at the Surrey, Astley's, and the East London Theatres he acted principal parts, incurring the censure that he possessed 'the strongest lungs and weakest judgment with (*sic*) any performer in his station.' Generous, although self-indulgent, he was widely popular. Before he was forty his hair was snow-white, and he showed many signs of age, and some, it is said, of decrepitude. He died on 22 June 1836. Mrs. Kemble made a successful début at the English Opera House (Lyceum) as Polly in the 'Beggar's Opera.'

Prints of Kemble as Giafar in the 'Barmecide' and other characters are traceable.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biography of the British Stage, 1824; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, vol. ii. old ser., vol. i. new ser.; Theatrical Inquisitor, various years; Gent. Mag. August 1836; General Mag. 1789.]

J. K.

KEMBLE, JOHN (1599?–1679), Roman catholic priest, born about 1599, appears to have been son of George Kemble of Longford, Herefordshire. He was ordained priest at Douay 23 Feb. 1625, and on 4 June was sent on the mission in Herefordshire. In 1678, at the time of the Popish plot, he was seized at Pembridge Castle, Herefordshire, where he was living as chaplain to the Scudamore family. He was tried at Hereford, convicted as having said mass at Pembridge, and executed at Widemarsh Common, near the town, 22 Aug. 1679; he was buried at Welsh Newton churchyard. There is a tradition that he smoked a pipe on the way to execution. His hand is kept in the sacristy at the church of St. Francis Xavier, Hereford, and a piece of linen dipped in his blood is at Downside. Pilgrimages were made to the grave, and miracles were, it is asserted, wrought there. Charles Kemble [q. v.], who claimed to be the priest's great-grand-nephew, paid a visit to the churchyard with Mrs. Siddons, and some verses on the occasion were subsequently printed in the 'Lamp,' iii. 53, 26 July 1851.

[Gillow's Bibl. Dict. of the English Catholics, iii. 685; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 425, 502, 2nd ser. iii. 444, 3rd ser. ii. 44, 92, 192, 238.]

W. A. J. A.

KEMBLE, JOHN MITCHELL (1807–1857), philologist and historian, born on 2 April 1807, was elder son of Charles Kemble [q. v.], by his wife Marie Thérèse [see KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA], and was nephew of John Philip Kemble [q. v.] and of Mrs. Siddons. He received his early education at Clapham from Richardson the lexicographer, from whom he perhaps in part derived his love of philology, though both his father and uncle took some pleasure in it (*Record of a Girlhood*, i. 62, 83). As a boy he had a strong taste for chemistry, and, though he soon laid aside the pursuit, always retained a lively interest in the progress of the science. At home he often amused himself by acting childish plays with his sister Fanny. From Clapham he went to the grammar school at Bury St. Edmunds, where in 1826 he obtained an exhibition to Trinity College, Cambridge, and went into residence. Among his friends at Cambridge were Alfred (afterwards Lord) Tennyson, Richard Chenevix Trench (afterwards archbishop of Dublin), Charles Buller [q. v.], and, above all, William Bodham Donne [q. v.] Great things were expected of him, for his talents were good and his knowledge already wide; but though he obtained some successes in writing essays in 1827, he disappointed the hopes of his family. He read much, but would not follow the course of study prescribed by the university, and was, moreover, fond of society and of athletic amusements. Though not tall he was strong, well-made, and active; his features were clearly cut, and his eyes dark and bright; he had a fine voice, sang and recited well, talked brilliantly, and was extremely popular. He entered at the Inner Temple, but studied only those parts of English law which illustrated history or ancient customs. When he went up for examination at Cambridge in 1829, his degree was deferred until he could satisfy the examiners that he had studied the works of Locke and Paley, for he had confined his answers to arguments against their doctrines. He went with a friend to Heidelberg, and thence to Munich, and during this visit to Germany began to

study Teutonic philology. On his return to England he graduated B.A. in 1830, proceeding M.A. in 1833, and determined to take holy orders. He appeared to have grown seriously minded; his friends believed that he would become a 'light in the church' (*Life of Trench*, i. 61), and Tennyson addressed to him the sonnet headed 'To J. M. K.' He was a member of the Apostles' Club, and contributed both verse and prose to the 'Athenæum.' Before long he was induced to join Trench, Boyd, and other young Englishmen in attempting to aid General Torrijos in his rebellion against Ferdinand VII, and being directed to make preparations for the landing of the expedition in Spain, sailed suddenly for Gibraltar in July, apparently without the knowledge of his relations. At Gibraltar he spent most of his time with Trench 'smoking, and drinking ale, and holding forth on German metaphysics' (*Record of a Girlhood*). Finding that the failure of the expedition was certain, he returned to London, to his father's house in Great Russell Street, on 21 May 1831.

His idea of taking orders being now abandoned, he went to Göttingen and other places in Germany to study under philologists, and especially under Jacob Grimm, with whom he soon became very friendly, and who spoke of him as one of his most promising pupils. His reputation as an Anglo-Saxon scholar was established in England by the publication of his edition of the poems of Beowulf in 1833, and was increased the following year by a course of lectures which he delivered on his own responsibility at Cambridge on Anglo-Saxon language and literature. At his first lecture there was a full attendance, but the number of his audience rapidly dwindled, for he did not care to treat his subject in a popular style. Still his lectures were never deserted, as has been stated (*Athenæum*, 4 April 1857), and were attended to the end by some distinguished scholars (*Fraser's Mag.* May 1857). Some slighting remarks on what had already been done in England in the study of Anglo-Saxon which he made in a review of Thorpe's 'Analecta Anglo-Saxonica' (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. 1834, i. 391 sqq.) drew upon him a violent attack in a pamphlet entitled 'The Anglo-Saxon Meteor: a Plea in Defence of Oxford,' supposed to have been printed in Holland under the superintendence of Joseph (afterwards Dr.) Bosworth [q. v.] In this Kemble was accused of being led in 'leading-strings' by Danes and Germans, and specially by Professor Rask. Letters on the subject were published by Sir F. Madden and Dr. Ingram (*ib.* ii. 483, and 1835, i. 43). Kemble's reputation did not suffer, and in 1837 he was described as standing high in the estimation of Lord Melbourne's government and likely to be employed in the universities commission then talked of (Hale).

From 1835 to 1844 Kemble was editor of the 'British and Foreign Review.' Probably in 1836 he married Nathalie Auguste, daughter of Professor Amadeus Wendt of Göttingen; the marriage was not a happy one. After his marriage Kemble appears to have resided in London for some time, employing himself in literary work, and specially in transcribing in the British Museum, and in various collegiate and cathedral libraries, the Anglo-Saxon charters afterwards printed in his 'Codex Diplomaticus.' On 24 Feb. 1840 he was appointed examiner of stage-plays in succession to his father, who resigned in his favour, and held that office until his death. He toiled unremittingly at his philological and historical studies, which brought him little pecuniary reward. In 1847 he was living with his children in a small house near Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, and was forced by poverty to advertise for pupils. He was then engaged on his 'Saxons in England' and a contemplated 'History of Roman Law,' though he thought it unlikely that he should find a publisher. Later he appears to have lived much abroad, apart from his wife and children, and chiefly in Hanover, his official duties being fulfilled during his long absences by W. B. Donne. While residing in Hanover in 1854 he turned his attention to pre-historic archæology, was engaged in rearranging and cataloguing the collections in the Royal Museum, and during five months was employed by the managers of the museum to make excavations in the neighbourhood of the rivers Wilmerau and the Wipperau, in the principality of Lüneburg. He entered into this new pursuit with characteristic ardour, and, though he had not received any instruction as a draughtsman, made a vast number of careful drawings of pre-historic antiquities in the museums of Munich, Berlin, and Schwerin. On his return to England he sent accounts of his discoveries to the Society of Antiquaries and the Archæological Institute, and issued the prospectus of a book to be published by subscription, with the title 'Horæ Ferales,' which was to set forth his 'complete system of northern archæology,' and to 'supply the means of comparison between the principal types of objects of archæological interest from different ages and different parts of the world.' The committee of the Art Treasures Exhibition at Manchester employed him to collect and arrange Keltic and Roman antiquities

for them, and in February 1857 he went on this business to Dublin, where he delivered an address on archæology before the Royal Irish Academy, which was much admired. While in Dublin he over-exerted himself, caught cold, and died at the Gresham Hotel, of inflammation of the lungs, on 26 March 1857. He was buried in the cemetery of St. Jerome. His wife survived him for some years. He left three children—Gertrude, born in 1837, married to Charles Santley, the baritone singer, died in 1882; Henry Charles, born in 1840, a colonel in the Bombay cavalry; and Mildred, born in 1841, married to the Rev. Charles Edward Donné, son of W. B. Donne, and vicar of Faversham, Kent (died in 1876). A bust of Kemble, by Woolner, is in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, and there is a likeness of him when a young man in an engraving by Lane, representing him, his father, his brother Henry James Vincent Kemble, and his two sisters Frances Anne, Mrs. Butler, and Adelaide, Mrs. Sartoris. A drawing of him by Lady Eastlake is in the possession of the Rev. C. E. Donne. He was a member of the Royal Academies of Berlin, Munich, and of other learned societies on the continent.

Kemble's mind was vigorous, his critical faculty acute, and his memory retentive. Besides knowing French, Spanish, and German, of which last he was sufficiently master to write a German treatise and instruct German audiences, he was familiar with Greek, and studied attentively the works of the Byzantine historians. In his knowledge of Teutonic philology he was far ahead of any of his fellow-countrymen, and was the recognised exponent of the investigations of Jacob Grimm and other German writers on the subject. With regard to the study of Anglo-Saxon, Kemble had a more scientific as well as a more accurate knowledge of the language than any earlier scholar, and a deeper insight into its relations to other branches of Teutonic speech. He used his knowledge chiefly in illustrating Anglo-Saxon literature and history, writing in all his original work as a man of letters no less than as a scholar. In commenting on an early fable he notes its significance, traces its development, and examines the forms under which it appears at different times and in various countries. The publication of his collection of documents belonging to the Anglo-Saxon period may be said to have laid the foundation of our present knowledge of the institutions and customs of the English before the Norman conquest. Useful additions may be made to his collection, but his 'Codex Diplomaticus' must remain the great original of all such undertakings, and the pattern to be followed by all future editors of charters. Besides the exact knowledge of Anglo-Saxon and the skill in deciphering manuscripts displayed by this book, it presents, though so unobtrusively as to be almost likely to escape notice, proofs of an amazing amount of knowledge and critical acumen. Every charter which offers ground for suspicion is marked with an asterisk. Kemble's work was always done with minute care, and a charter that he has not marked as spurious may as a rule safely be accepted as genuine. Founded on the 'Codex,' Kemble's 'Saxons in England' was, until the appearance of Bishop Stubbs's 'Constitutional History' in 1873, the best English treatise on the polity of our ancestors before the coming of the Normans. Its arrangement is not good, and it is in parts diffuse. Some of Kemble's opinions, as, for example, certain theories respecting the mark in England, the gá, the hide, and the status of the gesith, have been rejected by later and better informed writers. He was given to exaggeration and was apt to build a good deal on rather slender supports. But by far the larger number of his opinions, many of them expounded by him for the first time in England, have been confirmed by later investigation, and his book is remarkable both on account of the use made in it of the documents in the 'Codex' and as being the first work in which the institutions of other branches of the Teutonic race set forth by German scholars were treated to any large extent as a guide in the examination of those in force among the Anglo-Saxons.

Much of Kemble's published work must be sought for in periodical literature. He contributed to the 'Foreign Quarterly Review,' the 'British and Foreign Review,' the 'Archæologia,' occasionally to the 'Journal of the Royal Institute' and the publications of other learned societies, and, towards the close of his life, to 'Fraser's Magazine.' His writings that appeared in book form are: 1. 'The Poems of Beowulf,' with a glossary and an historical preface, 8vo, 1833, 1837. 2. 'Ueber die Stammtafel der Westsachsen,' a short treatise dedicated to Jacob Grimm, Munich, 1836. 3. 'An Introduction to Francisque Michel's "Bibliothèque Anglo-Saxonne,"' 8vo, Paris, 1836. 4. 'A Few Historical Remarks upon the supposed Antiquity of Church Rates,' 1836, anonymously for the Reform Association; not seen, but see 'Saxons in England,' i. 559 *n.*, and answer to the 'Remarks' by W. H. (Archdeacon) Hale, 1837. 5. 'Translation of the Poem of Beowulf,' with glossary and notes, uniform with the 2nd edition of (1) the 'Poems,' 8vo,

1837. 6. 'Codex Diplomaticus ævi Saxonici,' contains over 1,400 documents, 6 vols. 8vo, 1839–48, for the English Historical Society. 7. 'Vercelli Codex, Poetry of,' with translation, 8vo, 1843. 8. 'Salomon and Saturn,' 8vo, 1845 (?); this edition was begun by Kemble as early as 1833; he called it all in except twenty copies, one of which is in the British Museum, when he undertook to produce for the Ælfric Society 9. 'The Dialogue of Salomon and Saturn,' 8vo, 1848. 10. An edition of 'Certaine Considerations upon the Government of England,' by Sir Roger Twysden, from the unpublished manuscript, 4to, 1849, for the Camden Society. 11. 'The Saxons in England,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1849; a new edition by W. de G. Birch, 1876. 12. 'Gospel of St. Matthew in Anglo-Saxon and Northumbrian,' 4to, 1856. 13. Historical introduction to the 'Knights Hospitallers in England,' edited by L. B. Larking, 4to, 1857, for the Camden Society. 14. 'State Papers and Correspondence illustrative of the . . . State of Europe from the Revolution to the Accession of the House of Hanover,' with an historical introduction dated November 1856, and a large number of biographical notices of great interest, 8vo, 1857. 15. 'On the Utility of Antiquarian Collections,' an address delivered in Dublin shortly before his death, 8vo, 1857. 16. 'Horæ Ferales,' including drawings and descriptions of prehistoric antiquities designed by Kemble for the book advertised under this title, translation of Kemble's address delivered at the opening of the Hanover Museum, his address delivered at Dublin 9 Feb. 1857, and other matter, edited by R. G. Latham and A. W. Franks, 4to, 1863.

[Fraser's Mag. May 1857, pp. 612–18, by W. B. Donne; information received from the Rev. C. E. Donne; Trench's Life of Archbishop Trench, i. 11, 22, 30, 46, 57, 61, 91, 162; F. A. Kemble's (Mrs. Butler) Record of a Girlhood, 3 vols. i. and ii. passim, Records of Later Life, iii. 28, Further Records, iii. 151; Athenæum, 28 March, 4 April 1857, pp. 406, 439; Hale's Antiquity of Church Rates.] W. H.

KEMBLE, JOHN PHILIP (1757–1823), actor, eldest son and second child of Roger Kemble [q. v.], was born at Prescott in Lancashire, 1 Feb. 1757. In his childhood he played some parts in his father's company, among them being, 12 Feb. 1767, the Duke of York in Havard's 'King Charles I,' his elder sister, Mrs. Siddons, being the Princess Elizabeth, and either Stephano or Alonzo in Dryden's 'Tempest,' 16 April 1767. He was sent, 3 Nov. 1767, to a Roman catholic school at Sedgley Park in Staffordshire, with a view to becoming a priest, and left 25 July 1771 for the English College at Douay, where he acquired a fair knowledge of Latin and Greek, being able to declaim with facility in the former tongue. He showed there a surprisingly retentive memory, and in subsequent days laid a wager that after a few days' study he could repeat the contents of a newspaper, including advertisements, without misplacing a word. He studied the lives of the saints, but felt no vocation for the priesthood, and to the disappointment of his father, who refused to aid him in his new schemes, returned to adopt the profession of actor.

By his sister's recommendation he was admitted to Chamberlain's company at Wolverhampton, and on 8 Jan. 1776, as Theodosius in Lee's tragedy of that name, he made there what was practically his début. Bajazet was his second part. In bills of the performances of Chamberlain's company he is advertised to play the part of Tancred 'after the manner of Mr. Cummins,' 'a shewy actor' (OXBERRY), whom he afterwards met at York. He was at this time, says Oxberry, slovenly in dress and habit, but worked hard. At Leicester he was hissed nightly. At Cheltenham he gave, for the first recorded time, a lecture on eloquence, the remainder of the entertainment consisting of sleight-of-hand tricks by a Mr. Carlton. Subsequently at Liverpool he produced his tragedy of 'Belisarius,' afterwards given at Hull and in York, but never printed nor brought to London. Here, too, he produced, or recited, his poem, variously said to have been called the 'Palace of Misery' and the 'Palace of Mersey.' He also played in Manchester. Engaged by Tate Wilkinson for the York circuit, he appeared at Wakefield as Captain Plume. On 30 Oct. 1778 he played in Hull for the first time as Macbeth, taking subsequently Archer and other parts. Wilkinson speaks with praise, not wholly unreserved, of his performances, and declares that 'Belisarius' was received with 'candour, credit, and applause.' In York Kemble appeared, 19 Jan. 1779, as Orestes in the 'Distrest Mother,' his second part being Ranger, and the third Edward the Black Prince. A farce of his called 'The Female Officer,' supposed to be the same which, under the title of 'Projects,' was produced at Drury Lane 18 Feb. 1786, was played at York for the benefit of Mrs. Hunter. Like most of Kemble's dramatic efforts it was never printed, and on neither occasion of performance was it given more than once. In 1780 he published in York a 12mo volume of verse entitled 'Fugitive Pieces,' which, so far as he was able, he subsequently bought up and destroyed, with the result that copies have realised from ten to fifteen pounds. A reprint in fac-

simile, except that it had no date, subsequently appeared. An alteration of the 'Comedy of Errors,' with the two Dromios presented as black men, on which he bestowed the well-merited title of 'Oh, it's impossible!' and which he had the grace to leave unprinted, was acted in York in the same year. On 15 April 1778, according to Tate Wilkinson, Kemble supported Mrs. Mason at York in 'Zenobia.' The performance was interrupted by the loud talking of a fashionable young lady; Kemble stopped, and declared his intention to wait until the conversation was finished. The audience approved of his conduct. The supporters of the lady, however, insisted on an apology, which Kemble refused. Attempts to interrupt future performances were made, but soon abandoned.

A scholar and a man of breeding, Kemble, besides somewhat overawing his fellows, had won social recognition and made friends wherever he had gone. He wrote prologues for the benefit of charitable institutions in York and at Leeds, where he appeared for the first time in 'Hamlet.' At this time he made the acquaintance of Mrs. Inchbald [q. v.] Upon the sudden death of her husband he wrote a blank-verse ode, following closely that of Collins to 'Evening.' He also wrote the Latin verses over Inchbald's grave. In Leeds, 24 June 1780, he gave at the theatre what he called an 'Attic evening,' consisting of a lecture on the 'Art of Speaking in line parts, Sacred Eloquence, and Oratory of the Theatre,' with illustrations from various authors, including himself. A second entertainment, with illustrations, differing in some respects, was given on 17 Aug., and in the beginning of 1781 a similar lecture was delivered in York. In various towns of the York circuit Kemble played leading characters in tragedy and in comedy with a steadily increasing reputation. Never sparing labour, he is said to have written out the part of Hamlet forty times. He generally improved on a first representation. Under Tate Wilkinson, who became temporarily the manager of the Edinburgh Theatre, Kemble made, in July 1781, as the Master in the 'Toy Shop,' his first appearance in Edinburgh. On 24 July he was Contrast in the 'Lord of the Manor' and Puff in the 'Critic,' and on the 30th Sir Giles Overreach. As Hamlet he made with great success, 2 Nov. 1781, his first appearance in Dublin, playing at Smock Alley Theatre under Daly. As Sir George Touchwood in the 'Belle's Stratagem' he lost ground, which he recovered in 'Alexander the Great;' and as Raymond in the 'Count of Narbonne,' a popular piece, extracted by Robert Jephson [q. v.] from Horace Walpole's 'Castle of Otranto,' he obtained a complete triumph. It was produced at both the Dublin houses, and Kemble's performance set the seal on his country reputation. Jephson introduced Kemble to his Dublin friends, including some of the nobility. Kemble went with Miss Younge to Cork, where he played before a less sympathetic public in 'Hamlet,' 'Warren Hastings,' and 'Jaffier.' Limerick was also visited. In Ireland he was seen in a large round of characters. Mrs. Crawford or Mrs. Inchbald usually supported him. Sometimes he played second to West Digges [q. v.], whose manner he was unjustly taxed with copying. In Cork he met Miss Phillips, subsequently Mrs. Crouch. Drawing his sword, he protected her against some young officers who waited in the theatre to escort the frightened and reluctant actress home. This conduct strengthened the report that he was about to marry her.

Kemble's first appearance in London took place at Drury Lane, 30 Sept. 1783, as Hamlet, causing some excitement and a keen polemic among the critics. He had not reached the maturity of his powers, but on the other hand his mannerisms and affectations, though already a subject of comment, were less pronounced than they subsequently became. His appearance and general gifts, including his voice, were in his favour. He wore classical drapery with unrivalled ease and elegance, and his features were both noble and expressive. Davies commended the pauses in his Hamlet, and Gilliland defended the performance all through. In his first season Kemble played Hamlet, Edward the Black Prince, Richard III, Sir Giles Overreach, Beverley, King John, Shylock, Alwin in the 'Countess of Salisbury,' Cato, Carlos in 'Love makes a Man,' and Jupiter in 'Amphitryon.' In the nineteen years during which he remained with the Drury Lane company, accompanying it in its enforced migration, he presented over 120 characters, including almost all the great parts in Shakespearean tragedy and not a few comic parts, in which he could have been seen to comparatively little advantage. That he effected some change, chiefly in the right direction, in his rendering of tragic parts, was conceded by his adversaries; and not a few of the readings in 'Hamlet' which were most contested have been retained by subsequent actors. Henderson was the rival most frequently opposed to him. The victory rested ultimately with Kemble. Kemble made the mistake of challenging, unnecessarily and somewhat insolently, the criticism of Woodfall in the 'Morning Chronicle,' and

was for some time 'boycotted' in that newspaper. Kemble's first performance in London with Mrs. Siddons took place at Drury Lane, 22 Nov. 1783, as Beverley in the 'Gamester' to her Mrs. Beverley. On 10 Dec., at royal command, he played King John to her Constance, in which she was seen for the first time. In both parts he was overshadowed by his partner. Brother and sister appeared together, 2 Dec. 1784, in the 'Carmelite' of Cumberland, in which Kemble played Montgomerie and she Matilda, and 27 Jan. 1785 in the 'Maid of Honour,' an adaptation from Massinger by Kemble, who played Adorni to the Camiola of his sister. The adaptation is unprinted. On 8 March he was Othello to her Desdemona, and 31 March he played Macbeth. Posthumus followed 21 Nov. 1785, Osman 26 Dec., and Orlando on 18 Feb. 1786, on which night he produced his farce of 'Projects.' 'Richard Cœur de Lion,' in which he played the King, 24 Oct. 1786, showed him in a singing part. On 7 Feb. 1787 he played Castalio in the 'Orphan,' and then repeated his Dublin success as Raymond in the 'Count of Narbonne,' and 14 April obtained an overwhelming triumph in Jephson's tragedy of 'Julia.' On 26 Oct. 1787 he was Pedro in a prose alteration by himself of the 'Pilgrim' of Fletcher.

Under conditions which, as told by Oxberry, are not very romantic, Kemble married, on 8 Dec. 1787, the widow of an actor named Brereton [see KEMBLE, PRISCILLA]. A daughter of Lord North was at the time in love with Kemble, and North, who objected to his daughter's union with an actor, promised Mrs. Brereton a dower if she married Kemble. The money was never paid. Kemble and his newly married wife dined on the day of the ceremony with the Bannisters, and at night Bannister and Mrs. Kemble played in the 'West Indian.' Kemble went to the theatre and took his wife home to her new house, Caroline Street, Bedford Square. The marriage was not announced till the next night, when his wife played Lady Anne in 'Richard III' as Mrs. Kemble. For Mrs. Siddons's benefit he played, 21 Jan. 1788, Lear to her Cordelia, the receipts at the door being 347*l.* 10*s.*; on 31 Jan. was the original Cleombrotus in Mrs. Cowley's 'Fate of Sparta;' and on 1 April was Manuel to the Dianora of Mrs. Siddons in the 'Regent,' a new tragedy by Bertie Greatheed; 30 April he was Benedick to Miss Farren's Beatrice, and, 5 May, Antony, in 'Love for Love,' to the Cleopatra of Mrs. Siddons.

In the season of 1788–9 Kemble undertook the management of Drury Lane Theatre. From this period he began to dress characters according to his own conception, forsaking to some extent the conventional costume. An address to the public which he issued, 10 Oct. 1788, denied that he had undertaken the management, as had been said, under 'humiliating restrictions.' His first new assumption was Lord Towneley in the 'Provoked Husband,' which was followed by Biron in 'Isabella' and Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Sciolto in the 'Fair Penitent,' Mirabel in the 'Way of the World,' and the two parts of Cromwell and Griffith in 'King Henry VIII.' On 28 Nov. 1788 he produced the 'Pannel,' a farce in three acts, 8vo, 1788, cut down from 'Tis well it's no worse,' a translation by Bickerstaffe from Calderon. This was the period of Kemble's greatest fertility. In addition to the parts named he played Norval, Osmyn in 'Mourning Bride,' Zanga, Coriolanus, Paladore in 'Law of Lombardy,' Sir Clement Flint in the 'Heiress,' Petruchio, Romeo, Wolsey, Macbeth, Malvolio, and was the original Norfolk in St. John's 'Mary Queen of Scots' and Marquis in 'False Appearances.' Many of these parts, Coriolanus and Wolsey especially, proved to be the best in his repertory. Though assigned to Thomas Sheridan, the alteration of Coriolanus, 8vo, 1789 and 1806, was by Kemble. It was first played 7 Feb. 1789. The 'Farm House,' a comedy, 8vo, 1789, acted a second time 2 May 1789, is a three-act version by Kemble of Johnson's 'Country Lasses, or the Custom of the Manor.' At the close of the London season, in conjunction with James Aickin [q. v.], he took the Liverpool Theatre, and on the opening night recited a prologue by Miles Peter Andrews [q. v.] Mrs. Siddons being unwell, Kemble began his next London season under some difficulty. He was, 1 Oct., Henry V in his arrangement of that play, 8vo, 1789, 1801, 1806; produced, 13 Oct. 1789, his own adaptation of the 'Tempest,' 8vo, 1789 (a second alteration was published, 8vo, 1806), in which he did not appear, and he gave on 24 Oct. the 'False Friend,' an ill-starred and poor alteration by himself of Vanbrugh's comedy, in which he played Don Pedro. He was on 7 Nov. the original Hernandez in Hayley's 'Marcella;' on 8 March 1790 the original Willmore in 'Love in many Masks,' 8vo, 1790, his own adaptation of Mrs. Behn's 'Rover;' and added to his London repertory Sir W. Raleigh, Sir Charles Easy, Doricourt, Faulkland, and Young Marlowe, most of them parts in which he was seen at his worst. In 1790–1 he appeared for the first time as Charles Surface, which was not a success; and he afterwards told the story that, when offering to make reparation to a gentleman with whom he had

had a drunken quarrel in the street, he was invited to solemnly promise never to play Charles Surface again—a promise that he made and kept (REYNOLDS, *Life and Times*, ii. 356–7). Kemble was the original Saville in 'Better late than never,' by Reynolds and Andrews. In 1791–2 he went with the company, while Drury Lane was rebuilding, to the Haymarket Opera House, where he played Hotspur and Oakley, and was the original Huniades in Miss Brand's play so called. In 1792–3, at the same house, he was the first Pirithous in Murphy's 'Rival Sisters,' to which he contributed a prologue, spoken by Wroughton, and was Horatio in the 'Fair Penitent.' In 1793, at the other Haymarket house, he was the original Octavian in the 'Mountaineers' of Colman the younger, in which he obtained a noteworthy success.

In the season of 1791–2 he accepted a challenge from James Aickin, stood the fire of his adversary, and then fired in the air. New Drury Lane opened 21 April 1794 with Kemble as Macbeth, and closed on 2 July. 'Lodoiska' (8vo, 1794), adapted from the French by Kemble, with music by Storace, was played 9 June. When the theatre reopened next season he was, 28 Oct. 1794, the original Prince of Guastalla in 'Emilia Galotti,' played Heraclius in the 'Roman Father,' and, 12 Dec. 1794, was Bertram in his own rendering of 'All's Well that Ends Well' (8vo, 1793), probably played previously, and, 10 March 1795, Shylock in his own adaptation of the 'Merchant of Venice' (8vo, 1795). On 30 Dec. 1794 he was the Duke in 'Measure for Measure' to the Isabella of Mrs. Siddons. During the season he was the first Penruddock in Cumberland's 'Wheel of Fortune,' and Edwy in 'Edwy and Elgiva' by Mme. d'Arblay, and played Zaphna in 'Mahomet.' Towards the close of 1795 he published an apology in the newspapers for having made amorous, unwelcome, and even violent advances to Miss De Camp, then acting with him, and subsequently the wife of his brother Charles [see KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA]. Original characters of small importance preceded his appearance as Sir Edward Mortimer, 12 March 1796, in the younger Colman's 'Iron Chest.' Kemble, who was ill, and taking opium, failed to score in a part in which other actors subsequently made a success. Colman printed his play, with a preface, afterwards suppressed, which was very severe upon Kemble, and rendered the editions containing it much in demand. On 2 April 1796 Kemble played Vortigern in Ireland's tragedy of that name, fraudulently assigned to Shakespeare, and is said by his acting to have aided the exposure of the deceit [see IRELAND, SAMUEL]. Alonzo in Miss Lee's 'Almeyda' was also played for the first time by Kemble, who in this season appeared in the 'Plain Dealer.' On 23 May 1796 his wife made her final appearance on the stage as Flavia in the 'Roman Actor,' an adaptation from Massinger. Kemble took part in the same piece, and his unprinted comedy, 'Celadon and Florimel,' based on the 'Comical Lovers' of Colley Cibber, was performed for the only time. Sextus in Jephson's 'Conspiracy' is the only original character assumed by Kemble in 1796–7. In 1797–8 he was the first representative of Percy in the 'Castle Spectre' of 'Monk' Lewis, and of the 'Stranger' in Benjamin Thompson's version of Kotzebue's play of the name. His arrangement of the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' was printed in 8vo in 1797 and 1804, and probably acted in the former year. He appeared as Aurelio in 'Aurelio and Miranda,' a dramatic version of the 'Monk,' when it was first produced, 29 Dec. 1798; as Rivers in the 'East Indian' of Lewis, 22 April 1799; as the Old Count in Whalley's 'Castle of Montval' on the following evening; and as Rolla in 'Pizarro' on 24 May 1799. Kemble's adaptation of 'Much Ado about Nothing' (8vo, 1799 and 1810) was probably played 12 Oct. 1799. On 25 Jan. Kemble was seen to small advantage as the original Prince Richard in Pye's 'Adelaide,' and, 29 April 1800, as De Montfort in Miss Baillie's play, adapted by himself. Kemble's alteration of the 'Way of the World' was given 22 Nov. 1800, and he was Antonio in Godwin's 'Antonio,' 13 Dec. 1800, and De l'Epée in Holcroft's adaptation, 'Deaf and Dumb,' 24 Feb. 1801. On 25 March 1802 he was Leontes. Kemble also adapted 'Hamlet' (printed in 8vo, 1800 and 1804), 'King John' (8vo, 1800 and 1804), 'King Lear' (8vo, 1800 and 1808), 'First Part of Henry IV' (8vo, 1803), 'Macbeth' (8vo, 1803), 'Measure for Measure' (8vo, 1803), 'Othello' (8vo, 1804), 'Second Part of Henry IV' (8vo, 1804), 'Henry VIII' (8vo, 1804), 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' (8vo, 1805), 'Richard III' (8vo, 1810), 'As you like it' (8vo, 1810), 'Double Dealer' (no date), and arranged the pantomime of 'Alexander the Great' (8vo, 1795), assigned to D'Egville. In 1796, after being arrested for a debt incurred by the proprietors, Kemble resigned the management of Drury Lane, but returned to it in the season of 1800–1. At the close of the season of 1801–2 his connection with Drury Lane ceased. His salary at Drury Lane as actor and manager had been 56*l.* 14*s.* per week. At the time of his withdrawal he was seeking

to secure a fourth share of the Drury Lane property. The following year he began to negotiate through Mrs. Inchbald for the purchase of a share of Covent Garden, and while negotiations were in progress went abroad. After revisiting Douay, which he found in 'a state of ruin, poverty, and desolation, not to be described' (letter to Charles Kemble, Paris, 23 July 1802, in BOADEN, *Life*), he went to Paris, and made the acquaintance of Talma, Mme. Contat, and other members of the Comédie Française. In December 1802 he was in Madrid, where he received news of his father's death.

Upon his return he acquired for 23,000*l.* the sixth share of Covent Garden formerly owned by William Thomas Lewis [q. v.] His partners were Thomas Harris, holding half the shares; Henry Harris, owning one-twelfth; and George White and A. Martindale, each owning one-eighth. Kemble, who replaced Lewis as manager, made his first appearance in the newly arranged theatre as Hamlet, 24 Sept. 1803. His family came with him to his new home, Charles appearing on the opening night, 12 Sept., and Mrs. Siddons on the 27th. It was first agreed that Cooke, then the chief support of the house, and Kemble should alternate principal and subordinate characters. In his manner of carrying out his contract with his turbulent associate, who gave him the nickname of Black Jack, and in that of taking parts belonging to Murray and others, Kemble incurred some censure. He played, however, Richmond to Cooke's Richard, and Antonio to his Shylock, his new characters being Old Norval, the King in the 'Second Part of Henry IV,' and Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' In the following season he was, 24 Oct. 1804, the original Villars in the 'Blind Bargain' of Reynolds; 16 Feb. 1805 Sir Oswin Mortland in 'To Marry or not to Marry,' by Mrs. Inchbald, and 18 April 1805 Barford in 'Who wants a Guinea?' by the younger Colman; and played Eustace St. Pierre in the 'Surrender of Calais.' Gloster in 'Jane Shore,' Pierre in 'Venice Preserved,' and the Delinquent, an original part in Reynolds's play of that name, belong to 1805–6. The 'Tempest,' with Kemble as Prospero, was revived 8 Dec. 1806, and on 10 Feb. 1807 he was the first Reuben Glenroy in 'Town and Country,' by Morton. This was his last original part. Iago and Valentine in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' were played subsequently. On 20 Sept. 1808 Covent Garden Theatre was burned to the ground, with a loss of twenty lives. As it was inadequately insured Kemble was nearly ruined. His friends mustered, however, round him, and the Duke of Northumberland, to whose son, Lord Percy, he had given some lessons, lent him 10,000*l.* Kemble, Mrs. Siddons, and the Covent Garden company acted from 26 Sept. to 3 Dec. at the Haymarket Opera House, and for the remainder of the season at the Haymarket Theatre. The foundation-stone of Smirke's new Covent Garden Theatre was laid by the Prince of Wales on 31 Dec. 1808, one of the features of the proceedings being the return to Kemble, cancelled, of the Duke of Northumberland's bond for 10,000*l.* On 18 Sept. 1809 the new building was opened. Some idea was anticipated of opposition to the new scale of prices it had been found necessary to charge, and an address in the shape of a playbill was issued. As soon as Kemble, dressed as Macbeth, came forward to speak the occasional address, he was greeted with volleyed hissing, catcalls, hooting, and shouts of 'Old prices.' No word of the prologue was heard, and the tragedy was played by Kemble and Mrs. Siddons in dumb show. This opposition, known as the O. P. riots, lasted until the sixty-seventh night, and much ill-feeling was excited against all bearers of the name of Kemble. The theatre was shut for some days, and was reopened with no change in the aspect of affairs. Managerial explanations and offers were met by placards held up by the malcontents, and O. P. badges were articles of common wear. The management sought vainly to pack the house, and sent prizefighters into the theatre to mingle with the audience. Legal proceedings were taken and failed. A small literature of polemics on the subject came into existence. An influential committee, consisting of the solicitor-general, Sir Thomas Plumer, the recorder of the city of London, John Silvester, Alderman Sir Charles Price, bart., M.P., John Whitmore, governor of the Bank of England, and John Julius Angerstein, drew up a report in favour of the management, but this, like other efforts, proved futile. On 14 Dec. the leaders of the O. P. party dined at the Crown and Anchor tavern, where Kemble met them, and a compromise was effected. Some attempt at a renewal of riot was made the next day, but was checked without difficulty, and peace was eventually restored. Among those by whom the management was supported was William Cobbett, who declared the claims of the rioters to be a violation of the rights of property.

Brutus in 'Julius Cæsar,' 29 Feb. 1812, was his last new character. His final appearance was for his benefit, 23 June 1817, when he appeared as Coriolanus. His performance was received with enthusiasm by an immense audience, including Talma. Seeing how

affected he was, the audience called out 'No farewell.' Kemble, however, spoke the customary address. A banquet was given him on Friday, 27 June, with Lord Holland in the chair. Very many people of distinction were present, and the well-known ode of Thomas Campbell was recited by Young. An asthmatic affection which had long disturbed him compelled him to retire to Toulouse, where he remained for some years. He was in London in 1820, after the death, 2 Oct., of Thomas Harris, and assigned his share of Covent Garden to his brother Charles. His collection of old plays was bought by the Duke of Devonshire for 2,000*l.*, his general library and prints being sold for a somewhat larger sum; subsequently his house in Great Russell Street (No. 89), absorbed in the British Museum, was let, and he retired to Lausanne, whither, after a short stay in Rome, he returned, and where he died on 26 Feb. 1823. On 1 March his remains were buried in a piece of ground adjoining the cemetery in the Berne road. He was attended in his last illness by a protestant clergyman, and is believed to have died a protestant. His will, by which his wife and brother Charles, who were joint trustees, principally benefited, but in which various members of his family were granted bequests, was proved 26 April 1823.

Kemble was a fine actor, with a larger range of characters in which he was excellent than any English tragedian. Coriolanus was his masterpiece; in 'Richard III' he yielded to Cooke, and, of course, to Edmund Kean. Hamlet, King John, Cato, Petruchio, Leon, Zanga, Wolsey, Hotspur, Octavian, the Duke in 'Measure for Measure,' Penruddock, The Stranger, Lord Townley, Jaques, Rolla, De Montfort, Leontes, Pierre, and Brutus are a few only among the parts in which he won high commendation. In comedy he left a smaller reputation. He was the chief founder of what is known as the Kemble school of acting, a somewhat stilted and declamatory school, the influences of which, though fading, are still felt on the stage. Leigh Hunt speaks of Kemble as excelling in the grand rather than the passionate, denies his power to express love, praises his excellence in soliloquy, calls him an actor of correct rather than quick conception, and says that his great fault is a laborious preciseness. Hazlitt, who declares that Kean had destroyed the Kemble religion, and is very severe on some of Kemble's performances, notably his Sir Giles Overreach, describes him as the only modern actor who both in figure and action approached the beauty and grandeur of the antique. Byron called him 'the most supernatural of actors.' Moore spoke of him as 'a cultivated man, but a poor creature when he put pen to paper.' Pitt called him the noblest actor he had seen, and Scott lamented his loss as that of 'an excellent critic, an accomplished scholar, and one who graced our forlorn drama with what little it has left of good sense and gentlemanlike feeling.' Lamb, who found it difficult to 'disembarrass the idea of Hamlet from the person and voice of Mr. Kemble,' defends and praises him in comedy, and even vindicates his Charles Surface. 'No man,' he says, 'could deliver brilliant dialogue, the dialogue of Congreve or of Wycherley, because none understood it half so well as John Kemble. His Valentine in "Love for Love" was, to my recollection, faultless. . . . The relaxing levities of tragedy have not been touched by any since him; the playful court-bred spirit in which he condescended to the players in Hamlet, the sportive relief which he threw into the darker shades of Richard, disappeared with him.' Charles Kemble told Crabb Robinson that he thought Kemble a better actor than Mrs. Siddons, an opinion shared by Kemble himself, and probably by no one else.

Kemble's affectations of speech were the subject of much satire. His pronunciation of aches 'aitches' in certain passages of Shakespeare is defensible. His misuse of the letter *e* was, however, unpardonable. According to Leigh Hunt, beard was always 'bird,' cheerful 'churful,' fierce 'furse,' and so forth; *d* was pronounced *j*, as in 'insijious,' 'hijeous.' Merchant he is said, perhaps excusably, to have pronounced 'marchant.' His deliberateness of speech was ascribed to some malformation of the vocal organs. Kemble's literary claims are of the smallest. His verses are obvious and feeble imitations of well-known models; and of the long list of plays assigned him in the 'Biographia Dramatica' there are few, if any, to which he has contributed anything but the fruits of his experience as actor and stage-manager. He published an essay on Macbeth and Richard III. In respect of scenery and costume he made an advance, the full credit of which, however, he can scarcely claim, some change of the kind having begun in France and the notion being in the air. A worthy, prudent, estimable man, he was honourable in all his dealings, not incapable of generosity, though scarcely prone to it, and his assault upon Miss De Camp is the one serious blot upon a life which was creditable to the stage. He was not averse to the pleasures of the table, and stories of his indulgence in the bottle, then a fashionable vice, may be accepted. Scott, who knew Kemble well, and sympathised with his literary tastes, declared him to be the only man who ever seduced him in his middle

life into very deep potations. On the occasion of Kemble's farewell performance previous to quitting the Edinburgh stage, 23 March 1817, Scott adds: 'He has made a great reformation in his habits, given up wine, which he used to swallow by pailfuls, and renewed his youth like the eagle.' In his quarrels with his fellow-performers, male and female, he conducted himself generally with tact and feeling. He was undoubtedly vain and opinionated. Rogers jokingly asserts that Kemble during his stay at Lausanne was jealous of the homage paid to Mont Blanc. The few extant letters to his relatives and to Mrs. Inchbald and others show him at his best.

Portraits of Kemble abound. No fewer than eleven are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. Of these the most noteworthy are one by Sir Thomas Lawrence as Cato—Lawrence also painted him in Hamlet and Rolla—a likeness by Sir W. Beechey, one by De Wilde as Penruddock in the 'Wheel of Fortune,' and a sketch from recollections of Kemble in Coriolanus by Harlowe. Prints of him as Wolsey, with Mrs. Siddons as Queen Katherine, and as Cato are well known. A poor statue of Kemble as Cato, executed by Hinchcliffe, from a design by Flaxman, was in the north transept of Westminster Abbey until 1865, when, with the concurrence of his niece, Miss Fanny Kemble, it was removed; a bronze medal by Hancock is also in existence. Two cenotaphs in St. Andrew's Chapel in Westminster Abbey commemorate Mrs. Siddons and Kemble.

[The chief authority for the life of Kemble is Boaden's Life, 2 vols. 1825. The Lives of Mrs. Siddons by Boaden and by Thomas Campbell supply further information. A Memoir by John Ambrose Williams was published in 12mo in 1817. Lives in the Secret History of the Green Room, 1795; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee, 4 vols. 1798, and an Authentic Narrative of Mr. Kemble's Retirement from the Stage, 8vo, 1817, and Mr. Percy Fitzgerald's Lives of the Kembles, 2 vols. 1871, have also been consulted. The Life in the Biographia Dramatica supplies a full list of Kemble's adaptations. The Life of John Philip Kemble, Esq., London (no date) [1809], 8vo, went through two editions. Of Kembliana, a collection of the jeux d'esprit, &c., that were issued respecting King John, a first part only, so far as is known, has appeared. The Covent Garden Journal, 2 vols. 8vo, 1810, by Stockdale, gives a full account of the O. P. riots. Lives appear in the Georgian Era, Celebrities of the Century, in the Biographies Universelles of Dr. Huefer and of Michaud, and in innumerable magazines of the early part of the century. See also Genest's Account of the Stage; Allibone's Dictionary; Boaden's Lives of Mrs. Inchbald and Mrs. Jordan; Bernard's Retrospections of the Stage; the Journals of Frances Anne Butler (Fanny Kemble); Life of Reynolds; Gilliland's Dramatic Synopsis; Rogers's Table-talk; Clayden's Rogers; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Pollock's Reminiscences of Macready; Stanley's Westminster Abbey; Notes and Queries; Alison's Europe; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Wheatley's London, Past and Present; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Scott's Journal, 1891; Theatrical Inquisitor; Monthly Magazine; London Magazine; Theatrical Mirror, v. 7. A long list of works written concerning Kemble and of the tracts connected with the O. P. riots will be found in Mr. Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature, under the heads of 'Kemble, John Philip,' and 'Covent Garden Theatre.'] J. K.

KEMBLE, MARIA THERESA, or MARIE THÉRÈSE (1774–1838), actress, wife of Charles Kemble [q. v.], the daughter of George De Camp, whose real name it has been alleged was De Fleury, was born in Vienna 17 Jan. 1774. She belonged to a family of musicians and dancers. Brought to England, she appeared when six years old at the Opera House as Cupid in a ballet of Noverre. After playing at the age of eight in a theatre directed by M. Le Texier Zélie in a translation of Madame de Genlis's 'La Colombe' she was engaged for the Royal Circus, subsequently known as the Surrey Theatre. On the alleged recommendation of the Prince of Wales she was engaged by Colman for the Haymarket, where she appeared in a ballet entitled 'Jamie's Return.' She was then secured by King for Drury Lane, where, as Miss De Camp, 24 Oct. 1786, she played Julie, a small part in Burgoyne's 'Richard Cœur de Lion.' Her father, who left her in England and returned to Germany, where he died while she was still young, had taught her no English, and the few words she spoke were acquired by imitation. Reading, writing, and arithmetic, according to the 'Biographia Dramatica,' were taught her by Viscountess Perceval, and music, Italian, &c., by a Miss Buchanan. At Drury Lane or the Haymarket she played Prince Arthur, Lucinda in 'Venice Preserved,' and other juvenile or unimportant parts.

She first caught the public taste 15 Aug. 1792 at the Haymarket, when, in the 'Beggar's Opera,' she performed Macheath to the Polly of Bannister and the Lucy of Johnstone, in one of the fantastic experiments of changing the sex of the exponents then in vogue at that theatre. Biddy in 'Miss in her Teens,' Adelaide in the 'Count of Narbonne,' Gillian in the 'Quaker,' and Lucy in the 'Recruiting Officer'

were assigned her; and she played some original parts, including Lindamira in Cumberland's 'Box Lobby Challenge.' In singing parts she was allowed at times to replace Signora Storace and Mrs. Crouch. She was the original Judith in the 'Iron Chest,' and Florimel in Kemble's 'Celadon and Florimel.' At one or other house Miranda in the 'Busybody,' Page (Cherubin) in 'Follies of a Day,' 'Le Mariage de Figaro,' and Kitty in 'High Life Below Stairs' followed. At the Haymarket, 15 July 1797, she was the original Caroline Dormer in the 'Heir-at-Law,' and in the same year she played Portia and Desdemona, followed at Drury Lane by Katherine in 'Katherine and Petruchio,' and Hippolito in Kemble's alteration of the 'Tempest.' For her benefit, 3 May 1799, she gave at Drury Lane her own unprinted play of 'First Faults.' In the same year William Earle, jun., printed in octavo a poor piece called 'Natural Faults,' and accused Miss De Camp in the preface of having stolen his plot and characters. In a letter to the 'Morning Post,' dated from Tottenham Court Road, 10 June (1799), she positively denied the charge, and asserted that her play was copied by Earle from recitation (cf. letter quoted *in extenso* in *Biog. Dram.*, and signed Marie Thérèse De Camp). Genest observes that Earle's statement 'has the *appearance* of truth' (*Account of the Stage*, viii. 419). Lady Teazle, Miss Hoyden, Lady Plyant in the 'Double Dealer,' Hypolita in 'She would and she would not,' Little Pickle, and Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb' were a few of the parts she played before her marriage to Charles Kemble [q. v.], which took place 2 July 1806.

Accompanying the Kembles to Covent Garden, she made her first appearance there, 1 Oct. 1806, as Maria in the 'Citizen,' and remained there for the rest of her acting career. Her pretty little comedy, 'The Day after the Wedding, or a Wife's First Lesson,' 8vo, 1808, was played at Covent Garden for the benefit of her husband, who enacted Colonel Freelove, 18 May 1808. She was Lady Elizabeth Freelove, a rôle in which she was at her best. 'Match-making, or 'Tis a Wise Child that knows its own Father,' played for her own benefit on the 24th, is also assigned to her. It was not acted a second time, nor printed. She also assisted her husband in the preparation of 'Deaf and Dumb.' Among the parts now assigned her were Ophelia, Mrs. Sullen, Violante, Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' Mrs. Ford, Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' and the like. In 1813–14 and 1814–15 she was not engaged. On 12 Dec. 1815 she made what appears to have been a solitary reappearance as Lady Emily Gerald in her own comedy 'Smiles and Tears, or the Widow's Stratagem,' a work the comic scenes in which are superior to the sentimental. She then disappeared until 1818–19, when she played Mrs. Sterling, and was the original Madge Wildfire in Terry's musical version of the 'Heart of Midlothian.' For her own and her husband's benefit she played Lady Julia in 'Personation,' 9 June 1819, when she retired. A solitary reappearance was made at Covent Garden on the occasion of the début as Juliet of her daughter Fanny, 5 Oct. 1829, when she played Lady Capulet. She died at Chertsey, Surrey, on 3 Sept. 1838.

An admirable actress of chambermaids, she was also excellent in Mrs. Oakley, Lucy Lockit, Caroline in the 'Prize,' Mrs. Sullen, Bisarre, and other similar parts. She was good-looking, intelligent, and so industrious that she was said in her early life to have almost lived in Drury Lane Theatre. A writer in 'Blackwood' for 1832 speaks of her as 'a delightful dark-eyed, dark-haired girl, whose motion was itself music ere her voice was heard,' and speaks of her as possessing remarkable charm. In later life, when she had grown stout, she insisted on playing juvenile parts, to the damage of her reputation. She was a moderate singer. As Lady Elizabeth Freelove and as Edmund in the 'Blind Boy' she had no successor. Her character was unassailable.

Her brother occasionally acted fops and footmen at Drury Lane and the Haymarket, and was subsequently an actor and a cowkeeper in America. Her sister Adelaide, an actress in a line similar to her own, was popular in Newcastle-on-Tyne.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Georgian Era; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Gent. Mag. new ser. vol. x.; Secret History of the Green Room; Thespian Dict.] J. K.

KEMBLE, PRISCILLA (1756–1845), actress, wife of John Philip Kemble [q. v.], born in 1756, was daughter of a prompter named Hopkins, employed for many years at Drury Lane. Her mother (*d.* September 1801) was an actress of repute in Garrick's company. An elder sister appeared as Miss Hopkins at Drury Lane on 14 Nov. 1771, playing Cupid, a postilion, in 'A Trip to Scotland;' made on 19 April 1773 what was called 'her first appearance on any stage' as Celia in 'As you like it;' acted with success for a few seasons, married a man of means, and retired from the stage, to which she returned, as Mrs. Sharp, in 1779 and 1780. Priscilla

[illegible] Lady Anne in 'Richard III.' [illegible] 'Much Ado about Nothing' was [illegible] part. She was the original Aurora in Kemble's 'Pannel' and Flora in his 'Farmer's Hall' [illegible] Jan. 1788 she was Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite,' and on 15 Jan. 1790 Silvia in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' and 8 March 17[illegible] the original Valeria in her husband's 'Love in many Masks.' With the company she went to the Haymarket Opera House, where she was, 20 April 1792, the original Miss Manly in Richardson's 'Fugitive.' Her position as wife to Kemble seems [illegible] in no way aided her career. Not only were her parts, but also those in which she was accepted as [illegible] have been withheld from her. On 23 May 1796 accordingly, as Flavia in Kemble's 'Celadon and Florimel,' or the Happy Counterplot,' then first performed, she delivered an address, and [illegible] well of the stage. She accompanied her husband in his wanderings subsequent to his retirement, and after his death settled at Leamington, where she lived in [illegible] and social consideration until her ninety-fourth year. She died in May 1845. She possessed the faculties, and was popular to the last. Having no offspring, her property and possessions went to members of the Kemble and Siddons family. Genest speaks of her as pretty, but not very capable, and says she was seen to most advantage in parts like Maria in the 'School for Scandal.'

[illegible] 'Account of the English Stage;' Thespian Dict.; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Monthly Mirror; Dramatic and Musical Rev.] J. K.

KEMBLE, ROGER (1721–1802), actor and theatrical manager, head of the Kemble family, was born in Hereford on 1 March 1721. He was a catholic, and it was claimed on his behalf that he was descended from a Wiltshire family of old standing. The connecting links are, however, missing. The priest, John Kemble [q.v.], is said to have been a granduncle. The death of Roger's sister, Eleanor Kemble, was announced in the 'Hereford Journal,' May 1804. Lee Lewes says that Roger Kemble, who was bred a hairdresser, conceived a desire to be an actor on meeting in Canterbury in 1752 Smith's theatrical company. Fanny Furnival, a well-known actress then in the company, undertook his education, and at the end of seven weeks' training qualified him to appear in 'Serjeant Kite.' The experiment was a failure, and Kemble and his fair trainer set out for Birmingham, where he was engaged by Ward, the manager, while his companion, for whom Ward had no place, was accepted by Quelch, manager of the company at Coventry. Rejected by Miss Furnival, who had formed

other connections, Kemble married at Cirencester in 1753 Sarah, daughter of his manager, John Ward (1704–1773), a noteworthy man and an actor of some merit, from whom, rather than from Kemble, it is probable that what was remarkable in the Kemble strain was derived. Ward, who objected to his daughter marrying an actor, consoled himself by the thought that Kemble was none. The lady was born at Clonmel, Ireland, on 2 Sept. 1735. Of their twelve children those who reached maturity were (1) Sarah, afterwards Mrs. Siddons [q. v.]; (2) John Philip [q. v.]; (3) Stephen or George Stephen [q. v.]; (4) Frances, afterwards Mrs. Twiss; (5) Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. Whitelock; (6) Anne; (7) Henry; and (8) Charles [q. v.] All made some effort on the stage. Four other children, Mary, Catherine, Lucy, and Jane, died young. Mrs. Kemble being a protestant, an arrangement was made by which the boys were to be brought up in their father's religion and the girls in that of their mother. Kemble accordingly sent most of his sons to be educated at Douay. Kemble spent his life in the worthy discharge of his duties, domestic and managerial.

Soon after his marriage Kemble formed a travelling company, of which many of his children were members in their youth. At Worcester, 'at the Great Room at the King's Head in High Street' (12 Feb. 1767), some of the young Kembles took part in a representation of Havard's 'King Charles I,' assumably under Roger Kemble, whose management began in that year. A concert of vocal and instrumental music was given at the same place by Kemble's company of comedians, admission to which, nominally gratis, was only available to those who bought packets of tooth-powder obtainable at certain places. The concert included a representation of 'Love in a Village,' with Siddons as Young Meadows and his future wife as Rosetta. Again, on 16 April 1767, in the same room was a concert of music, between the two parts of which was presented the 'Tempest, or the Inchanted Island,' as altered from Shakespeare by Dryden and Sir W. D'Avenant. Of this the following was the cast: Alonzo (Duke of Mantua), Mr. [? John Philip] Kemble; Hyppolito (a youth who never saw a woman), Mr. Siddons; Stephano (master of the duke's ship), Mr. [? Roger] Kemble; Amphitrite by Mrs. Kemble; Ariel (the chief spirit) by Miss Kemble; and Melcha by Miss F. Kemble (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iv. 45).

For the benefit of his son, Stephen (26 Aug. 1788), at the Haymarket, Roger played the Miller in the 'Miller of Mansfield,' 'being the first and only time he will ever appear in London.' Boaden (*Life of Campbell*) says he acted it 'with very superior effect,' and states elsewhere that Mrs. Roger Kemble told him that he was the only gentleman Falstaff she had ever seen. He is also known to have played Sir William Meadows in 'Love in a Village.' Kemble died on 6 Dec. 1802. Boaden made the acquaintance of the Roger Kembles late in life, and says that Roger, who wore a black silk skull-cap, looked like a dignitary of the church of two centuries back, and had conspicuous ease and polish of manner. Mrs. Kemble had some beauty, and was, according to Boaden, 'tempted by a coronet.' She is said to have been a disciplinarian with her girls, a clever and rather eager conversationalist, with a deliberate and careful utterance, recalling that of Mrs. Siddons, and a nervous and exact propriety of speech, inherited by John Philip Kemble.

Portraits of Roger Kemble and Mrs. Kemble are given in the fourth volume of Fitzgerald's 'Lives of the Kembles.' A caricature by Rowlandson represents Mrs. Siddons being instructed by her father.

[Books cited; Campbell's Life of Mrs. Siddons; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Siddons; Boaden's Life of J. P. Kemble; Percy Fitzgerald's Lives of the Kembles; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 268, viii. 205.] J. K.

KEMBLE, STEPHEN or GEORGE STEPHEN (1758–1822), actor, manager, and writer, the second son and third child of Roger Kemble [q. v.], and brother of John Philip Kemble [q. v.] and Mrs. Siddons [q. v.], was baptised as Stephen Kemble at Kington, Herefordshire, on 21 April 1758. At an unascertained date he prefixed the name George to Stephen. So late as 1803 he signed his name as S. Kemble. His mother acted Anne Boleyn in 'King Henry VIII' on the night of his birth, which, as all his biographers note, synchronised with her imaginary delivery of the Princess Elizabeth. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a Mr. Gibbs of Coventry, described variously as a chemist and as an eminent surgeon. Disliking his occupation, he joined a travelling company of actors, and is first heard of in Dublin, playing Shylock at the Capel Street Theatre. The fame of his sister Sarah (Mrs. Siddons) induced the management of Covent Garden to engage him, it is sometimes said in mistake for his brother John Philip. On 24 Sept. 1784, as Stephen Kemble from Dublin, he made at that house an unpropitious début, playing Othello to the Desdemona of his wife, formerly Miss Satchell, whom he had mar-

ried in 1783 [see KEMBLE, MRS. ELIZABETH]. Sealand in the 'Conscious Lovers' on 8 Oct., Bajazet in 'Tamerlane' on 4 Nov., Colredo in the 'Heroine of the Cave,' and perhaps other characters, followed before he returned into the country. As Othello, with his wife as Desdemona, he made, on 23 Feb. 1785, his first appearance in Edinburgh. On 18 May 1787 he appeared at the Haymarket as the King in 'Hamlet.' Much less in demand than his wife, he played during the five years in which he was a member of the company Dominic in the 'Spanish Friar,' Leonato in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' the King in the 'King and the Miller of Mansfield,' on which occasion his father Roger Kemble made his solitary appearance in London, and original parts in comedies by the younger Colman, Mrs. Inchbald, and other writers. A farce entitled 'The Northern Inn, or the Days of Good Queen Bess,' taken by him from Heywood's 'Fair Maid of the West,' was played at the Haymarket for his wife's benefit on 16 Aug. 1791 (for his partnership in a dramatisation of Scott's 'Marmion,' see KEMBLE, HENRY STEPHEN). In November 1791, owing to the bankruptcy of John Jackson (1761–1792) [q. v.], the theatres of Edinburgh and Glasgow were advertised to be let. At the instigation of Jackson, who was to be his partner in management, Kemble took the Edinburgh Theatre Royal, at a rent of 1,350*l.*, over the head of Mrs. Esten. Jackson accused Kemble of sharp practice; Kemble withheld from him any share whatever in the management, and denied him admission into the house. Furious attacks were made on Kemble in print by Jackson and his friends. Kemble opened his theatre on 19 Jan. 1792 with the 'Beggar's Opera,' Mrs. Kemble playing Polly, and the rest of the company being for the most part from Newcastle. Kemble himself appeared on 2 Feb. He engaged John Kemble and Mrs. Siddons, playing Pierre in 'Venice Preserved' to the Belvidera of the latter. He also repeated Othello and other characters. Litigation with Mrs. Esten on the one hand, and with Jackson on the other, led him to remove from the Theatre Royal to the New Theatre which had been erected on the site of a building previously known as the Circus. This house he opened on 21 Jan. 1793 with the 'Rivals.' On 6 Feb. performances, at the motion of Mrs. Esten, were prohibited. With an expensive company on his hands, Kemble was now in straits, but by means of entertainments, ridottos, *fêtes champêtres*, &c., he managed to keep his head above water. By a payment of 1,000*l.* a year to Jackson's creditors, and 200*l.* to Mrs. Esten, he soon, however, obtained sole possession of the Theatre Royal, which he opened on 18 Jan. 1794 with 'Hamlet,' his wife playing Ophelia, John Kemble Hamlet, and C. Kemble Laertes. The management at this period was spirited and successful, although Kemble himself rarely appeared. The only contretemps consisted in a succession of fights in the house between the Scottish tories, including Walter Scott, and some Irish students of democratic tendencies. Kemble brought out Henry Erskine Johnston [q. v.] and other new actors, and introduced Incledon [q. v.] to the Edinburgh public. With declining success he retained possession of the theatre until 1800. As his company grew weaker he acted more parts himself. Sir Anthony Absolute and Bajazet are among the characters he essayed. On 30 July 1800 he took his farewell. Some hissing attended his speech. He then said: 'I once thought to have left Edinburgh without a single enemy. It is, however, not wonderful that I am disappointed, for even our great Redeemer had his enemies; and after his great example I will be meek and submissive.' This injudicious remark provoked a storm before which he hastily withdrew. Kemble also took part in the management of the Glasgow Theatre, which was associated with that of Edinburgh; directed theatres in Liverpool, Newcastle, and other country towns, and was for some years manager of the Sunderland circuit. While manager at Newcastle he was charged, in a sheet entitled 'To the Public' (1793), by John Edwin the younger [q. v.] with treating Edwin and his wife unjustly in the matter of salary. Kemble replied in another sheet with the same title, dated 10 June 1793, directly denying the imputation. Kemble also gave, during the same period, in the country recitations, which included the reading of a chapter from the Bible, and by these varied occupations he secured a competency.

On 17 Sept. 1806 he appeared at Covent Garden as Falstaff in the 'Second Part of Henry IV.' He had grown so stout that he played the part without padding. On the 24th he repeated the character in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' As Falstaff in the 'First Part of Henry IV' he appeared at Drury Lane on 7 Oct. 1816. Drury Lane opened under his stage-management on 12 Sept. 1818, his son Henry Stephen [q. v.] making as Romeo his first appearance there. Kemble was seldom seen except as Falstaff. At the close of the season Elliston became manager, Kemble remaining at the house and playing, 26 April 1820, the Miller in the 'King and the Miller of Mansfield.' He is said to have acted for the last time as Sir Christopher Curry in 'Inkle and Yarico' a fortnight be-

fore he died. His name, however, does not appear in the chronicle of Genest during this or the previous season. His death took place on 5 June 1822, at the Grove, near Durham. His remains were interred in the Chapel of the Nine Altars, Durham Cathedral, on 11 June. In addition to his son Henry Stephen Kemble, a daughter appeared with some success in Newcastle and Edinburgh. She subsequently married Captain Arkwright, a son of Sir Richard Arkwright [q. v.]

Kemble published 'Odes, Lyrical Ballads, and Poems,' Edinburgh, 1809, 8vo, with a portrait. Although praised by Christopher North, the contents, partly serious, partly humorous, and containing several theatrical addresses, are colourless and feeble.

Kemble was a fair, Mathews the elder says a good, actor. His readings of Macbeth and Hamlet are stated to have been intelligent. The latter part he played when eighteen stone in weight. When playing Job Thornberry in Colman the younger's 'John Bull,' and drawing tears from the audience, he was unable to stoop and pick up his waistcoat —a piece of indispensable 'business.' His Kent in 'King Lear,' Old Norval, and King Henry VIII were respectable performances. Sir Christopher Curry in 'Inkle and Yarico' was his great part. He was 5 ft. 9 in. in height, and had the Kemble physiognomy, though little of the Kemble hauteur, being jovial and good-natured.

Portraits of him by De Wilde as Bajazet in 'Tamerlane' and as Falstaff in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' are in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oxberry's Dramatic Biography; Biographia Dramatica; Gent. Mag. June 1822; Richardson's Local Historian's Table-book; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 268; Memoirs of Mrs. Sumbel, late Wells, 3 vols. 1811; Georgian Era; Secret Hist. of the Green Room; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Bernard's Recollections; Clark Russell's Representative Actors. For the period of Kemble's management of the Edinburgh Theatre see Jackson's History of the Scottish Stage and his Statement of Facts relative to Mr. Stephen Kemble, 1792, and Charles Lee Lewes's Memoirs, 4 vols. 1805. Jackson's works consist of a long arraignment of Kemble, who is defended by Lewes. See also Crito's Letter to the Managers of the Edinburgh Theatre, Edinburgh, 1800, 8vo, a furious attack on Kemble; and Letters respecting the Performances at the Theatre Royal, 12mo, 1800, a keen criticism attributed to Stewart Thriepland, advocate.] J. K.

KEME, SAMUEL (1604–1670), puritan. [See KEM.]

KEMP. [See also KEMPE.]

KEMP, GEORGE MEIKLE (1795–1844), architect, was born at Moorfoot, by Gladsmuir Loch, in Midlothian, 25 May 1795. A few hours afterwards the family removed to Newhall in the same county; and there, in the Pentlands, till the age of fourteen, Kemp assisted his father, who was a shepherd, amusing himself while at work with the construction of mill-wheels. From 1809 to 1813 he was apprenticed to a carpenter at Redscaurhead, near Peebles. He then proceeded to Galashiels, where he had procured employment as a millwright. On the way Walter Scott gave him a lift in his carriage to Galashiels, though Kemp did not discover the name of the owner till he had been set down. Once afterwards, while sketching Melrose, he saw Scott, who looked over his shoulder; but Kemp was too timid to speak. Some of the drawings then made were used for Scott's monument.

While working as a journeyman at Galashiels, his business frequently took him to Melrose, Dryburgh, and Jedburgh. Afterwards, when employed in Edinburgh and Glasgow and in England, he made long journeys on foot to study Gothic architecture. In 1824 he reached London, and the next year he passed over into France, intending to travel through Europe, while maintaining himself as a millwright, and devoting any leisure to his favourite study. Though ignorant of French, he had made his way to Paris, when news of his mother's death recalled him to Scotland. Failing in an attempt to make a business of his own in Edinburgh, he devoted himself to the study of perspective, and the beauty and fidelity of his drawings soon brought him patrons, one of the earliest being William Burn [q. v.] For him Kemp constructed, in 1831–2, a large model in wood of a proposed new palace for the Duke of Buccleuch (still preserved at Dalkeith). Kemp was employed to prepare drawings for a projeced volume of Scottish ecclesiastical remains, similar to Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities.' Some of these drawings are in Messrs. Blackie's 'Old Glasgow' (pp. 101, 105, of 3rd ed. 1888). The plan failed, but kept him in congenial employment on a mechanic's wage for several years.

Kemp also prepared drawings for a proposed restoration of Glasgow Cathedral, which were lithographed for a volume privately printed in 1836. In the same year the first competition was held for the proposed Scott monument in Edinburgh, and the third prize was awarded to his design. The committee ordered a second trial, and in 1838 Kemp's design, meanwhile greatly improved, was adopted. The foundation-stone

was laid on 15 Aug. 1840, and Kemp supervised the erection of the monument. But before its completion, on his way home through a foggy night from the contractor's, he fell into the canal at Edinburgh, on 6 March 1844. His body was found the following week, and interred in St. Cuthbert's churchyard, where a monument with a medallion portrait, by Handyside Ritchie, was erected by public subscription. Kemp was a singularly lovable man, 'almost culpably modest and diffident.' His genius appears in his one finished work. A bust by Ritchie and a portrait by his wife's brother, William Bonnar, R.S.A., are in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. Kemp's model of the Scott monument is preserved in the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art.

[Short biographies of Kemp are in Chambers's Journal (21 April 1838) and the Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen (1875), as well as in the Edinburgh newspapers of March 1844; but all previous accounts are superseded by the Life by Thomas Bonnar (Edinb. 1891).] W. D. W.

KEMP or **KEMPE**, JOHN (1380?–1447), archbishop successively of York and Canterbury, cardinal, and chancellor, was the son, not, as Leland says, of 'a poor husbandman' (*Itinerary*, vi. f. 2), but of a Kentish gentleman, Thomas Kemp, and his wife Beatrix, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewknor. He was born at his father's seat of Olanteigh or Ollantigh, situated in the north-western extremity of the parish of Wye, near Ashford. The estate had been in the family since the days of Edward I. John, who was the second son, was probably born in 1380, as he was sixty-seven years old in 1447 (Hasted, *Kent*, iii. 170–3). His elder brother, Thomas, was the father of Thomas Kemp, bishop of London.

In 1395 Kemp's name first appears on the books of Merton College, Oxford, of which society he subsequently became a fellow (Brodrick, *Memorials of Merton*, p. 221, Oxford Hist. Soc.) He ultimately proceeded doctor of laws, and practised as a lawyer in the ecclesiastical courts. In 1413 he was one of the assessors employed by Archbishop Arundel in the trial of Sir John Oldcastle for heresy. In 1415 he was made dean of the court of arches, and vicar-general to Archbishop Chichele. His early ecclesiastical preferment included the rectory of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, London, which he resigned in 1408 (Newcourt, *Repertorium Ecclesiasticum Lond.* i. 22), and the rectory of Southwick in Sussex (Dallaway, *Western Sussex*, ii. 68). In or after 1416 he became archdeacon of Durham (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccl. Angl.* iii. 303–304, ed. Hardy).

Henry V employed Kemp in several diplomatic negotiations. In July 1415 he was commissioned with John Waterton to treat for an alliance with Ferdinand the Just, king of Aragon, and for the marriage of Henry V to Ferdinand's daughter Mary (*Fœdera*, ix. 293–5). He was one of the seven former fellows of Merton who attended Henry V on his invasion of Normandy. In February 1418 he was appointed, with two others, to hold the musters of the men-at-arms and archers at Bayeux (*ib.* ix. 543). In the same year he became keeper of the privy seal, and in November was commissioned to treat with Yolande, queen of Sicily, and her son Louis, for a truce with Anjou and Maine (*ib.* ix. 649). In January 1419 Kemp was elected bishop of Rochester, though his final appointment to that see was obtained by papal provision of 26 June (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 379). He remained, however, in Normandy discharging the king's business, and was probably consecrated bishop on 3 Dec. at Rouen at the same time as Bishop Morgan of Worcester (Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, p. 64). On 9 Dec. he received the temporalities and spiritualities of his see from Archbishop Chichele. In September 1419 he was one of an embassy empowered to treat for truce or peace with France (*Fœdera*, ix. 796). He was made chancellor of Normandy, and retained that office until Henry V's death. On 28 Feb. 1421 he was translated to Chichester, but performed no episcopal acts in that see, being on 17 Nov. translated to London by provision of Martin V. The dean and chapter had already elected Thomas Polton, bishop of Hereford, but the king approved of Kemp, and they had no alternative but submission. On 20 May 1422 Kemp received the spiritualities, and on the same date in the following month the temporalities of his new bishopric (*ib.* x. 218).

Kemp was made a member of the new council appointed after the accession of Henry VI, and resigned the chancellorship of Normandy to reside in London. But in May 1423 he was sent to France with the earl-marshal and Lord Willoughby to convey the thanks of the council to the regent Bedford, and to attend the king's council there (*Ordinances of Privy Council*, iii. 70, 72). In February 1424 he was sent on another mission to the Scottish marches to negotiate for the release of the captive James I. Eighty pounds were allowed him for his expenses (*ib.* iii. 137).

Like most of the councillors and high officials, Kemp was no friend of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], the protector, and

adhered to the side of Henry Beaufort [q. v.], bishop of Winchester. As early as 1424 he was differing from Gloucester as to the treatment of a papal collector, whom he protected (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 281). His prudence and moderation procured him the highest preferment in 1426, when he became successively chancellor and archbishop of York. In each case the appointment was the result of a compromise between the opposing parties, and Kemp was apparently accepted by Duke Humphrey's faction, which was the weaker, as the least unpalatable nominee of the Beaufort side. Bedford had reconciled Beaufort and Humphrey in the parliament of Leicester, and Beaufort, as part of the agreement, gave up the chancellorship. On 16 March the silver seal was put into Kemp's hands by the little king at St. Mary's Abbey, Leicester, and on 18 March Bedford transferred the gold seal to him with the approval of the assembled estates (*Fœdera*, x. 353; *Rot. Parl.* iv. 299). The see of York had been vacant since the death of Henry Bowet [q. v.] in October 1423. Martin V now refused to accept the translation of Bishop Morgan of Worcester, who, after long delays, had been nominated by crown and chapter, and was a partisan of Duke Humphrey, and provided Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln; but the council frightened Fleming, by holding over him the penalties of præmunire, into renouncing all his claims to the see; and Kemp, brought forward in his stead, was elected by the chapter on 8 April 1426 (Le Neve, *Fasti Eccles. Angl.* iii. 110, ed. Hardy). Martin retranslated Fleming to Lincoln, and accepted Kemp on his acknowledgment of the formal validity of Fleming's appointment. But Kemp was unwillingly received by the chapter when he came to York to be enthroned.

Kemp remained chancellor till 1432. All went smoothly at first, because Bedford remained in England. But on the withdrawal of Bedford to France, and of Beaufort on crusade, Gloucester at once began to act as master, and Kemp was hardly strong enough to keep him in check. In all the renewed quarrels which followed Beaufort's return, Kemp seems to have supported his old associate. In the parliament of 1429, opened by Kemp with the customary sermon, his party procured the restoration of Beaufort to the council and the ending of the protectorate. But between April 1430 and February 1432 Henry VI was in France, and Beaufort spent most of the time with him. Kemp was thus left to exert the chief restraining influence on Gloucester, the lieutenant of the kingdom. Fresh disputes naturally arose between them, and Kemp fell into precarious health. In January 1431 he was unable to open parliament in person, and was under the care of John Somerset, the king's physician. Moreover, as Henry grew older, Gloucester's influence over him increased. The king's return was quickly followed by a change of ministry. On 25 Feb. 1432 Kemp resigned the chancellorship on the pretence of bad health, and was succeeded by Bishop Stafford of Bath (*Fœdera*, x. 500).

Deprived of office, Kemp continued an active member of the council. He now became a strenuous adherent of the new peace party, and was appointed one of the ambassadors to the council of Basel, where strenuous efforts were being made by Eugenius IV to procure peace between France and England. On 26 Nov. 1432 Kemp received letters of protection, a grant of a salary of one thousand marks a year, and the usual wages of an archiepiscopal ambassador while he was at the council (*ib.* x. 525, 526). But he still delayed his departure, though on 8 Feb. 1433 he again requested a safe-conduct (*ib.* x. 536), which he received on 28 Feb., along with a license to take one thousand marks out of the kingdom with him (*ib.* x. 539). On 1 April letters of general attorney were issued for him (*ib.* x. 547). But the council finally resolved to keep him in England, and entrust his mission to other hands (*ib.* x. 589, 595). In July he refunded the sums advanced for his maintenance abroad, which were spent on the siege of Saint-Valery (*Ord. P. C.* iv. 168). In the same month he was prominent in conducting the negotiations with the French envoy, Lannoy, in London (Stevenson, ii. 226–9). At the end of the session he joined four other bishops in volunteering to attend the council without payment, provided that he was not forced to attend in vacation (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 446).

The urgency of the pope and council at last forced the English to send ambassadors to the great European congress at Arras, and after Philip of Burgundy declined to act for England, Kemp became head of the embassy. He arrived with his companions on 25 July, and next day delivered a great oration before the cardinals of Santa Croce and Cyprus, the representatives respectively of pope and council (Plancher, *Histoire de Bourgogne*, iv. preuves, pp. cxlviii–li). Minute accounts of the acts of the congress have been preserved (cf. a French account by A. de la Taverne, 1651; a Latin relation by the English ambassadors in Harleian MS. 4763; and De Beaucourt, *Histoire de Charles VII*, ii. 505–59). The congress was opened on 3 Aug., and Kemp declared on 6 Aug. 'very

highly and magnificently' his master's desire for peace. But his insistence on impossible terms drew on him the merited rebuke of the legates on 10 Aug. Sickness prevented him from attending the session of 12 Aug., when the English proposed to secure peace by way of marrying Henry to a daughter of Charles VII. In subsequent sessions the French made great concessions, but Kemp was hampered by his instructions and the unreasonable state of English public opinion. The negotiations were therefore destined to fail. On 31 Aug. Kemp rejected the offer of Normandy as a French fief, and was again rebuked by the two legates. Beaufort had now arrived, and on 1 Sept. Kemp joined him in a long private discussion with Burgundy. Henceforth Kemp acted under Beaufort, but on 6 Sept. the English withdrew from Arras, and returned to England. Kemp henceforth shared the unpopularity of all the English statesmen who sought an honourable end to a hopeless conflict.

Kemp went back to his work on the council. In 1436 he joined the Bishop of Durham and the Earl of Northumberland in relieving Roxburgh, besieged by James I (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 166), and acted as one of the executors of the Duke of Bedford (STEVENSON, i. 493). He was still closely associated with Beaufort. In 1439 a new conference met to negotiate a peace. Beaufort and his niece, Isabella, duchess of Burgundy, acted as mediators, and Kemp again headed the English ambassadors. At the end of January 1439 Kemp accompanied Beaufort to Calais for a preliminary conference. He had received on 23 Nov. 1438 powers to negotiate with Burgundy for the resumption of commercial intercourse with Flanders (*Fœdera*, x. 713). Between 21 and 30 May 1439 he obtained his final instructions as to the negotiations with France (*ib.* x. 724–30). The journal of the secretary Beckington preserves a minute account of the proceedings (*Ord. P. C.* v. 335–407). On 26 June the ambassadors landed at Calais for the principal meetings, which were fixed to take place near Oye, a castle not far from Gravelines. On 28 June the French ambassadors joined them at Calais, and next day were entertained by Kemp at dinner. The conference opened on 6 July, but the French protested against the English allowing to their master no other style than Charles of Valois. Kemp went back to Calais and corrected the commissions, and did not scruple to insert in the new commissions the same date as in the original ones. On 10 July Kemp began the proceedings by a sort of sermon in Latin on a text from the revelations of St. Bridget, and the fruitless and unmeaning negotiations continued, with occasional interruptions, till 29 Aug. As the English were unable to accept the renewed French offer of Normandy in satisfaction of their claims, an adjournment was made to secure fresh instructions, and on 5 Sept. Kemp returned to England. He came back on 9 Sept., with instructions dated 30 Aug. that Henry would be content with Normandy and Guienne in full sovereignty, and without abandoning his claim to the French crown. Kemp afterwards incurred much ill-will by striving hard to persuade the king and council to give up the title of king of France. The French ambassadors had not returned, and a final conference on 15 Sept. ended the abortive negotiations. Kemp delayed, however, at Calais, and signed on 29 Sept. a treaty of commerce with Flanders. Bad winds kept him at Calais till 2 Oct., and after a rough passage he left his ship, which could not make Dover, in the Downs, and landed in a small boat near Sandwich. On 7 Oct. Kemp reached London with the cardinal, and on 9 Oct. had an interview with the king. He laboured to no purpose to procure new conferences in the spring, but succeeded in effecting the release of Orleans, who pledged himself to use his best efforts to further a peace. Gloucester took advantage of Orleans's release to issue a sort of manifesto against Beaufort and Kemp, in which he unscrupulously denounced their policy and character (STEVENSON, ii. 440–51).

At his third creation of cardinals, in December 1439, Eugenius IV appointed Kemp cardinal priest of Santa Balbina (MAS LATRIE, *Trésor de Chronologie*, p. 1206). Mindful of Beaufort's difficulties, Kemp hesitated to accept the position, but he was persuaded to do so by the king, who confirmed him in the possession of his English preferment and dignities, and hoped that his exalted position would make him more influential in future negotiations for peace (*Beckington Correspondence*, ii. 38–47). No worse trouble befell the new cardinal than a sharp contest with Archbishop Chichele, over whom he claimed precedence. The matter was referred to the pope, who decided that even in his own province an archbishop should go after a cardinal, 'the first degree in the church next to the papacy' (DUCK, *Life of Chichele*).

During the next ten years Kemp's political attitude became somewhat ambiguous. He was a regular attendant at council, but took no very prominent part in affairs. In 1441 he was one of the judges of Eleanor Cobham (*English Chronicle*, 1377–1461, Camden Soc.,

p. 58). His adhesion to Beaufort seems to have become less complete. In February 1443 he joined with Gloucester in very lame recommendations as to the conduct of the French war (*Ord. P. C.* v. 223). He was, however, a zealous supporter of the Anjou marriage, and in July 1445 was closely associated with Suffolk in receiving the important embassy of the Count of Vendôme and the Archbishop of Rheims. It is plain from the French relation of the proceedings that he was one of the king's chief confidants, and that, though anxious for peace, he did not neglect English interests (STEVENSON, i. 104–157). In 1447 he was repaid a loan of five hundred marks which he had lent the king (*Fœdera*, xi. 174). He was one of Cardinal Beaufort's executors. After the death of Gloucester and Beaufort his political attitude seems to have altered still further. In 1448 he was in sharp opposition to Suffolk. Kemp's nephew, Thomas Kemp, and Suffolk's friend, the treasurer, Marmaduke Lumley, were rival candidates for the bishopric of London, and Pope Eugenius IV appointed Thomas Kemp (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 155–159). Relations between Suffolk and the cardinal seem to have remained strained. Yet, when the unpopularity of the duke had become extreme and Stafford gave up the chancellorship, Kemp was again entrusted with the seals on 31 Jan. 1450. His appointment was the prelude to Suffolk's fall. It is not impossible that he was more or less on an understanding with enemies of Suffolk on the council, such as Lord Cromwell, who, like him, was an old partisan of Beaufort and enemy of Gloucester.

On 7 Feb. 1450 Kemp as chancellor was sent by the king to the commons to hear the charges brought against Suffolk, which were largely based on his peace policy with France, for which Kemp was almost equally responsible. On 17 March Kemp pronounced the final sentence, which removed Suffolk without the risks involved in a regular trial. The result made Kemp by far the most important of the king's ministers. But Kemp was old and infirm, and hardly equal to so great a charge. He showed, however, plenty of energy in the crisis of the Kentish rebellion. After Henry VI had fled from London to Kenilworth, the chancellor remained in the Tower with Bishop Waynflete. By sending pardons to the captain and his followers Kemp broke up the insurrection (*Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles*, p. 68; *Gregory's Chronicle*, p. 193). In September he went on a commission of oyer and terminer to Kent to try the leaders of the revolt (*Paston Letters*, i. 139, ed. Gairdner). While at Rochester he sealed the patent which appointed Somerset constable of England (*Fœdera*, xi. 276). This brought the controversy between Somerset and York to a crisis. Parliament met in November. Kemp as chancellor urged the necessity of putting down riots and defending the coasts from France. But attacks on Somerset occupied the whole session. As the controversy grew fiercer and threatened civil war, Kemp became somewhat helpless. Yet he was the mainstay of the king's party. In 1452 he was translated from York to Canterbury as the successor of Archbishop Stafford. He was duly elected by the monks of Christ Church, but the final appointment was by papal provision, dated 21 July (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 123). He obtained restitution of his temporalities on 6 Sept., and on 24 Sept. received the pallium from Nicholas V. He was enthroned on 11 Dec. (*ib.* i. 123). Kemp also received a peculiar distinction from Pope Nicholas, who created in his favour an extraordinary cardinal bishopric, by separating the see of Porto from that of Selva Candida, or Santa Rufina, to which it had been annexed since 1138. Porto remained occupied by Francis Condulmer, nephew of Eugenius IV, while Kemp was transferred from the cardinal priesthood of Santa Balbina to the bishopric of Santa Rufina (MAS LATRIE, *Trésor de Chronologie*, p. 1157). The two sees were reunited after Kemp's death.

Kemp's appointment to Canterbury was a great triumph of Somerset's influence. The parliament which met at Reading in March 1453 was also decidedly on the Lancastrian side. But ill-health kept Kemp in London, so that the Bishop of Lincoln had to open the estates in his stead (*Rot. Parl.* v. 227). He was, however, present before Easter to convey to the commons the thanks of the king for their liberal grants, and duly presided at the later session in Westminster. In August Henry VI went mad. On 14 Oct. Kemp stood godfather to the king's son, Edward (*English Chronicle*, 1377–1461, p. 70). But the crisis was becoming too severe for the aged chancellor. Suitors denounced him as the 'cursed cardinal' (*Paston Letters*, i. 275). On 14 Jan. 1454 a tumultuous deputation of London and Calais merchants, headed by the mayors, visited him at Lambeth to complain of Lord Bonville. 'The chancellor gave them none answer to their liking; wherefore the substance of them with one voice cried aloud "Justice, justice!" whereof the chancellor was so dismayed that he could no more say to them for fear' (*ib.* i. 267–8). All the nobles were now arming, and on 19 Jan. 'the cardinal

commanded his servants to be ready with bow and arrows, sword and buckler, and all habiliments of war: to await upon the safeguard of his person' (*ib.* i. 268). When the Yorkist lords, headed by Norfolk, threatened his position, he clung bravely to his post. On 19 March he promised a 'good and comfortable answer' to the commons' request for a 'sad and wise council.' He died three days after, on 22 March. He was buried at Canterbury, in the south aisle of the choir, 'in a high tomb of marble, but no image engrossed on it' (LELAND; GOUGH, *Sepulchral Monuments*, iii. 170). There is a portrait of Kemp in a stained-glass window at the east end of Bolton Percy Church, near York (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 419, vii. 321).

Kemp was a thoroughly political ecclesiastic. Henry VI declared that he was one of the wisest lords of the land (*Paston Letters*, i. 315), and in thanking the pope for making him a cardinal, commended him for his 'holiness, purity of life, abundance of knowledge, ripeness of counsel, experience in business, wisdom, eloquence, gravity, and dignity of person' (*Beckington Correspondence*, i. 40). He was not much of a bishop, and was very unpopular in Yorkshire, which he seldom visited. In 1441 a great conflict broke out between Kemp's tenants and servants at Ripon and the king's tenants of the Forest of Knaresborough as to certain rights of toll at fairs. Kemp kept 'his town of Ripon like a town of war with hired soldiers.' Three hundred mercenaries in the archbishop's pay sought to coerce the Knaresborough men, and seem in the end to have succeeded in making them pay the disputed toll. The whole story illustrates the extreme anarchy of the period (*Plumpton Correspondence*, liv–lxii., Camden Soc.) In March 1443 bands of rioters, angered at his proceedings against some of the laity for spiritual offences, and instigated by the Earl of Northumberland, pulled down his house, assaulted his servants, and threatened his palace at Southwell (*Ord. P. C.* v. cxxi. 273, 275, 276, 309). After long debates in council the earl was ordered to pay all damages. In May 1443 a royal order to the custodes pacis of the three ridings of Yorkshire was issued to prevent further attacks on the archbishop (*Fœdera*, xi. 27). In 1444 he held a provincial council at York, and issued a constitution which sought to prevent the smaller monasteries from alienating their property. Kemp restored Southwell and other manor houses of the see of York (WEEVER, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 229). He paid for painting the vaulting of the nave of York Cathedral in white and gold (RAINE, *Historians of Church of York*, ii. 435). The Canterbury historians, though with less reason, also accuse Kemp of neglecting the interests of that see.

Kemp was commemorated as a benefactor of the university of Oxford (*Munimenta Academica*, Rolls Ser., pp. 351, 352, 354), though the story of Wood, that he contributed five hundred marks to the completion of the divinity school seems to rest partly on a confusion between him and his nephew, who contributed one thousand marks, and partly on the fact that he was an executor of Cardinal Beaufort, who gave that sum (LYTE, *Hist. of the University of Oxford*, p. 318). His arms are still to be seen in the groined roof of the divinity school. But Kemp's chief act of beneficence was the erection of a college of secular priests, or 'perpetual chantry,' in the parish church of Wye, his native place, for which he always showed a strong affection. He obtained a royal license for this object in February 1432, and permission to add largely to its endowment in March 1439. But it was not until 1447 that the plans were finally completed. Kemp drew up elaborate statutes for the government of the master or provost and fellows of his college. He gave a preference to Merton men for the provostship. A grammar school was established in connection with the college, and one of the fellows was to act as curate of Wye. Kemp built a fine new cruciform church and buildings for the college adjacent. He put the college under the care of Battle Abbey, to which the manor of Wye belonged. It was suppressed under Henry VIII (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, iii. 254, vi. 1430–2; HASTED, *Kent*, iii. 170–3).

[Dean Hook's life of Kemp, in Lives of Archbishops of Canterbury, v. 188–267, Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii., and Gairdner's preface to Paston Letters explain more clearly Kemp's political position. Raine's Historians of Church of York, vol. ii.; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Beckington Correspondence, and Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, all in Rolls Ser.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Rymer's Fœdera; Rolls of Parliament; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of Privy Council; Hasted's Kent; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel.] T. F. T.

KEMP, JOHN (1665–1717), antiquary, born in 1665, was possessed of private means, and resided in the parish of St. Martin-in-the Fields, London. He was elected F.R.S. on 20 March 1712 (THOMSON, *Hist. Roy. Soc.* App. iv.), and died unmarried on 19 Sept. 1717. He had a fine museum of antiquities, chiefly formed by Jean Gailhard, a Frenchman, who was governor to George, first lord

Gailhard sold it to lord Carteret nnuity of 200*l.*, and Kemp subsebought it. By his will (P. C. C. itfield) he directed that the museum oks) should be offered to Lord Oxis son for 2,000*l.* The proposal was

Robert Ainsworth [q. v.] drew borate account of Kemp's antiquities 'Monvmenta vetustatis Kempiana, tis scriptoribus illustrata, eosque illustrantia,' &c., 2 pts. 8vo, Lon-9-20. Professor John Ward furim with the descriptions of the nd lares, with the discourse 'De Lucernis, de Amuletis, de Annulis s,' and with the 'Commentarius de rtibus ejus,' which had been printed

llection was eventually sold by auche Phœnix tavern in Pall Mall on 5, and 27 March 1721, in 293 lots, *l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* Six ancient inscriptions, y Dr. Richard Rawlinson, are now rd, and appear in the 'Marmora ia.'

ls's Lit. Anecd. v. 249, 519; Gough's ography, i. 671; Maty's Life of Mead; 's Diary, ii. 31, 112, 139.] G. G.

P, JOHN (1763–1812), mathemaas born at Auchlossen, Aberdeen-10 April 1763. He graduated M.A. iversity of Aberdeen in 1781, and ted F.R.S. Edinb. in 1783. In the ar he emigrated to America, and king a brief stay in Virginia went York, where in 1785 he was apteacher, and in 1786 professor, of tics in Columbia College. In 1795 ransferred to the chair of geography, and chronology. He received the f LL.D. from an American uni-

Kemp was an intimate friend of Clinton, mayor of New York, and uently consulted by him on municiess. In 1810 he visited Lake Erie, dvance of the surveys pronounced cted canal to be entirely practicable. in New York on 15 Nov. 1812.

's Eminent Scotsmen, p. 252; Applelop. of Amer. Biog. iii. 511.] G. G.

P, JOSEPH (1778–1824), musical r and professor, was born in Exeter He was the brother of James Kemp, or of a poem, 'Northernhay' (1808). as a chorister of the cathedral, and s pupil. In 1802 he was appointed of Bristol Cathedral; in 1807 he London until 1813, taking his musirees at Cambridge (Sidney Sussex College) in 1808 and 1809. In 1810, at the Russell Institution, Great Coram Street, Russell Square, London, Kemp began a series of lectures on musical education, in which he advocated the teaching of music in classes and the playing of exercises by pupils in concert. On account of failing health he returned with his wife and family to his native city, and resided there until 1824, with the interruption of a visit to France in 1818–21. He had founded a musical college at Exeter in 1814. A journey to London in April 1824 proved too fatiguing for Kemp, then in a weak state of health, and he died in his lodgings on 22 May. He had married in 1805 the daughter of Henry John of Cornwall, and left at his death his widow, two sons, and one daughter.

Kemp published: 1. Op. I., twelve songs, London, 1799, which show some originality, are somewhat pastoral in character, and are set to accompaniments of various stringed instruments. 2. Six glees, London, 1800. 3. War anthem, 'A Sound of Battle is in the Land,' London, 1803, which afterwards served as the exercise for his Mus.Bac. degree. 4. 'Vocal Magazine of Canzonets, Madrigals, Songs,' &c., Bristol, 1807. 5. 'The Jubilee,' 1809, written by Kemp and set to music by Kemp and Corri, brought out at the little theatre in the Haymarket 25 Oct. 1809. 6. 'The Siege of Isca,' melodrama, 1810. 7. Anthem, 'The Crucifixion,' the exercise for Mus.Doc. degree, 1810. 8. 'Sonatas, or Lessons for the Pianoforte,' a set of exercises, Exeter, 1814 (?). 9. Four lessons for the pianoforte or harp. 10. Four lessons for harp. 11. Twenty double chants in score. 12. Twenty psalmodical melodies, dedicated to the Archbishop of Canterbury, London, 1818. 13. 'New System of Musical Education,' as explained in his 'Lectures,' part i., and '100 Cards, containing more than 500 points in Music, connected with the New System,' &c., 1810–19. 14. Anthem, 'I am Alpha and Omega.' 15. 'Beauties of Shakespeare.' 16. 'Beauties of the Lady of the Lake;' and many songs.

[Annual Biography, ix. 431; Kemp's New System, Pref.; Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 50; Gerber's Lexikon, 1813, pt. iii. col. 35; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 186; Grad. Cant.; European Mag. lvi. 385.] L. M. M.

KEMP, THOMAS READ (1781?–1844), founder of Kemp Town, was the only son of Thomas Kemp of Lewes Castle and Hurstmonceaux Park, M.P. for Lewes, by his wife Ann, daughter and heiress of Henry Read of Brookland. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A.

1805, and M.A. 1810. At a by-election in May 1811 Kemp was returned to the House of Commons in the whig interest for the borough of Lewes. He was re-elected at the general election in October 1812, but in March 1816 retired from parliament. Having seceded from the church of England with his brother-in-law, the Rev. George Baring, and others, he became a preacher. Their sect, however, after attracting some notoriety, fell to pieces. In June 1826 Kemp was again elected for Lewes, and continued to represent that borough until his final retirement from parliament in April 1837. He very rarely took any part in the debates. Kemp sold the castles of Lewes and Hurstmonceaux, and bought Dale Park, near Arundel, which he afterwards resold. He had a passion for building. He built a large house in the Montpelier Road, Brighton, which he called 'The Temple,' and another at the south-west corner of Belgrave Square, London, which was afterwards the residence of General Lord Hill. His great-uncle, John Kemp, in 1770 purchased one moiety of the manor of Brighthelmstone for 300*l.* This became his property on his father's death in May 1811, and about 1820 he commenced the building speculation to the east of Brighton known as Kemp Town, by which the whole of his large fortune was completely absorbed. He died suddenly at Paris on 20 Dec. 1844, aged 63. Kemp married, first, on 12 July 1806, Frances, fourth daughter of Sir Francis Baring, bart., a sister of Alexander, first baron Ashburton, by whom he had nine children. He married, secondly, on 26 Nov. 1832, Frances Margaretta, only daughter of Charles Watkin John Shakerley of Somerford Park, Cheshire, and widow of Vigors Hervey of Killiane Castle, co. Wexford, by whom he had one son, Frederick Shakerley Kemp. His second wife died at Tunbridge Wells on 28 Aug. 1860. Two portraits of Kemp are referred to in Evans's 'Catalogue.'

[Lower's Worthies of Sussex, 1865, p. 253; Annual Register, 1845 App. to Chron. p. 322, 1860 App. to Chron. p. 454; Gent. Mag. 1806 vol. lxxvi. pt. ii. p. 675, 1845 new ser. xxiii. 441–3; Grad. Cantabr. 1856, p. 220; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. pp. 250, 265, 307, 321, 324, 345, 357; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28614.] G. F. R. B.

KEMP or KEMPE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1590), writer on education, was educated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1580 and M.A. in 1584. He appears to have settled at Plymouth, and as early as 1581 was acting as master of the grammar school there at a yearly salary of 20*l.* He seems to have held the post till 1604–5. In 1587 he issued 'A Dutiful Invective against the most Haynous Treasons of Ballard and Babington: with other their Adherents latelie executed. Together with the Horrible Attempts and Actions of the Q. of Scottes; and the Sentence pronounced against her at Fodderingay. Newlie compiled and set foorth in English verse. For a New Yeares gifte to all loyall English Subjects, by W. Kempe,' London, 1587, 4to; dedicated to George Barne, lord mayor of London (Brit. Mus.) A tract dealing with the execution of Babington and his associates, entitled 'The Censure of a Loyal Subject,' 1587, 4to, has been assigned to Kemp; it is by George Whetstone.

Kemp was author of two educational works, both of which are now very rare; copies are in the British Museum. The earlier was entitled 'The Education of Children in learning. Declared by the Dignitie, Utilitie, and Method thereof,' London, 1588, 4to; it was dedicated to William Hawkins (*d.* 1589) [q. v.], mayor of Plymouth. The second was 'The Art of Arithmeticke in Whole Numbers and Fractions. . . . Written in Latin by P. Ramus and translated into English by William Kempe,' London, by Richard Field for Robert Dextar, 1592. This was dedicated to Sir Francis Drake, and verses by 'A. W.' in honour of Drake precede Kemp's translation.

It is possible that the Plymouth schoolmaster may be the 'Kemp' mentioned in 'Theses Martinianæ,' 1589 (sig. D, iii. *v.*), as one of the pamphleteers in behalf of the bishops against the puritans in the Martin Mar-Prelate controversy.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. Ingle Dredge; R. N. Worth's Hist. of Plymouth, 1890; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 41; Kemp's Works; Ames's Typogr. Antiq., ed. Herbert.] S. L.

KEMP, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1600), comic actor and dancer, was possibly son of 'William Kempe, servant with William Holliday,' who was buried at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, 15 April 1589, or he may have been the William, son of Stephen Kempe of Broxbourne, who was apprenticed to William Cooke, printer, in November 1566 (Arber, *Stationers' Reg.* i. 146). It has also been suggested that he is the William Kemp who married Cole Holwyn at St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, 13 June 1568, and the 'Wm. Kempte'—no uncommon variant of the name—who owed money to one Phillipson in August 1559 (Warner, *Cat. Dulwich MSS.* pp. 1–2). He probably began his theatrical career as a member of the company of actors in the service of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, Queen Elizabeth's favourite. Sir Philip

Sidney, who was with his uncle Leicester in the Low Countries through the early months of 1586, wrote a letter from Utrecht to his father-in-law, Walsingham, on 24 March 1586, and mentioned in a postscript that he had already sent home an earlier communication 'by Will my lord of Lester's jesting plaier' (*Harl. MS.* 287, f. 1). The messenger thus referred to has been plausibly identified with William Kemp. He perhaps returned to Utrecht, and took part in the 'dancing, vaulting, tumbling,' and pantomime with which Leicester celebrated there the ensuing St. George's day (STOW, *Chron.* p. 717; *Shakespeare Society's Papers*, i. 88–95). Some of Leicester's actor-servants seem to have proceeded a month or two later to the court of Denmark, where Frederick II gave them a warm welcome. In October 1586, at the invitation of Christian I, the elector of Saxony, they passed on to his court, and were again very hospitably entertained. Kemp has been described as a member of this travelling troupe, but an apparently full list of its members' names is supplied in an official German document, dated October 1586, and Kemp's name does not appear there (COHN, *Shakespeare in Germany*, p. xxv; FLEAY, *Hist. of the Stage*, p. 82; SIMPSON, *School of Shakspere*, ii. 373). Leicester's company of players paid a visit to Stratford-on-Avon in 1587, when it is more probable that Kemp was with them, and when, according to a bold conjecture, they were joined by Shakespeare. On Leicester's death, 4 Sept. 1588, his place as patron of the company was taken by Ferdinand Stanley, lord Strange (afterwards earl of Derby), and Edward Alleyn became its manager. Kemp doubtless remained with his fellow-actors, and Shakespeare and Burbage were undoubtedly associated with them a little later. The names of six members of Lord Strange's company are given in an order of the privy council on 6 May 1593, authorising them to play seven miles out of London, and Kemp figures second on the list (HALLIWELL, *Illustrations*, p. 33). The company was transferred to the patronage of Lord Hunsdon, lord chamberlain in 1594, and Kemp was a leading member of it, at least till 1598.

The famous comic actor, Richard Tarleton, died on 3 Sept. 1588, and Kemp at once succeeded to his rôles and his reputation. Heywood, writing of this period in his 'Apology for Actors,' 1612, mentions 'Will Kemp' as succeeding Tarleton, 'as wel in the favour of her majesty as in the opinions and good thoughts of the generall audience.' The author of 'An Almond for a Parrat' (1589)—an attack on the Martin Mar-Prelate pamphleteers—similarly testified to Kemp's fitness to fill Tarleton's place by dedicating his tract 'To that most Comicall and Conceited Cavaliero, Monsieur du Kempe, Jestmonger and Vice-regent-generall to the Ghost of Dicke Tarlton.' The writer, who claims long intimacy with the actor, and pretends that reports of the 'pleasaunce' of 'Signor Chiarlatano Kempe' had reached him while at Bergamo, has been doubtfully identified with the satirist Nashe. The latter certainly makes familiar reference to Kemp in his 'Strange Newes,' 1592. At the date of the publication of the 'Almond' the players were engaged in ridiculing the puritan controversialists, and Kemp probably took some share in the theatrical travesties. But there is nothing in the burlesque references to him in the 'Almond for a Parrat' to warrant the assumption of Mr. Collier and Mr. Fleay that he engaged as a writer in the paper warfare. It is true that in a puritan pamphlet entitled 'Theses Martinianæ' (issued 22 July 1589) 'Kemp' is named in a list of seven 'haggling and prophane' writers who had defended 'the hierarchie' (sig. D, iii. *v.*), but it is obvious that all the persons thus described were well-known ecclesiastics or avowed friends of the church (cf. copy in Brit. Mus., and see COLLIER, *Bibl. Cat.* i. 529). The names include 'Dick Bancroft' [i.e. the bishop of London—not Tarleton as Messrs. Collier and Fleay unintelligibly misprint it], 'Thomas Blan o Bedford' (i.e. Tobias Bland [q. v.]), and Leonard Wright [q. v.] Their companion 'Kemp' may have been the schoolmaster, William Kemp [q. v.], but cannot reasonably be identified with the comic actor.

The latter, writing in 1600, asserts that he spent his life 'in mad Iigges and merry iestes.' Although he was entrusted with many leading parts in farce or broad comedy, his dancing of jigs at the close of plays gave him his chief popularity. These jigs were performed to musical accompaniments, and included the singing of comic words. One or even two actors at times supported Kemp in his entertainment, and danced and sang with him. Some examples of the music to which Kemp danced are preserved in a manuscript collection of John Dowland [q. v.], now in the Cambridge University Library (Dd ii. 11; cf. HALLIWELL, *MS. Rarities*, p. 8). The words were doubtless often improvised at the moment, but on occasion they were written out and published. The 'Stationers' Registers' contain licenses for the publication of at least four sets of words for the jigs in which Kemp was the chief performer. On 28 Dec. 1591 'the thirde and last parte of Kempe's Jigge' was licensed for publication

to Thomas Gosson; on 16 Jan. 1594–5 Kemp's name is appended in the margin to an entry licensing 'A pleasant newe Jigge of the broome man' for publication to Thomas Creede; on 2 May 1595 'A Ballad of Mr. Kempe's New Jigge of the Kitchen Stuffe Woman' was licensed to William Blackwall; and on 21 Oct. 1595 'A Ballad called Kempe's new Jygge betwixt a Souldiour and a Miser and Sym the Clown' was again licensed to Gosson. Kemp stated in 1600 that he published his first pamphlet in that year. On that and other grounds it is probable that his 'jigs' were not written by himself, but by the authors employed by the company to which he was attached. Very frequent reference is made to his jigs in plays and poems of the period (cf. GUILPIN, *Skialetheia*, 1598; MARSTON, *Scourge of Villanie*, 1599, in *Works*, ed. Bullen, iii. 372); but none of those recorded in the 'Stationers' Registers' are extant. In the Elizabethan play, 'Jack Drum's Entertainment,' 1616, however, there is introduced a song to which 'Kempe's morris' is danced.

A specimen of Kemp's 'merriment' of a somewhat more dramatic character is extant in the printed comedy, 'A Knacke to knowe a knave' (1594, 4to). One scene there is entitled 'Kemps applauded Merriments of the men of Goteham in receiuing the King into Goteham.' The play was acted by Alleyn and his company at the Rose Theatre in 1592. The scene assigned to Kemp consists of senseless buffoonery.

Kemp was at the same time entrusted with parts of higher literary interest. He has been identified with the 'William' who is noted as filling the part of Itys in the extant 'plat' or cast of the second part of the 'Seven Deadly Sins,' a morality play, now lost. It was acted by Alleyn and his company about 1592. Peter in Shakespeare's 'Romeo and Juliet' and Dogberry in 'Much Ado about Nothing' undoubtedly belonged to Kemp's repertory. In the second and third quartos of Shakespeare's 'Romeo and Juliet' (1599 and 1609 respectively) 'Enter Peter' is misprinted as 'Enter Will. Kemp' (act iv. sc. 5), and in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' in both the quarto of 1600 and the folio of 1623, the names of Kemp and Cowley are prefixed, by a copyist's error, to some speeches respectively of Dogberry and Verges (act iv. sc. 2). In the 'Return from Parnassus,' probably written about 1601, Kemp comes on the stage under his own name in the company of Burbage, and the two performers instruct Cambridge students in acting. Each actor is said to be a general favourite throughout the country, and since Kemp offers to teach his pupil how to portray 'a foolish mayor or a foolish justice of the peace,' it has been suggested that he created the part of Justice Shallow. His name figures in the lists of actors appended to the First Folio of Shakespeare's plays (1623) as 'Kempt,' to the quarto edition of Ben Jonson's 'Every Man in his Humour' (1599), and to the folio of Jonson's 'Plays' (1616). But, except in the cases of Peter and Dogberry, there is no means of positively identifying his parts in the dramas either of Shakespeare or Ben Jonson. It is possible that Shakespeare had at times cause to complain of Kemp's interpolated buffoonery, and that Hamlet's advice to the players, 'Let those that play your clowns speak no more than is set down for them,' was intended as a reflection on him. Richard Brome [q. v.], in his 'Antipodes' (1640), refers to the 'fools and jesters' practice in 'the days of Tarlton and Kempe' of introducing their own wit into poets' plays.

Kemp combined shrewdness with his rough humour, and, with a view to extending his reputation and his profits, he announced in 1599 his intention of dancing a morris-dance from London to Norwich. According to a common custom, he 'put out' a sum of money before his departure, on condition of receiving thrice the amount on his safe return. He left the lord mayor's dwelling in London on the first Monday in Lent, accompanied by Thomas Slye, 'taberer,' William Bee, his servant, and George Sprat, his 'overseer.' His route lay through Romford, Chelmsford, Sudbury, Bury, Rockland, and Burford Bridge. Bad weather and his own fatigues caused many delays, and he did not arrive in Norwich till twenty-three days after his departure. He spent only nine days in actual dancing on the road. The mayor of Norwich arranged a triumphal entry for him, and gave him not only five pounds in Elizabethan angels, but a pension for life of 40*s*. The freedom of the Merchant Adventurers' Company was also conferred on him. The exploit was long remembered in popular literature (cf. Ben Jonson's mention of 'the famous morrisse unto Norwich' in his *Works*, 1616, p. 814). But to Kemp's annoyance very inaccurate reports of his 'gambols' were hawked about at the time by booksellers or ballad-mongers in publications like 'Kemp's farewell to the tune of Kery, mery Buffe,' or 'his desperate dangers in his late trauaile,' or 'his entertainement to New-Market,' a town which he never visited. In order to check the circulation of falsehood, Kemp offered, he tells us, his 'first pamphlet to the presse.' The only copy known is in the Bodleian Library, and it has been reprinted by the Camden So-

ciety, and by Professor Arber in his 'English Garner.' The title ran: 'Kemps Nine Daies Wonder Performed in a Daunce from London to Norwich. . . . Written by himselfe to satisfie his friends, London. Printed by E. A. for Nicholas Ling . . . 1600.' A woodcut on the title-page shows Kemp in an elaborate costume, with bells about his knees, dancing to the accompaniment of a drum and tabor, which a man is playing at his side. The dedication is respectfully addressed to Anne Fitton, maid of honour to the queen. In an epilogue Kemp announced that he was shortly 'to set forward as merily as I may; whither I myselfe know not,' and he begged 'Ballad-makers and their coherents' to abstain from disseminating lying statements about him.

It seems certain that Kemp kept his word and exhibited his dancing powers on the continent. In Weelkes's 'Ayres' (1608) mention is made of Kemp's skipping into France. A ballad entitled 'An excellent new Medley,' dated about 1600, refers to his returning from Rome. William Rowley, in his 'Search for Money' (1609), mentions consecutively among recent 'mad voyages,' 'the travel to Rome with the return in certain daies' and 'the wild morrise to Norrige,' and it is possible that Kemp had accomplished both. In his edition of the 'Coventry Mysteries' for the Shakespeare Society, 1841, J. O. Halliwell inserted in the notes, p. 410, some Latin sentences stating that Kemp made a journey through Germany as well as Italy, and met at Rome Anthony Shirley, the Persian traveller. The words were drawn, according to Halliwell, from fol. 401 of the Sloane MS. 392, and were said to appear there with the date 2 Sept. 1601. But the Sloane MS. 392 is a treatise on logic written in both Latin and German by John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.], and consists of only 121 folios. Halliwell's quotation with his misleading reference has been repeated by Mr. Collier and Mr. Fleay, but its source eludes discovery. In 'The Travels of the three English Brothers,' 1607, 4to, a play by John Day and others, dealing with the foreign adventures of the brothers Shirley, Anthony Shirley is, however, represented as meeting Kemp with his boy at Venice. Kemp comes on the stage under his own name, and takes part, with an Italian harlequin and his wife, in a coarse 'extemporal merriment.' In the 'Return from Parnassus' the students ask Kemp 'how doth the Emperour of Germany,' and welcome him 'from dancing the morrice ouer the Alpes.' His dancing exploits were soon emulated by John Taylor the Water-poet and by Tom Coryate. The latter includes in the eccentric preface to his 'Crudities' some verses by Strangwaies in which Kemp's dance is mentioned.

On returning to England Kemp reappeared on the stage, but he was no longer a member of the lord chamberlain's company. He had joined by 1602 the Earl of Worcester's players, who were performing in that year at the Rose Theatre managed by Philip Henslowe. Henslowe's account-books show a loan of 20*s*. to Kemp (10 March 1602), 'for his necessary uses,' and three payments in the following autumn for his clothes. Like other actors of the time, Kemp doubtless lived in Southwark, and he may possibly be the William Kemp residing in Samson's Rents between 1595 and 1599, and in Langley's New Rents in 1602. 'William Kempe, a man,' was buried in the church of St. Saviour, Southwark, on 2 Nov. 1603, but there is nothing to show his identity with the actor. The name is a common one in parish registers of the day. Dekker, in his 'Guls Hornebook,' speaks of the actor as dead in 1609, and Heywood, in his 'Apology for Actors' (1612), says of Kemp and other recent comic players that, 'though they be dead, their deserts yet live in the remembrance of many.' Richard Braithwaite includes in his 'Remains after Death,' 1618, an epitaph on Kemp.

Another William Kemp (1555–1628) was son of Robert Kemp of Spains Hall, Finchingfield, Essex, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Clement Heigham [q. v.] He married Philippa, daughter of Francis Gunter, and dying without issue, was buried in the church of Spains Hall on 10 June 1628, aged 73 (Morant, *Essex*, ii. 363). The inscription on his monument states that for speaking some hasty words he performed the penance of maintaining complete silence for seven years. The incident is the subject of a Latin poem 'In obitum Gulielmi Kempi Armigeri Philomusi,' published in James Duport's 'Musæ Subsecivæ,' Cambridge, 1676 (pp. 485–5). Hunter notices that 'Philomusus,' the title bestowed by Duport on the penitent, is the name given to the scholar with whom the actor Kemp holds converse in the 'Return from Parnassus,' and that the Kemps of Spains Hall were nearly related with the Colts of Melford, Suffolk, with whom the actor stayed for three days on his dance to Norwich. But the coincidences are merely curious, and hardly justify any theory of close relationship between the dancer and the owner of Spains Hall.

[Kemp's Nine Daies Wonder (Camd. Soc.), ed Alexander Dyce; Hunter's Chorus Vatum in Brit. Mus. (Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 207 sq.);

Coventry Mysteries, ed. Halliwell (1841), pp. 409–10; Henslowe's Diary, ed. Collier; Fleay's Biographical Hist. of the English Drama, 1891, ii. 19–22; Fleay's Chronicle History of the London Stage; authorities cited; Collier's Lives of the Actors (Shakesp. Soc.), pp. 89–119; Collier's Hist. Engl. Dramatic Poetry, 1879, iii. 330. Both Mr. Collier and Mr. Fleay supply memoirs of Kemp. Many undoubtedly forged documents quoted by Collier as genuine mention Kemp by name; the chief forgeries are exposed by Dyce in his second edition of Shakespeare, vol. i.; but the document said by Collier to be among the archives of the city of London, upon which he relies to prove that Kemp was acting in 1605, seems equally deserving of rejection. The town clerk of London denies the existence of such a document. Mr. Fleay, while correcting Collier at many points, usually fails to cite his authorities, treats conjectures as proved facts, and follows Collier in some important errors.] S. L.

KEMPE. [See also KEMP.]

KEMPE, ALFRED JOHN (1785?–1846), antiquary, a descendant from an old Cornish family, born in London about 1785, was the only son of John Kempe, bullion-porter in H.M. mint, who died at New Kent Road, Southwark, 1 June 1823, aged 74, by his wife, Anne, youngest daughter of James Arrow of Westminster, who died in 1835. He was educated by two French refugees, but unfortunately was not trained for any definite employment. For about five years he held a commission in the Tower Hamlets militia, but resigned his post in 1811, and lived for a time at Chepstow and Swansea. In the summer of 1813 Kempe moved to the neighbourhood of Holwood Hill in Keston parish, Kent, and having about 1809 made the acquaintance of Charles Alfred Stothard, who married his sister, was drawn into sharing Stothard's enthusiasm for antiquities and aided him in exploring the district of Keston. At a later period Kempe pursued his investigations into the ancient remains at Keston, in conjunction with Crofton Croker. For a short time he held an appointment in the mint, which was lost through reductions in the establishment. From about 1840 to 1845 employment was found for him at the state paper office on special work in transcribing and calendaring, but his health broke down. He died at Stamford Villas, Fulham Road, London, 21 Aug. 1846, and was buried in Fulham churchyard 27 Aug. On 3 Oct. 1808 he married at Leyton, Essex, Mary, daughter of J. Prior, a captain in the merchant service, who bore him eleven children. His sister, best known as Mrs. Anna Eliza Bray [q. v.], the novelist, prints numerous letters to him in her memoir of Stothard, her first husband.

Kempe was author of: 1. 'The Battle of Trafalgar, an Ode,' 1806. 2. 'An Investigation of the Antiquities of Holwood Hill,' which originally appeared in the 'Military Register,' vol. i. 1814, and was appended to John Dunkin's 'Outline of History of Bromley in Kent,' 1815. 3. Introduction and descriptions for 'The Monumental Effigies of Great Britain,' by C. A. Stothard, 1817, which were issued separately in 1832. 4. 'Circumstantial Narrative of the Campaign in Saxony, 1813; written in German by Baron von Odeleben, and translated by A. J. Kempe,' 1820, 2 vols. 5. 'Historical Notices of Collegiate Church of St. Martin-le-Grand, London. With Observations on the different kinds of Sanctuary formerly recognised by the common Law,' 1825. 6. 'Proceedings at Meeting for Preservation of Lady Chapel at St. Saviour's, Southwark, 28 Jan. 1832.' Preface signed A. J. K. 7. 'The Loseley Manuscripts. Preserved in Muniment Room of James More Molyneux at Loseley House, Surrey. Edited, with Notes,' 1836 (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. App. pp. 596–681). 8. 'A Few Words to Tradesmen and Public on the desirableness . . . of abridging the Number of Hours of Business,' 1842.

Kempe, who was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1828, contributed to the 'Archæologia' from 1816, and frequently exhibited curiosities at its meetings. From its members he formed the Society of Noviomagus, which took its name from the Roman city supposed to have been built on Holwood Hill. For many years he was on the staff of the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and a few copies of several of his articles were struck off separately between 1830 and 1832 (BOASE and COURTNEY, *Bibl. Cornub.* i. 232). His paper on Tavistock Abbey was afterwards incorporated in Mrs. Bray's 'Borders of the Tamar and the Tavy.' An excellent miniature portrait of Kemp was painted by W. Patten, and engraved by J. B. Swaine.

[Mrs. Bray's Memoir of C. A. Stothard, passim; Gent. Mag. 1823 pt. i. pp. 569, 603, 1846 pt. ii. p. 546; Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 78; information from Prebendary Kempe.] W. P. C.

KEMPE, MARGERIE (*temp. incert.*), religious writer, is entirely unknown except as the authoress of a small work which Tanner describes as written in the form of sermons preached by Christ to devout women of his following, and as resembling in style the works of 'modern Quietists and Quakers.' 'A short Treatyse of Contemplacyon taught by the Lorde Jhesu Cryste, or taken out of the Boke of Margerie Kempe of Lyn,' begin-

ning 'She desyred many Tymes that her Hede,' was printed by Wynkyn de Worde in London, n.d. 4to, 4 ff. The only known copy is preserved in the university library at Cambridge.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 452; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. i. 232, ed. Herbert; Graesse's Trésor de Livres, iv. 9.] C. L. K.

KEMPENFELT, RICHARD (1718–1782), rear-admiral, was born at Westminster in 1718. His father, Magnus Kempenfelt, a native of Sweden, is said to have been in the service of James II, to have followed him to France, but to have afterwards returned to England, entered the English army, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In December 1703 he married Anne Hunt, described as a spinster, aged 24; his own age is given as 38 (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*). In 1725 and 1726 he was lieutenant-governor of Jersey, and seems to have died about 1727, leaving two sons and two daughters. One of the sons, Gustavus Adolphus, was a captain in the 57th regiment.

The other son, Richard, entered the navy, served in the West Indies at the celebrated taking of Portobello, and on 14 Jan. 1740–1741 was promoted by Vernon to be lieutenant of the Strafford, then carrying his flag. After the failure at Cartagena, Kempenfelt was moved into the Superbe, and again into the Seahorse frigate. He returned to England towards the end of 1746. In September 1748 he was appointed to the Anson with Captain Nutt, and afterwards with Captain Charles Holmes [q. v.] In January 1755 he joined the Lichfield under the command of Captain Charles Steevens [q. v.], whom in April he followed to the Orford as first lieutenant. On 5 May 1756 he was promoted to command the Lightning fireship, and on 17 Jan. 1757 to be captain of the Elizabeth, bearing the broad pennant of Steevens, going out to the East Indies as commodore and second in command. In the Elizabeth he took part in the actions of 29 April and 3 Aug. 1758 [see POCOCK, SIR GEORGE]; after which he was appointed to the Queenborough frigate, but in a few months rejoined Steevens, now a rear-admiral, on board the Grafton, which he commanded in the action of 10 Sept. 1759. On Steevens becoming commander-in-chief, Kempenfelt accompanied him to the Norfolk, and took part in the reduction of Pondicherry. He gave an account of this expedition in a letter to Pocock which was printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1846 (i. 482). When Steevens died, Rear-admiral Samuel Cornish [q. v.] hoisted his flag on board the Norfolk, retaining Kempenfelt as his flag-captain, in which capacity he was present at the reduction of Manila; and being detached to take possession of Cavite, was specially requested by Sir William Draper [q. v.] to act as governor of that place. He was then sent home with despatches; and, returning to the East Indies, resumed the command of the Norfolk, and brought her to England in 1764. He is said to have spent a considerable part of the following years travelling in France and elsewhere on the continent; some also in travelling by sea, for one of his short poems is noted 'written at sea near the island of Sicily, 20 May 1769,' at which date he was on half-pay. During the dispute with Spain about the Falkland Islands in 1770, he commanded the Buckingham, which was paid off in the next year. In October 1778 he was appointed to the Alexander, and sat as a member of the court-martial on Sir Hugh Palliser [q. v.] in the following April. He was afterwards appointed captain of the fleet to Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q. v.], as also in 1780 to Sir Francis Geary [q. v.] and Vice-admiral George Darby [q. v.]

On 26 Sept. 1780 he was advanced to be rear-admiral of the blue, but continued with Darby till towards the end of 1781, when, with his flag in the Victory, he was directed to put to sea in command of twelve ships of the line and some frigates, and intercept a French squadron and convoy, reported as bound for the West Indies. He was instructed that this squadron would consist of not more than seven ships; but when he sighted it, on 12 Dec., some fifty leagues to the south-west of Ushant, he found it consisting of nineteen. Every available ship had been sent, under the command of De Guichen, who had the reputation of one of the most skilful tacticians in the French navy. Kempenfelt at once saw that it was impossible for him to attack such a superior force; but he noticed that De Guichen, forming his line of battle between the English squadron and the convoy, had placed himself to leeward of the convoy. Kempenfelt immediately took advantage of the blunder. Under a press of sail he passed astern of the French line, and dashed in among the convoy; captured fifteen of them, sank two or three more, and dispersed the rest, five of which were afterwards picked up. De Guichen, with a fleet of nearly double the force of the English, was powerless. Two only of the French ships, with a few of the transports, pursued the voyage; the rest, with the scattered remnants of the convoy, returned to Brest, while Kempenfelt carried his twenty prizes

into Plymouth or Spithead, as the trophies of what was perhaps the most dashing and brilliant feat of the whole war (BEATSON, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, vi. 319; CHEVALIER, *Histoire de la Marine française pendant la Guerre de l'Indépendance Américaine*, p. 279).

On Lord Howe's taking the command of the fleet in April 1782, Kempenfelt hoisted his flag on board the Royal George as one of the junior admirals, and continued with the fleet during the summer cruise. On 15 Aug. the fleet anchored at Spithead, and was ordered to refit with all possible haste and proceed to the relief of Gibraltar. While so refitting, it was necessary to give the Royal George a slight heel to get at a leak a few inches below the water-line. This was done on 29 Aug. by running her guns over to the other side. The ship was old and rotten, and the disturbance of her weights brought on her crazy structure a strain which it could not stand. With a loud crack it gave way; a great piece of her bottom fell out; and the ship sank almost instantly (*Minutes of the Court-Martial*) [see DURHAM, SIR PHILIP]. Besides the crew, a very large number of people, tradesmen, women and children were on board; the exact number lost was not known, but it was estimated at not less than eight hundred. The admiral was at the time in his cabin, and perished with the others. The disaster is commemorated in Cowper's 'Loss of the Royal George.'

It will have been noticed that almost the whole of Kempenfelt's service as a captain was in immediate connection with a flag officer. His attention had thus been directed towards the very imperfect and clumsy system of signalling which had been in vogue from the time of Charles II; and during his later years, as captain of the grand fleet, he had introduced a radical alteration, which was afterwards adopted and improved on by Lord Howe. A manuscript copy of Kempenfelt's signals is preserved in the library of the Royal United Service Institution. Kempenfelt also wrote a few 'Original Hymns and Poems,' which were published in 1777, under the pseudonym of 'Philotheorus.' His portrait, the bequest of his brother, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. vi. 246; Ralfe's Naval Biog. i. 215; Gent. Mag. 1846, ii. 39–41; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

KEMPT, SIR JAMES (1764–1854), general, born 1764, was son of Gavin Kempt of Botley Hill, Southampton, and of Edinburgh, by his wife, the daughter of Alexander Walker of Edinburgh. On 31 March 1783 he was gazetted ensign in the latel[illegible]y raised 101st foot in India, in which he became lieutenant 16 Aug. 1784, and was placed on half-pay when the regiment was disbanded in April 1785. Nine years afterwards he was brought on full pay into the 58th foot. According to a story current in the service, he was at one time a clerk in the house of Greenwoods (afterwards Cox & Co.), army-agents, and in that capacity was favourably noticed by the Duke of York. On 30 May 1794 he was appointed captain 113th foot. He helped to raise that regiment in Ireland, was appointed major in it 18 Sept. 1794, and when the regiment was afterwards broken up, was retained on full pay as inspecting field-officer of recruiting at Glasgow. He was placed on regimental half-pay in 1798, and the year after became aide-de-camp to Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.], then commanding the forces in North Britain, whom he accompanied to Holland with the advance of the Duke of York's army. He brought home the despatches from the Helder, and was present in every engagement except that of 10 Sept. 1799, when he was in England. He returned with Sir Ralph Abercromby to Scotland, and was his aide-de-camp and military secretary in the Mediterranean in 1800, and in Egypt in 1801, and held the same post under General John Hely-Hutchinson, baron Hutchinson [q. v.], after Abercromby's death, during the rest of the campaign, including the advance and capture of Cairo and the siege of Alexandria; he received the Turkish gold medal. In April 1803 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Sir David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.], then in command of the southern district, with headquarters at Chatham, and in May the same year was made major 66th foot, and on 23 July lieutenant-colonel 81st foot. In command of the 1st battalion of that corps he went to the Mediterranean with Sir James Henry Craig [q.v.], and served in the expedition to Naples in 1805, and in Sicily, including the descent on Calabria, where the light brigade under Kempt bore the brunt of the fight at the battle of Maida, 2 July 1806 (see BUNBURY, *Narrative*). He was quartermaster-general in North America in 1807–11, and having obtained the brevet of colonel during that period (1809), was appointed to the staff of the army in the Peninsula, with the local rank of major-general, in November 1811. Wellington wrote, 'I have a high opinion of General Kempt from all I have heard of him' (GURWOOD, v. 387), and appointed him to a brigade of Picton's division. Kempt became major-general on

1 Jan. 1812. He commanded the attack on La Picurina during the last siege of Badajoz (*ib.* v. 561), and led Picton's assault on the castle of Badajoz, on the night of 6 April 1812, but was very severely wounded early in the attack (*ib.* v. 577–8). On recovering from his wound, he rejoined the army in the Peninsula, and commanded a brigade of the light division (43rd and two battalions 95th rifles) in the campaigns of 1813–14 at Vittoria, the combat of Vera, and the battles of Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse (*ib.* vii. 50, 135). At Nivelle, where he was wounded in the attack on La Petite Rhune, but remained in the field, he commanded one of the brigades despatched from Bordeaux, 6 June 1814, to Quebec, to reinforce the army in Canada. He was made K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815, and was advanced to G.C.B. 22 June 1815. He commanded the 8th brigade (28th, 32nd, 79th), forming part of Picton's division at the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo, and, on Picton's fall, succeeded to the command of the division (*ib.* viii. 147–50), which he held with the army in France. He was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth in 1819, and afterwards held the governorship of Nova Scotia until 1828. From 10 July 1828 to 24 Nov. 1830 he was governor-general of Canada. His conduct during a period of political difficulty was commended by the Duke of Wellington; on 8 Dec. 1830 he was nominated a privy councillor. He was afterwards master-general of the ordnance from 1834 to 1838.

Kempt became G.C.H. in 1816; had the foreign orders of Maria Theresa in Austria, St. George in Russia, and William the Lion in the Netherlands; a gold cross and clasps for Maida, Vittoria, Nivelle, Nive, Orthez, and Toulouse; the silver medal with bars for Egypt and Pyrenees, and the Waterloo medal. He held the lieutenant-governorship of Fort William, Inverness, from 1812, and was in succession colonel-commandant 60th foot in 1813, and colonel of the 3rd West India regiment 1819, of the 81st foot 1819, of the 40th foot 1829, of the 2nd queen's 1837, and of the 1st royals 1846. He became a lieutenant-general in 1825, and general in 1841. He died in South Audley Street, London, 20 Dec. 1854, aged 90. He was a man of rather small stature and quiet, unassuming manners, was an excellent and popular officer, and a clever man.

[Dod's Knightage, 1854; Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1820, iii. 193; Army Lists and Gazettes under dates; Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the late War (London, 1854); Napier's Hist. Peninsular War (rev. ed. 1851) and Cope's Rifle Brigade, period 1812–14; Siborne's Waterloo; Ross-Lewin's Life of a Soldier (London, 1830), vol. ii., account of Waterloo campaign; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vols. v–viii.; Wellington Supplementary Desp. vols. viii–xiv. and xv. (index); military documents and returns catalogued in Reports on Canadian Archives (Ottawa, 1882–90); Henry's Events of a Military Life (London, 1843), ii. 149 et seq. Gent. Mag. new ser. 1855, xliii. 188.] H. M. C.

KEMPTHORNE, Sir JOHN (1620–1679), vice-admiral, son of John Kempthorne, an attorney at Modbury, Devonshire, and afterwards lieutenant of horse for Charles II, was born in 1620. He served his apprenticeship to the sea with the master of a Topsham vessel, and continued for many years sailing from Exeter and other ports of the west country. Afterwards he would seem to have entered the service of the Levant Company, and to have commanded ships trading to the Mediterranean. In 1649 he married a young person described as 'belonging to Sir Thomas Bendish's lady, ambassador in Turkey.' In 1657 he commanded a ship, apparently the Eastland Merchant, which was captured by a noted Spanish cruiser Papachino (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 10 Sept. 1657, 11 Nov. 1658), but was shortly afterwards released and sent home. Papachino himself was captured the next year by a small squadron under Captain Bonn of the Phœnix; he was brought to England and committed to the Tower, from which, a year later, he was exchanged (*ib.* 9 March 1659, 2 April 1660), probably through the good offices of Kempthorne (Campbell, ii. 261). The story, as related by Campbell, is inaccurate in details.

Kempthorne, at this time a man of substance and repute, was a brother of the Trinity House (*Eg. MS.* 928, f. 1). In 1664 he entered the king's service, and was appointed captain of the Kent, from which he was moved in the course of the same year to the Dunkirk, and afterwards to the Royal James as flag-captain to Prince Rupert. After the battle of 3 June 1665 he was appointed to the Old James, whose captain, the Earl of Marlborough, had been killed; and the following year he was flag-captain to the Duke of Albemarle, on board the Royal Charles, in the four days' fight off the North Foreland. He was immediately afterwards appointed by the duke and Prince Rupert to be rear-admiral of the blue squadron, and as such, with his flag in the Defiance, took part in the battle of 27 July 1666. In April 1667, still in the Defiance, he commanded a squadron at Lisbon, and, coming home in June, had joined Sir Thomas Allin in the Sound, when they received

news that De Ruyter had burnt our ships in the Medway, and that the French fleet had entered the Channel. The French, in fact, came no nearer than Brest; but their information was positive, and after a council of war they withdrew the squadron into Catwater. Five days later, when they learned that the French had gone to Brest, they came out again into the Sound, and through July and August, under the command of Kempthorne, but with many councils of war, the ships cruised off the north-west of Ireland, between Blackrock and Rockall. Towards the end of September the squadron returned to Portsmouth, and the next year Kempthorne hoisted his flag in the Warspite, from which he was shortly afterwards moved to the Mary Rose. In December 1669, having taken out the English ambassador for Morocco to Tangier, he was on his way to Sallee when, on the 8th, he retook an English vessel which had been captured by the Algerines, and had on board a prize crew of twenty-two Moors, whom he seems to have sold as slaves; our consul at Cadiz bought two of them (*ib.* 928, f. 87). At Sallee he was not allowed to land, and on his way back, being driven northwards by a violent gale, he fell in, off Cadiz on 29 Dec., with seven Algiers ships of war. One of these chased a Scotch and a French merchant ship which were in sight, the other six attacked the Mary Rose, and were pressing her hard, when a lucky shot, striking their admiral between wind and water, compelled her to haul off, and the others followed her example. The Mary Rose, with her rigging much cut, eleven men killed and seventeen wounded, got into Cadiz the next day, and in the spring returned to England with the Mediterranean trade. On 30 April he was knighted, in recognition, it was notified, 'of his very great valour and conduct shewn against the pirates of Algiers.' In 1671 he had his flag in the Victory, and in 1672 in the St. Andrew, in which he took a prominent part in the battle of Solebay, the rear of the blue squadron being, under the circumstances of the action, the van of the fleet [see MONTAGU, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH]. He still had his flag in the St. Andrew, as rear-admiral of the blue squadron, in the battle of 11 Aug. 1673, after which he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and the following year, 31 Oct. 1674, was ordered a pension of 200*l.* while not employed (*Eg. MS.* 928, f. 173).

In 1675 he was appointed commissioner of the navy at Portsmouth, and held that office till his death, though hoisting his flag on board the Royal Charles, in the summer of 1678, as second in command of the home fleet under Sir Thomas Allin. He died on 19 Oct. 1679. He left three sons: John, Morgan, and Rupert, all successively captains in the navy. John afterwards took service under the East India Company; Morgan died in command of the Kingfisher in the Mediterranean, in 1681, of wounds received in an action with a fleet of seven Algerine pirates; Rupert, who seems as a lad to have been of an unruly disposition (see a letter of 21 Feb. 1680 from his 'tender but grosslie abused mother,' in *Eg. MS.* 928, f. 268), was appointed commander of the Half-Moon fire-ship, in October 1690, and died in 1691, 'killed in a rencounter at a tavern in England.' Kempthorne also had a daughter; she would seem to have married Sir William Reeves (*ib.* f. 137), who was killed when in command of the Sovereign in the action of 11 Aug. 1673. The Captain William Kempthorne mentioned by Charnock (*Biog. Nav.* i. 169) may have been a nephew, but was not a son.

[Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, ii. 261; Charnock's Biog. Nav. i. 111; Lists in the Public Record Office; Egerton MS. 928.] J. K. L.

KEMYS, LAWRENCE (*d.* 1618), sea-captain, in command of the Gallego followed Sir Walter Ralegh [q. v.] in 1595, joined him at Trinidad, and accompanied him in his further voyage up the Orinoco and in Guiana. The next year, 1596, Ralegh being unable to go himself, sent Kemys in command of the Darling to continue the exploration. Kemys brought back glowing accounts of the wealth of the country he had visited, and urged on Ralegh that it would be greatly to the advantage of the queen to take possession of it (HAKLUYT, *Principal Navigations*, 1600, iii. 666). Ralegh, however, was not in a position to follow the advice, and Kemys seems to have remained in his service on shore. When, in 1603, Ralegh was accused of devising the so-called 'Main plot,' Kemys, as his follower and servant, was also implicated, and was imprisoned with him in the Tower, and afterwards in the Fleet, September–December 1603 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 27 Aug., 2 Sept. 1603; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 7). He was probably released at the end of the year, and during Ralegh's long imprisonment seems to have acted as his bailiff and agent (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 23 Sept., 23 Dec. 1609). It was no doubt Kemys who instigated Ralegh to demand permission to go on his last voyage to the Orinoco, and when the permission was at last granted, Kemys accompanied him as pilot and captain, claiming to have certain knowledge of a rich gold mine. On reaching the mouth of the

Orinoco, Kemys was appointed by Ralegh to command the expedition up the river and to the mine. According to his instructions, he was to keep on the north side of the river going up, so as to escape the notice of the Spaniards; but if they should discover and attack him he was to repel them by force; if he saw that the Spaniards were too strong, so that he could not pass without manifest peril, 'then,' Ralegh wrote, 'be well advised how you land, for I would not for all the world receive a blow from the Spaniards to the dishonour of our nation.' Kemys was apparently unequal to the difficulties of his position; the orders, too, were contradictory, for the Spaniards had moved their settlement, S. Tomas, so as to intercept the advance to the mine. So without waiting for them to attack, he forthwith stormed their town and drove them into the woods, not without loss, young Walter, Ralegh's son, being among the slain. But after some days' further skirmishing in the woods, conceiving that he had not strength to force his way to the mine, or to hold and work it if he should reach it, he returned to the ships and reported what had occurred. Ralegh answered that he had undone him. Kemys, in sorrow and despair, retired to his cabin and shot himself with a pistol; the wound was not immediately mortal; he thrust a large knife into it up to the haft, and so died.

The name has been spelt in many different ways. The spelling here adopted is from his signature (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, xl. 50). The writing of this holograph is peculiarly neat, small and well formed, and, together with the Latin verses published as his by Hakluyt, contradicts the common notion that he was merely a rude seaman. A portrait, doubtfully said to be of Kemys, is at Cefn Mably, near Cardiff, formerly the seat of a family of the name (information from Mr. E. Delmar Morgan).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, iii. 119, and the authorities there cited; see also index to vol. x.; other authorities in text.] J. K. L.

KEN or **KENN, THOMAS** (1637–1711), bishop of Bath and Wells, son of Thomas Ken, by his second wife Martha, daughter of John Chalkhill [q. v.], was born at Great, or at Little, Berkhampstead, Hertfordshire, in July 1637. His father was an attorney, of Furnival's Inn, London, and, it is asserted, a clerk of the House of Lords, and clerk of assize for the counties of Glamorgan, Brecon, and Radnor (WEBB, *Memorials of the Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 189); he is said to have been connected with the family which gave its name to, or took it from, the village of Kenn or Ken, near Clevedon, Somerset (HAWKINS, p. 2). His mother died in 1641, and his father apparently in 1651, after which date it is probable that his home was at the house of Isaac Walton, who married his half-sister Anne in 1646. Having been elected scholar of Winchester on 26 Sept. 1651, Ken was admitted in the January following, and his name is still to be seen cut in the cloisters of the college, with the date 1656, in which year he was elected to New College, Oxford, and, there being no vacancy, entered as a member of Hart Hall, the present Hertford College, and was admitted to New College in the following year. At Oxford he was in the habit of giving alms to the poor whom he met in his walks, and was a member of a musical society. The supposition (PLUMPTRE) that he was fascinated even 'in scant measure' by the license of the Restoration is utterly unwarranted. He graduated B.A. on 3 May 1661, and M.A. on 21 Jan. 1664. In 1661 he held a tutorship at New College, lecturing on logic and mathematics, and having taken orders in that or the following year (*ib.*), was in 1663 presented to the rectory of Little Easton, Essex, where he acted as spiritual counsellor to the saintly Margaret, lady Maynard (*d.* 1682), daughter of the Earl of Dysart, and second wife of William, lord Maynard, patron of the living. He resigned the rectory in 1665, and went to Winchester, becoming domestic chaplain to Bishop George Morley, and taking gratuitous charge of the parish of St. John in the Soke, where he induced many unbaptised persons of adult age to receive baptism (HAWKINS, p. 4). On 8 Dec. 1666 he was elected a fellow of Winchester, resigning in consequence his fellowship at New College, and as a parting gift contributing 100*l.* to the new buildings there. He was collated in 1667 to the rectory of Brightstone in the Isle of Wight, and became known in London as an eloquent preacher by sermons which he delivered in the old church at Chelsea. Resigning Brightstone in 1669, he was collated to a prebend at Winchester, and to the rectory of East Woodhay, Hampshire, which he resigned in 1672 to make room for his friend George Hooper [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Bath and Wells. He then resided at Winchester, again taking gratuitous charge of the parish of St. John in the Soke, performing his duties in the cathedral and the college, and as bishop's chaplain, and recreating himself with music, for he had an organ of his own. In 1674 he published his 'Manual for Winchester Scholars,' though as yet without the three hymns. In 1675 he went for a tour on the continent with his nephew, the younger Isaac Walton,

and visited Rome, where he saw enough, he is reported to have afterwards said to James II, to keep him from changing his religion (SPENCE, *Anecdotes*, p. 329, where it is asserted that he acknowledged a previous inclination towards the church of Rome). On his return some people mistakenly thought that 'he had been tinged with popery' by his visit (WOOD).

Ken continued to live at Winchester until 1679, when he took the degree of D.D., was appointed chaplain to Mary, the king's sister, wife of William II, prince of Orange, the stadtholder of Holland, and went to reside at the Hague. He had a difficult post to fill. In the spring of the next year he expressed himself 'horribly unsatisfied' with the prince's unkind behaviour towards his wife, and declared that he would remonstrate with him, even at the risk of being 'kicked out of doors' (SIDNEY). William's anger was excited against him, because he persuaded Count Zulestein to marry a lady whom he had seduced; he resented the prince's threats and resigned his post, but William appears to have been struck by his courage; he consented to remain, and his relations with the prince improved. Henry Compton [q. v.], bishop of London, having consulted him as to a possible union between the church of England and the Dutch protestants, he wrote that it would be better to let the scheme drop. While at the Hague he effected the conversion from Roman catholicism of Colonel Edward Fitzpatrick, brother of Richard Fitzpatrick, lord Gowran [q. v.] On his return to England in the autumn of 1680 he was commanded to preach before the king, and soon afterwards became one of the king's chaplains. He again resided at Winchester, and, perhaps in the summer of 1683, when the court was about to visit the city, refused to allow the royal harbinger to appropriate his prebendal house to the use of Eleanor Gwyn [q. v.], saying that 'a woman of ill-repute ought not to be endured in the house of a clergyman, and especially the king's chaplain' (HAWKINS, p. 9). In August he sailed for Tangier as chaplain to Lord Dartmouth, the commander of the fleet sent to destroy the fortifications there. During the expedition he had various discussions with Samuel Pepys; he was horrified at the wickedness of the place, and preached boldly against it and against the 'excessive liberty of swearing' in which the English garrison and soldiers indulged (PEPYS, *Life*, ii. 149). He returned to England in April 1684.

In November he was informed that the king had chosen him to succeed Peter Mew [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, who was translated to Winchester on the death of Ken's friend, Bishop Morley. Charles is said to have declared that no one should have the see but 'the little black fellow that refused his lodging to poor Nelly' (ANDERDON, p. 142). The king had the highest opinion of Ken, and was personally responsible for the appointment (HAWKINS, p. 9). Having been elected on 16 Dec., Ken was consecrated at Lambeth on 25 Jan. 1685. On 2 Feb. he was summoned to the king's deathbed, and strove to awaken Charles's conscience, speaking, it was said, 'like a man inspired,' and vainly urging him to receive the sacrament. He persuaded the king to have the Duchess of Portsmouth removed from his room, and to send for the queen. Finally, he absolved the king, for which he was blamed by some, because he received no declaration of penitence (on this see PLUMPTRE, i. 85 *n.*; MACAULAY, i. 435). Returning to Winchester after the death of Charles, he used his influence to secure the election to parliament of the candidates for the city favoured by James II. He had taken up his residence at Wells, but was in London when Monmouth's followers desecrated his cathedral, and probably also at the time of the battle of Sedgemoor, 6 July (*ib.* p. 214; MACAULAY, i. 636 *n.*) He went, together with Turner, bishop of Ely, to apprise Monmouth of his fate on the evening of 13 July, and in common with Turner, Tenison, and Hooper, he was sent by the king to attend the duke in the Tower the night before his death; he remained with him all night, and accompanied him to the place of execution on the 15th, where he took no part in the altercation on the scaffold, confining himself to his devotional duties (HAWKINS, p. 38; ANDERDON, ii. 48; *Account*, &c. *Somers Tracts*, ix. 261; but on the other side BURNET, iii. 49). He then went down to Wells, interceded with the king to put a stop to the cruelties of Kirke, and is said to have saved a hundred prisoners from death (PERKINS, pp. 5, 7). The remaining prisoners at Wells he visited day and night, supplied their wants as far as he was able, and urged others to do the same.

Ken had to borrow money, which he punctually repaid, for the expenses of his consecration, when, instead of giving a feast and gloves, he contributed 100*l.* to the rebuilding of St. Paul's; his see was not a rich one, and he helped his poor relations, yet when in 1686 he came into a sum of 4,000*l.* by the renewal of a lease, he gave the larger part of it to the fund for the Huguenot refugees, in whose welfare he took great interest. When in London he went afoot, while other bishops drove in coaches (*ib.*) He was in-

clined to asceticism, and probably to an orthodox mysticism (see PLUMPTRE, ii. 297, 298). The holiness and spirituality of his character impressed all who knew him. As bishop he was anxious for the good of the people of his diocese, and published for their instruction his 'Practice of Divine Love,' in which he afterwards altered some passages in a distinctively protestant direction, and his 'Directions for Prayer.' When, as his custom was, he gave alms to the poor whom he met, he would ask them if they could say the Creed and the Lord's Prayer. Finding the ignorance of the grown people hopeless, he took much pains to promote the religious education of the children, set up schools where they could be taught to read and say the catechism, and furnished the clergy with the necessary books for teaching them. In the summer he often went to some large parish on a Sunday, and would preach twice, confirm, and catechise. When at Wells on Sunday he would have twelve poor persons to dine with him, and would give them religious counsel. He was much concerned at the poverty of the Wells people, and wished to get a workhouse set up, but was forced to relinquish the plan, as the gentry gave him no help (HAWKINS, p. 16).

James seems to have regarded Ken with respect and favour, while the bishop was too thorough a churchman and tory not to feel and profess profound respect for the king. In 1687, however, James was engaged in an attempt to depress the church and the protestant religion, and was carrying matters with a high hand when Ken was summoned to preach in his turn at Whitehall in Lent. The Princess Anne and many nobles came to hear him. He denounced the doctrines and practices of Rome, and exhorted his hearers to persevere in the faith taught in the church of England. This sermon was held to contribute much to the discomfiture of the 'popish party' (EVELYN, *Diary*, 10 March 1687). On 5 May he preached before the queen in Bath Abbey a sermon which was answered by a jesuit in a pamphlet dedicated to the king. When James came to Bath in the summer, he touched for the king's evil in the abbey church between the hours of service, a ritual of a Romish character being used. Ken wrote to Archbishop Sancroft that he had had no time to interfere, but on the next Sunday had declared in his sermon that the church doors might be set open 'to a common work of charity,' which he considered the best expedient to prevent scandal (letter of 26 Aug.; PLUMPTRE, i. 280). On 1 April 1688, when the first Declaration of Indulgence had been put forth, he again preached at Whitehall, and, suggesting a parallel between the peoples of Judah, Edom, and Babylon, and the English church, the dissenters, and the Roman catholics, urged, in clear though guarded terms, the necessity of union between churchmen and dissenters in the face of the common foe. When James sent for him and reproached him with stirring up strife, he answered that 'if his majesty had not neglected his own duty of being present, his enemies had missed this opportunity of accusing him.' In May he joined the rest of the 'seven bishops' in a petition to the king against obliging the clergy to read the second Declaration of Indulgence. The interview between the king and the bishops took place on 18 May; on 8 June the bishops were summoned before the king in council, and were sent to the Tower for refusing, on the plea of their peerages, to enter into recognisances; on the 15th they were brought before the court of king's bench, and their plea being disallowed they entered into recognisances, and were allowed to be at large; on the 29th they were tried at the king's bench for having written or published a seditious libel, and the following morning were acquitted. In common with other bishops, Ken, by the royal command, attended the king to give him counsel on 28 Sept., 3 Oct., and some later days, and then went down to Wells, where he remained during the events of the revolution until after Christmas. He went up to London by Sancroft's request, and in the convention which met on 22 Jan. 1689 voted for the request that the Prince of Orange should continue the administration, for the declaration against government by a popish prince, for a regency, and against the declaration that the throne was vacant; he joined the protest against the declaration of William and Mary, and voted against the new oaths. For some months he was in doubt which line to adopt, and was reproached for his 'fluctuation' by Henry Dodwell the elder [q. v.] and other nonjuring friends. By October he declared publicly to his diocese his intention not to take the oaths, but he had no fellow-feeling with the more violent nonjurors; he thought that the question was one for each man's conscience, and decided according to the dictates of his own. In April 1691 he was deprived of his see.

Ken had no private fortune; he had been too liberal to lay by money during his episcopate, and when he left Wells had no more than 700*l.*, raised by the sale of his goods, with the exception of his books. In exchange for this sum his friend Thomas, viscount Weymouth, guaranteed him a life annuity of

80*l*. From this date he lived chiefly at Lord Weymouth's house, Longleat, Wiltshire, and much at Naish House, near Portishead, Somerset, the residence of two maiden ladies named Kemeys, sometimes staying with Isaac Walton at his rectory of Polshot, Wiltshire, with Francis Cherry [q. v.] and other friends. He opposed the 'clandestine consecration' of nonjuring bishops in February 1694, for he was not willing that the schism should be perpetuated. But he certainly published a severe letter, dated 29 March 1695, accusing Archbishop Tenison of unfaithfulness when attending the deathbed of Queen Mary, and commenting on the archbishop's sermon for the queen's funeral. In the following April, dressed in his episcopal vestments, Ken read the burial service over the body of his friend Dr. John Kettlewell [q.v.], in Barking Church. In July he joined the other deprived bishops in putting forth a 'charitable recommendation' on behalf of the deprived clergy and their families. This led to his being summoned before the council in April 1696. His answers to the interrogatories proposed to him are reported by himself (HAWKINS, pp. 48–56); he was courteously treated, and liberated from custody. In 1699 he received a legacy from Dr. John Fitzwilliam [q. v.], an old Oxford friend. His disapproval of the consecrations of 1694 caused a separation between him and the more violent nonjurors; he declared that he never used or would be present at public prayers containing any 'characterisetick,' any acknowledgment, that is, of either king, and he earnestly desired that the schism should end with the living, that the death of a deprived bishop should be held to give the intruder into his see a canonical position. In 1701 he suggested that he and Bishop Lloyd (Norwich), the only two deprived bishops then living, should hasten the termination of the schism by resigning their canonical claims. His moderate behaviour and his anxiety for the peace of the church still further offended many of the nonjurors.

In 1702 Queen Anne offered through Lord Weymouth to restore Ken to his see. He refused the offer, both because he would not take the oath of abjuration, and on the ground of age and infirmity. His health was declining (see PLUMPTRE, ii. 123), and he suffered severely from rheumatism and colic. On 26 Nov. 1703 Richard Kidder [q. v.], who had supplanted him at Wells, died. The principles on which Kidder administered the diocese had been a cause of grief to Ken, who in speaking of him showed that he was not exempt from the feelings with which less holy men are wont to regard those supplanting them in office; to him Kidder was a 'hireling' who 'ravaged the flock.' Hearing that the see had been offered to his friend Hooper, then bishop of St. Asaph, and had been declined by him, he wrote to beg Hooper to accept it, in order to prevent the appointment of a 'latitudinarian traditor,' and offered to cede his right to him. Hooper accepted the see. Ken was bitterly attacked by many nonjurors for making this cession, and their reproaches not abating, he in 1704 turned to his friend Lloyd for sympathy. Lloyd, however, blamed him for acting without the consent of the heads of the party, and a short heat arose between the friends, which was ended by a letter from Ken expressing sorrow for any signs of irritation on his part. In June the queen granted Ken a treasury pension of 200*l*. Lloyd's death in January 1710 left Ken the only survivor of the deprived bishops, and in answer to a letter from Nelson he said that he considered that the schism ought to end, and looked forward with approval to the return of Dodwell and his friends to attendance at the services of the church. 'Being a public person,' he did not intend to return to church, though he should not hesitate to communicate with his successor 'in that part of the office which is unexceptionable.' On 21 April he intended to go to Wells and receive the sacrament with Bishop Hooper. It is unlikely that he was able to do so, for his health became worse, and he went to the Bristol Hot-well, where he remained suffering acutely until November, when he visited Lewston, near Sherborne, Dorset, the residence of the widow of Lord Weymouth's eldest son. While there he was attacked early in 1711 by paralysis and dropsy. He left Lewston, intending to try the Bath waters, and reached Longleat on 10 March. On the 12th he was unable to leave his bed, and on the 19th he died. On the 21st he was buried agreeably to his instructions at sunrise, without any manner of pomp, in the churchyard of the parish church nearest the place of his death, beneath the east window of the parish church of Frome. His tomb is merely a coffin-shaped iron grating, with a mitre and crozier. In his will Ken declared: 'I die in the holy catholic and apostolic faith, professed by the whole church before the division of East and West; more particularly I die in the communion of the church of England, as it stands distinguished from all papal and puritan innovations, and as it adheres to the doctrine of the cross' (HAWKINS, p. 27).

In person Ken was short and slender, with dark eyes and hair. His expression was winning. He wore no hair on his face

rig, allowing his thin hair to grow ie sides of his head. In manner he eous, and in disposition affectionate, nd compassionate. Though he was here is no ground for ranking him most learned men of the time; he mplished, having a knowledge of Italian, and Spanish, and was a and a poet. He was an eloquent etic preacher. In speech and action nided by conscience rather than by asoning; his conscience was tender feelings sensitive. By nature he have been quick-tempered, but was ady to ask pardon of any whom he ded. In the cause of right he was n and courageous. Liberal, unself- unostentatious, he gave largely, nis means were small. Ten por- Ken, painted by unknown artists, t, one in the palace at Wells, one eat, two at Winchester College, two College, one at Oriel College, one ational Portrait Gallery, one in the n of the family of J. L. Anderdon, belonging to Mr. Wickham of Hors- Somerset. Several portraits exist s and in engravings of the 'Seven An engraving of Ken's portrait e in the British Museum is copied Plumptre's 'Life of Bishop Ken.'

ly as 1711 Dryden's description of parson of a town, from Chaucer, ropriated to Ken (Preface to *Ex-* z), and a panegyric was written n English and Latin verse by the Joshua Perkins. Bowles's 'Life' revived the reverence felt for him, as further heightened by the high novement at Oxford. J. H. New- No. lxxv. of 'Tracts for the Times,' l in June 1836, drew out a form of r 21 March, the day of Ken's burial; lliams celebrated him in his 'Lyra ca,' No. cxiii., and his 'Cathedral,' nd Monckton Milnes (Lord Hough- te verses on his tomb. In 1848 a l window was set up in Frome parish y the Marchioness of Bath; in 1867 was placed in the shire-hall at ; and in 1885 a window was set up emory in Wells Cathedral, and a orative service was held on 29 June, versary of the trial of the 'Seven

prose works were published, a few ly, by his nephew and executor, , in 1713, by Round in 1838, and v. W. Benham in the 'Ancient and Library of Theological Literature' in here have been attributed to Ken: 1. 'The Retired Christian,' rejected by Hawkins, Round, and others as undoubtedly spurious. 2. 'Expostularia,' a complaint of the church of England regarding the abuses of her system, published under the title of 'Ichabod' in 1663, when Ken was twenty-six, as 'Lachrymæ Ecclesiæ' in 1689, as 'Expostularia' on his death in 1711, and as the 'Church of England's Complaint' in 1737. As soon as the 1711 edition appeared with Ken's name, Hawkins inserted an advertisement in the 'Post-boy' declaring it spurious; the book excited Hearne's indignation, though he soon acknowledged the justice of its contents, and, while doubting its genuineness, did not see why it might 'not bear so great a name;' it is rejected by Round and Anderdon, but Dean Plumptre believes it to be Ken's work, and Mr. Benham has included it in his collection. In addition to Hawkins's rejection, which may fairly be held fatal to its pretension, it seems unlikely that 'Ichabod' should have been written by a man so modest as Ken at the age of twenty-six. 3. 'The Royal Sufferer, a Manual of Meditations and Devotions,' by T. K., D.D., 8vo, 1699; and 12mo, 1701, republished in 1725, with Ken's name, as the 'Crown of Glory,' addressed to James II; generally, and as far as its contents are concerned, not without fair ground, held to be spurious, though Dean Plumptre is inclined to accept it as genuine. The prose writings known to be Ken's are: 1. 'Manual of Prayers for the use of Winchester Scholars,' 1674, 1681, and with the 'Hymns for Morning, Evening, and Midnight,' 1695, and numerous editions, the hymns being also published separately in 1862, and with an introduction by Sir Roundell Palmer (Lord Selborne), 1864. 'His elaborate works,' says Macaulay, 'have long been forgotten; but his morning and evening hymns ("Awake my soul," and "Glory to Thee, my God, this night") are still repeated daily in thousands of dwellings.' 2. 'Funeral Sermon' for Lady Maynard, 1682; 3rd edit. 1688. 3. 'Sermon preached at Whitehall,' 1685. 4. 'Practice of Divine Love,' an exposition of the catechism, 1685, with 'Directions for Prayer,' 1686; other editions, translated into French, 1703; into Italian, 1865. 5. 'Sermon preached at Whitehall, 1 April 1687,' see above. 6. 'Prayers for the use of all resorting to the Baths at Bath,' reprinted 1692; with Life by Markland, 1848. 7. 'Pastoral Letter,' 1688, 1722, a 'Letter to Clergy' on behalf of the French protestants, articles of visitation, private letters, of which forty-eight are printed by Round, and many more by Dean Plumptre. 8. 'A Letter to the Author [Archbishop Tenison] of a Sermon

. . . at the Funeral of her late Majesty, Q. Mary,' 1695; republished as 'A dutifull Letter from a Prelate to a Prelate,' &c., 1703, rejected by Anderdon, but conclusively proved to be genuine by Mr. Doble (see authorities), and printed by Dean Plumptre and Mr. Benham.

Ken's poetical works were published by Hawkins in four vols. in 1721, the first containing poems and hymns on the gospel narrative and the church festivals, and a series of pieces entitled 'Christophil;' the second 'Edmund,' an epic in thirteen books, and poems on the attributes of God; the third 'Hymnothes, or the Penitent,' an epic in thirteen books, with some autobiographical touches, and a series of pieces entitled 'Anodynes, or Alleviations of Pain;' the fourth 'Preparations for Death,' 'Psyche,' 'Sion,' 'Urania,' and 'Damonet and Dorilla, or Chaste Love,' a pastoral. With perhaps the exception of the hymn on the 'Nativity,' which owes something to Milton, these poems are tedious and rugged, and have nothing of the beauty and majestic simplicity of the three hymns of the 'Manual.'

[Hawkins's Short Account of Ken's Life, 1713, is entitled to rank as an original authority, and contains matter derived from personal knowledge and from Ken himself, but it is neither full nor perfectly accurate; it is reprinted in Round's edition of the Prose Works and in Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, and is the basis of the life in Biog. Brit. iii. 2811. Bowles's Life, 2 vols. 1830, had its use, but may now be disregarded; it contains many irrelevant reflections. The Life by a Layman (J. L. Anderdon), 2 vols. 1851, 1854, gives all important facts and many letters, and is an admirable biography. The Life by Dean Plumptre, 2 vols. 1888, revised 1890, to which the above article is specially indebted, is exhaustive, and has several hitherto unpublished letters; it devotes too much space to imaginary details. Other Lives by Salmon, in Lives of the Bishops, 1733, by Markland, 1849, by Druyckink, New York, 1859, and by Miss Strickland, in Lives of the Seven Bishops, 1866, need not be consulted. See, however, Spence's Anecdotes, p. 329, ed. 1820; Perkins's Poem on the Death of T. K., 1711; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, 1854, ii. 205, 251, 263, 272–6, 295, 312–13; Burnet's Own Times, 8vo, Oxford edit., ii. 429, 458, iii. 49, 50, which generally takes as unfavourable a view of Ken's conduct as is possible; Kennett's Hist. iii. 429, 437, 483; Life of Kettlewell, pp. 423 sqq.; Macaulay's Hist. ed. 1855. For Life at the Hague, see Diary of Times of Charles II, by H. Sydney (Earl Romney), ii. 19 sq., ed. Blencowe; for Tangier voyage, see Pepys's Life by Smith, ii. 149; for Ken at execution of Duke of Monmouth, see Somers Tracts, ix. 261, and references in text; for authorship of *Expostularia* besides Round's Pref. to Prose Works and Lives by Anderdon and Dean Plumptre, see Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble (Oxford Hist. Soc.), iii. 170, 171; and for letters to Tenison, see Mr. Doble's letter in Academy, 14 March 1885, p. 188, and his Hearne's Collect. u. s. i. 324, 326, 394, ii. 416, and Evelyn's Diary, u. s. iii. 345. For action with respect to healing of schism, Secretan's Life of Nelson, pp. 73–7, and Lathbury's Hist. of Nonjurors, pp. 194–214.]

W. H.

KENDAL, Duchess of (*d.* 1743), mistress to George II. [See Schulemberg, Erengard Melosine.]

KENDALE, RICHARD (*d.* 1431), grammarian, is said to have enjoyed a great reputation as a schoolmaster, and to have written: 1. 'De Legibus Constructionum.' 2. 'Æquivocorum Exempla.' 3. 'De Componendis Epistolis.' 4. 'De Dictamine Prosaico.' 5. 'De Dictamine Metrico.' 6. 'De Verborum Ornatu.' Bale gives the first words of most of these, but none of them seem to be extant, though he says that he saw these and other works in the monastery of St. Faith, Horsham, Norfolk; some were formerly in the library of the monastery of Sion. In Additional MS. 4912, f. 157*a*, there is a short musical treatise 'Gamma musicæ cum versibus misticis,' which is ascribed to Richard Kendale, who is there said to have been a monk of Sherborne.

[Bale, vii. 78; Pits, p. 623; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 452.]

C. L. K.

KENDALL, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1776?–1842), miscellaneous writer, was born about 1776. During 1807 and 1808 he travelled through the northern parts of the United States, and in 1809 published at New York a somewhat dull account of his wanderings in three octavo volumes. In 1817 he issued proposals for establishing in London an institution to be called 'The Patriotic Metropolitan Colonial Institution,' for the assistance of new settlers in the colonies and for the encouragement of new branches of colonial trade. He also proposed to form new and distinct colonies for the relief of the half-castes of India and mulattos of the West Indies. In conclusion he urges the great benefits to be derived from establishing in England free drawing-schools and schools of chemistry and mathematics. With the object of providing cheap and good literature for the people, Kendall started in London in 1819 'The Literary Chronicle and Weekly Review,' which lasted until 1828. After May 1828 a new series was commenced, and continued to the end of July; the work was then incorporated with the 'Athenæum.'

There is also an edition entitled 'The Country Literary Chronicle,' &c., beginning in 1820 with a part numbered 59. The 'Literary Chronicle' was succeeded by another popular miscellany projected by Kendall, called 'The Olio; or, Museum of Entertainment,' 11 vols. 8vo, 1828–33. Kendall also wrote some heavy 'Letters to a Friend on the State of Ireland, the Roman Catholic Question, and the Merits of Constitutional Religious Distinctions,' 3 pts. 8vo, London, 1826, in which he argued that Ireland enjoyed a vigorous and paternal government, whose duty it was to repress Roman catholicism there, and in Great Britain also. His fame will rest on his pleasing books for children, some of which are still reprinted, especially 'Keeper's Travels in Search of his Master,' 1799; 'The Crested Wren,' 1799; and 'Burford Cottage and its Robin Red Breast,' 1835. Kendall died at Pimlico on 14 Oct. 1842, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xviii. 671).

His other writings include: 1. 'The Stories of Senex; or, Little Histories of Little People,' 12mo, 1800. 2. 'The Swallow: a Fiction interspersed with Poetry,' 12mo, 1800. 3. 'The Pocket Encyclopædia,' 6 vols. 12mo, 1802. 4. 'Parental Education; or, Domestic Lessons: a Miscellany intended for Youth,' 12mo, 1803. 5. 'An Argument for construing largely the right of an Appellee of Murder to insist on his Wager of Battle, and also for abrogating Writs of Appeal,' 8vo, 1817; 3rd edit., greatly enlarged, 1818. 6. 'The English Boy at the Cape: an Anglo-African Story,' 3 vols. 12mo, 1835. Among his translations from the French may be mentioned 'The Indian Cottage,' by Saint Pierre, 12mo, 1791; 'Beauties of Saint Pierre, selected from his "Studies of Nature,"' 8vo, 1799; and 'The Travels of Denon in Egypt,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1802. Kendall was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries.

[Works referred to.] G. G.

KENDALL, GEORGE (1610–1663), theologian, eldest son of George Kendall of Cofton in Dawlish, Devonshire, collector of customs for Exeter and Dartmouth, who married Katharine, daughter of Robert Moor of Exeter, was born at Cofton in 1610. He was educated at the Exeter grammar school and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 18 Feb. 1626–7, and graduated as B.A. 3 July 1630, M.A. 9 May 1633, B.D. January 1641–2, and D.D. 4 July 1654. Evelyn heard him in 1654 'perform his act incomparably well, concluding it with an excellent oration, abating his presbyterian animosities, which he withheld not even against that learned and pious man, Dr. Hammond' (*Memoirs*, 1870, ed. p. 230). From 5 July 1630 until 1647 he held a Devonshire fellowship at his college, but the rest of the fellows would not elect him rector in 1642, although he was recommended to them by the king. In that year the House of Commons, 'upon the petition of the inhabitants of Hemel Hempstead in Hertfordshire, supported his nomination for the church lectureship' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. App. pp. 8–10). On 22 Nov. 1643 he was presented by the crown, in spite of his strong presbyterian sympathies and his agreement with the acts of the parliament, to the rectory of Blisland in Cornwall, and he was installed prebendary of Exeter Cathedral on 7 Feb. 1644–5. He is said to have been dispossessed from these preferments about 1654, but another and more probable account is that he vacated his charge in the country in order to oppose the doctrines of John Goodwin from the church of St. Benedict, Gracechurch Street, London. In 1655 he acted as moderator of the first general assembly of the ministers of Devonshire. At the Restoration, when Kendall applied to be reinstated in his old rectory of Blisland, his application proved fruitless; but, as some consolation, he was appointed to the rectory of Kenton, near Exeter. In 1662 he was deprived of his benefice and his prebendal stall, whereupon he withdrew to his house at Cofton. He died there on 19 Aug. 1663, and was buried in the chapel adjoining his house. A view of this edifice and a copy of the inscription to his memory are in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1794, p. 1106. His wife was Mary, daughter of Periam Pole of Tallaton. She died 10 April 1676.

Kendall contributed to the Oxford set of verses styled 'Musarum Oxoniensium pro rege suo Soteria,' 1633, and, according to Wood, he published about 1644 a tract called 'Collyrium, or an Ointment to open the eyes of the poor Cavaliers in the West.' He dated from Blisland, 14 Sept. 1652, his volume, '*Θεοκρατία*, or a Vindication of the Doctrine concerning God's Intentions of Special Grace and Favour to his Elect from the Attempts of Master John Goodwin,' 1653, and on 3 Sept. 1653, 'ex claustris meis in terra beata Cornub.,' he issued another work, entitled 'Sancti Sanciti, or the Common Doctrine of the Perseverance of the Saints through Faith unto Salvation, vindicated from Mr. John Goodwin. As also an Appendix in Answer to Master Horne, goring all University-learning,' 1654. These works led to much controversy. Horne's reply was '*Διατριβὴ περὶ Παιδοβαπτισμοῦ*, or a Consideration of Infant Baptism, together with a Digression, in

Answer to Mr. Kendall,' 1654. Baxter issued 'Rich. Baxter's Apology against the Modest Exceptions of Mr. T. Blake and the Digression of Mr. G. Kendall,' 1654, and remarks in his 'Reliquiæ Baxterianæ' (ed. 1696, i. 110, ii. 206) that while he was drawing up his reply to Kendall's first assault a second attack was published by that divine. At last they yielded to Archbishop Ussher's desire 'to write against each other no more,' but the controversy was continued by Obadiah Howe, pastor of Horncastle, Lincolnshire, who in his 'Pagan Preacher Silenced, or an Answer to a Treatise of Mr. John Goodwin,' 1655, included a 'Verdict on the Case depending between Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Howe,' which Kendall had written in February 1654. Goodwin expounded his views in many works, and attacked his principal opponents in 'Triumviri, or the Genius, Spirit, and Deportment of three men, Resbury, Pawson, and Kendall, in their late Writings,' 1658. A Latin tract, called 'Fur Prædestinatus,' which was written to expose the doctrines of Calvinism, and is sometimes attributed to Sancroft, was vehemently attacked by Kendall in 'Fur pro Tribunali. Examen Dialogismi cui inscribitur *Fur Prædestinatus*. Accesserunt oratio de doctrina Neo-Pelagiana habita Oxonii in comitiis Julii ix. 1654, et Twissii vita, 1657,' which he dated 'ex tuguriolo meo Coftoniensi.'

Kendall is described by Baxter as 'a little, quick-spirited man, of great ostentation, and a considerable orator and scholar.' He loved controversy and hated Arminianism.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iii. 638–40; Maclean's Blisland, i. 50–2; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 283, iii 1252; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial (1802 ed.), ii. 44–5; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 31; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 424; Boase's Exeter College, pp. 64, 69, 228; Ingle-Dredge's Devon Bibliogr. pt. i. pp. 35–7; D'Oyly's Life of Sancroft, i. 66–71.]

W. P. C.

KENDALL, HENRY CLARENCE (1841–1882), poet of New South Wales, born in Ulladalla district on 18 April 1841, was son of Basil Kendall, by his wife Melinda M'Nally. His father, the son of a missionary to Australia under Samuel Marsden [q. v.], long led a roving life in the colony. Henry received very little education, but at an early age was impressed by the wild beauty of his native country, and read such modern poetry as reached his neighbours. In 1860 he became clerk to a lawyer in Sydney, James Lionel Michael, who was himself a man of literary tastes (*d.* 1868). In 1862 Kendall sent a parcel of manuscript verses to the London 'Athenæum,' whose editor sufficiently appreciated their promise to publish three poems dealing with the scenery of the Australian bush on 27 Sept. 1862. Encouraged by this recognition Kendall printed at Sydney a volume of 'Poems and Songs;' but he suppressed it, on the ground of its immaturity, in 1865, and issued without date another volume, 'At Long Bay: Euroclydon: Poems,' Sydney. Sir Henry Parkes at the same time encouraged him to contribute verse to his newspaper, the 'Empire.' He entered the public service of New South Wales in 1863 as clerk in the lands department, and was afterwards transferred to the colonial secretary's office. In 1869 he resigned these posts and removed to Melbourne, where he worked hard as a journalist. In 1870 he wrote the words for 'Euterpe,' the cantata by Charles Edward Horsley [q. v.], which was prepared for the opening of the Melbourne town-hall. But in 1873 his health failed, and he returned to New South Wales, residing successively at Gosford and Camden Haven, near Brisbane Water. After he had been employed for some time as a clerk in the business of two brothers named Fagan at Gosford, Sir Henry Parkes conferred on him an inspectorship of forests. He died at Redfern, near Sydney, on 1 Aug. 1882, and was buried in Waverley cemetery. A monument was subsequently erected to his memory there. He married in 1867 Charlotte, daughter of Dr. Rutter of Woolloomoolloo, Sydney, and left by her five children. After his death 1,200*l.* was raised by public subscription for the support of his family.

In his two chief volumes, 'Leaves from an Australian Forest,' Melbourne, 1869, 12mo, and 'Songs from the Mountains,' Sydney, 1880, Kendall proved his right to the title of the poet of the bush. No one has yet described the effects of Australian landscape more sympathetically and more accurately, or has shown a more passionate affection for Australia. His lighter verse, a reflection of Calverley, is not successful, despite its fluency. A collection of his verse appeared with a brief memoir at Melbourne in 1886. A poem by him in memory of Adam Lindsay Gordon [q. v.] was prefixed to J. Howlett Ross's 'Laureate of the Centaurs' in 1888.

[Memoirs in collected edit. 1886; Athenæum, 9 Sept. 1882; D. B. W. Sladen's Australian Poets, 1788–1888, London, 1888, pp. 280 sq.; A Study of Henry Kendall as a Bush Poet, in Australian Ballads and Rhymes, ed. D. B. W. Sladen (Canterbury Poets), 1888, pp. 277–301; Contemporary Review, lii. 407; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates.]

S. L.

KENDALL, JOHN (*d.* 1485), secretary to Richard III and architect, obtained in March 1461 the office of supervisor of the king's works; he was also cofferer to the king's household. He was probably one of those appointed to attend on the Duchess of Burgundy when she visited England in 1480. In 1481 he became one of the comptrollers of the public works for life, at a salary of 18*l.* 5*s.* a year, with an allowance of 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* for his clerk. He is designated 'servant' or secretary to Richard, duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III, in a grant of 30 May 1483, by which he was also made keeper of the writs and rolls of the common pleas and chief clerk of the same court. A petition of Richard Tilles, which was presented some time in Edward V's reign, seems to show that Kendall was then one of the poor knights of Windsor. Tilles asks for the office of comptroller of the works, and erroneously speaks of Kendall as dead, possibly confusing him with another of the same name. Kendall became king's secretary under Richard III, who in addition to his other offices gave him those of assayer of the mint, keeper of the palace and park of Havering-atte-Bower, Essex, ranger of the Forest of Dean, and keeper of the prince's wardrobe. He also (28 March 1484) was made custodian of the exchange of Calais and in England over against foreign parts (*9th Rep. Deputy-Keeper of Public Rec.* App. ii. 79). Kendall accompanied Richard on his northern progress, was present at the delivery of the great seal to the master of the rolls on 1 Aug. 1485 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 272), and is stated to have fallen at Bosworth Field, while fighting for Richard III, on 22 Aug. 1485. He was attainted in the first parliament of Henry VII. On 7 Aug. 1486 commissioners were appointed to investigate his possessions, and he was then described as a traitor and late secretary to the late Duke of Gloucester. By grants dated 2 Feb. 1487–8 and 27 Jan. 1488–9 lands which he held at Berkeley were given to William Treffrey (CAMPBELL, *Materials for the History of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser., i. 416, 537, ii. 236; cf. *Trevelyan Papers*, i. 87; *Return of Members of Parliament*, i. 358, 361, 364). Kendall also held land under the Bishop of Durham in Yorkshire, and was in the commission of the peace for the East Riding.

Another JOHN KENDALL (*d.* 1501?) was of a Norfolk or perhaps Yorkshire family (cf. *Paston Letters*, iii. 397, with *Plumpton Correspondence*, Camden Soc., p. 119). He was appointed 'Turcopolier,' or general of infantry, to the Knights of St. John in 1477 (cf. CASTELLI, *Memorie storiche su la dignità . . . del Turcopiliere* in *Nuova raccolta di opuscoli di Autori Siciliani*, i. 145), succeeding John Weston, but was not present at the siege of Rhodes in 1480 (VERTOT, *Hist. des Chevaliers Hospitaliers*, 1778, vii. 439). Kendall was officially styled in that year the *locum tenens* of the grand prior in Italy, England, Flanders, and Ireland (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xii. 112, where all are commanded to help him), and in the same year the first medal struck in honour of an Englishman commemorated Kendall; it was probably made in Italy. It bears on the one side a bust, with the inscription, 'Jo. Kendal Rhodi Tvrcvpellerivs,' and on the reverse, with the arms of Kendall and of the Hospitallers, the words, 'Tempore obsidionis Turcorum MCCCCLXXX.' Kendall's arms are said to be found on the wall of the grand prior's house in Rhodes. One of the two examples of this medal extant was found in Knaresborough Forest; it passed into the possession of Thoresby, and thence to the collection of the Duke of Devonshire; it is now in the British Museum (FRANKS and GRUEBER, *Medallic Illustrations of the Hist. of Great Britain and Ireland*, i. 17). In order to raise money for the besiegers of Rhodes, Kendall was empowered by Pope Sixtus IV to grant indulgences and give facilities in confession. The forms were printed on parchment, and two copies, one from the press of Caxton and the other from that of Lettou (dated in 1480), are in the British Museum. One of the Plumptons was at the siege of Rhodes, and Kendall granted an indulgence to Dame Joan Plumpton, which is printed in the 'Plumpton Correspondence,' p. 119. Another form of indulgence, probably granted by Kendall, was also printed by Caxton, apparently in 1481. On 6 Dec. 1484 he was appointed, with the bishop of Durham and another, commissary to the pope (RYMER, xii. 253). In 1489 a new Turcopolier was appointed. Kendall succeeded John Weston as prior of the English Hospitallers about 1491. In 1492 he was a commissioner to arrange a peace with France (*ib.* xii. 481), and went on a similar mission to the Archduke Philip in February 1495–6 (*ib.* xii. 579). In November 1494 he was present at a tournament when Prince Henry was created Duke of York.

On 14 March 1495–6 a Frenchman, named Bernard de Vignolles, made at Rouen a long statement respecting a plot in favour of Perkin Warbeck, of which Kendall, John Horsey, archdeacon of London, and Jehan Thonge, a nephew of Kendall, were said to be the ringleaders. The accusation is very detailed, but the main point was that the three when in Rome sought out a Spanish friar who practised astrology, and was ready for money to take Henry VII's life. The story, though

discredited, was not entirely improbable; Thonge was also a knight of St. John, and had been Turcopolier in 1470 (cf. *Plumpton Corresp.*, Camd. Soc., p. 120). Kendall, however, was present at Calais in 1500 at the meeting of Henry VII and the Archduke Philip, and was one of those deputed to wait on Catherine of Aragon when she arrived in England in 1501. He apparently died in November of the same year.

A third JOHN KENDALL (*fl.* 1476) was admitted a vicar-choral of Southwell on 16 March 1476, and resigned the office on 16 Aug. 1486. He is frequently mentioned in the visitations as extremely profligate and violent.

[Dict. of Architecture, vol. iv.; Appendix ii. to the 9th Rep. Deputy-Keeper of Public Records has many grants to Kendall; Record Office Chancery Inquis. Post Mortem (Virtute Officii) Ric. III and Hen. VII, No. 88, taken 3 Nov. 1488, only has reference to Kendall's lands in Gloucestershire; Nicolas's Proceedings of the Privy Council, vi. cxii; Nicholas's Grants of King Edward V (Camd. Soc.), xxix. 30 (where the first and second Kendalls are treated as one person), 50; Davies's York Records, p. 164 sq.; Drake's Eboracum, p. 116; Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis; Letters and Papers of Richard III, ed. Gairdner (Rolls Ser.), i. 402, ii. 87, 104, 318 (this and the following pages contain, with some letters by Kendall, Vignolles' accusation, printed from Cotton. MS. Caligula, D. vi. 30, corrected by Rymer's transcript, Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 5485, fol. 320); Archæologia, xxvii. 173; Pinkerton's Medals, ii. 110; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. x. 378, xi. 29, 179, 200, contains a full account of the office of Turcopolier; Leach's Visitations and Memorials of Southwell (Camd. Soc.), pp. 31, &c.; authorities quoted.] W. A. J. A.

KENDALL, JOHN (1726–1815), quaker, son of a printer and bookseller, was born and probably educated at Colchester. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends, which from the rise of the body had numbered large congregations and two meeting-houses in that town. Kendall early showed marks of piety, and when twenty-four started on his first tour of religious visits to the north of England and Scotland. Two years later (in July 1752) he set out for Holland, and revisited that country four times later. A colony of Friends, among the founders of which were the father and mother of William Sewel [q. v.], the quaker historian, was then established in Amsterdam and in the neighbouring town of Twisk, and Kendall, who became proficient in the Dutch language, was always welcomed at both places.

Kendall's father died early, and the charge of his mother, his five brothers, and the business to which he succeeded devolved upon him, and for some years occupied him fully. He prospered, and in 1764 he married. His time and money were thenceforth spent in religious visits to various towns, in philanthropic pursuits, and in study. He and his wife together founded Kendall's almshouses at Colchester in 1791 for eight poor widows; the rules and original minutes are in his own handwriting, and the former were printed. The charity has been augmented since Kendall's death. Another of his benefactions at Colchester, Kendall's Trust, provided for the distribution of a certain number of religious books every year. Under Kendall's Foundation, a third example of his beneficence at Colchester, six poor boys were to receive a free education, and for the use of the master and assistants he left a valuable library, which, consisting chiefly of Greek, Latin, and Dutch books, proved unserviceable, and was by consent of the charity commissioners sold in 1865 for the benefit of the school.

Kendall's kindly disposition and personal influence caused him to be received with courtesy wherever he went. It is said that he attended the theatre in his native town one Saturday night, at the commencement of the performance, and persuaded both actors and audience to quietly disperse. He more than once visited George III and Queen Charlotte, and when the Prince of Wales was with his regiment in Colchester, he called on Kendall at his father's request. Kendall attended the yearly meeting held in London for more than sixty years. He died at Colchester 27 Jan. 1815, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground there on 3 Feb. A road in Colchester still bears his name.

Kendall's wife, Ann, daughter of Philip Havens, banker, of Colchester, died in 1802, leaving no children.

Kendall's chief literary work was his 'Abstract of the Bible' (2 vols. 1800), which was at one time largely used in the families and schools of Friends and others.

Other of his works are: 1. 'Poems on Religious Subjects, selected from various Authors,' pt. i. 1775; pt. ii. 1803; pt. iii. 1807. 2. 'Some Principles and Precepts of the Christian Religion explained, by way of Question and Answer, for the use of Children,' London, 24mo, 1783. 3. 'The Life of Thomas Story, carefully abridged,' London, 1786. 4. 'Piety Promoted, in Brief Memorials of the Virtuous Lives, Services, and Dying Sayings of some of the People called Quakers, formerly published in eight parts, now revised by John Kendall, and placed in the order of time,' 3 vols. London, 1789. 5. 'A Friendly Address to my Neighbours of the Town of Colchester, and others whom it may concern.

Occasioned by Considerations of the Value of Time and the Advantages of a Right Improvement of it' [no place], 1790; reprinted, London, 1791. 6. 'Remarks on the Prevailing Custom of Attending Stage Entertainments; also on the Present Taste for Reading Romances and Novels; and on some other Customs,' London, 1794. 7. 'Letters of Isaac Penington, now first published from MS. copies. To which are added other Letters by Stephen Crisp,' &c., London, 1796. 8. 'Extracts from the Writings of Francis Fénelon, Archbishop of Cambray, with some Memoirs of his Life; to which are added Letters expressive of Love and Friendship, the writer not known,' London, 1797. 9. 'Letters on Religious Subjects, written by divers Friends deceased, now first published,' London, 1802; vol. ii. London, 1805. 10. 'An Abstract of "The Imitation of Christ," by Thomas à Kempis, with some Account of the Author,' 1804.

After his death were published: 'Memoirs of the Life and Religious Experience of John Kendall' [containing a short autobiographical sketch and a number of letters], London, 1815; and in 1826, 'Gleanings, Moral and Religious, from various Authors, Latin and English,' selected, with preface by Luke Howard (1772–1864) [q. v.], from Kendall's manuscript collections, of which he left thirteen volumes for publication at the discretion of his executors.

[Memoirs and Letters, London, 1815; Gent. Mag. vol. lxxxv. pt. i. p. 376; Preface to Gleanings, Moral and Religious; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books; Records of Colchester Monthly Meeting; Kendall's Legacy, Essex Quarterly Meeting Books.] C. F. S.

KENDALL, JOHN (1766–1829), architect, born in 1766, was a pupil of James Paine [q. v.] the architect, and in 1781 and the three following years exhibited architectural designs at the Royal Academy. He subsequently settled at Exeter, and between 1808 and 1830 was employed on the restoration of the lady-chapel and chapter-house, and on other works of similar importance. In 1818 Kendall published 'An Elucidation of the Principles of English Architecture usually denominated Gothic,' illustrated by examples from Exeter Cathedral. The book was reprinted in 1842, but is now very scarce. Kendall died at Exeter in October 1829, aged 63.

[Dict. of Architecture; Gent. Mag. 1829, pt. ii. 572.] L. C.

KENDALL, TIMOTHY (*fl.* 1577), verse-writer, son of William Kendall, by his wife Alice, was a native of North Aston, Oxfordshire. He was educated at Eton, and in 1572 was a member of Magdalen Hall, Oxford (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.*, Oxford Hist. Soc., ii. 2, 38). Leaving the university without a degree, he became a student at Staple Inn. In 1577 he published 'Flowers of Epigrammes, out of sundrie the most singular authours selected, as well auncient as late writers. Pleasant and profitable to the expert readers of quicke capacitie: By Timothe Kendall, late of the Universitie of Oxford: now student of Staple Inne in London,' bl. letter, 8vo, 152 leaves. On the reverse of the title is a list of 'The Names of all suche Aucthours out of whom these Flowers are selected.' Then comes an epistle dedicatory to Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. This is followed by an address 'to the courteous and friendly reader,' in which Kendall states that if his translations were approved he would 'either augment these or publish more.' After the address are commendatory verses by W. Seymour, George Whetstones (*sic*), E[dward?] G[uilpin?], Abraham Fleming, A. W., gent. [Arthur Warren or Andrew Willet?], and two copies of Latin verses by G. L. Few of the translated epigrams have any merit, and some are grotesquely bad. The translations are followed by Kendall's original compositions, with a new title: 'Trifles by Timothe Kendall deuised and written (for the most part) at sundrie tymes in his yong and tender age. Tamen est laudanda voluntas.' Among the 'trifles' are 'Verses written to his father when he was scholler at Æton,' 'Preceptes written in his friend Richard Woodwards praier booke, sometime his companion in Oxford,' 'Verses written at the request of his cosen, Mary Palmer, in her praier booke called The Pomander of Praier,' and epitaphs on his father and mother, who were buried at North Aston. Some of the pieces are taken verbatim, without acknowledgment, from Turberville. Copies of Kendall's rare book, which has been reprinted by the Spenser Society, are preserved in the British Museum, the Bodleian Library (Malone collection), and Trinity College, Cambridge. Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia,' 1598, numbers Kendall among the English epigrammatists, along with Heywood, Drant, Bastard, and Davies.

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 484–7; Corser's Collectanea.] A. H. B.

KENDRICK, EMMA ELEONORA (1788–1871), miniature-painter, born in 1788, was daughter of Josephus Kendrick (*fl.* 1813–1829), a sculptor, who in 1813 obtained a gold medal from the Royal Academy, was a frequent exhibitor there, and designed two

monumental tablets in St. Paul's Cathedral. She was very successful as a miniature-painter, and obtained a large practice. In 1811 she exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy, and subsequently was a frequent exhibitor there and at the Society of Artists in Suffolk Street. She did not exhibit after 1840. From 1815 to 1820 she was an exhibitor at the Old Water-colour Society. She was appointed miniature-painter to Princess Elizabeth of Hesse-Homburg, and in 1831 to the king. In 1830 she published 'Conversations on the Art of Miniature-Painting.' Miss Kendrick died on 6 April 1871, aged 83.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Royal Academy, &c.] L. C.

KENDRICK, JAMES, M.D. (1771–1847), botanist, was born at Warrington, Lancashire, on 14 Jan. 1771, and began to practise medicine there at the close of 1793. In his leisure he studied botany and zoology, and was admitted a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1811 he, with a few friends, established the first literary and scientific institution in Warrington, of which he was chosen vice-president; and in 1838 he joined in the formation of the Warrington Natural History Society, of which he was president at the time of his death. This society flourished, and on 3 June 1848 took the name of the Warrington Museum and Library. Kendrick was also instrumental in founding the Warrington Dispensary. He died at Warrington on 30 Nov. 1847 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxix. 313–14). Professor Thomas Nuttall named after him the *Rhododendron Kendrickii* imported into England in 1852 from Bhootan (*Annual and Mag. of Nat. Hist.* xii. 10). He was intimate with John Howard, the philanthropist, and gave some assistance to Dr. Brown when compiling memoirs of Howard (KENDRICK, *Warrington Worthies*, 2nd edit. pp. 7–8).

His eldest son, JAMES KENDRICK (1809–1882), topographer, born at Warrington on 7 Nov. 1809, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 1 Aug. 1833. He had a large practice at Warrington, and also cultivated a taste for antiquities. He frequently lectured on local topography and history. Many papers from his pen appeared in the publications of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, Chester Archæological Society, the 'Reliquary,' and 'Warrington Guardian.' In 1853 he became a member of the British Archæological Association. During the same year he published 'An Account of Excavations made at the Mote Hill, Warrington,' 8vo, Liverpool, 1853, and 'Profiles of Warrington Worthies,' 4to, Warrington, 1853 (2nd edit., 1854), illustrated with silhouette likenesses. He wrote in 1856 an amusing 'Account of the Loyal Warrington Volunteers of 1798.' In 1859 he took charge of the antiquities in the Warrington Museum, and added greatly to the collection. He spared neither time nor money in prosecuting the excavations at the Roman station at Wilderspool, near Warrington, which (with Dr. Robson) he thought might be the Condate of Antonine. All the remains discovered there were presented by him to the museum. He increased the value of the gift by compiling in 1872 an excellent 'Guide Book' to the collection. After his death his daughter handed over to the museum his fine collection of ecclesiastical and mediæval seals and his bequest of one hundred volumes. To the public library he gave more than three hundred books bearing a Warrington imprint. He died at Warrington 6 April 1882. A memoir of him in the 'Palatine Note-Book' (ii. 113–16, 179–80) gives his portrait and a list of his writings, including many contributed to newspapers and antiquarian periodicals. He was married three times. The more important of his other publications are: 1. 'A Description of two Ancient Chess Men discovered in the Mote Hill, Warrington,' 1852. 2. 'A Morning's Ramble in Old Warrington,' 1855. 3. 'An Account of Warrington Siege, anno 1643,' 1856. 4. 'The Warrington Blue Coat School Exposure, and its Beneficial Results,' 1868. 5. 'Memorials of the late Dr. Robson of Warrington, by William Robson and Dr. Kendrick.'

[Warrington Advertiser, 8 and 15 April 1882; Manchester Guardian, 11 April 1882; Journal of Brit. Archæolog. Assoc. xxxviii. 337–8.] G. G.

KENEALY, EDWARD VAUGHAN HYDE (1819–1880), barrister, son of William Kenealy of Cork, merchant, was born 2 July 1819. The statement of the 'Law Journal' (24 April 1880), that his coffin-lid bore the inscription that he died in the sixty-seventh year of his age, must be wrong. The same paper says that as a boy he was educated at a jesuit college; but he entered at Trinity College, Dublin, and throughout his life professed strong protestant opinions. In 1840 he graduated B.A., in 1846 LL.B., and in 1850 LL.D. At the age of twenty-three he contested the parliamentary representation of the college. He was called to the Irish bar in 1840, and by the bench of Gray's Inn to the English bar on 1 May 1847, becoming a queen's counsel and a bencher of

ın in April 1868. He joined the Oxford uit, and attended sessions at Shrews- and at the central criminal court. In he defended Francis Looney and W. ling on charges of treason-felony, and subsequently junior counsel for the de- of Palmer, the Rugeley poisoner. In he was prosecuted by the guardians of West London Union for cruelty to Ed- Hyde, his natural son, aged 6 (see *ning Chronicle*, 13 May 1850). He was enced to a month's imprisonment. He nded the Fenians Burke and Casey in mber 1867, but after the Clerkenwell osion he retired from the case; and in he led the prosecution of Overend, ney, and others for conspiracy to publish udulent prospectus. In 1868 he unsuc- ully contested Wednesbury as an inde- ent candidate. In April 1873 he suc- ed Serjeant Sleigh as leading counsel for n, the Tichborne claimant, whose case onducted in a manner so violent, and to elf so disastrous, that his mind may st be supposed to have become unsettled he course of it. He made groundless tations against witnesses and against us Roman catholic bodies, insulted and d with the bench, and mercilessly pro- ed the case into the longest trial at *nisi* on record. The jury appended to their ict a censure of the language he had em- ed. He then started a scurrilous paper d 'The Englishman,' which attained an mous circulation, to plead the cause of n, and menaced the chief justice, Sir ander Cockburn, his early friend and factor, and the solicitor-general, Sir John ter, with threats of revelations affecting private lives and morals. His conduct ng and after the trial was brought before rofessional tribunals. He was expelled the mess of the Oxford circuit 2 April , dispatented by the lord chancellor, and nched and disbarred by Gray's Inn ug. 1874. Thereupon he sought to ele- his own and his client's grievances to level of matters of national concern, led the Magna Charta Association to ge them, perambulated the country, de- ing a lecture in language always extra- nt and abusive and often blasphemous, after receiving numerous invitations to st Longton, Hanley, and Stoke, was ally elected M.P. for Stoke, on 14 Feb. , by a majority of nearly 2,000 votes— to 4,168. On 18 Feb. he took his seat, o members being found willing to in- ce him to the house, according to cus- the ceremony was, on the motion of Mr. eli, dispensed with. On 23 April he moved for a royal commission of inquiry into the conduct of the Tichborne case, and obtained, besides his own and his co-teller's, one vote; there were 433 against him (see H. W. Lucy in *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xiv. 698). He made no figure in parliament, contested Stoke again at the general election of 1880, and was at the bottom of the poll. He died on 16 April 1880, of an abscess in the foot, at 6 Tavistock Square, London, and was buried on 22 April at Hangleton, Sussex. He married Elizabeth Nicklin of Tipton, Staffordshire, by whom he had eleven children.

He was a voluminous writer, of various and considerable learning. His poems contain translations purporting to be from the Latin, Greek, German, Italian, Portuguese, Russian, Irish, Persian, Arabic, Hindustani, and Bengali, but he was probably not an accomplished scholar in all these tongues. He was a fellow of the Royal Societies of Hungary and Copenhagen. He published 'Brallaghan, or the Deipnosophists,' 1845; 'Goethe, a new Pantomime,' 1850; a verse translation of Matthew Horgan's 'Cahir Conri,' an Irish poem, 1860; and 'Poems,' 1864. His poetical works, mostly random writings, were collected in three volumes, 1875–9 (for criticisms of them see *Gent. Mag.* new ser. xii. 220). He also published a volume of 'Prayers and Meditations' and two works of mystic scriptural exegesis, 'An Introduction to the Apocalypse,' and 'Fo, the Third Messenger of God,' in 1878. He began in 1875 an edition, which finally reached 8 vols. folio, of all the proceedings in or connected with the Tichborne trial. The British Museum Catalogue also ascribes to him 'Edward Wortley Montagu,' an autobiography by 'Y.,' 1869.

[Besides the authorities above referred to, see Ballantine's Experiences, ii. 180; Law Times, 24 April 1880; Law Journal, 11 April 1874; Solicitors' Journal, 21 March 1874, 24 April 1880; and Times; and a pamphlet Life by H. Halloway Gill.] J. A. H.

KENINGHALE, JOHN (*d.* 1451), Carmelite, was a student at Oxford, and a friend of Thomas Walden [q. v.], who often mentions him in his letters, and chose him to take his 'Doctrinale Ecclesiæ' to Pope Martin V. Keninghale so won the pontiff's esteem that he was employed in the service of the papal see. He had before this become a Carmelite friar, and in 1430 was chosen twenty-fourth provincial of his order in England, at a council held at St. Albans. He resigned his office in 1444. He was present at the council of Bâle, and was confessor to Richard, duke of York, and his wife Cicely. Keninghale lived at Norwich, where he

established a very fine library, and where he died 20 or 25 April 1451.

Keninghale wrote: 1. 'Conciones Paschales,' inc. 'Ut refulsit sol in clypeos aureos,' not known to be extant. 2. 'In Aristotelem de Animalibus,' the manuscript of which is preserved at Paris. Keninghale is sometimes called Peter, through confusion with PETER KENINGHALE (*d.* 1494), a Carmelite, who was born of a good English family in France. He studied at Oxford, became prior of the house of his order there on 21 Aug. 1466, and died there on 10 Nov. 1494. He is credited with the authorship of sermons and disputations, which do not appear to be extant.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. pp. 441, 456; Bale, viii. 17, xi. 81; Harl. MS. 3838, ff. 35 and 96*b* (Bale's Heliades); Pits, pp. 646, 684; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 452–3; C. de Villiers's Bibl. Carmelit. ii. 20–1, 576–7; Nouvelle Biog. Gen. s. v. 'Kenyngale.'] C. L. K.

KENINGHAM, WILLIAM, M.D. (*fl.* 1586), physician, astrologer, and engraver. [See CUNINGHAM.]

KENMURE, VISCOUNTS. [See GORDON, SIR JOHN (1599?–1634), first VISCOUNT; GORDON, WILLIAM (1716), sixth VISCOUNT.]

KENNAWAY, SIR JOHN (1758–1836), soldier and diplomatist, born 6 March 1758, third son of William Kennaway of Exeter, by Frances, daughter of Aaron Tozer, was educated at the Exeter grammar school. At the age of fourteen he entered the military service of the East India Company, and was wrecked at the mouth of the Ganges on his first voyage to India in 1772. His first experiences of Indian life were extremely distasteful to him, and it was only on the urgent advice of an older friend that he remained in the country. In 1780 he was raised to the rank of captain, and served under Sir Eyre Coote [q. v.] in his campaign in the Carnatic against Hyder, who, after making himself rajah of Mysore, invaded that territory and threatened Madras. Through all the arduous campaign up to the peace of 1786, including the battle near Porto Novo, the capture of Tripassoon, Parambakam, and other places, Kennaway played his part. On his return to Bengal in 1786 he was appointed aide-de-camp to the Marquis Cornwallis, the governor-general. Cornwallis soon discovered Kennaway's high diplomatic abilities, and gave him an opportunity for their employment. By a treaty made with the East India Company in 1768 the nizam of Hyderabad had agreed to cede the Guntoor circar to the company, but under various pretexts he had evaded this obligation, and the company had not enforced it. In 1788, however, Cornwallis sent Kennaway, 'in whose prudence and ability,' he wrote, 'I could confide,' to demand the full execution of the treaty. Kennaway not only carried out this mission with success, but also induced the nizam, whose confidence and friendship he completely won, to make a treaty of alliance with the company against Tippoo Sultan. For these services Kennaway was created a baronet on 25 Feb. 1791, and in the following year he was appointed by Cornwallis to conclude a treaty with Tippoo Sultan in concert with the agents of the nizam and the Mahrattas. By the terms of this treaty Tippoo Sultan agreed to cede half his dominion, to pay three crores and six lacs (3,600,000*l.*) to the allies, to release all his prisoners, and to deliver up two of his sons as hostages for the due fulfilment of the treaty. The arrangement of the details was entirely in the hands of Kennaway, who with untiring patience brought the negotiations to a successful issue [see under CORNWALLIS, CHARLES, first MARQUIS]. He settled at Hyderabad as the first English resident there, but in 1794 failing health compelled him to return to England. He bought the estate of Escot in Devonshire, and resided there till his death on 1 Jan. 1836. During the last few years of his life he was afflicted with blindness. He married in 1797 Charlotte, daughter of James Amyatt, esq., M.P., by whom he had seven sons and five daughters.

[Correspondence of Charles, first Marquis Cornwallis, ed. C. Ross, 3 vols. London, 1859; Gent. Mag. 1836, pt. i. p. 313.] R. K. D.

KENNEDY, MRS., or FARRELL, MRS. (*d.* 1793), actress and vocalist, a native of Ireland, is said to have been a waiting-woman at an inn in the neighbourhood of St. Giles's, London, where she sang to the guests. The fine quality of her contralto voice so much pleased Dr. Arne, who had been brought by some musicians to hear her, that he undertook her musical education (PARKE, *Musical Memoirs*, p. 27). Mrs. Farrell, as she was then called, first appeared on the stage in the part of the third bard in 'Caractacus,' with Arne's music, on 6 Dec. 1776, at Covent Garden. The enthusiasm aroused by the exceptional quality and deep compass of her voice, her intelligence, and her excellent enunciation, was proof against her plain features and clumsy figure. But when she appeared as Ariel, the 'Morning Post' remarked that Ariel 'was a full head and shoulders taller and some few inches wider in the girth than Prospero,' played by Hull. Mrs. Farrell's

chief successes were gained in male parts: Artaxerxes (to Miss Catley's Mandane, 25 Jan. 1777), Belford in 'Love Finds the Way,' Colin in Dibdin's 'Rose and Colin,' and other musical farces, and especially as Captain Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera' in October 1777, when protests were raised against the personation of the hero by a woman, and the introduction by her of Arne's 'A-hunting we will go.'

Mrs. Farrell married Dr. Kennedy on 24 Jan. 1779. She sang Young Meadows in 'Love in a Village,' and Don Carlos in the 'Duenna' in that year. Mrs. Kennedy's other parts, which were all performed at Covent Garden, were Don Alphonso, with Sestini as Lorenza ('Castle of Andalusia,' 2 Nov. 1782), William ('Rosina,' 31 Dec. 1782), Pat ('Poor Soldier,' 4 Nov. 1783), Margaret (17 April) and Allen-a-Dale ('Robin Hood,' 13 Oct. 1784), a Jockey ('Fontainebleau,' 16 Nov. 1784), Oediddee ('Omai,' 20 Dec. 1785), Saib ('Love and War,' 12 March 1787), Peggy ('Marian,' 22 May 1788), Huncamunca ('Tom Thumb,' 3 June 1788), and Mrs. Casey in 'Fontainebleau,' for Mrs. Billington's benefit, 20 May 1789.

Mrs. Kennedy also sang at concerts, Vauxhall Gardens, the Drury Lane oratorios (1778–84), the Handel commemorations of 1784, 1786, and 1791, and the fête at Frogmore in 1791 (Parke; Papendiek). She died at Bayswater House on 23 Jan. 1793.

[A B C Dario, p. 29; Papendiek's Journal, i. 225, 256, ii. 254, 295; Parke's Musical Memoirs, i. 27, 132; New Morning Post for 7 Dec. 1776; Morning Chronicle, 7 Dec. 1776; Public Advertiser, 18 Oct. 1777, and 1776–89 passim; European Mag. xxiii. 160.] L. M. M.

KENNEDY, ALEXANDER (1695?–1785?), founder of a family of eminent violin-makers, was born in Scotland about 1695. He came to London early in the eighteenth century, and his place of business between 1740 and 1750 is variously described on the labels placed in his instruments as 'Oxford Market' and 'Market Street, Oxford Road.' He made nothing but violins, which he built on the high German, or 'Stainer' model, and varnished them with a brownish-yellow spirit-varnish. He died about 1785 or 1786. His nephew, John Kennedy (1730?–1816), born about 1730, was apprenticed to him, and subsequently worked by himself in Cooper's Gardens, near Shoreditch Church, in Houghton Street, in Clement's Lane, Clare Market, and in Long Alley, Sun Street, Moorfields, where he died in poor circumstances in 1816, aged 86. He was buried in Shoreditch churchyard. At one time he was prosperous, and employed several assistants; but they made only violins and tenors of the high German model, no violoncellos of his make being known. His instruments were of careful second-rate manufacture, and were made principally for the music-shops. He was married three times, and by his third wife had a son, Thomas Kennedy (1784–1870?), the best-known maker of the family. He was born in Houghton Street, Clare Market, 21 Jan. 1784, and after being some time engaged in his father's shop was apprenticed to Thomas Powell (17 June 1795). At the beginning of this century he worked sometimes for William Forster, jun. (whose son was subsequently apprenticed to him), but soon set up on his own account in Princes Street, Westminster. Thence he moved to 364 Oxford Street, where he worked for thirty-three years. Like his father, he worked a great deal for the music-trade, and, being a rapid and neat workman, was one of the most prolific of English makers. In 1864 he told his biographer that 'he must have made at least three hundred violoncellos, and the other instruments in proportion—perhaps not quite so many.' In June 1849 he retired from business, and in 1864 was living in Cumming Place, Pentonville, where he died about 1870. He was married, but had no family. He instructed in violin-making an old Spitalfields silk-weaver, named James Brown (*d.* 1830), who, like his son and pupil, James Brown the younger (1786–1860), was a good second-rate workman.

[Sandys and Forster's History of the Violin, Lond. 1864, in which is incorporated information derived from Thomas Kennedy.] E. H.-A.

KENNEDY, Sir ARTHUR EDWARD (1810–1883), colonial governor, born on 9 April 1810, was fourth son of Hugh Kennedy of Cultra, co. Down, by Grace Dora, daughter of John Hughes. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, entered the army in 1827 as ensign in the 27th foot, became captain of the 68th regiment in 1840, and retired from the army in 1848. He had previously, in 1846, been appointed poor-law inspector for Ireland, and during the subsequent Irish famine (1847) he served on Sir John Burgoyne's relief committee. He received his first appointment in the colonial service as governor of Gambia in 1851, and in the following year exchanged that post for the governorship of Sierra Leone. He served in the same capacity in Western Australia from 1854 to 1862, when the companionship of the Bath was conferred upon him. Transferred to Vancouver's Island in 1863, and thence to the West African settlements in 1867, he was knighted in 1868, and in 1872

became governor and commander-in-chief of Hong Kong. His tenure of this office determined in 1877, when he was made governor of Queensland. He left Australia for England in 1883, but died during the voyage off Aden, in the Red Sea, 13 June 1883.

Kennedy married in 1839 Georgina Mildred, daughter of Joseph Macartney of St. Helen's, co. Dublin. She died 3 Oct. 1874, leaving one son, Arthur Herbert William, who entered the army, and two daughters.

[Times Register of Events, 1883, Obituary, p. xiii; Men of the Reign, p. 495; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates, p. 105; Foster's Peerage, p. 722; Annual Register, 1883, p. 152.]
T. S.

KENNEDY, BENJAMIN HALL, D.D. (1804–1889), head-master of Shrewsbury School, regius professor of Greek at Cambridge, and canon of Ely, born at Summer Hill, near Birmingham, in 1804, was eldest son of Rann Kennedy [q.v.] From 1814 to 1818 he was educated in his father's house and at King Edward's School, Birmingham, and throughout his youth owed much to the encouragement of his father's friends, Dr. John Johnstone [q.v.] and Dr. Parr [q.v.], the latter especially taking a keen interest in him. The example of his father early imbued him with a love of learning and passionate admiration for poetry, and he read widely in his father's large library. When a child he thoroughly mastered an edition of 'The British Theatre' in thirty volumes, and a love of dramatic literature never left him. In spite, however, of his discursive reading, he worked hard at classics, and when, in January 1819, he went to Shrewsbury School, the composition which he wrote, consisting, as the fashion then was, entirely of original Latin composition in verse and prose, exhibits astonishing command of Latin and power of invention. Samuel Butler (1774–1839) [q.v.] was the head-master of Shrewsbury, and had made it one of the leading schools of the country. Under him young Kennedy rapidly developed. In a year he became second boy, and in a year and a half, when he was not sixteen, head boy, a position which he held until he left in 1823. Among his schoolfellows were Charles (*Autobiography*, i. 30 sqq.) and Erasmus Darwin. While still at school, by Butler's advice, he sent in a copy of iambics for the Porson prize, and a Latin ode for Sir W. Browne's medal at Cambridge; in both cases the examiners selected his composition for the prize, and, although he was not eligible for the Browne medal, he received the Porson, and the regulations were in consequence altered, so that he is the only schoolboy who ever won it.

In 1823 Kennedy went to St. John's College, Cambridge. Professor J. E. B. Mayor (*Classical Review*, May 1889) says that the list of what he had then read 'sounds like the record of a Scaliger.' In January 1824, when only in his second term, he won the Pitt university scholarship. During the examination Dean Law set Isaiah cxiv. 8–17 for Greek iambics, and Kennedy's translation (see *Between Whiles*) was so good that the Greek professor, Dobree, had it printed and circulated. His other university distinctions were the Porson prize for the second time in 1824, and for the third in 1826; the prizes for the Greek ode in 1824, for the Latin ode in 1824, and for the epigrams in 1825, and the members' prize in 1828. He graduated B.A. in 1827, being a senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and senior classic and first chancellor's medallist. Throughout his undergraduate career he was as notable for his wit and his social qualities as for his scholarship. The first Lord Lytton, who for fifty years remained his close friend (see dedication of translation of *The Birds*), has recorded (*Life*, i. 232) the impression produced by 'an ardent, enthusiastic youth from Shrewsbury, a young giant in learning, who carried away the prize from Praed.' He took frequent part in the Union debates, then held in the back room of the Red Lion in Petty Cury, and became president in 1825. In 1824 he was also elected a member of the Cambridge Conversazione Society, better known as 'the Apostles,' where he formed an intimacy with Frederick Denison Maurice [q.v.] and John Sterling [q.v.], and in the same year became an original member of the Athenæum, at the invitation of Bishop Heber. Among his other friends and acquaintances in what Lord Lytton calls 'that brilliant undergraduate world' (*Life* of his father, i. 243, and see pp. 243–7) were W. M. Praed, Alexander Cockburn, Charles Wordsworth, Charles Buller, and William Selwyn (see dedication *Between Whiles*, 1st edit.)

In 1827 Kennedy went to Shrewsbury as an assistant-master, but, on being elected fellow of St. John's in 1828, returned to Cambridge to take pupils. Among them were R. Shilleto, Charles Merivale (afterwards dean of Ely), Henry Philpott (afterwards bishop of Worcester), and William Cavendish (afterwards seventh duke of Devonshire). He was ordained deacon in 1829 and priest in 1830, and in the latter year accepted a mastership under Dr. Longley at Harrow, where he had the Grove House. In March 1831 he married Janet, daughter of Thomas Caird, esq., of Paignton, Devonshire. At Harrow (see *Recollections of Harrow*, by H. T. Torre, 1890) discipline was at the time extremely lax, and

the general standard of teaching very low, and Kennedy's position as assistant-master gave him no effective influence. But early in 1836 Dr. Butler was made bishop of Lichfield, and Kennedy, his former pupil, was, greatly to his satisfaction, nominated his successor in the head-mastership of Shrewsbury. Kennedy was at the same time made D.D. by royal mandate.

Kennedy remained at Shrewsbury until 1866, a period of thirty years, and throughout that time the school maintained an unparalleled reputation for classical training. It was poorly endowed, and could not secure brilliant boys by offers of rich scholarships. Although the head-master was fairly well paid, there were no means of remunerating under-masters liberally, and the whole burden of teaching the upper boys fell upon the head-master. The buildings of the school were meagre and the accommodation for boarders very defective. Until Kennedy went there was no cricket-ground, and the very scanty school grounds possessed a solitary fives-court as the sole provision for healthy amusement. The numbers of the school were consequently never large, and varied during his time from eighty to 140. None the less Kennedy regularly sent up to the universities a succession of pupils, who carried all before them. A list of the innumerable distinctions obtained by Shrewsbury men at Oxford and Cambridge between 1840 and 1860 undoubtedly establishes his claim to be the greatest classical teacher of this century (see *Report of Her Majesty's Commissioners on the Revenues and Management of certain Schools*, &c., 1864, ii. 330–2). His success was due to his energetic nature; his enthusiasm, like all genuine enthusiasm, was contagious, and his pupils left him possessed of the true key of knowledge—a genuine and vigorous love of knowledge for its own sake. The veneration in which he was held by them is sufficiently proved by the large sum which was raised for a testimonial to him on his retirement in 1866. The money was devoted partly to the building of the chancel of the present Shrewsbury School, and partly to the founding of a professorship of Latin in the university of Cambridge. Kennedy added 500*l.* to the fund, on the condition that the professorship should not be called the Kennedy professorship, but merely the Latin professorship. The first occupant of the new chair was one of his pupils, H. A. J. Munro [q. v.], and the second was another, Mr. J. E. B. Mayor. It was to Kennedy that Munro dedicated his great edition of 'Lucretius' and Professor Mayor his equally great edition of 'Juvenal.'

While at Shrewsbury Kennedy was, in 1843, appointed prebendary of Lichfield, and in 1861 select preacher in the university of Cambridge. In 1862 a royal commission sat to inquire into the condition of the nine chief public schools, including Shrewsbury, and Kennedy's published evidence clearly defined the value of classical study. Among the changes recommended was the use of the same Latin and Greek grammars in public schools, and the head-masters of nine chief schools unanimously selected as the basis of the new Latin grammar Kennedy's 'Elementary Latin Grammar,' originally published in 1843. In pursuance of this resolution a sub-committee, consisting of Kennedy, Dr. Hessey (of Merchant Taylors' School), and Dr. Scott (of Westminster School), constructed, on the basis of Kennedy's 'Grammar,' 'The Public School Latin Primer,' which was published in 1866. As a supplement to it, Kennedy, in 1871, published 'The Public School Latin Grammar,' a more thorough and complete work than any which had preceded it in England. The Latin primer met with much criticism, but it stood the test of time, and in 1888 Kennedy thoroughly revised it. Before Kennedy left Shrewsbury in 1866 he had accepted the living of West Felton, near Oswestry, vacant by the death of his son-in-law, William Burbury, patron of the living.

In 1867 Kennedy was appointed regius professor of Greek at Cambridge and canon of Ely, which offices he held until his death. He represented the Ely chapter as proctor in convocation for some years. At Ely he was much beloved, and largely helped to break down the barriers which long separated the cathedral body from the rest of the town. At Cambridge he took an animated part in the business of the university, and was elected a member of the council in 1870. With his daughters he took a warm interest in the movement for the education of women, and in an impressive speech in the Arts School in February 1881 he strongly supported the opening of the honour examinations of the university to students of Girton and Newnham colleges. He was from 1870 to 1880 a member of the committee for the revision of the New Testament, and took an active part in the work. In 1880 he was elected an honorary fellow of his old college, St. John's, and in 1885 an ordinary fellow of it for the second time after an interval of fifty-eight years. In the same year he received from the university of Dublin the honorary degree of LL.D. Kennedy died at Torquay on 6 April 1889; his wife predeceased him in 1874. His portrait by Ouless, painted by subscription, hangs in the hall of St. John's College.

Kennedy's passionate love of poetry, and

not merely their classical perfection, gives his compositions in Greek and Latin their singular charm. Dr. William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], master of Trinity, rightly said, 'Kennedy is an original Latin poet' (see *Between Whiles*, 2nd edit. p. ix, two-thirds of Gray's 'Elegy' translated in the train going from Cambridge to Devonshire). In politics he was a liberal, and in religious matters a staunch supporter of the established church, although intolerant of narrow sectarian prejudices. His general reading was exceptionally wide, and his memory unusually retentive. Of English history his knowledge was profound and minute; 'few members of the united services could have vied with him in familiarity with naval and military annals; in Wellington's despatches he was as much at home as in Thucydides' (Professor MAYOR in *Class. Rev.* May 1889). He was a brilliant speaker, with a voice and gesture capable of every modulation. In society he was an excellent conversationalist, overflowing in anecdote and genial humour.

His chief published works are as follows: 1. 'Elementary Latin Grammar,' 1843. 2. 'Græcæ Grammaticæ Institutio Prima,' 1847. 3. 'Child's Latin Primer,' 1848. 4. 'Sabrinæ Corolla,' 1st edit. 1850, 2nd 1859, 3rd 1867, 4th 1890. 5. 'Curriculum Stili Latini,' 1858. 6. 'Hymnologia Christiana,' 1863. 7. 'Public School Latin Primer,' 1866. 8. 'Child's Latin Accidence,' 1869. 9. 'Subsidia Primaria,' in three parts; pts. i. and ii. 1870, pt. iii. 1873. 10. 'Public School Latin Grammar,' 1871. 11. 'Studia Sophoclea,' 1874. 12. 'The Birds of Aristophanes translated into English Verse, with Introduction, Notes, and Appendices,' 1874. 13. 'P. Vergilii Maronis Bucolica, Georgica, Aeneis, with Commentary and Appendix,' 1st edit. 1876, 2nd edit. 1879, 3rd edit. 1881. 14. 'The Psalter or Psalms of David in English Verse,' 1876. 15. 'Occasional Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge and elsewhere,' 1877. 16. 'Between Whiles, or Wayside Amusements of a Working Life,' 1st edit. 1877, 2nd edit. 1882. 17. 'The Agamemnon of Æschylus, with Metrical Translation and Notes,' 1st edit. 1878, 2nd edit. 1882. 18. 'The Theætetus of Plato, with Translation and Notes,' 1881. 19. 'The Œdipus Tyrannus of Sophocles, with Metrical Translation and Notes,' 1st edit. 1882, 2nd edit. 1885. 20. 'Ely Lectures on the Revised Version of the New Testament,' 1882. 21. 'Pauline Christology,' 1883. 22. 'Revised Latin Primer,' 1888.

[Private information; autobiographical details in Between Whiles, 1st and 2nd edit.; Lord Lytton's Life of his father, vol. i.; Report of Her Majesty's Commission on Nine Public Schools, 4 vols. 1864; Classical Review, May and June 1889.] T. E. P.

KENNEDY, CHARLES RANN (1808-1867), lawyer and scholar, born in 1808, was son of Rann Kennedy [q. v.], and brother of Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.] He was educated at Shrewsbury and at King Edward VI School, Birmingham, and proceeded from the latter as an exhibitioner to Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1828 he was elected a Bell scholar; in 1829 he became a scholar of the college. In 1829 and 1830 he obtained the Porson prize; in 1829 he won the Browne medal for a Greek ode, and in 1830 that for a Latin ode; he obtained the Pitt university scholarship in 1830. In 1831 he graduated B.A. as senior classic, and was elected fellow of his college; he proceeded M.A. in 1834. Kennedy entered at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar 19 Nov. 1835. At first he went the home circuit, and took part in the great case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard, but having been in the autumn of 1849 elected professor of law in Queen's College, Birmingham, he sent in the usual request to be allowed to join the midland circuit. To this the mess declined to assent, and the matter formed the subject of a pamphlet by Kennedy entitled 'A Letter to the Lord Chancellor on Circuit Leagues' (1850). In May 1856 Kennedy became the professional adviser of Mrs. Swinfen, the plaintiff in the famous will case of Swinfen *v.* Swinfen, and carried the litigation to a successful issue. A dispute, however, arose as to his remuneration, and on 26 March 1862 he brought an action against her for 20,000*l.* for the services rendered her. He obtained a verdict at the Warwick assizes, but it was overruled in the court of common pleas, the judges holding that a barrister could not sue for his fees, and a deed which Kennedy had obtained from Mrs. Swinfen, giving him a reversion to the Swinfen Hall estates in Staffordshire, was ordered to be delivered up by a judgment of the master of the rolls on 31 July 1863. Kennedy died at Birmingham 17 Dec. 1867. He was married and left a family.

Kennedy was a fine scholar and linguist. His classical publications include, in addition to pamphlets: 1. 'Select Speeches of Demosthenes,' Cambridge, 1841; a translation with notes suggested by Sir William Jones's translation of Isæus. 2. 'Poems Original and Translated,' 1843; a new edition 1859. 3. 'The Works of Demosthenes,' a translation for Bohn's Classical Library, London, 1848, 5 vols. 'The Oration on the Crown' was issued separately as part of Bohn's shilling series in 1888. 4. 'The Works of Vir-

gil,' 1849, a translation into English begun by his father, in which he undertook the last six pastorals and last eight books of the 'Æneid.' 5. 'Specimens of Greek and Latin Verse,' 1853. 6. 'The Works of Virgil,' a complete translation, 1861. He also wrote: 7. 'New Rules for Pleading,' 1838; 2nd edit. 1841. 8. 'The Privileges of the House of Commons,' 2nd edit. 1841; a publication connected with the case of Stockdale *v.* Hansard. 9. 'Ode on the Birth of the Prince of Wales,' 1842. 10. 'A Treatise on Annuities,' 1846. 11. 'Hannibal, a Poem,' pt. i. London, 1866. He supplied an analysis to Burchall's 'Joint-Stock Companies Registration Act,' 1844.

[Annals of our Time; Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 255; Annual Register; Law Lists; Cambr. Univ. Calendar; private information.] W. A. J. A.

KENNEDY, DAVID (1825–1886), Scottish singer, born in Perth 15 April 1825, was son of a weaver, who was also precentor of a united secession church there. At sixteen he was apprenticed to a painter; but he was trained by his father in music, and in 1845 became precentor of the South Kirk, Perth. During 1848 he worked at his trade in Edinburgh and London, and returned to Perth to set up in business. Subsequently he obtained a precentorship in Edinburgh, and in 1859 began there a series of weekly concerts. Short concert tours in Scotland followed in 1860 and 1861, and in 1862 he made his first appearance in London, at the Hanover Square Rooms. Between December 1862 and May 1863 he gave a hundred concerts in the Egyptian Hall; and in 1864 and 1865 he was again in London, singing and reading parts of 'Waverley.' In 1866–8 he made a professional tour through Canada and the eastern sections of the United States, with his eldest daughter as his accompanist. In 1869 he went to San Francisco, by way of the Isthmus of Panama. The first railway across the continent was opened while Kennedy was at San Francisco, and he sang 'The Star-Spangled Banner' at the inaugural ceremony. After spending three years at home, in 1872–6 he made a tour round the world with his family, visiting Australia and New Zealand, the United States, Canada, and Newfoundland. From 1876 to 1879 he was engaged in tours in England, Scotland, and Ireland, including two seasons in London; in 1879 he visited South Africa, and in 1879–80 India. On his way home he spent several months in Italy, where some of his children were studying. In 1881 one of his sons and two of his daughters perished in the burning of a theatre at Nice. In 1881–2 he was again in Canada and the United States, in 1883–4 in Australia and New Zealand. In March 1886 he appeared in London for the last time, and then left for Canada. He died at Stratford, Ontario, 12 Oct. 1886. He was twice married. Kennedy possessed a rich tenor voice and good dramatic powers, along with a fund of humour, sometimes 'pawky,' sometimes broad. He was of kindly nature and marked religious feeling. In 1887 a movement was started by the Edinburgh Burns Club to raise funds for a monument to the three Scottish vocalists, Templeton, Wilson, and Kennedy.

[Besides the obituary notices in the Scottish newspapers in October 1886, there is a readable Life of Kennedy, 1887, by his daughter Marjory, with a portrait, and a narrative of his colonial and Indian tours, by David Kennedy, jun.] W. D. W.

KENNEDY, EDMUND B. (*d.* 1848), Australian explorer, was appointed a government surveyor in New South Wales in August 1840. He was second in command of the last exploring expedition conducted by Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell [q. v.] in 1846 in search of a route from Sydney to the Gulf of Carpentaria (cf. MITCHELL, *Journal of an Expedition in Tropical Australia*, 1848). In March 1847 Kennedy was sent to trace the Victoria river, which was the furthest point touched by Mitchell's expedition. Starting from Sydney with eight mounted men with led horses, and two carts with eight months' provisions, he reached Mitchell's furthest point during an exceptionally dry season, descended the Thomson, and followed the Victoria until it lost itself in the 'stony desert' of Sturt. Kennedy then turned back and reached Sydney before the end of the year. Another stream having been named the Victoria, Kennedy called Mitchell's Victoria by its native name, the Barcoo, under which it now appears in most maps. The narrative of this journey was published in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' London, for 1852, xxii. 228–80. In January 1848 Kennedy started on his last expedition for the exploration of Cape York peninsula. The party, consisting of nine men, with horses, and a native called Jackey Jackey, set out from Rockingham Bay, and by skirting the mountainous river-intersected coast-line nearly succeeded in turning the northernmost point in Torres Straits. Kennedy had to leave six of his men sick at Weymouth Bay. On the subsequent journey one white man shot himself accidentally, and the two others had to be left to tend him. Kennedy continued his journey with Jackey, hoping to reach a vessel in Albany Bay. He was attacked and speared by natives on the

way. He died 13 Dec. 1848 in the arms of the faithful Jackey, who thirteen days afterwards brought the tidings to the steamer Ariel in Albany Bay. Of the other members of the expedition three only survived to return to Sydney. A narrative of the journey by one of them, Mr. Carron, was published in Sydney as a pamphlet, now very scarce. It has been reprinted in John Macgillivray's 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Rattlesnake,' ii. 119–276, London, 1852. A monument to Kennedy is in St. James's Church, Sydney.

[Heaton's Australian Dates and Men of the Time, and authorities cited above.] H. M. C.

KENNEDY, GILBERT, second EARL OF CASSILLIS (*d.* 1527), was sixth in descent from John Kennedy of Dunure, who in 1358 obtained a charter from David II confirming him in possession of many estates in Ayrshire. The family probably descended from Duncan, created Earl of Carrick (*c.* 1228), the grandson of Fergus, lord of Galloway (*d.* 1161). Among Gilbert's ancestors were Sir James Kennedy, father of James Kennedy (1406?–1465) [q. v.], and Gilbert, created first Lord Kennedy (*c.* 1456). David, his father, was created first Earl of Cassillis before 7 Feb. 1510 (FRASER, *Montgomerie Earls of Eglintoun*, ii. 71), married Agnes, daughter of William, lord Borthwick, and fell at Flodden on 9 Sept. 1513. Gilbert must then have already come to man's estate, as in 1515 he was helping to besiege Queen Margaret in Stirling Castle, and in February 1516 was sent as ambassador to England. In 1519 he is found siding with Arran against Angus, and when, in May 1523, the regent Albany sailed for France, he was one of the four nobles to whom was committed the keeping of the boy-king, James V. He was sworn a privy councillor, on 4 Sept. 1524 concluded at Berwick a three months' truce with the Duke of Norfolk, and during the following winter was twice in London, endeavouring to negotiate a definite peace and a marriage between James and the Princess Mary. In January 1526 he was with Arran at Linlithgow, arrayed against Angus, and in September with Lennox, arrayed against Angus and Arran. He shared in Lennox's defeat, and Arran on his forfeiture received a grant of his lands, but on 9 Nov. he was discharged of treason. However, on 22 Dec. 1527 he was slain at Prestwick by Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, sheriff of Ayr, at the instigation, it was said, of Sir James Hamilton, Arran's bastard son. A remission was granted for this slaughter in July 1528 to the sheriff and fourteen hundred others; and a letter of the same month from Dacre to Wolsey says that 'the King is ruled by the Queen, Henry Stewart, now her husband, Lord Maxwell, and the Laird of Bucclench, with the sheriff of Ayr, who slew the Earl of Cassillis, and now bedfellow to the said King.' The earl married Isabel Campbell, second daughter of Archibald, second earl of Argyll, and by her, with two daughters, had seven sons, of whom the eldest, Gilbert, third Earl of Cassillis, and the fourth, Quintin Kennedy, are separately noticed.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy, privately printed at Edinburgh, 1849; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 329; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, II. i. 50, 1442, 2128, IV. passim.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, GILBERT, third EARL OF CASSILLIS (1517?–1558), succeeded his father, Gilbert, second earl of Cassillis [q. v.], in 1527, and for eleven years had a careful guardian in William Kennedy, abbot of Crosraguel. He was sent to St. Andrews, but probably only for a single session, as his name is not in the registers, and during his stay there, in February 1528, he was compelled to subscribe the death-warrant of Patrick Hamilton (KNOX, *Works*, ed. Laing, vol. xvi.) On 30 Oct. following he was 'discharged of all points of treason from being [with his father] at the battle beside Linlithgow,' and in April 1530 his uncle took him to Paris. He remained there five years, and for tutor had George Buchanan, who dedicated to him his Latin translation of Linacre's 'Latin Grammar' (1533). Master and pupil returned together to Scotland about 1535, and it was at Cassillis's seat in Ayrshire that Buchanan composed his 'Somnium.' Shortly after his return the earl was made one of the lords of secret council to James V, and on 14 Oct. 1538 was served heir to his father. On 25 Nov. 1542 he was taken prisoner at the rout of Solway Moss, and after a short space in the Tower was placed on parole in the charge of Archbishop Cranmer. Douglas (*Peerage*, i. 330), Le Bas, and others claim that at Lambeth he was converted to protestantism. If so, his conversion was a rapid one, for on 26 Dec. he and fifteen others were dismissed upon hostages to be given for their return if they should not be able to effect a match between Queen Mary and Prince Edward. At the same time Henry VIII gave him a pension of three hundred marks. The earl's hostages, committed to the Archbishop of York, were his brothers David and Archibald, and his uncle, Thomas Kennedy of Coiff His shameful neglect of them is shown by two letters in Lodge's 'Illustrations' (i. 46,

103); and the story that he returned to England to save their lives at the cost of his own (BUCHANAN, *Rerum Scot. Hist.*; HERBERT, *Henry VIII*) is disproved by the fact that the pledges were conveyed into Scotland on 9 Feb. 1545, and that the earl did not repair to the English court till the 28th. His subsequent negotiations at Edinburgh on Henry's behalf were frustrated by Beaton; so in May he sent an offer to Sadler 'for the killing of the cardinal, if his majesty would have it done, and would promise, when it were done, a reward.' Henry, while highly approving of such 'acceptable service to God,' would 'not seem to have to do in it,' and Cassillis would not proceed without direct warrant. Meanwhile he had been an early supporter of George Wishart, who preached at Ayr against popery, and it was at Cassillis's invitation that Wishart in 1546 came from Dundee to Midlothian, as it was owing to Cassillis's failure to meet him that the reformer fell into the hands of the cardinal.

On 10 June 1546 he was present at a convention of nobles at Stirling, where, with Henry's other partisans, he discharged all bands made with the king of England, and he was one of the twenty peers selected to attend by fours in succession the governor, Arran, at his secret council. Yet even now he did not renounce the shameful English intrigues which had led him a year before to send Hertford advice as to an invasion in time of harvest, for after the defeat of Pinkie (1547) he made secret terms with the Protector. In the autumn of 1550 he attended Mary of Lorraine to France, in October 1552 he agreed with Angus, Glencairn, and the sheriff of Ayr 'to stand with the Dowager against the Governor' (Arran), in 1554 he was appointed lord high treasurer, and in 1557 he, Arran, Huntly, and Argyll refused to aid the queen regent in an invasion of England. In February 1558 he was sent with seven other commissioners to represent Scotland at the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots to the dauphin. Their refusal to send for the 'honours' or regalia of Scotland may well have incensed the Guises, but it is not true that three or four of the commissioners (among them the Earl of Cassillis) 'died at Dieppe in one night on their homeward way, under strong suspicion of poison' (cf. the epitaph by Buchanan 'Occidit insidiis fallaci exceptus ab hoste'). For Reid, bishop of Orkney, died there on 6 Sept., Cassillis on 18 Nov. (having made his will four days before), and Rothes on 28 Nov.; while Fleming died in Paris 'of the same distemper' on 18 Dec. He was buried in the Collegiate Church of Maybole.

Cassillis married Margaret, daughter of Alexander Kennedy of Bargany, and by her had three sons, of whom the eldest, Gilbert, fourth earl of Cassillis, is separately noticed, and two daughters.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 330; Historie of the Kennedyis, edited from a seventeenth-century manuscript by Robert Pitcairn, Edinb. 1830; Tytler's History, very full as to this earl's dealings with England; James Paterson's History of the County of Ayr, 1852, ii. 282; P. Hume Brown's George Buchanan, Edinb. 1890.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, GILBERT, fourth EARL OF CASSILLIS (1541?–1576), eldest son of Gilbert, third earl [q. v.], was still a minor when, in November 1558, he succeeded his father. He seems to have been with him in France, for on 10 Feb. 1559 he was appointed a gentleman of the bedchamber, in place of his father, to Henry II. On 27 Dec. 1560 he was condemned by the general assembly as 'an idolator and maintainer' of idolatry. In 1562 he was served heir to his father and sworn a privy councillor. Towards the close of 1565 he went openly to hear mass in the queen's chapel; but in 1566 he married Margaret Lyon, only daughter of John, seventh lord Glamis, and 'by her persuasion he became a protestant, and caused to reform his churches in Carrick, and promised to maintain the doctrine of the Evangel' (KNOX, *Works*, ed. Laing, ii. 533). In 1567 he was with Queen Mary at her last parting from Darnley; he sat on the mock assize that acquitted Bothwell; he signed the bond in his favour at Ainslie's supper; but early in May he was one of the nobles who convened against him at Stirling. He fought well for Queen Mary at Langside (13 May 1568), and there are extant ten letters written to him by Mary from England between 20 May 1568 and 6 May 1571. But in 1569, soon after an ineffectual meeting at Glasgow on 13 March between Moray and Cassillis with others of the Hamilton faction, the latter went to Stirling to visit the young king, and was magnificently entertained by the regent.

The king of Carrick, as the earl was widely called, was 'ane particular man, and ane werry greedy man, and cared not how he got land, so that he could come by the same.' He had been scheming for a feu of the abbey lands of Glenluce when the abbot died. 'And then he dealt with ane monk of the same abbacy, who could counterfeit the abbot's handwriting, and all the whole convent's; and made him counterfeit their subscriptions. And when he had got the same done, fearing that the monk would reveal it, he caused a carl, whom they

called Carnachaine, to stick him, and then, for fear that earl had revealed, he made his father's brother, Hugh of Barquhany, accuse this earl for theft, and hang him in Crosraguel' (*Historie of the Kennedyis*, p. 9). The earl's cruel usage of the abbot of Crosraguel is described in detail by Richard Bannatyne, Knox's secretary, whose version is quoted by Scott in his notes to 'Ivanhoe.' It appears that after the death in 1564 of his uncle, Abbot Quintin Kennedy [q. v.], the earl had seized on Crosraguel, of which on 10 Feb. 1566 he received from Mary and Darnley a nineteen years' lease, free of rent. But in this concession three other persons were interested—Allan Stewart, the 'commendator;' George Buchanan, pensioner of Crosraguel; and the Laird of Cardonald, surety to his brother, the commendator. To force the first of these to sign four documents renouncing his rights, the earl on 29 Aug. 1570 enticed him to his castle of Dunure, and in the 'black vault' there on 1 Sept., and again on the 7th, 'set his bare legs to a great fire and extremely burnt him, that he was ever thereafter unable of his legs.' Stewart's own complaint to the privy council (1571) substantially agrees with this account. A kinsman of Cassillis's, Kennedy of Bargany, finally rescued the unfortunate commendator, and carried him off to Ayr. Bargany kept possession of the earl's castle of Dunure till the spring of 1571. The council directed the earl meanwhile to find security in 2,000*l.* to leave the commendator in peace, and in 1571 the regent Lennox came to Ayr, declaring he would destroy Cassillis and his whole bounds unless he fulfilled the council's orders. Thereupon the earl was imprisoned for non-compliance at Dumbarton. But on 12 Aug. he formed an agreement with Morton, obtaining a remission for past rebellion and consenting to serve king and regent. He was present at the Stirling parliament in September, when Lennox was slain, and on the 7th was chosen a privy councillor. He died at Edinburgh on 14 Dec. 1576 from the effects of a fall from his horse. His eldest son, John, fifth earl of Cassillis, is separately noticed. His widow afterwards married John, first marquis of Hamilton.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Historie of the Kennedyis; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 332; and, especially, Charters of the Abbey of Crosraguel, edited by F. C. Hunter Blair (Ayrshire and Galloway Arch. Assoc.), 2 vols. Edinb. 1886.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, GILBERT (1678–1745), Irish divine, son of Gilbert Kennedy, who was successively minister of Girvan, Ayrshire, and Dundonald, co. Down, was born at Dundonald in 1678. In 1697 he entered Glasgow College, where he remained till 1702. On 23 March 1703–4 he was ordained by the presbytery of Armagh as minister of the united charges of Donacloney and Tullylish, and soon became one of the most prominent men on the orthodox side in the synod of Ulster. In 1720 he was elected its moderator. He is believed to have been the author of 'New Light set in a Clear Light' (pp. 22, Belfast, 1721), a very able pamphlet, published anonymously, which was intended as a reply to the 'Religious Obedience founded on Personal Persuasion' of John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.], and Kirkpatrick's 'Vindication of the Presbyterian Ministers in the North of Ireland.' In 1724 was published 'A Defence of the Principles and Conduct of the General Synod of Ulster' (Belfast). It was a reply to Haliday's 'Reasons against the Imposition of Subscription to the Westminster Confession of Faith,' and appears to have been the work of several hands, but Kennedy's name alone appears on the title-page. In 1727 he issued 'A Daily Directory enlarged' (Belfast), of which he was for a long time supposed to have been the author, but which is now believed to have been the work of Sir William Waller, the parliamentary general. It has been several times republished. 'The Narrative of the Nonsubscribers examined,' Dublin, 1731, has also been attributed to Kennedy, but on insufficient evidence. A long correspondence between him and John Abernethy (1680–1740) [q. v.] is among Wodrow's papers in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. George Lang of Newry, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. He died on 8 July 1745, and was buried at Tullylish.

[Manuscript account of the Kennedy family in the possession of C. J. B. Kennedy, esq., Mullantean, Stewartstown; Witherow's Historical and Literary Memorials of Presbyterianism in Ireland; Reid's Hist. of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland.] T. H.

KENNEDY, GRACE (1782–1825), author of 'Father Clement' and other religious tales, born at Pinmore, Ayrshire, in 1782, was fourth daughter of Robert Kennedy, esq., of that place, and Robina, daughter of John Vans Agnew, esq., of Barnbarrow, Galloway. At an early age she removed with her parents to the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. She was religiously brought up by an eminently pious mother, and being of a very retiring disposition, she took no share in the ordinary amusements of society. But her cheerful temper and her intellectual attainments made her a delightful companion among intimate friends. She showed an

active interest for many years in the education of children, and after enjoying uninterrupted good health till 1824, died unmarried at Edinburgh on 28 Feb. 1825.

Her tales were all published anonymously. The first was a little work intended for the young, called 'The Decision,' Edinburgh, 1821. In 1822 appeared 'Profession is not Principle' (2nd edit. 1823, 8th edit. 1855), and 'Jessy Allan, the Lame Girl' (12th edit. 1853). In 1823 she published 'Anna Ross, the Orphan of Waterloo' (10th edit. 1852), and 'Father Clement, a Roman Catholic Story.' The latter is the book by which she is best known. It is a controversial tale, but it was written with an evident wish to state fairly the doctrines and practices of the Roman catholic church, even while the authoress strongly disapproved of them. It reached a twelfth edition in 1858, and was translated into several European languages. A tale called 'Father Oswald' was intended as a reply to it; and a somewhat flippant and offensive 'Answer to Father Clement,' by an unknown writer called 'Timoleon,' London, 1848, corrects some mistakes. In 1824 were issued 'Andrew Campbell's Visit to his Irish Cousins,' and 'Dunallan,' the writer's longest tale, written before any of the others (2nd edit. 1825). 'Philip Colville, a Covenanter's Story,' left unfinished at her death, was published posthumously. It attempts to give a somewhat more impartial idea of the Scottish covenanters than had been given by Sir Walter Scott in 'Old Mortality.' A collected edition of Miss Kennedy's works was issued at Edinburgh in 1827, in 6 vols. 12mo, and was reprinted at Brussels, 1836. A German translation of her 'Sämmtliche Werke' appeared at Bielefeld in 1844, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Short Account, prefixed to collected works, Edinb. 1827.] W. A. G.

KENNEDY, JAMES (1406?–1465), bishop of St. Andrews, was third and youngest son of Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, Ayrshire, by Lady Mary (Stewart), countess of Angus, and daughter of Robert III. His eldest brother was Gilbert, first lord Kennedy. James was born about 1406, and was sent to the continent to complete his studies in canon law and theology. In 1437 he was preferred to the bishopric of Dunkeld, and he was consecrated in 1438. He set himself to reform abuses, and attended the general council of Florence, in order to obtain authority from Pope Eugenius IV for his contemplated reforms. Eugenius did not encourage him in his schemes, but gave him the presentation to the abbacy of Scone *in commendam*. While he was at Florence, Henry Wardlaw, bishop of St. Andrews, died (6 April 1440), and upon his return to Scotland in 1441 he was installed in the see. He celebrated his first mass in his cathedral of St. Andrews 30 Sept. 1442, and at once resumed his efforts in reform. During the minority of James II, Kennedy took a leading part in political affairs, and was frequently able to reconcile contending noblemen. He was made chancellor in May 1444 after the expulsion of Sir William Crichton [q. v.], but resigned the office a few weeks later on finding that his duties interfered with his ecclesiastical work. When the schism in the papacy assumed a very critical character, Kennedy undertook a journey to Rome with the intention of promoting a reconciliation. He obtained a safe-conduct through England from Henry VI, dated 28 May 1446 (see RYMER, *Fœdera*, xi. 128). His efforts were unsuccessful, and he probably soon returned home. Another safe-conduct for himself and others 'coming to England,' dated 20 May 1455 (*ib.* p. 365), probably marks the termination of another visit to the continent. In 1450 he founded St. Salvator's College in St. Andrews, endowing it liberally with the teinds of four parishes that had formerly belonged to the bishopric. His foundation was confirmed by Pope Nicholas V by a bull dated 27 Feb. 1451, and a few years later some alterations made in the foundation-charter received the approval of Pope Pius II by bulls dated 13 Sept. and 21 Oct. 1458. Shortly afterwards Kennedy established the Grey Friars monastery in St. Andrews. He also built a large vessel called the Saint Salvator, which was frequently used by royal personages, and regarded as a marvel, until it was wrecked near Bamborough while on a voyage to Flanders in 1472. After the death of James II in 1460, Kennedy was chosen one of the seven regents during the minority of James III, and to him was committed not only the charge of the kingdom, but the pacification of the nobles associated with him in the government. He died on 10 May 1465. The date is usually given as 1466, but a charter belonging to the abbey of Arbroath, dated 13 July 1465, speaks of him as lately deceased, and of his see as vacant (*Liber S. Thome de Aberbrothoc*—Regist. Nigr. 1329–1536, pp. 144–5). Kennedy was buried in a magnificent tomb which he had caused to be built in St. Salvator's Chapel. He had, it is believed, procured the design and materials from Italy. The ruins are still visible. In 1683 Kennedy's tomb was opened, and there were found hidden in it six splendidly decorated maces secreted there at the time

of the Reformation. Three of these were retained at St. Andrews, while the others were presented to the universities of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Aberdeen. It is stated by Bishop Lesley that Kennedy's college, ship, and monument each cost an amount equivalent to 300,000*l.* in modern money. Kennedy was highly esteemed during his lifetime, both as an ecclesiastic and a politician. Even George Buchanan says that he excelled all his predecessors and successors in the see, and praises his zeal for reform.

Kennedy is said to have left behind him several treatises. The only titles preserved are 'Historia sui Temporis' and 'Monita Politica.'

[Notes and Queries, 5th ser. iii. 181-2; Crawfurd's Officers of State, p. 31; Spotiswood's History; Gordon's Scotichronicon, i. 213; Bishop Lesley's Historie of Scotland, p. 37; Theiner's Vetusta Monumenta, p. 382; Reg. Mag. Sig.]

A. H. M.

KENNEDY, JAMES (1793?-1827), author of 'Conversations on Religion with Lord Byron,' was born about 1793, was educated at Edinburgh, and entered the royal navy as assistant surgeon on 22 June 1815. He afterwards became full surgeon, and passed much of his life in foreign parts, chiefly in Malta and the Ionian Islands. Wherever he was stationed he was zealous in promoting the circulation of the Bible, the establishment of schools, and other benevolent objects. While stationed as physician to the garrison at Cephalonia he accidentally made the acquaintance of Lord Byron, who passed a few months there on his way to Greece in 1823. Kennedy was then delivering a series of lectures on the evidences of Christianity, to which some rather sceptical friends of his were invited. Byron was at the first meeting; and although he did not attend any of the others, he had frequent conversations with Kennedy on the subject of religion, and entertained a sincere liking and respect for him. To the care of Kennedy and his wife Byron committed shortly afterwards a little girl who had fallen into his hands, with some other Turkish prisoners, and whom he intended to adopt (cf. Byron's letter to Kennedy in MOORE'S *Life of Byron*, No. 549). In December 1826 Kennedy was ordered to the West Indies, and he died in Jamaica of yellow fever, 18 Sept. 1827. After his death appeared his work entitled 'Conversations on Religion with Lord Byron and others,' 8vo, London, 1830, which was soon reprinted by Galignani in Paris. It contains a simple and popular summary of the chief evidences of Christianity, and gives a somewhat different and more favourable impression of Byron than was commonly entertained [see BYRON, GEORGE GORDON].

[Memoir by his widow prefixed to Conversations; Moore's Life of Byron.]

W. A. G.

KENNEDY, JAMES, M.D. (1785?-1851), bibliographer, a Scotsman, was born about 1785, and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1813. He settled at Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire, by invitation of the agent of the Marquis of Hastings, who was anxious to promote the success of the medicinal baths at that place. Kennedy wrote an essay on the waters by way of advertisement. In 1842 he removed to Woodhouse, near Loughborough, Leicestershire, where he lived in retirement. He acted gratuitously as the visiting physician of the Loughborough Dispensary, and was always ready to give advice to his poor neighbours. He was chiefly occupied upon a bibliography of all the medical treatises published in Great Britain before 1800, accompanied by concise biographies of their authors. This work, which would have occupied four octavo volumes, was to have been printed at the expense of the Sydenham Society. Kennedy was on a visit to London in order to complete his manuscript of the first volume at the British Museum, and had just placed the first sheet in the printer's hands, when he was attacked by fatal illness. He died on 9 May 1851, in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury, aged 66 (*Gent. Mag.* new ser. xxxvi. 205-6). He was twice married, but had no issue. Besides professional papers in various medical journals and articles in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' Kennedy was author of: 1. 'A Dissertation on the Anatomy, Physiology, and Pathology of the Human Tongue,' 1813. 2. 'A Lecture on Asiatic Cholera,' 1822. 3. 'A Treatise on the Management of Children in Health and Disease,' 1825. 4. 'An Examination of Waite's Anti-Phrenology,' 1831.

[Works referred to.]

G. G.

KENNEDY, afterwards **KENNEDY-BAILIE, JAMES** (1793-1864), classical scholar, son of Nicholas Kennedy, a schoolmaster in Ireland, entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner 6 July 1807, aged 14. He obtained a scholarship in 1810, graduated B.A. in 1812, was elected a junior fellow in 1817, and proceeded M.A. in 1819, B.D. 1823, and D.D. 1828. In 1824 Kennedy was Donnelan lecturer in his university, and delivered in the Trinity College Chapel 'Ten Lectures on the Philosophy of the Mosaic Record of Creation,' which he published in two volumes in 1827. He resigned his fellowship in 1830 on being presented to the college living of Ardtrea, co. Tyrone. He assumed in 1835

the additional surname of Bailie. In manner he was vain and pompous, and he is said to have claimed relationship with the Marquis of Ailsa, which the latter declined to admit, although Kennedy offered to make him his heir on condition that the relationship were acknowledged. He died unmarried at Ardtrea on 18 Jan. 1864, leaving his property to a nephew.

Kennedy was an excellent classical scholar. He published: 1. 'Lachrymæ Academicæ: comprising stanzas in English and Greek, addressed to the Memory of the Princess Charlotte,' Dublin, 1818, 12mo (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. v. 241). 2. 'Select Speeches of Demosthenes,' translated, with notes, n.d. 3. An edition of Homer's 'Iliad,' with Latin notes, Dublin, 1822, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. Æschylus's 'Agamemnon,' from the text of Blomfield, with Voss's German version and an original rendering into English blank verse and full notes, Dublin, roy. 8vo, 1829. 5. 'Prælections on the Language and Literature of Ancient Greece,' delivered in the university of Dublin, Dublin, 8vo, 1834. 6. 'Fasciculus Inscriptionum Græcarum,' London, 1842-9, 3 vols. 4to, with Latin text, a work of great research.

[Taylor's Hist. of Univ. of Dublin, p. 497; Graduates of Dublin, p. 317; information kindly supplied by the Rev. Dr. Stubbs of Trinity College, Dublin.] S. L.

KENNEDY, Sir JAMES SHAW (1788-1865), general, belonged to a family called in local histories the Shaws of Dalton, Kirkcudbrightshire, by some identified with the Schaws of Sornbeg, Ayrshire, and connected by intermarriages with the ancient house of Kennedy claiming Scottish royal descent. John Shaw of Dalton about 1754 married Helen, sister and heiress of Alexander Kennedy of Kilhenzie, Maybole parish, Ayrshire, who, had he survived, would have been eleventh earl of Cassillis. Their eldest son, Captain John Shaw, described as of Dalton, although the place was sold in his infancy, served in the American war with the old 76th highlanders (disbanded in 1784). He married Wilhelmina Hannah Macadam of Waterhead, Kirkcudbrightshire, sister of the inventor of macadamised roads, and died in 1831. James Shaw (afterwards Shaw Kennedy), the second of the six children of this marriage, was born 13 Oct. 1788 at The Largs, Straiton parish, Ayrshire, whence the family soon after removed to an old castle on the skirts of the little town of Maybole. He was educated at the parish school of Maybole and the Ayr academy, and on 18 April 1805 was appointed ensign in the 43rd light infantry, which he joined at Hythe, Kent. The regiment, in which William Napier was then captain, was training under the eye of Sir John Moore. Shaw already adopted the methodical habit of professional study which he observed through life. He became a lieutenant in January 1806. He went with the regiment to Copenhagen in 1807, and to Spain in 1808, as part of the reinforcements under David Baird, which shared in the Corunna retreat. A violent fever, from which he never fully recovered, followed his return to England. He went back to Portugal with the first battalion of his regiment later in 1809, and was with it in the famous march of the light brigade from Lisbon to the field of Talavera, where he was made adjutant. At Campo Maior in the same year he became aide-de-camp to Major-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.] He was present in many affairs on the Coa and Agueda, including the interesting cavalry episode at Villa del Puerco (Autobiog. in *Notes on Waterloo*, pp. 5-6; also Napier, *Hist. Penins. War*, bk. xi. ch. iv.) With a brother aide-de-camp (afterwards colonel), William Campbell, C.B., half-pay 23rd fusiliers, he edited Craufurd's 'Standing Orders for the Light Division,' of which many editions have appeared. His private journal of the operations between the Coa and Agueda from January to July 1810 was printed in the original edition of Lord Frederick Fitzclarence's 'Manual of Outpost Duties,' pp. 232 et seq. (London, 1851, 8vo), but was afterwards omitted. A wound in the elbow-joint, received 24 July 1810 during the French investment of Almeida, disabled him for some time. He was again with Craufurd at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo in January 1812, and carried Lord Wellington's summons to the French governor. At the assault on 19 Jan. 1812, when Craufurd placed himself on the crest of the glacis to direct the advance of the light division, Shaw stood beside him alone, and when the general received his death wound raised him and bore him out of action. After Craufurd's death Shaw rejoined the 43rd. He was present with it at the storming of Badajoz, where he displayed desperate gallantry in attempting to carry a minor breach beside the main one (Napier, *Hist. Penins. War*, bk. xvi. ch. v. p. 119); at the taking of the forts of Salamanca and subsequent operations; at the battle of Salamanca, and the capture of Madrid. He became captain in July 1812. He acted as aide-de-camp to Baron Charles Alten [q. v.] during the retreat from Burgos and Madrid to the frontiers of Portugal. At the end of 1812 Shaw went home on medical certificate, and had another prolonged attack of fever. He joined the senior department

of the Royal Military College 2 April 1813, but was compelled by ill-health to leave it in August following. On Napoleon's return from Elba, Shaw joined Wellington's army in Belgium as deputy assistant quartermaster-general of the 3rd or light division, under command of Alten. At Quatre Bras (16 June 1815) his superior officer was disabled during the first ten minutes of the action, and Shaw was left the only officer of the quartermaster-general's staff with the division during that and the succeeding days. On the 17th Shaw reconnoitred the line of march for his division from Pyrmont and the Brye Road, crossing the Dyle at Waye, a movement separate from the rest of the army, and of great delicacy, as it was performed in the presence of the French advance from the field of Ligny (*Notes on Waterloo*, pp. 17–18). On 18 June Alten's division was posted between the Charleroi Road and La Haye Sainte. Enormous masses of cavalry and artillery having collected in its front, Shaw received Alten's permission to form the division in a novel order of battle, designed to render the transition from line to a formation to resist cavalry as swift as possible. The formation, carried out in the presence of Wellington, consisted of oblongs placed in two lines in exchequer. The oblongs, mostly formed on the two centre companies of battalions, had their faces and flanks four ranks deep; but to preserve the closest affinity to line-formation, each flank had the width of a subdivision only. The division took this formation about 4 P.M., and in it successfully withstood some of the most formidable attacks of cavalry masses on record (*ib.* pp. 98–102, 114–21). During the day Shaw called the duke's attention to a dangerous gap in the line of battle in rear of La Haye Sainte (*ib.* pp. 127–9). Shaw had one horse killed and another wounded under him. He received a brevet majority in July 1815. When the army broke up in Paris at the end of the year, Shaw was deputed by the Duke of Wellington to make arrangements with the French government for the retention of Calais. He was stationed at Calais as English commandant and military agent, with the rank of an assistant quartermaster-general, until the final withdrawal of the allies in November 1818. The presence of a French garrison caused many difficulties, which were successfully overcome by Shaw. The emperor of Russia presented him with a diamond ring for his services in embarking the Russian contingent of eight thousand men in October 1818. In 1819 Shaw was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy on the special recommendation of Wellington. He had previously been placed on regimental half-pay on 25 March 1817.

In 1820 Shaw married at Ayr Mary Primrose Kennedy, sister, and ultimately heiress of David Kennedy of Kirkmichael, Ayrshire, and granddaughter of Sir John Whiteford, bart. He was appointed in 1826 assistant adjutant-general at Belfast, whence he was transferred later in the year to the northern district of England, and stationed at Manchester, where he remained nine years. He was called upon to provide for the suppression of various threatened outbreaks, due to the discontent of workmen when the laws against 'combination' were still existing and enforced, and his services were acknowledged by the home office as well as at the horse guards. On his departure the inhabitants of Manchester presented him with a valuable service of plate. A report, laying down general principles for preserving order during labour disputes, now fully recognised, although novel at the time, was addressed by him to the police commissioners. Sir Charles Napier called it 'a masterly affair.' Shaw assumed the additional name of Kennedy on succeeding through his wife to the estates and barony of Kirkmichael. His name first appears in the 'Army List' as 'Shaw Kennedy' in April 1834. He refused an offer from Sir Robert Peel of the post of first commissioner of the new police, being reluctant to quit his own profession. He accepted the post of inspector-general of the Irish constabulary in 1836. He raised and organised that force, consisting of eight thousand men, and introduced a system of drill and field exercise of his own devising. He held the command for two years, resigning at his own request in 1838, in which year he was made a C.B. He had become a brevet-colonel the year previous. From that time until 1852 he resided chiefly on his estate at Kirkmichael, leading a very retired domesticated life. He became a major-general in 1846, and in 1848 was summoned at short notice to take command at Liverpool during the chartist alarms. Later in the same year he was appointed, together with Lord Hardinge, an extra general officer on the Irish staff under Sir Edward Blakeney [q.v.] Ill-health prevented him from accepting this appointment and the government of Mauritius offered to him without solicitation the year after. In 1852 he accepted the command of the forces in North Britain, but his health becoming worse he had to resign it, and removed to Bath. He became a lieutenant-general and colonel 47th Lancashire foot in 1854, a full general in 1862, and K.C.B. in 1863.

Although an almost incessant sufferer,

Kennedy's interest was in nowise withdrawn from passing events. From his sick room in 1859 he issued an able essay on national defence, entitled 'Notes on the Defence of Great Britain and Ireland,' which went through several editions within the year. His valuable 'Notes on Waterloo' were written in 1863, and, together with a brief autobiography written in 1860, and a 'Plan for the Defence of Canada,' drawn up in 1862, were published in 1865.

Kennedy died at Bath 30 May 1865, and was laid in the vault of Kirkmichael parish church. Lady Kennedy died in 1877, and was likewise buried at Kirkmichael. There were three children by the marriage: John Shaw Kennedy, the present laird of Kirkmichael (see WALFORD, *County Families*); Henrietta Shaw Kennedy, who married and predeceased the late Primrose W. Kennedy of Drumellan; and Wilhelmina Shaw, who died young.

In person Kennedy was tall and spare, with a singularly erect, active carriage, which he retained to the last. With a cold, distant, and reserved manner he united extreme kindliness and gentleness of disposition and great modesty. His habits were singularly abstemious. He was an intimate friend of the historian Napier, whom he regarded as 'the greatest genius he had ever known personally' (BRUCE, i. 25); but, unlike Napier, held it to be a soldier's duty to keep clear of all political partisanship. He never voted at an election in his life. Sir Charles Napier summed him up as 'one of Sir John Moore's men, distinguished in peace and war by great intrepidity, administrative talent, and commanding decision of character.'

[Information supplied by the courtesy of the Rev. D. S. Ramsay, Ayr, N.B., nephew of Sir James Shaw Kennedy; notes from the Register of Officers, First Department, Royal Military College, Sandhurst; Army Lists and London Gazettes under dates; Craufurd's General Craufurd and his Light Division (London, 1891); Napier's Hist. Peninsular War (revised edit.); Sir R. G. Levinge's Hist. Rec. 43rd Light Infantry; Shaw Kennedy's Notes on Waterloo (London, 1865); Wellington's Suppl. Desp. x. 535, 544, xi. 297, 388, 393, xii. 801; H. A. Bruce's Life of Sir Wm. Napier (London, 1864), i. 101, 222–3, 306, 314, 322–30, 346–8, 376, 410–11, ii. 321–5, and letters. An interesting memoir of Kennedy is given in Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, but a few of the earlier details are incorrect.]

H. M. C.

KENNEDY, JOHN, fifth EARL OF CASSILLIS (1567?–1615), son of Gilbert, fourth earl [q. v.], was, by one account, eight years old at his father's death in 1576; by another, 'a young man, not past 23 years or thereby,' at the time of his marriage in 1597. He had for his tutor or guardian his uncle, John, eighth lord Glamis, lord chancellor of Scotland, between whom and his father's brother, Sir Thomas Kennedy of Colzean, there was much rivalry until, on Lord Glamis's death by a chance shot at Stirling (17 March 1578), Sir Thomas obtained the tutorship. Sir Thomas, according to the 'Historie,' was guilty of forgery and ravishment, as before he had been guilty of shooting one night at his brother the fourth earl's house, either to slay him or make the countess miscarry, or at best to feign to come to their assistance. The young earl, who was served heir to his father on 30 Aug. 1588, wooed and jilted Jean, eldest daughter of James, seventh earl of Glencairn, then visited France, and on 3 Nov. 1597 married Jean (1554–1609), the daughter of James, fourth lord Fleming, and widow of the lord chancellor, John Maitland of Thirlestane—'a very unmeet match, for she was past bairn-bearing.' On 22 March 1598 he was made lord high treasurer, but he quickly resigned the office on finding that the king thought him right rich, so looked to get money out of him. As it was, the purchase-money and the discharge cost him forty thousand marks, 'the which was to the earl a great dishonour and disgrace.'

To the fifth earl's lifetime belongs the 'Ayrshire tragedy,' the outcome of a long-standing feud between the house of Cassillis and the cadet line of Bargany. In 1601 young Gilbert Kennedy of Bargany, riding home from Ayr, was intercepted near Maybole by the Earl of Cassillis with five times his number of followers, and was fatally wounded. In 1602 Cassillis's old tutor, Sir Thomas Kennedy of Colzean, was murdered near Ayr by agents of Mure of Auchendrain. The earl on 4 Sept. 1602 engaged upon his honour to make good and thankful payment of twelve hundred marks yearly, together with corn for six horses, to his brother, the master of Cassillis, and his accomplices, 'how soon he take the Laird of Auchendrain's life' (facsimile of band in *Maitland Club Misc.* i. 141). In 1607 on Girvan sands Auchendrain and his son strangled William Dalrymple, a poor innocent youth, who could have borne witness against them in the matter of Sir Thomas Kennedy's murder. In 1611 Auchendrain and son were detected, tried, and beheaded at Edinburgh, the former being then eighty years of age. The Earl of Cassillis died without issue, either at Greenwich or in London, in October 1615.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy. The Historie of the Kennedyis deals

mainly with this period; Pitcairn conjectures it to have been written by Auchendrain himself; Scott's Ayrshire Tragedy; Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, iii. 124–99.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY or KENNEDIE, JOHN (*fl.* 1626), poet, a Scotsman, published two small volumes at Edinburgh in the early part of the seventeenth century. His first work was a love tale interspersed with songs and relations in different metres, and entitled 'The History of Calanthrop and Lucilla, conspicuously demonstrating the various mutabilities of Fortune in their loves, with every several circumstance of joyes and crosses, fortunate exploites and hazardous adventures, which either of them sustained before they could attaine the prosperous event of their wished aimes. Edinburgh, printed by John Wrettoun, and are to be sold at his shop a little below the Salt Trone,' 1626. From the dedication to Sir Donald Mackay, afterwards Lord Reay of Stranever, it appears that this was the author's first production. It was reprinted with an altered title at London in 1631 as 'The Ladies' Delight.' Both editions are only extant in unique exemplars. The unique copy of the earlier edition passed from the hands of J. Chalmers, F.R.S., into the British Museum, while that of the later is in the Huth Library. Kennedy also wrote 'A Theological Epitome or Divine Compend, apparently manifesting Gods great Love and Mercie towards Man,' Edinburgh, 1629, of which a copy, believed to be unique, is in the Huth Library.

[Addit. MS. 24492, f. 132 (Hunter's Chorus Vatum); Payne Collier's Catalogue of Heber's Collection of Early English Poetry, p. 170; Corser's Collect. pt. viii.; Huth Library Cat.; Hazlitt's Handbook.] T. S.

KENNEDY, JOHN, sixth EARL OF CASSILLIS (1595?–1668), was the eldest son of Gilbert, the fourth earl's third son, by Margaret, daughter of Uchtred Macdowall of Garthland, and succeeded his uncle, John, fifth earl of Cassillis [q. v.], in 1615, being served heir to him on 25 July 1616. In January 1620 he obtained a license from James VI to spend five years in France, Germany, and the Low Countries 'for his instruction in languages and doing his other lawful affairs,' but in less than two years he was back in Scotland to be married. A rigid presbyterian, he took an early and prominent part in opposition to Charles I's ecclesiastical policy (1638), though at first he obstinately refused to join in any course tending to a forcible resistance. 'But when,' says Baillie, 'he was given over of all as desperate, I took him by the hand, and left him not till at last by God's grace he became as frank in the defence of his country as any of his neighbours.' He was present in the covenanters' camp upon Duns Law (1639), in 1641 was nominated a privy councillor, in 1643 was one of the three ruling elders sent from Scotland to the Westminster Assembly, and in February 1645 dated his second marriage contract from 'the Scots League at Heighton in England.' In the following August, after the battle of Kilsyth, he fled to Ireland; in 1646 he was one of the Scottish commissioners directed to urge on Charles I his acceptance of the English parliament's proposals; in 1648 he opposed the 'engagement,' and, with Argyll, Eglinton, and Lothian, headed the Whiggamores' Raid to Edinburgh, which expelled the convention of estates. He was the only peer among the seven commissioners sent in March 1649 to confer with Charles II at the Hague, and in the summer of that year he was appointed lord justice-general, and admitted an extraordinary lord of session. In 1650 he opposed the appointment of fresh commissioners to treat with the king at Breda, but was himself appointed one of them, along with the Earl of Loudoun. He declined to come to terms with Cromwell, and suffered much by sequestration. In February 1661 he was reappointed a privy councillor, and in June an extraordinary lord of session, but in July 1662 was superseded, for refusing to take the oath of allegiance and supremacy unless he might join thereto his explanation in writing of the supremacy. At the same time he alone in either parliament moved for an address to the king to marry a protestant, and found only one to second him. He gave Charles his word not to engage in any plots, and received in return 'a promise under the king's hand that he and his family should not be disturbed, let him serve God in what way he pleased' (BURNET, i. 227). He died in April 1668. The 'grave and solemn earl,' as Craufurd calls him, 'Don John,' to give Tweeddale's nickname, was a man of much virtue and justice, but 'stiff' and eccentric. He married, first, in 1621, Jean, daughter of Thomas Hamilton, first earl of Haddington [q. v.], and by her had a son, James, who died young, and three daughters, of whom the eldest became Margaret Burnet [q. v.] He married, secondly, in 1645, Margaret, daughter of William, tenth earl of Errol, and widow of Henry, lord Ker, and by her had issue John, seventh earl [q. v.], and two daughters.

It is his first countess who is identified with the heroine of the ballad of 'The Gypsy Laddie' by Finlay, Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Robert Chambers, and subsequent writers. According to them, her affections

had been pre-engaged to one Sir John Faw or Fall of Dunbar, who, taking advantage of the earl's absence at the Westminster Assembly, came with fourteen followers, disguised as gipsies, and carried her off. The earl, however, returning unexpectedly, pursued the fugitives, hanged the ravishers either at Carlisle or else on the 'dule-tree' at Cassillis, and imprisoned the countess in a tower at Maybole, where she worked a tapestry representing her elopement, and often said (falsely) to be still preserved at Colzean. The Faws or Falls of Dunbar were real gipsies, kinsfolk of the Yetholm Faas. But the absurdity of this attempt to fix the date and to identify the personages of the ballad is patent; for Lady Jean Hamilton was born in February 1607, was married in 1621, and died in December 1642, the year before the Westminster Assembly. There are two letters extant from Cassillis to the Earl of Eglinton and the Rev. Robert Douglas, in which he deplores the loss of his 'dear bedfellow,' his 'beloved yokefellow.' On the other hand, in the Skene collection of music, compiled between 1615 and 1620, occurs 'Lady Cassillis's lilt,' an air almost the same as that of 'The Gypsy Laddie' (DAUNEY, *Ancient Scotish Melodies*, 1838). This fact is seemingly unknown to Professor Child, who doubtfully assigns to the year 1720 a broadside version in the Roxburghe collection, where the husband is the 'Earl of Castle,' and who also cites an American version (*c.* 1820), where he is 'Lord Garrick' (? Carrick). In Motherwell (1740) and some other early versions he is unnamed. If the tradition enshrines one grain of truth, it must be assigned to the first half of the sixteenth century, when 'Johnne Faw, Lord and Erle of Litill Egopt,' was really a notable personage. As regards the Cassillis family, however, the name, of course, is pronounced 'Cassels,' and very possibly we here have merely a confusion between 'the castle gate' and 'Lord Cassillis' gate.'

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Burnet's Hist. and his Dukes of Hamilton, pp. 422–3; R. Baillie's Letters and Journals, ed. D. Laing; Camden Miscellany, 1883, with ten letters from Cassillis to Lauderdale; C. K. Sharpe in Constable's Scots Mag. November 1817; James Paterson's Ballads and Songs of Ayrshire, 1847; Simson's Hist. of the Gipsies, 2nd edit. New York, 1878; Professor F. J. Child's English and Scottish Popular Ballads, pt. vii. pp. 61–74 (Boston, 1890, with eleven versions of the ballad); and the Gypsy Lore Journal for April 1891.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, JOHN, seventh EARL OF CASSILLIS (1646?–1701), son of John, sixth earl [q. v.], succeeded his father in 1668, 'being heir,' says his brother-in-law, Burnet, 'to his stiffness, but not to his virtues.' He belonged to the Hamilton or 'patriotic' faction opposed to Lauderdale's government, and in 1670 was the single person in the Scots parliament that voted in the negative in the division on the severe act against field conventicles. In February 1678 fifteen hundred of the 'highland host' were sent upon free quarters into Carrick, most of them being told off to the Cassillis estates. The earl himself was outlawed for declining to give sureties against recusancy, and gained nothing by two journeys to London with the Duke of Hamilton [see DOUGLAS, WILLIAM, third DUKE OF HAMILTON]. He joined in the revolution, and one is surprised at a phrase in a letter from Claverhouse to Melfort of date 27 June 1689: 'Even Cassillis is gone astray, misled by Gibby' (NAPIER, *Memorials of Graham of Claverhouse*, iii. 602). In that same year he was sworn a privy councillor to King William, and made one of the lords of the treasury. He died on 23 July 1701. John, the elder of his two children by his first wife, Susanna, daughter of the first Duke of Hamilton, predeceased him, leaving a son, John, the eighth earl. By his second wife, Elizabeth Foix, he had likewise one son and one daughter.

[Historical Account of the Noble Family of Kennedy; Paterson's Hist. of the County of Ayr, ii. 287; Wodrow's Sufferings, bk. ii. ch. xiii.; Burnet's Hist. i. 292.] F. H. G.

KENNEDY, JOHN (*d.* 1760), numismatist, was a native of Scotland, obtained the degree of M.D., and resided for some time in Smyrna. He was a collector of Greek and Roman coins, and, according to George Ballard [q. v.], his Roman collection was the best private cabinet of that series in Great Britain (NICHOLS, *Lit. Illustr.* iv. 209). Dr. Mead sold him a portion of his Greek regal coins (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 219). He is stated to have died at 'an advanced age' on 26 Feb. 1760, in the Strand, London (*ib.* v. 451; *Gent. Mag.* 1760, xxx. 102). Kennedy's coin collection was sold by auction by Prestage in Savile Row, London, on 8 and 9 May 1760 (*Sale Catalogue*, pp. 3–18, 4to, in department of coins, British Museum). It included 256 coins of Carausius and 89 of Allectus, which were purchased by P. C. Webb for 86*l.* 10*s.*, and afterwards passed into the Hunter collection. Kennedy's collection of about two hundred pictures, including two heads of himself, was also sold by auction in 1760. He published: 1. 'A Dissertation upon Oriuna,' 1751, 4to (illustrated with coins of Carausius). 2. 'Further Observations on Carausius . . . and Oriuna,' &c., 1756, 4to. 3. 'A Letter to Dr. Stukeley,'

a sixpenny 4to pamphlet [1759 ?]. In these publications he maintained that Oriuna was the guardian-goddess of Carausius, against Stukeley, who maintained that she was his wife (STUKELEY, *Palæographia Brit.* No. iii. 1752; *Medallic Hist. of Carausius*, 1757–9). 'Oriuna' was really a misreading of the word 'Fortuna,' which accompanies the figure of Fortune on a coin of Carausius. Kennedy also published 'Numismata selectiora,' a plate, engraved by Perry, of coins of Carausius and Allectus in Kennedy's collection, with a quarto leaf of explanation (*Lit. Anecd.* ii. 283).

[Authorities cited above.] W. W.

KENNEDY, JOHN (1698–1782), divine, born in 1698, was in November 1732 presented to the rectory of All Saints, Bradley, near Ashbourne in Derbyshire, and died there 4 Feb. 1782. He is described on the tombstone in the churchyard as 'a good and learned man,' but seems to have been of a quarrelsome disposition, and engaged in much literary controversy. His works, which display ingenuity in misapplying learning, are: 1. 'A New Method of Stating and Explaining the Scriptures Chronologically upon Mosaic Astronomical Principles, Mediums, and Data, as laid down in the Pentateuch,' London, 1751. 2. 'Examination of the Reverend Mr. Jackson's Chronological Antiquities, in which the errors and defects of that Elaborate Performance are demonstrated in a Letter to the Author,' 1753. 3. 'A Complete System of Astronomical Chronology unfolding the Scriptures,' 1762, with a dedication to George III, which, although signed by Kennedy, was the composition of Dr. Johnson. This work was severely handled in the 'Critical Review' for May 1763. 4. 'Some Important and Uncertain Points in Chronology,' addressed to the Rev. Dr. Blair, prebendary of Westminster, in 1773. 5. 'Explanation and Proof of the Complete System of Astronomical Chronology unfolding the Scriptures, in which the Truth and Reality of the Original Luni-Solar Radix is clearly and fully ascertained,' 1775, a series of letters addressed to his friend James Ferguson (1710–1776) [q. v.] the astronomer.

[Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Croker; Cox's Notes on the Churches of Derbyshire, iii. 29; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 545, ix. 67.] W. C. S.

KENNEDY, JOHN (1789–1833), Scottish poet, born in Kilmarnock in 1789, was the son of a prosperous handloom weaver. After a sound elementary education under a teacher named Thomson, whom he addresses in a poem, he began work with his father. While at his loom, however, during the day, he had his book conveniently placed for study, and his evenings were occupied with literature or in attending such meetings as those of an 'essay club,' to the members of which he inscribes his clever and witty, if somewhat irregular, 'Thoughts on Horace.' From 1807 to 1815 he was in the royal Ayrshire militia, serving both in Great Britain and Ireland. Settling again in Kilmarnock he was in frequent collision with the authorities through the vehemence of his political criticisms. At length he qualified himself as a teacher. After a short engagement in Kilmarnock, he was appointed schoolmaster at Chapel Green, near Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, settling there in July 1820 with his young wife, Janet Houston, whom he had married in June. He speedily made a favourable impression as a teacher; while, socially, his frankness of utterance both provoked keen opposition and secured for him much esteem. He died in 1833, leaving a widow and three daughters from a family of six.

Kennedy published in 1826 'Fancy's Tour with the Genius of Cruelty, and other Poems.' In the leading piece he studies 'what man has made of man,' drawing upon sacred and profane history from the time of Cain to that of Claverhouse, and producing a series of bold and striking pictures. Several of the other poems are noteworthy: that on Horace for its reminiscences and its critical opinions, while that entitled 'Andra the Bard' is practically a defence of Lowland Scotch as a literary instrument. All display native good sense and satirical force rather than poetical grace. Similar characteristics appear in Kennedy's prose romance, 'Geordie Chalmers, or the Law in Glenbuckie,' published immediately after his death in 1833. Manifestly based on personal experience, this book is valuable as a vivid, if somewhat caustic, delineation of Scottish rural life as it was early in the century.

[Information from Mrs. Henderson, Kilsyth, Kennedy's eldest daughter, and the Rev. P. Anton, Kilsyth; Contemporaries of Burns.] T. B.

KENNEDY, JOHN (1769–1855), cotton-spinner and inventor, third son of Robert Kennedy, was born at Knocknalling, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 4 July 1769. He was educated at the village school of Dalry, and he also had the advantage of an occasional tutor during the winter months. He lost his father early, and at the age of fourteen was sent by his mother to Chowbent, Lancashire, and apprenticed to William Cannan, the son of a

neighbour, who had established himself there as a machine-maker. The machinery made at that time was limited to carding-frames, Hargreaves's jennies, and Arkwright's water-frames, all employed in cotton-manufacture. At the end of his apprenticeship in February 1791 he removed to Manchester, as partner with Benjamin and William Sandford and James M'Connel, machine-makers and mule-spinners, and the firm for many years were the sole makers of Crompton's 'mule.' Kennedy introduced several ingenious improvements for the spinning of fine yarns, including the 'jack frame.' As a spinner he was successful, and realised a considerable fortune. He was a friend of James Watt and many other scientific men of his day, and was a cordial supporter of every improvement in mechanical science. He was an active member of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, which he joined in 1803, and contributed four papers to its 'Memoirs:' 1. 'On the Rise and Progress of the Cotton Trade,' 1815. 2. 'On the Poor Laws,' 1819. 3. 'Observations on the Influence of Machinery on the Working Classes,' 1826. 4. 'Memoir of Samuel Crompton,' 1830. These papers he reprinted for private circulation in 1849, with an appendix containing autobiographical particulars of his early life, and notes of a tour on the continent.

He married Mary, daughter of John Stuart of Manchester, and died at Ardwick Hall, Manchester, on 30 Oct. 1855, aged 86, leaving one son, John Lawson Kennedy, and several daughters, and was buried at Rusholme Road cemetery, Ardwick, Manchester.

[Memoir by Sir W. Fairbairn in Memoirs of Manchester Lit. and Phil. Soc. 3rd ser. vol. i. 1862; Kennedy's Early Recollections, 1849; Smiles's Industrial Biography, 1863, p. 317; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit. i. 897; communications from J. L. Kennedy, esq.]

C. W. S.

KENNEDY, JOHN (1819–1884), highland divine, fourth son of John Kennedy, minister of Killearnan, Ross-shire, was born at the manse on 15 Aug. 1819. His mother was Jessie, daughter of Kenneth Mackenzie of Assynt, Sutherlandshire. He was educated in the parish school of Killearnan, and about 1836 went to Aberdeen University. He graduated M.A. at King's College in 1840, and in the same year entered the theological hall of the established church. After the death of his father (10 Jan. 1841) he became, while still continuing his studies, tutor in the family of Dr. Henderson of Caskieben, Aberdeenshire. His brother Donald succeeded his father at Killearnan, but joined the free church after the disruption of 1843. Kennedy, who had been licensed by the established church in September 1843, followed this example, and in February 1844 was inducted into a free church newly formed at Dingwall, Ross-shire. He had perfect command of the Gaelic language, and preached in both Gaelic and English to many congregations besides his own. He often delivered, it is said, as many as ten discourses in one week.

Dingwall was his only charge. He declined calls from Dunoon (1853), from Australia (1854), from Greenock and from Tain (1857), from Renfield Church, Glasgow (1863), and from Greenock again in 1872. In 1873 the university of Aberdeen conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.D.

During the winter of 1869–70 Kennedy's health broke down, and he was forced to take rests in 1872, 1873 (when he visited America), and 1881. In the summer of 1883 he took an active interest in the Strome Ferry case, caused by an attempt, with which he sympathised, to forcibly resist the Sunday traffic on the Highland Railway. He died at Bridge of Allan, Stirlingshire, on 28 April 1884, and was buried within the grounds of the free church at Dingwall on 1 May. He married at Fodderty, on 25 April 1848, Mary, daughter of Major Forbes Mackenzie, by whom he had several children.

Kennedy was the leader in the highlands of the opposition to the projected union of the free and united presbyterian churches, and supported his friend Dr. James Begg [q. v.], with whose views on church government he completely sympathised, in defeating the movement. He had been one of those appointed to confer on points of agreement in 1865, but retired in 1868, when his church seemed in danger of lapsing into voluntaryism. He was equally firm in opposing the disestablishment of Scottish presbyterianism, and greatly objected to the secularisation of the endowments. His pamphlet, 'Disestablishment Movement in the Free Church,' Edinburgh, 1882, had a wide circulation both in Gaelic and English. In 1865 and 1872 he stoutly opposed the introduction of uninspired hymns into public worship. He viewed the hymns as the forerunner of an organ. In 1882 he denounced the use of instrumental music as 'unscriptural, unconstitutional, and inexpedient' in his 'Introduction of Instrumental Music into the Worship of the Free Church,' Edinburgh, 1883. In 1877 the prosecution of Professor W. Robertson Smith for an article upon the Bible in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' had his warm sympathy; and in 1881 he published in connection with the case 'A Purtecklur Acoont o' the Last Assembly, by wan o' the Hielan' Host.' Kennedy was the

acknowledged successor of Dr. John Macdonald [q. v.] of Ferintosh, and is sometimes designated the second 'Apostle of the North.' But he was at the same time a man of great literary culture, and a constant reader and lover of poetry. He was passionately fond of pictures.

His works, which are said to have been much surpassed by his spoken sermons, are: 1. 'Days of the Fathers in Ross-shire,' Edinburgh, 1861, 1867 (criticised by some as superstitious and ascetical). 2. 'The Apostle of the North' (i.e. Dr. Macdonald of Ferintosh), London, 1866. 3. 'Man's Relation to God, traced in the Light of the Present Truth,' Edinburgh, 1869. He supplied memorial notices of the Rev. Dr. Mackintosh McKay of Dunoon and of the Rev. Donald Sage of Resolis for Wylie's 'Disruption Worthies,' Edinburgh, 1881.

Photographs are prefixed to Auld's 'Life of Kennedy' and to 'In Memoriam Rev. John Kennedy' (1884).

[Private information; Auld's Life of Dr. Kennedy, passim; this gives a very full and detailed account of his labours, with extracts from his diary descriptive of his mental history (pp. 10–42, 97–103), and letters to his friends, also, in an Appendix, notes of some sermons and portions of public lectures. In Memoriam Rev. John Kennedy, D.D., Dingwall (Inverness, 1884, pp. 4–5), gives a list of published pamphlets. Scotsman and Edinburgh Courant for 29 April 1884. Cf. Religion in the Highlands, by A. Taylor Innes, in Brit. and For. Evangelical Review, June 1872.] B. P.

KENNEDY, JOHN CLARK (1817–1867), colonel. [See CLARK-KENNEDY.]

KENNEDY, JOHN PITT (1796–1879), lieutenant-colonel, fourth son of John Pitt Kennedy, rector of Carn Donagh, co. Donegal, and afterwards of Balteagh, co. Londonderry, was born at Donagh on 8 May 1796. He was educated at Foyle College, Londonderry, under the Rev. James Knox. Kennedy entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 6 Nov. 1811, and passed out fourth of his year, obtaining a commission as second lieutenant in the corps of royal engineers on 1 Sept. 1815.

He was employed on the ordnance survey in Gloucestershire and Oxfordshire for a short time, and afterwards did military duty at Plymouth, Chatham, and Portsmouth, until 1819, when he was sent to Malta, and thence to Corfu. On 6 April 1820 he was given the direction of the public works at Santa Maura. He constructed a small harbour on the eastern side of the island, with a canal from it to the natural harbour on the west, and lengthened the existing mole. He was promoted lieutenant on 19 June 1821, but a reduction in the corps of royal engineers placed him on half-pay on 28 May 1822.

On the appointment of Major (afterwards Sir) Charles Napier [q. v.] to be military resident of Cephalonia in 1822, Kennedy became island secretary and director of public works. He there built the Guardianno and Point Theodore lighthouses, a marine parade, a quay, and a market, and he intersected the island with roads. With Sir Charles Napier he formed a lifelong friendship. Kennedy was brought back to the corps of royal engineers from half-pay on 23 March 1825, returned to England in 1826, and was sent to Woolwich. In order to retain his appointment in Cephalonia he was, at Napier's request, removed from the royal engineers on 20 April 1826 to the 50th foot, as lieutenant. He ceased duty at Woolwich on 14 May, and on 10 June 1826 purchased an unattached company and returned to Cephalonia. On 3 Jan. 1828 he was appointed sub-inspector of militia in the Ionian Islands, an appointment he held until 1 March 1831, when he returned home and settled in Ireland.

Kennedy set to work to remedy the deplorable state of the Irish agriculturist, and to show by practical example on a small scale what might be done for the country generally. He devoted himself to teaching the farmers the principles of agriculture, and to setting the unemployed to cultivate waste lands. He had the management of a property belonging to his nephew at Lough Ash in co. Tyrone, and of an estate at Clogher, the property of Sir Charles Style. Both at Lough Ash and Clogher he established a national school, and arranged for practical lessons in agriculture on a model farm of a few acres. He also divided the waste lands into reclaiming farms, and met with very great success. In 1833 he visited the agricultural schools of Belgium, Germany, and Switzerland. On 19 June 1835 he was brought in from half-pay to the 28th foot, and sold out on the 26th of the same month in order to devote the money he received for his commission to the furtherance of his schools.

In November 1837 Kennedy was appointed inspector-general under the Irish national education department, on the understanding that practical instruction in agriculture was to become a prominent feature in national instruction. Inspectors were appointed under Kennedy for each county by public competition, and Kennedy chose sixty acres of land at Glasnevin, on the north of Dublin, with a large house and garden, to form a central model farm and training establishment for teachers from the district schools, who also

underwent instruction in Dublin in the method of teaching. Kennedy's plan was to have a second-class agricultural school, subordinate to the central school, in each of the four provinces, a third-class school in each county, a fourth-class school in each barony, and a fifth-class school connected with each elementary school. Unfortunately Kennedy's proposals were persistently thwarted by some members of the board, and the board itself, composed to a large extent of officials fully occupied with their special duties, did so little to advance the course of agricultural and other education that on 18 March 1839 Kennedy wrote a spirited protest, resigned his appointment, and returned to Lough Ash. Sir Charles Napier wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Essay addressed to Irish Absentees on the State of Ireland,' to show the value of Kennedy and of his plan. In January 1838 Kennedy had declined the governorship of Australia, that he might continue to promote his views on agricultural education in an appointment which he describes as neither lucrative nor brilliant.

In 1843 Kennedy was appointed secretary to the royal commission to inquire into the law and practice in respect to the occupation of land in Ireland, known as the Devon commission. The work was arduous, and the result, printed in five large folios, important and useful. In 1845 Sir Robert Peel appointed him secretary of the famine relief committee. In 1846 Kennedy was given the superintendence of all the relief works in the western division of co. Limerick under the board of works, an appointment which he relinquished on becoming agent for the extensive Devon estates in co. Limerick in September of that year. He was also a director of the Waterford and Limerick railway. In the spring of 1848, when excitement was great and a revolutionary outbreak in the streets of Dublin daily expected, Kennedy volunteered his assistance in organising measures for the preservation of peace and the protection of life and property. The city authorities accepted his offer, and gave him complete control over the volunteer arrangements. He divided the city into defence districts; maps were distributed showing the various points in each district, the defence of which would secure the whole. At this crisis the Orangemen of Dublin presented an address to the lord-lieutenant offering their services. Lord Clarendon declined to receive their assistance, as they had passed resolutions attributing to the government encouragement of popery, and demanding that Roman catholics should be put down; but Kennedy, thinking more of the safety of Dublin than of politics, enrolled them among his volunteers, and gave them 600*l.* to purchase arms. The transaction formed one of the grounds of an attack upon the government in the House of Lords on 18 Feb. 1850, when Lord Clarendon vindicated the government, and declared that Kennedy had generously provided the money for these arms out of his own pocket without the knowledge of the government, and with the laudable intention of keeping the Orangemen faithful to the government.

When in 1849 Sir Charles Napier was appointed commander-in-chief in India, he offered Kennedy the post of military secretary, and obtained permission for him to re-enter the army. Kennedy was accordingly reinstated in the army on 23 March 1849 as ensign in the 25th foot, and on 4 May he was appointed to a cornetcy in the 14th light dragoons, with the local rank of major while serving in the East Indies. He went to India with Napier, and accompanied the expedition to Peshawur to open the pass and relieve the fortress of Kohat in 1850.

Besides his duties as military secretary, Kennedy devoted his spare time to the construction of a great military road from the plains through Simla towards Thibet, and a company of sappers was placed at his disposal. The road bears his name. In November 1850 Kennedy was appointed consulting engineer to the government of India for railways, and went to Calcutta to take charge of the railway department. He was strongly opposed to any break of gauge, and laid down plans for the application of a system of railroads throughout India. His health, however, failed, and he resigned his appointment and returned to England in 1852. A minute of the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, recorded that his departure was a public loss to the government. He was promoted lieutenant on 15 March 1853, exchanged into the 42nd foot on 24 June, was gazetted lieutenant-colonel in the East Indies, and was placed upon half-pay 11 Nov. 1853.

On his return to England he became one of the original founders and the managing director of the Bombay, Baroda, and Central Indian railway, and in September 1853 he returned to India, and carried out the survey of the line. He settled in England in 1854, and continued to take an active part in the board of direction during the remainder of his life, again visiting India in the interests of the company in 1863–4. In 1872 he promoted a company for building with concrete. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 March 1868. He died on 28 June 1879 at his residence in St. George's Square, London. Kennedy was a

man of great ability and of great simplicity, thoroughly unworldly and disinterested.

He married, on 2 Oct. 1838, in Dublin, Anna Maria, daughter of Charles Style of Glenmore, Stranorlar, co. Donegal, by whom he had three sons and a daughter. His wife, one son, Charles Napier Kennedy, and his daughter, Mrs. Florence Martin, survived him.

The following is a list of his works: 1. 'Instruct; Employ; Don't Hang them: or Ireland Tranquilized without Soldiers and Enriched without English Capital,' 8vo, London, 1835. 2. 'Regulations for Promoting Agricultural Instruction and Agricultural Employment, and for Improving the Conditions of the People and Lands of Lough Ash and the Adjoining District,' 8vo, London, 1835. 3. 'Analysis of Projects proposed for the Relief of the Poor of Ireland,' 8vo, London and Dublin, 1837. 4. 'Lectures on Agriculture,' Royal Dublin Society, 1841. 5. 'Correspondence on some of the General Effects of the Failure of the Potato Crop and the consequent Relief Measures, with Suggestions,' &c., 8vo, Dublin, 1847. 6. 'Digest of Evidence taken before H.M. Commissioners of Inquiry into the State of the Law and Practice in respect of the Occupation of Land in Ireland,' pt. i. 1847, pt. ii. 1848, 2 vols. 8vo, Dublin. 7. 'A Railway Caution: or Exposition of Changes required in the Law and Practice of the British Empire, to enable the Poorer Districts to provide for themselves the benefit of Railway Intercourse,' &c., 8vo, Calcutta, 1849. 8. 'Report addressed to the Railway Proprietors of Great Britain and Ireland, and more especially to the Proprietors of the Waterford and Limerick Line,' 8vo, 1849. 9. 'Road-making in the Hills. Principles and Rules having special reference to the New Road from Kalka viâ Simla to Kunawur and Thibet,' 8vo, Agra, 1850. 10. 'Report on the Proposed Railway in Bengal.' See 'Selections from the Records of the Government of India,' No. 1, 8vo, Calcutta, 1853. 11. 'Finances, Military Occupation, Government, and Industrial Development of India,' 8vo, London, 1858. 12. 'On the Financial and Executive Administration of the British Indian Empire,' 8vo, London, 1859. 13. 'National Defensive Measures, their Necessity, Description, Organization, and Cost,' 8vo, London, 1860. 14. 'British Home and Colonial Empire. Part i.: Mutual Relations and Interests,' fol. London, 1865; reprinted 1869. 'Part ii.: India, Requirements for the Development of Industry,' fol. London, 1869. 15. 'Railway Gauge, considered in relation to the Bulk and Weight of Goods to be Conveyed, more especially in India,' fol. London, 1872.

[The Colonies: treating of their value generally, of the Ionian Islands in particular, by Colonel Charles James Napier, C.B., 8vo, London, 1833; Life and Opinions of General Sir Charles James Napier, G.C.B., by Lieutenant-general Sir William Napier, K.C.B., 4 vols. 8vo, London, 1857; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. lix.; Royal Engineers Journal, ix. 169; Corp. Records; private papers; Times, 8 July 1879.] R. H. V.

KENNEDY, PATRICK (1801–1873), Irish miscellaneous writer, was born in the county of Wexford early in 1801. Having obtained a fair education through the philanthropy of the Carew family, he became in 1823 assistant in a training school in Kildare Place, Dublin, and a few years subsequently established a bookseller's shop and circulating library in Anglesea Place, where he carried on business till his death on 28 March 1873. He devoted much time to study, especially of popular Irish mythology and antiquities. His entertaining manual of Hibernian folklore, 'Legendary Fictions of the Irish Celts,' 1866, originated, like other of his published works, in contributions to the 'Dublin University Magazine.' 'The greater part of the stories and legends in this volume,' he says, 'are given as they were received from the story-tellers with whom our youth is familiar.' Passing under Kennedy's revision, the style has become somewhat too close to that of ordinary literary English, but they are nevertheless pithy and pointed, and told with admirable vigour and humour. A new edition appeared in 1892. Kennedy also published 'The Banks of the Boro, a Chronicle of the County of Wexford,' 1867; 'Evenings in the Duffrey,' 1869; 'The Bardic Stories of Ireland,' 1871; and, under the pseudonym of Harry Whitney, 'Legends of Mount Leinster,' 1855. He was for many years a frequent contributor to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and also wrote in the 'Dublin Review.' He seems to have been a most amiable and interesting man, with the one fault of excessive diffidence.

[Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.; Read's Irish Cabinet; Memoir in Dublin Univ. Mag. vol. lxxxi., apparently by J. Sheridan Lefanu; information from Mr. F. L. Kennedy.] R. G.

KENNEDY, QUINTIN (1520–1564), abbot, was son of Gilbert Kennedy, second earl of Cassillis [q. v.], and his wife Isabel, daughter of the second Earl of Argyll. He was born in 1520, and received his early education at St. Salvator's College, St. Andrews. He afterwards went to the university of Paris, where he studied theology and civil and canon law. Returning to Scotland, he became vicar of Girvan, and in 1547 suc-

ceeded a relative as abbot of Crosraguel, in the parish of Kirk Oswald, a monastery founded by Duncan, earl of Carrick, from whom the Kennedys claimed descent. In 1558 he published a work on the authority of the church, and dedicated it to his nephew, the master of Cassillis, one of the five Scottish nobles who, two years afterwards, gave their votes in parliament against the acts in favour of the Reformation. In the spring of 1559 Willock, one of the reformed ministers, afterwards superintendent of the west, preached in Ayr against the mass as idolatry, whereupon the abbot came to the town with a cartload of the writings of the fathers, and challenged him to a public discussion. The challenge was accepted, and place and hour agreed on, but the abbot was not punctual. When he arrived, finding that the preacher had left, he nailed a protest to the market cross: 'that the cause of the reasoning ceasing was in John Willock.' Bishop Keith, in an appendix to his 'History of the Church and State of Scotland,' publishes a letter of Kennedy to the Archbishop of Glasgow on the subject, and a copy of the correspondence that passed between him and Willock. In 1561 the abbot wrote a treatise against the reformed ministers, which was printed in 1812 from a manuscript in the library of Boswell of Auchinleck, and in the same year a work in defence of the sacrifice of the mass, which was widely circulated in manuscript. John Knox having gone to Ayrshire in 1562 to preach the reformed doctrines, the abbot challenged him to a public discussion. They met by arrangement in the house of the provost of the collegiate church of Maybole, a short distance from Crosraguel, with forty witnesses on each side, and as many more as the house could hold, 'at the sight of my Lord of Cassillis.' Knox insisted upon opening the proceedings with prayer. To this the abbot demurred, but afterwards 'he and his gave audience,' and when the prayer was ended he said, 'By my faith, it is well said.' The disputation lasted for three days, and turned mainly on the doctrine of the mass. The Roman catholics boasted that the abbot came off with flying colours, and to vindicate himself Knox, in the following year, published an account of the discussion. Part of Crosraguel was destroyed in 1561 by order of the privy council, and the abbot got into some trouble with the government afterwards for continuing to say mass, but 'because of his age and quality . . . it was thought fit that he should be overseen.' He died on 22 Aug. 1564. He was one of the chief defenders of the papal cause in Scotland at the Reformation, and he was respected by all parties for his ability and learning, his high character, and exemplary life. This did not, however, prevent Patrick Adamson, afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews, from writing the following lines on the occasion of his death:—

Vae mihi quod papæ dederam nomenque, fidemque;
Vae mihi, quod Christi strenuus hostis eram.
Vae vobis papistæ omnes, nisi tempore vitæ
Vos, Christum amplexi, pontificem fugitis.

The title of the work he published in 1558 is 'A Compendious treatise, conform to the Scriptures of Almighty God, to Reason and Authority, declaring the nearest and only Way to establish the Conscience of a Christian Man, in all Matters which are in Debate concerning Faith and Religion.' The following are among his unprinted writings: 'De publico ecclesiæ sacrificio;' 'De præsentia corporis in sacramento altaris;' 'De illicito presbyterorum matrimonio.'

[Life in Charters of the Abbey of Crosraguel, Edinb., printed for the Ayr and Gal. Arch. Assoc.; M'Crie's Life of Knox; Scott's Protestant Reformers in Scotland.] G. W. S.

KENNEDY, RANN (1772–1851), schoolmaster and poet, born in 1772, was of Scottish origin, being descended from a branch of the Ayrshire Kennedys, which settled at Shenstone, Staffordshire, early in the eighteenth century. His father, Benjamin Kennedy, was a surgeon, who went about 1773 to America to introduce the then fashionable remedy of inoculation, and settled at Annapolis in Maryland. His mother was daughter of Illedge Maddox, who was of Welsh family, and resided on his estate at Withington, near Shrewsbury. On his father's death in 1784, Rann returned with his mother to Withington, where he was brought up. In 1791 he went to St. John's, Cambridge, then the most famous college in the university, and there he formed a lasting friendship with S. T. Coleridge. After obtaining his degree (B.A. 1795 and M.A. 1798) he took holy orders, and accepted a mastership in King Edward's School, Birmingham, becoming second master in 1807. From 1797 to 1817 he was also curate of St. Paul's, Birmingham, and from 1817 till about 1847 incumbent, his congregation having purchased for him the next presentation. He gave up his school work about 1836 on inheriting from his cousin, John Kennedy, a small property called the Fox Hollies, near Birmingham, where he lived until his death. John Johnstone, M.D. [q. v.], and Dr. Samuel Parr [q. v.] were his most intimate friends He died at his son

Charles's house in St. Paul's Square, Birmingham, on 2 Jan. 1851.

In 1802 he married Julia, daughter of John Hall (1739–1797) [q. v.], historical engraver, by Mary de Gilles, a French Huguenot. His wife's brother, Dr. George William Hall, was master of Pembroke College, Oxford (1809–43), and canon of Gloucester. Kennedy's sons Benjamin Hall and Charles Rann are noticed separately. A third son, George John (*d.* 1847), was master at Rugby (see *Between Whiles*, 1st edition, pp. 378–9); the fourth son, William James Kennedy (1814–1891), educated at Birmingham grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge (B.A. 1837), was ordained in 1838, became first secretary of the National Society for the Promotion of Education, was from 1848 to 1878 H.M. inspector of schools, and was vicar of Barnwood, Gloucestershire, from 1878 till his death. The sons had very distinguished careers at Cambridge. All won the Porson prize, and the three elder were senior classics (1827, 1831, 1834).

Kennedy was earnest and enthusiastic, and a determined enemy of intolerance and bigotry. His literary attainments were high, his knowledge of the English poets singularly wide, and he came into personal relations with many eminent men of letters, including, besides Coleridge and Washington Irving, Wordsworth, James Montgomery, Cary, the translator of Dante, Charles Kemble, and Mrs. Siddons. His own lyric poem entitled 'The Reign of Youth' exhibits rare qualities of imagination and expression. A poem which he published in 1817 on the death of the Princess Charlotte received the highest praise from Washington Irving, who quotes from it in his 'Sketch-Book.'

Kennedy published: 1. 'A Poem on the Death of the Princess Charlotte of Wales,' London, 1817, 8vo. 2. 'A Church of England Psalm-Book, or portions of the Psalter adapted . . . to the Services of the Established Church,' 1821, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Music and Words of Psalmody as at present in use among the Members of the Church of England,' Birmingham, 1821, 8vo; 2nd edition, London, 1822; 6th edition, 1827. 4. 'A Tribute in Verse to the Character of George Canning,' London, 1827, 8vo. 5. 'Britain's Genius: a Mask, on occasion of the Marriage of Victoria, Queen of Great Britain. . . . To which is added "The Reign of Youth, a Lyrical Poem,"' London, 1840, 8vo. He also contributed notes to the Italian edition of Byron's poems published in 1842, and assisted his son, Charles Rann Kennedy, in the translation of 'Virgil,' published in 1849, he undertaking the first four Pastorals, the Georgics, and the first four Æneids. Some pieces by him will be found in the volume of poems issued by Charles Rann Kennedy in 1857. 'The Reign of Youth,' with a masterly rendering of it into Pindarics by Professor Jebb, the verses on Princess Charlotte, an address to Edmund Kean, and an unfinished poem, 'Haughmond Hill,' in the style of Goldsmith's 'Deserted Village,' were published by Benjamin Hall Kennedy in his 'Between Whiles;' 2nd edition, 1882.

[B. H. Kennedy's Between Whiles, 2nd edition, 1882; Gent. Mag. 1852, pt. i. p. 206; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. E. P.

KENNEDY, THOMAS (*d.* 1754), Scottish judge, son of Sir Thomas Kennedy of Kirkhill, Ayrshire, provost of Edinburgh 1685–7, was called to the Scottish bar in 1698, and acquired a considerable practice and a high reputation for forensic eloquence and ingenuity. He held with distinction the office of lord advocate during the temporary disgrace of Sir David Dalrymple, June–November 1714. On the accession of George I he was raised to a seat on the exchequer bench, which he held until his death, 19 April 1754.

He was an able judge and a man of refined tastes and various knowledge, and his house was a centre of reunion for the cultivated society of Edinburgh. His modesty and courtesy were as remarkable as his ability. He married in 1714 Grizel Kynynmound, relict of Sir Alexander Murray.

[Fountainhall's Hist. Notices (Bannatyne Club), ii. 666, 716, 834; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 244; Ramsay's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century (from the Ochtertyre MSS.); private information.] J. M. R.

KENNEDY, THOMAS FRANCIS (1788–1879), politician, born at Greenan, near Ayr, on 11 Nov. 1788, was only son of Thomas Kennedy of Dunure and Dalquharran Castle, Ayrshire, and grand-nephew of Thomas Kennedy (*d.* 1754) [q. v.], Scottish judge. His mother was Jane, daughter of John Adam of Blair Adam, Kinrosshire, architect (see ADAM, ROBERT, 1728–1792; BURNS, *The Brigs of Ayr*). Kennedy was educated, first under James Pillans [q. v.], afterwards professor of humanity at Edinburgh, then at Harrow, where he was a contemporary of Byron, and subsequently at the university of Edinburgh, where he attended Dugald Stewart's lectures and studied law, but took no degree. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1811, and in 1818 he entered parliament as member for the Ayr burghs, which he continued to represent until his retirement from political life in 1834. A strong whig, he took from the first a prominent position in the House

of Commons. In 1819 he introduced, but failed to carry, a measure for the reform of the Scottish poor law, and subsequent attempts met with no better success. He was more successful with a measure for substituting a system of ballot with peremptory challenge on the part of the prisoner for the arbitrary power which the Scottish judges then possessed and sometimes abused of nominating juries in criminal cases. His measure was in 1825 adopted by the government and carried into law (6 Geo. IV, c. 22). Kennedy also advocated the abolition of the inquisitorial powers vested by the Scottish law in the public prosecutor, and of the Scottish law of entail. He took much interest in the salmon fisheries of Scotland, and was chairman of a committee appointed in 1824 to inquire into the laws relating to them, which initiated the measure passed in 1828 for their preservation (9 Geo. IV, c. 39). In 1831 he piloted through the House of Commons the government bill providing for the eventual extinction of the Scottish court of exchequer.

In general politics Kennedy supported the removal of religious disabilities, the extension of the franchise, and the reduction of the corn duties. He was the close friend of Henry Cockburn, Lord Minto, Jeffrey, Sir James Graham, and other eminent members of the whig party in Scotland, in concert with whom he prepared in 1830 a scheme for the extension of the franchise in that country, and gave notice of motion on the subject in the House of Commons, but withdrew it on the government announcing their intention of introducing a comprehensive measure of reform. The draft, however, was submitted to the cabinet and adopted as the basis of their measure. In recognition of his services to the cause of reform, Lord Grey in February 1832 gave him the post of clerk of the ordnance, and in the following November promoted him to a junior lordship of the treasury. Financial embarrassment, due in great measure to his voluntary assumption of responsibility for his father's debts, compelled his retirement from political life in 1834. In 1837 he was appointed to the newly created office of paymaster of the civil services in Ireland, and sworn of the privy council for that kingdom. This office he administered with great efficiency until 1850, when he exchanged it for a commissionership of woods and forests. A dispute with one of his subordinates led to his retirement from this post without a pension in 1854 (see *Letter to the Right Hon. Lord John Russell from the Right Hon. T. F. Kennedy, relative to his Removal from the office of Commissioner of Woods, Forests, and Land Revenue of the Crown, with Lord John Russell's Reply and Remarks and Correspondence*, Lond. 1854, 8vo). For the rest of his life Kennedy resided for the most part on his Ayrshire estates, occupying himself with county affairs, stock-breeding, sanitation, and the application of science to agriculture. He did not, however, lose interest in politics; he approved of the reform movement of 1867-8, and of the Education Act of 1870. Kennedy was chosen an extraordinary director of the Highland Agricultural Society in 1835, and was a deputy-lieutenant and a justice of the peace for Ayrshire. An attack of congestion of the lungs terminated in his death at Dalquharran Castle on 1 April 1879. Kennedy married in 1820 Sophia, only daughter of Sir Samuel Romilly [q. v.], who survived him. The only issue of the marriage was a son, Francis Thomas Romilly Kennedy.

Kennedy was the author of: 1. 'Disputatio Juridica ad Tit. i. lib. xix. Digest. de Actionibus Empti et Venditi' (an academical legal exercise, privately printed at Edinburgh, 1811, 4to). 2. 'Three Letters to the Right Honourable Henry Austin Bruce, M.P., Secretary of State for the Home Department, in reference to the Public Prosecutor in Scotland' (an argument for the abolition of the 'secret system' in the initial stages of criminal procedure), Lond. 1869 and 1872, 8vo. 3. 'Two Letters addressed to the Editor of the "Scotsman" relating to a Passage in the Life of Lord Brougham written by Himself' (a vindication of the memory of James Abercromby, first baron Dunfermline [q. v.], from some aspersions by Brougham), Lond. 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Papers relating to the Improvement of the Salmon Fishery in the District of the River Girvan in the County of Ayr,' Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo.

[Paterson's Hist. of the Counties of Ayr and Wigton, ii. 204 et seq., 380 et seq.; Scotsman, 2 April 1879; Henry Cockburn's Letters, 1818–1852; Hansard; Edinburgh Review, xxxvi. 110 et seq., and xli. 248; Burke's Landed Gentry; private information.] J. M. R.

KENNEDY, WALTER (1460?–1508?), Scottish poet, was the third son of Gilbert, first lord Kennedy. His grandmother was Mary, a daughter of Robert III, and his uncle James Kennedy [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, was one of the regents during the minority of James III, and the principal adviser of that king till his death in 1466. His niece, Janet, was one of the mistresses of James IV, who created her Lady Bothwell, and granted her the castle and forest of Darnaway for life. The family to which the poet belonged was by these royal connec-

tions and the great estates it held in the west of Scotland, especially in Carrick, one of the most important of the minor noble houses of Scotland. Walter was educated at the college of Glasgow, where he matriculated in 1475, along with James Black, described as 'famulus' or tutor 'nobilis viri Walteri Kennedy.' He graduated as bachelor or determinant in 1476, and licentiate and M.A. in 1478. On 3 Nov. 1481 he was one of four masters of arts elected as examiners. Walter acted as depute of his nephew John, second lord Kennedy, in his hereditary office of bailie of Carrick in 1492 (*Acta Dom. Concilii*, 26 Feb. 1492). His 'commissar,' according to Dunbar's 'Flyting,' was 'Quentyn' more probably identical with Quintin Schaw, a poet, than with Quintin Kennedy [q. v.], abbot of Crosraguel. About 1494 a son of Gilbert, lord Kennedy, was provost of Maybole in Ayrshire, a collegiate church founded by his ancestor, Sir John Kennedy of Dunure, and it is not unlikely that this was the poet, who appears from the character of some of his poems to have been in holy orders. His name does not appear either in the 'Treasurer's Accounts' or in the 'Exchequer Rolls,' in which it would have been natural to find him enjoying a salary like so many of his poet contemporaries. Dunbar was the rival of Kennedy in the 'Flyting,' usually printed with Dunbar's poems, although half consists of the taunts levelled against Dunbar by Kennedy and by 'Quentyn,' 'his commissar.' In this poem, which is the chief authority for Kennedy's biography, Dunbar states that Kennedy acquired

A laithly luge that wes the lipper mennis,

which probably refers to his purchase, on 8 Dec. 1504, of Glentigh in Ayrshire, where there had been a leper hospital. Kennedy and his kin were stauncher adherents of the old doctrines than Dunbar, and in several passages in the 'Flyting' he taunts Dunbar with leaning to lollardy. Elsewhere Dunbar implies that Kennedy took part in a treasonable enterprise against the king at Paisley (probably referring to the rising against James IV in 1489); was 'air to Hillhouse,' Sir John Sandilands, the master of artillery under James IV; played the beggar in a 'wachemans weed' in Galloway (perhaps in allusion to an episode in his life when he had been obliged to hide to escape a charge of treason), and had for his wife or mistress 'a soutars wife.' In Dunbar's eyes Kennedy was a half-barbarous Celt, who always wore highland dress, spoke the Gaelic dialect, and resembled a leper on account of his lean neck, shrivelled throat, and dry yellow skin. From one of Dunbar's remarks it appears that Kennedy, like Dunbar and other of his countrymen, had visited Denmark.

Assuming the 'Flyting' to have been written in 1504, as the allusion to Glentigh makes probable, the subsequent reference in Dunbar's 'Lament for the Makaris,' written before 1508, to

Good Maister Walter Kennedy,
In poynt of dede lies verraly,

gives the probable date of his death, and proves that there was no real bitterness in Dunbar's railing (cf. Irving, *Scotish Poetry*, ed. J. A. Carlyle, pp. 253–4).

References by other poets show that Kennedy was held in high esteem by his contemporaries. Gavin Douglas, in the 'Palace of Honour,' written in 1501, styles him 'greit Kennedie as yet undeid;' and Sir David Lindsay notes his ornate language.

Kennedy's poems, besides his parts of the 'Flyting,' are: 1. 'The Praise of Age' (in Bannatyne and Maitland MSS.) 2. 'Ane Agit Manis Invective against Mouth Thankless,' a palinode for one of his amours, possibly that with the soutar's wife (in Bannatyne and Maitland MSS.) 3. 'Ane ballat in praise of our Lady' (Asloane MS.) 4. 'Pious Counsale' (Bannatyne and Maitland MSS.) 5. 'The Passion of Christ,' a long poem (Howard MS.), from which extracts have been printed, together with all his other known works, by Laing in his edition of Dunbar. The 'Flyting' was printed, with other Scottish poems, by Chepman & Myllar in 1508, and was reprinted in 1828.

Most of his poetry, like the first part of the 'Flyting,'

Ane thing thair is compild
In generale be Kennedy and Quintyng,

is, however, undoubtedly lost, and it would be perhaps safer to trust the verdict of contemporaries than of posterity as to its merits.

[Laing's and Scottish Text Society's editions of Dunbar; Historie of the Kennedies, written in 1613, and printed by Pitcairn, 1830.]

Æ. M.

KENNEDY, WILLIAM (1799–1871), poet and miscellaneous writer, was born on 26 Dec. 1799, near Dublin, where his father, an Ayrshire man, was a manufacturer. He was a student at Belfast College in 1819, and afterwards it is said studied at Dr. Lawson's seminary for dissenting students at Selkirk (*History of a Man*, ed. Gilfillan, 1856, p. 159). Subsequently he settled as a journalist in Paisley, assisting Motherwell [q. v.] on the 'Paisley Magazine.' He left Paisley in 1828,

and for a short time afterwards was probably a journalist in Hull, where he married his employer's daughter. Settling in London in 1830 he engaged in literary work, and collaborated with Leitch Ritchie [q. v.] Mrs. Howitt, in her 'Autobiography,' writing to her sister on 27 April 1830, mentions Kennedy as one of a literary group fancifully delineated in 'Romance and Reality.'

An acquaintanceship, begun in 1833, resulted in Kennedy's appointment as secretary to the Earl of Durham, when he went to Canada in 1838 as governor-general. After the earl's retirement at the end of the year Kennedy travelled in America, and sent to London a municipal report on Canadian institutions, which was printed for parliamentary use. He studied the question of local government in the principal cities of the United States, and settled for some months in Texas, where he formed lasting friendships with leading men and amassed materials for a history of that country. Returning to England at the end of 1839 he strenuously advocated the interests of the Texans, condemning in a published letter O'Connell's suggestion that their independence should be recognised only with the consent of Mexico. In December 1841 he went as British consul to Galveston, Texas, whence he returned in 1847 in broken health. Sojourning for a time in Glasgow, he amused himself in translating German ballads and songs along with Mr. A. J. Symington, who remembers that Kennedy frequently read to him from a manuscript volume of poems, which has disappeared. A visit to Motherwell's grave in Glasgow necropolis prompted the memorial poem given in Motherwell's 'Works,' p. 288, ed. 1881. In 1849 Kennedy retired on a pension, first to the neighbourhood of London, and afterwards to Paris, where he was a confirmed invalid till his death in 1871.

After an unimportant story entitled 'My Early Days,' Kennedy won popularity in 1827 with 'Fitful Fancies,' a collection of short poems, including a spirited lyric entitled 'Ned Bolton' (published at Edinburgh). In 1830 appeared 'The Arrow and the Rose, and other Poems,' his best-known work. The leading poem tells, evenly and gracefully, the love-story of the Prince of Bearn and Fleurette, the gardener's daughter. The collection also includes twelve short lyrics and nine songs. There followed 'The Continental Annual and Romantic Cabinet for 1832,' London, 1831, 8vo, and 'The Siege of Antwerp, an historical play,' London, 1838, 8vo. In 1841 Kennedy published, in two volumes 8vo, with an autobiographical preface, 'The Rise, Progress, and Prospects of the Republic of Texas,' which is written with ample knowledge, intelligence, and vigour. Many of Kennedy's lyrics are in 'Whistle Binkie.'

[Information from Mrs. Kennedy Bullitt, Louisville (Kennedy's niece), Mr. A. J. Symington, Glasgow, and Mr. Robert W. Brown, Paisley; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 113, 163, 183, 342, 400; R. W. Brown's Paisley Poets; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

KENNEDY, WILLIAM DENHOLM (1813–1865), painter, born at Dumfries on 16 June 1813, was educated in early life at Edinburgh. When seventeen years of age he came to London, and in 1833 entered the school of the Royal Academy. Here he began a lifelong friendship with William Etty, R.A. [q. v.], who sensibly influenced his style as an artist. In 1833 he sent his first pictures to the Royal Academy, 'A Musical Party' and 'The Toilet,' and continued to exhibit there almost every year until his death. In 1835 he won the Academy gold medal for an historical painting, 'Apollo and Idas,' and in 1840, being awarded the travelling allowance, went to Italy, where he spent two years in study at Rome. He returned with many sketches and studies of Italian scenery, and an Italian influence was subsequently visible in his work, especially in such pictures as 'The Bandit Mother,' 'The Italian Goatherd,' 'The Land of Poetry and Song,' &c. Kennedy, however, failed to fulfil his early promise, and his work deteriorated. He died suddenly at his house in Soho Square on 2 June 1865. Kennedy was a cultivated man, fond of music, and a good judge of etchings and engravings. His subjects for painting embraced almost everything except portraiture. He occasionally exhibited at the other leading exhibitions besides the Academy. He frequently assisted Thomas Willemont [q. v.] with designs for stained glass, among others those for the windows in St. Stephen's, Walbrook, London.

[Art Journal, 1865, p. 235; Gent. Mag. 3rd ser. xix. (1865) 255; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, ed. Graves; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

KENNETH I, MacAlpine (*d.* 860), king of the Scots, was son of Alpin, king of the Dalriad Scots. His father, according to the 'Chronicle of Huntingdon,' which Fordoun follows, was slain in battle with the Picts on 20 July 834, and was at once succeeded by Kenneth as king, apparently only in Galloway. According to the same authority Kenneth became king of the Dalriad Scots about ten years later; in the seventh year after his

father's death, 841 (not 839, as in SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, p. 308), he compelled Danish pirates who had seized the Picts' territory to fly, and in the twelfth year of his reign (846), two years after succeeding to the Dalriad monarchy, he finally defeated the Picts and confirmed his rule over 'Alban,' the name given to the united kingdom of the Scots and Picts. The marauding Danish vikings whom he drove from the coasts were perhaps the followers of Ragnar Lodbrog, called by Irish annalists Vegesius (*Wars of the Gaedhill and the Gael*, Todd's edition), who founded a Scandinavian kingdom in Dublin about 830 and died 845; but this is doubted by recent Scandinavian scholars. The 'Chronicle' adds that he reigned in all twenty-eight years—sixteen years over the Picts and Dalriad Scots together—which would make the end of his reign 862. The 'Pictish Chronicle,' which dates only a century and a half after the event, implies that Kenneth's reign over Dalriada began in 842, and over the Picts in 844. But the difference in the dates between the Huntingdon and Pictish Chronicles is unimportant, and leaves no reasonable doubt on the point, cardinal for Scottish history, that Kenneth united the kingdoms of the Scots and Picts in the middle of the ninth century, a union effected by his conquest of the Picts. Skene points out that Kenneth and one or two of his successors are called in the Irish annals kings of the Picts, and that from his father's name (Alpin) being Pictish rather than Scottish, he may have had Pictish blood. But the evidence that Kenneth was a Dalriad king is really conclusive.

The expulsion, or, as the 'Pictish Chronicle' calls it, the deletion of the Picts, may be something of an exaggeration; but the almost total disappearance of the Pictish dialect of Gaelic, save in the place-names, the names of the old Pictish kings, and a few other words which puzzle the philologist, indicates either a complete conquest and the superinduction of the Gaelic of the west upon the Pictish Gaelic of central and northern Scotland, or a divergence of dialect so slight that the adoption of the speech of the conquerors by the conquered was almost an imperceptible transition.

The Scots of Dalriada seem to have found in Kenneth a Scottish Alfred. Besides expelling the Danes and conquering the Picts of the central districts (the men of Fortrenn), Kenneth invaded Saxony, i.e. Lothian, or the northern parts of Northumbria, six times, burning Dunbar and Melrose. By a bold stroke of policy he moved the chief seat of his kingdom from Argyll and the Isles (Dalriada), no longer tenable against the Danes, to Scone, which became the Scottish capital, so far as that word is applicable to the principal royal fort. In 851 he removed some of the relics of Columba still left in Iona to the church which he built at Dunkeld, possibly on the site of an earlier church founded by Constantine MacFergus [see CONSTANTINE], a Pictish king. Dunkeld became the chief ecclesiastical seat of the new kingdom; and this removal of Columba's relics, taken in connection with the statement of the 'Pictish Chronicle' that the Picts were punished by God 'for despising the mass and precept of the Lord, and also for refusing to acknowledge others as their equals,' probably indicates that an ecclesiastical revolution was associated with the civil—perhaps the restoration of the Columbite clergy, who had been expelled by the Picts in the beginning of the eighth century. Kenneth died of a tumour in 860 at Forteviot, and was buried at Iona.

If this be the true reconstruction of this obscure period in the annals of Scotland, it is not wonderful that Kenneth should have been looked back upon as the founder of the Scottish dynasty, and that the verses which Wyntoun quotes as existing in his time (*c.* 1395) should have been inscribed on his tomb at Iona:

> Primus in Albania fertur regnasse Kynedus
> Filius Alpini prœlia multa gerens.
> Expulsis Pictis regnaverat octo bis annis
> Et post Forteviot mortuus ille fuit.

It was from Scone and Dunkeld that the Scottish monarchy gradually expanded, and the first important step was taken by Kenneth in giving his kingdom a firmer hold on the central highlands, where it was secure from permanent conquest, either by the Danes or the English. The laws which Fordoun ascribed to Kenneth MacAlpine, and Hector Boece printed at length, are supposititious, and were ascribed to him because it was thought a great king must be a great lawgiver [see under DONALD V].

One of Kenneth's daughters married Cu (E. W. ROBERTSON) or Run (SKENE's reading of the name in the *Pictish Chronicle*), a prince of the Strathclyde Britons, an alliance which foreshadowed a later union with the south-western district of Scotland; another married Olaf the White, the Norse king of Dublin; and a third married Ædh Finnliath, king of Ireland (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 313). Kenneth's kingdom passed for three years into the hands of his brother, Donald V [q. v.], who was succeeded in 863 by his son, Constantine I [q. v.], after whose death in 877 Ædh, another son of Kenneth, reigned, or

attempted to reign, for a single year, when he was killed by his rival Gregory the Great (*d.* 889) [q. v.]

[The Pictish Chronicle in Chronicles of the Picts and Scots; the Ulster and other Irish Annals; the Chronicles of Henry of Huntingdon, Wyntoun, and Fordoun are the principal early sources. Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings and Skene's Celtic Scotland are the best modern histories.] Æ. M.

KENNETH II (*d.* 995), son of Malcolm I, succeeded to the Scottish Pictish monarchy on the death of Culen [q. v.] in 971. He continued the war with the Britons of Strathclyde, who had slain his predecessor, and the 'Pictish Chronicle' records a defeat of his foot-soldiers by the Britons at a place which Skene ingeniously identifies with the Moss of the Cornag, a burn which falls into the Firth at Abercorn. He seems to have been more successful in the raids which, according to the same chronicle, he made on Northumbria, now divided between the two Earls Oslac and Eadulf Evil-child, who ruled from the Tees to the Forth. Kenneth is said to have harried as far as Stanemore, at the head of the Tees; 'Cliva,' perhaps Cleveland in Yorkshire; and the pools of 'Deram' (Derna?) or Deerham in Cumberland. But as it is added that he fortified the fords of the Forth, it is evident he did not feel secure from attack, either by the Britons or the Angles of Northumbria. Next year he again ravaged Northumbria, and took captive a son of its king, probably Earl Eadulf. With the statement that Kenneth 'gave the great city of Brechin to the Lord' the 'Pictish Chronicle' closes; and if, as is reasonably conjectured, this chronicle was composed at Brechin in Kenneth's reign, its brief statements have the value of a contemporary record. In the round tower still standing at Brechin we have perhaps the monument of this donation. Its position indicates what is corroborated by other evidence—that the extension of the Scottish monarchy during his reign was to the north of the Tay rather than to the south of the Forth, where Kenneth, though he made successful raids, was unable to keep more than his predecessors had won. He is stated in the 'Annals of Ulster' to have slain in 977, the sixth year of his reign, the son of Indulf, king of Alban; and this may probably have secured to him the fort of Edinburgh, which Indulf had taken from the Angles of Northumbria.

Kenneth's relations with Eadgar, the king of Wessex, have been much disputed. The relations between Kenneth's predecessor Malcolm and Eadgar's predecessor Eadmund have been represented as those of a feudal baron to his suzerain, on account of the grant of Cumberland by the English to the Scottish king [see under MALCOLM I]. Similarly Florence of Worcester, writing in the twelfth century, gives among the dependent kings who rowed Eadgar, king of England, on the Dee at Chester in 972, in sign of homage, the names of 'Kenneth, king of Scotland, Malcolm, king of the Cumbrians, Maccus, king of the Isles,' and five Welsh chiefs. Mr. E. W. Robertson points out that no such king of Cumbria as Malcolm is to be found at this date, and that suspicion attaches to the names of two of the Welsh princes. The names are not given in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle,' and the account of Kenneth's presence at Chester in 972 is inconsistent with the 'Pictish Chronicle,' which represents him at the period as making successful raids in Northumbria. Another statement of later English chroniclers, which first appears in a tract on the 'Arrival of the Saxons,' and was afterwards expanded in the chronicle of John of Wallingford, or the monk of St. Albans, about 1214, is that Eadgar, at the request of Kenneth, who came to London for the purpose, ceded Lothian to the Scottish king on condition of receiving homage from the latter, and that he should allow its natives to retain their English speech. This is almost certainly an invention to conceal the conquest of Lothian by the victory of Carham in 1018, gained by Malcolm II [q. v.], the son of Kenneth, over Eadulf Cutel, the Northumbrian earl. The probable conclusion is that Kenneth neither did homage to Eadgar on the Dee, nor received from him a grant of Lothian. According to Fordoun, the relations between the Scotch and English kings were peaceable. There is no mention of Kenneth II in the English chronicles of the reign (975–8) of Edward the Martyr [q. v.], or his successor Ethelred the Unready (968 ?–1016) [q. v.]

Kenneth's death seems to have been due to a conflict with the Mormaers or chiefs of Angus, the district now known as the shires of Forfar and Kincardine, or the Mearns, and probably including Gowry, part of the shire of Perth. A Mormaer of Angus called Cunchar or Connachar (perhaps equivalent to Connor), dying without male issue, left his succession to a daughter, Fenella, and Kenneth put to death her only son at Dunsinane, the chief fort of the Angus Mormaers. In revenge Fenella, by a stratagem which left a deep impression on traditionary history, contrived to murder Kenneth at Fettercairn in the Mearns in 995. Tighernac notes that he was slain by his own subjects; the 'Annals of Ulster' add, by treachery. A chronicle of the Picts and Scots of 1251, and Wyntoun,

writing about 1395, attribute the treachery to Fenella. Fordoun and later annalists tell in various forms the story that she constructed a figure which, on the touch of the king, shot arrows from crossbows which destroyed him; this is probably an invention, to give a vivid image of her treachery.

The real drift of Kenneth's reign appears to have been the consolidation and defence of the central districts of Scotland, from the Forth and Clyde to the Mounth or the Grampians. Cumbria was held at the time by a separate line of princes, and it may be doubted whether Kenneth possessed permanently any territory south of the Forth.

[The contemporary chronicles have been mentioned above. Freeman's Norman Conquest gives the modern English, Skene's Celtic Scotland and E. W. Robertson's Scotland under her Early Kings the modern Scottish, version of their scanty statements.] Æ. M.

KENNETH III (*d.* 1005?), son of Duff, the elder brother of Kenneth II [q. v.], succeeded Constantine, the son of Culen [q. v.], as king of the Scottish Pictish monarchy in 997. He is sometimes called the Donn or Brown, sometimes the Grim, and is said, in the prophecy of St. Berchan, to have come from 'strong Duncaith,' perhaps the hill of that name on the Sidlaws, the range which separates Strathmore from the Carse of Gowrie, where the descendants of Kenneth I [q. v.] appear to have held several forts. The single event of his reign recorded in the 'Anglo-Saxon Chronicle' is a raid made upon Cumberland by Ethelred the Unready [q. v.] in 1000; and the 'Ulster Annals' assign his death to a battle fought 'among the men of Alban themselves' in 1005. One of the later Scottish chronicles gives the place as Monaghavard (Monzievaird) in Strathearn, and his successful opponent as Malcolm II, Kenneth II's son, who succeeded him on the throne.

[Chronicles of the Picts and Scots; Wyntoun and Fordoun; Skene's Celtic Scotland.] Æ. M.

INDEX

TO

THE THIRTIETH VOLUME.

PAGE

Johnes, Arthur James (1809–1871) . . 1
Johnes, Basset (*fl.* 1634–1659). See Jones.
Johnes, Thomas (1748–1816) 2
Johns, Ambrose Bowden (1776–1858) . . 2
Johns, Charles Alexander (1811–1874) . . 3
Johns, David (1794–1843) 3
Johns, William (1771–1845) 4
Johnson. See also Johnston, Johnstone, and Jonson.
Johnson, Benjamin (1665 ?–1742) . . . 4
Johnson, Captain Charles (*fl.* 1724–1736) . 5
Johnson, Charles (1679–1748) 6
Johnson, Charles (1791–1880) 7
Johnson or Jonson, Christopher (1536 ?–1597) 7
Johnson, Cornelius (1593–1664 ?). See Janssen van Ceulen, Cornelius.
Johnson, Cuthbert William (1799–1878) . 8
Johnson, Daniel (1767–1835) 8
Johnson, Edward (*fl.* 1601) 8
Johnson, Edward (1599 ?–1672) . . . 8
Johnson, Mrs. Esther (1681–1728). See under Swift, Jonathan.
Johnson, Francis (1562–1618) 9
Johnson, Francis (1796 ?–1876) . . . 11
Johnson, George (1564–1605) 11
Johnson, George Henry Sacheverell (1808–1881) 12
Johnson, George William (1802–1886) . . 12
Johnson, Gerard (*fl.* 1616). See under Janssen, Bernard.
Johnson, Guy (1740 ?–1788) 13
Johnson, Harry John (1826–1884) . . . 14
Johnson, Henry (1698 ?–1760) . . . 14
Johnson, Sir Henry (1748–1835) . . . 14
Johnson, Humphry (*fl.* 1713) 15
Johnson, Isaac (*d.* 1630) 15
Johnson, James (1705–1774) 15
Johnson, James (*d.* 1811) 16
Johnson, James (1777–1845) 16
Johnson, John (*fl.* 1641) 17
Johnson, John, of Cranbrook (1662–1725) . 18
Johnson, John (1706–1791) 18
Johnson, John (*d.* 1797 ?). See under Johnson, Robert (1770–1796).
Johnson, John (*d.* 1804) 19
Johnson, John (1754–1814) 19
Johnson, Sir John (*d.* 1830). See under Johnson, Sir William (1715–1774).
Johnson, John, LL.D. (*d.* 1833) . . . 19

PAGE

Johnson, John (1759–1833). See under Johnson, John, LL.D.
Johnson, John (1777–1848) 20
Johnson, John Mordaunt (1776 ?–1815) . . 21
Johnson, John Noble, M.D. (1787–1823) . 21
Johnson, Joseph (1738–1809) 21
Johnson, Lawrence (*fl.* 1603) 22
Johnson, Manuel John (1805–1859) . . 22
Johnson, Martin (*d.* 1686 ?) 23
Johnson, Maurice (1688–1755) . . . 23
Johnson, Richard (1573–1659 ?) . . . 24
Johnson, Richard (1604–1687). See White.
Johnson, Richard (*d.* 1721) 25
Johnson, Robert (*fl.* 1550) 25
Johnson, Robert (*d.* 1559) 26
Johnson, Robert (1540–1625) 26
Johnson, Robert (*fl.* 1626) 27
Johnson, Robert (1770–1796) 28
Johnson, Samuel (1649–1703) 28
Johnson, Samuel (1691–1773) 30
Johnson, Samuel (1709–1784) 31
Johnson, Thomas, M.D. (*d.* 1644) . . . 47
Johnson, Thomas (*fl.* 1718) 48
Johnson, Sir Thomas (1664–1729) . . . 48
Johnson, Thomas (*d.* 1737). See under Johnson, Thomas (*fl.* 1718).
Johnson, Thomas ? (1772–1839) . . . 49
Johnson, Thomas Burgeland (*d.* 1840) . . 49
Johnson, Sir William (1715–1774) . . . 50
Johnson, William (1784–1864) 52
Johnston. See also Johnson and Johnstone.
Johnston, Sir Alexander (1775–1849) . . 52
Johnston, Alexander (1815–1891) . . . 53
Johnston, Alexander James (1820–1888) . 53
Johnston, Alexander Keith, the elder (1804–1871) 54
Johnston, Alexander Keith, the younger (1844–1879) 55
Johnston, Alexander Robert Campbell (1812–1888). See under Johnston, Sir Alexander.
Johnston, Archibald, Lord Warriston (1610 ?–1663) 56
Johnston, Arthur, M.D. (1587–1641) . . 58
Johnston, David, D.D. (1784–1824) . . 60
Johnston, Francis (1761–1829) . . . 61
Johnston, George (1797–1855) 61
Johnston, George (1814–1889) 61
Johnston, Henry (*d.* 1723) 62
Johnston, Henry Erskine (1777–1830 ?) . . 63

PAGE
Johnston or Johnstone, James (1643 ?–1737) . 64
Johnston, James Finlay Weir (1796–1855) . 65
Johnston, James Henry (1787–1851) . . 66
Johnston, John, D.D. (1570 ?–1611) . . 66
Johnston, Sir John (*d.* 1690) 67
Johnston, Nathaniel, M.D. (1627–1705) . . 67
Johnston, Pelham (*d.* 1765). See under Johnston, Nathaniel.
Johnston, Robert (1567 ?–1639) . . . 69
Johnston, Samuel (1733–1816) . . . 69
Johnston, Sir William (1773–1844) . . . 70
Johnston, Sir William (1760–1844). See under Johnston, Sir William (1773–1844).
Johnston, William, D.D. (1800–1874) . . 70
Johnston, Sir William (1802–1888) . . . 70
Johnstone. See also Johnson and Johnston.
Johnstone, Andrew James Cochrane (*fl.* 1814) 71
Johnstone, Bryce, D.D. (1747–1805) . . 72
Johnstone, Charles (1719 ?–1800 ?) . . . 73
Johnstone, Christian Isobel (1781–1857) . 73
Johnstone, Edward (1757–1851) . . . 74
Johnstone, Edward (1804–1881). See under Johnstone, Edward (1757–1851).
Johnstone, George (1730–1787) . . . 75
Johnstone, James, the younger (1754–1783). See under Johnstone, James, M.D.
Johnstone, James (*d.* 1798) 78
Johnstone, James, Chevalier de Johnstone (1719–1800 ?) 78
Johnstone, James, M.D. (1730 ?–1802) . . 79
Johnstone, James (1806–1869). See under Johnstone, Edward (1757–1851).
Johnstone, James (1815–1878) . . . 80
Johnstone, James Hope, third Earl of Hopetoun (1741–1816). See Hope, James.
Johnstone or Jonston, John (1603–1675) . 80
Johnstone, John (1768–1836) 81
Johnstone, John Henry (1749–1828) . . 82
Johnstone, William, third Earl of Annandale and Hartfell, and first Marquis of Annandale (*d.* 1721) 82
Johnstone, William Borthwick (1804-1868) . 84
Johnys, Sir Hugh (*fl.* 1417–1463) . . . 85
Joliffe, George, M.D. (1621–1658). See Joyliffe.
Joliffe, Henry (*d.* 1573) 85
Jollie, John (1640 ?–1682). See under Jollie, Thomas (1629–1703).
Jollie, John, the younger (*d.* 1725). See under Jollie, Thomas (1629–1703).
Jollie, Thomas (1629–1703) 86
Jollie, Thomas, the younger (*d.* 1764). See under Jollie, Timothy (1659 ?–1714).
Jollie, Timothy (1659 ?–1714) 88
Jollie, Timothy, the younger (1692–1757). See under Jollie, Timothy (1659 ?–1714).
Jolliffe, William George Hylton, first Baron Hylton (1800–1876) 89
Jolly, Alexander (1756–1838) 89
Jones, Ambrose (*d.* 1678). See under Jones, Lewis.
Jones, Avonia (1839 ?–1867) 90
Jones, Basset (*fl.* 1634–1659) 90
Jones, Charles Handfield (1819–1890) . . 91
Jones, Charlotte (1768–1847) 91
Jones, David (*fl.* 1560–1590) 92
Jones, David (*fl.* 1676–1720) 92
Jones, David (1663–1724 ?) 93
Jones, David (1711–1777) 93
Jones, David (*fl.* 1750–1780), otherwise known as Dafydd Sion Dafydd and Dewi Fardd . 94
Jones, David (1735–1810) 94
Jones, David (1765–1816) 95
Jones, David (1796–1841) 95
Jones, Ebenezer (1820–1860) 96
Jones, Edward (1641–1703) 97
Jones, Edward, known as Barrd y Brenin, or the King's Bard (1752–1824) 98
Jones, Edward (*fl.* 1771–1831) 98
Jones, Edward (1777–1837) 99
Jones, Emma (1814–1842). See Soyer.
Jones, Ernest Charles (1819–1868) . . . 99
Jones, Evan (1820–1852), better known as Ieuan Gwynedd 100
Jones, Frederick Edward (1759–1834) . . 101
Jones, George (1786–1869) 102
Jones, George Matthew (1785 ?–1831) . . 103
Jones, Giles (*fl.* 1765). See under Jones, Griffith (1722–1786)
Jones, Griffith (1683–1761) 103
Jones, Griffith (1722–1786) 104
Jones, Sir Harford (1764–1847). See Brydges, Sir Harford Jones.
Jones, Sir Harry David (1791–1866) . . 105
Jones, Harry Longueville (1806–1870) . . 107
Jones, Henry, D.D. (1605–1682) . . . 107
Jones, Henry (*d.* 1727) 109
Jones, Henry (1721–1770) 109
Jones, Henry Bence, M.D. (1814–1873) . . 110
Jones, Sir Horace (1819–1887) 111
Jones, Sir Hugh (*fl.* 1417–1463). See Johnys.
Jones, Hugh (1508–1574) 111
Jones, Inigo (1573–1652) 111
Jones, Isaac (1804–1850) 119
Jones, James Rhys (1813–1889), better known as Kilsby Jones 120
Jones, Jenkin (1700 ?–1742) 121
Jones, Jeremiah (1693–1724) 121
Jones, Jezreel (*d.* 1731) 122
Jones, John (*fl.* 1579) 122
Jones, John, *alias* Buckley, *alias* Godfrey Maurice (*d.* 1598) 123
Jones, John, D.D. (1575–1636), known in religion as Leander à Sancto Martino . . 123
Jones, John (*d.* 1660) 125
Jones, John (1645–1709) 126
Jones, John (1693–1752) 127
Jones, John (1700–1770) 127
Jones, John (*d.* 1796) 128
Jones, John (*fl.* 1797). See under Jones, John (*d.* 1796).
Jones, John (1745 ?–1797) 128
Jones, John (1767–1821), better known as Siôn Glanygors 128
Jones, John, LL.D. (1766 ?–1827) . . . 129
Jones, John (*fl.* 1827) 130
Jones, John (1772–1837) 130
Jones, John (1792–1852) 131
Jones, John (Talsarn) (1796–1857) . . 131
Jones, John (1788–1858) 132
Jones, John, or, according to his bardic name, Talhaiarn (1810–1869) 132
Jones, John (1835–1877) 133
Jones, Sir John (1811–1878) 133
Jones, John, commonly known as Mathetes (1821 ?–1878) 133
Jones, John (1800 ?–1882) 134
Jones, John, also known by the pseudonym of Idrisyn (1804–1887) 134
Jones, John (1791–1889) 135
Jones, John Andrews (1779–1868) . . . 135
Jones, John Edward (1806–1862) . . . 136
Jones, John Felix (*d.* 1878) 136

PAGE
Jones, John Gale (1769–1838) 136
Jones, John Ogwen (1829–1884) . . . 137
Jones, John Paul (1747–1792) 138
Jones, John Pike (1790–1857) 141
Jones, Sir John Thomas (1783–1843) . . 141
Jones, John Winter (1805–1881) . . . 145
Jones, Joseph David (1827–1870) . . . 146
Jones, Joshua (*d.* 1740). See under Jones, Jeremiah.
Jones, Leslie Grove (1779–1839) . . . 146
Jones, Lewis (1550 ?–1646) 146
Jones, Lloyd (1811–1886) 147
Jones, Matthew (1654–1717). See under Jones, Edward (1641–1703).
Jones, Michael (*d.* 1649) 147
Jones, Owen (*fl.* 1790). See under Jones, Edward (*fl.* 1771–1831).
Jones, Owen, also known by the name of Owain Myvyr (1741–1814) 149
Jones, Owen (1809–1874) 150
Jones, Owen, also known as Meudwy Môn (1806–1889) 151
Jones, Paul (1747–1792). See Jones, John Paul.
Jones, Philip (1618 ?–1674) 151
Jones, Rhys (1713–1801) 153
Jones, Jhones, or Johnes, Richard (*fl.* 1564–1602) 153
Jones, Richard (1603–1673) 154
Jones, Richard, third Viscount and first Earl of Ranelagh (1636 ?–1712) 154
Jones, Richard (1767–1840) 156
Jones, Richard (1779–1851) 156
Jones, Richard (1790–1855) 157
Jones, Richard Roberts (1780–1843) . . 157
Jones, Robert (*fl.* 1616) 158
Jones, Robert (1810–1879) 159
Jones, Rowland (1722–1774) 159
Jones, Samuel (1628–1697) 160
Jones, Samuel (1680 ?–1719) 161
Jones, Samuel (*d.* 1732) 161
Jones, Stephen (1763–1827) 162
Jones, Sir Theophilus (*d.* 1685) . . . 162
Jones, Theophilus (1758–1812) . . . 163
Jones, Thomas, D.D. (1550 ?–1619) . . 163
Jones, *alias* Moetheu, Thomas, commonly known as Twm Shon Catti (1530–1620 ?) . 164
Jones, Thomas (1618–1665) 165
Jones, Thomas (1622 ?–1682) 166
Jones, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1692) 166
Jones, Thomas (1743–1803) 167
Jones, Thomas (1756–1807) 167
Jones, Thomas (Denbigh) (1756–1820) . . 168
Jones, Thomas, known as Y Bardd Cloff (1768–1828) 168
Jones, Thomas (1752–1845) 168
Jones, Thomas (1775–1852) 169
Jones, Thomas (1810–1875) 170
Jones, Thomas (1819–1882) 170
Jones, Thomas Rymer (1810–1880) . . 171
Jones, William (*fl.* 1612–1631). See under Jones, William (1561–1636).
Jones, William (1561–1636) 171
Jones, Sir William (1566–1640) . . . 171
Jones, Sir William (1631–1682) . . . 172
Jones, William (1675–1749) 173
Jones, Sir William (1746–1794) . . . 174
Jones, William, of Nayland (1726–1800) . 177
Jones, William (1763–1831). See under Jones, Thomas (1775–1852).
Jones, William (1784–1842) 178
Jones, William (1762–1846) 178
PAGE
Jones, Sir William (1808–1890) . . . 179
Jones, William Arthur (1818–1873) . . 179
Jones, William Bence (1812–1882) . . 179
Jones, William Ellis, whose bardic name was Gwilym Cawrdaf (1796–1848) . . . 180
Jones, William Henry Rich (1817–1885) . 180
Jones-Loyd, Samuel, Baron Overstone (1796–1883). See Loyd.
Jonson, Benjamin, commonly known in his own day, and invariably since, as Ben Jonson (1573 ?–1637) 181
Joplin, Thomas (1790 ?–1847) 191
Jopling, Joseph Middleton (1831–1884) . 192
Jordan, Dorothea or Dorothy (1762–1816) . 192
Jordan, John (1746–1809) 196
Jordan, Sir Joseph (1603–1685) . . . 196
Jordan, Thomas (1612 ?–1685) . . . 198
Jordan, Thomas Brown (1807–1890) . . 200
Jordan, William (*fl.* 1611) 200
Jorden, Edward, M.D. (1569–1632) . . 201
Jortin, John, D.D. (1698–1770) . . . 201
Jortin, Renatus (*d.* 1707). See under Jortin, John, D.D.
Jorz or Joyce, Thomas, also called Thomas the Englishman (*d.* 1310) 203
Jorz or Jorse, Walter (*fl.* 1306) . . . 204
Joscelin. See Goscelin and Jocelin.
Joscelyn or Josselin, John (1529–1603) . . 204
Joseph of Exeter, in Latin Josephus Iscanus (*fl.* 1190) 205
Joseph, George Francis (1764–1846) . . 206
Joseph, Samuel (*d.* 1850) 206
Josi, Christian (*d.* 1828) 207
Josi, Henry (1802–1845). See under Josi, Christian.
Josse, Augustin Louis (1763–1841) . . 207
Josselyn, Henry (*d.* 1683). See under Josselyn, John.
Josselyn, John (*fl.* 1675) 208
Joule, James Prescott (1818–1889) . . . 208
Jourdain, Ignatius (1561–1640). See under Jourdain or Jourdan, Silvester.
Jourdain, John (*d.* 1619) 214
Jourdain or Jourdan, Silvester (*d.* 1650) . 214
Jowett, Joseph, LL.D. (1752–1813) . . . 215
Jowett, William (1787–1855) 215
Joy, Francis (1697 ?–1790) 216
Joy, John Cantiloe (1806–1866). See Joy, William (1803–1867).
Joy, Thomas Musgrave (1812–1866) . . 216
Joy, William (*d.* 1734) 217
Joy, William (1803–1867) and Joy, John Cantiloe (1806–1866) 217
Joyce, George (*fl.* 1647) 217
Joyce, Jeremiah (1763–1816) 218
Joyce, Thomas (*d.* 1310). See Jorz.
Joye, George (*d.* 1553) 219
Joyliffe, George, M.D. (1621–1658) . . . 221
Joyner, *alias* Lyde, William (1622–1703) . 222
Jubb, George, D.D. (1718–1787) . . . 222
Judkin-Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1810) . 223
Jugge, Joan (*fl.* 1579–1587). See under Jugge, Richard.
Jugge, John (*d.* 1579 ?). See under Jugge, Richard.
Jugge, Richard (*fl.* 1531–1577) . . . 223
Jukes, Francis (1745–1812) 224
Jukes, Joseph Beete (1811–1869) . . . 224
Juliana (1343–1443) 226
Julien or Jullien, Louis Antoine (1812–1860) . 226
Julius, Charles (1723–1765). See Bertram, Charles.

PAGE
Jumièges, Robert of (*d.* 1052). See Robert.
Jumper, Sir William (*d.* 1715) . . . 227
June, John (*fl.* 1740–1770) 227
Junius, Francis, or Du Jon, François, the younger (1589–1677) 227
Jupp, Edward Basil (1812–1877). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jupp, Richard (*d.* 1799) 228
Jupp, Richard Webb (1767–1852). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jupp, William, the elder (*d.* 1788). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jupp, William, the younger (*d.* 1839). See under Jupp, Richard.
Jurin, James (1684–1750) 229
Just, John (1797–1852) 230
Justel, Henri (1620–1693) 231
Justus, Saint (*d.* 627) 232
Justyne, Percy William (1812–1883) . . 232
Jutsum, Henry (1816–1869) 233
Juxon, William (1582–1663) 233

Kalisch, Marcus (1825–1885) 237
Kames, Lord (1696–1782). See Home, Henry.
Kane, John (*d.* 1834) 237
Kane, Richard (1666–1736?) 237
Kane, Sir Robert John (1809–1890) . . 238
Karkeek, William Floyd (1802–1858) . . 239
Karslake, Sir John Burgess (1821–1881) . 239
Kat, Kit (*fl.* 1703–1733). See Cat, Christopher.
Kater, Henry (1777–1835) 240
Katharine or Katherine. See Catherine.
Katterfelto, Gustavus (*d.* 1799) 241
Kauffmann, Angelica (1741–1807) . . . 241
Kavanagh, Arthur Macmorrough (1831–1889) 244
Kavanagh, Cahir Mac Art, Lord of St. Molyns, Baron of Ballyann (*d.* 1554) 245
Kavanagh, Julia (1824–1877) 246
Kavanagh, Morgan Peter (*d.* 1874). See under Kavanagh, Julia.
Kay. See also Caius.
Kay, John (*fl.* 1733–1764) 247
Kay, John (1742–1826) 248
Kay, Joseph (1821–1878) 249
Kay, Robert (*fl.* 1760). See under Kay, John (*fl.* 1733–1764).
Kay, William (1820–1886) 250
Kay-Shuttleworth, Sir James Phillips (1804–1877) 250
Kaye, John (1783–1853) 252
Kaye, Sir John William (1814–1876) . . 253
Keach, Benjamin (1640–1704) 254
Kean, Charles John (1811?–1868) . . . 255
Kean, Edmund (1787–1833) 258
Kean, Ellen (1805–1880) 265
Kean, Michael (*d.* 1823) 266
Keane, John, first Lord Keane (1781–1844) . 266
Keane, Joseph B. (*d.* 1859) 268
Kearne, Andreas (*fl.* 1650) 268
Kearney, Barnabas, in Irish Brian O Cearnaidh (1567–1640) 268
Kearney or Carney, John, in Irish Sean O Cearnuaidh (*d.* 1600?) 268
Kearney, John (1741–1813). See under Kearney, Michael.
Kearney, Michael (1733–1814) 269
Kearney, William Henry (1800–1858) . . 269
Kearns, William Henry (1794–1846) . . 270
Keary, Annie (1825–1879) 270
Keate, George (1729–1797) 271
PAGE
Keate, Georgiana Jane, afterwards Mrs. Henderson (1770–1850). See under Keate, George.
Keate, John (1773–1852) 272
Keate, Robert (1777–1857) 273
Keate, Robert William (1814–1873). See under Keate, Robert.
Keate, Thomas (1745–1821) 273
Keate, William (*d.* 1795). See under Keate, John.
Keating, Geoffrey (1570?–1644?) . . . 274
Keating, George (1762–1842) 275
Keating, Sir Henry Singer (1804–1888) . . 275
Keating, John (*fl.* 1680) 275
Keating, Maurice Bagenal St. Leger (*d.* 1835) 276
Keats, John (1795–1821) 276
Keats, Sir Richard Goodwin (1757–1834) . 288
Keble, John (1792–1866) 291
Keble, Joseph (1632–1710) 295
Keble, Keeble, or Kebbel, Richard (*fl.* 1650) . 295
Keble, Thomas (1793–1875) 296
Keck, Sir Anthony (1630–1695) 296
Kedermys er or Kyderminstre, Richard, D.D. (*d.* 1531?) 297
Kedington, Roger (*d.* 1760) 297
Keeble. See also Keble.
Keeble, John (1711–1786) 298
Keegan, John (1809–1849) 298
Keeley, Robert (1793–1869) 298
Keeling, Josiah (*fl.* 1691) 300
Keeling, William (*d.* 1620) 300
Keeling, William Knight (1807–1886) . . 301
Keene, Sir Benjamin (1697–1757) . . . 301
Keene, Charles Samuel (1823–1891) . . 302
Keene, Edmund, D.D. (1714–1781) . . . 303
Keene, Henry (1726–1776) 304
Keene, Henry George (1781–1864) . . . 305
Keepe, Henry (1652–1688) 306
Keeper, John (*fl.* 1574). See Keper.
Keightley, Thomas (1650?–1719) . . . 306
Keightley, Thomas (1789–1872) . . . 307
Keigwin, John (1641–1716) 308
Keigwin, Richard (*d.* 1690) 308
Keill, James (1673–1719) 309
Keill, John (1671–1721) 310
Keilway, Kellway, or Kaylway, Robert (1497–1581) 311
Keimer, Samuel (*fl.* 1707–1738) . . . 312
Keir, James (1735–1820) 313
Keir, William Grant (1772–1852). See Grant, Sir William Keir.
Keith, Viscount (1746–1823). See Elphinstone, George Keith.
Keith, Viscountesses. See Elphinstone, Hester Maria (1762–1857); Elphinstone, Margaret Mercer (1788–1867).
Keith, Alexander (*d.* 1758) 314
Keith, Alexander (*d.* 1819) 315
Keith, Alexander (1791–1880) 315
Keith, George, fifth Earl Marischal (1553?–1623) 316
Keith, George (1639?–1716) 318
Keith, George, tenth Earl Marischal (1693?–1778) 321
Keith, George Skene (1752–1823) . . . 322
Keith, James Francis Edward, called commonly Marshal Keith (1696–1758) 324
Keith, Sir John, first Earl of Kintore (*d.* 1714) 325
Keith, Sir Robert (*d.* 1346) 326
Keith, Robert (1681–1757) 326
Keith, Robert (*d.* 1774) 328
Keith, Sir Robert Murray (1730–1795) . . 329

PAGE
Keith, Robert William (1787–1846) . . 330
Keith, Thomas (1759–1824) 331
Keith, Sir William (*d.* 1407 ?) . . . 331
Keith, William (*fl.* 1560). See Kethe.
Keith, William, fourth Earl Marischal (*d.* 1581) 331
Keith, William, sixth Earl Marischal (*d.* 1635) 332
Keith, William, seventh Earl Marischal (1617 ?–1661) 333
Keith-Falconer, Ion Grant Neville (1856–1887) 336
Kelburn, Sinclare (1754–1802) . . . 337
Keldeleth or Keldelech, Robert (*d.* 1273) . 338
Kelham, Robert (1717–1808) 338
Kelke, Roger (1524–1576) 338
Kelland, Philip (1808–1879) 339
Kellawe, Richard de (*d.* 1316) 340
Keller, Gottfried or Godfrey (*d.* 1704) . . 341
Kellett, Edward (*d.* 1641) 341
Kellett, Sir Henry (1806–1875) . . . 342
Kelley, Edward (1555–1595) 342
Kellie, Earls of. See Erskine, Thomas (1566–1639), first Earl; Erskine, Thomas Alexander (1732–1781), sixth Earl.
Kellison, Matthew, D.D. (1560 ?–1642) . . 344
Kellner, Ernest Augustus (1792–1839) . . 345
Kello, Mrs. Esther or Hester (1571–1624) . 346
Kello, Samuel (*d.* 1680). See under Kello, Mrs. Esther or Hester.
Kelly, Edward (1555–1595). See Kelley.
Kelly, Edward (1854–1880) 347
Kelly, Sir Fitzroy (1796–1880) . . . 347
Kelly, Frances Maria (1790–1882) . . . 349
Kelly, George (*fl.* 1736) 350
Kelly, Hugh (1739–1777) 351
Kelly, John (1680 ?–1751) 352
Kelly, John, LL.D. (1750–1809) . . . 353
Kelly, John (1801–1876) 354
Kelly, Matthew (1814–1858) 354
Kelly, Michael (1764 ?–1826) 355
Kelly, Patrick (1756–1842) 357
Kelly or O'Kelly, Ralph (*d.* 1361) . . . 357
Kelsey, Thomas (*d.* 1680 ?) 358
Kelton, Arthur (*fl.* 1546) 359
Keltridge, John (*fl.* 1581) 359
Kelty, Mary Ann (1789–1873) . . . 360
Kelway, Joseph (*d.* 1782) 360
Kelway, Thomas (*d.* 1749) 361
Kelyng, Sir John (*d.* 1671) 361
Kelyng, Sir John (1630 ?–1680). See under Kelyng, Sir John (*d.* 1671).
Kem or Keme, Samuel (1604–1670) . . 362
Kemble, Adelaide, afterwards Mrs. Sartoris (1814 ?–1879) 363
Kemble, Charles (1775–1854) 365
Kemble, Mrs. Elizabeth (1763 ?–1841) . . 367
Kemble, Henry Stephen (1789–1836) . . 368
Kemble, John (1599 ?–1679) 369
Kemble, John Mitchell (1807–1857) . . 369
Kemble, John Philip (1757–1823) . . . 372
Kemble, Maria Theresa or Marie Thérèse (1774–1838) 378
Kemble, Priscilla (1756–1845) 379
Kemble, Roger (1721–1802) 380
Kemble, Stephen or George Stephen (1758–1822) 381
Keme, Samuel (1604–1670). See Kem.
Kemp. See also Kempe.
Kemp, George Meikle (1795–1844) . . . 383
Kemp or Kempe, John (1380 ?–1447) . . 384
Kemp, John (1665–1717) 388
Kemp, John (1763–1812) 389
Kemp, Joseph (1778–1824) 389
Kemp, Thomas Read (1781 ?–1844) . . 389
Kemp or Kempe, William (*fl.* 1590) . . 390
Kemp, William (*fl.* 1600) 390
Kemp, William (1555–1628). See under Kemp, William (*fl.* 1600).
Kempe. See also Kemp.
Kempe, Alfred John (1785 ?–1846) . . . 394
Kempe, Margerie (*temp. incert.*) . . . 394
Kempenfelt, Richard (1718–1782) . . . 395
Kempt, Sir James (1764–1854) . . . 396
Kempthorne, Sir John (1620–1679) . . 397
Kemys, Lawrence (*d.* 1618) 398
Ken or Kenn, Thomas (1637–1711) . . 399
Kendal, Duchess of (*d.* 1743). See Schulemberg, Erengard Melosine.
Kendale, Richard (*d.* 1431) 404
Kendall, Edward Augustus (1776 ?–1842) . 404
Kendall, George (1610–1663) 405
Kendall, Henry Clarence (1841–1882) . . 406
Kendall, John (*fl.* 1476). See under Kendall, John (*d.* 1485).
Kendall, John (*d.* 1485) 407
Kendall, John (*d.* 1501 ?). See under Kendall, John (*d.* 1485).
Kendall, John (1726–1815) 408
Kendall, John (1766–1829) 409
Kendall, Timothy (*fl.* 1577) 409
Kendrick, Emma Eleonora (1788–1871) . . 409
Kendrick, James, M.D. (1771–1847) . . 410
Kendrick, James (1809–1882). See under Kendrick, James, M.D.
Kenealy, Edward Vaughan Hyde (1819–1880) 410
Keninghale, John (*d.* 1451) 411
Keninghale, Peter (*d.* 1494). See under Keninghale, John.
Keningham, William, M.D. (*fl.* 1586). See Cuningham.
Kenmure, Viscounts. See Gordon, Sir John, (1599 ? –1634), first Viscount; Gordon, William (*d.* 1716), sixth Viscount.
Kennaway, Sir John (1758–1836) . . . 412
Kennedy, Mrs., or Farrell, Mrs. (*d.* 1793) . 412
Kennedy, Alexander (1695 ?–1785 ?) . . 413
Kennedy, Sir Arthur Edward (1810–1883) . 413
Kennedy, Benjamin Hall, D.D. (1804–1889) . 414
Kennedy, Charles Rann (1808–1867) . . 416
Kennedy, David (1825–1886) 417
Kennedy, Edmund B. (*d.* 1848) . . . 417
Kennedy, Gilbert, second Earl of Cassillis (*d.* 1527) 418
Kennedy, Gilbert, third Earl of Cassillis (1517 ?–1558) 418
Kennedy, Gilbert, fourth Earl of Cassillis (1541 ?–1576) 419
Kennedy, Gilbert (1678–1745) 420
Kennedy, Grace (1782–1825) 420
Kennedy, James (1406 ?–1465) . . . 421
Kennedy, James (1793 ?–1827) . . . 422
Kennedy, James, M.D. (1785 ? -1851) . . 422
Kennedy, afterwards Kennedy-Bailie, James (1793–1864) 422
Kennedy, Sir James Shaw (1788–1865) . . 423
Kennedy, John, fifth Earl of Cassillis (1567 ?–1615) 425
Kennedy or Kennedie, John (*fl.* 1626) . . 426
Kennedy, John, sixth Earl of Cassillis (1595 ?–1668) 426
Kennedy, John, seventh Earl of Cassillis (1646 ?–1701) 427
Kennedy, John (*d.* 1760) 427
Kennedy, John (1698–1782) 428

PAGE
Kennedy, John (1780?–1816). See under Kennedy, Alexander.
Kennedy, John (1789–1833) 428
Kennedy, John (1769–1855) 428
Kennedy, John (1819–1884) 429
Kennedy, John Clark (1817–1867). See Clark-Kennedy.
Kennedy, John Pitt (1796–1879) 430
Kennedy, Patrick (1801–1873) 432
Kennedy, Quintin (1520–1564) 432
Kennedy, Rann (1772–1851) 433
Kennedy, Thomas (*d.* 1754) . . . .
Kennedy, Thomas (1784–1870?). See under Kennedy, Alexander.
Kennedy, Thomas Francis (1788–1879) .
Kennedy, Walter (1460?–1508?) . .
Kennedy, William (1799–1871) . .
Kennedy, William Denholm (1813–1865)
Kenneth I, MacAlpine (*d.* 860) . .
Kenneth II (*d.* 995) . . . .
Kenneth III (*d.* 1005?) . . . .

END OF THE THIRTIETH VOLUME.

DA28
D4

HUM
REPE

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 118 445 183

V30